

THE BIBLE

THAT IS,
THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW
TESTAMENT.

TRANSLATED ACCORDING TO THE EBREW AND GREEK,
AND
CONFERRED WITH THE BEST TRANSLATIONS IN DIUERS
LANGUAGES.

Geneva Bible 1599

Bibles.org.uk, London.

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

	Page		Page
GENESIS	1	Ecclesiastes	969
Exodus	85	Solomon's Song	982
Leviticus	156	Isaiah	989
Numbers	208	Jeremiah	1070
Deuteronomy	281	Lamentations	1164
Joshua	342	Ezekiel	1172
Judges	384	Daniel	1259
Ruth	425	Hosea	1286
I Samuel	431	Joel	1298
II Samuel	485	Amos	1303
I Kings	530	Obadiah	1313
II Kings	583	Jonah	1315
I Chronicles	634	Micah	1318
II Chronicles	682	Nahum	1325
Ezra	740	Habakkuk	1328
Nehemiah	757	Zephaniah	1332
Esther	781	Haggai	1336
Job	794	Zechariah	1339
Psalms	835	Malachi	1353
Proverbs	934		

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

	Page		Page
MATTHEW	1357	I Timothy	1692
Mark	1410	II Timothy	1698
Luke	1444	Titus	1703
John	1502	Philemon	1706
The Acts	1544	Hebrews	1708
Romans	1600	James	1725
I Corinthians	1622	I Peter	1731
II Corinthians	1643	II Peter	1737
Galatians	1657	I John	1741
Ephesians	1665	II John	1747
Philippians	1673	III John	1748
Colossians	1679	Jude	1749
I Thessalonians	1684	Revelation	1751
II Thessalonians	1689		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

Sn the beginning God created the heauen and the earth. 1
And the earth was without forme and void, and dark- 2
nesse was vpon the deepe, and the Spirit of God mooued
vpon the waters. Then God said, Let there be light: 3
And there was light. And God saw the light that it was good, 4
and God separated the light from the darkenes. And God 5
called the Light, Day, and the darkenes, he called Night. So
the euening and the morning were the first day. Againe God 6
said, Let there be a firmament in the mids of the waters: and
let it separate the waters from the waters. Then God made 7
the firmament, and separated the waters, which were vnder
the firmament, from the waters which were aboute the firma-
ment: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heauen. 8
So the Euening and the morning were the second day. God 9
said againe, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered into
one place, and let the dry land appeare. and it was so. And 10
God called the dry land, Earth, and he called the gathering
together of the waters, Seas: and God saw that it was good.
Then God said, Let the earth bud forth the bud of the herbe, 11
that seedeth seed, the fruitfull tree, which beareth fruite ac-
cording to his kinde, which hath his seede in it selfe vpon the
earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth the bud 12
of the herbe, that seedeth seede according to his kind, also the
tree that beareth fruit, which hath his seed in it selfe accord-
ing to his kinde: and God saw that it was good. So the eu- 13
ening and the morning were the third day. And God said, 14
Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to sepa-
rate the day from the night, and let them be for signes, and
for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres. And let them be for 15
lights in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon the
earth: and it was so. God then made two great lights: the 16
greater light to rule the day, and the lesse light to rule the
night: he made also the starres. And God set them in the fir- 17

18 mament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth, And to rule
in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from
19 the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good. So the eu-
20 ening and the morning were the fourth day. Afterward God
said, Let the waters bring foorth in abundance euery creeping
thing that hath life: and let the foule flie vpon the earth in the
21 open firmament of the heauen. Then God created the great
whales, and euery thing liuing and mouing, which the waters
brought foorth in abundance according to their kinde, and eu-
ery fethered foule according to his kinde: and God sawe that it
22 was good. Then God blessed them, saying, Bring foorth fruite
and multiplie, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the foule
23 multiplie in the earth. So the euening and the morning were
24 the fite day. Moreouer God said, Let the earth bring foorth
the liuing thing according to his kinde, cattel, and that which
creepeth, and the beast of the earth, according to his kinde.
25 and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth according
to his kinde, and the cattell according to his kinde, and euery
creeping thing of the earth according to his kind: and God saw
26 that it was good. Furthermore God said, Let vs make man
in our image according to our likenes, and let them rule ouer
the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen, and ouer
the beastes, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery thing that
27 creepeth and moueth on the earth. Thus God created the man
in his image: in the image of God created he him: he created
28 them male and female. And God blessed them, and God said
to them, Bring forth fruite and multiplie, and fill the earth,
and subdue it, and rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the
foule of the heauen, and ouer euery beast that moueth vpon
29 the earth. And God said, Beholde, I haue giuen vnto you eu-
ery herbe bearing seede, which is vpon al the earth, and euery
tree, wherein is the fruite of a tree bearing seede: that shall
30 be to you for meate. Likewise to euery beast of the earth, and
to euery foule of the heauen, and to euery thing that moueth
vpon the earth, which hath life in it selfe, euery greene herbe
31 shall be for meate. and it was so. And God sawe all that he
had made, and loe, it was very good. So the euening and the
morning were the sixth day.

2 Thus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the
2 host of them. For in the seuenth day GOD ended his worke

which he had made, and the seuenth day he rested from al
his worke, which he had made. So God blessed the seuenth 3
day, and sanctified it, because that in it he had rested from all
his worke, which God had created and made. These are the 4
generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were
created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the
heauens, And euery plant of the field, before it was in the 5
earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grewe: for the
Lord God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither
was there a man to till the ground, But a myst went vp from 6
the earth, and watered all the earth. The Lord God also made 7
the man of the dust of the ground, and breathed in his face
breath of life, and the man was a liuing soule. And the Lord 8
God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the
man whom he had made. (For out of the ground made the 9
Lord God to grow euery tree pleasant to the sight, and good for
meate: the tree of life also in the mids of the garden, and the
tree of knowledge of good and of euill. And out of Eden went 10
a riuier to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided,
and became into foure heads. The name of one is Pishon: the 11
same compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where is golde.
And the golde of that land is good: there is Bdelium, and the 12
Onix stone. And the name of the seconde riuier is Gihon: the
same compasseth the whole lande of Cush. The name also of 13
the third riuier is Hiddekel: this goeth toward the Eastside of
Asshur: and the fourth riuier is Perath) Then the Lord God 14
tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he
might dresse it and keepe it. And the Lord God commanded 15
the man, saying, Thou shalt eate freely of euery tree of the
garden, But of the tree of knowledge of good and euill, thou 16
shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof,
thou shalt die the death. Also the Lord God saide, It is not 17
good that the man should be himself alone: I wil make him
an helpe meete for him. So the Lord God formed of the earth 18
euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the heauen, and
brought them vnto the man to see howe he would call them:
for howsoever the man named the liuing creature, so was the
name thereof. The man therefore gaued names vnto all cattell, 19
and to the foule of the heauen, and to euery beast of the field:
but for Adam founde he not an helpe meete for him. Therefore 20
21

the Lord God caused an heauie sleepe to fall vpon the man, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the
22 flesh in steade thereof. And the ribbe which the Lord God had
taken from the man, made he a woman, and brought her to the
23 man. Then the man said, This now is bone of my bones, and
flesh of my flesh. She shalbe called woman, because she was
24 taken out of man. Therefore shall man leaue his father and
his mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they shall be one
25 flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and
were not ashamed.

3 Now the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the
fielde, which the Lord God had made: and he said to the woman,
Yea, hath God in deede said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of
2 the garden? And the woman said vnto the serpent, We eate
3 of the fruite of the trees of the garden, But of the fruite of the
tree which is in the middes of the garden, God hath said, Ye
4 shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touche it, lest ye die. Then
5 the serpent said to the woman, Ye shall not die at all, But
God doeth knowe, that when ye shall eate thereof, your eyes
shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and eu-
6 ill. So the woman (seeing that the tree was good for meate,
and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired
to get knowledge) tooke of the fruite thereof, and did eate, and
7 gaue also to her husband with her, and he did eate. Then the
eyes of them both were opened, and they knewe that they were
naked, and they sewed figge tree leaues together, and made
8 them selues breeches. Afterward they heard the voyce of the
Lord God walking in the garden in the coole of the day, and
the man and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the
9 Lord God among the trees of the garden. But the Lord God
10 called to the man, and said vnto him, Where art thou? Who
saide, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraide: be-
11 cause I was naked, therefore I hid my selfe. And he saide,
Who tolde thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the
tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?
12 Then the man saide, The woman which thou gauest to be with
me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate. And the Lord God
13 saide to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman
said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate. Then the Lord
14 God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art

cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the felde:
 vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the
 dayes of thy life. I will also put enimitie betweene thee and 15
 the woman, and betweene thy seede and her seede. He shall
 breake thine head, and thou shalt bruise his heele. Vnto the 16
 woman he said, I will greatly increase thy sorowes, and thy
 conceptions. In sorowe shalt thou bring foorth children, and
 thy desire shalbe subiect to thine husband, and he shall rule 17
 ouer thee. Also to Adam he said, Because thou hast obeyed
 the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, (whereof I com-
 manded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it) cursed is the
 earth for thy sake: in sorowe shalt thou eate of it all the dayes
 of thy life. Thornes also, and thistles shall it bring foorth to 18
 thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of the felde. In the sweate
 of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne to the earth:
 for out of it wast thou taken, because thou art dust, and to
 dust shalt thou returne. (And the man called his wiues name 20
 Heuah, because she was the mother of all liuing) Vnto Adam 21
 also and to his wife did the Lord God make coates of skinnes,
 and clothed them. And the Lord God said, Beholde, the man is 22
 become as one of vs, to knowe good and euill. And nowe lest he
 put foorth his hand, and take also of ye tree of life and eate and
 liue for euer, Therefore the Lord God sent him foorth from the 23
 garden of Eden, to till ye earth, whence he was taken. Thus 24
 he cast out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden he
 set the Cherubims, and the blade of a sworde shaken, to keepe
 the way of the tree of life.

Afterward the man knew Heuah his wife, which conceiued 4
 and bare Kain, and said, I haue obtained a man by the Lord.
 And againe she brought foorth his brother Habel, and Habel 2
 was a keeper of sheepe, and Kain was a tiller of the ground.
 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Kain brought an 3
 oblation vnto the Lord of the fruite of the ground. And Ha- 4
 bel also him selfe brought of the first frutes of his sheepe, and
 of the fat of them, and the Lord had respect vnto Habel, and
 to his offering, But vnto Kain and to his offering he had no 5
 regarde: wherefore Kain was exceeding wroth, and his coun-
 tenance fell downe. Then ye Lord said vnto Kain, Why art 6
 thou wroth? and why is thy countenance cast downe? If 7
 thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not

well, sinne lieth at the doore: also vnto thee his desire shalbe
8 subiect, and thou shalt rule ouer him. Then Kain spake to
Habel his brother. And when they were in the felde, Kain rose
9 vp against Habel his brother, and slewe him. Then the Lord
said vnto Kain, Where is Habel thy brother? Who answered, I
10 cannot tell. Am I my brothers keeper? Againe he said, What
hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto
11 me from the earth. Now therefore thou art cursed from the
earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers
12 blood from thine hand. When thou shalt till the grounde, it
shall not henceforth yeelde vnto thee her strength: a vagabond
13 and a runnagate shalt thou be in the earth. Then Kain said
14 to the Lord, My punishment is greater, then I can beare. Be-
hold, thou hast cast me out this day from the earth, and from
thy face shall I be hid, and shalbe a vagabond, and a runnagate
15 in the earth, and whosoouer findeth me, shall slay me. Then
the Lord said vnto him, Doubtlesse whosoouer slayeth Kain,
he shalbe punished seue folde. And the Lord set a marke vpon
16 Kain, lest any man finding him should kill him. Then Kain
went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of
17 Nod towarde the Eastside of Eden. Kain also knewe his wife,
which conceiued and bare Henoeh: and he built a citie, and
called the name of the citie by ye name of his sonne, Henoeh.
18 And to Henoeh was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and
Mehuiael begate Methushael, and Methushael begate Lamech.
19 And Lamech tooke him two wiues: the name of the one was
20 Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah bare Iabal,
who was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as
21 haue cattell. And his brothers name was Iubal, who was the
22 father of all that play on the harpe and organes. And Zillah
also bare Tubal-kain, who wrought cunningly euery craft of
brasse and of yron: and the sister of Tubal-kain was Naamah.
23 Then Lamech saide vnto his wiues Adah and Zillah, Heare
my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech: hearken vnto my speach: for
I would slay a man in my wound, and a yong man in mine
24 hurt. If Kain shalbe auenged seuen folde, truly Lamech,
25 seuentie times seuen folde. And Adam knewe his wife againe,
and she bare a sonne, and she called his name Sheth: for God,
saide she, hath appointed me another seede for Habel, because
26 Kain slewe him. And to ye same Sheth also there was borne

a sonne, and he called his name Enosh. Then beganne men to call vpon the name of the Lord.

This is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day **5**
that God created Adam, in the likenes of God made he him,
Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called **2**
their name Adam in the day that they were created. Nowe **3**
Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a childe
in his owne likenes after his image, and called his name Sheth.
And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Sheth, were **4**
eight hundreth yeeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.
So all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundreth and thir- **5**
tie yeeres: and he died. And Sheth liued an hundreth and fiue **6**
yeeres, and begate Enosh. And Sheth liued, after he begate **7**
Enosh, eight hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes
and daughters. So all the dayes of Sheth were nine hundreth **8**
and twelue yeeres: and he died. Also Enosh liued ninetie **9**
yeeres, and begate Kenan. And Enosh liued, after he begate **10**
Kenan, eight hundreth and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes
and daughters. So all the dayes of Enosh were nine hundreth **11**
and fiue yeeres: and he died Likewise Kenan liued seuentie **12**
yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel. And Kenan liued, after he be- **13**
gate Mahalaleel, eight hundreth and fourtie yeeres, and begate
sonnes and daughters. So all the dayes of Kenan were nine **14**
hundreth and tenne yeeres: and he died. Mahalaleel also li- **15**
ued sixtie and fiue yeres, and begate Iered. Also Mahalaleel **16**
liued, after he begate Iered, eight hundreth and thirtie yeeres,
and begate sonnes and daughters. So all the dayes of Maha- **17**
laleel were eight hundreth ninetie and fiue yeeres: and he died.
And Iered liued an hundreth sixtie and two yeeres, and begate **18**
Henoch. Then Iered liued, after he begate Henoch, eight hun- **19**
dreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. So all the **20**
dayes of Iered were nine hundreth sixtie and two yeeres: and
he died. Also Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate **21**
Methushelah. And Henoch walked with God, after he begate **22**
Methushelah, three hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and
daughters. So all the dayes of Henoch were three hundreth **23**
sixtie and fiue yeeres. And Henoch walked with God, and he **24**
was no more seene: for God tooke him away. Methushelah **25**
also liued an hundreth eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate
Lamech. And Methushelah liued, after he begate Lamech, **26**

seuen hundreth eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and
27 daughters. So al the dayes of Methushelah were nine hun-
28 dreth sixtie and nine yeeres: and he died. Then Lamech liued
29 an hundreth eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne, And
called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs con-
cerning our worke and sorowe of our hands, as touching the
30 earth, which the Lord hath cursed. And Lamech liued, after
he begate Noah, fiue hundreth ninetie and fiue yeeres, and be-
31 gate sonnes and daughters. So all the dayes of Lamech were
32 seuen hundreth seuentie and seuen yeeres: and he died. And
Noah was fiue hundreth yeere olde. And Noah begate Shem,
Ham and Iapheth.

6 So when men began to be multiplied vpon the earth, and
2 there were daughters borne vnto them, Then the sonnes of
God sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they
3 tooke them wiues of all that they liked. Therefore the Lord
saide, My Spirit shall not alway striue with man, because he
is but flesh, and his dayes shalbe an hundreth and twentie
4 yeeres. There were gyants in the earth in those dayes: yea,
and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of
men, and they had borne them children, these were mightie
5 men, which in olde time were men of renoume. When the Lord
sawe that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and
all the imaginations of the thoughtes of his heart were onely
6 euill continually, Then it repented ye Lord, that he had made
7 man in the earth, and he was sorie in his heart. Therefore
ye Lord said, I will destroy from the earth the man, whom I
haue created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to
the foule of the heauen: for I repent that I haue made them.
8, 9 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. These are the
generations of Noah. Noah was a iust and vpright man in his
10 time: and Noah walked with God. And Noah begate three
11 sonnes, Shem, Ham and Iapheth. The earth also was cor-
12 rupt before God: for the earth was filled with crueltie. Then
God looked vpon the earth, and beholde, it was corrupt: for all
13 flesh had corrupt his way vpon the earth. And God said vnto
Noah, An ende of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is
filled with crueltie through them: and beholde, I wil destroy
14 them with the earth. Make thee an Arke of pine trees: thou
shalt make cabines in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and

without with pitch. And thus shalt thou make it: The length 15
of the Arke shalbe three hundreth cubites, the breadth of it
fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites. A windowe 16
shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish
it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side
thereof: thou shalt make it with the lowe, seconde and third
roume. And I, beholde, I will bring a flood of waters vpon the 17
earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life vnder
the heauen: all that is in the earth shall perish. But with thee 18
will I establish my couenant, and thou shalt goe into the Arke,
thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with
thee. And of euery liuing thing, of all flesh two of euery sort 19
shalt thou cause to come into the Arke, to keepe them aliue
with thee: they shalbe male and female. Of the foules, after 20
their kinde, and of the cattell after their kind, of euery creeping
thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come
vnto thee, that thou mayest keepe them aliue. And take thou 21
with thee of all meate that is eaten: and thou shalt gather it to
thee, that it may be meate for thee and for them. Noah there- 22
fore did according vnto all, that God commanded him: euen so
did he.

And the Lord said vnto Noah, Enter thou and all thine **7**
house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before
me in this age. Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee 2
by seuens, the male and his female: but of vncleane bestes
by couples, the male and his female. Of the foules also of 3
the heauen by seuens, male and female, to keepe seede aliue
vpon the whole earth. For seuen dayes hence I will cause it 4
raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, and all
the substance that I haue made, will I destroy from off the
earth. Noah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord 5
commanded him. And Noah was sixe hundreth yeeres olde, 6
when the flood of waters was vpon the earth. So Noah entred 7
and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him
into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood. Of the cleane 8
bestes, and of the vncleane bestes, and of the foules, and of
all that creepeth vpon the earth, There came two and two vnto 9
Noah into the Arke, male and female, as God had commanded
Noah. And so after seuen dayes the waters of the flood were 10
vpon the earth. In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life in 11

the second moneth, the seuetenth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened, And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes. In the selfe same day entred Noah with Shem, and Ham and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke. They and euery beast after his kinde, and all cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth and moueth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euen euery bird of euery fether. For they came to Noah into ye Arke, two and two, of all flesh wherein is ye breath of life. And they entring in, came male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in. Then ye flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth. The waters also waxed strong, and were increased exceedingly vpon the earth, and the Arke went vpon the waters. The waters preuailed so exceedingly vpon the earth, that all the high mountaines, that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered. Fifteene cubites vpwarde did the waters preuaile, when the mountaines were couered. Then all flesh perished that moued vpon the earth, both foule and cattell and beast, and euery thing that creepeth and moueth vpon the earth, and euery man. Euery thing in whose nostrels the spirit of life did breathe, whatsoever they were in the drie land, they died. So he destroyed euery thing that was vpon the earth, from man to beast, to ye creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: they were euen destroyed from the earth. And Noah onely remained; and they that were with him in ye Arke. And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

8 Now God remembred Noah and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: therefore God made a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased. The fountaines also of the deepe and the windowes of heauen were stopped and the raine from heauen was restrained, And the waters returned from aboue the earth, going and returning: and after the ende of the hundreth and fiftieth day the waters abated. And in the seuenth moneth, in the seunteenth day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of

Ararat. And the waters were going and decreasing vntill the 5
tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the
moneth were the toppes of the mountaines seene. So after 6
fourtie dayes, Noah opened the windowe of the Arke, which he
had made, And sent forth a rauen, which went out going forth 7
and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.
Againe he sent a doue from him, that he might see if the wa- 8
ters were diminished from off the earth. But the doue found 9
no rest for the sole of her foote: therefore she returned vnto
him into the Arke (for the waters were vpon the whole earth)
and he put forth his hand, and receiued her, and tooke her
to him into the Arke. And he abode yet other seuen dayes, 10
and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke. And the 11
doue came to him in ye euening, and loe, in her mouth was an
oliue leafe that she had pluckt: whereby Noah knewe that the
waters were abated from off the earth. Notwithstanding he 12
wayted yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which
returned not againe vnto him any more. And in the sixe hun- 13
dredth and one yeere, in the first day of the first moneth the
waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued
the couering of the Arke and looked, and beholde, the vpper 14
part of the ground was drie. And in the second moneth, in
the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth drie.
Then God spake to Noah, saying, Goe forth of the Arke, thou 15, 16
and thy wife, and thy sonnes and thy sonnes wiues with thee.
Bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, 17
both foule and cattell, and euery thing that creepeth and mou-
eth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in ye
earth, and bring forth fruite and increase vpon ye earth. So 18
Noah came forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes
wiues with him. Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery 19
foule, all that moueth vpon the earth after their kindes went
out of the Arke. Then Noah built an altar to the Lord and 20
tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and of-
fered burnt offerings vpon the altar. And the Lord smelled 21
a sauour of rest, and the Lord said in his heart, I will hence-
forth curse the ground no more for mans cause: for the imagi-
nation of mans heart is euill, euen from his youth: neither will
I smite any more all things liuing, as I haue done. Hereafter 22
seede time and haruest, and colde and heate, and sommer and

winter, and day and night shall not cease, so long as ye earth remaineth.

- 9** And God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said to them, Bring foorth fruite, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.
- 2 Also the feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the heauen, vpon all that moueth on the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea:
- 3 into your hand are they deliuered. Euery thing that moueth and liueth, shall be meate for you: as the greene herbe, haue I
- 4 giuen you all things. But flesh with the life thereof, I meane,
- 5 with the blood thereof, shall ye not eate. For surely I will require your blood, wherein your liues are: at the hand of euery beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, euen at the
- 6 hand of a mans brother will I require the life of man. Who so sheadeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the
- 7 image of God hath he made man. But bring ye forth fruite and multiplie: grow plentifully in the earth, and increase therein.
- 8 God spake also to Noah and to his sonnes with him, saying,
- 9 Behold, I, euen I establish my couenant with you, and with
- 10 your seede after you, And with euery liuing creature that is with you, with the foule, with the cattell, and with euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, vnto eu-
- 11 ery beast of the earth. And my couenant will I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not be rooted out by ye waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy
- 12 the earth any more. Then God saide, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and betweene euery liuing thing, that is with you vnto perpetuall genera-
- 13 tions. I haue set my bowe in the cloude, and it shalbe for a
- 14 signe of the couenant betweene me and the earth. And when I shall couer the earth with a cloud, and the bowe shall be seene
- 15 in the cloude, Then will I remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and betweene euery liuing thing in all flesh, and there shalbe no more waters of a flood to destroy all
- 16 flesh. Therefore the bowe shalbe in the cloude, that I may see it, and remember the euerlasting couenant betweene God,
- 17 and euery liuing thing in all flesh that is vpon the earth. God said yet to Noah, This is the signe of the couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh that is vpon the
- 18 earth. Nowe the sonnes of Noah going foorth of the Arke,

were Shem and Ham and Iapheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan. These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspred. Noah also began to be an husband man and planted a vineyard. And he drunke of ye wine and was drunken, and was vncouered in the middes of his tent. And when Ham the father of Canaan sawe the nakednesse of his father, he tolde his two brethren without. Then tooke Shem and Iapheth a garment, and put it vpon both their shoulders, and went backwarde, and couered the nakednesse of their father with their faces backwarde: so they sawe not their fathers nakednesse. Then Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him, And said, Cursed be Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren. He said moreouer, blessed be the Lord God of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant. God perswade Iapheth, that he may dwell in the tentes of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant. And Noah liued after the flood three hundreth and fiftie yeeres. So all the dayes of Noah were nine hundreth and fiftie yeeres: and he died.

Now these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham and Iapheth: vnto whom sonnes were borne after the flood. The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. Of these were the yles of the Gentiles deuided in their landes, euery man after his tongue, and after their families in their nations. Moreouer, ye sonnes of Ham were Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan. And the sonnes of Cush, Seba and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: also the sonnes of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan. And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth. He was a mightie hunter before the Lord. wherefore it is saide, As Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord. And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land came Asshur, and builded Niniueh, and the citie Rehoboth, and Calah: Resen also betweene Niniueh and Calah: this is a great citie. And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim. Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom

15 came the Philistims) and Caphtorims. Also Canaan begat Zi-
16 don his first borne, and Heth, And Iebusi, and Emori, and
17, 18 Girgashi, And Hiui, and Arki, and Sini, And Aruadi, and Ze-
19 mari, and Hamathi: and afterwarde were the families of the
20 Canaanites spred abroade. Then the border of the Canaan-
21 ites was from Zidon, as thou comest to Gerar vntil Azzah,
22 and as thou goest vnto Sodom, and Gomorah, and Admah, and
23 Zeboijm, euen vnto Lasha. These are the sonnes of Ham ac-
24 cording to their families, according to their tongues in their
25 countries and in their nations. Vnto Shem also the father of
26 all the sonnes of Eber, and elder brother of Iapheth were chil-
27, 28 dren borne. The sonnes of Shem were Elam and Asshur, and
29 Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. And the sonnes of Aram,
30 Vz and Hul, and Gether and Mash. Also Arpachshad begate
31 Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber. Vnto Eber also were borne
32 two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg: for in his dayes was
the earth diuided: and his brothers name was Ioktan. Then
Ioktan begate Almodad and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and
Ierah, And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Dicklah, And Obal, and
Abimael, and Sheba, And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all
these were the sonnes of Ioktan. And their dwelling was from
Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar a mount of the East. These
are the sonnes of Shem according to their families, according
to their tongues, in their countreis and nations. These are the
families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations among
their people: and out of these were the nations diuided in the
earth after the flood.

11 Then the whole earth was of one language and one speache.
2 And as they went from the East, they found a plaine in the
3 land of Shinar, and there they abode. And they said one to
another, Come, let vs make bricke, and burne it in the fire.
So they had bricke for stone, and slime had they in steade of
4 mortar. Also they said, Goe to, let vs builde vs a citie and a
5 towre, whose top may reache vnto the heauen, that we may
6 get vs a name, lest we be scattered vpon the whole earth. But
the Lord came downe, to see the citie and towre, which the
7 sonnes of men builded. And the Lord said, Beholde, the peo-
ple is one, and they all haue one language, and this they begin
to doe, neither can they now be stopped from whatsoeuer they
haue imagined to do. Come on, let vs goe downe, and there

confound their language, that euery one perceiue not anothers speache. So ye Lord scattered them from thence vpon all the earth, and they left off to build the citie. Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the Lord did there confounde the language of all the earth: from thence then did the Lord scatter them vpon all the earth. These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundreth yeere olde, and begate Arpachshad two yeere after the flood. And Shem liued, after he begate Arpachshad, fiue hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. Also Arpachshad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Shelah. And Arpachshad liued, after he begate Shelah, foure hundreth and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. And Shelah liued thirtie yeeres, and begat Eber. So Shelah liued, after he begat Eber, foure hundreth and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters. Likewise Eber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate Peleg. So Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu. And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundreth and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. Also Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug. So Reu liued, after he begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. Moreouer Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor. And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Terah. So Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundreth and nineteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters. So Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. Nowe these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot. Then Haran died before Terah his father in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees. So Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues. The name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. But Sarai was barren, and had no childe. Then Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran, his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his sonne Abrams wife: and they departed together from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan,

32 and they came to Haran, and dwelt there. So the dayes of Terah were two hundreth and fiue yeeres, and Terah died in Haran.

12 For the Lord had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy cuntry, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house vnto the
2 land that I will shewe thee. And I will make of thee a great nation, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and
3 thou shalt be a blessing. I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. So Abram departed, euen as ye
4 Lord spake vnto him, and Lot went with him. (And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeere olde, when he departed out of Haran) Then Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers
5 sonne, and all their substance that they possessed, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they departed, to goe to the land of Canaan: and to the land of Canaan they
6 came. So Abram passed through the land vnto the place of Shechem, and vnto the plaine of Moreh (and the Canaanite was then in ye land) And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, and
7 said, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land. And there builded he an altar vnto the Lord, which appeared vnto him. Afterward
8 remouing thence vnto a moutaine Eastward from Beth-el, he pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the Westside, and Haai on the East: and there he built an altar vnto the Lord, and called
9 on the Name of the Lord. Againe Abram went forth going and iourneying toward the South. Then there came a famine in the land: therefore Abram went downe into Egypt to soiourne
10 there: for there was a great famine in the lande. And when he drewe neere to enter into Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, Beholde nowe, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke
11 vpon: Therefore it will come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they will say, She is his wife: so will they kill me, but they will keepe thee aliue. Say, I pray thee, that
12 thou art my sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my life may be preserued by thee. Nowe when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman: for she
13 was very faire. And the Princes of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her vnto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into
14 Pharaohs house: Who intreated Abram well for her sake, and he had sheepe, and beeues, and hee asses, and men seruants

and maide seruants, and shee asses, and camelles. But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife. Then Pharaoh called Abram, and saide, Why hast thou done this vnto me? Wherefore diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife? Why saidest thou, She is my sister, that I should take her to be my wife? Nowe therefore beholde thy wife, take her and goe thy way. And Pharaoh gaue men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

Then Abram went vp from Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him toward the South. And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in golde. And he went on his iourney from ye South toward Beth-el, to the place where his tent had bene at ye beginning, betweene Beth-el and Haai, Vnto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord. And Lot also, who went with Abram, had sheepe, and cattell and tentes, So that the land coulde not beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they coulde not dwell together. Also there was debate betweene ye heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell. (and the Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelled at that time in the land.) Then saide Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, neither betweene mine heardmen and thine heardmen: for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? depart I pray thee from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou goe to the right hand, then I will take the left. So when Lot lifted vp his eyes, he saw that all the plaine of Iorden was watered euery where: (for before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorah, it was as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest vnto Zoar) Then Lot chose vnto him all the plaine of Iorden, and tooke his iourney from the East: and they departed the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the lande of Canaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent euen to Sodom. Now the men of Sodom were wicked and exceeding sinners against the Lord. Then the Lord saide vnto Abram, (after that Lot was departed from him) Lift vp thine eyes nowe, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastwarde,

15 and Westward: For all the land, which thou seest, will I giue
16 vnto thee and to thy seede for euer, And I will make thy seede,
as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust
17 of the earth, then shall thy seede be numbred. Arise, walke
through the land, in ye length thereof, and breadth thereof: for
18 I will giue it vnto thee. Then Abram remoued his tent, and
came and dwelled in the plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron,
and builded there an altar vnto ye Lord.

14 And in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King
of Ellasar, Chedor-laomer King of Elam, and Tidal king of the
2 nations: These men made warre with Bera King of Sodom,
and with Birsha King of Gomorah, Shinab King of Admah,
and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which
3 is Zoar. All these ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which
4 is the salt Sea. Twelue yeere were they subiect to Chedor-
5 laomer, but in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled. And in the
fourteenth yeere came Chedor-laomer, and the Kings that were
with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and
the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim,
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran,
7 which is by the wilderness. And they returned and came
to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of
the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelled in Hazezon-
8 tamar. Then went out the King of Sodom, and the King of
Gomorah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim,
and the King of Bela, which is Zoar: and they ioyned battell
9 with them in the vale of Siddim: To wit, with Chedor-laomer
king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of
Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure Kings against fieve.
10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits, and the Kings
of Sodom and Gomorah fled and fell there: and ye residue
11 fled to the mountaine. Then they tooke all the substance of
Sodom and Gomorah, and al their vitailles and went their way.
12 They tooke Lot also Abrams brothers sonne and his substance
13 (for he dwelt at Sodom) and departed. Then came one that
had escaped, and told Abram the Ebrew, which dwelt in the
plaine of Mamre ye Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother
14 of Aner, which were confederat with Abram. When Abram
heard that his brother was taken, he brought forth of them
that were borne and brought vp in his house, three hundred

and eightheene, and pursued them vnto Dan. Then he, and his seruants deuided them selues against them by night, and smote them and pursued them vnto Hobah, which is on the left side of Damascus, And he recouered all the substance, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people. After that he returned from the slaughter of Chedor-laomer, and of the Kings that were with him, came the King of Sodom foorth to meete him in the valley of Shaueh, which is the Kings dale. And Melchi-zedek King of Shalem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was a Priest of the most high God. Therefore he blessed him, saying, Blessed art thou, Abram, of God most high possessour of heauen and earth, And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand. And Abram gaue him tythe of all. Then the King of Sodom saide to Abram, Giue me the persons, and take the goodes to thy selfe. And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the Lord the most hie God possessor of heauen and earth, That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threde or shoollatchet, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram riche, Saue onely that, which the yong men haue eaten, and the partes of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre: let them take their partes.

After these things, the worde of the Lord came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram, I am thy buckler, and thine exceeding great reward. And Abram said, O Lord God, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of mine house is this Eliezer of Damascus? Againe Abram saide, Beholde, to me thou hast giuen no seede: wherefore loe, a seruant of mine house shalbe mine heire. Then beholde, the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heire, but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels, he shalbe thine heire. Moreouer he brought him forth and said, Looke vp nowe vnto heauen, and tell ye starres, if thou be able to number them: and he said vnto him, So shall thy seede be. And Abram beleued the Lord, and he counted that to him for righteousnesse. Againe he saide vnto him, I am the Lord, that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it. And he said, O Lord God, whereby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it? Then he said

vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a shee
 10 goate of three yeeres olde, and a ramme of three yeeres olde, a
 turtle doue also and a pigeon. So he tooke all these vnto him,
 and deuided them into the middes, and laid euery piece one
 11 against an other: but the birdes deuided he not. Then foules
 12 fell on the carkases, and Abram droue them away. And when
 the sunne went downe, there fell an heauie sleepe vpon Abram:
 13 and loe, a very fearefull darkenes fell vpon him. Then he saide
 to Abram, Knowe for a suretie, that thy seede shalbe a stranger
 in a land, that is not theirs, foure hundreth yeeres, and shall
 14 serue them: and they shall intreate them euill. Notwith-
 standing the nation, whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and
 15 afterward shall they come out with great substance. But thou
 shalt goe vnto thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a
 16 good age. And in the fourth generation they shall come hither
 17 againe: for the wickednes of the Amorites is not yet full. Also
 when the sunne went downe, there was a darkenes: and be-
 hold, a smoking fornace, and a firebrand, which went betweene
 18 those pieces. In that same day the Lord made a couenant with
 Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this lande, from
 the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.
 19, 20 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites, And the
 21 Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, The Amor-
 ites also, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the
 Iebusites.

16 Nowe Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had
 2 a maide an Egyptian, Hagar by name. And Sarai said vnto
 Abram, Beholde now, the Lord hath restrained me from childe
 bearing. I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may be that
 I shall receiue a childe by her. And Abram obeyed the voyce
 3 of Sarai. Then Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maide
 the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeere in the land
 of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram for his wife.
 4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued. and when
 she sawe that she had conceiued, her dame was despised in
 5 her eyes. Then Sarai saide to Abram, Thou doest me wrong.
 I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and she seeth that
 she hath conceiued, and I am despised in her eyes: the Lord
 6 iudge betweene me and thee. Then Abram saide to Sarai, Be-
 holde, thy maide is in thine hand: doe with her as it pleaseth

thee. Then Sarai dealt roughly with her: wherefore she fled
 from her. But the Angel of the Lord founde her beside a foun- 7
 taine of water in the wilderness by the fountaine in the way
 to Shur, And he saide, Hagar Sarais maide, whence comest 8
 thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flie from my
 dame Sarai. Then the Angel of the Lord saide to her, Returne 9
 to thy dame, and humble thy selfe vnder her hands. Againe 10
 the Angel of the Lord saide vnto her, I will so greatly increase
 thy seede, that it shall not be numbred for multitude. Also 11
 the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, See, thou art with childe,
 and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Ishmael: for
 the Lord hath heard thy tribulation. And he shalbe a wilde 12
 man: his hande shall be against euery man, and euery mans
 hand against him. and he shall dwell in the presence of all
 his brethren. Then she called the name of the Lord, that 13
 spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she said, Haue
 I not also here looked after him that seeth me? Wherefore the 14
 well was called, Beerlahai-roi. lo, it is betweene Kadesh and
 Bered. And Hagar bare Abram a sonne, and Abram called his 15
 sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was 16
 foure score and sixe yeere olde, when Hagar bare him Ishmael.

When Abram was ninetie yeere olde and nine, the Lord appeared 17
 to Abram, and said vnto him, I am God all sufficient.
 walke before me, and be thou vpright, And I will make my 2
 couenant betweene me and thee, and I will multiplie thee ex-
 ceedingly. Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with 3
 him, saying, Beholde, I make my couenant with thee, and 4
 thou shalt be a father of many nations, Neither shall thy 5
 name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe Abra-
 ham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee. Also 6
 I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations
 of thee: yea, Kings shall proceede of thee. Moreouer I wil 7
 establish my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede
 after thee in their generations, for an euerlasting couenant,
 to be God vnto thee and to thy seede after thee. And I will 8
 giue thee and thy seede after thee the land, wherein thou art a
 stranger, euen all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting pos- 9
 session, and I will be their God. Againe God said vnto Abra-
 ham, Thou also shalt keepe my couenant, thou, and thy seede 10
 after thee in their generations. This is my couenant which ye

shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee, Let
11 euery man childe among you be circumcised: That is, ye shall
circumcise the foreskin of your flesh, and it shalbe a signe of
12 the couenant betweene me and you. And euery man childe of
eight dayes olde among you, shalbe circumcised in your gener-
ations, aswell he that is borne in thine house, as he that is
bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.
13 He that is borne in thine house, and he that is bought with
thy money, must needes be circumcised: so my couenant shall
14 be in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant. But the vncir-
cumcised man childe, in whose flesh the foreskin is not cir-
cumcised, euen that person shall be cut off from his people,
15 because he hath broken my couenant. Afterward God said
vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but
16 Sarah shalbe her name. And I will blesse her, and will also
giue thee a sonne of her, yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be
the mother of nations: Kings also of people shall come of her.
17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his
heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him, that is an hundreth
yeere olde? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeere olde beare?
18 And Abraham saide vnto God, Oh, that Ishmael might liue in
thy sight. Then God saide, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a
19 sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Izhak: and I will
establish my couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant,
20 and with his seede after him. And as concerning Ishmael, I
haue heard thee: loe, I haue blessed him, and will make him
fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: twelue princes
21 shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him. But my
couenant will I establish with Izhak, which Sarah shall beare
22 vnto thee, the next yeere at this season. And he left off talking
23 with him, and God went vp from Abraham. Then Abraham
tooke Ishmael his sonne and all that were borne in his house,
and all that was bought with his money, that is, euery man
childe among the men of Abrahams house, and he circumcised
the foreskinne of their flesh in that selfe same day, as God had
24 comaunded him. Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeere
olde and nine, when the foreskinne of his flesh was circum-
25 cised. And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeere olde, when
26 the foreskinne of his flesh was circumcised. The selfe same
27 day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne: And

all the men of his house, both borne in his house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

Againe the Lord appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre, **18**
 as he sate in his tent doore about the heate of the day. And ²
 he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and lo, three men stode by
 him, and when he sawe them, he ranne to meete them from
 the tent doore, and bowed himselfe to the grounde. And he ³
 said, Lord, if I haue now founde fauour in thy sight, goe not, I
 pray thee, from thy seruant. Let a litle water, I pray you, be ⁴
 brought, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the
 tree. And I will bring a morsell of bread, that you may comfort ⁵
 your hearts, afterward ye shall go your wayes: for therefore are
 ye come to your seruant. And they said, Do euen as thou hast
 said. Then Abraham made haste into the tent vnto Sarah, ⁶
 and saide, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale:
 kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth. And Abraham ⁷
 ranne to the beastes, and tooke a tender and good calfe, and
 gaue it to the seruant, who hasted to make it ready. And he ⁸
 tooke butter and milke, and the calfe, which he had prepared,
 and set before them, and stode himselfe by them vnder the
 tree, and they did eate. Then they saide to him, Where is ⁹
 Sarah thy wife? And he answered, Beholde, she is in the tent.
 And he saide, I will certainly come againe vnto thee according ¹⁰
 to ye time of life: and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne.
 and Sarah heard in the tent doore, which was behinde him.
 (Nowe Abraham and Sarah were old and stricken in age, and ¹¹
 it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women) There-
 fore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed ¹²
 olde, and my lord also, shall I haue lust? And ye Lord saide ¹³
 vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah thus laugh, saying, Shall
 I certainly beare a childe, which am olde? (Shall any thing ¹⁴
 be hard to the Lord? at the time appointed will I returne vnto
 thee, euen according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue
 a sonne.) But Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she ¹⁵
 was afraide. And he said, It is not so: for thou laughedst. Af-
 terwarde the men did rise vp from thence and looked toward ¹⁶
 Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the
 way. And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that ¹⁷
 thing which I doe, Seeing that Abraham shalbe in deede a ¹⁸
 great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth

19 shalbe blessed in him? For I knowe him that he will com-
mande his sonnes and his houshold after him, that they keepe
the way of the Lord, to doe righteousnesse and iudgement, that
the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto
20 him. Then the Lord saide, Because the crie of Sodom and Go-
morah is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous,
21 I will goe downe nowe, and see whether they haue done alto-
gether according to that crie which is come vnto me: and if not,
22 that I may knowe. And the men turned thence and went to-
23 ward Sodom: but Abraham stode yet before the Lord. Then
Abraham drewe neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the
24 righteous with the wicked? If there be fiftie righteous within
the citie, wilt thou destroy and not spare the place for the fiftie
25 righteous that are therein? Be it farre from thee from doing
this thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the
righteous should be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee.
26 shall not the Iudge of all the worlde doe right? And the Lord
answered, If I shall finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the
27 citie, then will I spare all the place for their sakes. Then Abra-
ham answered and said, Behold nowe, I haue begun to speake
28 vnto my Lord, and I am but dust and ashes. If there shall
lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroy all the citie for
fiue? And he saide, If I finde there fiue and fourtie, I will not
29 destroy it. And he yet spake to him againe, and saide, What
if there shalbe found fourtie there? Then he answered, I will
30 not doe it for fourties sake. Againe he said, Let not my Lord
nowe be angry, that I speake, What if thirtie be founde there?
31 Then he saide, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there. More-
ouer he said, Behold, now I haue begonne to speake vnto my
Lord, What if twentie be founde there? And he answered, I
32 will not destroy it for twentys sake. Then he saide, Let not
my Lord be nowe angrie, and I will speake but this once, What
if tenne be found there? And he answered, I will not destroy
33 it for tennes sake. And the Lord went his way when he had
left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto
his place.

19 And in the euening there came two Angels to Sodom: and
Lot sate at the gate of Sodom, and Lot sawe them, and rose
vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the
2 ground. And he saide, See my Lords, I pray you turne in nowe

into your seruants house, and tarie all night, and wash your feete, and ye shall rise vp early and goe your wayes. Who saide, Nay, but we will abide in the streete all night. Then he preassed vpon them earnestly, and they turned in to him, and came to his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate. But before they went to bed, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodom compassed the house rounde about from the yong euen to the olde, all the people from all quarters. Who crying vnto Lot said to him, Where are the men, which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may knowe them. Then Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him, And said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. Beholde nowe, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man: them will I bring out now vnto you, and doe to them as seemeth you good: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore are they come vnder the shadowe of my rooffe. Then they said, Away hence, and they said, He is come alone as a stranger, and shall he iudge and rule? we will nowe deale worse with thee then with them. So they preassed sore vpon Lot himselfe, and came to breake the doore. But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them and shut to ye doore. Then they smote the men that were at the doore of the house with blindnes both small and great, so that they were wearie in seeking the doore. Then the men said vnto Lot, Whom hast thou yet here? either sonne in lawe, or thy sonnes, or thy daughters, or whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring it out of this place. For we will destroy this place, because the crye of them is great before the Lord, and the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it. Then Lot went out and spake vnto his sonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, and said, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord will destroy the citie: but he seemed to his sonnes in lawe as though he had mocked. And when the morning arose, the Angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be destroyed in the punishment of the citie. And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him and his wife, and his two daughters by the hands (the Lord being mercifull vnto him) and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie. And when they had brought them out, the Angel

said, Escape for thy life: looke not behinde thee, neither tarie thou in all the plaine: escape into ye mountaine, least thou
18 be destroyed. And Lot saide vnto them, Not so, I pray thee,
19 my Lord. Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: and I cannot escape in the
20 mountaine, least some euill take me, and I die. See nowe this citie hereby to flee vnto, which is a litle one: Oh let me escape
21 thither: is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue? Then he said vnto him, Beholde, I haue receiued thy request also concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the
22 which thou hast spoken. Haste thee, saue thee there: for I can doe nothing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name
23 of the citie was called Zoar. The sunne did rise vpon the earth,
24 when Lot entred into Zoar. Then the Lord rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorah brimstone, and fire from the Lord out of
25 heauen, And ouerthrewe those cities and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities; and that that grewe vpon the
26 earth. Now his wife behind him looked backe, and she became
27 a pillar of salt. And Abraham rising vp earely in ye morning
28 went to the place, where he had stand before the Lord, And looking towarde Sodom and Gomorah and toward all the land of the plaine, behold, he sawe the smoke of the lande mounting
29 vp as the smoke of a fornace. But yet when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, God thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the middes of the destruction, when he ouerthrewe
30 the cities, wherein Lot dwelled. Then Lot went vp from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for he feared to tarie in Zoar, but dwelt in a caue, he, and his two
31 daughters. And the elder saide vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs after the maner of all ye earth. Come, wee will make our
32 father drinke wine, and lie with him, that we may preserue
33 seede of our father. So they made their father drinke wine that night, and the elder went and lay with her father: but he perceiued not, neither whe she lay downe, neither when she
34 rose vp. And on the morowe the elder saide to the yonger, Behold, yester night lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lie with him, that we
35 may preserue seede of our father. So they made their father

drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him, but he perceiued not, when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe 36
by their father. And the elder bare a sonne, and she called 37
his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto
this day. And the yonger bare a sonne also, and she called his 38
name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites vnto
this day.

Afterward Abraham departed thence toward the South coun- **20**
trety and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in
Gerar. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sis- 2
ter. Then Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah. But 3
God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him,
Beholde, thou art but dead, because of the woman, which thou
hast taken: for she is a mans wife. (Notwithstanding Abime- 4
lech had not yet come neere her) And he said, Lord, wilt thou
slay euen the righteous nation? Said not he vnto me, She 5
is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother:
with an vpriight minde, and innocent handes haue I done this.
And God saide vnto him by a dreame, I knowe that thou did- 6
dest this euen with an vpriight minde, and I kept thee also
that thou shouldest not sinne against me: therefore suffered
I thee not to touche her. Now then deliuer the man his wife 7
again: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee that
thou mayest liue: but if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure
that thou shalt die the death, thou, and all that thou hast.
Then Abimelech rising vp early in ye morning, called all his 8
seruants, and tolde all these things vnto them, and the men
were sore afraid. Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, and 9
said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue
I offeded thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my king-
dome this great sinne? thou hast done things vnto me that
ought not to be done. So Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What 10
sawest thou that thou hast done this thing? Then Abraham 11
answered, Because I thought thus, Surely the feare of God is
not in this place, and they will slay me for my wiues sake. Yet 12
in very deede she is my sister: for she is the daughter of my
father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she is my wife.
Nowe when God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, 13
I said then to her, This is thy kindnes that thou shalt shewe

vnto me in all places where we come, Say thou of me, He is my
14 brother. Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and beeues, and men
seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham,
15 and restored him Sarah his wife. And Abimelech saide, Beholde, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.
16 Likewise to Sarah he said, Beholde, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, he is the vaile of thine eyes to all that are with thee, and to all others: and she was thus
17 reprobued. Then Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his women seruants: and they
18 bare children. For the Lord had shut vp euery wombe of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

21 Nowe the Lord visited Sarah, as he had saide, and did vnto
2 her according as he had promised. For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the same season that
3 God tolde him. And Abraham called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sarah bare him, Izhak. Then Abraham
4 circumcised Izhak his sonne, when he was eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him. So Abraham was an hundreth
5 yeere olde, when his sonne Izhak was borne vnto him. Then Sarah said, God hath made me to reioyce: all that heare will
6 reioyce with me. Againe she said, Who would haue saide to Abraham, that Sarah shoulde haue giuen children sucke? for
7 I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age. Then the childe grewe and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the
8 same day that Izhak was weaned. And Sarah sawe the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian (which she had borne vnto Abraham)
9 mocking. Wherefore she saide vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond woman and her sonne: for ye sonne of this bonde woman
10 shall not be heire with my sonne Izhak. And this thing was
11 very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne. But God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight
12 for the childe, and for thy bonde woman: in all that Sarah shall say vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Izhak shall thy
13 seede be called. As for the sonne of the bond woman, I will
14 make him a nation also, because he is thy seede. So Abraham arose vp early in ye morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell
of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder,
and the childe also, and sent her away: who departing wandred in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And when the water
15

of the bottell was spent, she cast the childe vnder a certaine tree. Then she went and sate her ouer against him a farre off about a bowe shoote: for she said, I will not see the death of the child. and she sate downe ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce and wept. Then God heard the voyce of ye childe, and the Angel of God called to Hagar from heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not, for God hath heard the voyce of the childe where he is. Arise, take vp the childe, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people. And God opened her eyes, and she sawe a well of water. so she went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the boy drinke. So God was with the childe, and he grewe and dwelt in the wildernesse, and was an archer. And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt. And at that same time Abimelech and Phichol his chief captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest. Nowe therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: thou shalt deale with me, and with the countrey, where thou hast bene a stranger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee. Then Abraham said, I will sweare. And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away. And Abimelech saide, I knowe not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest me not, neither heard I of it but this day. Then Abraham tooke sheepe and beeuies, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they two made a couenant. And Abraham set seuen lambes of the flocke by themselues. Then Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen lambes, which thou hast set by themselues? And he answered, Because thou shalt receiue of mine hand these seuen lambes, that it may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this well. Wherefore the place is called Beer-sheba, because there they both sware. Thus made they a couenant at Beer-sheba: afterward Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine rose vp, and turned againe vnto the land of the Philistims. And Abraham planted a groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of ye Lord, the euerlasting God. And Abraham was a stranger in the Philistims land a long season.

And after these things God did proue Abraham, and said **22**

2 vnto him, Abraham. Who answered, Here am I. And he said,
Take nowe thine onely sonne Izhak whom thou louest, and get
thee vnto the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt
offering vpon one of the mountaines, which I will shewe thee.
3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his
asse, and tooke two of his seruants with him, and Izhak his
sonne, and cloue wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp and
4 went to the place, which God had tolde him. Then the third
day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and sawe the place afarre off,
5 And said vnto his seruants, Abide you here with the asse: for
I and the childe will go yonder and worship, and come againe
6 vnto you. Then Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offer-
ing, and layed it vpon Izhak his sonne, and he tooke the fire in
7 his hand, and the knife: and they went both together. Then
spake Izhak vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father. And
he answered, Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the
fire and the wood, but where is the lambe for ye burnt offring?
8 Then Abraham answered, My sonne, God will prouide him a
9 lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both together. And
when they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abra-
ham builded an altar there, and couched ye wood, and bound
10 Izhak his sonne and laid him on the altar vpon the wood. And
Abraham stretching forth his hand, tooke the knife to kill his
11 sonne. But the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen,
saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he answered, Here am I.
12 Then he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe
any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, see-
13 ing for my sake thou hast not spared thine onely sonne. And
Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked: and behold, there was a
ramme behind him caught by the hornes in a bush. then Abra-
ham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt
14 offering in the steade of his sonne. And Abraham called the
name of that place, Iehouah-ijreh. as it is said this day, In the
15 mount will the Lord be seene. And the Angel of the Lord cryed
vnto Abraham from heauen the second time, And saide, By
16 my selfe haue I sworne (saith ye Lord) because thou hast done
this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne, Therefore
17 will I surely blesse thee, and will greatly multiplie thy seede,
as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the
sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, 18
 because thou hast obeyed my voyce. Then turned Abraham 19
 againe vnto his seruants, and they rose vp and went together
 to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba. And after 20
 these things one tolde Abraham, saying, Beholde Milcah, she
 hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor: To wit, Vz 21
 his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father
 of Aram, And Chesed and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, 22
 and Bethuel. And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight did 23
 Milcah beare to Nahor Abrahams brother. And his concubine 24
 called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gahan, and Thahash
 and Maachah.

When Sarah was an hundreth twentie and seuen yeere olde **23**
 (so long liued she). Then Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba: the 2
 same is Hebron in the land of Canaan. and Abraham came
 to mourne for Sarah and to weepe for her. Then Abraham 3
 rose vp from the sight of his corps, and talked with the Hit-
 tites, saying, I am a stranger, and a forreiner among you, giue 4
 me a possession of buriall with you, that I may burie my dead
 out of my sight. Then the Hittites answered Abraham, saying 5
 vnto him, Heare vs, my lorde: thou art a prince of God among 6
 vs: in the chieftest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs
 shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead
 therein. Then Abraham stode vp, and bowed him selfe be- 7
 fore the people of the land of the Hittites. And he communed 8
 with them, saying, If it be your minde, that I shall bury my
 dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreate for me to Ephron
 the sonne of Zohar, That he would giue me ye caue of Mach- 9
 pelah, which he hath in the ende of his field: that he would
 giue it me for as much money as it is worth, for a possession
 to bury in among you. (For Ephron dwelt among the Hittites) 10
 Then Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience
 of all the Hittites that went in at the gates of his citie, say-
 ing, No, my Lord, heare me: the felde giue I thee, and the 11
 caue, that therein is, I giue it thee: euen in the presence of the
 sonnes of my people giue I it thee, to bury thy dead. Then 12
 Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land, And 13
 spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the coun-
 trey, saying, Seeing thou wilt giue it, I pray thee, heare me,
 I will giue the price of the felde: receiue it of me, and I will

14 bury my dead there. Ephron then answered Abraham, say-
15 ing vnto him, My lord, hearken vnto me: ye land is worth
four hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betweene me
16 and thee? bury therefore thy dead. So Abraham hearkened
vnto Ephron, and Abraham weyed to Ephron the siluer, which
he had named, in the audience of the Hittites, euen four hun-
17 dred shekels of currant money among marchants. So
the felde of Ephron which was in Machpelah, and ouer against
Mamre, euen the field and the caue that was therein, and all
the trees that were in the felde, which were in all the borders
18 round about, was made sure Vnto Abraham for a possession,
in ye sight of the Hittites, euen of all that went in at the gates
19 of his citie. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in
the caue of the felde of Machpelah ouer against Mamre: the
20 same is Hebron in the land of Canaan. Thus the felde and
the caue, that is therein, was made sure vnto Abraham for a
possession of buriall by the Hittites.

24 Nowe Abraham was olde, and stricken in yeeres, and the
2 Lord had blessed Abraham in all things. Therefore Abraham
saide vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule
ouer all that he had, Put nowe thine hand vnder my thigh,
3 And I will make thee sweare by ye Lord God of the heauen, and
God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne
4 of the daughters of the Canaanites among who I dwel. But
thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a
5 wife vnto my sone Izhak. And the seruant saide to him, What
if the woman will not come with me to this land? shall I bring
thy sonne againe vnto the lande from whence thou camest?
6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my
7 sonne thither againe. The Lord God of heauen, who tooke
me from my fathers house, and from the land where I was
borne, and that spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, say-
ing, Vnto thy seede wil I giue this land, he shall send his Angel
before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from
8 thence. Neuertheles if the woman wil not follow thee, then
shalt thou bee discharged of this mine othe: onely bring not
9 my sonne thither againe. Then the seruant put his hand vn-
der the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him for this
10 matter. So the seruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his
master, and departed: (for he had all his masters goods in his

hand:) and so he arose, and went to Aram Naharaim, vnto the
citie of Nahor. And he made his camels to lye downe without 11
the citie by a well of water, at euentide about the time that the
women come out to draw water. And he said, O Lord God of 12
my master Abraham, I beseech thee, send me good speede this
day, and shew mercy vnto my master Abraham. Lo, I stand 13
by the well of water, whiles the mens daughters of this citie
come out to drawe water. Graunt therefore that ye maide, to 14
whom I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may
drinke: if she say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke
also: may be she that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Izhak:
and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed mercy on my
master. And nowe yer he had left speaking, beholde, Rebekah 15
came out, the daughter of Bethuel, sonne of Milcah the wife
of Nahor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoul-
der. (And the maide was very faire to looke vpon, a virgine 16
and vnknown of man) and she went downe to the well, and
filled her pitcher, and came vp. Then the seruant ranne to 17
meete her, and said, Let me drinke, I pray thee, a litle water of
thy pitcher. And she said, Drinke sir: and she hasted, and let 18
downe her pitcher vpon her hand and gaue him drinke. And 19
when she had giuen him drinke, she said, I will drawe water
for thy camels also vntill they haue drunken inough. And 20
she powred out her pitcher into the trough speedily; and ranne
againe vnto the well to drawe water, and she drewe for all his
camels. So the man wondred at her, and helde his peace, to 21
knowe whether the Lord had made his iourney prosperous or
not. And when the camels had left drinking, the man tooke a 22
golden abillement of halfe a shekell weight, and two bracelets
for her hands, of ten shekels weight of golde: And he said, 23
Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee, Is there rouse
in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in? Then she said to him, 24
I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah whom she
bare vnto Nahor. Moreouer she said vnto him, We haue lit- 25
ter also and prouender ynough, and rouse to lodge in. And 26
the man bowed himselfe and worshipped the Lord, And said, 27
Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath
not withdrawen his mercie and his trueth from my master: for
when I was in the way, the Lord brought me to my masters
brethrens house. And the maide ranne and tolde them of her 28

29 mothers house according to these wordes. Now Rebekah had
a brother called Laban, and Laban ranne vnto the man to the
30 well. For when he had seene the earings and the bracelets in
his sisters hands, and when he heard the wordes of Rebekah
his sister, saying, Thus said the man vnto me, then he went to
31 the man, and loe, he stode by the camels at the well. And
he saide, Come in thou blessed of the Lord: wherefore stand-
est thou without, seeing I haue prepared the house, and rouse
32 for ye camels? Then the man came into the house, and he
vnsaddled the camels, and brought litter and prouender for the
camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that
33 were with him. Afterward the meate was set before him: but
he saide, I will not eate, vntill I haue saide my message: And
34 he said, Speake on. Then he said, I am Abrahams seruant,
35 And the Lord hath blessed my master wonderfully, that he is
become great: for he hath giuen him sheepe, and beeuies, and
siluer, and golde, and men seruants, and maide seruants, and
36 camels, and asses. And Sarah my masters wife hath borne a
sonne to my master, when she was olde, and vnto him hath he
37 giuen all that he hath. Now my master made me sweare, say-
ing, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters
38 of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: But thou shalt go
vnto my fathers house and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto
39 my sonne. Then I saide vnto my master, What if the woman
will not follow me? Who answered me, The Lord, before who I
40 walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy iourney,
and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred and my
41 fathers house. Then shalt thou be discharged of mine othe,
when thou comest to my kinred: and if they giue thee not
42 one, thou shalt be free from mine othe. So I came this day
to the well, and said, O Lord, the God of my master Abra-
43 ham, if thou nowe prosper my iourney which I goe, Behold,
I stand by the well of water: when a virgine commeth forth to
drawe water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle wa-
44 ter of thy pitcher to drinke, And she say to me, Drinke thou,
and I will also drawe for thy camels, let her be ye wife, which
45 the Lord hath prepared for my masters sonne. And before I
had made an end of speaking in mine heart, beholde, Rebekah
came foorth, and her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went
downe vnto the well, and drewe water. Then I said vnto her,

Giue me drinke, I pray thee. And she made haste, and tooke 46
downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I
will giue thy camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the
camels drinke also. Then I asked her, and said, Whose daugh- 47
ter art thou? And she answered, The daughter of Bethuel Na-
hors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him. Then I put the abille-
ment vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands: And I 48
bowed downe and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord
God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the right
way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sone. Now 49
therefore, if ye will deale mercifully and truly with my mas-
ter, tell me: and if not, tell me that I may turne me to the
right hand or to the left. Then answered Laban and Bethuel, 50
and said, This thing is proceeded of the Lord: we cannot there-
fore say vnto thee, neither euill nor good. Beholde, Rebehak 51
is before thee, take her and goe, that she may be thy masters
sonnes wife, euen as the Lord hath said. And when Abra- 52
hams seruant heard their wordes, he bowed himselfe toward
the earth vnto the Lord. Then the seruant tooke foorth iewels 53
of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and gaue to Re-
bekah: also vnto her brother and to her mother he gaue gifts.
Afterward they did eate and drinke, both he, and the men that 54
were with him, and taried all night. and when they rose vp in
the morning, he said, Let me depart vnto my master. Then 55
her brother and her mother answered, Let the maide abide
with vs, at the least ten dayes: then shall she goe. But he 56
said vnto them, Hinder you me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered
my iourney: send me away, that I may goe to my master.
Then they said, We will call the maide, and aske her consent. 57
And they called Rebekah, and saide vnto her, Wilt thou go with 58
this man? And she answered, I will go. So they let Rebekah 59
their sister goe, and her nurse, with Abrahams seruant and
his men. And they blessed Rebekah, and sayde vnto her, Thou 60
art our sister, growe into thousande thousands, and thy seede
possesse the gate of his enemies. Then Rebekah arose, and 61
her maydes, and rode vpon the camels, and followed the man.
and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and departed. Nowe Izhak 62
came from the way of Beer-lahai-roi, (for he dwelt in the South
countrie) And Izhak went out. to pray in the field toward 63
the euening: who lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, the

64 camels came. Also Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she
 65 saw Izhak, she lighted downe from the camel. (For shee had
 sayde to the seruant, Who is yonder man, that commeth in the
 field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master)
 66 So she tooke a vaile, and couered her. And the seruant tolde
 67 Izhak all things, that he had done. Afterward Izhak brought
 her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and he tooke Rebekah,
 and she was his wife, and he loued her: So Izhak was comforted
 after his mothers death.

25 Nowe Abraham had taken him another wife called Ketu-
 2 rah, Which bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and
 3 Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Iokshan begate Sheba,
 and Dedan: And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and
 4 Letushim, and Leummim. Also the sonnes of Midian were
 Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah all
 5 these were the sonnes of Keturah. And Abraham gaue all his
 6 goods to Izhak, But vnto the sonnes of the concubines, which
 Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and sent them away from
 Izhak his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward to the East coun-
 7 trey. And this is the age of Abrahams life, which he liued, an
 8 hundreth seuentie and fiue yeere. Then Abraham yeelded the
 spirit, and died in a good age, an olde man, and of great yeeres,
 9 and was gathered to his people. And his sonnes, Izhak and
 Ishmael buryed him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field
 10 of Ephron sonne of Zohar the Hittite, before Mamre. Which
 field Abraham bought of the Hittites, where Abraham was
 11 buryed with Sarah his wife. And after the death of Abraham
 God blessed Izhak his sonne, and Izhak dwelt by Beer-lahai-
 12 roi. Nowe these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams
 sonne, whome Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayde bare
 13 vnto Abraham. And these are the names of the sonnes of Ish-
 mael, name by name, according to their kinreds; the eldest
 sonne of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and
 14, 15 Mibsam, And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, Hadar, and
 16 Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes
 of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes and
 17 by their castles: to wit, twelue princes of their nations. (And
 these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundreth thirtie
 and seuen yeere, and he yeelded the spirit, and dyed, and was
 18 gathered vnto his people) And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto

Shur, that is towardes Egypt, as thou goest to Asshur. Ishmael dwelt in the presence of all his brethren. Likewise these 19
 are the generations of Izhak Abrahams sonne Abraham begate Izhak, And Izhak was fourtie yeere olde, when he tooke Re- 20
 bekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramite of Padan Aram, and sister to Laban the Aramite. And Izhak prayed 21
 vnto the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued, 22
 But the children stroue together within her: therefore shee sayde, Seeing it is so, why am I thus? wherefore she went to 23
 aske the Lord. And the Lord sayd to her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shalbe diuided out 24
 of thy bowels, and the one people shall be mightier then the other, and the elder shall serue the yonger. Therefore when 25
 her time of deliuerance was fulfilled, behold, twinnes were in her wombe. So he that came out first was red, and he was all 26
 ouer as a rough garment, and they called his name Esau. And afterward came his brother out, and his hande helde Esau by 27
 the heele: therefore his name was called Iaakob. Nowe Izhak was threescore yeere olde when Rebekah bare them. And the 28
 boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, and liued in the fields: but Iaakob was a plaine man, and dwelt in tentes. And 29
 Izhak loued Esau, for venison was his meate, but Rebekah loued Iaakob. Nowe Iaakob sod pottage, and Esau came from 30
 the fielde and was wearie. Then Esau sayd to Iaakob, Let me eate, I pray thee, of that pottage so red, for I am wearie. 31
 Therefore was his name called Edom. And Iaakob sayd, Sell me euen nowe thy birthright. And Esau sayd, Lo, I am al- 32
 most dead, what is then this birthright to me? Iaakob then said, Swear to me euen now. And he sware to him, and solde 33
 his birthright vnto Iaakob. Then Iaakob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, 34
 and went his way: So Esau contemned his birthright.

And there was a famine in the lande besides the first famine **26**
 that was in the dayes of Abraham. Wherefore Izhak went to Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar. For the Lord 2
 appeared vnto him, and sayde, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shall shewe vnto thee. Dwell in 3
 this lande, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for to thee, and to thy seede I will giue all these countreys: and I

will performe the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.
4 Also I wil cause thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen,
and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy
5 seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, Because
that Abraham obeyed my voyce and kept mine ordinance, my
6 commandements, my statutes, and my Lawes. So Izhak dwelt
7 in Gerar. And the men of the place asked him of his wife, and
he sayd, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife,
least, sayde he, the men of the place shoulde kill me, because
8 of Rebekah: for she was beautifull to the eye. So after hee
had bene there long time, Abimelech King of the Philistims
looked out at a windowe, and loe, he sawe Izhak sporting with
9 Rebekah his wife. Then Abimelech called Izhak, and sayde,
Loe, shee is of a suertie thy wife, and why saydest thou, She
is my sister? To whom Izhak answered, Because I thought
10 this, It may be that I shall dye for her. Then Abimelech said,
Why hast thou done this vnto vs? one of the people had al-
most lien by thy wife, so shouldest thou haue brought sinne
11 vpon vs. Then Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He
12 that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall die the death. Af-
terwarde Izhak sowed in that lande, and founde in the same
yeere an hundreth folde by estimation: and so the Lord blessed
13 him. And the man waxed mightie, and stil increased, till he
14 was exceeding great, For he had flockes of sheepe, and heards
of cattell, and a mightie housholde: therefore the Philistims
15 had enuy at him. In so much that the Philistims stopped and
filled vp with earth all the welles, which his fathers seruantes
16 digged in his father Abrahams time. Then Abimelech sayde
vnto Izhak, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then wee
17 a great deale. Therefore Izhak departed thence and pitched
18 his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. And Izhak
returning, digged the welles of water, which they had digged
in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had
stopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee gaue them
19 the same names, which his father gaue them. Izhaks seru-
antes then digged in the valley, and found there a well of liu-
20 ing water. But the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Izhaks
herdmen, saying, The water is ours: therefore called he the
name of the well Esek, because they were at strife with him.
21 Afterwarde they digged another well, and stroue for that also,

and he called the name of it Sitnah. Then he removed thence, 22
 and digged an other well, for the which they stroue not: there-
 fore called hee the name of it Rehoboth, and sayde, Because
 the Lord hath nowe made vs roome, we shall increase vpon the
 earth. So he went vp thence to Beer-sheba. And the Lord 23, 24
 appeared vnto him the same night, and sayde, I am the God
 of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and wil
 blesse thee, and will multiplie thy seede for my seruant Abra-
 hams sake. Then he builte an altar there, and called vpon 25
 the Name of the Lord, and there spred his tent: where also
 Izhaks seruantes digged a well. Then came Abimelech to 26
 him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, and Phichol
 the captaine of his armie. To whom Izhak sayd, Wherefore 27
 come ye to me, seeing ye hate mee and haue put mee away
 from you? Who answered, Wee sawe certainly that the Lord 28
 was with thee, and wee thought thus, Let there be nowe an
 othe betweene vs, euen betweene vs and thee, and let vs make
 a couenant with thee. If thou shalt do vs no hurt, as we haue 29
 not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but
 good, and sent thee away in peace: thou nowe, the blessed of
 the Lord, doe this. Then hee made them a feast, and they dyd 30
 eate and drinke. And they rose vp betimes in the morning,
 and sware one to another: then Izhak let them go, and they 31
 departed from him in peace. And that same day Izhaks seru-
 antes came and tolde him of a well, which they had digged, and 32
 said vnto him, We haue found water. So hee called it Shibah:
 therefore the name of the citie is called Beer-sheba vnto this 33
 day. Nowe when Esau was fourtie yeere olde, he tooke to wife 34
 Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Bashemath the
 daughter of Elon an Hittite also. And they were a grieffe of 35
 minde to Izhak and to Rebekah.

And when Izhak was olde, and his eyes were dimme (so that **27**
 he coulde not see) he called Esau his eldest sonne, and sayde
 vnto him, My sonne. And he answered him, I am here. Then 2
 he sayd, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and knowe not the day of
 my death: Wherefore nowe, I pray thee take thine instru- 3
 ments, thy quiuer and thy bowe, and get thee to the fieldes,
 that thou mayest take mee some venison. Then make mee 4
 sauourie meate, such as I loue, and bring it me that I may eat,
 and that my soule may blesse thee, before I die. (Nowe Re- 5

bekah heard, when Izhak spake to Esau his sonne) and Esau
6 went into the felde to hunt for venison, and to bring it. Then
Rebekah spake vnto Iaakob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I haue
7 heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying, Bring
mee vension, and make mee sauourie meate, that I may eate
8 and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death. Nowe there-
fore, my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I command thee.
9 Get thee nowe to the flocke, and bring me thence two good kids
of the goates, that I may make pleasant meate of them for thy
10 father, such as he loueth. Then shalt thou bring it to thy fa-
ther, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may blesse thee
11 before his death. But Iaakob sayde to Rebekah his mother,
12 Beholde, Esau my brother is rough, and I am smoothe. My
father may possibly feele me, and I shall seem to him to be a
mocker: so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 But his mother sayd vnto him, vpon me be thy curse, my sonne:
14 onely heare my voyce, and go and bring me them. So he went
and set them, and brought them to his mother: and his mother
15 made pleasant meat, such as his father loued. And Rebekah
tooke faire clothes of her elder sonne Esau, which were in her
16 house, and clothed Iaakob her yonger sonne: And she couered
his hands and the smoothe of his necke with the skinnes of the
17 kiddes of the goates. Afterward she put the pleasant meate
and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her sonne
18 Iaakob. And when he came to his father, he sayd, My father.
19 Who answered, I am here: who art thou, my sonne? And
Iaakob sayde to his father, I am Esau thy first borne, I haue
done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee: sit vp and eate of my
20 venison, that thy soule may blesse me. Then Izhak said vnto
his sonne, Howe hast thou founde it so quickly my sonne? Who
sayde, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hande.
21 Againe sayde Izhak vnto Iaakob, Come neere nowe, that I may
feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or
22 not. Then Iaakob came neere to Izhak his father, and he felt
him and sayd, The voyce is Iaakobs voyce, but the hands are
23 the hands of Esau. (For he knewe him not, because his hands
were rough as his brother Esaus hands: wherefore he blessed
24 him) Againe he sayd, Art thou that my sonne Esau? Who an-
25 swered, Yea. Then said he, Bring it me hither, and I will eate
of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he

brought it to him, and he ate: also he brought him wine, and
he dranke. Afterward his father Izhak sayd vnto him, Come 26
neere nowe, and kisse me, my sonne. And hee came neere and 27
kissed him. Then he smelld the sauour of his garmentes, and
blessed him, and sayde, Behold, the smell of my sonne is as the
smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed. God giue thee 28
therefore of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth,
and plentie of wheate and wine. Let people bee thy seruantes, 29
and nations bowe vnto thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let
thy mothers children honour thee. cursed be he that curseth
thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee. And when Izhak 30
had made an ende of blessing Iaakob, and Iaakob was scarce
gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau
his brother from his hunting, And hee also prepared sauourie 31
meate and brought it to his father, and sayd vnto his father, Let
my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soule
may blesse me. But his father Izhak sayde vnto him, Who art 32
thou? And he answered, I am thy sonne, euen thy first borne
Esau. Then Izhak was stricken with a marueilous great feare, 33
and sayde, Who and where is hee that hunted venison, and
brought it mee, and I haue eate of all before thou camest? and
I haue blessed him, therefore he shalbe blessed. When Esau 34
heard the wordes of his father, he cryed out with a great crye
and bitter, out of measure, and sayde vnto his father, Blesse
me, euen me also, my father. Who answered, Thy brother 35
came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing. Then 36
he sayde, Was hee not iustly called Iaakob? for hee hath de-
ceiued mee these two times: he tooke my birthright, and loe,
nowe hath he taken my blessing. Also he sayd, Hast thou not
reserued a blessing for me? Then Izhak answered, and sayd 37
vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his
brethre haue I made his seruants: also with wheate and wine
haue I furnished him, and vnto thee now what shall I doe, my
sonne? Then Esau sayde vnto his father, Hast thou but one 38
blessing my father? blesse mee, euen me also, my father: and
Esau lifted vp his voyce, and wept. Then Izhak his father an- 39
swered, and sayde vnto him, Behold, the fatnesse of the earth
shall be thy dwelling place, and thou shalt haue of the dewe
of heauen from aboue. And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and 40
shalt be thy brothers seruant. But it shall come to passe, when

thou shalt get the masterie, that thou shalt breake his yoke
41 from thy necke. Therefore Esau hated Iaakob, because of the
blessing, wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought
in his minde, The dayes of mourning for my father will come
42 shortly, then I will slay my brother Iaakob. And it was told
to Rebekah of the wordes of Esau her elder sonne, and shee
sent and called Iaakob her yonger sonne, and sayd vnto him,
Beholde, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, meaning
43 to kill thee: Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce, arise,
44 and flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban, And tarie with
45 him a while vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged, And
till thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and hee forget
the thinges, which thou hast done to him: then will I sende
and take thee from thence: why shoulde I bee depriued of you
46 both in one day? Also Rebekah said to Izhak, I am weary of
my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Iaakob take a wife of
the daughters of Heth like these of the daughters of the lande,
what auaileth it me to liue?

28 Then Izhak called Iaakob and blessed him, and charged
him, and sayde vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters
2 of Canaan. Arise, get thee to Padan Aram to the house of
Bethuel thy mothers father, and thence take thee a wife of
3 the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother. And God all
sufficient blesse thee, and make thee to encrease, and mul-
4 tiplie thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people, And
giue thee the blessing of Abraham, euen to thee and to thy
seede with thee, that thou mayest inherite the lande (wherein
5 thou art a stranger,) which God gaue vnto Abraham. Thus
Izhak sent forth Iaakob, and he went to Padan Aram vnto La-
ban sonne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iaakobs
6 and Esaus mother. When Esau sawe that Izhak had blessed
Iaakob, and sent him to Padan Aram, to set him a wife thence,
and giuen him a charge when he blessed him, saying, Thou
7 shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan, And that
Iaakob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to
8 Padan Aram: Also Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan
9 displeased Izhak his father, Then went Esau to Ishmael, and
tooke vnto the wiues, which he had, Mahalath the daughter
of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nabaioth, to be his
10 wife. Now Iaakob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Ha-

ran, And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there al 11
night, because the sunne was downe, and tooke of the stones
of the place, and layde vnder his head and slept in the same
place. Then he dreamed, and behold, there stode a ladder 12
vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and loe,
the Angels of God went vp and downe by it. And behold, the 13
Lord stode aboute it, and sayd, I am the Lord God of Abraham
thy father, and the God of Izhak: the land, vpon the which thou
sleepest, wil I giue thee and thy seede. And thy seede shall be 14
as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the
West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South, and
in thee and in thy seede shall all the families of the earth be
blessed. And lo, I am with thee, and wil keepe thee whither- 15
soeuer thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this lande:
for I will not forsake thee vntill I haue performed that, that I
haue promised thee. Then Iaakob awoke out of his sleepe, and 16
sayde, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.
And he was afraid, and said, How fearefull is this place! this is 17
none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.
Then Iaakob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone 18
that hee had layde vnder his head, and set it vp as a pillar,
and powred oyle vpon the top of it. And he called ye name of 19
that place Bethel: notwithstanding the name of the citie was
at the first called Luz. Then Iaakob vowed a vowe, saying, If 20
God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney which
I go, and wil giue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on: So 21
that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall
the Lord be my God. And this stone, which I haue set vp as a 22
pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me,
wil I giue the tenth vnto thee.

Then Iaakob lift vp his feete and came into the East coun- **29**
trey. And as he looked about, behold there was a well in the 2
field, and lo, three flocks of sheepe lay thereby (for at that well
were the flockes watered) and there was a great stone vpon the
welles mouth. And thither were all the flockes gathered, and 3
they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the
sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth in his
place. And Iaakob sayde vnto them, My brethren, whence be 4
ye? And they answered, We are of Haran. Then he sayd vnto 5
them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? Who said, We know

6 him. Againe he sayd vnto them, Is he in good health? And they answered, He is in good health, and beholde, his daughter Rahel commeth with the sheepe. Then he sayd, Lo, it is yet hie day, neither is it time that the cattell shoulde be gathered together: water ye the sheepe and go feede them. But they sayde, We may not vntill all the flocks be brought together, and till men rolle the stone from the welles mouth, that we may water the sheepe. While he talked with them, Rahel also came with her fathers sheepe, for she kept them.

10 And assoone as Iaakob saw Rahel ye daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, then came Iaakob neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered ye flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11, 12 And Iaakob kissed Rahel, and lift vp his voyce and wept. (For Iaakob tolde Rahel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne) then she ranne and tolde her father.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Iaakob his sisters sonne, he ranne to meete him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he tolde Laban all these things.

14 To whome Laban sayd, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh.

15 and he abode with him the space of a moneth. For Laban sayde vnto Iaakob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shalbe thy wages?

16 Now Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah, and the yonger called Rahel. And Leah was tender eyed, but Rahel was beautifull and faire. And Iaakob loued Rahel, and sayde, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Laban answered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me. And Iaakob serued seuen yeres for Rahel, and they seemed vnto

21 him but a few dayes, because he loued her. Then Iaakob sayde to Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may goe in to her: for my

22 terme is ended. Wherefore Laban gathered together all the

23 men of the place, and made a feast. But whe the euening was come, he tooke Leah his daughter and brought her to him, and

24 he went in vnto her. And Laban gaue his mayde Zilpah to

25 his daughter Leah, to be her seruant. But when the morning was come, behold, it was Leah. Then sayde he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to mee? did not I serue thee

26 for Rahel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? And La-

ban answered, It is not the maner of this place, to giue the
 yonger before the elder. Fulfill seuen yeeres for her, and we 27
 wil also giue thee this for the seruice, which thou shalt serue
 me yet seuen yeeres more. Then Iaakob did so, and fulfilled 28
 her seuen yeeres, so he gaue him Rahel his daughter to be
 his wife. Laban also gaue to Rahel his daughter Bilhah his 29
 mayde to be her seruant. So entred he in to Rahel also, and 30
 loued also Rahel more then Leah, and serued him yet seuen
 yeeres more. When the Lord saw that Leah was despised, 31
 he made her fruitful: but Rahel was barren. And Leah conceiued 32
 and bare a sonne, and she called his name Reuben: for
 she said, Because the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation,
 now therefore mine husband will loue me. And she conceiued 33
 againe and bare a sonne, and sayde, Because the Lord heard
 that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this sonne also,
 and she called his name Simeon. And she conceiued againe 34
 and bare a sonne, and said, Now at this time wil my husband
 keepe mee company, because I haue borne him three sonnes:
 therefore was his name called Leui. Moreouer shee conceiued 35
 againe and bare a sonne, saying, Nowe will I prayse the Lord:
 therefore shee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

And when Rahel saw that she bare Iaakob no children, Ra- **30**
 hel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iaakob, Giue me children,
 or els I dye. Then Iaakobs anger was kindled against Rahel, 2
 and he sayde, Am I in Gods steade, which hath withholden
 from thee the fruite of the wombe? And she said, Behold my 3
 maide Bilhah, goe in to her, and she shall beare vpon my knees,
 and I shall haue children also by her. Then shee gaue him 4
 Bilhah her mayde to wife, and Iaakob went in to her. So Bil- 5
 hah conceiued and bare Iaakob a sonne. Then said Rahel, 6
 God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my
 voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne: therefore called shee his
 name, Dan. And Bilhah Rahels maide coceiued againe, and 7
 bare Iaakob the second sonne. Then Rahel said, with excel- 8
 lent wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue got-
 ten the vpper hande: and shee called his name, Naphtali. And 9
 when Leah saw that she had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her
 mayde, and gaue her Iaakob to wife. And Zilpah Leahs mayde 10
 bare Iaakob a sonne. Then sayd Leah, A companie commeth: 11
 and she called his name, Gad. Againe Zilpah Leahs mayde 12

13 bare Iaakob another sonne. Then sayde Leah, Ah, blessed am
I, for the daughters will blesse me. and she called his name,
14 Asher. Nowe Reuben went in the dayes of the wheateharuest,
and founde mandrakes in the fielde and brought them vnto his
mother Leah. Then sayde Rahel to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee,
15 of thy sonnes mandrakes. But shee answered her, Is it a small
matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my
sonnes mandrakes also? Then sayde Rahel, Therefore he shall
16 sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes mandrakes. And
Iaakob came from the fielde in the euening, and Leah went out
to meete him, and sayde, Come in to mee, for I haue bought and
payed for thee with my sonnes mandrakes: and he slept with
17 her that night. And God heard Leah and shee conceiued, and
18 bare vnto Iaakob the fift sonne. Then said Leah, God hath
giuen me my reward, because I gaue my mayde to my hus-
19 band, and she called his name Issachar. After, Leah conceiued
20 againe, and bare Iaakob the sixt sonne. Then Leah said, God
hath endued me with a good dowrie: nowe will mine husband
dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she
21 called his name Zebulun. After that, shee bare a daughter,
22 and shee called her name Dinah. And God remembred Rahel,
23 and God heard her, and opened her wombe. So she conceiued
and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.
24 And shee called his name Ioseph, saying, The Lord wil giue me
25 yet another sonne. And assoone as Rahel had borne Ioseph,
Iaakob said to Laban, Sende me away that I may go vnto my
26 place and to my cuntry. Giue me my wiues and my children,
for whom I haue serued thee, and let me go: for thou knowest
27 what seruice I haue done thee. To whom Laban answered, If
I haue nowe found fauour in thy sight tarie: I haue perceiued
28 that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake. Also he said, Ap-
29 poynt vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it thee. But he sayd
vnto him, Thou knowest, what seruice I haue done thee, and in
30 what taking thy cattell hath bene vnder me. For the litle, that
thou haddest before I came, is increased into a multitude: and
the Lord hath blessed thee by my comming: but nowe when
31 shall I trauell for mine owne house also? Then he saide, What
shall I giue thee? And Iaakob answered, Thou shalt giue mee
nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will re-
32 turne, feede, and keepe thy sheepe. I wil passe through all

thy flockes this day, and separate from them all the sheepe with litle spots and great spots, and al blacke lambes among the sheepe, and the great spotted, and litle spotted among the goates: and it shalbe my wages. So shall my righteousnesse 33
 answeere for me hereafter, when it shall come for my rewarde before thy face, and euery one that hath not litle or great spots among the goates, and blacke among the sheepe, the same shalbe theft with me. Then Laban sayde, Goe to, woulde God 34
 it might be according to thy saying. Therefore he tooke out 35
 the same day the hee goates that were partie coloured and with great spots, and all the shee goates with litle and great spots, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke among the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes. And hee 36
 set three dayes iourney betweene himselfe and Iaakob. And Iaakob kept the rest of Labans sheepe. Then Iaakob tooke 37
 rods of greene popular, and of hasell, and of the chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rods. Then he put the rods, which he had pilled, in the 38
 gutters and watering troughes, when the sheepe came to drink, before the sheepe. (for they were in heate, when they came to drinke) And the sheepe were in heate before the rods, and af- 39
 terward brought forth yong of partie colour, and with small and great spots. And Iaakob parted these lambes, and turned the 40
 faces of the flocke towardses these lambes partie coloured and all maner of blacke, among the sheepe of Laban: so hee put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not with Labans flocke. And in euery ramming time of the stronger sheepe, 41
 Iaakob layde the rods before the eyes of the sheepe in the gutters, that they might conceiue before the rods. But when the 42
 sheepe were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iaakobs. So the man increased 43
 exceedingly, and had many flockes, and maide seruantes, and men seruants, and camels and asses.

Now he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iaakob **31**
 hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all this honour. Also Iaakob beheld the 2
 countenance of Laban, that it was not towards him as in times past: And the Lord had said vnto Iaakob, Turne againe into 3
 the lande of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I wilbe with thee. Therefore Iaakob sent and called Rahel and Leah to the 4

5 fielde vnto his flocke. Then sayde hee vnto them, I see your
6 fathers countenance, that it is not towardes me as it was wont,
7 and the God of my father hath bene with me. And yee knowe
8 that I haue serued your father with all my might. But your
9 father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages tenne times:
10 but God suffred him not to hurt me. If he thus sayd, The
11 spotted shall be thy wages, then all the sheepe bare spotted:
12 and if he sayd thus, the party coloured shalbe thy rewarde,
13 then bare all the sheepe particoloured. Thus hath God taken
14 away your fathers substance, and giuen it me. For in ram-
15 ming time I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and be-
16 holde, ye hee goates leaped vpon the shee goates, that were
17 partie coloured with litle and great spots spotted. And the
18 Angel of God sayde to mee in a dreame, Iaakob. And I an-
19 swered, Lo, I am here. And he sayde, Lift vp nowe thine eyes,
20 and see all the hee goates leaping vpon ye shee goates that are
21 partie coloured, spotted with litle and great spots: for I haue
22 seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee. I am the God of Beth-el,
23 where thou anoyntedst the pillar, where thou vowedst a vowe
24 vnto me. Nowe arise, get thee out of this countrey and returne
vnto ye land where thou wast borne. Then answered Rahel
and Leah, and sayde vnto him, Haue wee any more porcion
and inheritance in our fathers house? Doeth not he count vs
as strangers? for he hath solde vs, and hath eaten vp and con-
sumed our money. Therefore all the riches, which God hath
taken from our father, is ours and our childrens: nowe then
whatsoever God hath saide vnto thee, doe it. Then Iaakob
rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels. And
he caried away all his flockes, and al his substance which he
had gotten, to wit, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan
Aram, to goe to Izhak his father vnto the land of Canaan.
Whe Laban was gone to shere his sheepe, Then Rahel stole
her fathers idoles. Thus Iaakob stole away ye heart of La-
ban the Aramite: for he told him not that he fled. So fled
he with all that he had, and he rose vp, and passed the riuier,
and set his face towarde mount Gilead. And the third day
after was it told Laban, that Iaakob fled. Then he tooke his
brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iour-
ney, and ouertooke him at mount Gilead. And God came to
Laban the Aramite in a dreame by night, and sayde vnto him,

Take heede that thou speake not to Iaakob ought saue good.
Then Laban ouertooke Iaakob, and Iaakob had pitched his tent 25
in the mount: and Laban also with his brethren pitched vpon
mount Gilead. Then Laban sayde to Iaakob, What hast thou 26
done? thou hast euen stolen away mine heart and caried away
my daughters as though they had bene taken captiues with
the sworde. Wherefore diddest thou flie so secretly and steale 27
away from me, and diddest not tel me, that I might haue sent
thee fourth with mirth and with songs, with timbrel and with
harpe? But thou hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes 28
and my daughters: nowe thou hast done foolishly in doing so.
I am able to do you euill: but the God of your father spake 29
vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speake not
to Iaakob ought saue good. Nowe though thou wentest thy 30
way, because thou greatly longedst after thy fathers house,
yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods? Then Iaakob an- 31
swered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid, and thought
that thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from me. But 32
with whome thou findest thy gods, let him not liue. Search
thou before our brethre what I haue of thine, and take it to
thee, (but Iaakob wist not that Rahel had stolen them) Then 33
came Laban into Iaakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into
the two maides tentes, but founde them not. So hee went out
of Leahs tent, and entred into Rahels tent. (Nowe Rahel had 34
taken the idoles, and put them in the camels litter and sate
downe vpon them) and Laban searched al the tent, but found
them not. Then said she to her father, My Lord, be not angrie 35
that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is
vpon me: so he searched, but found not the idoles. The Iaakob 36
was wroth, and chode with Laban: Iaakob also answered and
said to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue I offended,
that thou hast pursued after me? Seeing thou hast searched 37
all my stuffe, what hast thou foud of all thine houshold stuffe?
put it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may
iudge betweene vs both. This twenty yere I haue bin with 38
thee: thine ewes and thy goates haue not cast their yong, and
the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten. Whatsoever was 39
torne of beasts, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my
selfe: of mine hand diddest thou require it, were it stollen by
day or stollen by night. I was in the day consumed with heate, 40

and with frost in the night, and my sleepe departed from mine
41 eyes. Thus haue I bene twentie yeere in thine house, and
serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe
yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my wages tenne
42 times. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham,
and the feare of Izhak had bene with me, surely thou had-
dest sent me away nowe emptie: but God behelde my tribu-
lation, and the labour of mine hads, and rebuked thee yester
43 night. Then Laban answered, and saide vnto Iaakob, These
daughters are my daughters, and these sonnes are my sonnes,
and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest, is
mine, and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters,
44 or to their sonnes which they haue borne? Nowe therefore
come and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may be
45 a witnes betweene me and thee. Then tooke Iaakob a stone,
46 and set it vp as a pillar: And Iaakob sayde vnto his brethren,
Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heape, and
47 they did eate there vpon the heape. And Laban called it Iegar-
sahadutha, and Iaakob called it Galeed. For Laban sayd, This
48 heape is witnesse betweene me and thee this day: therefore he
49 called the name of it Galeed. Also he called it Mizpah, because
he said, The Lord looke betweene me and thee, when we shalbe
50 departed one from another, If thou shalt vexe my daughters,
or shalt take wiues beside my daughters: there is no man with
51 vs, beholde, God is witnesse betweene me and thee. Moreouer
Laban sayd to Iaakob, Beholde this heape, and behold the pil-
52 lar, which I haue set betweene me and thee, This heape shall
be witnesse, and the pillar shall be witnesse, that I will not
come ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe
53 ouer this heape and this pillar vnto me for euill. The God of
Abraham, and the God of Nabor, and the God of their father
be iudge betweene vs: But Iaakob sware by the feare of his fa-
54 ther Izhak. Then Iaakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount,
and called his brethren to eate bread. and they did eate bread,
55 and taried all night in the mount. And earely in the morn-
ing Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes and his daughters,
and blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place
againe.

32 Nowe Iaakob went forth on his iourney and the Angels of
2 God met him. And when Iaakob saw them, he said, This is

Gods hoste, and called the name of the same place Mahanaim. Then Iaakob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir into the countrey of Edom: To whom he gaue commandement, saying, Thus shall ye speake to my lorde Esau: thy seruant Iaakob sayeth thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and taried vnto this time. I haue beeues also and Asses, sheepe, and men seruantes, and women seruantes, and haue sent to shew my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight. So ye messengers came againe to Iaakob, saying, We came vnto thy brother Esau, and hee also commeth against thee and foure hundreth men with him. Then Iaakob was greatly afraid, and was sore troubled, and deuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the beeues, and the camels into two companies. For he said, If Esau come to ye one company and smite it, the other companie shall escape. Moreouer Iaakob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Izhak: Lord, which saydest vnto me, Returne vnto thy coutrey and to thy kinred, and I will do thee good, I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and al the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iorden, and now haue I gotte two bads. I pray thee, Deliuier me from the hande of my brother, from the hande of Esau: for I feare him, least he will come and smite me, and the mother vpon the children. For thou saydest; I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sande of the sea, which can not be nombred for multitude. And he taryed there the same night, and tooke of that which came to had, a present for Esau his brother: Two hundreth shee goates and twenty hee goates, two hundreth ewes and twentie rammes: Thirtie mylche camels with their coltes, fourtie kine, and ten bullockes, twentie she asses and ten foles. So he deliuered them into the hande of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and saide vnto his seruants, Passe before me, and put a space betweene droue and droue. And he commanded the formost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose seruant art thou? And whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee? Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruant Iaakobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and beholde, he him selfe also is behinde vs. So likewise commanded he the seconde and the thirde, and all that followed the droues, saying, Af-

ter this maner, ye shall speake vnto Esau, when ye finde him.
20 And ye shall say moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Iaakob cometh after vs (for he thought, I will appease his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterwarde I will see his
21 face: it may be that he will accept me.) So went the present
22 before him: but he taried that night with the companie. And he rose vp the same night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two maides, and his eleuen children, and went ouer the forde
23 Iabbok. And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the riuier, and
24 sent ouer that he had. Now when Iaakob was left him selfe alone, there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the
25 day. And he sawe that he could not preuaile against him: therefore he touched the holowe of his thigh, and the holowe
26 of Iaakobs thigh was loosed, as he wrestled with him. And he saide, Let me goe, for the morning appeareth. Who answered,
27 I will not let thee go except thou blesse me. Then said he vnto
28 him, What is thy name? And he said, Iaakob. Then said he, Thy name shalbe called Iaakob no more, but Israel: because
29 thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also preuaile with men. Then Iaakob demaded, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore now doest thou aske my name?
30 and he blessed him there And Iaakob called the name of the place, Peniel: for, saide he, I haue seene God face to face, and
31 my life is preserued. And the sunne rose vp to him as he
32 passed Peniel, and he halted vpon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinewe that shranke in the hollowe of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the sinew that shranke in the hollow of Iaakobs thigh.

33 And as Iaakob lift vp his eyes, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and he deuided the
2 children to Leah, and to Rahel, and to the two maides. And he put the maides, and their children formost, and Leah, and
3 her children after, and Rahel, and Ioseph hindermost. So he went before them and bowed him selfe to the ground seuen
4 times, vntill he came neere to his brother. Then Esau ranne to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and
5 kissed him, and they wept. And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the women, and the children, and saide, Who are these with thee? And he answered, They are ye childe whome God of his
6 grace hath giuen thy seruant. Then came the maides neere,

they, and their children, and bowed themselves. Leah also 7
 with her children came neere and made obeysance: and after
 Ioseph and Rahel drew neere, and did reuerence. Then he 8
 said, What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? Who
 answered, I haue sent it, that I may finde fauour in the sight of
 my lorde: And Esau said, I haue ynough, my brother: keepe 9
 that thou hast to thy selfe. But Iaakob answered, Nay, I pray 10
 thee: if I haue found grace nowe in thy sight, then receiue my
 present at mine hande: for I haue seene thy face, as though
 I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.
 I pray thee take my blessing, that is brought thee: for God 11
 hath had mercie on me, and therefore I haue all things: so he
 compelled him, and he tooke it. And he saide, Let vs take our 12
 iourney and go, and I will goe before thee. Then he answered 13
 him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the
 ewes and kine with yong vnder mine hande: and if they should
 ouerdrue them one day, all the flocke would die. Let now my 14
 lord go before his seruant, and I will driue softly, according to
 ye pase of ye cattel, which is before me, and as the children be
 able to endure, vntill I come to my lord vnto Seir. Then Esau 15
 said, I will leaue then some of my folke with thee. And he
 answered, what needeth this? let me finde grace in the sight of
 my lorde. So Esau returned, and went his way that same day 16
 vnto Seir. And Iaakob went forwarde towarde Succoth, and 17
 built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore
 he called the name of the place Succoth. Afterward, Iaakob 18
 came safe to Sheche a citie, which is in the lande of Canaan,
 when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched before the citie.
 And there he bought a parcell of ground, where hee pitched his 19
 tent, at the hande of the sonnes of Hamor Shechems father, for
 an hundreth pieces of money. And he set vp there an altar, 20
 and called it, The mightie God of Israel.

Then Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iaakob **34**
 went out to see the daughters of that countrey. Whome when 2
 Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite lorde of that coun-
 trey sawe, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and defiled her.
 So his heart claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iaakob: and he 3
 loued the maide, and spake kindly vnto the maide. Then 4
 said Shechem to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this maide
 to wife. (Nowe Iaakob heard that he had defiled Dinah his 5

daughter, and his sonnes were with his cattell in the felde:
6 therefore Iaakob helde his peace, vntill they were come.) Then
Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iaakob to com-
7 mune with him. And whe the sonnes of Iaakob were come
out of the felde and heard it, it grieued the men, and they
were very angry, because he had wrought villenie in Israel, in
that he had lyen with Iaakobs daughter: which thing ought
8 not to be done. And Hamor communed with them, saying, the
soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her
9 him to wife, I pray you. So make affinitie with vs: giue your
10 daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you, And ye
shall dwell with vs, and the lande shalbe before you: dwell, and
doe your businesse in it, and haue your possessions therein.
11 Shechem also said vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let
me finde fauour in your eyes, and I will giue whatsoeuer ye
12 shall appoint me. Aske of me abundantly both dowrie and
giftes, and I will giue as ye appoint me, so that ye giue me the
13 maide to wife. Then the sonnes of Iaakob answered Shechem
and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, because he had de-
14 filed Dinah their sister, And they said vnto them, We can not
do this thing, to giue our sister to an vncircumcised man: for
15 that were a reproofe vnto vs. But in this will we consent vnto
you, if ye will be as we are, that euery man childe among you
16 be circumcised: Then will we giue our daughters to you, and
we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and
17 be one people. But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circum-
18 cised, then will we take our daughter and depart. Nowe their
19 wordes pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne. And the
yong man deferd not to doe the thing because he loued Iaakobs
daughter: he was also the most set by of all his fathers house.
20 Then Hamor and Shechem his Sonne went vnto the gate of
their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,
21 These men are peaceable with vs: and that they may dwell
in the land, and doe their affaires therin (for behold, the land
hath rouse ynough for them) let vs take their daughters to
22 wiues, and giue them our daughters. Onely herein will the
men consent vnto vs for to dwell with vs, and to be one people,
if all the men children among vs be circumcised as they are
23 circumcised. Shall not their flockes and their substance and
all their cattell be ours? onely let vs consent herein vnto them,

and they will dwell with vs. And vnto Hamor, and Shechem 24
 his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie:
 and all the men children were circumcised, euen all that went
 out of the gate of his citie. And on the thirde day (when they 25
 were sore) two of the sonnes of Iaakob, Simeon and Leui, Di-
 nahs brethren tooke either of them his sworde and went into
 the citie boldly, and slue euery male. They slewe also Hamor 26
 and Shechem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and tooke
 Dinah out of Shechems house, and went their way. Againe the 27
 other sonnes of Iaakob came vpon the dead, and spoyled the
 citie, because they had defiled their sister. They tooke their 28
 sheepe and their beeues, and their asses, and whatsoever was
 in the citie, and in the fieldes. Also they caryed away captiue 29
 and spoyled all their goods, and all their children and their
 wiues, and all that was in the houses. Then Iaakob said to 30
 Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me stinke
 among the inhabitats of the land, aswell the Canaanites, as
 the Perizzites, and and I being few in nomber, they shall gather
 theselues together against me, and slay me, and so shall I,
 and my house be destroyed. And they answered, Shoulde hee 31
 abuse our sister as a whore?

Then God sayde to Iaakob, Arise, goe vp to Beth-el and **35**
 dwell there, and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared
 vnto thee, when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother. Then 2
 saide Iaakob vnto his houshold and to all that were with him,
 Put away the strange gods that are among you, and clense
 your selues, and change your garments: For we will rise and 3
 goe vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God,
 which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with
 me in the way which I went. And they gaue vnto Iaakob all 4
 the strange gods, which were in their hands, and all their ear-
 ings which were in their eares, and Iaakob hidde them vnder
 an oke, which was by Shechem. Then they went on their 5
 iourney, and the feare of God was vpon the cities that were
 roud about them: so that they did not follow after the sonnes
 of Iaakob. So came Iaakob to Luz, which is in the land of 6
 Canaan: (the same is Beth-el) hee and all the people that was
 with him. And he built there an altar, and had called the 7
 place, The God of Beth-el, because that God appeared vnto
 him there, when he fled from his brother. Then Deborah Re- 8

bekahs nurse dyed, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder
9 an oke: and he called the name of it Allon Bachuth. Againe
God appeared vnto Iaakob, after he came out of Padan Aram,
10 and blessed him. Moreouer God said vnto him, Thy name
is Iaakob: thy name shalbe no more called Iaakob, but Israel
11 shalbe thy name: and hee called his name Israel. Againe
God said vnto him, I am God all sufficient. growe, and mul-
tiplie. a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee,
12 and Kings shall come out of thy loynes. Also I will giue the
lande, which I gaue to Abraham and Izhak, vnto thee: and
13 vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that land. So God as-
cended from him in the place where he had talked with him.
14 And Iaakob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with
him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offering thereon: also
15 hee powred oyle thereon. And Iaakob called the name of the
place, where God spake with him, Beth-el. Then they de-
parted from Beth-el, and when there was about halfe a daies
journey of ground to come to Ephrath, Rahel trauailed, and
17 in trauailing she was in perill. And whe she was in paines
of her labour, the midwife saide vnto her, Feare not: for thou
18 shalt haue this sonne also. Then as she was about to yeelde
vp the Ghost (for she died) she called his name Ben-oni, but
19 his father called him Benjamin. Thus died Rahel, and was
20 buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem. And
Iaakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Ra-
21 hels graue vnto this day. Then Israel went forward, and
22 pitched his tent beyond Migdal-eder. Now, when Israel dwelt
in that land, Reuben went, and lay with Bilhah his fathers
concubine, and it came to Israels eare. And Iaakob had twelue
23 sonnes. The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iaakobs eldest sonne,
and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.
24, 25 The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph and Benjamin. And the sonnes of
26 Bilhah Rahels maide: Dan and Naphtali. And the sonnes of
Zilpah Leahs maide: Gad and Asher. These are the sonnes of
27 Iaakob, which were borne him in Padan Aram. Then Iaakob
came vnto Izhak his father to Mamre a citie of Arbah: this is
28 Hebron, where Abraham and Izhak were strangers. And the
29 daies of Izhak were an hundreth and fourescore yeeres. And
Izhak gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his
people, being olde and full of daies: and his sonnes Esau and

Iaakob buried him.

Nowe these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom. **36**
 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the 2
 daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of
 Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hiuite, And tooke Basemath 3
 Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth. And Adah bare vnto 4
 Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel. Also Aholibamah 5
 bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of
 Esau which were borne to him in the land of Canaan. So Esau 6
 tooke his wiues and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all
 the soules of his house, and his flocks, and all his cattell, and
 all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan,
 and went into an other cuntry from his brother Iaakob. For 7
 their riches were so great, that they could not dwell together,
 and the lande, wherein they were strangers, coulde not receiue
 them because of their flockes. Therefore dwelt Esau 8
 in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom. So these are the gener- 9
 ations of Esau father of Edom in mount Seir. These are 10
 the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz, the sonne of Adah, the
 wife of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of
 Esau. And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, 11
 and Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine to Elip- 12
 haz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be
 the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife. And these are the sonnes 13
 of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these
 were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife. And these were 14
 the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of
 Zibeon Esaus wife: for she bare vnto Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam,
 and Korah. These were Dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the 15
 sonnes of Eliphaz, the first borne of Esau: Duke Teman, Duke
 Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz, Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, 16
 Duke Amalek: these are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz in
 the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah. And these 17
 are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke
 Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah: these are the Dukes
 that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes
 of Bashemath Esaus wife. Likewise these were the sonnes of 18
 Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Ko-
 rah: these Dukes came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah
 Esaus wife. These are the children of Esau, and these are the 19

20 Dukes of them: This Esau is Edom. These are the sonnes of
Seir the Horite, which inhabited the lande before, Lotan, and
21 Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. And Dishon, and Ezer, and
Dishan: these are the Dukes of the Horites, the sonnes of Seir
22 in the land of Edom. And the sonnes of Lotan were, Hori and
23 Hemam, and Lotans sister was Timna. And the sonnes of
Shobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho,
24 and Onam. And these are the sonnes of Zibeon: Both Aiah,
and Anah: this was Anah that founde mules in the wilder-
25 nesse, as he fedde his father Zibeons asses. And the chil-
dren of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah, the daugh-
26 ter of Anah. Also these are the sonnes of Dishan: Hemdan,
27 and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. The sonnes of Ezer
28 are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan. The sonnes of
29 Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran. These are the Dukes of
the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke
30 Anah, Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these bee the
Dukes of the Horites, after their Dukedomes in the land of
31 Seir. And these are the Kings that reigned in the lande of
Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Is-
32 rael. Then Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom, and the
33 name of his citie was Dinhabah. And when Bela dyed, Iobab
34 the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his steade. When Iobab
also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his
35 steade. And after the death of Husham, Hadad the sonne
of Bedad, which slewe Midian in the field of Moab, reigned
36 in his steade, and the name of his citie was Auith. When
Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his
37 steade. When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the
38 riuer, reigned in his steade. When Shaul dyed, Baal-hanan
39 the sonne of Achbor reigned in his steade. And after the
death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his
stead, and the name of his citie was Pau: and his wiues name
Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 Then these are the names of the Dukes of Esau according to
their families, their places and by their names: Duke Timna,
41 Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth, Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah,
42, 43 Duke Pinon, Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar, Duke
Magdiel, Duke Iram: these bee the Dukes of Edom, accord-
ing to their habitations, in the lande of their inheritance. This

Esau is the father of Edom.

Iaakob nowe dwelt in the lande, wherein his father was **37**
 a stranger, in the lande of Canaan. These are the genera- 2
 tions of Iaakob, when Ioseph was seuteene yeere olde: he
 kept sheepe with his brethren, and the childe was with the
 sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers
 wiues. And Ioseph brought vnto their father their euill say-
 ing. Nowe Israel loued Ioseph more then all his sonnes, be- 3
 cause he begate him in his old age, and he made him a coat
 of many colours. So when his brethren sawe that their fa- 4
 ther loued him more then all his brethren, then they hated
 him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him. And Ioseph 5
 dreamed a dreame, and told his brethren, who hated him so
 much the more. For he saide vnto them, Heare, I pray you, 6
 this dreame which I haue dreamed. Beholde nowe, wee were 7
 binding sheues in the middes of the field: and loe, my shefe
 arose and also stode vpright, and behold, your sheues com-
 passed rounde about, and did reuerence to my shefe. Then 8
 his brethren saide to him, What, shalt thou reigne ouer vs,
 and rule vs? or shalt thou haue altogether dominion ouer vs?
 And they hated him so much the more, for his dreames, and
 for his wordes. Againe hee dreamed an other dreame, and 9
 tolde it his brethren, and saide, Behold, I haue had one dreame
 more, and beholde, the Sunne and the Moone and eleuen star-
 res did reuerence to me. Then he tolde it vnto his father and 10
 to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and saide vnto
 him, What is this dreame, which thou hast dreamed? shall I,
 and thy mother, and thy brethren come in deede and fall on the
 ground before thee? And his brethren enuied him, but his fa- 11
 ther noted the saying. Then his brethren went to keepe their
 fathers sheepe in Shechem. And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe 12
 not thy brethren keepe in Shechem? come and I will send thee
 to them. And he answered him, I am here. Then he saide vnto 14
 him, Goe now, see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and
 how the flocks prosper, and bring me word againe. so hee sent
 him from the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. Then 15
 a man found him: for lo, hee was wandring in the felde, and
 the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? And he an- 16
 swered, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they
 keepe sheepe. And the man said, they are departed hece: for 17

I heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Then went Ioseph
18 after his brethren, and found them in Dothan. And when they
sawe him a farre off, euen before he came at them, they con-
19 spired against him for to slay him. For they sayd one to an-
20 other, Behold, this dreamer commeth. Come now therefore,
and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pitte, and wee will
say, A wicked beast hath deuoured him: then wee shall see,
21 what will come of his dreames. But when Reuben heard that,
he deliuered him out of their handes, and saide, Let vs not kill
22 him. Also Reuben saide vnto them, Shed not blood, but cast
him into this pitte that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hande
vpon him. Thus he said, that he might deliuer him out of their
23 hand, and restore him to his father againe. Now when Ioseph
was come vnto his brethren, they stript Ioseph out of his coate,
24 his particoloured coate that was vpon him. And they tooke
him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit was emptie, without
25 water in it. Then they sate them downe to eate bread: and
they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there came a
companie of Ishmeelites from Gilead, and their camels laden
with spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, and were going to cary
26 it downe into Egypt. Then Iudah said vnto his brethren, What
auaileth it, if we slay our brother, though wee keepe his blood
27 secret? Come and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let
not our handes be vpon him: for he is our brother and our flesh:
28 and his brethren obeyed. Then the Midianites marchant men
passed by, and they drewe foorth, and lift Ioseph out of the
pit, and solde Ioseph vnto the Ishmeelites for twentie pecies of
29 siluer: who brought Ioseph into Egypt. Afterwarde Reuben
returned to the pit, and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit:
30 then he rent his clothes, And returned to his brethren, and
31 said, The childe is not yonder, and I, whither shall I goe? And
they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kidde of the goates, and
32 dipped the coate in the blood. So they sent that particoloured
coat, and they brought it vnto their father, and saide, This
haue we founde: see nowe, whether it be thy sonnes coate,
33 or no. Then he knewe it and said, It is my sonnes coate:
a wicked beast hath deuoured him: Ioseph is surely torne in
34 pecies. And Iaakob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about
35 his loynes, and sorowed for his sonne a long season. Then all
his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him, but

he woulde not be comforted, but said, Surely I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne mourning: so his father wept for him. And the Midianites solde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an Eunuche of Pharaohs, and his chiefe stewarde. 36

And at that time Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite. And Iudah sawe there the daughter of a man called Suah a Canaanite: and he tooke her to wife, and went in vnto her. So she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er. And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan. Moreouer she bare yet a sonne, whome she called Shelah: and Iudah was at Chezib when she bare him. Then Iudah tooke a wife to Er his first borne sonne whose name was Tamar. Now Er the first borne of Iudah was wicked in the sight of the Lord: therefore the Lord slewe him. Then Iudah said to Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and do the office of a kinsman vnto her, and raise vp seede vnto thy brother. And Onan knewe that the seede should not be his: therefore when he went in vnto his brothers wife, he spilled it on the grounde, least he should giue seede vnto his brother. And it was wicked in the eyes of the Lord, which he did: wherefore he slewe him also. Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widowe in thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne growe vp (for he thought thus, Least he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house. And in processe of time also the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife dyed. Then Iudah, when he had left mourning, went vp to his sheepe sherers to Timnah, he, and his neighbour Hirah the Adullamite. And it was tolde Tamar, saying, beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnah, to shere his sheepe. Then she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate downe in Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnah, because she sawe that Shelah was grown, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife. When Iudah sawe her, he iudged her an whore: for she had couered her face. And he turned to the way towardes her, and saide, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee. (for he knewe not that she was his daughter in lawe) And she answered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me? Then said he, I will sende thee a kid of the goates from the flocke. and she said, Well, if 38
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17

18 thou wilt giue me a pledge, till thou sende it. Then he saide,
What is the pledge that I shall giue thee? And she answered,
Thy signet, and thy cloke, and thy staffe that is in thine hande.
So he gaue it her, and lay by her, and she was with childe by
19 him. Then she rose, and went and put her vaile from her and
20 put on her widowes raiment. Afterwarde Iudah sent a kid of
the goates by the hande of his neighbour the Adullamite, for
to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her
21 not. Then asked he the men of that place, saying, Where is
ye whore, that sate in Enaim by the way side? And they an-
22 swered, There was no whore here. He came therefore to Iudah
again, and said, I can not finde her, and also the men of the
23 place said, There was no whore there. Then Iudah said, Let
her take it to her, lest we be shamed: beholde, I sent this kid,
24 and thou hast not found her. Now after three moneths, one
tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played
the whore, and lo, with playing the whore, she is great with
childe. Then Iudah saide, Bring ye her forth and let her be
25 burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father
in law, saying, By the man, vnto whom these things pertaine,
am I with childe: and saide also, Looke, I pray thee, whose
26 these are, the seale, and the cloke, and the staffe. Then Iu-
dah knewe them, and said, She is more righteous then I: for
she hath done it because I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne.
27 So he lay with her no more. Now, when the time was come
that she should be deliuered, beholde, there were twinnes in
28 her wombe. And when she was in trauell, the one put out his
hand: and the midwife tooke and bound a red threde about his
29 hand, saying, This is come out first. But when he plucked his
hand backe againe, loe, his brother came out, and the midwife
said, How hast thou broken the breach vpon thee? and his
30 name was called Pharez. And afterward came out his brother
that had the red threde about his hande, and his name was
called Zarah.

39 Now Ioseph was brought downe into Egypt: and Potiphar
an Eunuche of Pharaohs (and his chiefe stewarde an Egyp-
tian) bought him at the hande of the Ishmeelites, which had
2 brought him thither. And the Lord was with Ioseph, and he
was a man that prospered and was in the house of his master
3 the Egyptian. And his master sawe that the Lord was with

him, and that the Lord made all that hee did to prosper in
his hande. So Ioseph founde fauour in his sight, and serued 4
him: and he made him ruler of his house, and put all that
he had in his hand. And from that time that he had made 5
him ruler ouer his house and ouer all that he had, the Lord
blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the bless-
ing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the house, and in
the fieldes. Therefore he left all that he had in Iosephs hand, 6
and tooke accompt of nothing, that was with him, saue onely
of the bread, which he did eate. And Ioseph was a faire person,
and well fauoured. Nowe therefore after these thinges, his 7
masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and saide, Lye with
me. But he refused and said to his masters wife, Beholde, 8
my master knoweth not what he hath in the house with me,
but hath committed all that he hath to mine hande. There 9
is no man greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept
any thing from me, but only thee, because thou art his wife:
how then can I do this great wickednes and so sinne against
God? And albeit she spake to Ioseph day by day, yet he hear- 10
kened not vnto her, to lye with her, or to be in her company.
Then on a certaine day Ioseph entred into the house, to doe his 11
businessse: and there was no man of the houshold in the house:
Therefore she caught him by his garmet, saying, Sleepe with 12
me: but he left his garment in her hand and fled, and got him
out. Nowe when she sawe that he had left his garment in her 13
hand, and was fled out, She called vnto the men of her house, 14
and tolde them, saying, Beholde, he hath brought in an Ebrewe
vnto vs to mocke vs: who came in to me for to haue slept with
me: but I cryed with a loude voyce. And when he heard that 15
I lift vp my voice and cryed, he left his garment with me, and
fled away, and got him out. So she layde vp his garment by 16
her, vntill her lord came home. Then she tolde him accord- 17
ing to these words, saying, The Ebrew seruati, which thou hast
brought vnto vs, came in to me, to mocke me. But assoone as 18
I lift vp my voyce and cried, he left his garment with me, and
fled out. Then when his master heard the wordes of his wife, 19
which she tolde him, saying, After this maner did thy seruati
to me, his anger was kindled. And Iosephs master tooke him 20
and put him in prison, in the place, where the kings prisoners
lay bounde: and there he was in prison. But the Lord was 21

with Ioseph, and shewed him mercie, and got him fauour in
22 the sight of the master of the prison. And the keeper of the
prison committed to Iosephs hande all the prisoners that were
23 in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, that did he. And
the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his
hande, seeing that the Lord was with him: for whatsoever he
did, the Lord made it to prosper.

40 And after these things, the butler of the King of Egypt and
2 his baker offended their lorde the King of Egypt. And Pharaoh
was angrie against his two officers, against the chiefe butler,
3 and against the chiefe baker. Therefore he put them in ward
in his chiefe stewardes house, in the prison and place where
4 Ioseph was bound. And the chiefe steward gaue Ioseph charge
ouer them, and he serued them: and they continued a season
5 in ward. And they both dreamed a dreame, eyther of them
his dreame in one night, eche one according to the interpreta-
tion of his dreame, both the butler and the baker of the King
6 of Egypt, which were bounde in the prison. And when Ioseph
came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, be-
7 holde, they were sad. And he asked Pharaohs officers, that
were with him in his masters ward, saying, Wherefore looke
8 ye so sadly to day? Who answered him, We haue dreamed,
eche one a dreame, and there is none to interprete the same.
Then Ioseph saide vnto them, Are not interpretations of God?
9 tell them me nowe. So the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to
Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was
10 before me, And in the vine were three branches, and as it bud-
ded, her flowre came forth: and the clusters of grapes waxed
11 ripe. And I had Pharaohs cup in mine hande, and I tooke
the grapes, and wrung the into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the
12 cup into Pharaohs hand. Then Ioseph sayde vnto him, This is
the interpretation of it: The three braunches are three dayes.
13 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and re-
store thee vnto thine office, and thou shalt giue Pharaohs cup
into his hand after the olde maner, when thou wast his butler.
14 But haue me in remembrance with thee, when thou art in good
case, and shew mercie, I pray thee, vnto me, and make men-
tion of me to Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring me out of this
15 house. For I was stollen away by theft out of the land of the
Ebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, wherefore they

should put mee in the dungeon. And when the chiefe baker 16
 sawe that the interpretation was good, hee saide vnto Ioseph,
 Also mee thought in my dreame that I had three white bas-
 kets on mine head. And in the vppermost basket there was 17
 of all maner baken meates for Pharaoh: and the birdes did
 eate them out of the basket vpon mine head. Then Ioseph an- 18
 swered, and saide, This is the interpretation thereof: The three
 baskets are three dayes: Within three dayes shall Pharaoh 19
 take thine head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and
 the birdes shall eate thy flesh from off thee. And so the third 20
 day, which was Pharaohs birthday, hee made a feast vnto all
 his seruants: and hee lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler,
 and the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants. And he 21
 restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlershippe, who gaue the
 cup into Pharaohs hande, But he hanged the chiefe baker, as 22
 Ioseph had interpreted vnto them. Yet the chiefe butler did 23
 not remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

And two yeeres after, Pharaoh also dreamed, and beholde, **41**
 he stode by a riuier, And loe, there came out of the riuier seuen 2
 goodly kine and fatfleshed, and they fedde in a medowe: And 3
 loe, seuen other kine came vp after the out of the riuier, eu-
 ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stode by the other kine
 vpon the brinke of the riuier. And the euilfaouered and leane 4
 fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen welfauoured and fatte kine:
 so Pharaoh awoke. Againe he slept, and dreamed the second 5
 time: and beholde, seuen eares of corne grewe vpon one stalke,
 ranke and goodly. And loe, seuen thinne eares, and blasted 6
 with the east winde, sprang vp after them: And the thinne 7
 eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. then Pharaoh
 awaked, and loe, it was a dreame. Nowe when the morning 8
 came, his spirit was troubled: therefore he sent and called all
 the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and
 Pharaoh tolde them his dreames: but none coulde interprete
 them to Pharaoh. Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, 9
 saying, I call to minde my faultes this day. Pharaoh being 10
 angrie with his seruantes, put me in ward in the chiefe stew-
 ards house, both me and the chiefe baker. Then we dreamed 11
 a dreame in one night, both I, and he: we dreamed eche man
 according to the interpretation of his dreame. And there was 12
 with vs a yong man, an Ebrew, seruant vnto the chiefe steward,

whome when we told, he declared our dreames to vs, to euery
13 one he declared according to his dreame. And as he declared
vnto vs, so it came to passe: for he restored me to mine office,
14 and hanged him. Then sent Pharaoh, and called Ioseph, and
they brought him hastily out of prison, and he shaued him, and
15 chaunged his rayment, and came to Pharaoh. Then Pharaoh
sayde to Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can in-
terprete it, and I haue hearde say of thee, that when thou hear-
16 est a dreame, thou canst interprete it. And Ioseph answered
Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shall answere for the wealth
17 of Pharaoh. And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame,
18 beholde, I stode by the banke of the riuer: And lo, there came
vp out of the riuer seuen fat fleshed, and welfauoured kine,
19 and they fedde in the medowe. Also loe, seuen other kine
came vp after them, poore and very euilfauoured, and leane-
fleshed: I neuer sawe the like in all the lande of Egypt, for
20 euilfauoured. And the leane and euilfauoured kine did eate
21 vp the first seuen fat kine. And when they had eaten them
vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they
were still as euilfauoured, as they were at the beginning: so
22 did I awake. Moreouer I sawe in my dreame, and beholde,
23 seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire. And
lo, seuen eares, withered, thinne, and blasted with the East
24 winde, sprang vp after them. And the thinne eares deuoured
the seuen good eares. Nowe I haue tolde the soothsayers, and
25 none can declare it vnto me. Then Ioseph answered Pharaoh,
Both Pharaohs dreames are one. God hath shewed Pharaoh,
26 what he is about to doe. The seuen good kine are seuen yeres,
and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: this is one dreame.
27 Likewise the seuen thinne and euilfauoured kine, that came
out after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares
28 blasted with the East winde, are seuen yeeres of famine. This
is the thing which I haue saide vnto Pharaoh, that God hath
29 shewed vnto Pharaoh, what he is about to doe. Beholde, there
come seuen yeeres of great plentie in all the land of Egypt.
30 Againe, there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, so
that all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and
31 the famine shall consume the land: Neither shall the plentie
bee knowen in the land, by reason of this famine that shall
32 come after: for it shalbe exceeding great. And therefore the

dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh the second time, because
the thing is established by God, and God hasteth to performe
it. Nowe therefore let Pharaoh prouide for a man of vnder- 33
standing and wisdom, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.
Let Pharaoh make and appoynt officers ouer the lande, and 34
take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous
yeeres. Also let them gather all the foode of these good yeeres 35
that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh for
foode, in the cities, and let them keepe it. So the foode shall 36
be for the prouision of the lande, against the seuen yeeres of
famine, which shalbe in the lande of Egypt, that the land per-
ish not by famine. And the saying pleased Pharaoh and all 37
his seruants. Then saide Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can we 38
finde such a man as this, in whom is the Spirit of God? The 39
Pharaoh said to Ioseph, For as much as God hath shewed thee
all this, there is no man of vnderstanding, or of wisdom like
vnto thee. Thou shalt be ouer mine house, and at thy word 40
shall all my people be armed, onely in the kings throne will I
be aboute thee. Moreouer Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Behold, I 41
haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh tooke 42
off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and
arayed him in garments of fine linnen, and put a golden cheyne
about his necke. So he set him vpon the best charet that hee 43
had, saue one: and they cryed before him, Abrech, and placed
him ouer all the land of Egypt. Againe Pharaoh saide vnto 44
Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp
his hand or his foote in all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh 45
called Iosephs name Zaphnath-paaneah: and he gaue him to
wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On. then
went Ioseph abrode in the land of Egypt. And Ioseph was thir- 46
tie yeere old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and
Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharaoh, went through-
out all the land of Egypt. And in the seuen plenteous yeres 47
the earth brought fourth store. And hee gathered vp all the
foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres, which were in the lande of 48
Egypt, and layde vp foode in the cities: the foode of the fielde,
that was round about euery citie, layde he vp in the same. So 49
Ioseph gathered wheate, like vnto the sand of the sea in multi-
tude out of measure, vntill he left numbring: for it was without
number. Now vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes (before the 50

yeeres of famine came) which Asenath the daughter of Poti-
51 pherah prince of On bare vnto him. And Ioseph called the
name of the first borne Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made
52 me forget all my labour and al my fathers household. Also
hee called the name of the second, Ephraim: For God, sayde
53 he hath made me fruitfull in the land of mine affliction. So
the seuen yeeres of the plentie that was in the land of Egypt
54 were ended. Then began the seuen yeeres of famine to come,
according as Ioseph had saide: and the famine was in all lan-
55 des, but in all the land of Egypt was bread. At the length
all the lande of Egypt was affamished, and the people cryed to
Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians,
56 Goe to Ioseph: what he sayth to you, doe ye. When the famine
was vpon all the land, Ioseph opened all places, wherein the
store was, and solde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed
57 sore in the land of Egypt. And all countries came to Egypt to
bye corne of Ioseph, because the famine was sore in all landes.

42 Then Iaakob saw that there was foode in Egypt, and Iaakob
2 said vnto his sonnes, Why gaze ye one vpon an other? And
he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is foode in Egypt,
Get you downe thither, and bie vs foode thence, that we may
3 liue and not die. So went Iosephs ten brethren downe to bye
4 corne of the Egyptians. But Benjamin Iosephs brother woulde
not Iaakob send with his brethren: for he saide, Least death
5 should befall him. And the sonnes of Israel came to bye foode
among them that came: for there was famine in the land of
6 Canaan. Now Ioseph was gouerner of the land, who solde
to all the people of the lande: then Iosephs brethren came,
7 and bowed their face to the ground before him. And when
Ioseph sawe his brethren, hee knewe them, and made himselfe
straunge toward them, and spake to them roughly, and saide
vnto them, Whence come yee? Who answered, Out of the land
8 of Canaan, to bye vitaille. (Now Ioseph knewe his brethren,
9 but they knew not him. And Ioseph remembered the dreames,
which he dreamed of them) and he sayde vnto them, Ye are
10 spies, and are come to see the weaknesse of the land. But they
sayde vnto him, Nay, my lorde, but to bye vitayle thy seruants
11 are come. Wee are all one mans sonnes: wee meane truely,
12 and thy seruants are no spies. But he saide vnto them, Nay,
13 but yee are come to see the weakenes of the land. And they

said, We thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the lande of Canaan: and beholde, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not. Againe Ioseph sayde vnto them, This is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies. Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe hence, except your yongest brother come hither. Send one of you which may fet your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there bee trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh ye are but spies. So he put them in warde three dayes. Then Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: for I feare God. If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bounde in your prison house, and goe ye, carie foode for the famine of your houses: But bring your yonger brother vnto me, that your wordes may be tried, and that ye dye not: and they did so. And they said one to another, We haue verily sinned against our brother, in that we sawe the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare him: therefore is this trouble come vpon vs. And Reuben answered them, saying, Warned I not you, saying, Sinne not against the childe, and ye would not heare? and lo, his blood is now required. (And they were not aware that Ioseph vnderstoode them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.) Then he turned from them, and wept, and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke Simeon from among them, and bounde him before their eyes. So Ioseph commanded that they should fill their sackes with wheate, and put euery mans money againe in his sacke, and giue them vitaille for the iourney: and thus did he vnto them. And they layed their vitaille vpon their asses, and departed thence. And as one of them opened his sacke for to giue his asse prouender in the ynne, he espyed his money: for lo, it was in his sackes mouth. Then he sayde vnto his brethren, My money is restored: for loe, it is euen in my sacke. And their heart fayled them, and they were astonished, and sayde one to another, What is this, that God hath done vnto vs? And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the lande of Canaan, and tolde him all that had befallen them, saying, The man, who is Lord of the lande, spake roughly to vs, and put vs in prison as spyes of the countrey. And we sayd vnto him, We are true men, and are no spies. We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our

father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father
33 in the land of Canaan. Then the Lord of the countrey sayde
vnto vs, Hereby shall I knowe if ye be true men: Leauē one of
your brethren with me, and take foode for the famine of your
34 houses and depart, And bring your yongest brother vnto me,
that I may knowe that ye are no spies, but true men: so will
I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall occupie in the land.
35 And as they emptied their sacks, behold, euery mans bundel of
money was in his sacker: and when they and their father sawe
36 the bundels of their money, they were afrayde. Then Iaakob
their father said to them, Ye haue robbed me of my children:
Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin:
37 all these things are against me. Then Reuben answered his
father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee
againē: deliuer him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee
38 againē. But he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you:
for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if death come vnto
him by the way which ye goe, then ye shall bring my gray head
with sorow vnto the graue.

43, 2 Now great famine was in the land. And when they had
eaten vp the vitaille, which they had brought from Egypt, their
father sayd vnto them, Turne againe, and bye vs a little foode.
3 And Iudah answered him, saying, The man charged vs by an
othe, saying, Neuer see my face, except your brother be with
4 you. If thou wilt sende our brother with vs, we will goe downe,
5 and bye thee foode: But if thou wilt not send him, we wil not
go downe: for the man said vnto vs, Looke me not in the face,
6 except your brother be with you. And Israel sayd, Wherefore
delt ye so euill with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a
7 brother or no? And they answered, The man asked straitly of
our selues and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliuē?
haue ye any brother? And wee tolde him according to these
wordes: could we knowe certainly that he would say, Bring
8 your brother downe? Then sayde Iudah to Israel his father,
Send the boy with mee, that we may rise and goe, and that we
9 may liue and not dye, both we, and thou, and our children. I
wil be suertie for him: of mine hand shalt thou require him. If
I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, then let me
10 beare the blame for euer. For except we had made this tary-
11 ing, doutlesse by this we had returned the second time. Then

their father Israel sayd vnto them, If it must needes be so now, do thus: take of the best frutes of the lande in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a little rosen, and a little hony, spices and myrrhe, nuttes, and almondes: And take double 12
money in your hande, and the money, that was brought againe in your sakes mouthes: cary it againe in your hand, lest it were some ouersight. Take also your brother and arise, and 13
go againe to the man. And God almightie giue you mercie in the sight of the man, that hee may deliuer you your other 14
brother, and Benjamin: but I shall be robbed of my childe, as I haue bene. Thus the men tooke this present, and tooke twice 15
so much money in their hande with Benjamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt and stode before Ioseph. And whe 16
Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he sayde to his stewarde, Bring these men home and kill meate, and make ready: for the 17
men shall eate with me at noone. And the man did as Ioseph bad, and brought the men vnto Iosephs house. Nowe when the 18
men were brought into Iosephs house, they were afrayd, and sayd, Because of the money, that came in our sakes mouthes at the first time, are we brought, that hee may picke a quarrell 19
against vs, and lay some thing to our charge, and bring vs in bondage and our asses. Therefore came they to Iosephs stew- 20
arde, and communed with him at the doore of ye house. And said, Oh syr, we came in deede down hither at the first time to bye foode, 21
And as wee came to an ynne and opened our sakes, behold, euery mans money was in his sakes mouth, euen our money in full weight, but we haue brought it againe 22
in our handes. Also other money haue we brought in our handes to bye foode, but we cannot tell, who put our money in our sakes. 23
And he said, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God and the God of your father hath giuen you that treasure in your sakes, I had your money: and he brought forth 24
Simeon to them. So the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, and gaue their asses 25
prouender. And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they should eate bread there) 26
When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their handes, and bowed downe to the grounde before him. 27
And he asked them of their prosperitie, and sayd, Is your father the olde man, of whome ye

28 tolde me, in good health? is he yet aliue? Who answered,
Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and
29 they bowed downe, and made obeysance. And he lifting vp
his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and
sayde, Is this your yonger brother, of whome ye tolde me? And
30 he said, God be merciful vnto thee, my sone. And Ioseph made
haste (for his affection was inflamed towarde his brother, and
sought where to weepe) and entred into his chamber, and wept
31 there. Afterward he washed his face, and came out, and re-
32 frained himselfe, and sayd, Set on meate. And they prepared
for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the
Egyptians, which did eate with him, by themselues, because
the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Ebrewes: for that
33 was an abomination vnto the Egyptians. So they sate before
him: the eldest according vnto his age, and the yongest accord-
ing vnto his youth. and the men marueiled among themselues.
34 And they tooke meases from before him, and sent to them: but
Beniamins mease was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and
they drunke, and had of the best drinke with him.

44 Afterward he commanded his steward, saying, Fill the mens
sackes with foode, as much as they can carry, and put euery
2 mans money in his sackes mouth. And put my cup, I meane
the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his
corne money. And he did according to the commandement that
3 Ioseph gaue him. And in the morning the men were sent
4 away, they, and their asses. And when they went out of the
citie not farre off, Ioseph sayd to his stewarde, Vp, follow af-
ter the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto
5 them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good? Is that
not the cuppe, wherein my Lord drinketh? and in the which
he doeth deuine and prophecie? ye haue done euill in so do-
6 ing. And when he ouertooke them, he sayde those wordes
7 vnto them. And they answered him, Wherefore sayeth my
lorde such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should do
8 such a thing. Behold, the money which we found in our sackes
mouthes, wee brought againe to thee out of the land of Canaan:
how then should we steale out of thy lordes house siluer or
9 golde? With whomesoeuer of thy seruants it bee found, let
10 him dye, and we also will be my lordes bondmen. And he
said, Now then let it be according vnto your wordes: he with

whome it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shalbe blame- 11
lesse. Then at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the 12
grounde, and euery one opened his sacke. And he searched,
and began at the eldest and left at the yongest: and the cuppe 13
was found in Beniamins sacke. Then they rent their clothes,
and laded euery man his asse, and went againe into the citie.
So Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was 14
yet there) and they fel before him on the ground. Then Ioseph 15
sayd vnto them, What acte is this, which ye haue done? know
ye not that such a man as I, can deuine and prophecie? Then 16
sayd Iudah, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we
speake? and howe can we iustifie our selues? God hath found
out the wickednesse of thy seruants: beholde, we are seruants
to my Lord, both wee, and he, with whome the cuppe is founde.
But he answered, God forbid, that I should doe so, but the man, 17
with whome the cuppe is founde, he shalbe my seruant, and go
ye in peace vnto your father. Then Iudah drewe neere vnto 18
him, and sayde, O my Lord, let thy seruant nowe speake a
worde in my lordes eares, and let not thy wrath be kindled
against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh. My Lord 19
asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?
And we answered my Lord, We haue a father that is olde, and 20
a young childe, which he begate in his age: and his brother is
dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth
him. Now thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me, 21
that I may set mine eye vpon him. And we answered my lord, 22
The childe can not depart from his father: for if he leaue his
father, his father would die. Then saydest thou vnto thy seru- 23
ants, Except your yonger brother come downe with you, looke
in my face no more. So when we came vnto thy seruant our 24
father, and shewed him what my lord had sayd, And our fa- 25
ther sayde vnto vs, Goe againe, bye vs a litle foode, Then we 26
answered, We can not go downe: but if our yongest brother go
with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans
face, except our yongest brother be with vs. Then thy seru- 27
ant my father sayde vnto vs, Ye knowe that my wife bare me
two sonnes, And the one went out from me, and I said, Of a 28
suretie he is torne in pieces, and I sawe him not since. Nowe 29
yee take this also away from me: if death take him, then yee
shall bring my graye head in sorowe to the graue. Nowe there- 30

fore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the childe be not with vs (seeing that his life dependeth on the childes life)

31 Then when hee shall see that the childe is not come, he will die: so shall thy seruants bring the graye head of thy seruant
32 our father with sorowe to the graue. Doubtlesse thy seruant became suertie for the childe to my father, and said, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then I will beare the blame vnto my
33 father for euer. Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seru- ant bide for the childe, as a seruant to my Lord, and let the
34 childe go vp with his brethren. For how can I go vp to my fa- ther, if the childe be not with me, vnlesse I woulde see the euil that shall come on my father?

45 Then Ioseph could not refraine him selfe before all that stooode by him, but hee cryed, Haue forth euery man from me. And there taryed not one with him, while Ioseph vttered him-
2 selfe vnto his brethren. And hee wept and cried, so that the
3 Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also. Then Ioseph sayde to his brethren, I am Ioseph: doeth my father yet liue? But his brethren coulde not answere him, for they
4 were astonished at his presence. Againe, Ioseph sayde to his brethren, Come neere, I pray you, to mee. And they came neere. And he sayde, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold
5 into Egypt. Nowe therefore be not sad, neither grieved with your selues, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me be-
6 fore you for your preseruatiō. For nowe two yeeres of famine haue bene through ye land, and fiue yeeres are behind, wherein
7 neither shalbe earing nor haruest. Wherefore God sent me before you to preserue your posteritie in this land, and to saue
8 you aliue by a great deliuerance. Now the you sent not me hither, but God, who hath made mee a father vnto Pharaoh, and lorde of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land
9 of Egypt. Haste you and go vp to my father, and tel him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all
10 Egypt: come downe to me, tary not. And thou shalt dwel in ye land of Goshen, and shalt be neere me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy sheepe, and thy beastes,
11 and all that thou hast. Also I will nourish thee there (for yet remaine fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou perish through pouer-
12 tie, thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast. And behold, your eyes doe see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin,

that my mouth speaketh to you. Therefore tel my father of
 al mine honour in Egypt, and of all that ye haue seene, and
 make haste, and bring my father hither. Then hee fell on his
 brother Beniamins necke, and wept, and Benjamin wept on his
 necke. Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon
 them: and afterwarde his brethren talked with him. And the
 tidinges came vnto Pharaohs house, so that they said, Iosephs
 brethre are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seru-
 ants. Then Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say to thy brethren,
 This doe ye, lade your beastes and depart, go to the land of
 Canaan, And take your father, and your housholds, and come
 to me, and I wil giue you the best of the land of Egypt, and
 ye shall eate of the fat of the land. And I commaund thee,
 Thus doe ye, take you charets out of the lande of Egypt for
 your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father and
 come. Also regarde not your stuffe: for the best of all the
 land of Egypt is yours. And the children of Israel did so: and
 Ioseph gaue them charets according to the commandement of
 Pharaoh: hee gaue them vitaille also for the iourney. He gaue
 them all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Benjamin
 he gaue three hundreth pieces of siluer, and fiue sutes of rai-
 ment. And vnto his father likewise hee sent ten hee asses
 laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden
 with wheate, and bread and meate for his father by the way.
 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayde
 vnto them, Fall not out by the way. Then they went vp from
 Egypt, and came vnto the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their
 father, And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he also
 is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt, and Iacob heart
 failed: for he beleueed them not. And they told him al the
 words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto the: but when he saw
 the charets, which Ioseph had sent to cary him, then the spirit
 of Iacob their father reuiued. And Israel said, I haue inough:
 Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will go and see him yer I die.

Then Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and
 came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice vnto the God of his
 father Izhak. And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night,
 saying, Iacob, Iacob. Who answered, I am here. Then
 hee sayde, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe
 downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great na-

4 tion. I wil go downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also
bring thee vp againe, and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine
5 eyes. Then Iaakob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes
of Israel caried Iaakob their father, and their children, and
their wiues in the charets, which Pharaoh had sent to cary
6 him. And they tooke their cattell and their goods, which they
had gotten in the lande of Canaan, and came into Egypt, both
7 Iaakob and all his seede with him, His sonnes and his sonnes
sonnes with him, his daughters and his sonnes daughters, and
8 al his seede brought he with him into Egypt. And these are
the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt,
9 euen Iaakob and his sonnes: Reuben, Iaakobs first borne. And
the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and
10 Carmi. And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and
Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar; and Shaul the sonne of a Canaani-
11 tish woman. Also the sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and
12 Merari. Also the sonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah,
and Pharez, and Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in ye land of
Canaan) And the sonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.
13 Also the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and
14 Shimron. Also the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and
15 Iahleel. These bee the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto
Iaakob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the soules
16 of his sonnes and his daughters were thirtie and three. Also
the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri,
17 and Arodi, and Areli. Also the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and
Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the
18 sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. These are the children
of Zilpah, whome Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these
19 shee bare vnto Iaakob, euen sixtene soules. The sonnes of Ra-
20 hel Iaakobs wife were Ioseph and Beniamin. And vnto Ioseph
in the lande of Egypt were borne Manasseh, and Ephraim,
which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare
21 vnto him. Also the sonnes of Beniamin: Belah, and Becher,
and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppm, and
22 Huppm, and Ard. These are the sonnes of Rahel, which were
23 borne vnto Iaakob, fourteene soules in all. Also the sonnes
24 of Dan: Hushim. Also the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and
25 Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem. These are the sonnes of Bil-
hah, which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter, and shee bare

these to Iaakob, in all, seuen soules. Al the soules, that came with Iaakob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes (beside Iaakobs sonnes wiues) were in the whole, three score and six soules. Also the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that al the soules of the house of Iaakob, which came into Egypt, are seuentie. The he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his way vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen. Then Ioseph made ready his charet and went vp to Goshen to meete Israel his father, and presented himselfe vnto him and fel on his necke, and wept vpon his necke a good while. And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, and that thou art yet aliue. Then Ioseph said to his brethren, and to his fathers house, I wil go vp and shew Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me, And the men are shepherdes, and because they are shepherdes, they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell, and all that they haue. And if Pharaoh call you, and aske you, What is your trade? Then ye shall say, Thy seruants are men occupied about cattell, from our childehood euen vnto this time, both we and our fathers: that yee may dwell in the lande of Goshen: for euery sheepe keeper is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

Then came Ioseph and tolde Pharaoh, and sayde, My father, and my brethren, and their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen. And Ioseph tooke part of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh. Then Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and our fathers. They sayde moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in ye lande are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their sheepe, so sore is ye famine in the lande of Canaan. Nowe therefore, we pray thee, let thy seruants dwel in the land of Goshen. Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee. The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwel: let the dwel in the land of Goshen: and if thou knowest that there be men of actiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my

7 cattell. Ioseph also brought Iakob his father, and set him
8 before Pharaoh. And Iakob saluted Pharaoh. Then Pharaoh
9 sayde vnto Iakob, Howe olde art thou? And Iakob sayd vnto
Pharaoh, The whole time of my pilgrimage is an hundreth and
thirty yeeres: fewe and euill haue the dayes of my life bene,
and I haue not attayned vnto the yeeres of the life of my fa-
10 thers, in the dayes of their pilgrimages. And Iakob tooke
leau of Pharaoh, and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.
11 And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them
possession in the lande of Egypt, in the best of the land, euen
12 in the lande of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. And
Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fa-
13 thers household with bread, euen to the yong children. Now
there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was exceed-
ing sore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan
14 were famished by reason of the famine. And Ioseph gathered
all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the
land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph
15 layd vp the money in Pharaohs house. So when money fayled
in the lande of Egypt, and in the lande of Canaan, then all the
Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayde, Giue vs bread: for why
16 should we dye before thee? for our money is spent. Then saide
Ioseph, Bring your cattell, and I will giue you for your cattell,
17 if your money be spent. So they brought their cattell vnto
Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, and for the
flockes of sheepe, and for the heards of cattell, and for the asses:
18 so he fed them with bread for all their cattell that yeere. But
when the yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere,
and sayd vnto him, We will not hide from my lord, that since
our money is spent, and my lord hath the heards of the cattell,
there is nothing left in the sight of my lorde, but our bodies
19 and our ground. Why shall we perish in thy sight, both we,
and our land? bye vs and our land for bread, and we and our
land will be bonde to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs seede, that
we may liue and not dye, and that the land go not to waste.
20 So Ioseph bought all the lande of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the
Egyptians solde euery man his ground because the famine was
21 sore vpon the: so the land became Pharaohs. And he remoued
the people vnto the cities, from one side of Egypt euen to the
22 other. Onely the lande of the Priestes bought he not: for the

Priestes had an ordinarie of Pharaoh, and they did eate their ordinarie, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they solde not their grounde. Then Ioseph sayd vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this daye, and your lande for Pharaoh: lo, here is seede for you: sowe therefore the grounde. And of the encrease ye shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and foure partes shalbe yours for the seede of the fielde, and for your meate, and for them of your houtholdes, and for your children to eate. Then they answered, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my Lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants. Then Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part, except the land of the priests only, which was not Pharaohs. And Israel dwelt in the lande of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen: and they had their possessions therein, and grewe and multiplied exceedingly. Moreouer, Iaakob liued in the lande of Egypt seenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Iaakob was an hundreth fourtie and seuen yeere. Now when the time drewe neere that Israel must dye, he called his sonne Ioseph, and sayde vnto him, If I haue nowe founde grace in thy sight, put thine hand nowe vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me: burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt. But when I shall sleepe with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their buryall. And he answered, I will doe as thou hast sayde. The he said, Swear vnto me. And he sware vnto him. And Israel worshipped towards the beds head.

Againe after this, one sayd to Ioseph, Loe, thy father is sicke: then hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim. Also one told Iaakob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph is come to thee, and Israel tooke his strength vnto him and sate vpon the bed. Then Iaakob sayde vnto Ioseph, God almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me. And he sayde vnto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitefull, and will multiplie thee, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this lande vnto thy seede after thee for an euerlasting possession. And now thy two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. But the linage,

which thou hast begotten after them, shalbe thine: they shall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Nowe when I came from Padan, Rahel died vpon mine hande in the lande of Canaan, by the way when there was but halfe a dayes iourney of grounde to come to Ephrath: and I buryed her

8 there in the way to Ephrath: the same is Beth-lehem. Then

9 Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes and sayd, Whose are these? And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, They are my sonnes, which God hath giuen mee here. Then he sayd, I pray thee, bring them

10 to me, that I may blesse them: (For the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that hee coulde not well see) Then he caused them to come to him, and he kissed them and embraced them.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to haue seene

12 thy face: yet lo, God hath shewed me also thy seede. And Ioseph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence

13 downe to the ground. Then tooke Ioseph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, so he brought them

14 vnto him. But Israel stretched out his right hand, and layde it on Ephraims head, which was the yonger, and his left hande vpon Manassehs head (directing his handes of purpose) for

15 Manasseh was the elder. Also he blessed Ioseph and sayde, The God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Izhak did walke, the God, which hath fed me al my life long vnto this day,

16 blesse thee. The Angel, which hath deliuered me from all euill, blesse the children, and let my name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Izhak, that they may

17 growe as fish into a multitude in the middes of the earth. But when Ioseph sawe that his father layde his right hande vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he stayed his fathers hand to remooue it from Ephraims head to Manassehs

18 head. And Ioseph sayde vnto his father, Not so, my father, for this is the eldest: put thy right hand vpon his head. But his father refused, and sayd, I know well, my sonne, I know well: he shalbe also a people, and he shalbe great likewise: but his yonger brother shalbe greater then he, and his seede shall be

20 full of nations. So he blessed them that day, and sayde, In thee Israel shall blesse, and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as

21 Manasseh. and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. Then Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die, and God shall be with you, and

bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers. Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one portion aboute thy brethren, which I gate out of the hand of the Amorite by my sworde and by my bowe. 22

Then Iaakob called his sonnes, and sayde, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you what shall come to you in the last days. Gather your selues together, and heare, ye sonnes of Iaakob, and hearken vnto Israel your father. Reuben mine eldest sonne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power: Thou wast light as water: thou shalt not be excellent, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then diddest thou defile my bed, thy dignitie is gone. Simeon and Leui, brethren in euill, the instruments of crueltie are in their habitations. Into their secret let not my soule come: my glory, be not thou ioyned with their assembly: for in their wrath they slew a man, and in their selfe will they digged downe a wall. Cursed be their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will deuide them in Iaakob, and scatter them in Israel. Thou Iudah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thine hande shalbe in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers sonnes shall bowe downe vnto thee. Iudah, as a Lions whelp shalt thou come vp from the spoyle, my sonne. He shall lye downe and couche as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: Who shall stirre him vp? The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Lawegiuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come, and the people shall be gathered vnto him. He shall binde his Asse foale vnto ye vine, and his Asses colte vnto the best vine. hee shall wash his garment in wine, and his cloke in the blood of grapes. His eyes shalbe red with wine, and his teeth white with milke. Zebulun shall dwell by the sea side, and he shalbe an hauen for shippes: and his border shalbe vnto Zidon. Issachar shalbe a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens: And he shall see that rest is good, and that the land is pleasant, and he shall bow his shoulder to beare, and shalbe subiect vnto tribute. Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder by the path, byting the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward. O Lord, I haue waited for thy saluation. Gad, an hoste of men shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last. Concerning Asher, his bread 49

21 shalbe fat, and he shall giue pleasures for a king. Naphtali
22 shalbe a hinde let goe, giuing goodly wordes. Ioseph shalbe a
fruitfull bough, euen a fruitful bough by the well side: the
23 small boughs shall runne vpon the wall. And the archers
24 griued him, and shotte against him and hated him. But his
bowe abode strong, and the hands of his armes were strength-
ened, by the handes of the mighty God of Iaakob, of whom was
25 the feeder appointed, by the stone of Israel, Euen by the God
of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the almightie, who
shall blesse thee with heauenly blessinges from aboue, with
blessings of the deepe, that lyeth beneath, with blessings of
26 the brestes, and of the wombe. The blessings of thy father
shalbe stronger then the blessings of mine elders: vnto the
ende of the hilles of the worlde they shall be on the head of
Ioseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate
27 from his brethren. Benjamin shall rauine as a wolfe: in the
morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall deuide
28 the spoyle. All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and thus
their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one of
29 them blessed hee with a seuerall blessing. And he charged
them and sayd vnto them, I am ready to be gathered vnto my
people: burie mee with my fathers in the caue, that is in the
30 field of Ephron the Hittite, In the caue that is in the field of
Machpelah besides Mamre in the land of Canaan: which caue
Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a pos-
31 session to burie in. There they buried Abraham and Sarah his
wife: there they buryed Izhak and Rebekah his wife: and there
32 I buried Leah. The purchase of the field and the caue that
33 is therein, was bought of the children of Heth. Thus Iaakob
made an end of giuing charge to his sonnes, and plucked vp his
feete into the bed and gaue vp the ghost, and was gathered to
his people.

50 Then Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face and wept vpon him,
2 and kissed him. And Ioseph commanded his seruantes the
physicians, to enbaume his father, and the physicians enbaumed
3 Israel. So fourtie dayes were accomplished (for so long did
the dayes of them that were enbaumed last) and the Egyp-
4 tians bewayled him seuentie dayes. And when the dayes of
his mourning were past, Ioseph spake to the house of Pharaoh,
saying, If I haue nowe found fauour in your eyes, speake, I

pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, and say, My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die, bury me in my graue, which I haue made me in the land of Canaan: now therefore let me go, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I wil come againe. Then Pharaoh said, Goe vp and bury thy father, as he made thee to sweare. So Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharaoh, both the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt. Likewise all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattell left they in the land of Goshen. And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and they were an exceeding great company. And they came to Goren Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes. And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the lande sawe the mourning in Goren Atad, they sayde, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden. So his sonnes did vnto him, according as he had commanded them: For his sonnes caried him into the lande of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the fielde of Machpelah, which caue Abraham bought with the fielde, to be a place to bury in, of Ephron the Hittite besides Mamre. Then Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and al that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father. And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they sayde, It may be that Ioseph will hate vs, and will pay vs againe all the euill, which we did vnto him. Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying, Thus shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euil. And nowe, we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him. Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell downe before his face, and sayde, Beholde, we be thy seruants. To whome Ioseph sayde, Feare not: for am not I vnder God? When ye thought euill against mee, God disposed it to good, that he might bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people aliuie. Feare not nowe therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and hee

22 comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them. So Ioseph dwelt
in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hun-
23 dreth and tenne yeere. And Ioseph saw Ephraims children,
euen vnto the third generation: also the sonnes of Machir the
24 sonne of Manasseh were brought vp on Iosephs knees. And
Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, I am ready to dye, and God will
surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto ye land
which hee sware vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iaakob.
25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, God
26 will surely visite you, and ye shall cary my bones hence. So
Ioseph died, when he was an hundreth and ten yere olde: and
they enbaumed him and put him in a chest in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which 1
came into Egypt (euery man and his housholde came
thither with Iaakob) Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iu- 2
dah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and 3, 4
Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. So al the soules, that came out 5
of the loines of Iaakob, were seuentie soules: Ioseph was in
Egypt already. Nowe Ioseph died and all his brethren, and 6
that whole generation. And the children of Israel brought 7
foorth fruite and encreased in aboundance, and were multi-
plied, and were exceeding mightie, so that the land was full of
them. Then there rose vp a newe King in Egypt, who knewe 8
not Ioseph. And he sayde vnto his people, Beholde, the peo- 9
ple of the children of Israel are greater and mightier then we.
Come, let vs worke wisely with them, least they multiplie, and 10
it come to passe, that if there be warre, they ioyne them selues
also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and get them out of
the land. Therefore did they set taskemasters ouer them, to 11
keepe the vnder with burdens: and they built the cities Pithom
and Raamses for the treasures of Pharaoh. But the more they 12
vexed them, the more they multiplied and grewe: therefore
they were more griued against the children of Israel. Where- 13
fore the Egyptians by crueltie caused the children of Israel
to serue. Thus they made them weary of their liues by sore 14
labour in clay and in bricke, and in al worke in the fieldes, with
all maner of bondage, which they layde vpon them most cruelly.
Moreouer the King of Egypt commanded ye midwiues of the 15
Ebrewewomen, (of which the ones name was Shiphrah, and
the name of the other Puah) And sayde, When ye doe the of- 16
fice of a midwife to the women of the Ebrewes, and see them on
their stooles, if it be a sonne, then yee shall kill him: but if it be
a daughter, then let her liue. Notwithstanding ye midwiues 17
feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them,
but preserued aliuie the men children. Then the King of Egypt 18

called for the midwiues, and sayde vnto them, Why haue yee
19 done thus, and haue preserued aliuie the men children? And
the midwiues answered Pharaoh, Because the Ebrewe women
are not as the women of Egypt: for they are liuely, and are
20 deliuered yer the midwife come at them. God therefore prospered
the midwiues, and the people multiplied and were very
21 mightie. And because ye midwiues feared God, therefore he
22 made them houses. Then Pharaoh charged all his people, say-
ing, Euery man childe that is borne, cast yee into the riuier, but
reserue euery maide childe aliuie.

2 Then there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke to
2 wife a daughter of Leui, And the woman coceiued and bare
a sonne: and when she saw that he was faire, she hid him
3 three moneths. But when she could no longer hide him, she
tooke for him an arke made of reede, and daubed it with slime
and with pitch, and laide the childe therein, and put it among
4 the bulrushes by the riuers brinke. Now his sister stood a
5 farre off, to wit what would come of him. Then ye daughter of
Pharaoh came downe to wash her in the riuier, and her maidens
walked by the riuers side: and when shee sawe the arke among
6 the bulrushes, she sent her maide to fet it. Then she opened it,
and sawe it was a childe: and beholde, the babe wept: so she
had compassion on it, and sayde, This is one of the Ebrewes
7 children. Then said his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall
I go and cal vnto thee a nurce of the Ebrew women to nurce
8 thee the childe? And Pharaohs daughter sayde to her, Goe.
9 So the maide went and called the childes mother, To whome
Pharaohs daughter sayde, Take this childe away, and nurce it
for me, and I wil reward thee. Then the woman tooke the childe
10 and nurced him. Nowe the childe grewe, and she brought him
vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he was as her sonne, and she
called his name Moses, because, said she, I drewe him out of
11 the water. And in those dayes, when Moses was growen, he
went forth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also
he sawe an Egyptian smiting an Ebrewe one of his brethren.
12 And he looked rounde about, and when he sawe no man, hee
13 slewe the Egyptian, and hid him in the sande. Againe he
came forth the second day, and behold, two Ebrewes stroue:
and he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest
14 thou thy fellowe? And hee answered, Who made thee a man

of authoritie, and a iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? Then Moses feared and sayde, Certainly this thing is knowen. Now Pharaoh heard this matter, 15 and sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fled from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the lande of Midian, and hee sate downe by a well. And the Priest of Midian had seue daughters, which came and drewe water, and filled the troghes, for to water their fathers sheepe. Then the shepherds came and droue them away: but 16 Moses rose vp and defended them, and watered their sheepe. And whe they came to Reuel their father, he said, Howe are ye 17 come so soone to day? And they saide, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hand of the shepherdes, and also drew vs water ynough, and watered the sheepe. Then he saide vnto his 20 daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? call him that he may eate bread. And Moses agreed to dwell with 21 the man: who gaue vnto Moses Zipporah his daughter: And she bare a sonne, whose name he called Gershom: for he said, I haue bene a stranger in a strange lande. Then in processe of 23 time, the King of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed for the bondage and cryed: and their crie for the bondage came vp vnto God. Then God heard their mone, and God remem- 24 bred his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob. So God 25 looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

When Moses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, **3** Priest of Midian, and droue the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the Mountaine of God, Horeb, Then the 2 Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire, out of the middes of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. Therefore 3 Moses saide, I will turne aside nowe, and see this great sight, why the bush burneth not. And when the Lord sawe that 4 he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he answered, I am here. Then he saide, Come not hither, put thy shooes off 5 thy feete: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Moreouer he saide, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abra- 6 ham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob. Then Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God. Then the Lord 7 said, I haue surely seene the trouble of my people, which are

in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, because of their task-
8 masters: for I knowe their sorowes. Therefore I am come
downe to deliuer them out of the hande of the Egyptians, and
to bring them out of that lande into a good lande and a large,
into a lande that floweth with milke and honie, euen into the
place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites,
9 and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites. And
now lo, the crie of the children of Israel is come vnto me, and
I haue also seene ye oppression, wherewith the Egyptians op-
10 presse them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto
Pharaoh, that thou maiest bring my people the children of Is-
11 rael out of Egypt. But Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that
I should go vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring the chil-
12 dren of Israel out of Egypt? And he answered, Certainly I
will be with thee: and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I
haue sent thee, After that thou hast brought the people out of
13 Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this Mountaine. Then Moses
said vnto God, Behold, when I shall come vnto the children of
Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath
sent me vnto you: if they say vnto me, What is his Name? what
14 shall I say vnto them? And God answered Moses, I Am That
I Am. Also he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of
15 Israel, I Am hath sent me vnto you. And God spake further
vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel,
The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of
Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath sent me vnto you: this is my
16 Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ages. Go and
gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto
the, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Izhak,
and Iaakob appeared vnto me, and said, I haue surely remem-
17 bred you, and that which is done to you in Egypt. Therefore
I did say, I wil bring you out of the affliction of Egypt vnto the
land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and
the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a lande
18 that floweth with milke and honie. Then shall they obey thy
voyce, and thou and the Elders of Israel shall go vnto the King
of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hath
met with vs: we pray thee nowe therefore, let vs goe three
19 dayes iourney in the wilderness, that we may sacrifice vnto
the Lord our God. But I know, that the King of Egypt wil not

let you goe, but by strong hande. Therefore will I stretch out mine hande and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that shall he let you goe. And I will make this people to be fauoured of the Egyptians: so that when ye go, ye shall not goe emptie. For euery woman shall aske of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer and iewels of gold and raiment, and ye shall put them on your sonnes, and on your daughters, and shall spoyle the Egyptians.

Then Moses answered, and said, But lo, they will not beleue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee. And the Lord said vnto him, What is that in thine hande? And he answered, A rod. Then said he, Cast it on the ground. So he cast it on the grounde, and it was turned into a serpent: and Moses fled from it. Againe the Lord saide vnto Moses, Put fourth thine hand, and take it by the tayle. Then he put fourth his hande and caught it, and it was turned into a rod in his hand. Do this that they may beleue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath appeared vnto thee. And the Lord saide furthermore vnto him, Thrust nowe thine hand into thy bosome. And he thrust his hand into his bosome, and when he tooke it out againe, behold, his hand was leprous as snowe. Moreouer he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. So he put his hande into his bosome againe, and pluckt it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other flesh. So shall it be, if they wil not beleue thee, neither obey the voyce of ye first signe, yet shall they beleue for the voyce of the seconde signe. But if they will not yet beleue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voyce, then shalt thou take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie lande: so the water which thou shalt take out of the riuer, shalbe turned to blood vpon the drie land. But Moses said vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither at any time haue bene, nor yet since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slowe of speach and slowe of tongue. Then the Lord said vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made the domme, or the deafe, or him that seeth, or the blinde? haue not I the Lord? Therefore goe nowe, and I will be with thy mouth, and will teach thee what thou shalt say. But

he saide, Oh my Lord, sende, I pray thee, by the hande of him,
14 whome thou shouldest sende. Then the Lord was verie angrie
with Moses, and said, Doe not I know Aaron thy brother the
Leuite, that he himselfe shall speake? for loe, he commeth also
15 fourth to meete thee, and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in
his heart. Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put the
wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with
16 his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe. And he
shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, euen
he shall be as thy mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God.
17 Moreouer thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith
18 thou shalt do miracles. Therefore Moses went and returned
to Iethro his father in lawe, and said vnto him, I pray thee, let
me goe, and returne to my brethren, which are in Egypt, and
see whether they be yet aliue. Then Iethro said to Moses, Go
19 in peace. (For the Lord had said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe,
returne to Egypt: for they are all dead which went about to
20 kill thee) Then Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put
them on an asse, and returned towarde the lande of Egypt, and
21 Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand. And the Lord saide
vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe,
see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue
put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, and he shall not
22 let the people goe. Then thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith
the Lord, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne. Wherefore
23 I say to thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serue me: if thou
refuse to let him goe, beholde, I will slay thy sonne, euen thy
24 first borne. And as he was by the waye in the ynne, the Lord
25 met him, and would haue killed him. Then Zipporah tooke a
sharpe knife, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and
cast it at his feete, and said, Thou art indeede a bloody hus-
26 band vnto me. So he departed from him. Then she saide, O
27 bloodie husband (because of the circumcision) Then the Lord
saide vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wilderness. And
he went and mette him in the Mount of God, and kissed him.
28 Then Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the Lord, who had
sent him, and all the signes wherewith he had charged him.
29 So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the Elders of the
30 children of Israel. And Aaron told all the wordes, which the
Lord had spoken vnto Moses, and he did the miracles in the

sight of the people, And the people beleueed, and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe, and worshipped. 31

Then afterwarde Moses and Aaron went and said to Pharaoh, **5** Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feast vnto me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh **2** saide, Who is the Lord, that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel go? I knowe not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe. And they saide, We worship the God of the Ebrewes: we pray **3** thee, let vs goe three daies iourney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least he bring vpon vs the pestilence or sword. Then saide the King of Egypt vnto them, Moses and **4** Aaron, why cause ye the people to cease from their workes? get you to your burdens. Pharaoh saide furthermore, Behold, **5** much people is nowe in the lande, and ye make them leaue their burdens. Therefore Pharaoh gaue commandement the **6** same day vnto the taskemasters of the people, and to their officers, saying, Ye shall giue the people no more strawe, to **7** make bricke (as in time past) but let them goe and gather them strawe them selues: Notwithstanding lay vpon them **8** the nobler of bricke, which they made in time past, diminish nothing thereof: for they be idle, therefore they crie, saying, Let vs go to offer sacrifice vnto our God. Lay more worke **9** vpon the men, and cause them to do it, and let the not regard vaine words. Then went the taskemasters of the people **10** and their officers out, and tolde the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will giue you no more strawe. Goe your selues, **11** get you strawe where yee can finde it, yet shall nothing of your labour bee diminished. Then were the people scattered **12** abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in steade of strawe. And the taskemasters hasted them, say- **13** ing, Finish your dayes worke euery dayes taske, as ye did when ye had strawe. And the officers of the children of Israel, which **14** Pharaohs taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke yesterday and to daye, as in times past? Then the **15** officers of the children of Israel came, and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants? There **16** is no strawe giuen to thy seruantes, and they say vnto vs, Make

17 bricke: and loe, thy seruants are beaten, and thy people is
18 blamed. But he said, Ye are to much idle: therefore ye say,
18 Let vs goe to offer sacrifice to the Lord. Goe therefore nowe
and worke: for there shall no strawe be giuen you, yet shall
19 yee deliuer the whole tale of bricke. Then the officers of the
children of Israel sawe them selues in an euill case, because it
was saide, Ye shall diminish nothing of your bricke, nor of eu-
20 ery dayes taske. And they met Moses and Aaron, which stood
21 in their way as they came out from Pharaoh, To whom they
said, The Lord looke vpon you and iudge: for yee haue made
our sauour to stinke before Pharaoh and before his seruants, in
22 that ye haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs. Wherefore
Moses returned to the Lord, and saide, Lord, why hast thou
23 afflicted this people? wherefore hast thou thus sent me? For
since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath vexed
this people, and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people.

6 Then the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Nowe shalt thou see, what
I will doe vnto Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let
them goe, and euen be constrained to driue them out of his
2 land. Moreouer God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto him,
3 I am the Lord, And I appeared vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and
to Iaakob by the Name of Almightye God: but by my Name
4 Iehouah was I not knowen vnto the. Furthermore as I made
my couenant with them to giue them ye land of Canaan, the
5 land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers: So I
haue also hearde the groning of the children of Israel, whom
the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and haue remembered my couenant.
6 Wherefore say thou vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lord,
and I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians,
and will deliuer you out of their bondage, and will redeeme
7 you in a stretched out arme, and in great iudgements. Also
I will take you for my people, and will be your God: then ye
shall knowe that I the Lord your God bring you out from the
8 burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you into the land
which I sware that I woulde giue to Abraham, to Izhak, and
to Iaakob, and I will giue it vnto you for a possession: I am
9 the Lord. So Moses told the children of Israel thus: but they
hearkened not vnto Moses, for anguish of spirit and for cruel
10, 11 bondage. Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Go speak
to Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe

out of his land. But Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Beholde, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me, howe then shall Pharaoh heare mee, which am of vncircumcised lippes? Then the Lord spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and charged them to goe to the children of Israel and to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt. These bee the heades of their fathers houses: the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel are Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these are ye families of Reuben. Also the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon. These also are the names of the sonnes of Leui in their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari (and the yeres of the life of Leui were an hundreth thirtie and seuen yere) The sonnes of Gershon were Libni and Shimi by their families. And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. (and Kohath liued an hundreth thirtie and three yeere) Also the sonnes of Merari were Mahali and Mushi: these are ye families of Leui by their kinreds. And Amram tooke Iochebed his fathers sister to his wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses (and Amram liued an hundreth thirtie and seuen yeere) Also the sonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. And Aaron tooke Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahashon to his wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Also the sonnes of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites. And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, which bare him Phinehas: these are the principall fathers of the Leuites throughout their families. These are Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord said, Bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies. These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt. And at that time when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt, When the Lord, I say, spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the Lord, speake thou vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt all that I say vnto thee, Then Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh heare me?

7 Then the Lord saide to Moses, Behold, I haue made thee
Pharaohs God, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.
2 Thou shalt speake all that I commanded thee: and Aaron thy
brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he suffer the children
3 of Israel to go out of his land. But I will harden Pharaohs
heart, and multiplie my miracles and my wonders in the lande
4 of Egypt. And Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may
lay mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out myne armies, euen
my people, the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by
5 great iudgements. Then the Egyptians shall knowe that I am
the Lord, when I stretch fourth mine hand vpon Egypt, and
6 bring out the children of Israel from among them. So Moses
and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, euen so did they.
7 (Nowe Moses was foure score yeere olde, and Aaron foure score
8 and three, when they spake vnto Pharaoh) And the Lord had
9 spoken vnto Moses and Aaron, saying, If Pharaoh speake vnto
you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you, then thou shalt say vnto
Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shalbe
10 turned into a serpent. Then went Moses and Aaron vnto
Pharaoh, and did euen as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron
cast forth his rod before Pharaoh and before his seruants, and
11 it was turned into a serpent. Then Pharaoh called also for the
wise men and sorcerers: and those charmers also of Egypt did
12 in like maner with their enchantmens, For they cast downe
euery man his rod, and they were turned into serpents: but
13 Aarons rodde deuoured their rods. So Pharaohs heart was
hardened, and hee hearkened not to them, as the Lord had
14 saide. The Lord then saide vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is ob-
stinate, hee refuseth to let the people goe. Goe vnto Pharaoh
in the morning, (loe, he will come forth vnto the water) and
thou shalt stand and meete him by the riuers brinke, and the
rod, which was turned into a serpent, shalt thou take in thine
16 hand. And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the
Ebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe,
that they may serue mee in the wilderness: and beholde, hith-
17 erto thou wouldest not heare. Thus saith the Lord, In this
shalt thou know that I am the Lord: behold, I wil smite with
the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the water that is in the
18 riuier, and it shalbe turned to blood. And the fish that is in the
riuier shall dye, and the riuier shall stinke, and it shall grieue

the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer. The Lord 19
 then spake to Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch
 out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames,
 ouer their riuers, and ouer their pondes,, and ouer all pooles
 of their waters, and they shalbe blood, and there shalbe blood
 throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and of
 stone. So Moses and Aaron did euen as the Lord commanded: 20
 and hee lift vp the rodde, and smote the water that was in the
 riuer in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants:
 and all the water that was in the riuer, was turned into blood.
 And the fish that was in the ryuer dyed, and the riuer stanke: 21
 so that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer:
 and there was blood throughout all the lande of Egypt. And 22
 the enchanterers of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and
 the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: so that he did not hearken
 vnto them, as the Lord had sayde. Then Pharaoh returned, 23
 and went againe into his house, neither did this yet enter into
 his heart. All the Egyptians then digged rounde about the ri- 24
 uer for waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water
 of the riuer. And this continued fully seuen dayes after the 25
 Lord had smitten the riuer.

Afterward the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, **8**
 and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that
 they may serue me: And if thou wilt not let them goe, be- 2
 holde, I will smite all thy countrey with frogges: And the ri- 3
 uer shall scral ful of frogges, which shall goe vp and come into
 thine house, and into thy chamber, where thou sleepest, and
 vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy
 people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.
 Yea, the frogges shall climbe vp vpon thee, and on thy people, 4
 and vpon all thy seruants. Also the Lord said vnto Moses, Say 5
 thou vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hande with thy rod vpon the
 streames, vpon the riuers, and vpon the ponds, and cause frogs
 to come vp vpon the land of Egypt. Then Aaron stretched out 6
 his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp,
 and couered the land of Egypt. And the sorcerers did likewise 7
 with their sorceries, and brought frogges vp vpon the land of
 Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, 8
 Pray ye vnto the Lord, that hee may take away the frogges
 from mee, and from my people, and I will let the people goe,

9 that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lord. And Moses said
vnto Pharaoh, Concerning me, euen command when I shall
pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to de-
10 stroy the frogges from thee and from thine houses, that they
may remaine in the riuer only. Then he said, To morowe. And
he answered, Be it as thou hast said, that thou maiest know,
11 that there is none like vnto the Lord our God. So the frogges
shall depart from thee, and from thine houses, and from thy
seruantes, and from thy people: onely they shall remaine in
12 the riuer. Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh:
and Moses cryed vnto the Lord concerning the frogges, which
13 hee had sent vnto Pharaoh. And the Lord did according to
the saying of Moses: so the frogges died in the houses, in the
14 townes, and in the fieldes. And they gathered the together
15 by heaps, and the land stanke of them. But when Pharaoh
sawe that hee had rest giuen him, he hardened his heart, and
16 hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said. Againe the
Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche out the rod,
and smite the dust of the earth, that it may bee turned to lyce
17 throughout all the land of Egypt. And they did so: for Aaron
stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the
earth: and lyce came vpon man and vpon beast: all the dust of
18 the earth was lyce throughout all the land of Egypt. Nowe the
enchanters assaied likewise with their enchantments to bring
forth lyce, but they could not. So the lyce were vpon man and
19 vpon beast. Then saide the enchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is
the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obstinate, and
20 hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said. Moreouer
the Lord sayd to Moses, Rise vp earely in the morning, and
stand before Pharaoh (lo, hee will come forth vnto the water)
and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that
21 they may serue me. Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, be-
hold, I will send swarmes of flies both vpon thee, and vpon thy
seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine houses: and the
houses of the Egyptians shalbe full of swarmes of flies, and the
22 ground also whereon they are. But ye land of Goshe, where
my people are, wil I cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that
no swarmes of flies shalbe there, that thou maiest know that
23 I am the Lord in the middes of the earth. And I will make
a deliuerance of my people from thy people: to morowe shall

this miracle be. And the Lord did so: for there came great 24
 swarmes of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seru-
 ants houses, so that through all the lande of Egypt, the earth
 was corrupt by the swarmes of flies. Then Pharaoh called for 25
 Moses and Aaron, and saide, Goe, doe sacrifice vnto your God
 in this lande. But Moses answered, It is not meete to do so: 26
 for then we shoulde offer vnto the Lord our God that, which is
 an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, can we sacrifice the
 abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and they not
 stone vs? Let vs go three dayes iourney in the desert, and sac- 27
 rifice vnto the Lord our God, as he hath commanded vs. And 28
 Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice vnto the
 Lord your God in the wilderness: but goe not farre away, pray
 for me. And Moses said, Behold, I will go out from thee, and 29
 pray vnto the Lord, that the swarmes of flies may depart from
 Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morowe:
 but let Pharaoh from hencefoorth deceiue no more, in not suf-
 fering the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord. So Moses went 30
 out from Pharaoh and prayed vnto the Lord. And the Lord 31
 did according to the saying of Moses, and the swarmes of flies
 departed from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his peo-
 ple, and there remained not one. Yet Pharaoh hardened his 32
 heart at this time also, and did not let the people goe.

Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go to Pharaoh, and tell him, **9**
 Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my people go,
 that they may serue me. But if thou refuse to let them goe, 2
 and wilt yet holde them still, Beholde, the hande of the Lord 3
 is vpon thy flocke which is in the felde: for vpon the horses,
 vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the cattell, and vpon
 the sheepe shalbe a mightie great moraine. And the Lord 4
 shall doe wonderfully betweene the beastes of Israel, and the
 beastes of Egypt: so that there shall nothing dye of all, that
 pertaineth to the children of Israel. And the Lord appointed 5
 a time, saying, To morowe the Lord shall finish this thing in
 this lande. So the Lord did this thing on the morow, and all 6
 the cattel of Egypt dyed: but of the cattell of the children of
 Israel dyed not one. Then Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there 7
 was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: and the heart
 of Pharaoh was obstinate, and hee did not let the people goe.
 And the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron, Take your handfull 8

of ashes of the fornace, and Moses shall sprinkle them towarde
9 the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh, And they shall be turned
to dust in all the land of Egypt: and it shalbe as a scab break-
ing out into blisters vpon man, and vpon beast, thorow out all
10 the land of Egypt. Then they tooke ashes of the fornace, and
stoode before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled them towarde the
heauen, and there came a scab breaking out into blisters vpon
11 man, and vpon beast. And the sorcerers could not stande be-
fore Moses, because of the scab: for the scab was vpon the en-
chanters, and vpon all the Egyptians. And the Lord hardened
12 the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the
Lord had said vnto Moses. Also the Lord said vnto Moses,
13 Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and
tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my peo-
ple goe, that they may serue me. For I will at this time send all
14 my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon
thy people, that thou mayest knowe that there is none like me
15 in all the earth. For nowe I will stretch out mine hande, that
I may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence: and thou
16 shalt perish from the earth. And in deede, for this cause haue
I appointed thee, to shewe my power in thee, and to declare my
17 Name throughout all the world. Yet thou exaltest thy selfe
18 against my people, and lettest them not goe. Beholde, to mo-
rowe this time I will cause to raine a mightie great haile, such
as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laid vnto
19 this time. Send therefore nowe, and gather the cattell, and
all that thou hast in the fielde: for vpon all the men, and the
beastes, which are found in the field, and not brought home,
20 the haile shall fall vpon them, and they shall die. Such then
as feared the word of the Lord among the seruants of Pharaoh,
21 made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses: But
such as regarded not the worde of the Lord, left his seruants,
22 and his cattell in the fielde. And the Lord saide to Moses,
Stretche forth thine hande towarde heauen, that there may
be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast,
and vpon all the herbes of the fielde in the lande of Egypt.
23 Then Moses stretched out his rod towarde heauen, and the
Lord sent thunder and haile, and lightening vpon the ground:
24 and the Lord caused haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt. So
there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, so grieuous,

as there was none throughout all the lande of Egypt, since it
 was a nation. And the haile smote throughout al ye land of 25
 Egypt all that was in the fielde, both man and beast: also ye
 haile smote all the herbes of ye field, and brake to pieces all
 the trees of the fielde. Onely in the lande of Goshen (where 26
 the children of Israel were) was no haile. Then Pharaoh sent 27
 and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue
 now sinned: the Lord is righteous, but I and my people are
 wicked. Pray ye vnto the Lord (for it is ynough) that there 28
 be no more mightie thunders and haile, and I will let you goe,
 and yee shall tarie no longer. Then Moses saide vnto him, As- 29
 soone as I am out of the citie, I will spreade mine hands vnto
 the Lord, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be
 any more haile, that thou mayest knowe that the earth is the
 Lordes. As for thee and thy seruants, I knowe afore I pray 30
 ye will feare before the face of the Lord God. (And the flaxe, 31
 and the barley were smitten: for the barley was eared, and the
 flaxe was bolled. But the wheat and the rye were not smit- 32
 ten, for they were hid in the grounde) Then Moses went out of 33
 the citie from Pharaoh, and spread his hands to the Lord, and
 the thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the
 earth. And when Pharaoh sawe that the raine and the haile 34
 and the thunder were ceased, hee sinned againe, and hardened
 his heart, both he, and his seruants. So the heart of Pharaoh 35
 was hardened: neither would he let the children of Israel goe,
 as the Lord had said by Moses.

Againe the Lord saide vnto Moses, Goe to Pharaoh: for I **10**
 haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that
 I might worke these my miracles in the middes of his realme,
 And that thou maist declare in the eares of thy sonne, and 2
 of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and
 my miracles, which I haue done among them: that ye may
 knowe that I am the Lord. Then came Moses and Aaron vnto 3
 Pharaoh, and they said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of
 the Ebrewes, Howe long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe
 before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me. But if 4
 thou refuse to let my people go, beholde, to morowe will I bring
 grashoppers into thy coastes. And they shall couer the face 5
 of the earth, that a man can not see the earth: and they shall
 eate the residue which remaineth vnto you, and hath escaped

from the haile: and they shall eate all your trees that bud in
6 the fielde. And they shall fil thine houses, and all thy seru-
ants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, as neither
thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time
they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and
7 went out from Pharaoh. Then Pharaohs seruants saide vnto
him, How long shall he be an offence vnto vs? let the men go,
that they may serue the Lord their God: wilt thou first knowe
8 that Egypt is destroyed? So Moses and Aaron were brought
again vnto Pharaoh, and he saide vnto them, Goe, serue the
9 Lord your God, but who are they that shall goe? And Moses
answered, We will go with our yong and with our olde, with
our sonnes and with our daughters, with our sheepe and with
our cattell will we goe: for we must celebrate a feast vnto the
10 Lord. And he said vnto them, Let the Lord so be with you,
as I will let you goe and your children: beholde, for euill is be-
11 fore your face. It shall not be so: nowe goe ye that are men,
and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. Then they were
12 thrust out from Pharaohs presence. After, the Lord said vnto
Moses, Stretch out thine hande vpon the lande of Egypt for the
grashoppers, that they may come vpon the lande of Egypt, and
eate all the herbes of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.
13 Then Moses stretched forth his rod vpon the lande of Egypt:
and the Lord brought an East winde vpon the land all that day,
and al that night: and in the morning the East wind brought
14 the grashoppers. So the grashoppers went vp vpon all the
land of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt: so grieu-
ous Grashoppers, like to these were neuer before, neither after
15 them shalbe such. For they couered all the face of the earth,
so that the lande was darke: and they did eate all the herbes
of the lande, and all the fruites of the trees, which the haile
had left, so that there was no greene thing left vpon the trees,
nor among the herbes of the fielde throughout all the lande
16 of Egypt. Therefore Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in
haste, and sayde, I haue sinned against the Lord your God,
17 and against you. And nowe forgiue mee my sinne onely this
once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that hee may take away
18 from me this death onely. Moses then went out from Pharaoh,
19 and prayed vnto the Lord. And the Lord turned a mightie
strong West winde, and tooke away the grashoppers, and vio-

lently cast them into the red Sea, so that there remained not
 one grasshopper in all the coast of Egypt. But the Lord hard- 20
 ened Pharaohs heart, and hee did not let the children of Israel
 goe. Againe ye Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand 21
 toward heauen, that there may be vpon the lande of Egypt
 darkenesse, euen darkenesse that may be felt. Then Moses 22
 stretched forth his hande toward heauen, and there was a
 blacke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three daies. No 23
 man saw an other, neither rose vp from ye place where he was
 for three dayes: but all the children of Israel had light where
 they dwelt. The Pharaoh called for Moses and said, Go, serue 24
 the Lord: onely your sheepe and your cattel shall abide, and
 your children shall go with you. And Moses sayd, Thou must 25
 giue vs also sacrifices, and burnt offrings that wee may doe sac-
 rifice vnto the Lord our God. Therefore our cattell also shall 26
 go with vs: there shall not an hoefe bee left, for thereof must
 we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe wee knowe
 howe we shall serue the Lord, vntill we come thither. (But 27
 the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them
 goe) And Pharaoh sayde vnto him, Get thee from mee: looke 28
 thou see my face no more: for whensoever thou comest in my
 sight, thou shalt dye. Then Moses said, Thou hast said well: 29
 from henceforth will I see thy face no more.

Now the Lord had saide vnto Moses, yet will I bring one **11**
 plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt: after that, he will
 let you go hence: when he letteth you goe, he shall at once
 chase you hence. Speake thou nowe to the people, that euery 2
 man require of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neigh-
 bour iewels of siluer and iewels of gold. And the Lord gaue 3
 the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: also Moses
 was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs
 seruantes, and in the sight of the people.) Also Moses sayde, 4
 Thus sayth the Lord, About midnight will I goe out into the
 middes of Egypt. And all the first borne in the lande of Egypt 5
 shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth on his
 throne, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant, that is at the
 mille, and all the first borne of beastes. Then there shalbe a 6
 great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as was neuer
 none like, nor shalbe. But against none of ye children of Is- 7
 rael shall a dogge moue his tongue, neyther against man nor

beast, that ye may knowe that the Lord putteth a difference be-
8 tweene the Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy seruants
shall come downe vnto me, and fal before me, saying, Get thee
out, and all the people that are at thy feete, and after this will
9 I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry. And the
Lord saide vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not heare you, that my
10 wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt. So Moses
and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord
hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffred not the children of
Israel to goe out of his lande.

12 Then the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of
2 Egypt, saying, This moneth shalbe vnto you the beginning of
3 moneths: it shalbe to you the first moneth of the yere. Speake
ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of
this moneth let euery man take vnto him a lambe, according
4 to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house. And if the
housholde be too litle for the lambe, he shall take his neigh-
bour, which is next vnto his house, according to the nomber
of the persons: euery one of you, according to his eating shall
5 make your count for the lambes, Your lambe shalbe without
blemish, a male of a yeere olde: ye shall take it of the lambes,
6 or of the kiddes. And yee shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth
day of this moneth: then al the multitude of the Congrega-
7 tion of Israel shall kill it at euen. After, they shall take of
the blood, and strike it on the two postes, and on the vpper
8 doore post of the houses where they shall eate it. And they
shall eate the flesh the same night, roste with fire, and vn-
9 leauened bread: with sowre herbes they shall eate it. Eate
not thereof rawe, boyled nor sodden in water, but rost with
10 fire, both his head, his feete, and his purtenance. And ye
shall reserue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that, which
11 remaineth of it vnto the morowe, shall ye burne with fire. And
thus shall yee eate it, Your loynes girded, your shoes on your
feete, and your staues in your handes, and yee shall eate it in
12 haste: for it is the Lords Passeouer. For I will passe through
the lande of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first
borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will ex-
ecute iudgement vpon all the gods of Egypt. I am the Lord.
13 And the blood shalbe a token for you vpon the houses where
ye are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the

plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the
lande of Egypt. And this day shalbe vnto you a remembrance: 14
and ye shall keepe it an holie feast vnto the Lord, throughout
your generations: yee shall keepe it holie by an ordinance for
euer. Seuen daies shall ye eat vnleauened bread, and in any 15
case ye shall put away leauen the first day out of your houses:
for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first daie vntill
the seuenth day, that person shalbe cut off from Israel. And 16
in the first day shalbe an holie assemblie: also in the seuenth
day shalbe an holy assemblie vnto you: no worke shalbe done
in them, saue about that which euery man must eate: that
onely may ye do. Ye shall keepe also the feast of vnleauened 17
bread: for that same daye I will bring your armie out of the
lande of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day, throughout
your posteritie, by an ordinance for euer. In the first mon- 18
eth and the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee shall
eate vnleauened bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the
moneth at euen. Seuen daies shall no leauen be founde in 19
your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, that per-
son shalbe cut off from the Congregation of Israel: whether he
bee a stranger, or borne in the land. Ye shall eate no leauened 20
bread: but in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened
bread. Then Moses called all the Elders of Israel, and saide 21
vnto them, Choose out and take you for euerie of your hous-
holdes a lambe, and kill the Passeouer. And take a bunch of 22
hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basen, and strike
the lintell, and the doore cheekes with the blood that is in the
basen, and let none of you goe out at the doore of his house,
vntill the morning. For the Lord will passe by to smite the 23
Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintel and
on the two doore cheekes, the Lord wil passe ouer the doore,
and wil not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to
plague you. Therefore shall ye obserue this thing as an or- 24
dinance both for thee and thy sonnes for euer. And when ye 25
shall come into the land, which the Lord will giue you as hee
hath promised, then ye shall keepe this seruice. And when 26
your children aske you, What seruice is this ye keepe? Then 27
ye shall saye, It is the sacrifice of the Lordes Passeouer, which
passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when
he smote the Egyptians, and preserued our houses. Then the

28 people bowed them selues, and worshipped. So the children
of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and
29 Aaron: so did they. Nowe at midnight, the Lord smote all
the first borne in the lande of Egypt, from the first borne of
Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the
captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of beastes.
30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he, and all his seruants and
all the Egyptians: and there was a great crye in Egypt: for
31 there was no house where there was not one dead. And hee
called to Moses and to Aaron by night, and saide, Rise vp, get
you out from among my people, both yee, and the children of
32 Israel, and goe serue the Lord as ye haue sayde. Take also
your sheepe and your cattell as yee haue sayde, and depart,
33 and blesse me also. And the Egyptians did force the people,
because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they
34 said, We die all. Therefore the people tooke their dough before
it was leauened, euen their dough bound in clothes vpon their
35 shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the say-
ing of Moses, and they asked of ye Egyptians iewels of siluer
36 and iewels of gold, and raiment. And the Lord gaue the people
fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and they graunted their
37 request: so they spoyled the Egyptians. Then the children of
Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Succoth about sixe
38 hundreth thousand men of foote, beside children. And a great
multitude of sundrie sortes of people went out with them, and
39 sheepe, and beeuies, and cattel in great abundance. And they
baked the dough which they brought out of Egypt, and made
vnleauened cakes: for it was not leauened, because they were
thrust out of Egypt, neither coulde they tarie, nor yet prepare
40 themselues vitales. So the dwelling of the children of Israel,
while they dwelled in Egypt, was foure hundreth and thirtie
41 yeres. And when the foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres were
expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the
42 Lord out of the land of Egypt. It is a night to be kept holie to
the Lord, because he brought them out of the lande of Egypt:
this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel
43 must keepe throughout their generations. Also the Lord said
vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Lawe of the Passeouer: no
44 stranger shall eate thereof. But euerie seruant that is bought
for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat

thereof. A stranger or an hyred seruant shall not eat thereof. 45
 In one house shall it bee eaten: thou shalt carie none of ye flesh 46
 out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof. All 47
 the Congregation of Israel shall obserue it. But if a stranger 48
 dwell with thee, and will obserue the Passeouer of the Lord,
 let him circumcise all the males, that belong vnto him, and
 then let him come and obserue it, and he shall be as one that
 is borne in the land: for none vncircumcised person shall eate
 thereof. One lawe shalbe to him that is borne in the land, and 49
 to the stranger that dwelleth among you. Then all the chil- 50
 dren of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron:
 so did they. And the selfe same day did the Lord bring the 51
 children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Sanctifie vnto me **13, 2**
 all the first borne: that is, euery one that first openeth the
 wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast:
 for it is mine. Then Moses sayd vnto the people, Remember 3
 this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out of the house of
 bondage: for by a mightie hande the Lord brought you out from
 thence: therefore no leauened bread shall bee eaten. This day 4
 come yee out in the moneth of Abib. Now when the Lord hath 5
 brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and
 Amorites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites (which he sware vnto thy
 fathers, that he woulde giue thee, a land flowing with milke
 and honie) then thou shalt keepe this seruice in this mon-
 eth. Seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and the 6
 seuenth day shall be the feast of the Lord. Vnleauened bread 7
 shall bee eaten seuen dayes, and there shall no leauened bread
 be seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in all thy
 quarters. And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, say- 8
 ing, This is done, because of that which the Lord did vnto me,
 when I came out of Egypt. And it shalbe a signe vnto thee 9
 vpon thine hande, and for a remembrance betweene thine eyes,
 that the Lawe of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong
 hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt. Keepe therefore this 10
 ordinance in his season appoynted from yeere to yeere. And 11
 when the Lord shall bring thee into the lande of the Canaan-
 ites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue
 it thee, Then thou shalt set apart vnto the Lord all that first 12
 openeth the wombe: also euery thing that first doeth open the

wombe, and commeth forth of thy beast: the males shalbe the
 13 Lordes. But euery first foale of an asse, thou shalt redeeme
 with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then thou shalt
 breake his necke: likewise all the first borne of man among
 14 thy sonnes shalt thou bye out. And when thy sonne shall
 aske thee to morowe, saying, What is this? thou shalt then
 say vnto him, With a mightie hande the Lord brought vs out
 15 of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. For when Pharaoh was
 harde hearted against our departing, the Lord then slewe all
 the first borne in the lande of Egypt: from the first borne of
 man euen to the first borne of beast: therefore I sacrifice vnto
 the Lord all the males that first open the wombe, but all the
 16 first borne of my sonnes I redeeme. And it shalbe as a token
 vpon thine hand, and as frontlets betweene thine eyes, that the
 17 Lord brought vs out of Egypt by a mightie hande. Nowe when
 Pharaoh had let the people go, God caried them not by the
 way of the Philistims countrey, though it were neerer: (for God
 sayd, Lest the people repent whe they see warre, and turne
 18 againe to Egypt) But God made the people to go about by the
 way of the wilderness of the red sea: and the children of Is-
 19 rael went vp armed out of the land of Egypt. (And Moses
 tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had made the chil-
 dren of Israel sweare, saying, God will surely visite you, and
 20 ye shall take my bones away hence with you) So they tooke
 their iourney from Succoth, and camped in Etham in the edge
 21 of the wilderness. And the Lord went before them by day in
 a pillar of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a
 pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might go both by day
 22 and by night. He tooke not away the pillar of ye cloude by day,
 nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

14, 2 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake to the
 children of Israel, that they returne and campe before Pi-hahiroth,
 betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: about
 3 it shall ye campe by the Sea. For Pharaoh will say of the chil-
 dren of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wilderness
 4 hath shut them in. And I will harden Pharaohs heart that hee
 shall follow after you: so I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh,
 and vpon all his hoste: the Egyptians also shall knowe that
 5 I am the Lord: and they did so. Then it was told the King of
 Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his

seruants was turned against the people, and they sayde, Why haue we this done, and haue let Israel go out of our seruice? And he made ready his charets, and tooke his people with him, 6
And tooke six hundreth chosen charets, and all the charets of 7
Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them. (For the Lord 8
had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an hie hand) And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his hoste ouertooke them camping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon. And when Pharaoh drew nie, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afrayde: wherefore the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord. And they 11
sayde vnto Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wildernes, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to carie vs out of Egypt? Did not wee tell thee 12
this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee shoulde dye in the wilderness. Then 13
Moses sayde to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and beholde the saluation of the Lord which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians, whome ye haue seene this day, ye shall neuer see them againe. The Lord shall fight for you: therefore 14
hold you your peace. And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward: And lift thou vp thy rod, and stretche 16
out thine hand vpon the Sea and deuide it, and let the children of Israel goe on drie ground thorow the middes of the Sea. And 17
I, beholde, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, and I wil get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen. Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I 18
haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen. (And the Angel of God, which went before the hoste of Israel, remoued and went behinde them: also the pillar of the cloude went from before them, and stooode behinde them, And came betweene the campe of the Egyptians and the 19
campe of Israel: it was both a cloude and darkenes, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the 20

21 other) And Moses stretched forth his hande vpon the Sea, and
the Lord caused the sea to runne backe by a strong East winde
all the night, and made the Sea dry land: for the waters were
22 deuded. Then the children of Israel went through the middes
of the Sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall
23 vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand. And
the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the middes of
the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horse-
24 men. Nowe in the morning watche, when the Lord looked vnto
the hoste of the Egyptians, out of the fire and cloudie pillar, he
25 strooke the host of the Egyptians with feare. For he tooke off
their charet wheelles, and they draue them with much a doe:
so that the Egyptians euery one sayd, I wil flee from the face
of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.
26 Then the Lord sayde to Moses, Stretche thine hand vpon the
Sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon
27 their charets and vpon their horsemen. Then Moses stretched
forth his hand vpon the Sea, and the Sea returned to his force
early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but
28 the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the mids of the Sea. So
the water returned and couered the charets and the horse-
men, euen all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after
29 them: there remained not one of them. But the children of Is-
rael walked vpon dry land thorowe the middes of the Sea, and
the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hande, and
30 on their left. Thus the Lord saued Israel the same day out of
the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead
31 vpon the Sea banke. And Israel saw the mightie power, which
the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the
Lord, and beleued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

15 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto
the Lord, and sayd in this maner, I will sing vnto the Lord:
for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode
2 vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea. The Lord is my
strength and praise, and he is become my saluation. He is my
God, and I will prepare him a tabernacle. he is my fathers God,
3 and I will exalt him. The Lord is a man of warre, his Name is
4 Iehouah. Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the
Sea: his chosen captaines also were drowned in the red Sea.
5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke to the bottome as a

stone. Thy right hande, O Lord, is glorious in power: thy right 6
hand, O Lord, hath brused the enimie. And in thy great glorie 7
thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose against thee: thou
sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as the stubble. 8
And by the blast of thy nostrels the waters were gathered, the 8
floods stode still as an heape, the depthes congealed together 9
in the heart of the Sea. The enimie sayd, I wil pursue, I wil 9
ouertake them, I will deuide the spoyle, my lust shall bee 10
satisfied vpon them, I will drawe my sworde, mine hand shall 10
destroy them. Thou blewest with thy winde, the Sea couered 11
them, they sanke as leade in the mightie waters. Who is like 11
vnto thee, O Lord, among the Gods! who is like thee so glorious 12
in holinesse, fearefull in prayeses, doing wonders! Thou 12
stretchedst out thy right hande, the earth swallowed them. 13
Thou wilt by thy mercie cary this people, which thou deliueredst: 13
thou wilt bring them in thy strength vnto thine holy habitation. 14
The people shall heare and be afraide: sorow shall come vpon 15
the inhabitants of Palestina. Then the dukes of Edom shalbe 15
amased, and trembling shall come vpon the great men of Moab: 16
all the inhabitantes of Canaan shall waxe faint hearted. Feare 16
and dread shall fall vpon them: because of the greatnesse of 17
thine arme, they shalbe stil as a stone, till thy people passe, 17
O Lord: til this people passe, which thou hast purchased. 18
Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of 18
thine inheritance, which is the place that thou hast prepared, 19
O Lord, for to dwell in, euen the sanctuarie, O Lord, which 19
thine hands shall establish. The Lord shall reigne for euer 20
and euer. For Pharaohs horses went with his charets and 20
horsemen into the Sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the 21
Sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on drie land 21
in the middes of the Sea. And Miriam the prophetesse, sister 22
of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hande, and all the women 22
came out after her with timbrels and daunces. And Miriam 23
answered the men, Sing yee vnto the Lord: for he hath triumphed 23
gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in 24
the Sea. Then Moses brought Israel from the redde Sea, and 24
they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three 25
dayes in the wilderness, and found no waters. And whe they 25
came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, 26
for they were bitter: therefore the name of the

24 place was called Marah. Then the people murmured against
25 Moses, saying, What shall we drinke? And he cried vnto the
Lord, and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast
into the waters, the waters were sweete: there he made them
26 an ordinance and a law, and there he proued them, And sayd,
if thou wilt diligently hearken, O Israel, vnto the voyce of the
Lord thy God, and wilt do that, which is right in his sight, and
wilt giue eare vnto his commandements, and keepe all his ordi-
nances, then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which
I brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth
27 thee. And they came to Elim, where were twelue fountaines
of water, and seentie palme trees, and they camped thereby
the waters.

16 Afterward all the Congregation of the children of Israel de-
parted from Elim, and came to the wildernes of Sin, (which is
betweene Elim and Sinai) the fiftenth day of the second mon-
2 eth after their departing out of ye land of Egypt. And the
whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against
3 Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness. For the children
of Israel sayde to them, Oh that we had dyed by the hand of
the Lord in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots,
when wee ate bread our bellies full: for yee haue brought vs out
into this wilderness, to kill this whole company with famine.
4 Then sayd the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I wil cause bread to
rayne from heauen to you, and the people shall goe out, and
gather that that is sufficient for euery day, that I may proue
5 them, whether they wil walke in my Law or no. But the sixt
daye they shall prepare that, which they shall bring home, and
6 it shalbe twise as much as they gather dayly. Then Moses and
Aaron sayde vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shall
7 know, that the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt: And
in the morning ye shall see the glorie of the Lord: for he hath
heard your grudgings against the Lord: and what are we that
8 ye haue murmured against vs? Againe Moses sayd, At euen
shall the Lord giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning your
fil of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings, which
ye murmure against him: for what are we? your murmurings
9 are not against vs, but against the Lord. And Moses sayd to
Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel,
Draw neere before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmur-

ings. Now as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and beholde, the glory of the Lord appeared in a cloude. (For the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, saying, I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them therefore, and say, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord your God) And so at euen the quailles came and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste. And when the dewe that was fallen was ascended, beholde, a small round thing was vpon the face of the wilderness, small as the hoare frost on the earth. And when the children of Israel sawe it, they sayde one to another, It is MAN, for they wist not what it was. And Moses sayd vnto them, This is the breade which the Lord hath giuen you to eate. This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating an Omer for a man according to the number of your persons: euery man shall take for them which are in his tent. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse. And when they did measure it with an Omer, hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered litle, had no lacke: so euery man gathered according to his eating. Moses then said vnto them, Let no man reserue thereof till morning. Notwithstanding they obeyed not Moses: but some of them reserued of it till morning, and it was full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses was angrie with them. And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: for when the heate of the sunne came, it was melted. And the sixt day they gathered twice so much bread, two Omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses. And he answered them, This is that, which the Lord hath sayde, To morowe is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that to day which ye wil bake, and seethe that which ye wil seethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you. And they laied it vp till the morning, as Moses bade, and it stanke not, neyther was there any worme therein. Then Moses sayde, Eate that to day: for to day is the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye shall not finde it in the field. Sixe dayes shall yee gather it, but in the seuenth day is the Sabbath: in

27 it there shalbe none. Notwithstanding, there went out some
of the people in ye seuenth day for to gather, and they found
28 none. And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Howe long refuse yee
29 to keepe my commandements, and my lawes? Beholde, howe
the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore he giueth you
the sixth day bread for two dayes: tary therefore euery man in
30 his place: let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day. So
31 the people rested the seuenth day. And the house of Israel
called the name of it, MAN. and it was like to coriander seede,
but white: and the taste of it was like vnto wafers made with
32 hony. And Moses said, This is that which the Lord hath com-
manded, Fill an Omer of it, to keepe it for your posteritie: that
they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in wilder-
33 nesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt. Moses
also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an Omer full of MAN
therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posterie-
34 tie. As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laied it vp be-
35 fore the Testimonie to be kept. And the children of Israel did
eate MAN fourtie yeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhab-
ited: they did eate MAN vntill they came to the borders of the
36 land of Canaan. The Omer is the tenth part of the Ephah.

17 And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed
from the wilderness of Sin, by their iourneyes at the com-
mandement of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where was
2 no water for the people to drinke. Wherefore the people con-
tended with Moses, and sayde, Giue vs water that we may
drinke. And Moses sayde vnto them, Why contende yee with
3 me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord? So the people thirsted
there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and
said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kill
4 vs and our children and our cattel with thirst? And Moses
cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I do to this people? for
5 they be almost ready to stone me. And ye Lord answered to
Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the Elders
of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take
6 in thine hand, and go: Behold, I will stand there before thee
vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite on the rocke,
and water shall come out of it, that the people may drinke.
7 And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel. And
he called the name of the place, Massah and Meribah, because

of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no? Then came Amalek and fought with Israel in Rephidim. And 8, 9 Moses sayde to Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go fight with Amalek: to morowe I will stande on the toppe of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand. So Ioshua did as Moses bad 10 him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill. And when Moses helde vp his 11 hande, Israel preuailed: but when he let his hande downe, Amalek preuailed. Nowe Moses handes were heauy: there- 12 fore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and hee sate vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the sunne. And Ioshua 13 discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. And the Lord sayde to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in 14 the booke, and rehearse it to Ioshua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen. (And Moses 15 builte an altar and called the name of it, Iehouah-nissi) Also 16 he said, The Lord hath sworne, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

When Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in lawe heard **18** all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and howe the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt, Then Iethro 2 the father in lawe of Moses, tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away) And her two sonnes, (whereof the 3 one was called Gershom: for he sayd, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land: And the name of the other was Eliezer: 4 for the God of my father, said he, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh) And Iethro Moses fa- 5 ther in law came with his two sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he camped by ye mout of God. And 6 he said to Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife and her two sonnes with her. And Moses went 7 out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance and kissed him, and eche asked other of his welfare: and they came into the tent. Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord 8 had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had come vnto them by the way, and howe the Lord deliuered them. And Iethro reioyced at all 9

the goodnesse, which the Lord had shewed to Israel, and because he had deliuered them out of the hande of the Egyptians. Therefore Iethro sayd, Blessed be the Lord who hath deliuered you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath also deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the Lord is greater then all the gods: for as they haue dealt proudly with them, so are they recompensed. Then Iethro Moses father in lawe tooke burnt offerings and sacrifices to offer vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eat bread with Moses father in law before God. Now on the morow, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people stooode about Moses from morning vnto euen. And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he sayde, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stande about thee from morning vnto euen? And Moses sayd vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God. When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God, and his lawes. But Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well. Thou both weariest thy selfe greatly, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heauie for thee: thou art not able to doe it thy selfe alone. Heare nowe my voyce, (I will giue thee counsell, and God shalbe with thee) be thou for the people to Godwarde, and report thou the causes vnto God, And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the lawes, and shew them the way, wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must do. Moreouer, provide thou among al the people men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truely, hating couetousnesse: and appoynt such ouer them to be rulers ouer thousandes, rulers ouer hundreths, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes. And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but euery great matter let them bring vnto thee, and let them iudge all small causes: so shall it be easier for thee, when they shall beare the burden with thee. If thou do this thing, (and God so command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place. So Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had sayd: And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the peo-

ple, rulers ouer thousandes, rulers ouer hundreths, rulers ouer
 fifties, and rulers ouer tennes. And they iudged the people at 26
 all seasons, but they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for
 they iudged all small matters themselues. Afterward Moses 27
 let his father in law depart, and he went into his countrey.

In the third moneth, after the children of Israel were gone **19**
 out of the lande of Egypt, the same day came they into the
 wildernes of Sinai. For they departed from Rephidim, and 2
 came to the desart of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness:
 euen there Israel camped before the mount. But Moses went 3
 vp vnto God, for ye Lord had called out of the mount vnto
 him, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iaakob, and
 tell the children of Israel, Ye haue seene what I did vnto the 4
 Egyptians, and how I caryed you vpon eagles wings, and haue
 brought you vnto me. Now therefore if ye wil heare my voyce 5
 in deede, and keepe my couenant, then ye shalbe my chiefe
 treasure aboue all people, though all the earth be mine. Yee 6
 shall be vnto mee also a kingdome of Priestes, and an holy na-
 tion. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the
 children of Israel. Moses then came and called for the El- 7
 ders of the people, and proposed vnto them all these things,
 which the Lord commanded him. And the people answered 8
 all together, and sayd, All that the Lord hath commanded, we
 will doe. And Moses reported the wordes of the people vnto
 the Lord. And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto 9
 thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare, whiles I
 talke with thee, and that they may also beleeuue thee for euer.
 (for Moses had tolde the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)
 Moreouer, the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and 10
 sanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them wash their
 clothes. And let them be ready on the third day: for the thirde 11
 day the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people
 vpon mount Sinai: And thou shalt set markes vnto the people 12
 rounde about, saying, Take heede to your selues that ye goe not
 vp the mount, nor touche the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth
 the mount, shall surely die. No hand shall touche it, but he 13
 shall be stoned to death, or striken through with darts: whether
 it be beast or man, he shall not liue: when the horne bloweth
 long, they shall come vp into the mountaine. Then Moses 14
 went downe from ye mount vnto the people, and sanctified the

15 people, and they washed their clothes. And he said vnto the
people, Be ready on the third day, and come not at your wiues.
16 And the thirde day, when it was morning, there was thunders
and lightnings, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the
sounde of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people,
17 that was in the campe, was afrayde. Then Moses brought the
people out of the tents to meete with God, and they stode
18 in the nether part of the mount. And mount Sinai was all
on smoke, because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and
the smoke therof ascended, as the smoke of a fornace, and all
19 the mount trembled exceedingly. And when the sound of the
trumpet blew long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake,
20 and God answered him by voyce. (For the Lord came downe
vpon mount Sinai on the toppe of the mount) and when the
Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went
21 vp. Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go down, charge the peo-
ple, that they breake not their boundes, to go vp to the Lord
22 to gaze, least many of them perish. And let the Priestes also
which come to the Lord be sanctified, least the Lord destroy
23 them. And Moses sayde vnto the Lord, The people can not
come vp into the mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, say-
24 ing, Set markes on the mountaine, and sanctifie it. And the
Lord sayd vnto him, Go, get thee downe, and come vp, thou,
and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priestes and the people
breake their boundes to come vp vnto the Lord, least he de-
25 stroy them. So Moses went downe vnto the people, and tolde
them.

20, 2 Then God spake all these wordes, saying, I am the Lord
thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out
3 of the house of bondage. Thou shalt haue none other Gods
4 before me. Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neither
any similitude of things that are in heauen aboue, neither that
are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the
5 earth. Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, neither serue
them: for I am the Lord thy God, a ielous God, visiting the
iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third gener-
6 ation and vpon the fourth of them that hate me: And shewing
mercie vnto thousandes to them that loue me, and keepe my
7 commandemets. Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord
thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltles that

taketh his Name in vayne. Remember the Sabbath day, to 8
 keepe it holy. Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy 9
 worke, But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy 10
 God: in it thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne,
 nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy mayde, nor thy
 beast, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates. For in sixe 11
 dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and
 all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: therefore the
 Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it. Honour thy 12
 father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be prolonged vpon
 the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee. Thou shalt 13
 not kill. Thou shalt not commit adulterie. Thou shalt not 14, 15
 steale. Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neigh-
 bour. Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither 17
 shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor
 his mayde, nor his oxe, nor his asse, neyther any thing that is
 thy neighbours. And all the people sawe the thunders, and 18
 the lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the moun-
 taine smoking and when the people saw it they fled and stoode
 afare off, And sayde vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs, and we 19
 will heare: but let not God talke with vs, lest we die. Then 20
 Moses sayde vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to
 proue you, and that his feare may be before you, that ye sinne
 not. So the people stoode afarre off, but Moses drew neere 21
 vnto the darkenes where God was. And the Lord sayde vnto 22
 Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue
 seene that I haue talked with you from heauen. Ye shall not 23
 make therefore with me gods of siluer, nor gods of golde: you
 shall make you none. An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto 24
 me, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy peace
 offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I
 shall put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee,
 and blesse thee. But if thou wilt make mee an altar of stone, 25
 thou shalt not buylde it of hewen stones: for if thou lift vp thy
 toole vpon them, thou hast polluted them. Neither shalt thou 26
 goe vp by steppes vnto mine altar, that thy filthines be not dis-
 couered thereon.

Now these are the lawes, which thou shalt set before them: **21**
 If thou bye an Ebrewe seruant, he shall serue sixe yeres, and in 2
 the seuenth he shall go out free, for nothing. If he came him- 3

selfe alone, he shall goe out himselfe alone: if hee were married, then his wife shall go out with him. If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she hath borne him sonnes or daughters, he wife and her children shalbe her masters, but he shall goe out himselfe alone. But if the seruant saye thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free, Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, and set him to the dore, or to the poste, and his master shall bore his eare through with a nawle, and he shall serue him for euer. Likewise if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruantes doe. If shee please not her master, who hath betrothed her to him selfe, then shall hee cause to buy her: hee shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing he despised her. But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her according to the custome of the daughters. If he take him another wife, he shall not diminish her foode, her rayment, and recompence of her virginie. And if he do not these three vnto her, the shall she go out free, paying no money. He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall dye the death. And if a man hath not layed wayte, but God hath offered him into his hande, then I wil appoynt thee a place whither he shall flee. But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die. Also hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if it be founde with him, shall die the death. And hee that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death. When men also striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with the fist, and he die not, but lieth in bed, If hee rise againe and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him go quite, saue onely hee shall beare his charges for his resting, and shall pay for his healing. And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide with a rod, and he die vnder his hande, he shalbe surely punished. But if he continue a day, or two dayes, hee shall not be punished: for he is his money. Also if men striue and hurt a woman with childe, so that her childe depart from her, and death follow not, hee shall bee surely punished according as the womans husband shall appoynt him, or he shall pay as the Iudges determine. But if death follow, then thou shalt paye

life for life, Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hand, foote 24
 for foote, Burning for burning, wound for wounde, stripe for 25
 stripe. And if a man smite his seruant in the eie, or his maide 26
 in the eye, and hath perished it, hee shall let him goe free for
 his eye. Also if he smite out his seruants tooth, or his maides 27
 tooth, he shall let him goe out free for his tooth. If an ox 28
 gore a man or a woman, that he die, the ox shalbe stoned to
 death, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the
 ox shall goe quite. If the ox were wont to push in times 29
 past, and it hath bene tolde his master, and hee hath not kept
 him, and after he killeth a man or a woman, the ox shall be
 stoned, and his owner shall die also. If there be set to him 30
 a summe of mony, then he shall pay the raunsome of his life,
 whatsoeuer shalbe laied vpon him. Whether he hath gored 31
 a sonne or gored a daughter, he shalbe iudged after the same
 maner. If the ox gore a seruant or a mayde, hee shall giue 32
 vnto their master thirtie shekels of siluer, and the ox shalbe
 stoned. And when a man shall open a well, or when he shall 33
 dig a pit and couer it not, and an ox or an asse fall therein,
 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money to the 34
 owners thereof, but the dead beast shalbe his. And if a mans 35
 ox hurt his neighbours ox that he die, then they shall sel the
 liue ox, and deuide the money thereof, and the dead ox also
 they shall deuide. Or if it bee knowen that the ox hath vsed 36
 to push in times past, and his master hath not kept him, he
 shall pay ox for ox, but the dead shall be his owne.

If a man steale an ox or a sheepe, and kill it or sell it, **22**
 shall restore fiue oxen for the ox, and foure sheepe for the
 sheepe. If a thiefe bee founde breaking vp, and be smitten 2
 that he dye, no blood shall be shed for him. But if it be in the 3
 day light, blood shall be shed for him: for he should make full
 restitution: if he had not wherewith, then shoulde he bee solde 4
 for his theft. If the theft bee founde with him, aliue, (whether 4
 it be ox, asse, or sheepe) he shall restore the double. If a man 5
 doe hurt fielde, or vineyarde, and put in his beast to feed in an
 other mans fielde, he shall recompence of the best of his owne 6
 fielde, and of the best of his owne vineyard. If fire breake 6
 out, and catche in ye thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the
 standing corne, or the fielde be consumed, he that kindled the
 fire shall make full restitution. If a man deliuer his neighbour 7

money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, if
8 the thiefe be found, he shall pay the double. If the thiefe be
not founde, then the master of the house shalbe brought vnto
the Iudges to sweare, whether he hath put his hande vnto his
9 neighbours good, or no. In all maner of trespasse, whether it
bee for oxen, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner
of lost thing, which an other chalengeth to be his, the cause
of both parties shall come before the iudges, and whom the
Iudges condemne, he shall pay the double vnto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe asse, or oxe, or
sheepe, or any beast, and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by
11 enemies, and no man see it, An othe of the Lord shalbe be-
twene the twaine, that hee hath not put his hande vnto his
neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take the othe, and
12 he shall not make it good: But if it be stollen from him, he
shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it be torne
13 in pieces, he shall bring recorde, and shall not make that good,
14 which is deuoured. And if a man borow ought of his neigh-
bour, and it be hurt, or els die, the owner thereof not being by,
15 he shall surely make it good. If the owner thereof bee by, hee
shall not make it good: for if it be an hired thing, it came for
16 his hire. And if a man entise a maide that is not betrothed,
and lie with her, hee shall endowe her, and take her to his wife.
17 If her father refuse to giue her to him, hee shall pay money, ac-
18 cording to ye dowry of virgins. Thou shalt not suffer a witch to
19, 20 liue. Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall dye the death. Hee
that offereth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, shalbe
21 slaine. Moreouer, thou shalt not do iniurie to a stranger, nei-
ther oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22, 23 Ye shall not trouble any widowe, nor fatherlesse childe. If
thou vexe or trouble such, and so he call and cry vnto me, I
24 will surely heare his cry. Then shall my wrath be kindled,
and I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shall be wid-
25 owes, and your children fatherlesse. If thou lende money to
my people, that is, to the poore with thee, thou shalt not bee as
26 an vsurer vnto him: yee shall not oppresse him with vsurie. If
thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt restore
27 it vnto him before the sunne go downe: For that is his couer-
ing only, and this is his garment for his skin: wherin shall he
sleepe? therefore when he crieth vnto mee, I will heare him:

for I am mercifull. Thou shalt not raile vpon the Iudges, nei- 28
 ther speake euil of the ruler of thy people. Thine abundance 29
 and thy licour shalt thou not keepe backe. The first borne of
 thy sonnes shalt thou giue me. Likewise shalt thou do with 30
 thine oxen and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with
 his damme, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me. Ye shall 31
 be an holy people vnto me, neither shall ye eate any flesh that
 is torne of beastes in the fielde: ye shall cast it to the dogge.

23
 Thou shalt not receiue a false tale, neyther shalt thou put 2
 thine hande with the wicked, to be a false witnes. Thou shalt 2
 not follow a multitude to do euil, neither agree in a controuersie
 to decline after many and ouerthrowe the trueth. Thou 3
 shalt not esteeme a poore man in his cause. If thou meete 4
 thine enemies oxe, or his asse going astray, thou shalt bring
 him to him againe. If thou see thine enemies asse lying vnder 5
 his burden, wilt thou cease to helpe him? thou shalt helpe him
 vp againe with it. Thou shalt not ouerthrowe the right of thy 6
 poore in his sute. Thou shalt keepe thee farre from a false 7
 matter, and shalt not slaye the innocent and the righteous: for
 I will not iustifie a wicked man. Thou shalt take no gift: for 8
 the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the
 righteous. Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye knowe 9
 the heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land
 of Egypt. Moreouer, sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thy land, and 10
 gather the fruites thereof, But the seuenth yeere thou shalt 11
 let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat,
 and what they leaue, the beastes of the fielde shall eate. In like
 maner thou shalt doe with thy vineyard, and with thine oliue 12
 trees. Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and in the seuenth
 day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe, and thine asse may rest,
 and the sonne of thy maide and the stranger may be refreshed.
 And ye shall take heede to all things that I haue sayde vnto 13
 you: and ye shall make no mention of the name of other gods,
 neither shall it be heard out of thy mouth. Three times thou 14
 shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere. Thou shalt keepe the 15
 feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread
 seue dayes, as I commanded thee, in the season of the moneth
 of Abib: for in it thou camest out of Egypt: and none shall ap-
 peare before me emptie: The feast also of the haruest of the 16
 first fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the fielde:

and the feast of gathering fruites in the ende of the yere, when
17 thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. These
three times in the yeere shall all thy men children appeare
18 before the Lord Iehouah. Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leauened bread: neyther shall the fatte of
19 my sacrifice remayne vntill the morning. The first of the first
fruites of thy lande thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord
thy God: yet shalt thou not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.
20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way,
21 and to bring thee to the place which I haue prepared. Beware
of him, and heare his voyce, and prouoke him not: for he will
22 not spare your misdeedes, because my name is in him. But
if thou hearken vnto his voyce, and do all that I speake, the I
will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and will afflict them that
23 afflict thee. For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring
thee vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites,
and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I will
24 destroy them. Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nei-
ther serue them, nor doe after the workes of them: but vtterly
25 ouerthrowe them, and breake in pieces their images. For ye
shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread
and thy water, and I will take all sickenes away from the mid-
26 des of thee. There shall none cast their fruite nor be baren in
27 thy lande: the number of thy dayes will I fulfill. I will send
my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people among
whome thou shalt go: and I will make all thine enemies turne
28 their backes vnto thee: And I will sende hornets before thee,
which shall driue out the Hiuites, the Canaanites, and the Hit-
29 tites from thy face. I will not cast them out from thy face in
one yeere, least the land grow to a wildernes: and the beasts of
30 the field multiplie against thee. By litle and litle I will driue
them out from thy face, vntill thou increase, and inherite the
31 lande. And I will make thy coastes from the red sea vnto the
sea of the Philistims, and from the desert vnto the Riuer: for I
will deliuer the inhabitants of the lande into your hande, and
32 thou shalt driue them out from thy face. Thou shalt make no
33 couenant with them, nor with their gods: Neither shall they
dwell in thy lande, least they make thee sinne against me: for
if thou serue their gods, surely it shall be thy destruction.

24 Now hee had said vnto Moses, Come vp to the Lord, thou,

and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel, and yee shall worship a farre off. And Moses himsele 2
alone shall come neere to the Lord, but they shall not come
neere, neither shall the people goe vp with him. Afterwarde 3
Moses came and told the people all the wordes of the Lord,
and all the lawes: and all the people answered with one voyce,
and said, All the things which the Lord hath said, will we doe.
And Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lord, and rose vp early, 4
and set vp an altar vnder the mountaine, and twelue pillars ac-
cording to the twelue tribes of Israel. And he sent young men 5
of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offrings of bieuies,
and sacrificed peace offrings vnto the Lord. Then Moses tooke 6
halfe of the blood, and put it in basens, and halfe of the blood
he sprinckled on the altar. After he tooke the booke of the 7
couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: who said,
All that the Lord hath said, we will do, and be obedient. Then 8
Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said,
Behold, the blood of the couenant, which the Lord hath made
with you concerning all these things. Then went vp Moses 9
and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Is-
rael. And they saw the God of Israel, and vnder his feete was 10
as it were a worke of a Saphir stone, and as the very heauen
when it is cleare. And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel 11
he laide not his hande: also they sawe God, and did eate and
drinke. And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the 12
mountaine, and be there, and I will giue thee tables of stone,
and the law and the commandement, which I haue written, for
to teach them. Then Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua, 13
and Moses went vp into the mountaine of God, And said vnto 14
the Elders, Tary vs here, vntill we come againe vnto you: and
beholde, Aaron, and Hur are with you: whosoeuer hath any
matters, let him come to them. Then Moses went vp to the 15
mount, and the cloude couered the mountaine, And the glorie 16
of the Lord abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it
sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the
middles of the cloude. And the sight of the glorie of the Lord 17
was like consuming fire on the top of the moutaine, in the eyes
of the children of Israel. And Moses entred into the middes of 18
the cloude, and went vp to the mountaine: and Moses was in
the mount fourtie dayes and fourty nightes.

25, 2 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they receiue an offering for me: of euery man, whose heart giueth it freely, ye shall take the offering for
3 me. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, golde,
4 and siluer, and brasse, And blewe silke, and purple, and skar-
5 let, and fine linnen, and goates heare, And rammes skinnes
6 coloured red, and the skinnes of badgers, and the wood Shit-
7 tim, Oyle for the light, spices for anynting oyle, and for the
8 perfume of sweete sauour, Onix stones, and stones to be set
9 in the Ephod, and in the brest plate. Also they shall make
10 me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell among them. According
11 to all that I shewe thee, euen so shall ye make the forme of
12 the Tabernacle, and the facion of all the instruments thereof.
13 They shall make also an Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and
14 an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broade, and a cubite
15 and an halfe hie. And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde:
16 within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make vpon
17 it a crowne of golde rounde about. And thou shalt cast foure
18 rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof:
19 that is, two rings shalbe on the one side of it, and two rings on
20 the other side thereof. And thou shalt make barres of Shit-
21 tim wood, and couer them with golde. Then thou shalt put
22 the barres in the rings by the sides of the Arke, to beare the
Arke with them. The barres shalbe in the rings of the Arke:
they shall not be taken away from it. So thou shalt put in the
Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee. Also thou shalt
make a Mercie seate of pure golde, two cubites and an halfe
long, and a cubite and an halfe broade. And thou shalt make
two Cherubims of golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer
shalt thou make the at ye two endes of the Merciseate. And
the one Cherub shalt thou make at the one ende, and the other
Cherub at the other ende: of the matter of the Mercieseate
shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two endes thereof. And
the Cherubims shall stretche their winges on hie, couering the
Mercie seate with their winges, and their faces one to another:
to the Mercie seate warde shall the faces of the Cherubims be.
And thou shalt put the Mercieseate aboue vpon the Arke, and
in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie, which I will giue
thee, And there I will declare my selfe vnto thee, and from
aboue ye Mercieseate betweene ye two Cherubims, which are

vpon ye Arke of ye Testimonie, I wil tel thee al things which I wil giue thee in comandement vnto ye children of Israel. Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite broade, and a cubite and an halfe hie: And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about. Thou shalt also make vnto it a border of foure fingers roud about and thou shalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof. After, thou shalt make for it foure ringes of golde, and shalt put the rings in the foure corners that are in the foure feete thereof: Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places for barres, to beare the Table. And thou shalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and shalt ouerlay them with golde, that the Table may be borne with them. Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and incense cuppes for it, and couerings for it, and goblets, wherewith it shall be couered, euen of fine golde shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewe bread before me continually. Also thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer shall the Candlesticke be made, his shaft, and his branches, his boules, his knops: and his floures shalbe of the same. Six braunches also shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side of it. Three boules like vnto almondes, one knop and one floure in one braunch: and three boules like almondes in the other branch, one knop and one floure: so throughout the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke. And in the shaft of the Candlesticke shalbe foure boules like vnto almondes, his knops and his floures. And there shalbe a knop vnder two branches made thereof: and a knop vnder two branches made thereof: and a knop vnder two branches made thereof, according to the sixe branches coming out of the Candlesticke. Their knops and their branches shall bee thereof. all this shalbe one beaten worke of pure golde. And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to giue light toward that that is before it. Also the snuffers and snuffedishes thereof shalbe of pure golde. Of a talent of fine gold shalt thou make it with all these instruments. Looke therefore that thou make them after their facion, that was shewed thee in the

mountaine.

26 Afterwarde thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linen, and blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broydered worke. The length of one curtaine shalbe eight and twentie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubites: euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure. Fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to an other: and the other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another. And thou shalt make stringes of blew silke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, which is in the seluedge of the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the other curtaine in the seluedge, in the second coupling. Fiftie strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie stringes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, which is in the second coupling: ye stringes shalbe one right against another. Thou shalt make also fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines one to another with the taches, and it shalbe one tabernacle. Also thou shalt make curtaines of goates heare, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: thou shalt make them to the number of eleuen curtaines. The length of a curtaine shall be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of a curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines shalbe of one measure. And thou shalt couple fiue curtaynes by themselues, and the sixe curtaines by themselues: but thou shalt double the sixt curtaine vpon the forefront of the couering. And thou shalt make fifty stringes in the edge of one curtayne, in the seluedge of the coupling, and fifty stringes in the edge of the other curtaine in the second coupling. Likewise thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the couering together, that it may be one. And the remnant that resteth in ye curtaines of the couering, euen the halfe curtaine that resteth, shalbe left at the backside of the Tabernacle, That the cubite on the one side, and the cubite on the other side of that which is left in the legth of the curtaines of ye couering, may remaine on either side of the Tabernacle to couer it. Moreouer, for that couering thou shalt make a couering of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue. Also thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp. Ten cubites shalbe the length of a boarde, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one boarde. Two tenons shalbe in

one boarde set in order as the feete of a ladder, one against an other: thus shalt thou make for all the boardes of the Tabernacle. And thou shalt make boardes for the Tabernacle, euen 18
twenty boardes on the South side, euen full South. And thou 19
shalt make forty sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boardes, two sockets vnder one boarde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an other boarde for his two tenons. In like maner on 20
the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North side shalbe twentie boardes, And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one boarde, and two sockets vnder another board. 21
And on the side of the Tabernacle, toward the West shalt thou 22
make sixe boards. Also two boardes shalt thou make in the 23
corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides. Also they shalbe 24
ioyned beneath, and likewise they shalbe ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shall it be for them two: they shalbe for ye two corners. So they shalbe eight boardes hauing sockets of siluer, 25
euen sixteene sockets, that is, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder an other boarde. The thou shalt make 26
fue barres of Shittim wood for the boardes of one side of the Tabernacle, And fue barres for the boardes of the other side 27
of the Tabernacle: also fue barres for the boardes of the side of the Tabernacle toward the Westside. And the middle barre 28
shall goe through the middes of the boards, from ende to ende. And thou shalt couer the boards with golde, and make their 29
rings of golde, for places for the barres, and thou shalt couer the barres with golde. So thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, 30
according to the facion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount. Moreouer, thou shalt make a vaile of blewe silke, and 31
purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of broydred worke with Cherubims. And thou shalt hang it 32
vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood couered with gold, (whose hookes shalbe of gold) stading vpon foure sockets of siluer. Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile on the hookes, that thou 33
mayest bring in thither, that is (within the vaile) the arke of the Testimonie: and the vaile shall make you a separation betweene the Holy place and the most holy place. Also thou 34
shalt put ye Mercy seate vpon the Arke of the testimonie in the most Holy place. And thou shalt set the Table without 35
the vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table on the Southside of the Tabernacle, and thou shalt set the Table on

36 the Northside. Also thou shalt make an hanging for the dore
of ye Tabernacle of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine
37 twined linen wrought with needle. And thou shalt make for
the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim, and couer them with gold:
their heads shalbe of golde, and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of
brasse for them.

27 Moreouer thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood, fiue
cubites long and fiue cubites broade (the altar shall be foure
2 square) and the height thereof three cubites. And thou shalt
make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes shalbe
3 of it selfe, and thou shalt couer it with brasse. Also thou
shalt make his ashpannes for his ashes and his besoms, and
his basens, and his flesh-hookes, and his censers: thou shalt
4 make all the instruments thereof of brasse. And thou shalt
make vnto it a grate like networke of brasse: also vpon that
grate shalt thou make foure brasen rings vpon the foure cor-
5 ners thereof. And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the
altar beneath, that the grate may be in the middes of the al-
6 tar. Also thou shalt make barres for the altar, barres, I say,
7 of Shittim wood, and shalt couer them with brasse. And the
barres thereof shalbe put in the rings, the which barres shalbe
8 vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it. Thou shalt make
the altar holowe betweene the boardes: as God shewed thee in
9 the mount, so shall they make it. Also thou shalt make the
court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, euen full South: the
court shall haue curtaines of fine twined linnen, of an hundreth
10 cubites long, for one side, And it shall haue twentie pillars,
with their twentie sockets of brasse: the heades of the pillars,
11 and their filets shalbe siluer. Likewise on the Northside in
length there shalbe hangings of an hundreth cubites long, and
the twentie pillars thereof with their twentie sockets of brasse:
12 the heades of the pillars and the filets shalbe siluer. And the
breadth of the court on the Westside shall haue curtaines of
13 fiftie cubites, with their ten pillars and their ten sockets. And
the breadth of the court, Eastwarde full East shall haue fiftie
14 cubites. Also hangings of fifteene cubites shalbe on the one
15 side with their three pillars and their three sockets. Likewise
on the other side shalbe hangings of fifteene cubites, with their
16 three pillars and their three sockets. And in the gate of the
court shalbe a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewe silke, and pur-

ple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle, with the foure pillars thereof and their foure sockets. All the pillars of the court shall haue filets of siluer round about, with their heads of siluer, and their sockets of brasse. The length of the court shalbe an hundreth cubites, and the breadth fiftie at either ende, and the height fiue cubites, and the hangings of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse. Al the vessels of the Tabernacle for al maner seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court shalbe brasse. And thou shalt commande the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, that the lampes may alway burne. In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse them from euening to morning before the Lord, for a statute for euer vnto their generations, to be obserued by the children of Israel.

And cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may serue me in the Priestes office: I meane Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar Aarons sonnes. Also thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull. Therefore thou shalt speake vnto al cunning men, whome I haue filled with the spirite of wisedome, that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may serue me in the Priestes office. Nowe these shall be the garments, which they shall make, a brest plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broydred coate, a miter, and a girdle. so these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother, and for his sonnes, that he may serue me in the Priests office. Therefore they shall take golde, and blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, And they shall make the Ephod of gold, blewe silke, and purple, skarlet, and fine twined linen of broydred worke. The two shoulders thereof shalbe ioyned together by their two edges: so shall it be closed. And the embroydred garde of the same Ephod, which shalbe vpon him, shall be of the selfe same worke and stuffe, euen of golde, blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen. And thou shalt take two onix stones, and graue vpon them the names of the children of Israel: Sixe names of them vpon the one stone, and the sixe names that remaine, vpon the seconde stone, ac- **28**

11 cording to their generations. Thou shalt cause to graue the
two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by
a grauer of signets, that worketh and graueth in stone, and
12 shalt make them to be set and embossed in golde. And thou
shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, as
stones of remembrance of the children of Israel: for Aaron shall
beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for
13, 14 a remembrance. So thou shalt make bosses of golde, And
two cheynes of fine golde at the ende, of wrethed worke shalt
thou make them, and shalt fasten the wrethed cheynes vpon
15 the bosses. Also thou shalt make the brest plate of iudge-
ment with broydred worke: like the worke of the Ephod shalt
thou make it: of gold, blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet,
16 and fine twined linen shalt thou make it. Foure square it
shall be and double, an hand bredth long and an hand bredth
17 broade. Then thou shalt set it full of places for stones, euen
foure rowes of stones: the order shalbe this, a rubie, a topaze,
18 and a carbuncle in the first rowe. And in the seconde rowe
thou shalt set an emeraude, a saphir, and a diamonde. And in
19 the third rowe a turkeis, an achate, and an hematite. And
20 in the fourth rowe a chrysolite, an onix, and a iasper: and
21 they shall be set in golde in their embossemments. And the
stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel,
twelue, according to their names, grauen as signets, euerye
one after his name, and they shall bee for the twelue tribes.
22 Then thou shalt make vpon the brest plate two cheines at the
23 endes of wrethen worke of pure golde. Thou shalt make also
vpon the brest plate two rings of golde, and put the two rings
24 on the two endes of the brest plate. And thou shalt put the
two wrethen chaynes of golde in the two rings in the endes of
25 the brest plate. And the other two endes of the two wrethen
cheines, thou shalt fasten in ye two embossemments, and shalt
put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the foreside of
26 it. Also thou shalt make two rings of gold, which thou shalt
put in the two other endes of the brest plate, vpon the border
27 thereof, towarde the inside of the Ephod. And two other rings
of golde thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the
Ephod, beneath in the forepart of it ouer against the coupling
28 of it vpon the broydred garde of the Ephod. Thus they shall
binde the brest plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod,

with a lace of blewe silke, that it may be fast vpon the broy-
dred garde of the Ephod, and that the brest plate be not loosed
from the Ephod. So Aaron shall beare the names of the chil- 29
dren of Israel in the brest plate of iudgement vpon his heart,
when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance contin-
ually before the Lord. Also thou shalt put in the brest plate 30
of iudgement the Vrim and the Thummim, which shalbe vpon
Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron
shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his
heart before the Lord continually. And thou shalt make the 31
robe of the Ephod altogether of blewe silke. And the hole for 32
his head shalbe in the middes of it, hauing an edge of wouen
woorke rounde about the collar of it: so it shalbe as the collar of
an habergeon that it rent not. And beneath vpon the skirtes 33
thereof thou shalt make pomegranates of blew silke, and pur-
ple, and skarlet, round about the skirts thereof, and belles of
gold betweene them round about: That is, a golden bell and 34
a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate rounde about
vpon the skirtes of the robe. So it shalbe vpon Aaron, when 35
he ministreth, and his sound shalbe heard, when he goeth into
the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out, and
he shall not dye. Also thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, 36
and graue thereon, as signets are grauen, Holines To The Lord,
And thou shalt put it on a blew silke lace, and it shalbe vpon 37
the miter: euen vpon the fore front of the miter shall it be.
So it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the 38
iniquitie of the offrings, which the children of Israel shall of-
fer in all their holy offrings: and it shall be alwayes vpon his
forehead, to make them acceptable before the Lord. Likewise 39
thou shalt embroyder the fine line coat, and thou shalt make a
miter of fine line, but thou shalt make a girdell of needle worke.
Also thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes coates, and thou shalt 40
make the girdels, and bonets shalt thou make them for glorie
and comelinese. And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy 41
brother, and on his sonnes with him, and shalt anoint them,
and fill their handes, and sanctifie them, that they may minis-
ter vnto me in the Priestes office. Thou shalt also make them 42
linen breeches to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto
the thighs shall they reache. And they shalbe for Aaron and 43
his sonnes when they come into the Tabernacle of the Congre-

gation, or whe they come vnto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they commit not iniquitie, and so die. This shalbe a lawe for euer vnto him and to his seede after him.

29 This thing also shalt thou do vnto them whe thou consecratest them to be my Priestes, Take a yong calfe, and two
2 rams without blemish, And vnleauened bread and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anoynted
3 with oyle: (of fine wheate flowre shalt thou make them) Then thou shalt put them in one basket, and present them in the
4 basket with the calfe and the two rammes, And shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the
5 Congregation, and wash them with water. Also thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the tunicle, and the
6 robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brest plate, and shalt close them to him with the broidred garde of the Ephod.
7 Then thou shalt put the miter vpon his head, and shalt put the holy crowne vpon ye miter. And thou shalt take the anoynt-
8 ing oyle, and shalt powre vpon his head, and anoynt him. And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them, And
9 shalt girde them with girdles, both Aaron and his sonnes: and shalt put the bonets on them, and the Priestes office shalbe
10 theirs for a perpetuall lawe: thou shalt also fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes. After, thou shalt present
11 the calfe before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the
12 calfe. So thou shalt kill the calfe before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Then thou shalt take
13 of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and shalt powre al the rest of the blood
14 at the foote of the altar. Also thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwardes, and the kall, that is on the liuer, and
15 the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and shalt burne them vpon the altar. But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin,
16 and his dounge shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste: it is a sinne offering. Thou shalt also take one ramme, and
17 Aron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme. Then thou shalt kill the ramme, and take his blood,
and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar, And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwardes of him and his
legges, and shalt put them vpon the pieces thereof, and vpon

his head. So thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the altar: 18
for it is a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: it
is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord. And thou shalt take 19
the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their
handes vpon the head of the ramme. Then thou shalt kill 20
the ramme, and take of his blood and put it vpon the lappe of
Aarons eare, and vpon the lappe of the right eare of his sonnes,
and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great
toe of their right foote, and shalt sprinkle the blood vpon ye 21
altar roud about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is
vpon the altar, and of the anynting oyle, and shalt sprinkle
it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes,
and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: so he shall be
halowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and the garments of
his sonnes with him. Also thou shalt take of the rammes ye 22
fatte and the rumpe, euen the fat that couereth the inwards,
and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that
is vpon them, and the right shoulder, (for it is the ramme of
consecration) And one loafe of bread, and one cake of bread 23
tempered with oyle, and one wafer, out of the basket of the vn-
leauened bread that is before the Lord. And thou shalt put al 24
this in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes,
and shalt shake them to and from before the Lord. Againe, 25
thou shalt receyue them of their handes, and burne them vpon
the altar besides the burnt offrings for a sweete sauour before
ye Lord: for this is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.
Likewise thou shalt take the brest of the ram of the consecra- 26
tion, which is for Aaron, and shalt shake it to and from before
the Lord and it shalbe thy part. And thou shalt sanctifie the 27
brest of the shaken offering, and the shoulder of the heaue of-
fering, which was shaken to and from, and which was heaue
vp of the ramme of the consecration, which was for Aaron, and
which was for his sonnes. And Aaron and his sonnes shall 28
haue it by a statute for euer, of the children of Israel: for it
is an heaue offering, and it shall be an heaue offering of the
children of Israel, of their peace offerings, euen their heaue of-
fering to the Lord. And the holy garmets, which appertaine to 29
Aaron, shall bee his sonnes after him, to bee anynted therein,
and to bee consecrate therein. That sonne that shalbe Priest 30
in his steade, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth

into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy
31 place. So thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and
32 seeth his flesh in the holy place. And Aaron and his sonnes
shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the bas-
33 ket, at the doore of ye Tabernacle of ye Congregation. So they
shall eate these thinges, whereby their attonement was made,
to consecrate them, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall
34 not eate thereof, because they are holy things. Now if ought
of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread remaine vnto
the morning, then thou shalt burne the rest with fire: it shall
35 not be eaten, because it is an holie thing. Therefore shalt
thou doe thus vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, according to
all things, which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt
36 thou consecrate them, And shalt offer euery day a calfe for a
sinne offering, for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse the al-
tar, when thou hast offred vpon it for reconciliation, and shalt
37 annoynt it, to sanctifie it. Seuen dayes shalt thou cleanse
the altar, and sanctifie it, so the altar shalbe most holy: and
38 whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shalbe holy. Nowe this is that
which thou shalt present vpon the altar: euen two lambes of
39 one yere olde, day by day continually. The one lambe thou
shalt present in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt
40 present at euen. And with the one lambe, a tenth part of
fine floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten
oyle, and the fourth part of an Hin of wine, for a drinke offering.
41 And the other lambe thou shalt present at euen: thou shalt doe
thereto according to the offering of the morning, and according
to the drinke offering thereof, to be a burnt offering for a sweete
42 sauour vnto, the Lord. This shalbe a continuall burnt offering
in your generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation before the Lord, where I wil make appoyntment with
43 you, to speake there vnto thee. There I will appoynt with the
children of Israel, and the place shall bee sanctified by my glo-
44 rie. And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation
and the altar: I will sanctifie also Aaron and his sonnes to be
45 my Priests, And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and
46 will bee their God. Then shall they knowe that I am ye Lord
their God, that brought them out of the lande of Egypt, that I
might dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

30 Fvrthermore thou shalt make an altar for sweete perfume,

of Shittim wood thou shalt make it. The length therof a cubite 2
and the breadth thereof a cubite (it shalbe foure square) and
the height thereof two cubites: the hornes thereof shalbe of 3
the same, And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the
toppe therof and the sides thereof round about, and his hornes: 3
also thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.
Besides this thou shalt make vnder this crowne two golden 4
rings on either side: euen on euery side shalt thou make them,
that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.
The which barres thou shalt make of Shittim wood, and shalt 5
couer them with golde. After thou shalt set it before the vaile, 6
that is neere the Arke of Testimonie, before the Merciseate
that is vpon the Testimonie, where I will appoynt with thee.
And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete incense euery morn- 7
ing: when hee dresseth the lampes thereof, shall he burne it.
Likewise at eue, when Aaron setteth vp the lampes thereof, he 8
shall burne incense: this perfume shalbe perpetually before ye
Lord, throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no strange 9
incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor offering, neither powre
any drinke offering thereon. And Aaron shall make reconcil- 10
iation vpon the hornes of it once in a yere with the blood of
the sinne offering in the day of reconciliation: once in the yeere
shall hee make reconciliation vpon it throughout your gener-
ations: this is most holy vnto the Lord. Afterward the Lord 11
spake vnto Moses, saying, When thou takest the summe of the
children of Israel after their nomber, then they shall giue euery 12
man a redemption of his life vnto the Lord, when thou tellest
them, that there bee no plague among the when thou countest
them. This shall euery man giue, that goeth into the nomber, 13
halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: (a shekel is
twentie gerahs) the halfe shekel shalbe an offering to the Lord.
All that are nombred from twentie yeere olde and aboue, shall 14
giue an offering to the Lord. The rich shall not passe, and the
poore shall not diminish from halfe a shekel, when ye shall 15
giue an offering vnto the Lord, for the redemption of your li-
ues. So thou shalt take the money of the redemption of the 16
children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the
children of Israel before the Lord for the redemption of your
liues. Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Thou shalt 17, 18

also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote of brasse to wash,
and shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation
19 and the Altar, and shalt put water therein. For Aaron and his
20 sonnes shall wash their hands and their feete thereat. When
they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they
goe vnto the Altar to minister and to make the perfume of ye
burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselues with wa-
21 ter, lest they die. So they shall wash their handes and their
feete that they die not: and this shall be to them an ordinance
for euer, both vnto him and to his seede throughout their gen-
22, 23 erations. Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take thou
also vnto thee, principall spices of the most pure myrrhe five
hundreth shekels, of sweete cinamon halfe so much, that is,
two hundreth and fiftie, and of sweete calamus, two hundreth,
24 and fiftie: Also of cassia five hundreth, after the shekel of
25 the Sanctuarie, and of oyle oliue an Hin. So thou shalt make
of it the oyle of holie oyntment, euen a most precious oynt-
ment after the arte of the Apothecarie: this shalbe the oyle
26 of holy oyntment. And thou shalt anoynt the Tabernacle of
the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:
27 Also the Table, and al the instruments thereof, and the Can-
dlestick, with all the instruments thereof, and the altar of
28 incense: Also the Altar of burnt offering with al his instru-
29 ments, and the lauer and his foote. So thou shalt sanctifie
them, and they shalbe most holy: all that shall touch them,
30 shalbe holy. Thou shalt also anoint Aaron and his sonnes,
and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in
31 the Priests office. Moreouer thou shalt speake vnto the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy oynting oyle vnto
32 me, throughout your generations. None shall anoynt, mans
flesh therewith, neither shall ye make any composition like
33 vnto it: for it is holy, and shalbe holy vnto you. Whosoeuer
shall make the like oyntment, or whosoeuer shall put any of it
34 vpon a stranger, euen he shalbe cut off from his people. And
the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee these spices, pure
myrrhe and cleare gumme and galbanum, these odours with
35 pure frankincense, of eche like weight: Then thou shalt make
of them perfume composed after the arte of the apothecarie,
36 mingled together, pure and holy. And thou shalt beate it to
pouder, and shalt put of it before the Arke of the Testimonie

in the Tabernacle of ye Cogregatio, where I wil make appoint-
 met with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy. And ye shall not
 make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou
 shalt make: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the Lord. Whosoeuer
 shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, euen he shalbe cut
 off from his people.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, I haue **31, 2**
 called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur of
 the tribe of Iudah, Whom I haue filled with the Spirit of God, 3
 in wisdom, and in vnderstanding and in knowledge and in
 all workmanship: To finde out curious workes to worke in 4
 golde, and in siluer, and in brasse, Also in the arte to set 5
 stones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner of
 workmanship. And behold, I haue ioyned with him Aholiab the 6
 sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of
 all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisdom to make all that
 I haue commanded thee: That is, the Tabernacle of the Con- 7
 gregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Merciseate
 that shalbe therevpon, with all instruments of the Taberna-
 cle: Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure 8
 Candlesticke with all his instruments, and the Altar of per-
 fume: Likewise the Altar of burnt offering with al his instru- 9
 ments, and the Lauer with his foote: Also the garments of the 10
 ministration, and ye holy garments for Aaron ye Priest, and
 the garmets of his sonnes, to minister in the Priestes office,
 And the anynting oyle, and sweete perfume for the Sanctu- 11
 arie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they
 do. Afterwarde the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake 12, 13
 thou also vnto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstand-
 ing keepe yee my Sabbaths: for it is a signe betweene me and
 you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord do
 sanctifie you. Ye shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: for it is 14
 holy vnto you: he that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore
 whosoeuer worketh therein, the same person shalbe euen cut
 off from among his people. Sixe dayes shall men worke, but 15
 in the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lord:
 whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall dye the
 death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sab- 16
 bath, that they may obserue the rest throughout their genera-
 tions for an euerlasting couenant. It is a signe betweene me 17

and the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, and in the seuenth day he
18 ceased, and rested. Thus (when the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon mount Sinai) he gaue him two Tables of the Testimonie, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 Bvt when the people sawe, that Moses taryed long or he came downe from the mountaine, the people gathered themselves together against Aaron, and sayde vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt) we knowe not what is become of
2 him. And Aaron said vnto them, Plucke off the golden earrings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and
3 of your daughters, and bring them vnto me. Then all ye people pluckt from them selues the golden earrings, which were
4 in their eares, and they brought them vnto Aaron. Who receiued them at their handes, and facioned it with the grauing toole, and made of it a molte calfe: then they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of ye lad of Egypt
5 When Aaron sawe that, he made an Altar before it: and Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morow shalbe the holy day of the Lord.
6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offred burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: also the people sate them
7 downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play. Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, hath corrupted their
8 wayes. They are soone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: for they haue made them a molten calfe and haue worshipped it, and haue offered thereto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the lande
9 of Egypt. Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, I haue seene this
10 people, and beholde, it is a stiffe necked people. Nowe therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, for I wil consume the: but I wil make of thee a mighty people.
11 But Moses praied vnto the Lord his God, and said, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt, with great power and with
12 a mightie hand? Wherefore shall the Egyptians speake, and say, He hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? turne

from thy feare wrath, and change thy minde from this euill
toward thy people. Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Israel 13
thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and
saydest vnto them, I wil multiply your seede, as the starres of
the heauen, and all this land, that I haue spoken of, wil I giue
vnto your seede, and they shall inherit it for euer. Then the 14
Lord changed his minde from the euill, which he threatned to
do vnto his people. So Moses returned and went downe from 15
the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimonie in his
hande: the Tables were written on both their sides, euen on the
one side and on the other were they written. And these Tables 16
were the worke of God, and this writing was the writing of God
grauen in the Tables. And when Ioshua heard the noyse of the 17
people, as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, There is a noyse of
warre in the hoste. Who answered, It is not the noyse of them 18
that haue the victorie, nor the noyse of them that are ouer-
come: but I do heare ye noyse of singing. Nowe, as soone as 19
he came neere vnto the hoste, he sawe the calfe and the danc-
ing: so Moses wrath waxed hote, and he cast the Tables out of
his handes, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.
After, he tooke the calfe, which they had made, and burned it 20
in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strowed it vpon the
water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it. Also Moses 21
said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast
brought so great a sinne vpon them? Then Aaron answered, 22
Let not the wrath of my Lord waxe feare: Thou knowest this
people, that they are euen set on mischief. And they sayde 23
vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs: for we knowe not what
is become of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the
land of Egypt.) Then I sayde to them, Ye that haue golde, 24
plucke it off: and they brought it me, and I did cast it into the
fire, and thereof came this calfe. Moses therefore sawe that 25
the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto
their shame among their enemies) And Moses stode in ye 26
gate of the campe, and sayde, Who pertaineth to the Lord? let
him come to mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered them-
selues vnto him. Then he said vnto them, Thus sayth ye Lord 27
God of Israel, Put euery man his sworde by his side: go to and
from, from gate to gate, through the hoste, and slay euery man
his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his

28 neighbour. So the children of Leui did as Moses had com-
manded: and there fel of the people the same day about three
29 thousand men. (For Moses had said, Cosecrate your hands
vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and
vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this
30 day) And when the morning came, Moses sayde vnto the peo-
ple, Yee haue committed a grieuous crime: but now I wil goe
31 vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie him for your sinne. Moses
therefore went againe vnto ye Lord, and said, Oh, this people
haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of golde.
32 Therefore now if thou pardon their sinne, thy mercy shall ap-
peare: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, rase me out of thy
33 booke, which thou hast written. Then the Lord sayd to Moses,
Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, I will put out of my booke.
34 Go nowe therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I com-
manded thee: behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee, but yet
in the day of my visitation I wil visite their sinne vpon them.
35 So the Lord plagued the people, because they caused Aaron to
make ye calfe which he made.

33 Afterward the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Depart, goe vp from
hence, thou, and the people (which thou hast brought vp out
of lande of Egypt) vnto the lande which I sware vnto Abra-
ham, to Izhak and to Iaakob, saying, Vnto thy seede will I
2 giue it. And I will send an Angel before thee and will cast
out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the
3 Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: To a lande, I say,
that floweth with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp with
thee, because thou art a stiffe necked people, least I consume
4 thee in the way. And when the people heard this euill tyd-
5 ings, they sorowed, and no man put on his best rayment. (For
the Lord had said to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel,
Ye are a stiffe necked people, I wil come suddenly vpon thee,
and consume thee: therefore now put thy costly rayment from
6 thee, that I may know what to do vnto thee) So the children of
Israel layed their good rayment from them, after Moses came
7 downe from the mount Horeb. Then Moses tooke his taber-
nacle, and pitched it without the host farre off from the hoste,
and called it Ohel-moed. And whe any did seeke to the Lord,
he went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which
8 was without the hoste. And when Moses went out vnto the

Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle. And assoone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. Nowe when all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friende. After he turned againe into the hoste, but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle. Then Moses sayde vnto the Lord, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth, and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wilt sende with mee: thou hast sayde moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. Nowe therefore, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy sight, shewe mee nowe thy way, that I may knowe thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation is thy people. And he answered, My presence shall go with thee, and I will giue thee rest. Then he sayd vnto him, If thy presence go not with vs, cary vs not hence. And wherein nowe shall it be knowen, that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight? shall it not be when thou goest with vs? so I, and thy people shall haue pre-eminence before all the people that are vpon the earth. And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, I will doe this also that thou hast saide: for thou hast founde grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name. Againe he sayde, I beseech thee, shewe me thy glory. And he answered, I wil make all my good go before thee, and I wil proclaime the Name of the Lord before thee: for I will shewe mercy to whom I will shewe mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. Furthermore he sayde, Thou canst not see my face, for there shall no man see me, and liue. Also the Lord sayd, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke: And while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with mine hand whiles I passe by. After I will take away mine hande, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Hewe thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and I will write vpon the Tables the **34**

wordes that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in
2 pieces. And be ready in ye morning, that thou mayest come
vp earely vnto the mount of Sinai, and waite there for me in
3 the top of the mount. But let no man come vp with thee, nei-
ther let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neyther
4 let the sheepe nor cattell feede before this mount. Then Moses
hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp earely
in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount of Sinai, as the
5 Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hande two Ta-
bles of stone. And the Lord descended in the cloude, and
stoode with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.
6 So the Lord passed before his face, and cried, The Lord, the
Lord, strong, mercifull, and gracious, slowe to anger, and abun-
7 dant in goodnesse and trueth, Reseruing mercy for thousands,
forgiuing iniquitie, and transgression and sinne, and not mak-
ing the wicked innocent, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers
vpon ye children, and vpon childrens children, vnto the third
8 and fourth generation. Then Moses made haste and bowed
9 him selfe to the earth, and worshipped, And sayde, O Lord,
I pray thee, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, that the Lord
woulde nowe goe with vs (for it is a stiffe necked people) and
pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine in-
10 heritance. And he answered, Behold, I will make a couenant
before all thy people, and will do marueiles, such as haue not
bene done in all the worlde, neyther in all nations: and all
the people among whom thou art, shall see the worke of the
11 Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. Keepe
diligently that which I commande thee this day: Beholde, I
will cast out before thee the Amorites, and the Canaanites,
and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the
12 Iebusites. Take heede to thy selfe, that thou make no compact
with ye inhabitantes of the land whither thou goest, least they
13 be the cause of ruine among you: But yee shall ouerthrowe
their altars, and breake their images in pieces, and cut downe
14 their groues, (For thou shalt bow downe to none other god,
15 because the Lord, whose Name is Ielous, is a ielous God) Lest
thou make a compact with the inhabitantes of the lande, and
when they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto
their gods, some man call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice:
16 And least thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and

their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy
sonnes goe a whoring after their gods. Thou shalt make thee 17
no gods of metall. The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou 18
keepe: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, as I com-
manded thee, in ye time of the moneth of Abib: for in the mon-
eth of Abib thou camest out of Egypt. Euery male, that first 19
openeth the wombe, shalbe mine: also all the first borne of thy
flocke shalbe reckoned mine, both of beeuies and sheepe. But 20
ye first of ye asse thou shalt bie out with a lambe: and if thou
redeeme him not, then thou shalt breake his necke: all the
first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou redeeme, and none shall 21
appeare before me emptie. Six dayes shalt thou worke, and
in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: both in earing time, and in 22
the haruest thou shalt rest. Thou shalt also obserue the feast
of weekes in the time of ye first fruits of wheate haruest, and 23
the feast of gathering fruites in the ende of the yere. Thrise
in a yere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord 24
Iehouah God of Israel. For I wil cast out the nations before
thee, and enlarge thy coasts, so that no man shall desire thy
land, whe thou shalt come vp to appeare before the Lord thy 25
God thrise in the yeere. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my
sacrifice with leauen, neither shall ought of the sacrifice of the
feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning. The first ripe 26
fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lord
thy God: yet shalt thou not see the a kid in his mothers milke.
And the Lord said vnto Moses, Write thou these words: for af- 27
ter the tenour of these words I haue made a couenant with thee
and with Israel. So hee was there with the Lord fourtie dayes 28
and fourtie nights, and did neither eat bread nor drinke water:
and hee wrote in the Tables the wordes of the couenant, euen
the tenne commandements. So when Moses came downe from 29
mount Sinai, the two Tables of the Testimonie were in Moses
hande, as hee descended from the mount: (nowe Moses wist
not that the skinne of his face shone bright, after that God
had talked with him. And Aaron and all the children of Is- 30
rael looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skin of his face shone
bright, and they were afraid to come neere him) But Moses 31
called them: and Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation
returned vnto him: and Moses talked with them. And after- 32
warde all the children of Israel came neere, and he charged

them with al that the Lord had said vnto him in mount Sinai.
33 So Moses made an end of comuning with them, and had put
34 a couering vpon his face. But, when Moses came before the
Lord to speake with him, he tooke off the couering vntill he
came out: then he came out, and spake vnto the children of
35 Israel that which he was commanded. And the children of Is-
rael sawe the face of Moses, howe the skin of Moses face shone
bright: therefore Moses put the couering vpon his face, vntill
he went to speake with God.

35 Then Moses assembled all the Congregation of the children
of Israel, and sayd vnto them, These are the wordes which the
2 Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them: Six dayes
thou shalt work, but the seuenth day shall bee vnto you the
holy Sabbath of rest vnto the Lord: whosoeuer doth any worke
3 therein, shall die. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout all your
4 habitations vpon the Sabbath day. Againe, Moses spake vnto
all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is
5 the thing which the Lord commandeth, saying, Take from
among you an offering vnto the Lord: whosoeuer is of a willing
heart, let him bring this offring to the Lord, namely golde, and
6 siluer, and brasse: Also blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet,
7 and fine linen, and goates heare, And rams skins died red,
8 and badgers skins with Shittim wood: Also oyle for light, and
9 spices for the anointing oyle, and for the sweete incense, And
onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest
10 plate. And all the wise hearted among you, shall come and
11 make all that the Lord hath commanded: That is, the Taber-
nacle, that paulion thereof, and his couering, and his taches
12 and his boards, his barres, his pillars and his sockets, The
Arke, and the barres thereof ye Merci-seate, and the vaile that
13 couereth it, The Table, and the barres of it, and all the instru-
14 ments thereof, and the shewe bread: Also the Candlesticke of
light and his instruments, and his lampes with the oyle for the
15 light: Likewise the Altar of perfume and his barres, and the
anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the vaile of the
16 doore at the entring in of the Tabernacle, The Altar of burnt
offering with his brasen grate, his barres and all his instru-
17 ments, the Lauer and his foote, The hangings of the court, his
pillars and his sockets, and the vaile of the gate of the court,
18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court with

their cordes, The ministring garments to minister in the holy 19
place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the gar-
mentes of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priests
office. Then all the Congregation of the children of Israel de- 20
parted from the presence of Moses. And euery one, whose
heart encouraged him, and euery one, whose spirit made him 21
willing, came and brought an offering to the Lord, for the worke
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his vses, and
for the holy garments. Both men and women, as many as 22
were free hearted, came and brought taches and earrings, and
rings, and bracelets, all were iewels of golde: and euery one
that offered an offering of gold vnto the Lord: Euery man also, 23
which had blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen,
and goates heare, and rammes skinnes died red, and badgers
skins, brought them. All that offered an oblation of siluer and 24
of brasse, brought the offering vnto the Lord: and euery one,
that had Shittim wood for any maner worke of the ministra-
tion, brought it. And all the women that were wise hearted, 25
did spin with their hands, and brought ye spun worke, euen
the blewe silke, and the purple, the skarlet, and the fine linen.
Likewise al the women, whose hearts were moued with knowl- 26
edge, spun goates heare. And ye rulers brought onix stones,
and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate: Also 27
spice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for
the sweete perfume. Euery man and woman of the children of 28
Israel, whose hearts moued the willingly to bring for all the
worke which the Lord had commanded the to make by the
hand of Moses, brought a free offering to the Lord. Then Moses 30
sayde vnto the children of Israel, Beholde, the Lord hath called
by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe
of Iudah, And hath filled him with an excellent spirit of wis- 31
dome, of vnderstanding, and of knowledge, and in all maner
worke, To finde out curious workes, to worke in golde, and in 32
siluer, and in brasse, And in grauing stones to set them, and
in karuing of wood, euen to make any maner of fine worke. 33
And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach other: both
hee, and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan: 34
Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart to worke all maner 35
of cunning and broidred, and needle worke: in blewe silke, and
in purple, in skarlet, and in fine linnen and weauing, euen to

do all maner of worke and subtill inuentions.

36 Then wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and all cunning men, to whome the Lord gaue wisdom, and vnderstanding, to knowe howe to worke all maner worke for the seruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the Lord had commanded. For Moses had called Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whose heartes the Lord had giuen wisdom, euen as many as their hearts encouraged to come vnto that worke to worke it. And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it: also they brought still vnto him free giftes euery morning. So all the wise men, that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they wrought, And spake to Moses, saying, The people bring too much, and more then ynough for the vse of the worke, which the Lord hath commanded to be made. Then Moses gaue a commandement, and they caused it to be proclaymed throughout the hoste, saying, Let neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the oblation of the Sanctuarie. So the people were stayed from offring. For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much. All the cunning men therefore among the workemen, made for the Tabernacle ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: Cherubims of broyded worke made they vpon them. The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the curtaines were all of one cise. And he coupled fiue curtaines together, and other fiue coupled he together. And he made strings of blewe silke by the edge of one curtaine, in the seluedge of the coupling: likewise he made on the side of the other curtaine in the seluedge in the second coupling. Fiftie strings made he in the one curtaine, and fiftie strings made he in the edge of the other curtaine, which was in the second coupling: the strings were set one against another. After, he made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: so was it one Tabernacle. Also he made curtaines of goates heare for the couering vpon the Tabernacle: he made them to the number of eleuen curtaines. The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines were of one

cise. And hee coupled fiew curtaines by themselues, and sixe 16
curtaines by themselues: Also he made fiftie strings vpon the 17
edge of one curtaine in the seluedge in the coupling, and fiftie
strings made hee vpon the edge of the other curtaine in the
second coupling. He made also fiftie taches of brasse to couple 18
the couering that it might be one. And he made a couering 19
vpon the paulion of rams skinnes dyed red, and a couering of
badgers skinnes aboue. Likewise he made the boards for the 20
Tabernacle, of Shittim wood to stand vp. The length of a board 21
was ten cubites, and the bredth of one board was a cubite, and
an halfe. One board had two tenons, set in order as the feete of 22
a ladder, one against another: thus made he for all the boardes
of the Tabernacle. So he made twentie boardes for the South 23
side of the Tabernacle, euen full South. And fourtie sockets of 24
siluer made he vnder the twentie boardes, two sockets vnder
one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another
board for his two tenons. Also for the other side of the Taber- 25
nacle toward the North, he made twentie boards, And their 26
fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two
sockets vnder another boarde. Likewise toward the Westside 27
of the Tabernacle he made sixe boardes. And two boardes 28
made he in the corners of the Tabernacle, for either side, And 29
they were ioyned beneath, and likewise were made sure aboue
with a ring: thus he did to both in both corners. So there were 30
eight boards and their sixteene sockets of siluer, vnder euery
board two sockets. After, he made barres of Shittim wood, fiew 31
for the boards in ye one side of ye Tabernacle, And fiew barres 32
for the boards in the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiew
barres for the boards of the Tabernacle on the side toward the 33
West. And he made the middest barre to shoote through the 34
boards, from the one end to ye other. He ouerlayd also the 34
boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for
the barres, and couered the barres with golde. Moreouer he 35
made a vaile of blew silke, and purple, and of skarlet, and of
fine twined linen: with Cherubims of broydrered worke made he
it: And made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim, and ouerlayd 36
them with golde: whose hookes were also of golde, and hee cast
for them foure sockets of siluer. And he made an hanging for 37
the Tabernacle doore, of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet,
and fine twined linnen, and needle worke, And the fiew pil- 38

lars of it with their hookes, and ouerlayde their chapters and their filets with golde, but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

- 37** After this, Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long and a cubite and an halfe broade, and
2 a cubite and an halfe hie: And ouerlayde it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it rounde
3 about, And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: that is, two rings for the one side of it, and two rings for
4 the other side thereof. Also he made barres of Shittim wood,
5 and couered them with golde, And put the barres in the rings
6 by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke. And he made the Merciseate of pure golde: two cubites and an halfe was the
7 length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.
8 And he made two Cherubims of gold, vpon the two endes of the Merciseate: euen of worke beaten with the hammer made he
9 them. One Cherub on the one ende, and another Cherub on the other ende: of the Merciseate made he the Cherubims, at
10 ye two endes thereof. And the Cherubims spread out their wings on hie, and couered the Merciseat with their wings, and
11 their faces were one towards another: towarde the Merciseat
12 were the faces of the Cherubims. Also he made ye Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite
13 the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height of
14 it. And hee ouerlayde it with fine golde, and made thereto a
15 crowne of golde round about. Also he made thereto a border
16 of an hand breadth round about, and made vpon the border a
17 crowne of golde round about. And he cast for it foure rings
18 of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in
the foure feete thereof. Against the border were the rings,
as places for the barres to beare the Table. And he made
the barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with golde to
beare the Table. Also he made the instruments for the Table
of pure golde: dishes for it, and incense cuppes for it, and gob-
lets for it, and couerings for it, wherewith it should be couered.
Likewise he made the Candlesticke of pure golde: of worke
beaten out with the hammer made he the Candlesticke: and
his shaft, and his branche, his bolles, his knops, and his floures
were of one piece. And sixe branches came out of the sides
thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side
of it, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other

side of it. In one branche three bolles made like almondes, a 19
 knop and a floure: and in another branch three bolles made
 like almondes, a knop and a floure: and so throughout the
 six branches that proceeded out of the Candlestick. And 20
 vpon the Candlestick were foure bolles after the facion of al-
 mondes, the knoppes thereof and the floures thereof: That is, 21
 vnder euery two branches a knop made thereof, and a knop
 vnder the second branch thereof, and a knop vnder the thirde
 branche thereof, according to the six branches comming out
 of it. Their knops and their branches were of the same: it was 22
 all one beaten worke of pure gold. And he made for it seuen 23
 lampes with the snuffers, and snuffdishes thereof of pure golde.
 Of a talent of pure golde made he it with all the instruments 24
 thereof. Furthermore he made the perfume altar of Shittim 25
 wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth of it a cu-
 bite (it was square) and two cubites hie, and the hornes thereof
 were of ye same. And he couered it with pure gold, both the 26
 top and the sides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it,
 and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about. And he made 27
 two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof in the two
 corners of the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare
 it therewith. Also he made the barres of Shittim wood, and 28
 ouerlayde them with golde. And he made the holy anointing 29
 oyle, and the sweete pure incense after ye apothecaries arte.

Also he made the altar of the burnt offering of Shittim wood: **38**
 fiue cubites was the length therof, and fiue cubites the breadth
 thereof: it was square and three cubites hie. And hee made 2
 vnto it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes thereof
 were of the same, and he ouerlayd it with brasse. Also he 3
 made al the instruments of the altar: the ashpans, and the be-
 soms, and the basins, the fleshhookes, and the censers: all the
 instruments thereof made he of brasse. Moreouer he made a 4
 brasen grate wrought like a net to the Altar, vnder the com-
 passe of it beneath in the middes of it, And cast foure rings of 5
 brasse for the foure endes of the grate to put barres in. And 6
 he made the barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with
 brasse. The which barres he put into the rings on the sides 7
 of the altar to beare it withall, and made it hollow within the
 boardes. Also he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of 8
 it of brasse of the glasses of the women that did assemble and

came together at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Finally he made the court on the South side full South: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linnen, hauing
9 an hundreth cubites. Their pillars were twentie, and their
10 brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their
11 filets were of siluer. And on the Northside the hanginges were
an hundreth cubites: their pillars twentie, and their sockets
12 of brasse twentie, the hookes of the pillars and their filets of
siluer. On the Westside also were hangings of fiftie cubites,
13 their ten pillars with their ten sockets: the hookes of the pil-
lars and their filets of siluer. And toward ye Eastside, full
14 East were hangings of fiftie cubites. The hangings of the one
side were fiteene cubites, their three pillars, and their three
15 sockets: And of the other side of the court gate on both sides
were hangings of fiteene cubites, with their three pillars and
16 their three sockets. All the hangings of the court round about
17 were of fine twined linen: But the sockets of ye pillars were of
brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their filets of siluer, and
the couering of their chapiters of siluer: and all the pillars of
18 the court were hooped about with siluer. He made also the
hanging of the gate of the court of needle worke, blewe silke,
and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen euen twentie
19 cubites long, and fiue cubites in height and bredth, like the
hangings of the court. And their pillars were foure with their
foure sockets of brasse: their hookes of siluer, and the couering
20 of their chapiters, and their filets of siluer. But all the pins
of the Tabernacle and of the court round about were of brasse.
21 These are the parts of the Tabernacle, I meane, of the Taber-
nacle of the Testimonie, which was appovnted by the comman-
dement of Moses for the office of the Leuites by the hande of
22 Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest. So Bezaleel the sonne
of Vri the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah, made all that
23 the Lord commanded Moses. And with him Aholiab sonne of
Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman and an
embroiderer and a worker of needle work in blew silke, and
24 in purple, and in skarlet, and in fine linen. All ye gold that
was occupied in all ye worke wrought for the holy place (which
was the gold of the offering) was nine and twentie talents, and
seuen hundreth and thirtie shekels, according to the shekel of
25 the Sanctuarie. But the siluer of them that were numbred

in the Congregation, was an hundreth talents, and a thousand
 seuen hundreth seuentie and fiue shekels, after the shekel
 of the Sanctuarie. A portion for a man, that is, halfe a shekel
 after ye shekel of the Sanctuarie, for all them that were num-
 bred from twentie yeere olde and aboue, among sixe hundreth
 thousande, and three thousand, and fiue hundreth and fiftie
 men. Moreouer there were an hundreth talentes of siluer, to
 cast ye sockets of ye Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an
 hundreth sockets of an hundreth talents, a talent for a socket.
 But he made the hookes for the pillars of a thousande seuen
 hundreth and seuentie and fiue shekels, and ouerlayde their
 chapters, and made filets about them. Also the brasse of the
 offering was seuentie talents, and two thousande, and foure
 hundreth shekels. Whereof he made the sockets to the doore
 of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen altar,
 and the brasen grate which was for it, with all the instruments
 of the Altar, And the sockets of the court round about, and the
 sockets for the court gate, and al the pins of the Tabernacle,
 and all the pins of the court round about.

Moreouer they made garments of ministration to minister
 in the Sanctuarie of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: they
 made also the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had com-
 manded Moses. So he made the Ephod of gold, blewe silke,
 and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen. And they
 did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers,
 to worke it in ye blewe silke and in the purple, and in the skar-
 let, and in the fine linen, with broydred worke. For the which
 they made shoulders to couple together: for it was closed by
 the two edges thereof. And the broydred garde of his Ephod
 that was vpon him, was of the same stufte, and of like worke:
 euen of golde, of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine
 twined linen, as the Lord had commanded Moses. And they
 wrought two Onix stones closed in ouches of golde, and graued,
 as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Is-
 rael, And put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, as stones
 for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord had
 commanded Moses. Also he made the brestplate of broydred
 worke like the worke of the Ephod: to wit, of gold, blewe silke,
 and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen. They made
 the brest plate double, and it was square, an hand breadth

10 long, and an hand breadth broad: it was also double. And
they filled it with foure rowes of stones. The order was thus, a
11 Rubie, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle in the first rowe: And in the
12 seconde rowe, an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond: Also in
13 the thirde rowe, a Turkeis, an Achate, and an Hematite: Like-
wise in the fourth rowe, a Chrysolite, an Onix, and a Iasper:
14 closed and set in ouches of golde. So the stones were accord-
ing to the names of the children of Israel, euen twelue after
their names, grauen like signets euey one after his name ac-
15 cording to the twelue tribes. After, they made vpon the brest
plate cheines at the endes, of wrethen worke and pure golde.
16 They made also two bosses of golde, and two golde rings, and
17 put the two rings in the two corners of the brest plate. And
they put ye two wrethe cheines of gold in the two rings, in the
18 corners of the brest plate. Also the two other endes of the two
wrethen chaines they fastened in the two bosses, and put the
19 on the shoulders of the Ephod vpon the forefront of it. Like-
wise they made two rings of gold, and put them in the two
other corners of the brest plate vpon the edge of it, which was
20 on the inside of the Ephod. They made also two other golden
rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath
on the foreside of it, and ouer against his coupling about the
21 broydered garde of the Ephod. Then they fastened the brest
plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of
blewe silke, that it might bee fast vpon the broydered garde of
the Ephod, and that the brest plate should not be loosed from
22 the Ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moses. Moreouer,
he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, altogether of
23 blewe silke. And the hole of the robe was in the middes of it,
as the collar of an habergeon, with an edge about the collar,
24 that it shoulde not rent. And they made vpon the skirts of
the robe pomegranates, of blewe silke, and purple, and skar-
25 let, and fine linen twined. They made also belles of pure gold
and put the belles betweene the pomegranates vpon the skirtes
26 of the robe rounde about betweene the pomegranates. A bel
and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate round about the
skirts of the robe to minister in, as the Lord had commanded
27 Moses. After, they made coates of fine linen, of wouen worke
28 for Aaron and for his sonnes. And the miter of fine linen, and
goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined

linen, And the girdle of fine twined linen, and of blew silke, 29
 and purple, and skarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord had
 commanded Moses. Finally they made the plate for the holy 30
 crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it a superscription like to
 the grauing of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD. And they 31
 tied vnto it a lace of blewe silke to fasten it on hie vpon the
 miter, as the Lord had commanded Moses. Thus was all the 32
 worke of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of the Cong-
 regation finished: and the children of Israel did according to
 al that the Lord had commanded Moses: so dyd they. After- 33
 ward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the Taberna-
 cle and al his instruments, his taches, his boards, his barres,
 and his pillars, and his sockets, And the couering of rammes 34
 skinnes died red, and the couerings of badgers skinnes, and
 the couering vaile. The Arke of the Testimony, and the barres 35
 thereof, and the Merciseate, The Table, with all the instru- 36
 ments thereof, and the shewebread, The pure Candlesticke, 37
 the lampes thereof, euen the lampes set in order, and all the
 instruments thereof, and the oyle for light: Also the golden 38
 Altar and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the
 hanging of the Tabernacle doore, The brasen Altar with his 39
 grate of brasse, his barres and all his instruments, the Lauer
 and his foote. The curtaines of the court with his pillars, and 40
 his sockets, and the hanging to the court gate, and his cordes,
 and his pinnes, and all the instruments of the seruice of the
 Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Fi- 41
 nally, the ministring garmentes to serue in the Sanctuarie, and
 the holy garmentes for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes gar- 42
 mentes to minister in the Priestes office. According to euery
 poynt that the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of 43
 Israel made all the worke. And Moses beheld al the worke,
 and behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded: so
 had they done: and Moses blessed them.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, In the first day of **40, 2**
 the first moneth in the very first of the same moneth shalt thou
 set vp the Tabernacle, called ye Tabernacle of the Congrega-
 tion: And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, 3
 and couer the Arke with the vaile. Also thou shalt bring in 4
 the Table, and set it in order as it doth require: thou shalt
 also bring in the Candlesticke, and light his lampes, And thou 5

shalt set ye incense Altar of gold before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer, thou shalt set the burnt offering Altar before the doore of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein. Then thou shalt appoynt the courte round about, and hang vp the hanging at the courte gate. After, thou shalt take the anyoynting oyle, and anyoynt the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it with all the instruments thereof, that it may be

10 holy. And thou shalt anyoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his instruments, and shalt sanctifie the Altar, that it may

11 bee an altar most holie. Also thou shalt anyoynt the Lauer, and

12 his foote, and shalt sanctifie it. Then thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water. And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garmentes, and shalt anyoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

14 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garmentes, And shalt anyoynt them as thou diddest anyoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priestes office: for their anyoynting shall be a signe, that the Priesthood shall be euerlasting vnto them throughout their generations.

16 So Moses did according to all that ye Lord had commanded him: so did he. Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth in the seconde yeere. Then Moses reared vp the Tabernacle and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boardes thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared

19 vp his pillars. And he spred the couering ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of that couering on hie about it, as the Lord had commanded Moses. And he tooke and put the Testimonie in the Arke, and put the barres in the ringes of

21 the Arke, and set the Merciseate on hie vpon the Arke. He brought also the Arke into the Tabernacle, and hanged vp the couering vaile, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the

22 Lord had commanded Moses. Furthermore he put the Table in the Tabernacle of the Congregation in the Northside of the

23 Tabernacle, without the vaile, And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses. Also he

24 put the Candlesticke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

ouer against the Table toward ye Southside of the Tabernacle. 25
And he lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had 26
commanded Moses. Moreouer he set the golden Altar in the 26
Tabernacle of the Congregation before the vayle, And burnt 27
sweete incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
Also he hanged vp the vayle at the doore of the Tabernacle. 28
After, he set the burnt offering Altar without the doore of the 29
Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and of-
fered the burnt offering and the sacrifice thereon, as the Lord
had commanded Moses. Likewise he set the Lauer betweene 30
the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and powred
water therein to wash with. So Moses and Aaron, and his 31
sonnes washed their handes and their feete thereat. When 32
they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and when
they approached to the Altar, they washed, as the Lord had
commanded Moses. Finally, he reared vp the court rounde 33
about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and hanged vp the vaile at
the court gate: so Moses finished the worke. Then the cloud 34
couered the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the glorie of
the Lord filled the Tabernacle. So Moses could not enter into 35
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, because the cloude abode
thereon, and the glorie of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. Nowe 36
when the cloude ascended vp from the Tabernacle, the children
of Israel went forward in all their iourneyes. But if the cloude 37
ascended not, then they iourneyed not till the day that it as-
cended. For the cloude of the Lord was vpon the Tabernacle 38
by day, and fire was in it by night in the sight of all the house
of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

1 **N**owe the Lord called Moses, and spake vnto him out of
2 the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying, Speake
vnto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say vnto
3 them, If any of you offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord,
ye shall offer your sacrifice of cattell, as of beeués and of the
4 sheepe. If his sacrifice be a burnt offering of the heard, he
shall offer a male without blemish, presenting him of his owne
5 voluntarie will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
6 gation before the Lord. And he shall put his hande vpon the
7 head of the burnt offering, and it shalbe accepted to the Lord,
8 to be his atonement. And he shall kill the bullocke before the
9 Lord, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall offer the blood, and
shall sprinkle it round about vpon the altar, that is by the
10 doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Then shall he
11 fley the burnt offering, and cut it in pieces. So the sonnes of
12 Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood
13 in order vpon the fire. Then the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall
lay the parts in order, the head and the kall vpon the wood
14 that is in the fire which is vpon the altar. But the inwardes
thereof and the legges thereof he shall wash in water, and the
Priest shall burne all on the altar: for it is a burnt offering,
an oblation made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.
And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering be of the flocks (as of
the sheepe, or of the goats) he shall offer a male without blem-
ish, And he shall kill it on the Northside of the altar before
the Lord, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the
blood thereof rounde about vpon the altar. And he shall cut it
in pieces, separating his head and his kall, and the Priest shall
lay them in order vpon the wood that lyeth in the fire which is
on the altar: But he shall wash the inwardes, and the legges
with water, and the Priest shall offer the whole and burne it
vpon the altar: for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by
fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. And if his sacrifice be

a burnt offering to the Lord of ye foules, then he shall offer his sacrifice of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons. And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and wring the necke of it asunder, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall bee shed vpon the side of the altar. And he shall plucke out his maw with his fethers, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in the place of the ashes. And he shall cleave it with his wings, but not deuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is in the fire: for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

And when any will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine floure, and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put incense thereon, And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes, and he shall take thence his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle with al the incense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memoriall vpon the altar: for it is an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. But the remnant of the meate offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: for it is most holy of the Lordes offrings made by fire. If thou bring also a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shalbe an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with oyle. But if thy meate offering be an oblation of the frying pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle. And thou shalt part it in pieces, and power oyle thereon: for it is a meate offering. And if thy meate offering be an oblation made in the caldron, it shalbe made of fine floure with oyle. After, thou shalt bring the meate offering (that is made of these things) vnto the Lord, and shalt present it vnto the Priest, and he shall bring it to the altar, And the Priest shall take from the meate offering a memoriall of it, and shall burne it vpon the altar: for it is an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. But that which is left of the meate offering, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: for it is most holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire. All the meate offrings which ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe made without leauen: for ye shall neither burne leauen nor honie in any offering of the Lord made by fire. In the oblation of the first fruits ye shall offer them vnto the Lord, but they shall not be burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour. (All the meate

offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering, but vpon all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt) If then thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruites vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meate offering of thy first fruites eares of corne dried by the fire, and wheate beaten out of the greene eares. After, thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay incense thereon: for it is a meate offering. And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, euen of that that is beaten, and of the oyle of it, with all the incense thereof: for it is an offering vnto the Lord made by fire.

3 Also if his oblation be a peace offering, if he will offer of the droue (whether it be male or female) he shall offer such as is without blemish, before the Lord, And shall put his hande vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar rounde about. So he shall offer part of the peace offerings as a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, euen the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes. He shall also take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis. And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the altar, with the burnt offering, which is vpon the wood, that is on the fire: this is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. Also if his oblation be a peace offering vnto the Lord out of ye flocke, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. If he offer a lambe for his oblation, then he shall bring it before the Lord, And lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and shall kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle the blood thereof round about vpon the altar. After, of the peace offerings he shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: he shall take away the fat therof, and the rump altogether, hard by the backe bone, and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes. Also hee shall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis. Then the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, as the meat of an offering made by fire vnto the Lord. Also if his offering be a goate, then shall he offer it

before the Lord, And shall put his hande vpon the head of it, 13
and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the
sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar
round about. Then he shall offer thereof his offering, euen an 14
offring made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the
inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwardes. Also 15
hee shall take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon
them, and vpon ye flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer with
the kidneis. So the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, 16
as the meate of an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour:
all the fatte is the Lordes. This shalbe a perpetual ordinance 17
for your generations, throughout al your dwellings, so that ye
shall eate neither fatte nor blood.

Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto 4, 2
the children of Israel, saying, If any shall sinne through ig-
norance, in any of the commandementes of the Lord, (which
ought not to be done) but shall doe contrary to any of them,
If the Priest that is anointed doe sinne (according to the sinne 3
of the people) then shall he offer, for his sinne which hee hath
sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish vnto the Lord for a
sinne offering, And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the dore 4
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, and shall
put his hande vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke be-
fore the Lord. And the Priest that is anointed shall take of 5
the bullocks blood, and bring it into the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation. Then the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, 6
and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the Lord, before
the vaile of the Sanctuarie. The Priest also shall put some of 7
the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete
incense, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, then
shall hee powre all the rest of the blood of the bullocke at the
foote of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the 8
Tabernacle of the Congregation. And hee shall take away all 8
the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: to wit, the fat that
couereth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is about the in-
wardes. He shall take away also the two kidneis, and the fat 9
that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the
liuer with the kidneis, As it was taken away from the bullock 10
of the peace offerings, and the Priest shall burne them vpon the
altar of burnt offering. But the skinne of the bullocke, and all 11

his flesh, with his heade, and his legs, and his inwardes, and
12 his dung shall he beare out. So he shall cary the whole bul-
locke out of the host vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are
powred, and shall burne him on ye wood in the fire: where
13 ye ashes are cast out, shall he be burnt. And if the whole
Congregation of Israel shall sinne through ignorance, and the
thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done
against any of the commandements of the Lord which should
14 not be done, and haue offended: When the sinne which they
haue committed shalbe knowen, then the Congregation shall
offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the
15 Tabernacle of the Congregation, And the Elders of the Con-
gregation shall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke
before the Lord, and he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord.
16 Then the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes
17 blood into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, And the Priest
shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times be-
18 fore the Lord, euen before the vaile. Also he shall put some of
ye blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the Lord,
that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then shall he
powre all the rest, of the blood at ye foote of the altar of burnt
19 offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
20 gation. And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it
vpon the altar. And the Priest shall doe with this bullocke,
as he did with the bullocke for his sinne: so shall he do with
this: so the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it
21 shalbe forgiuen them. For he shall carie the bullocke without
the hoste, and burne him as he burned the first bullock: for it
22 is an offering for the sinne of the Congregation. When a ruler
shall sinne, and do through ignorance against any of the com-
mandements of the Lord his God, which should not be done,
23 and shall offend, If one shewe vnto him his sinne, which he
hath committed, the shall he bring for his offering an hee goat
24 without blemish, And shall lay his hand vpon the heade of the
he goate, and kill it in the place where he should kill the burnt
25 offering before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering. Then the
Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger,
and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and shall
powre the rest of his blood at the foote of the burnt offering al-
26 tar, And shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the

peace offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him. Likewise if 27
any of the people of ye lande shall sinne through ignoraunce in
doing against any of the commandements of the Lord, which
should not be done, and shall offend, If one shewe him his 28
sinne which he hath committed, then he shall bring for his of-
fring, a shee goate without blemish for his sinne which he hath
committed, And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the 29
sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of burnt
offring. Then the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with 30
his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar,
and powre all the rest of the blood thereof at the foote of the
altar, And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace 31
offringes is taken away, and the Priest shall burne it vpon the
altar for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall
make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him. And 32
if he bring a lambe for his sinne offering, he shall bring a fe-
male without blemish, And shall lay his hand vpon the head 33
of the sinne offering, and hee shall slay it for a sinne offering in
the place where hee shoulde kill the burnt offering. Then the 34
Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger,
and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and shall
powre al the rest of the blood thereof at the foote of the altar.
And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fatte of the 35
lambe of the peace offerings is taken away: then the Priest shall
burne it vpon the altar with the oblations of the Lord made by
fire, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concern-
ing his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen
him.

Also if any haue sinned, that is, If he haue heard the voyce **5**
of an othe, and hee can be a witnes, whether he hath seene or
knownen of it, if hee doe not vtter it, he shall beare his iniqui-
tie: Either if one touche any vnckleane thing, whether it be a 2
carion of an vnckleane beast, or a carion of vnckleane cattel, or
a carion of vnckleane creeping things, and is not ware of it, yet
he is vnckleane, and hath offended: Eyther if hee touche any 3
vnckleannesse of man (whatsoever vnckleannes it be, that hee
is defiled with) and is not ware of it, and after commeth to the
knowledge of it, he hath sinned: Either if any sweare and pro- 4
nounce with his lippes to do euill, or to doe good (whatsoever

it bee that a man shall pronounce with an othe) and it be hid from him, and after knoweth that he hath offended in one of these poyntes, Whe he hath sinned in any of these things, 5 then he shall confesse that he hath sinned therein. Therefore shall he bring his trespasse offering vnto the Lord for his sinne which he hath committed, euen a female from ye flocke, be it a lambe or a shee goat for a sinne offering, and the Priest 6 shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne. But if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord, one for a sinne offering, and the other for 7 a burnt offering. So he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sinne offering first, and wring the necke of it a sunder, but not plucke it cleane off. After he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be shed at the foote of the altar: for it 8 is a sinne offering. Also he shall offer the seconde for a burnt offering as the maner is: so shall the Priest make an atonement for him (for his sinne which hee hath committed) and it shalbe 9 forgiuen him. But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering, the tenth parte of an Ephah of fine floure for a sinne offering, he shall put none oyle thereto, neither put any incense 10 thereon: for it is a sinne offering. Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for the remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar with the offerings of the Lord made by fire: for it is a sinne offering. So the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath committed in one of these poyntes, and it shall bee forgiuen him: and the remnant shalbe the Priests, as 11 the meate offering. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, If any person transgresse and sinne through ignorance by taking away things consecrated vnto the Lord, hee shall then bring for his trespasse offering vnto the Lord a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, worth two shekels of siluer by thy estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, for a trespasse offering. 12 So hee shall restore that wherein hee hath offended, in taking away of the holy thing, and shall put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of ye trespasse offering, and 13 14, 15 16

it shalbe forgiuen him. Also if any sinne and doe against any 17
of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done,
and knowe not and sinne and beare his iniquitie, Then shall 18
he bring a ramme without blemishe out of the flocke, in thy
estimation worth two shekels for a trespasse offring vnto ye
Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him con-
cerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and was not ware: so
it shalbe forgiuen him. This is the trespasse offring for the 19
trespasse committed against the Lord.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, If any sinne and **6, 2**
commit a trespasse against the Lord, and denie vnto his neigh-
bour that, which was take him to keepe, or that which was put
to him of trust, or doth by robberie, or by violence oppresse his
neighbour, Or hath found that which was lost, and denieth it, 3
and sweareth falsely, for any of these things that a man doeth,
wherein he sinneth: When, I say, he thus sinneth and trespas- 4
seth, he shall then restore the robbery that he robbed, or the
thing taken by violence which hee tooke by force, or the thing
which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he
founde, Or for whatsoever he hath sworne falsely, he shall 5
both restore it in the whole summe, and shall adde the fift
parte more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whome perteyneth,
the same day that he offreth for trespasse. Also he shall bring 6
for his trespasse vnto the Lord, a ramme without blemish out
of the flocke in thy estimation worth two shekels for a tres-
passe offring vnto the Priest. And the Priest shall make an 7
atonement for him before the Lord, and it shall be forgiuen
him, whatsoever thing he hath done, and trespassed therein.
Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Commaund Aaron 8, 9
and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the burnt offring,
(it is the burnt offring because it burneth vpon the altar al
the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)
And the Priest shall put on his linen garment, and shall put 10
on his linen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes
when the fire hath consumed the burnt offring vpon the altar,
and he shall put them beside the altar. After, he shall put 11
off his garments, and put on other raiment, and cary the ashes
foorth without the hoste vnto a cleane place. But the fire vpon 12
the altar shall burne thereon and neuer be put out: wherefore
the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the

burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the
13 fat of the peace offrings. The fire shall euer burne vpon the
14 altar, and neuer go out. Also this is the lawe of the meate
offring, which Aarons sonnes shall offer in the presence of the
15 Lord, before the altar. He shall euen take thence his hand-
full of fine flowre of the meate offering and of the oyle, and all
the incense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne
it vpon the altar for a sweete sauour, as a memoriall there-
16 fore vnto the Lord: But the rest thereof shall Aaron and his
sonnes eate: it shalbe eaten without leauen in the holy place:
in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall
17 eate it. It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it for
their portion of mine offrings made by fire: for it is as the sinne
18 offering and as the trespasse offering. All the males among the
children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer
in your generations concerning the offrings of the Lord, made
19 by fire: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. Agayne the
20 Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, This is the offering of Aaron
and his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day
when he is anointed: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure,
for a meate offering perpetuall: halfe of it in ye morning, and
21 halfe thereof at night. In the frying panne it shalbe made
with oyle: thou shalt bring it fryed, and shalt offer the baken
pieces of the meate offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.
22 And the Priest that is anointed in his steade, among his sonnes
shall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it shall be
23 burnt altogether. For euery meate offering of the Priest shall
be burnt altogether, it shall not be eaten. Furthermore, the
24 Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto
his sonnes, and say, This is the Lawe of the sinne offering, In
the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne of-
25 fring be killed before the Lord, for it is most holy. The Priest
that offreth this sinne offering, shall eate it: in the holy place
shall it be eaten, in the court of ye Tabernacle of the Congre-
26 gation. Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shalbe holy:
and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon a garment,
thou shalt wash that whereon it droppeth in the holy place.
27 Also the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shalbe broken, but
if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall both be scoured and
28 washed with water. All the males among the Priestes shall

eate thereof, for it is most holy. But no sinne offering, whose blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, shalbe eaten, but shalbe burnt in the fire. 30

Likewise this is the lawe of the trespasse offering, it is most 7
holy. In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall 2
they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall
he sprinkle rounde about vpon the altar. All the fat thereof 3
also shall he offer, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the
inwardes. After he shall take away the two kidneis, with the 4
fat that is on them and vpon the flankes, and the kall on the
liuer with the kidneis. Then the Priest shall burne them vpon 5
the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: this is
a trespasse offering. All the males among the Priestes shall 6
eate thereof, it shalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is most
holy. As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering, one 7
lawe serueth for both: that wherewith the Priest shall make
atonement, shalbe his. Also the Priest that offereth any mans 8
burnt offering, shall haue the skinne of the burnt offering which
he hath offered. And all the meate offering that is baken in 9
the ouen, and that is dressed in the pan, and in the frying pan,
shall be the Priestes that offereth it. And euery meate of- 10
fering mingled with oyle, and that is dry, shall pertaine vnto
all the sonnes of Aaron, to all alike. Furthermore, this is 11
the lawe of the peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the
Lord. If he offer it to giue thanks, then he shall offer for his 12
thanks offering, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vn-
leauened wafers anointed with oyle, and fine floure fryed with
the cakes mingled with oyle. He shall offer also his offering 13
with cakes of leauened bread, for his peace offerings, to giue
thanks. And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one cake for an 14
heauē offering vnto the Lord, and it shalbe the Priestes that
sprinckleth the blood of the peace offerings. Also the flesh of 15
his peace offerings, for thankesgiuing, shalbe eaten the same
day that it is offered: he shall leaue nothing thereof vntill the
morning. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a free 16
offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offreth his sac-
rifice: and so in the morning the residue thereof shalbe eaten.
But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth vnto the third 17
day, shalbe burnt with fire. For if any of the flesh of his peace 18

offerings be eaten in the third day, he shall not be accepted that offereth it, neither shall it be reckoned vnto him, but shalbe an abomination: therefore ye person that eateth of it shall beare
19 his iniquitie. The flesh also that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: but of this flesh all that
20 be cleane shall eate thereof. But if any eate of the flesh of the peace offerings that pertaineth to the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen the same person shalbe cut off from
21 his people. Moreouer, whe any toucheth any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or of an vncleane beast, or of any filthie abomination, and eate of the flesh of the peace offerings, which pertaineth vnto the Lord, euen that person shalbe cut
22 off from his people. Againe ye Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eate no fat of beeuies, nor of sheepe, nor of goates: Yet the fat of the dead
24 beast, and the fat of that, which is torne with beastes, shalbe occupied to any vse, but ye shall not eate of it. For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of the which he shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord, euen the person that eateth,
25 shalbe cut off from his people. Neither shall ye eate any blood, either of foule, or of beast in all your dwellings. Euery person that eateth any blood, euen the same person shall be cut
26 off from his people. And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,
27 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Hee that offereth his peace offerings vnto the Lord, shall bring his gifte vnto the
28 Lord of his peace offerings: His handes shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fatte with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be shaken to and from before the Lord. Then the Priest shall burne the fatte vpon the
29 Altar, and the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes. And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering, of your peace offrings. The same that offreth the blood of ye peace offrings, and the fatte, among the sonnes of Aaron,
30 shall haue the right shoulder for his parte. For the breast shaken to and from, and the shoulder lifted vp, haue I taken of the children of Israel, euen of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest and vnto his sonnes by a
31 statute for euer from among the children of Israel. This is the anointing of Aaron, and the anointing of his sonnes, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he
32
33
34
35

presented them to serue in the Priestes office vnto the Lord. The which portions the Lord commanded to giue them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations. This is also the lawe of the burnt offering of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the peace offerings, Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount Sinai, when he commanded the children of Israel to offer their giftes vnto the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

Afterwarde the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread, And assemble all the company at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and the companie was assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Then Moses said vnto the company, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to doe. And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water, And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod on him, which he girded with the broydred garde of the Ephod, and bounde it vnto him therewith. After he put the brest plate thereon, and put in the brest plate the Vrim and the Thummim. Also he put the miter vpon his head, and put vpon the miter on the fore front the golden plate, and the holy crowne, as the Lord had commanded Moses. (Nowe Moses had taken the anointing oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and al that was therein, and sanctified them, And sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar and all his instruments, and the lauer, and his foote, to sanctifie them) And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him. After, Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonets vpon their heades, as the Lord had commanded Moses. Then he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering. And Moses slew him, and tooke the blood, which he put vpon the hornes of the Altar roud about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the rest of the blood at the

foote of ye altar: so he sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon
16 it. Then he tooke all the fatte that was vpon the inwardes, and
the kall of the liuer and the two kidneis, with their fat, which
17 Moses burned vpon the Altar. But the bullocke and his hide,
and his flesh, and his dounge, hee burnt with fire without the
18 host as the Lord had commanded Moses. Also hee brought the
ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their
19 hands vpon the head of the ramme. So Moses killed it, and
20 sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about, And Moses
cut the ram in pieces, and burnt the head with the pieces, and
21 the fat, And washed the inwardes and the legges in water:
so Moses burnt the ram euery whit vpon ye Altar: for it was
22 a burnt offering for a sweete sauour, which was made by fire
vnto the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses. After, he
brought the other ram, the ram of consecrations, and Aaron
and his sonnes layed their handes vpon the head of the ram,
23 Which Moses slewe, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it
vpon the lappe of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of
24 his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote. Then
Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the lap
of their right eares, and vpon the thumbes of their right han-
des, and vpon the great toes of their right feete, and Moses
sprinckled the rest of the blood vpon the Altar round about.
25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe and all the fat that was
vpon the inwards, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kid-
26 neis with their fat, and the right shoulder. Also he tooke of ye
basket of ye vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, one
vnleauened cake and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and
27 put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder. So hee put
all in Aarons handes, and in his sonnes handes, and shooke
28 it to and from before the Lord. After, Moses tooke the out of
their hands, and burnt them vpon the altar for a burnt offering:
for these were consecrations for a sweete sauour which were
29 made by fire vnto the Lord. Likewise Moses tooke the breast
of the ram of consecrations, and shooke it to and from before
the Lord: for it was Moses portion, as the Lord had commanded
30 Moses. Also Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the
blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron,
vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and on his sonnes gar-
ments with him: so hee sanctified Aaron, his garments, and

his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him. Afterward 31
Moses saide vnto Aaron and his sonnes, Seethe the flesh at the
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there eate it
with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I com-
manded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it, But that 32
which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne
with fire. And ye shall not depart from the doore of the Taber- 33
nacle of the Congregation seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your
consecrations bee at an ende: for seuen dayes, saide the Lord,
shall hee consecrate you, As hee hath done this day: so the 34
Lord hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.
Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the 35
Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and shall keepe the
watch of the Lord, that ye dye not: for so I am commanded.
So Aaron and his sonnes did all thinges which the Lord had 36
commanded by the hand of Moses.

And in the eight day Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, **9**
and the Elders of Israel: Then hee sayde vnto Aaron, Take 2
thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt of-
fring, both without blemish, and bring them before the Lord.
And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take 3
yee an hee goate for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe,
both of a yeere olde, without blemish for a burnt offering: Also 4
a bullock, and a ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the
Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the
Lord will appeare vnto you. Then they brought that which 5
Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
and all the assembly drewe neere and stood before the Lord.
(For Moses had sayde, This is the thing, which the Lord com- 6
manded that ye should do, and the glory of the Lord shall ap-
peare vnto you) Then Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Draw neere to 7
the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering,
and make an attonement for thee and for the people: offer also
the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as 8
the Lord hath commanded. Aaron therefore went vnto the
Altar, and killed the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for 9
himselpe. And the sonnes of Aaron brought ye blood vnto him,
and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes
of the Altar, and powred the rest of the blood at the foote of
the Altar. But the fat and the kidneis and the kall of the li- 10

uer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the Altar, as the Lord
11 had commanded Moses. The flesh also and the hide hee burnt
12 with fire without the hoste. After, he slewe the burnt offer-
ing, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he
13 sprinckled round about vpon the Altar. Also they brought the
burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head,
14 and he burnt them vpon the Altar. Likewise he did wash the
inwardes and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering
15 on the Altar. Then he offred the peoples offering, and tooke a
goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slewe it:
16 and offred it for sinne, as the first: So he offred the burnt of-
17 fring, and prepared it, according to the maner. He presented
also the meate offering, and filled his hand thereof, and beside
the burnt sacrifice of the morning he burnt this vpon the Al-
18 tar. He slewe also the bullock, and the ram for the peace
offerings, that was for the people, and Aarons sonnes brought
vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round
19 about, With the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe,
and that which couereth the inwards and the kidneis, and the
20 kall of the liuer. So they layed the fat vpon the breasts, and
21 he burnt the fat vpon the Altar. But the breastes and the
right shoulder Aaron shooke to and from before the Lord, as
22 the Lord had commanded Moses. So Aaron lift vp his hand
toward the people, and blessed them, and came downe from of-
fring of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace
23 offerings. After, Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of
the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people, and
24 the glorie of the Lord appeared to all the people. And there
came a fire out from the Lord and consumed vpon the Altar the
burnt offering and the fatte: which when all the people sawe,
they gaue thankses, and fell on their faces.

10 But Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of
them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense there-
upon, and offred strange fire before the Lord, which hee had
2 not commanded them. Therefore a fire went out from the
3 Lord, and deuoured them: so they dyed before the Lord. Then
Moses sayde vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying,
I will bee sanctified in the that come neere me, and before all
4 the people I will be glorified: but Aaron held his peace. And
Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the

vncke of Aaron, and saide vnto them, Come neere, cary your
brethre from before the Sanctuarie out of the hoste. Then 5
they went, and caried them in their coates out of the host, as
Moses had comaunded. After, Moses saide vnto Aaron and 6
vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads,
neither rent your clothes, least ye dye, and least wrath come
vpon all ye people: but let your brethren, all the house of Israel
bewayle the burning which the Lord hath kindled. And go not 7
yee out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
least ye dye: for the anointing oyle of the Lord is vpon you:
and they did according to Moses commandement. And the 8
Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying, Thou shalt not drinke wine 9
nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when yee
come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: this
is an ordinance for euer throughout your generations, That 10
ye may put difference betweene the holy and the vnholie, and
betweene the cleane and the vnckleane, And that ye may teach 11
the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath com-
manded them by the hand of Moses. Then Moses saide vnto 12
Aaron and vnto Eleazar and to Ithamar his sonnes that were
left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of
the Lord, made by fire, and eate it without leauen beside ye
altar: for it is most holy: And ye shall eate it in the holy 13
place, because it is thy duetie and thy sonnes duety of the of-
fringes of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded. Also 14
the shaken breast and the heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a
cleane place: thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with
thee: for they are giuen as thy duetie and thy sonnes duety, of
the peace offrings of the children of Israel. The heaue shoul- 15
der, and the shaken breast shall they bring with the offrings
made by fire of the fat, to shake it to and from before the Lord,
and it shalbe thine and thy sonnes with thee by a lawe for
euer, as the Lord hath commanded. And Moses sought the 16
goate that was offred for sinne, and lo, it was burnt: therefore
he was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar the sonnes of Aaron,
which were left aliue, saying, Wherfore haue ye not eaten the 17
sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it is most Holie? and
God hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquitie of the Congre-
gation, to make an atonement for them before the Lord. Be- 18
holde, the blood of it was not brought within the holy place: ye

19 should haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded. And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offred their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the Lord, and such things as thou knowest are come vnto mee: If I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight
20 of the Lord? So when Moses heard it, he was content.

11 After, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying vnto
2 them, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, These are the beastes which yee shall eate, among all the beasts that are
3 on the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth the cudde, among the beastes, that shall
4 ye eate. But of them that chewe the cud, or deuide the hoofe onely, of them yee shall not eate: as the camel, because he
5 cheweth the cud, and deuideth not ye hoofe, he shall be vn- cleane vnto you. Likewise the conie, because he cheweth the
6 cud and deuideth not the hoofe, he shall bee vn-cleane to you. Also the hare, because he cheweth the cud, and deuideth not
7 the hoofe, he shalbe vn-cleane to you. And the swine, because he parteth ye hoofe and is clouen footed, but cheweth not the
8 cud, he shalbe vn-cleane to you. Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall yee not touch: for they shall bee
9 vn-cleane to you. These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and skales in ye waters, in the
10 seas, or in the riuers, them shall ye eate. But all that haue not finnes nor skales in the seas, or in the riuers, of all that
11 moueth in the waters, and of al liuing things that are in the waters, they shalbe an abomination vnto you. They, I say,
12 shalbe an abomination to you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but shall abhorre their carkeis. Whatsoever hath not fins nor
13 skales in the waters, that shalbe abomination vnto you. These shall ye haue also in abomination among the foules, they shall
14 not be eaten: for they are an abomination, the eagle, and the goshauke, and the osprey: Also the vultur, and the kite after
15, 16 his kinde, And all rauens after their kinde: The ostrich also, and the night crowe, and the seameaw, and the hauke after his
17 kinde: The litle owle also, and the connorant, and the great
18 owle. Also the redshanke and the pelicane, and the swanne:
19 The storke also, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing,
20 and the backe: Also euery foule that creepeth and goeth vpon
21 all foure, such shalbe an abomination vnto you. Yet these

shall ye eate: of euery foule that creepeth, and goeth vpon all
foure which haue their feete and legs all of one to leape withal
vpon the earth, Of them ye shall eate these, the grashopper 22
after his kinde, and the solean after his kinde, the hargol after
his kinde, and the hagab after his kind. But al other foules 23
that creepe and haue foure feete, they shalbe abomination vnto
you. For by such ye shalbe polluted: whosoeuer toucheth their
carkeis, shalbe vnckean vnto the euening. Whosoeuer also 24
beareth of their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vn-
ckean vntil euen. Euery beast that hath clawes deuided, and 25
is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shalbe vnckean
vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vnckean. And 26
whatsoever goeth vpon his pawes among all maner beastes
that goeth on all foure, such shalbe vnckean vnto you: who so
doth touch their carkeis shalbe vnckean vntil the euen. And 27
he that beareth their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be
vnckean vntill the euen: for such shalbe vnckean vnto you.
Also these shalbe vnckean to you among the things that creepe 28
and moue vpon the earth, the weasell, and the mouse, and the
frog, after his kinde: Also the rat, and the lizard, and the 29
chameleon, and the stellio, and the molle. These shall be vn-
ckean to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch
them when they be dead, shalbe vnckean vntil the euen. Also 30
whatsoever any of the dead carkeises of them doth fall vpon,
shalbe vnckean, whether it be vessel of wood, or rayment, or
skinne, or sacke: whatsoever vessel it be that is occupied, it
shalbe put in the water as vnckean vntil the euen, and so be
purified. But euery earthen vessel, whereinto any of them 31
falleth, whatsoever is within it shalbe vnckean, and ye shall
breake it. Al meate also that shalbe eaten, if any such wa-
ter come vpon it, shalbe vnckean: and all drinke that shalbe
drunke in al such vessels shalbe vnckean. And euery thing 32
that their carkeis fall vpon, shalbe vnckean: the fornais or the
pot shalbe broken: for they are vnckean, and shalbe vnckean
vnto you. Yet the fountaines and welles where there is plentie 33
of water shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeises
shalbe vnckean. And if there fal of their dead carkeis vpon 34
any seede, which vseth to be sowe, it shalbe cleane. But if 35
any water be powred vpon ye seede, and there fal of their dead
carkeis thereon, it shall be vnckean vnto you. If also any 36
37
38
39

beast, whereof ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof shall be vncleane vntil the euen. And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes and be vncleane vntil the euen: he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen. Euery creeping thing therefore that creepeth vpon the earth shalbe an abomination, and not be eaten. Whatsoever goeth vpon the breast, and whatsoever goeth vpon al foure, or that hath many feete among all creeping thinges that creepe vpon the earth, ye shall not eate of them, for they shalbe abomination. Ye shall not pollute your selues with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, neither defile your selues thereby: ye shall not, I say, be defiled by them, For I am the Lord your God: be sanctified therefore, and be holy, for I am holy, and defile not your selues with any creeping thing, that creepeth vpon the earth. For I am the Lord that brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy. This is the law of beasts, and of foules, and of euery liuing thing that moueth in the waters, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

12. 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, When a woman hath brought forth seede, and borne a manchilde, shee shalbe vncleane seuen dayes, like as she is vncleane when she is put apart for her disease. (And in the eight day, the foreskin of the chilles flesh shalbe circumcised) And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no halowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntil the time of her purifying be out. But if she beare a mayde childe, then shee shalbe vncleane two weekes, as when shee hath her disease: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and sixe dayes. Nowe when the dayes of her purifying are out, (whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter) shee shall bring to the Priest a lambe of one yeere olde for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon or a turtle doue for a sinne offring, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: so shee shalbe

purged of the issue of her blood this is the law for her that hath borne a male or female. But if she bee not able to bring a lambe, she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her: so she shall be cleane.

Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying, **13**
 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling or a skab, or a white spot, so that in the skinne of his flesh it be like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priestes, And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: if the heare in the sore be turned into white, and the sore seeme to be lower then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie. therefore the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vnckleane: But if the white spot be in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to bee lower then the skin, nor the heare thereof be turned vnto white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague, seuen dayes. After, the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague growe not in the skin, the Priest shall shut him vp yet seuen dayes more. Then the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day, and if the plague be darke, and the sore grow not in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane, for it is a skab: therefore he shall washe his clothes and be cleane. But if the skab growe more in the skinne, after that he is seene of ye Priest for to be purged, he shall be seene of the Priest yet againe. Then the Priest shall consider, and if the skab growe in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vnckleane: for it is leprosie. When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the Priest, And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling be white in ye skin, and haue made ye heare white, and there be rawe flesh in the swelling, It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh: and the Priest shall pronounce him vnckleane, and shall not shut him vp, for he is vnckleane. Also if the leprosie breake out in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of the plague, from his head euen to his feete, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh, Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie couer all his flesh, he shall pronounce the plague to bee cleane, because it is all turned into

14 whitenesse: so he shalbe cleane. But if there be raw flesh on
15 him when he is seene, he shalbe vncleane. For the Priest shall
see the rawe flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the rawe
16 flesh is vncleane, therefore it is the leprosie. Or if the rawe
flesh change and be turned into white, then he shall come to
17 the Priest, And the Priest shall beholde him and if the sore be
changed into white, then the Priest shall pronounce the plague
18 cleane, for it is cleane. The flesh also in whose skin there is a
bile and is healed, And in ye place of the bile there be a white
19 swelling, or a white spot somewhat reddish, it shall be seene
of the Priest. And when the Priest seeth it, if it appeare lower
20 then the skinne, and the heare thereof bee changed into white,
ye Priest then shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is a plague
21 of leprosie, broken out in the bile. But if the Priest looke on
it, and there be no white heares therein, and if it bee not lower
then the skin, but be darker, then the Priest shall shut him vp
22 seuen dayes. And if it spred abroad in the flesh, ye Priest shall
23 pronounce him vncleane, for it is a sore. But if the spot con-
tinue in his place, and growe not, it is a burning bile: therefore
24 the Priest shall declare him to be cleane. If there be any flesh,
in whose skin there is an hote burning, and the quick flesh of
25 ye burning haue a white spot, somewhat reddish or pale, Then
the Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the heare in that spot be
changed into white, and it appeare lower then the skin, it is
a leprosie broken out in the burning therefore the Priest shall
26 pronounce him vncleane: for it is the plague of leprosie. But if
the Priest looke on it, and there be no white heare in the spot,
and be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, then the
27 Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes. After, the Priest shall
looke on him the seuenth day: if it be growen abroad in the
skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is
28 the plague of leprosie. And if the spot abide in his place, not
growing in the skin, but is darke, it is a rising of the burning:
the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it is the dry-
29 ing vp of the burning. If also a man or woman hath a sore on
the head or in the beard, Then the Priest shall see his sore:
30 and if it appeare lower then the skin, and there be in it a small
yellow haire, then the Priest shall pronouce him vncleane: for
it is a blacke spot, and leprosie of the head or of the beard.
31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the blacke spotte, and if it

seeme not lower then the skinne, nor haue any blacke heare in it, then the Priest shall shut vp him, that hath the sore of the blacke spot, seuen dayes. After, in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the sore: and if the blacke spot growe not, and there be in it no yelowe heare, and the blacke spot seeme not lower then the skinne, Then he shalbe shauen, but the place of the blacke spot shall he not shaue: but the Priest shall shut vp him, that hath the blacke spot, seuen dayes more. And the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the blacke spot: and if the blacke spot growe not in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skinne, then the Priest shall clense him, and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane. But if the blacke spot growe abroad in the flesh after his clensing, Then the Priest shall looke on it: and if the blacke spot grow in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for the yelowe heare: for he is vnclane. But if ye blacke spot seeme to him to abide, and that blacke heare growe therein, the blacke spot is healed, he is cleane, and the Priest shall declare him to be cleane. Furthermore if there bee many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman, Then the Priest shall consider: and if the spots in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is but a white spot broken out in the skin: therefore he is cleane. And the man whose heare is fallen off his head, and is balde, is cleane. And if his head lose the heare on the forepart, and be balde before, he is cleane. But if there be in the balde head, or in the balde forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie springing in his balde head, or in his balde forehead. Therefore the Priest shall looke vpon it, and if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, appearing like leprosie in the skin of the flesh, He is a leper and vnclane: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him altogether vnclane: for the sore is in his head. The leper also in whom the plague is, shall haue his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lips, and shall cry, I am vnclane, I am vnclane. As long as the disease shall be vpon him, he shalbe polluted, for he is vnclane: he shall dwell alone, without the campe shall his habitation be. Also the garment that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a wollen garment or a linen garment, Whether it bee in the warpe or in ye woofe of linen or of wollen, either in a skin, or in any thing

49 made of skin, And if the sore be greene or somewhat reddish
in the garment or in ye skin, or in the warpe, or in the woofe,
or in any thing that is made of skin, it is a plague of leprosie
50 and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest. Then the Priest shall see
the plague, and shut vp it that hath the plague, seuen dayes,
51 And shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: if the plague
growe in the garment or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in
the skinne, or in any thing that is made of skin, that plague
52 is a fretting leprosie and vnclane. And hee shall burne the
garment, or the warpe, or the woofe, whether it bee wollen or
linen, or any thing that is made of skin, wherein the plague is:
for it is a freating leprosie, therefore it shalbe burnt in the fire.
53 If the Priest yet see that the plague grow not in the garment,
54 or in the woofe, or in whatsoever thing of skin it be, Then the
Priest shall commaund them to wash the thing wherein the
55 plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more. Againe ye
Priest shall looke on the plague, after it is washed: and if the
plague haue not changed his colour, though the plague haue
spred no further, it is vnclane: thou shalt burne it in the fire,
for it is a fret inwarde, whether the spot bee in the bare place
56 of the whole, or in part thereof. And if the Priest see that the
plague bee darker, after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of
the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of
57 the woofe. And if it appeare stil in ye garment or in the warpe,
or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skin, it is a spreading
leprie: thou shalt burne the thing wherein the plague is, in
58 the fire. If thou hast washed ye garment or ye warpe, or ye
woofe, or whatsouer thing of skin it be, if the plague be de-
parted therefrom, then shall it be washed the second time, and
59 be cleane. This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a gar-
ment of wollen or linnen, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in
any thing of skin, to make it cleane or vnclane.

14. 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, This is the law of
the leper in the day of his clensing: that is, he shall be brought
3 vnto the Priest, And the Priest shall go out of the campe, and
the Priest shall consider him: and if the plague of leprosie be
4 healed in the leper, Then shall the Priest commaund to take
for him that is clensed, two sparrowes aliue and cleane, and
5 cedar wood and a skarlet lace, and hyssope. And the Priest
shall commaund to kill one of the birdes ouer pure water in an

earthen vessell. After, he shall take the liue sparowe with the 6
cedar wood, and the skarlet lace, and the hyssope, and shall dip
them and the liuing sparowe in the blood of the sparowe slaine,
ouer the pure water, And hee shall sprinkle vpon him, that 7
must be censed of his leprosie, seuen times, and clense him,
and shall let goe the liue sparowe into the broad field. Then 8
he that shall be censed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off
all his heare, and wash himselfe in water, so he shalbe cleane:
after that shall he come into the host, but shall tary without
his tent seuen dayes. So in the seuenth day hee shall shaue 9
off all his heare, both his head, and his beard, and his eye
browes: euen all his heare shall he shaue, and shall wash his
clothes and shall wash his flesh in water: so he shalbe cleane.
Then in the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without 10
blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yere olde without blemish, and
three tenth deales of fine flower for a meate offering, mingled
with oyle, and a pint of oyle. And the Priest that maketh him 11
cleane shall bring the man which is to bee made cleane, and
those things, before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle
of the Congregation. Then the Priest shall take one lambe, 12
and offer him for a trespassse offering, and the pint of oyle, and
shake the to and from before the Lord. And hee shall kill the 13
lambe in the place where the sinne offring and the burnt of-
fring are slaine, euen in the holy place: for as the sinne offring
is the Priests, so is the trespassse offering: for it is most holy.
So the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespassse offering, 14
and put it vpon the lappe of the right eare of him that shalbe
censed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the
great toe of his right foote. The Priest shall also take of ye 15
pint of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hand, And 16
the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his
left hand, and sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times
before the Lord. And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, 17
shall the Priest put vpon the lap of the right eare of him that
is to bee censed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and
vpon the great toe of his right foote, where the blood of the
trespassse offring was put. But the remnant of the oyle that 18
is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him
that is to be censed: so the Priest shall make an atonement
for him before the Lord. And the Priest shall offer the sinne 19

offring and make an atonement for him that is to bee clensed
of his vncleannesse: then after shall he kill the burnt offering.
20 So the Priest shall offer ye burnt offering and the meat offering
vpon ye altar and the Priest shall make an atonement for him:
21 so he shalbe cleane. But if he be poore, and not able, then
he shall bring one lambe for a trespasse offering to be shaken,
for his reconciliation, and a tenth deale of fine flower mingled
22 with oyle, for a meate offering, with a pinte of oyle. Also two
turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, as he is able, whereof the one
23 shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering, And he
shall bring them the eight day for his clensing vnto the Priest
at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before ye
24 Lord. The the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse
offring, and the pint of oyle, and the Priest shall shake them
25 to and from before the Lord. And he shall kill the lambe of
the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of
the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the lap of his right eare
that is to be clensed, and vpon ye thumbe of his right hande,
26 and vpon the great toe of his right foote. Also the Priest shall
powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand. So ye
27 Priest shall with his right finger sprinkle of the oyle that is in
his left hand, seuen times before the Lord. Then the Priest
28 shall put of the oyle that is in his hande, vpon the lap of the
right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe
of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote:
29 vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering. But ye
rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon
the head of him that is to be clensed, to make an atonement
30 for him before the Lord. Also hee shall present one of the
31 turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, as he is able: Such, I
say, as he is able, the one for a sinne offering, and the other
for a burnt offering with the meate offering: so the Priest shall
make an atonement for him that is to be clensed before the
32 Lord. This is the lawe of him which hath the plague of lep-
33 rosie, who is not able in his clensing to offer the whole. The
34 Lord also spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying, When ye be
come vnto the land of Canaan which I giue you in possession,
if I sende the plague of leprosie in an house of the land of your
35 possession, Then he that oweth the house, shall come and tell
the Priest, saying, Me thinke there is like a plague of leprosie

in the house. Then the Priest shall commande them to emptye 36
the house before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that
all that is in the house be not made vncleane, and then shall
the Priest goe in to see the house, And hee shall marke the 37
plague: and if the plague be in the walles of the house, and
that there be deepe spots, greenish or reddish, which seeme
to be lower then the wall, Then the Priest shall goe out of 38
the house to the doore of the house, and shall cause to shut
vp the house seuen dayes. So the Priest shall come againe ye 39
seuenth day: and if he see that the plague bee increased in the
walles of the house, Then the Priest shall commande them to 40
take away the stones wherein the plague is, and they shall cast
them into a foule place without the citie. Also hee shall cause 41
to scrape the house within rounde about, and powre the dust,
that they haue pared off, without the citie in an vncleane place.
And they shall take other stones, and put them in the places of 42
those stones, and shall take other mortar, to plaister the house
with. But if the plague come againe and breake out in the 43
house, after that he hath taken away ye stones, and after that
hee hath scraped and playstered the house, Then the Priest 44
shall come and see: and if the plague growe in the house, it is
a freating leprosie in the house: it is therefore vncleane. And 45
hee shall breake downe the house, with the stones of it, and the
timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house, and hee shall
carie them out of the citie vnto an vncleane place. Moreouer 46
he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, hee
shall bee vncleane vntill the euen. Hee also that sleepeeth in 47
the house shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the
house, shall wash his clothes. But if the Priest shall come and 48
see, that the plague hath spread no further in the house, after
the house be plaistered, the Priest shall pronounce that house
cleane, for the plague is healed. Then shall he take to purifie 49
the house, two sparrowes, and cedar wood, and skarlet lace,
and hyssope. And hee shall kill one sparowe ouer pure water 50
in an earthen vessell, And shall take the cedar wood, and the
hyssope, and the skarlet lace with the liue Sparrow, and dip 51
them in the blood of the slayne Sparrow, and in the pure wa-
ter, and sprinkle the house seuen times: So shall hee clense 52
the house with ye blood of the sparowe, and with the pure wa-
ter, and with the liue sparowe, and with the cedar wood, and

53 with the hyssope, and with the skarlet lace. Afterwarde he shall let go the liue sparowe out of the towne into the broad fieldes: so shall he make atonement for the house, and it shall
54 be cleane. This is the law for euery plague of leprosie and
55 blacke spot, And of the leprosie of the garment, and of the
56 house, And of the swelling, and of the skab, and of the white
57 spot. This is the lawe of the leprosie to teache when a thing is vncleane, and when it is cleane.

15 Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath an issue from his flesh, is vncleane, because
3 of his issue. And this shalbe his vncleannes in his issue: when his flesh auoydeth his issue, or if his flesh be stopped from his
4 issue, this is his vncleannes. Euery bed whereon he lyeth that hath the issue, shall be vncleane, and euery thing whereon he
5 sitteth, shalbe vncleane. Whosoeuer also toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall
6 be vncleane vntill the euen. And he that sitteth on any thing, whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the
7 euen. Also he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and
8 shalbe vncleane vntil the euen. If he also, that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the
9 euen. And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane, And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vnto the euen: and he that beareth those things, shall wash his clothes, and wash
11 himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen. Likewise whomesoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not washed his handes in water) shall wash his clothes and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.
12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shalbe broken: and euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water. But if he that hath an issue, be cleansed of his issue, then shall he count him seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water: so shall he be cleane.
14 Then the eight day he shall take vnto him two Turtle doues or two yong pigeons, and come before the Lord at the doore of

the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall giue them vnto
the Priest. And the Priest shall make of the one of them a 15
sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering: so the Priest
shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his is-
sue. Also if any mans issue of seede depart from him, he shall 16
wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.
And euery garment, and euery skinne whereupon shalbe issue 17
of seede, shall be euen washed with water, and be vncleane
vnto the euen. If he that hath an issue of seede, do lie with 18
a woman, they shall both wash themselues with water, and be
vncleane vntill the euen. Also when a woman shall haue an 19
issue, and her issue in her flesh shalbe blood, she shalbe put
apart seuen dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shalbe vn-
cleane vnto the euen. And whatsoever she lieth vpon in her 20
separation, shalbe vncleane, and euery thing that she sitteth
vpon, shalbe vncleane. Whosoever also toucheth her bedde, 21
shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe with water, and
shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. And whosoever toucheth any 22
thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and wash him
selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen: So that 23
whether he touche her bed, or any thing whereon shee hath
sit, he shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. And if a man lye with 24
her, and the flowers of her separation touch him, he shalbe vn-
cleane seuen dayes, and all the whole bed whereon he lieth,
shalbe vncleane. Also when a womans issue of blood runneth 25
long time besides the time of her floures, or when she hath
an issue, longer then her floures, all the dayes of the issue of
her vncleannesse shee shalbe vncleane, as in the time of her
floures. Euery bed whereon shee lyeth (as long as her issue 26
lasteth) shalbe to her as her bed of her separation: and what-
soever she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as her vncleannes
whe she is put apart. And whosoever toucheth these things, 27
shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and wash him
selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. But if she 28
be censed of her issue, then shee shall count her seuen dayes,
and after, shee shall be cleane. And in the eight day shee shall 29
take vnto her two Turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them
vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
tion. And the Priest shall make of ye one a sinne offering, and 30
of the other a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atone-

ment for her before the Lord, for the issue of her vncleannes.
31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannes, that they dye not in their vncleannesse, if they defile
32 my Tabernacle that is among them. This is the lawe of him that hath an issue, and of him from whome goeth an issue of
33 seede whereby he is defiled: Also of her that is sicke of her floures, and of him that hath a running issue, whether it bee man or woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

16 Fvrthermore the Lord spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, whe they came to offer before the
2 Lord, and dyed: And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vayle, before the Merciseate, which is vpon the Arke, that he dye not: for I wil appeare in the cloude vpon the
3 Merciseate. After this sort shall Aaron come into the Holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a
4 ramme for a burnt offering. He shall put on the holy linnen coate, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and shall couer his head with a linnen miter: these are the holy garments: therefore shall
5 hee wash his flesh in water, when he doeth put them on. And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two hee goates for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt
6 offering. Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.
7 And he shall take the two hee goates, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
8 Then Aaron shall cast lots ouer the two hee goates: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goate. And Aaron shall offer the goat, vpon which the Lords lot shall fal, and make
9 him a sinne offering. But the goate, on which the lot shall fall to be the Scape goate, shalbe presented aliue before the Lord, to make reconciliation by him, and to let him go (as a Scape
10 goate) into the wildernes. Thus Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, and make a reconciliation for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne
11 offering. And he shall take a censer full of burning coles from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vayle, And shall
12
13

put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the cloude
of the incense may couer the Merciseat that is vpon the Testi-
monie: so he shall not dye. And hee shall take of the blood of 14
the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Merciseat
Eastward: and before the Merciseate shall he sprinkle of the
blood with his finger seuen times. Then shall he kill the goate 15
that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within
the vaile, and doe with that blood, as he did with the blood of
the bullocke, and sprinckle it vpon the Merciseate, and before 16
the Merciseate. So he shall purge the Holy place from the vn-
cleannes of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses of
all their sinnes: so shall he do also for the Tabernacle of the
Cogregation placed with them, in the middes of their vnclean-
nesse. And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Cong- 17
regation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy
place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for
himselpe, and for his housholde, and for all the Congregation of
Israel. After, he shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the 18
Lord and make a reconciliation vpon it, and shall take of the
blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it
vpon the hornes of the Altar round about: So shall hee sprin- 19
kle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and clense
it, and halowe it from the vncleannes of the children of Israel.
When he hath made an ende of purging the Holy place, and the 20
Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, then he shall
bring the liue goate: And Aaron shall put both his handes 21
vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him al the
iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses, in
all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and
shall sende him away (by the hand of a man appointed) into 22
the wildernes. So the goate shall beare vpon him all their in-
iquities into the land that is not inhabited, and he shall let the
goate go into the wilderness. After, Aaron shall come into the 23
Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linnen clothes,
which he put on when he went into the Holy place, and leaue
them there. Hee shall wash also his flesh with water in the 24
Holy place, and put on his owne rayment, and come out, and
make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and
make an atonement for himselpe, and for the people. Also the 25
fatte of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the altar. And he 26

that caried forth the goat, called the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and after that shall come
27 into the hoste. Also the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the
goate for the sinne offering (whose blood was brought to make a
reconciliation in the Holy place) shall one carie out without the
hoste to be burnt in the fire, with their skinnes, and with their
28 flesh, and with their dounge. And hee that burneth them shall
wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and afterward
29 come into the hoste. So this shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto
you: the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall humble
your soules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of the
30 same countrey or a strager that soourneth among you. For
that day shall ye Priest make an atonement for you to clense
you: ye shalbe cleane from all your sinnes before the Lord.
31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble
32 your soules, by an ordinance for euer. And the Priest whom
he shall anynt, and whom he shall cosecrate (to minister in
his fathers steade) shall make the atonement, and shall put on
33 the linnen clothes and Holy vestments, And shall purge the
Holy Sanctuarie and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and
shall clense the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests
34 and for all the people of the Congregation. And this shalbe an
euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the
children of Israel for all their sinnes once a yeere: and as the
Lord commanded Moses, he did.

17, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto Aaron,
and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,
3 saying, Whosoeuer he be of the house of Israel that killeth a
bullocke, or lambe, or goate in the hoste, or that killeth it out of
4 the hoste, And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Taberna-
cle of the Congregation to offer an offering vnto the Lord be-
fore the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shalbe imputed vnto
that man: he hath shed blood, wherefore that man shall be
5 cut off from among his people. Therefore the children of Is-
rael shall bring their offrings, which they would offer abroad
in the felde, and present the vnto ye Lord at the doore of the
Tabernacle of ye Congregation by ye Priest, and offer them for
6 peace offrings vnto the Lord. Then the Priest shall sprinkle
the blood vpon the Altar of the Lord before the doore of the

Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweete
sauour vnto the Lord. And they shall no more offer their of- 7
ferings vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: this
shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.
Also thou shalt say vnto them, whosoeuer he be of the house 8
of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among them, that
offreth a burnt offering or sacrifice, And bringeth it not vnto ye 9
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the
Lord, euen that man shall be cut off from his people. Likewise 10
whosoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that
soiourne among them, that eateth any blood, I will euen set my
face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off
from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, 11
and I haue giuen it vnto you to offer vpon the altar, to make
an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an
atonement for the soule. Therefore I saide vnto ye children of 12
Israel, None of you shall eate blood: neither the stranger that
soiourneth among you, shall eate blood. Moreouer whosoeuer 13
he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne
among the, which by hunting taketh any beast or foule that
may be eaten, he shall powre out the blood thereof, and couer
it with dust: For ye life of all flesh is his blood, it is ioyned 14
with his life: therefore I sayd vnto the children of Israel, Ye
shall eate the blood of no flesh: for the life of al flesh is the
blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off. And eu- 15
ery person that eateth it which dyeth alone, or that which is
torne with beastes, whether it be one of the same countrey or a
stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in
water, and be vncleane vnto the euen: after he shalbe cleane.
But if he wash them not, nor wash his flesh, then he shall beare 16
his iniquitie.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the **18, 2**
children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.
After ye doings of the land of Egypt, wherin ye dwelt, shall ye 3
not doe: and after the maner of the land of Canaan, whither
I will bring you, shall ye not do, neither walke in their ordi-
nances, But do after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordi- 4
nances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall 5
keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, which if a
man doe, he shall then liue in them: I am the Lord. None 6

shall come neere to any of ye kinred of his flesh to vncouer her
7 shame: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of
thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: for she is thy mother,
8 thou shalt not discouer her shame. The shame of thy fathers
9 wife shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers shame. Thou
shalt not discouer the shame of thy sister the daughter of thy
father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne
at home, or borne without: thou shalt not discouer their shame.
10 The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daugh-
ter, thou shalt not, I say, vncouer their shame: for it is thy
11 shame. The shame of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of
thy father (for she is thy sister) thou shalt not, I say, discouer
12 her shame. Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers
13 sister: for she is thy fathers kinswoman. Thou shalt not dis-
couer the shame of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers
14 kinsewoman. Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers
brother: that is, thou shalt not goe in to his wife, for she is
15 thine aunte. Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy daugh-
ter in lawe: for she is thy sonnes wife: therefore shalt thou not
16 vncouer her shame. Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy
17 brothers wife. for it is thy brothers shame. Thou shalt not dis-
couer the shame of the wife and of her daughter, neither shalt
thou take her sonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter,
to vncouer her shame: for they are thy kinsfolkes, and it were
18 wickednesse. Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister,
during her life, to vexe her, in vncouering her shame vpon her.
19 Thou shalt not also go vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as
20 long as she is put apart for her disease. Moreouer, thou shalt
not giue thy selfe to thy neighbours wife by carnall copulation,
21 to be defiled with her. Also thou shalt not giue thy children to
offer them vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the name of
22 thy God: for I am the Lord. Thou shalt not lie with ye male as
23 one lieth with a woman: for it is abomination. Thou shalt not
also lie with any beast to bee defiled therewith, neither shall
any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: for it is
24 abomination. Yee shall not defile your selues in any of these
things: for in al these the nations are defiled, which I will cast
25 out before you: And the land is defiled: therefore I wil visit
the wickednesse thereof vpon it, and the lande shall vomit out
26 her inhabitants. Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances,

and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, aswell hee that is of the same countrey, as the straunger that soiourneth among you. (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled: And shall not the lande spue you out if ye defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?) For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shall bee cut off from among their people. Therefore shall yee keepe mine ordinances that ye do not any of the abominable customes, which haue bene done before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: for I am the Lord your God.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Ye shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God. Ye shall not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God. And when yee shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely. It shall be eaten the day yee offer it, or on the morowe: and that which remaineth vntill the third day, shalbe burnt in the fire. For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it shall not be accepted. Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that person shalbe cut off from his people. When yee reape the haruest of your land, ye shall not reape euery corner of your field, neither shalt thou gather the glainings of thy haruest. Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyarde cleane, neyther gather euery grape of thy vineyarde, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore and for the straunger: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another. Also yee shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not do thy neighbour wrong, neither rob him. The workemans hire shall not abide with thee vntil the morning. Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord. Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement. Thou shalt not fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie, but thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly. Thou shalt not walke about with tales

among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of
17 thy neighbour: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not hate thy brother
in thine heart, but thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbour,
18 and suffer him not to sinne. Thou shalt not auenge, nor be
mindful of wrong against ye childre of thy people, but shalt
19 loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord. Yee shall
keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender
with others of diuers kindes. Thou shalt not sowe thy fielde
20 with mingled seede, neyther shall a garment of diuers thinges,
as of linen and wollen come vpon thee. Whosoeuer also lyeth
and medleth with a woman that is a bonde mayde, affianced
to a husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, she
shalbe scourged, but they shall not die, because she is not
21 made free. And he shall bring for his trespasse offering vnto
the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
22 a ramme for a trespasse offering. Then the Priest shall make
an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering
before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and
pardon shalbe giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.
23 Also when ye shall come into the land, and haue planted
euery tree for meate, ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised:
three yeere shall it be vncircumcised vnto you, it
24 shall not be eaten: But in the fourth yere all the fruite thereof
shalbe holy to the praise of the Lord. And in the fifth yeere
25 shall ye eate of the fruite of it that it may yeelde to you the encrease
thereof: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall not eat the
26 flesh with the blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue
times. Ye shall not cut rounde the corners of your heades, nei-
27 ther shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard. Ye shall not cut
your flesh for the dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon
28 you: I am the Lord, Thou shalt not make thy daughter com-
mon, to cause her to be a whore, least the lande also fall to
30 whoredome, and the lande bee full of wickednesse. Ye shall
keepe my Sabbaths and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the
31 Lord. Ye shall not regarde them that worke with spirites, nei-
ther soothsayers: ye shall not seeke to them to be defiled by
32 them: I am the Lord your God. Thou shalt rise vp before the
horehead, and honour the person of the old man, and dread
33 thy God: I am the Lord. And if a stranger soiourne with thee
34 in your lande, ye shall not vex him. But the stranger that

dwelleth with you, shalbe as one of your selues, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the lad of Egypt: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure. You shall haue iust ballances, true weightes, a true Ephah, and a true Hin. I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the lande of Egypt. Therefore shall ye obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Thou shalt say also to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Molech, he shall die the death, ye people of ye land shall stone him to death. And I will set my face against that man and cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute mine holy Name. And if the people of the lande hide their eyes, and winke at that man when he giueth his children vnto Molech, and kill him not, Then will I set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him to comit whoredome with Molech, from among their people. If any turne after such as worke with spirits, and after soothsayers, to go a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people. Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holie, for I am the Lord your God. Keepe ye therefore mine ordinances, and doe them. I am the Lord which doeth sanctifie you. If there be any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death: seeing hee hath cursed his father and his mother, his blood shalbe vpon him. And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, because he hath comitted adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death. And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, because hee hath vncouered his fathers shame, they shall both dye: their blood shalbe vpon them. Also the man that lyeth with his daughter in lawe, they both shall dye the death, they haue wrought abomination, their blood shalbe vpon them. The man also that lyeth with the male, as one lyeth with a woman, they haue both committed abomination: they shall dye the death, their blood shalbe vpon them. Likewise he that taketh a wife

and her mother, committeth wickednesse: they shall burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednes among
15 you. Also the man that lyeth with a beast, shall dye the
16 death, and ye shall slay the beast. And if a woman come to
any beast, and lye therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman
and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood shalbe vpon
17 them. Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daugh-
ter, or his mothers daughter, and seeth her shame and she
seeth his shame, it is villenie: therefore they shall be cut off
in the sight of their people, because he hath vncouered his sis-
18 ters shame, he shall beare his iniquitie. The man also that
lyeth with a woman hauing her disease, and vncouereth her
shame, and openeth her fountaine, and she open the fountaine
of her blood, they shall bee euen both cut off from among their
19 people. Moreouer thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy
mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: because he hath vn-
20 couered his kin, they shall beare their iniquitie. Likewise the
man that lyeth with his fathers brothers wife, and vncouereth
his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquitie, and shall die
21 childlesse. So the man that taketh his brothers wife, commit-
teth filthines, because he hath vncouered his brothers shame:
22 they shalbe childles. Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordi-
nances and all my iudgements, and doe them, that the land,
23 whither I bring you to dwel therein, spue you not out. Where-
fore ye shall not walke in the maners of this nation which I cast
out before you: for they haue committed all these things, there-
24 fore I abhorred them. But I haue saide vnto you, ye shall in-
herite their land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, euen
a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lord your
25 God, which haue separated you from other people. Therefore
shall ye put difference betweene cleane beastes and vncleane,
and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: neither shall ye de-
file your selues with beastes and foules, nor with any creeping
thing, that ye ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated
26 from you as vncleane. Therefore shall ye be holie vnto me: for
I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from other peo-
27 ple, that ye shoulde be mine. And if a man or woman haue a
spirite of diuination, or soothsaying in them, they shall die the
death: they shall stone them to death, their blood shalbe vpon
them.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priestes the **21**
sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be defiled by
the dead among his people, But by his kinseman that is neere 2
vnto him: to wit, by his mother, or by his father, or by his
sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother, Or by his sister a 3
maid, that is neere vnto him, which hath not had a husband:
for her he may lament. He shall not lament for the Prince 4
among his people, to pollute him selfe. They shall not make 5
balde partes vpon their head, nor shaue off the locks of their
beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. They shalbe holy 6
vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the
sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God
they doe offer: therefore they shalbe holie. They shall not take 7
to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marrie a
woman diuorced from her husband: for such one is holy vnto
his God. Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth 8
the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord,
which sanctifie you, am holy. If a Priestes daughter fall to 9
play the whore, she polluteth her father: therefore shall she
be burnt with fire. Also ye hie Priest among his brethren, 10
(vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and hath
consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not vncouer
his head, nor rent his clothes, Neither shall he goe to any 11
dead bodie, nor make him selfe vncleane by his father or by his
mother, Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor pollute 12
the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anoynting oyle
of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord. Also he shall take a 13
maide vnto his wife: But a widowe, or a diuorced woman, or a
polluted, or an harlot, these shall he not marrie, but shall take 14
a maide of his owne people to wife: Neyther shall he defile 15
his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie
him. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto 16, 17
Aaron, and say, Whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations
hath any blemishes, shall not prease to offer the bread of his
God: For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shall not come neere: 18
as a man blinde or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath
any misshapen member, Or a man that hath a broken foote, 19
or a broken hande, Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or hath 20
a blemish in his eye, or be skiruiie, or skabbed, or haue his
stones broken. None of the seede of Aaron the Priest that 21

hath a blemish, shall come neere to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not prease to offer the bread of his God. The bread of his God, euen of the most holie, and of the holy shall he eate: But he shall not goe in vnto the vaile, nor come neere the altar, because hee hath a blemish, least he pollute my Sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them. Thus spake Moses vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

22, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy thinges of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy name in those things, which they hallowe vnto me: I am the Lord. Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seede among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallowe vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that person shall be cut off from my sight: I am the Lord. Whosoeuer also of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any that is vncleane, by reason of the dead, or a man whose issue of seede runneth from him, Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man, by whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoever vncleannesse he hath, The person that hath touched such, shall therefore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eat of ye holy things, except he haue washed his flesh with water. But when the Sunne is downe, hee shalbe cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things: for it is his foode. Of a beast that dyeth, or is rent with beasts, whereby he may be defiled, hee shall not eate: I am the Lord. Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, least they beare their sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord sanctifie them. There shall no stranger also eate of the holie thing, neither the ghest of the Priest, neither shall an hired seruant eat of the holie thing: But if the Priest bye any with money, he shall eate of it, also he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate. If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offrings. Notwithstanding if the Priests daughter be a widowe or diuorced, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers house shee shall eate of her fathers bread, as she did in

her youth but there shall no stranger eate thereof. If a man 14
eate of the holie thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fift part
thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest with the halowed thing.
So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, 15
which they offer vnto the Lord, Neither cause the people to 16
beare the iniquitie of their trespas, while they eate their holy
thing: for I the Lord do halowe them. And the Lord spake vnto 17
Moses, saying, Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to 18
all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be
of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will
offer his sacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their free of-
frings, which they vse to offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering,
Yee shall offer of your free minde a male without blemish of 19
the beeuves, of the sheepe, or of the goates. Ye shall not offer 20
any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable
for you. And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto ye Lord 21
to accomplish his vowe, or for a free offering, of the beeuves, or of
the sheepe, his free offering shall bee perfect, no blemish shalbe
in it. Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or 22
skiruiie, or skabbed: these shall yee not offer vnto the Lord nor
make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord. Yet 23
a bullocke, or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous, or
lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a
vowe it shall not be accepted. Ye shall not offer vnto ye Lord 24
that which is bruised or crussed, or broken, or cut away, nei-
ther shall ye make an offering thereof in your land, Neither of 25
ye hand of a strager shall ye offer ye bread of your God of any
of these, because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish
in them: therefore shall they not be accepted for you. And the 26
Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, When a bullocke, or a sheepe, 27
or a goate shall be brought forth, it shalbe euen seuen daies
vnder his damme: and from the eight day forth, it shalbe ac-
cepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord. As for the 28
cowe or the ewe, yee shall not kill her, and her yong both in one
day. So when ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, ye 29
shall offer willingly. The same day it shalbe eaten, yee shall 30
leau none of it vntill the morowe: I am the Lord. Therefore 31
shall ye keepe my commandements and do them: for I am the
Lord. Neither shall ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will be 32
halowed among the children of Israel. I the Lord sanctifie you,

33 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

23, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of ye Lord which yee shall call ye holie assemblies, euen these are my
3 feasts. Six daies shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day shalbe the Sabbath of rest, an holie conuocation: ye shall do no worke therein, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your
4 dwellings. These are the feastes of the Lord, and holie conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons. In the first moneth, and in the fourteenth day of the moneth at euening shalbe ye Passeouer of the Lord. And on the fifteenth day of this moneth shalbe the feast of vnleauened bread vnto
7 the Lord: seuen dayes ye shall eate vnleauened bread. In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein. Also ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord seuen daies, and in the seuenth day shalbe an
9 holie conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into ye land which I giue vnto you, and reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheafe of the first frutes of your haruest vnto the
11 Priest, And hee shall shake the sheafe before the Lord, that it may be acceptable for you: the morowe after the Sabbath, the Priest shall shake it. And that day when yee shake the sheafe, shall yee prepare a lambe without blemish of a yeere
13 olde, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord: And the meate offering thereof shalbe two tenth deales of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a sacrifice made by fire vnto ye Lord of sweete sauour. and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an Hin of wine.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: this shalbe a lawe for euer in your generations and in all your dwellings. Ye shall count also to you from the morowe after the Sabbath, euen from the day that yee shall bring the sheafe of the shake offering, seuen Sabbaths,
16 they shalbe complete. Vnto ye morow after the seuenth Sabbath shall ye nomber fiftie dayes: then yee shall bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord. Ye shall bring out of your habitations bread for the shake offering: they shalbe two loaves of

two tenth deales of fine floure, which shalbe baken with leauen
for first fruites vnto the Lord. Also yee shall offer with the 18
bread seuen lambes without blemish of one yeere olde, and a
yong bullocke and two rams: they shalbe for a burnt offering
vnto the Lord, with their meate offrings and their drinke of-
frings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the
Lord. Then ye shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, 19
and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offrings. And the 20
Priest shall shake them to and from with the bread of the first
fruits before the Lord, and with the two lambes: they shalbe
holy to the Lord, for the Priest. So ye shall proclayme the 21
same day, that it may be an holie conuocation vnto you: ye
shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shalbe an ordinance for
euer in al your dwellinges, throughout your generations. And 22
when you reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not rid
cleane the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt
thou make any aftergathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue
them vnto the poore and to the stranger: I am the Lord your
God. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto 23, 24
the children of Israel, and say, In the seuenth moneth, and in
the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, for the re-
membrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation. Ye 25
shall do no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by
fire vnto the Lord. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 26
The tenth also of this seuenth moneth shalbe a day of reconcil- 27
iation: it shalbe an holie conuocation vnto you, and yee shall
humble your soules, and offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the
Lord. And ye shall doe no worke that same day: for it is a 28
day of reconciliation, to make an atonement for you before the
Lord your God. For euery person that humbleth not himselfe 29
that same day, shall euen be cut off from his people. And eu- 30
ery person that shall doe any work that same day, the same
person also will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do 31
no maner worke therefore: this shalbe a law for euer in your
generations, throughout all your dwellings. This shalbe vnto 32
you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soules: in
the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shall
ye celebrate your Sabbath. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, 33
saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the fif- 34
teenth day of this seuenth moneth shalbe for seuen dayes the

35 feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord. In the first day shalbe an
36 holie conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein. Seuen
daies ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in
the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall
offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the solemne as-
37 semblie, yee shall doe no seruile worke therein. These are the
feastes of the Lord (which ye shall call holie conuocations) to
offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, as burnt offering, and
meate offering, sacrifice, and drinke offrings, euery one vpon
38 his day, Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your
giftes, and beside al your voves, and beside all your free of-
39 frings, which ye shall giue vnto the Lord. But in the fifteenth
day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite
of the land, ye shall keepe an holie feast vnto the Lord seuen
daies: in the first day shalbe a Sabbath: likewise in the eight
40 day shalbe a Sabbath. And yee shall take you in the first
day the fruite of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and
the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and
41 shall reioyce before the Lord your God seuen daies. So ye
shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen daies in the yere,
by a perpetuall ordinance through your generations: in the
42 seuenth moneth shall you keepe it. Ye shall dwell in bootes
seuen daies: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwel in bootes,
43 That your posterity may know that I haue made the children
of Israel to dwell in bootes, when I brought them out of the
44 lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God. So Moses declared
vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the Lord.

24, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Commande the
children of Israel that they bring vnto thee pure oyle oliue
beaten, for the light, to cause ye lampes to burne continu-
3 ally. Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Taberna-
cle of the Congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euen
and morning before the Lord alwayes: this shalbe a lawe for
4 euer through your generations. He shall dresse the lampes
5 vpon the pure Candlesticke before the Lord perpetually. Also
thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes thereof: two
6 tenth deales shalbe in one cake. And thou shalt set them in
two rowes, six in a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.
7 Thou shalt also put pure incense vpon the rowes, that in steade
of the bread it may bee for a remembrance, and an offering

made by fire to the Lord. Euey Sabbath hee shall put them 8
in rowes before the Lord euermore, receiuing them of the chil-
dren of Israel for an euerlasting couenant. And the bread 9
shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the
holie place: for it is most holie vnto him of the offrings of the
Lord made by fire by a perpetuall ordinance. And there went 10
out among the children of Israel the sonne of an Israelitish
woman, whose father was an Egyptian: and this sonne of the
Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the
hoste. So the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name 11
of the Lord, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses (his
mothers name also was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of
the tribe of Dan) And they put him in warde, till he tolde them 12
the minde of the Lord. Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, say-
ing, Bring the blasphemers without the hoste, and let all that 13
heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the Con-
gregation stone him. And thou shalt speake vnto the children 14
of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his
sinne. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shalbe 15
put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him to death:
aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the lande: when he
blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him beslaine. He also 16
that killeth any man, he shall be put to death. And he that 17
killeth a beast, he shall restore it, beast for beast. Also if a 18
man cause any blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so
shall it be done to him. Breache for breach, eye for eye, tooth 19
for tooth: such a blemish as he hath made in any, such shalbe
repayed to him. And he that killeth a beast shall restore it: 20
but he that killeth a man shall be slaine. Ye shall haue one 21
lawe: it shalbe aswel for the stranger as for one borne in the
countrey: for I am the Lord your God. Then Moses tolde the 22
children of Israel, and they brought the blasphemers out of the
hoste, and stoned him with stones: so the children of Israel did 23
as the Lord had commanded Moses.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, **25**
Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When 2
ye shall come into the lande which I giue you, the lande shall
keepe Sabbath vnto the Lord. Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy 3
field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyarde, and gather
the fruite thereof. But the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath 4

of rest vnto the lande: it shall be the Lordes Sabbath: thou
5 shalt neither sowe thy fielde, nor cut thy vineyarde. That
which groweth of it owne accorde of thy haruest, thou shalt
not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left vn-
6 laboured: for it shalbe a yeere of rest vnto the land. And the
rest of the lande shall be meate for you, euen for thee, and
for thy seruant, and for thy mayde, and for thy hired seru-
7 ant, and for the stranger that soourneth with thee: And for
thy cattell, and for the beastes that are in thy lande shall all
8 the encrease thereof be meate. Also thou shalt number seuen
Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen times seuen yeere:
and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres will be vnto thee
9 nine and fourtie yeere. Then thou shalt cause to blow the
trumpet of the Iubile in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth:
euen in the day of the reconciliation shall ye make the trum-
10 pet blowe, throughout all your lande. And ye shall halowe
that yeere, euen the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie in
the lande to all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe the Iubile
vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession,
11 and euery man shall returne vnto his familie. This fiftieth
yeere shalbe a yeere of Iubile vnto you: ye shall not sowe, nei-
ther reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the
12 grapes thereof, that are left vnlaboured. For it is the Iubile, it
shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate of the encrease thereof out
13 of the fielde. In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne eu-
14 ery man vnto his possession. And when thou sellest ought to
thy neighbour, or byest at thy neighbours hande, ye shall not
15 oppresse one another: But according to the number of yeeres
after the Iubile thou shalt bye of thy neighbour: also according
to the number of the yeeres of the reuenues, he shall sell vnto
16 thee. According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase
the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou
shalt abate the price of it: for the number of frutes doeth he
17 sell vnto thee. Oppresse not ye therefore any man his neigh-
bour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.
18 Wherefore ye shall obey mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes,
19 and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie. And
the lande shall giue her fruite, and ye shall eate your fill, and
20 dwell therein in safetie. And if ye shall say, What shall we
eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in

our increase? I will sende my blessing vpon you in the sixt 21
yeere, and it shall bring fourth fruite for three yeeres. And 22
ye shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate of the olde fruite vntill
the ninth yeere: vntill the fruite thereof come, ye shall eate
the olde. Also the lande shall not be solde to be cut off from 23
the familie: for the land is mine, and ye be but strangers and
soiourners with me. Therefore in all the land of your posses- 24
sion ye shall graunt a redemption for the lande. If thy brother 25
be impouerished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer
shall come, euen his neere kinsman, and bye out that which
his brother solde. And if he haue no redeemer, but hath gotten 26
and founde to bye it out, Then shall he count the yeeres of his 27
sale, and restore the ouerplus to the man, to whome he solde it:
so shall he returne to his possession. But if he can not get suf- 28
ficient to restore to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine
in the hande of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of the
Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall come out, and he shall returne
vnto his possession. Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house 29
in a walled citie, he may bye it out againe within a whole yeere
after it is solde: within a yeere may he bye it out. But if it be 30
not bought out within ye space of a ful yeere, then the house
that is in the walled citie, shalbe stablished, as cut off from
the familie, to him that bought it, throughout his generations:
it shall not goe out in the Iubile. But the houses of villages, 31
which haue no walles round about them, shalbe esteemed as
the felde of the countrey: they may be bought out againe, and
shall goe out in the Iubile. Notwithstanding, the cities of the 32
Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may
the Leuites redeeme at all seasons. And if a man purchase of 33
the Leuites, the house that was solde, and the citie of their pos-
session shall goe out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of
the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
But the felde of the suburbes of their cities, shall not be solde: 34
for it is their perpetuall possession. Moreouer, if thy brother 35
be impouerished, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt re-
lieue him, and as a stranger and soiourner, so shall he liue
with thee. Thou shalt take no vsurie of him, nor vantage, but 36
thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vsurie, nor lende him 37
thy vitales for increase. I am the Lord your God, which haue 38

brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the lande of
39 Canaan, and to be your God. If thy brother also that dwelleth
by thee, be impouerished, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt
40 not compel him to serue as a bond seruant, But as an hired
seruant, and as a soiourner he shalbe with thee: he shall serue
41 thee vnto the yeere of the Iubile. Then shall he depart from
thee, both hee, and his children with him, and shall returne
vnto his familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall
42 he returne: For they are my seruants, whom I brought out
of the lande of Egypt: they shall not be solde as bondmen are
43 solde. Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy
44 God. Thy bond seruant also, and thy bond maid, which thou
shalt haue, shalbe of the heathen that are rounde about you:
45 of them shall ye bye seruants and maydes. And moreouer of
the children of the stragers, that are soiourners among you,
of them shall ye bye, and of their families that are with you,
which they begate in your lande: these shall be your posses-
46 sion. So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children
after you, to possesse them by inheritance, ye shall vse their
labours for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel
47 ye shall not rule one ouer another with crueltie. If a soiourner
or a stranger dwelling by thee get riches, and thy brother by
him be impouerished, and sell him selfe vnto the stranger or
soiourner dwelling by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers
48 familie, After that he is solde, he may be bought out: one of his
49 brethren may bye him out, Or his vncler, or his vnclers sonne
may bye him out, or any of the kindred of his flesh among his
familie, may redeeme him: either if he can get so much, he
50 may bye him selfe out. Then he shall reckon with his byer
from the yeere that he was solde to him, vnto the yere of Iu-
bile: and the money of his sale shalbe according to the number
of yeeres: according to the time of an hyred seruant shall he be
51 with him. If there be many yeeres behind, according to them
he shall giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he
52 was bought for. If there remaine but fewe yeeres vnto the
yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according
53 to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption. He shalbe with
him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: he shall not rule cru-
54 elly ouer him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed thus,
he shall go out in the yeere of Iubile, he, and his children with

him. For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants: they are 55
 my seruants, who I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I
 am ye Lord your God.

Ye shall make you none idoles nor grauen image, neither **26**
 reare you vp any pillar, neither shall ye set any image of stone
 in your land to bow downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.
 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I 2
 am the Lord. If ye walke in mine ordinances, and keepe my 3
 commandements, and doe them, I will then sende you raine in 4
 due season, and the land shall yelde her increase, and the trees 5
 of the felde shall giue her fruite. And your threshing shall 6
 reache vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reache vnto sow-
 ing time, and you shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and
 dwell in your land safely. And I will sende peace in the land, 6
 and ye shall sleepe and none shall make you afraid: also I will
 rid euill beastes out of the lande, and the sworde shall not go
 through your lande. Also ye shall chase your enemies, and 7
 they shall fall before you vpon the sworde. And fiewe of you 8
 shall chase an hundreth, and an hundreth of you shall put ten
 thousande to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon
 the sworde. For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you 9
 encrease, and multiplie you, and establish my couenant with
 you. Ye shall eate also olde store, and cary out olde because of 10
 the newe. And I will set my Tabernacle among you, and my
 soule shall not lothe you. Also I will walke among you, and I 11
 wil be your God, and ye shalbe my people. I am the Lord your 12
 God which haue brought you out of the lande of Egypt, that
 yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken ye bonds
 of your yoke, and made you goe vpright. But if ye will not 14
 obey me, nor do all these commandements, And if ye shall de- 15
 spise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes,
 so that yee will not do all my commandements, but breake my
 couenant, Then wil I also do this vnto you, I wil appoint ouer 16
 you fearefulnes, a consumption, and the burning ague to con-
 sume the eyes, and make the heart heauie, and you shall sowe
 your seede in vaine: for your enemies shall eate it: And I will 17
 set my face against you, and ye shall fal before your enemies,
 and they that hate you, shall raigne ouer you, and yee shall flee
 when none pursueth you. And if ye wil not for these things 18
 obey me, then wil I punish you seuen times more, according

19 to your sinnes, And I wil breake the pride of your power, and
I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:
20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: neither shall your
lande giue her increase, neither shall the trees of the land giue
21 their fruite. And if ye walke stubbornly against me, and will
not obey mee, I will then bring seuen times more plagues vpon
22 you, according to your sinnes. I will also sende wilde beastes
vpon you, which shall spoyle you, and destroy your cattell, and
make you fewe in number: so your hye waies shalbe desolate.
23 Yet if by these ye will not be reformed by me, but walke stub-
24 burnly against me, Then wil I also walke stubbornly against
25 you, and I will smite you yet seuen times for your sinnes: And
I wil send a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarel of
my couenant: and when ye are gathered in your cities, I wil
send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into
26 the hand of the enemy. When I shall breake the staffe of
your bread, then ten women shall bake your breade in one
ouen, and they shall deliuer your bread againe by weight, and
27 ye shall eate, but not be satisfied. Yet if ye will not for this
28 obey mee, but walke against me stubbornly, Then will I walke
stubburnly in mine anger against you, and I will also chastice
29 you seuen times more according to your sinnes. And ye shall
eate ye flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters
30 shall ye deuoure. I will also destroy your hye places, and cut
away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of
31 your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you. And I will make
your cities desolate, and bring your Sanctuarie vnto nought,
32 and will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours. I will
also bring the land vnto a wildernes, and your enemies, which
33 dwell therein, shalbe astonished thereat. Also I wil scatter
you among the heathen, and will drawe out a sworde after
you, and your land shalbe waste, and your cities shalbe des-
34 olate. Then shall the land inioy her Sabbaths, as long as it
lieth voide, and yee shalbe in your enemies land: then shall
35 the land rest, and inioy her Sabbaths. All the dayes that it
lieth voide, it shall rest, because it did not rest in your Sab-
36 baths, when ye dwelt vpon it. And vpon them that are left
of you, I will send euen a faintnes into their hearts in ye land
of their enemies, and the sounde of a leafshaken shall chase
them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they


shall fall, no man pursuing them. They shall fall also one 37
 vpon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them,
 and ye shall not be able to stand before your enemies: And ye 38
 shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies
 shall eate you vp. And they that are left of you, shall pine 39
 away for their iniquitie, in your enemies landes, and for the
 iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them also.
 Then they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the wickednes of 40
 their fathers for their trespasse, which they haue trespassed
 against mee, and also because they haue walked stubbornly
 against me. Therefore I wil walke stubbornly against them, 41
 and bring them into the land of their enemies: so then their vn-
 circumcised hearts shalbe humbled, and then they shalt will- 42
 ingly beare the punishment of their iniquitie. Then I will re-
 member my couenant with Iakob, and my couenant also with
 Izhak, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember,
 and will remember the land. The land also in the meane 43
 season shalbe left of them, and shall enioye her Sabbaths while
 she lieth waste without them, but they shall willingly suffer
 the punishment of their iniquitie, because they despised my
 lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances. Yet 44
 notwithstanding this, when they shalbe in the lande of their
 enemies, I wil not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them,
 to destroy them vtterly, nor to breake my couenant with them:
 for I am the Lord their God: But I will remember for them the 45
 couenant of olde when I brought them out of ye land of Egypt
 in the sight of the heathen that I might be their God: I am the
 Lord. These are the ordinances, and the iudgements, and the 46
 lawes, which the Lord made betweene him, and the children of
 Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto **27, 2**
 the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man shall
 make a vowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation,
 Then thy estimation shall bee thus: a male from twentie yeere 3
 olde vnto sixty yeere olde shalbe by thy estimation euen fifty
 shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie. But if it 4
 be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirtie shekels. And 5
 from fiue yere old to twentie yere olde thy valuation shall be
 for the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
 But from a moneth old vnto fiue yere old, thy price of the 6

male shall bee five shekels of siluer, and thy price of the female, three shekels of siluer. And from sixty yeere olde and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels. But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, then shall hee present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to the abilitie of him that vowed, so shall the Priest value him. And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that one giueth of such vnto the Lord, shalbe holy. He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a badde, nor a badde for a good: and if hee change beast for beast, then both this and that, which was changed for it, shall be holy. And if it be any vncleane beast, of which men do not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, hee shall then present the beast before the Priest. And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as thou valuest it, which art the Priest, so shall it bee. But if he will bye it againe, then hee shall giue the fift part of it more, aboue thy valuation. Also whe a man shall dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad, and as ye Priest shall prise it, so shall the value be. But if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall giue thereto the fift part of money more then thy estimation, and it shalbe his. If also a man dedicate to the Lord any grounde of his inheritance, then shalt thou esteeme it according to the seede therof: an Homer of barlie seede shalbe at fiftie shekels of siluer. If he dedicate his field immediatly from the yeere of Iubile, it shall bee worth as thou doest esteeme it. But if hee dedicate his felde after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon him the money according to ye yeeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile, and it shalbe abated by thy estimation. And if he that dedicateth it, will redeeme the felde, then he shall put the fift parte of the price, that thou esteemedst it at, thereunto, and it shall remaine his. And if he will not redeeme the felde, but the Priest sell the felde to another man, it shalbe redeemed no more. But the field shalbe holy to the Lord, whe it goeth out in the Iubile, as a felde separate from common vses: the possession thereof shall be the Priests. If a man also dedicate vnto ye Lord a felde which he hath bought, which is not of the groud of his inheritance, Then the Priest shall set the price to him, as thou esteemest it, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and

he shall giue thy price the same day, as a thing holy vnto the Lord. But in the yeere of Iubile, the felde shall returne vnto him, of whome it was bought: to him, I say, whose inheritance the land was. And all thy valuation shall bee according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie: a shekel conteyneth twenty gerahs. Notwithstanding the first borne of the beastes, because it is the Lordes first borne, none shall dedicate such, be it bullocke, or sheepe; for it is the Lords. But if it be an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it by thy valuation, and giue the fift part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe solde, according to thy estimation. Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse that a man doeth separate vnto the Lord of all that he hath (whether it bee man or beast, or lande of his inheritance) may be solde nor redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse is most holy vnto the Lord. Nothing separate from the common vse, which shall be separate from man, shalbe redeemed, but dye the death. Also all the tithe of the lande both of the seede of the ground, and of the fruite of the trees is the Lords: it is holy to the Lord. But if a man will redeeme any of his tithe, he shall adde the fift part thereto. And euery tithe of bullock, and of sheepe, and of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the Lord. He shall not looke if it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: els if he change it, both it, and that it was changed withall, shalbe holy, and it shall not be redeemed. These are the commandements which the Lord commanded by Moses vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

1  he Lord spake againe vnto Moses in the wilderness
of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the
first day of the second moneth, in the second yere af-
ter they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children
of Israel, after their families, and houtholdes of their fathers
with the number of their names: to wit, all the males, man
3 by man: From twentie yere olde and aboue, all that go forth
to the warre in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them,
4 throughout their armies. And with you shalbe men of euery
5 tribe, such as are the heads of the house of their fathers. And
these are the names of the men that shall stand with you, of
6 the tribe of Reuben, Elizur, the sonne of Shedeur: Of Simeon,
7 Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai: Of Iudah, Nahshon the
8 sonne of Amminadab: Of Issachar, Nethaneel, the sonne of
9, 10 Zuar: Of Zebulun, Eliab, the sonne of Helon: Of the chil-
dren of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud:
11 of Manasseh, Gamliel, the sonne of Pedahzur: Of Beiamin,
12 Abida the sonne of Gideoni: Of Dan, Ahiezer, the sonne of
13, 14 Ammishaddai: Of Asher, Pagiell, the sonne of Ocran: Of Gad,
15 Eliasaph, the sonne of Deuel: Of Naphtali, Ahira the sonne
16 of Enan. These were famous in the Congregation, princes of
the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thousands in Israel.
17 The Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by
18 their names. And they called all the Congregation together, in
the first day of the second moneth, who declared their kindreds
by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, accord-
19 ing to the number of their names, from twentie yere olde and
20 aboue, man by man. As the Lord had commanded Moses, so
he nombred them in the wilderness of Sinai. So were the
sonnes of Reuben Israels eldest sonne by their generations,
by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, accord-
ing to the number of their names, man by man euery male

from twentie yere olde and aboue, as many as went forth to warre: The number of them, I say, of the tribe of Reuben, 21
was sixe and fourtie thousande, and fiue hundreth. Of the 22
sonnes of Simeon by their generatios, by their families, and by
the houses of their fathers, the summe therof by the number
of their names, man by man, euery male from twentie yeere
olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre: The summe of 23
them, I say, of the tribe of Simeon was nine and fiftie thou-
sande, and three hundreth. Of the sonnes of Gad by their 24
generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fa-
thers, according to the number of their names, from twentie
yere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre: The num- 25
ber of them, I say, of the tribe of Gad was fiue and fourtie thou-
sand, and six hundreth and fiftie. Of the sonnes of Iudah by 26
their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their
fathers, according to the number of their names, from twen-
tie yere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre: The 27
number of them, I say, of the tribe of Iudah was three score
and fourteene thousande, and six hundreth. Of the sonnes 28
of Issachar by their generations, by their families, and by the
houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names,
from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:
The number of them also of the tribe of Issachar was foure and 29
fiftie thousande and foure hundreth. Of the sonnes of Zebu- 30
lun by their generations, by their families, and by the houses
of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from
twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went foorth to warre:
The number of them also of the tribe of Zebulun was seuen 31
and fiftie thousand and foure hundreth. Of the sonnes of 32
Ioseph, namely of the sonnes of Ephraim by their generations,
by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, accord-
ing to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and
aboue, all that went foorth to warre: The number of them 33
also of the tribe of Ephraim was fourtie thousande and fiue
hundreth. Of the sonnes of Manasseh by their generations, 34
by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, accord-
ing to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and
aboue, all that went foorth to warre: The nober of the also 35
of ye tribe of Manasseh was two and thirtie thousand and two
hundreth. Of the sonnes of Beniamin by their generations, by 36

their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, 37 all that went fourth to warre: The number of them also of the tribe of Beniamin was fiue and thirtie thousande and foure 38 hundreth. Of the sonnes of Dan by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went 39 that went fourth to warre: The number of the also of ye tribe of Dan was three score and two thousand and seue hudreth. 40 Of the sonnes of Asher by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went 41 fourth to warre: The number of them also of ye tribe of Asher 42 was one and fourtie thousand and fiue hudreth. Of the children of Naphtali, by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went to the 43 warre: The number of them also of the tribe of Naphtali, was 44 three and fiftie thousand, and foure hundreth. These are the summes which Moses, and Aaron nombred, and the Princes of Israel, the twelue men, which were euery one for the house of 45 their fathers. So this was all the summe of the sonnes of Israel, by the houses of their fathers, from twenty yeere olde and 46 aboue, all that went to the warre in Israel, And all they were in number sixe hudreth and three thousande, fiue hundreth 47 and fiftie. But the Leuites, after the tribes of their fathers were not nombred among them. For the Lord had spoken 48 vnto Moses, and said, Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of 49 Israel: But thou shalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, and ouer all the instruments thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the instruments thereof, and shall minister in it, 50 and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle. And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, ye Leuites shall set it 51 vp: for the stranger that commeth neere, shalbe slaine. Also the children of Israel shall pitch their tentes, euery man in his campe, and euery man vnder his standerd throughout their 52 armies. But the Leuites shall pitch rounde about the Taber- 53

nacle of the Testimonie, least vengeance come vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie. So the children of Israel did according to all that ye Lord had comanded Moses: so did they. 54

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying, Euery man of the children of Israel shall campe by his standerd, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch. On the East side towarde the rising of the sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Iudah pitch according to their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab shalbe captaine of the sonnes of Iudah. And his hoste and the number of the were seuentie and foure thousande and sixe hundreth. Next vnto him shall they of the tribe of Issachar pitch, and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shalbe the captaine of the sonnes of Issachar: And his hoste, and the number thereof were foure and fiftie thousand, and foure hundreth. Then the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the sonne of Helon, captaine ouer the sonnes of Zebulun: And his hoste, and the number thereof seuen and fiftie thousand and foure hundreth: The whole number of the hoste of Iudah are an hundreth fourescore and sixe thousande, and foure hundreth according to their armies: they shall first set fourth. On the South side shalbe ye standerd of the host of Reuben according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur. And his host, and the number thereof sixe and forty thousand and fye hundreth. And by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaiue ouer the sonnes of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai: And his hoste, and the number of them, nine and fiftie thousand and three hundreth. And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel: And his host and the number of the were fye and fortye thousande, sixe hundreth and fiftie. All the number of the campe of Reuben were an hundreth and one and fiftie thousande, and foure hundreth and fiftie according to their armies, and they shall set fourth in the seconde place. Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the host of the Leuites, in the mids of the campe as they haue pitched, so shall they goe forwarde, euery man in his 2, 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

18 order according to their standerds. The standerd of the campe
of Ephraim shalbe toward the west according to their armies:
and ye captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim shall be Elishama
19 the sonne of Ammihud: And his host and the number of the
20 were fortie thousand and fiue hundreth. And by him shalbe
the tribe of Manasseh, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of
21 Manasseh shalbe Gamliel the sonne of Pedahzur: And his
hoste and the number of them were two and thirtie thousand
22 and two hundreth. And the tribe of Benjamin, and ye cap-
taine ouer the sonnes of Benjamin shalbe Abidan the sonne of
23 Gideoni: And his host, and the number of the were fiue and
24 thirtie thousand and foure hundreth. All the number of the
campe of Ephraim were an hundreth and eight thousande and
25 the third place. The standerd of the host of Dan shalbe toward
the North according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the
children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai:
26 And his host and the number of them were two and threescore
27 thousand and seue hundreth. And by him shall the tribe of
Asher pitch, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Asher shalbe
28 Pagiell the sonne of Ocran. And his host and the number of
29 them were one and fourtie thousand and fiue hundreth. Then
the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine ouer the children of
30 Naphtali shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan: And his host and
the number of them were three and fiftie thousand and foure
31 hundreth. All the number of the host of Dan was an hundreth
and seuen and fiftie thousand and six hundreth: they shall
32 goe hinmost with their standerdes. These are the summes
of the childe of Israel by ye houses of their fathers, all the
number of ye host, according to their armies, six hundreth and
33 three thousand, fiue hundreth and fiftie. But the Leuites were
not nombred among the children of Israel, as the Lord had
34 commanded Moses. And the children of Israel did according
to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so they pitched
according to their standards, and so they iourneyed euey one
with his families, according to the houses of their fathers.

3 These also were the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the
2 day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai. So these
are the names of the sonnes of Aaron, Nadab the first borne,
3 and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. These are the names of the

sonnes of Aaron the anoynted Priests, whom Moses did consecrate to minister in the Priests office. And Nadab and Abihu 4
died before the Lord, when they offred strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar serued in ye Priestes office in the sight of Aaron their father. Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 5
Bring the tribe of Leui, and set the before Aaron the Priest 6
that they may serue him, And take the charge with him, euen 7
the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle. They 8
shall also keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle. And thou shalt giue the 9
Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen him freely from among the children of Israel. And thou shalt ap- 10
point Aaron and his sonnes to execute their Priestes office: and the stranger that commeth neere, shalbe slayne. Also the 11
Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Beholde, I haue euen taken 12
the Leuites from among the childe of Israel: for al the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine, Because all the first borne are 13
mine: for the same day, that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shalbe: I am the Lord. More- 14
ouer, the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, Nombere the children of Leui after the houses of their 15
fathers, in their families: euery male from a moneth olde and aboue shalt thou number. Then Moses nombred them accord- 16
ing to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded. And these 17
are the sonnes of Leui by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. Also these are the names of the sonnes of Ger- 18
shon by their families: Libni and Shimei. The sonnes also 19
of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel. And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli and 20
Mushi. These are the families of Leui, according to the houses of their fathers. Of Gershon came the familie of the Libnites, 21
and the familie of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. The summe whereof (after the number of all 22
the males from a moneth olde and aboue) was counted seuen thousand and fiue hundreth. The families of the Gershonites 23

24 shall pitch behind the Tabernacle westward. The captaine
and auncient of the house of the Gershonites shalbe Eliasaph
25 the sonne of Lael. And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon
in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall be the Tabernacle,
and the paulion, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the dore
26 of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, And the hanging of the
court, and the vaile of the doore of the court, which is neere the
Tabernacle, and neere ye Altar round about, and the cordes of
27 it for all the seruice thereof. And of Kohath came the fam-
ilie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and
the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites:
28 these are the families of the Kohathites. The number of all
the males from a moneth olde and aboue was eight thousand
29 and sixe hundreth, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie. The
families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the Southside
30 of the Tabernacle. The captaine and auncient of the house,
and families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the sonne of
31 Vzziel: And their charge shalbe the Arke, and the Table, and
the Candlesticke, and the altars, and the instruments of the
Sanctuarie that they minister with, and the vaile, and all that
32 serueth thereto. And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest
shalbe chiefe captaine of the Leuites, hauing the ouersight of
33 them that haue the charge of the Sanctuarie. Of Merari came
the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites:
34 these are the families of Merari. And the summe of them, ac-
cording to the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and
35 aboue was sixe thousand and two hundreth. The captaine and
the ancient of the house of the families of Merari shalbe Zuriel
the sonne of Abihail: they shall pitche on the Northside of the
36 Tabernacle. And in ye charge and custodie of the sonnes of
Merari shall be the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres
thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets, and al the instruments
37 therof, and al that serueth thereto, With the pillars of the
court round about, with their sockets, and their pins and their
38 coardes. Also on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the
East, before the Tabernacle, I say, of the Congregation East-
warde shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitch, hauing the
charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the children of Is-
rael: but the stranger that commeth neere, shall be slayne.
39 The wholesumme of ye Leuites, which Moses and Aaron nom-

bred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their families, euen al the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was two and twentie thousand. And the Lord said vnto Moses, 40
 Nombred all the first borne that are Males among the children of Israel, from a moneth old and aboue, and take the number of their names. And thou shalt take ye Leuites to me for all 41
 the first borne of the children of Israel (I am the Lord) and the cattell of the Leuites for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel. And Moses nombred, as the Lord com- 42
 manded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel. And 43
 all the first borne males rehearsed by name (from a moneth olde and aboue) according to their number were two and twentie thousand, two hundreth seuentie and three. And the Lord 44
 spake vnto Moses, saying, Take the Leuites for all the first 45
 borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattel, and the Leuites shalbe mine, (I am the Lord) 46
 And for the redeeming of the two hundreth seuentie and three, 47
 (which are moe then the Leuites) of the first borne of the children of of Israel, Thou shalt also take fiue shekels for euery 48
 person: after the weight of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take it: ye shekel conteineth twenty gerahs. And thou shalt giue the 49
 money, wherwith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes. Thus Moses tooke the redemption of 50
 the that were redeemed, being more then the Leuites: Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the mony: eue a thousand three hundreth three score and fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuarie. And Moses gaue the money of them 51
 that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying, 4, 2
 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, and houses of their fathers, From 3
 thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vntill fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assemblie to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. This shall be the office of the sonnes 4
 of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation about the Holiest of all. When the hoste remoueth, then Aaron and his 5
 sonnes shall come and take downe the couering vaile, and shall couer the Arke of the Testimonie therewith. And they shall 6
 put thereon a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread

upon it a cloth altogether of blewe silke, and put to the barres
7 thereof: And vpon ye table of shew bread they shall spread
a cloth of blewe silke, and put thereon the dishes, and the in-
cense cups, and goblets, and couerings to couer it with, and
8 the bread shall be thereon continually: And they shall spread
vpon them a couering of skarlet, and couer the same with a
couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.
9 Then they shall take a cloth of blewe silke, and couer the can-
dlestick of light with his lampes and his snuffers, and his
snuffedishes, and al the oyle vessels thereof, which they oc-
cupie about it. So they shall put it, and all the instruments
10 thereof in a couering of badgers skinnes, and put it vpon the
barres. Also vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth
of blewe silke, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes,
12 and put to the barres thereof. And they shall take all the
instruments of the ministerie wherewith they minister in the
Sanctuarie, and put them in a cloth of blew silke, and couer the
with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put them on the bar-
13 res. Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and
spread a purple cloth vpon it, And shall put vpon it all the
14 instruments thereof, which they occupie about it: the censers,
the fleshhookes and the besomes, and the basens, euen al the
instruments of the altar and they shall spread vpon it a couer-
15 ing of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it. And when
Aaron and his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanc-
tuarie, and al the instruments of the Sanctuarie, at the re-
mouing of the host, afterward the sonnes of Kohath shall come
to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they
dye. This is the charge of the sonnes of Kohath in the Taber-
16 nacle of the Congregation. And to the office of Eleazar the
sonne of Aaron the Priest pertaineth the oyle for the light,
and the sweete incense and the dayly meat offering, and the
anointing oyle, with the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and
of all that therein is, both in the Sanctuarie and in all the in-
17 struments thereof. And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to
18 Aaron, saying, Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the families
19 of the Kohathites from among the Leuites: But thus do vnto
them, that they may liue and not die, when they come neere to
the most holy things: let Aaron and his sonnes come and ap-
20 poynt them, euery one to his office, and to his charge. But let

them not goe in, to see when the Sanctuarie is folden vp, lest they die. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take also 21, 22
 ye summe of the sonnes of Gershon, euery one by the houses of
 their fathers throughout their families: From thirtie yere old 23
 and aboue, vntil fiftie yere old shalt thou number them, al that
 enter into the assemblie for to do seruice in the Tabernacle of
 the Congregation. This shall be the seruice of the families of 24
 the Gershonites, to serue and to beare. They shall beare the 25
 curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congre-
 gation, his couering, and the couering of badgers skinnes, that
 is on hie vpon it, and the vayne of the doore of the Taberna-
 cle of the Congregation: The curtaines also of the court, and 26
 the vaile of the entring in of the gate of the court, which is
 neere the Tabernacle and neere the altar round about, with
 their cordes, and all the instruments for their seruice, and all
 that is made for them: so shall they serue. At the comman- 27
 dement of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruice of the
 sonnes of ye Gershonites bee done, in all their charges and in
 all their seruice, and ye shall appoynt them to keepe all their
 charges. This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of 28
 the Gershonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and
 their watch shall be vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of
 Aaron the Priest. Thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari 29
 by their families, and by the houses of their fathers: From 30
 thirty yere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yere olde shalt thou
 number the, all that enter into the assemblie, to doe the seruice
 of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And this is their office 31
 and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of
 the Congregation: the boardes of the Tabernacle with the bar-
 res thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets, And the pillars 32
 rounde about the court, with their sockets and their pinnes,
 and their cords, with all their instruments, euen for all their
 seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of their
 office and charge. This is the seruice of the families of the 33
 sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Taberna-
 cle of the Congregation vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne
 of Aaron the Priest. Then Moses and Aaron and the princes 34
 of the Congregation nombred the sonnes of the Kohathites, by
 their families and by the houses of their fathers, From thirtie 35
 yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yere olde, all that en-

ter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of ye
36 Congregation. So the numbers of the throughout their fami-
37 lies were two thousande, seuen hundreth and fiftie. These are
the numbers of the families of the Kohathites, al that serue in
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron
did number according to the commandement of the Lord by the
38 hand of Moses. Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gershon
39 throughout their families and houses of their fathers, From
thirtie yere olde and vpwarde, euen vnto fiftie yere olde: all
that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle
40 of the Cogregation. So the numbers of them by their fami-
lies, and by the houses of their fathers were two thousand sixe
41 hundreth and thirtie. These are the numbers of the families
of the sonnes of Gershon: of all that did seruice in the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number
42 according to the commandement of the Lord. The numbers
also of the families of the sonnes of Merari by their families,
43 and by the houses of their fathers, From thirtie yeere olde
and vpwarde, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde: all that enter into
the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
44 gation. So the numbers of them by their families were three
45 thousand, and two hundreth. These are the summes of ye
families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron nombred
according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand
46 of Moses. So all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, and
Aaron, and the princes of Israel nombred by their families and
47 by the houses of their fathers, From thirtie yere olde and vp-
ward, euen to fiftie yeere olde, euery one that came to doe his
duetie, office, seruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Con-
48 gregation. So the numbers of them were eight thousand, fiue
49 hundreth and foure score. According to the commandement
of the Lord by the hand of Moses did Aaron number them, eu-
ery one according to his seruice, and according to his charge.
Thus were they of that tribe nombred, as the Lord commanded
Moses.

5, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Commaund the
children of Israel that they put out of the hoste euery leper,
and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled
3 by the dead. Both male and female shall ye put out: out of
the hoste shall yee put them, that they defile not their tentes

among whome I dwell. And the children of Israel did so, and
put them out of the host, euen as the Lord had commanded
Moses, so did the children of Israel. And the Lord spake
vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, When
a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit,
and transgresse against the Lord, when that person shall tres-
passe, Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue
done, and shall restore the damage thereof with his principall,
and put the fift part of it more thereto, and shall giue it vnto
him, against whom he hath trespassed. But if the man haue
no kinseman, to whom he shoulde restore the damage, the do-
mage shall be restored to the Lord for the Priests vse besides
the ramme of the atonement, whereby hee shall make atone-
ment for him. And euery offering of all the holy thinges of
the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe
his. And euery mans halowed things shall bee his: that is,
whatsoever any man giueth the Priest, it shalbe his. And
the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children
of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife turne to euill,
and commit a trespasse against him, So that an other man
lie with her fleshly, and it bee hid from the eyes of her hus-
band, and kept close, and yet she be defiled, and there be no
witness against her, neither she taken with the maner, If he
be moued with a ielous minde, so that he is ielous ouer his
wife, which is defiled, or if he haue a ielous minde, so that he
is ielous ouer his wife, which is not defiled, Then shall the
man bring his wife to the Priest, and bring her offering with
her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, but he shall not
powre oyle vpon it, nor put incense thereon: for it is an offering
of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sinne to
minde: And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the
Lord. Then the Priest shall take the holy water in an earthen
vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle,
euen the Priest shall take it and put it into the water. After,
the Priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and vncouer
the womans head, and put the offering of the memorial in her
hands: it is the ielousie offering, and the Priest shall haue bit-
ter and cursed water in his hand, And the Priest shall charge
her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien
with thee, neither thou hast turned to vncleannesse from thine

20 husband, be free from this bitter and cursed water. But if
thou hast turned from thine husband, and so art defiled, and
21 some man hath lyen with thee beside thine husband, (Then
the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and
the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lord make thee to
be accursed, and detestable for the othe among thy people, and
22 the Lord cause thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell: And
that this cursed water may goe into thy bowels, to cause thy
belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. Then the woman shall an-
23 swere, Amen, Amen. After, the Priest shall write these curses
24 in a booke, and shall blot them out with the bitter water, And
shall cause the woman to drinke ye bitter and cursed water,
and the cursed water, turned into bitterness, shall enter into
25 her. Then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the
womans hand, and shall shake the offering before the Lord, and
26 offer it vpon ye altar. And the Priest shall take an handfull
of the offering for a memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the al-
27 tar, and afterwarde make the woman drinke the water. When
yee haue made her drinke the water, (if she bee defiled and
haue trespassed against her husband) then shall the cursed
water, turned into bitterness, enter into her, and her belly
shall swell, and her thigh shall rot, and the woman shall be
28 accursed among her people. But if the woman bee not de-
filed, but bee cleane, she shalbe free and shall conceiue and
29 beare. This is the law of ielousie, when a wife turneth from
her husband and is defiled, Or when a man is moued with a
30 ielous minde being ielous ouer his wife then shall he bring the
woman before the Lord, and the Priest shall do to her accord-
31 ing to al this lawe, And the man shalbe free from sinne, but
this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

6, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the
children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man or a woman
doeth separate themselues to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite to sep-
3 arate himselfe vnto the Lord, He shall abstaine from wine
and strong drinke, and shall drinke no sowre wine nor sowre
4 fresh grapes nor dried. As long as his abstinence endureth,
shall hee eat nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, nei-
5 ther the kernels, nor the huske. While hee is separate by his
vowe, the razor shall not come vpon his head, vntill the dayes

be out, in the which he separateth him selfe vnto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the heare of his head growe. During the time that he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body: Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or sister: for the consecration of his God is vpon his head. All the dayes of his separation he shall be holy to the Lord. And if any dye suddenly by him, or hee beware, then the head of his consecration shall be defiled, and he shall shaue his head in the day of his clensing: in the seuenth day he shall shaue it. And in the eight day hee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Priest, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Then the Priest shall prepare the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and shall make an atonement for him, because he sinned by the dead: so shall he halowe his head the same day, And he shall consecrate vnto the Lord the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a trespasse offering, and the first dayes shall be voide: for his consecration was defiled. This then is the lawe of the Nazarite: When the time of his consecration is out, he shall come to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, And hee shall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yere olde without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ramme without blemish for peace offrings, And a basket of vnleauened bread, of cakes of fine floure, mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, with their meate offering, and their drinke offrings: The which the Priest shall bring before the Lord, and make his sinne offering and his burnt offering. He shall prepare also the ram for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vnleauened bread, and the Priest shall make his meate offering, and his drinke offering. And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his consecration at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the heare of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering. Then the Priest shall take ye sodden shoulder of the ramme, and an vnleauened cake out of the basket, and a wafer vnleauened, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shauen his consecration. And the Priest shall shake them to and from before the Lord:

this is an holy thing for the Priest besides the shaken breast, and besides the heaue shoulder: so afterwarde the Nazarite
21 may drinke wine. This is the Lawe of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides that that hee is able to bring: according to the vowe which he vowed, so shall he do after the lawe of his consecration. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake
22, 23 vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, Thus shall ye blesse the childre of Israel, and say vnto them, The Lord blesse thee,
24 and keepe thee, The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and 25 be merciful vnto thee, The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon 26 thee, and giue thee peace. So they shall put my Name vpon 27 the children of Israel, and I wil blesse them.

7 Nowe when Moses had finished the setting vp of the Tabernacle, and anointed it and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and the altar with al the instruments thereof, and had
2 anoynted them and sanctified them, Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were nombred)
3 offred, And brought their offring before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two princes, and for
4, 5 euery one an oxe, and they offred them before the Tabernacle. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take these of
6 them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites,
7 to euery man according vnto his office. So Moses tooke the 8 charets and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites: Two
9 charets and foure oxen hee gaue to the sonnes of Gershon, according vnto their office. And foure charets and eight oxen hee
10 gaue to the sonnes of Merari according vnto their office, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest. But to
11 the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none, because the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged to them, which they did beare vpon their
12 shoulders. The princes also offered in the dedication for the altar in the day that it was anoynted: then the princes offered
13 their offering before the altar. And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, One prince one day, and an other prince an other day shall offer their offering, for the dedication of the altar. So then on the first day did Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of ye tribe of Iudah offer his offering. And his offering was a siluer charger

of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of
seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of
fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offring, An incense 14
cup of gold of tenne shekels, ful of incense, A yong bullocke, a 15
ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offring, An hee goate 16
for a sinne offring, And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue 17
rams, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this
was the offring of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab. The 18
second day Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar, prince of the tribe of
Issachar did offer: Who offred for his offring a siluer charger 19
of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of
seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful
of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offring, An in- 20
cense cup of gold of ten shekels, ful of incense, A yong bul- 21
locke, a ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offring, An 22
hee goate for a sinne offring, And for peace offrings, two bul- 23
lockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere
olde: this was the offring of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar. The 24
third day Eliab the sonne of Helon prince of the children of Ze-
bulun offred. His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth 25
and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels,
after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure, min-
gled with oyle, for a meate offring, A golden incense cup of 26
ten shekels, ful of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of 27
a yeere olde for a burnt offring, An hee goate for a sinne of- 28
fring, And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue 29
hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of
Eliab the sonne of Helon. The fourth day Elizur ye sonne of 30
Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben offred. His offring 31
was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight,
a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanc-
tuary, both ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate
offring, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense, A 32, 33
yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,
An hee goate for a sinne offring, And for a peace offring, two 34, 35
bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of a
yere olde: this was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.
The fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the 36
children of Simeon offered. His offring was a siluer charger 37
of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of

seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both ful of
 38 fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden
 39 incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense, A yong bullocke, a
 40 ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering, An hee goate
 41 for a sinne offering, And for a peace offering, two bullocks, fiue
 rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was
 42 the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai. The sixt
 day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad
 43 offred. His offering was a siluer charger of an hundreth and
 thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after
 the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure, mingled
 44 with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten
 45 shekels, full of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a
 46 yere olde, for a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering,
 47 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee
 goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offering of Elias-
 48 aph the sonne of Deuel. The seuenth day Elishama the sonne
 49 of Ammiud prince of the children of Ephraim offered. His of-
 fring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels
 weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of
 the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for
 50 a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of
 51 incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for
 52, 53 a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for a
 peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue
 lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Elishama the
 54 sonne of Ammiud. The eight day offred Gamliel the sonne of
 55 Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh. His offering was
 a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a
 siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanc-
 tuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate
 56, 57 offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense, A
 yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,
 58, 59 An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for a peace offering, two
 bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere
 60 olde: this was the offering of Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur. The
 ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideon prince of the children
 61 of Benjamin offered. His offering was a siluer charger of an
 hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuen-
 tie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine

floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni. The tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan offered. His offering was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels full of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for a peace offering, two bullocks, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai. The eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher offered. His offering was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, ful of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran. The twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali offered, His offering was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, A golden incense cup of ten shekels, ful of incense, A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering, An hee goate for a sinne offering, And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan. This was the dedication of the Altar by the princes of Israel, whe it was anointed: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue incense cuppes of golde, Euery charger, conteining an hundreth and thirtie shekels of siluer, and euery boule seuentie: all the siluer vessell contained two thousande and foure

86 hundreth shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuarie. Twelue
incense cups of gold ful of incense, conteining ten shekels eu-
ery cup, after the shekell of the Sanctuarie: all the gold of the
87 incense cups was an hundreth and twentie shekels. All the
bullockes for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, the rams
twelue, the lambs of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate
88 offrings, and twelue hee goates for a sinne offering. And all
the bullocks for the peace offrings were foure and twentie bul-
lockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of
a yeere olde sixtie: this was the dedication of the Altar, after
89 that it was anointed. And when Moses went into the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, to speake with God, he heard the
voyce of one speaking vnto him from the Merciseat, that was
vpon the Arke of the Testimonie betweene the two Cherubims,
and he spake to him.

8, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto Aaron,
and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen
lampes shall giue light towarde the forefront of the Candle-
3 sticke. And Aaron did so, lighting the lampes thereof towarde
ye forefront of the Candlesticke, as the Lord had commanded
4 Moses. And this was the worke of the Candlesticke, euen of
golde beaten out with the hammer, both the shafte, and the
flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according
to the paterne, which the Lord had shewed Moses, so made
5 he the Candlesticke. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and purifie
7 them. And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou purifiest
them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them
shaue all their flesh, and wash their clothes: so they shalbe
8 cleane. Then they shall take a yong bullocke with his meate
offring of fine floure, mingled with oyle, and another yong bul-
9 locke shalt thou take for a sinne offering. Then thou shalt bring
the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and as-
10 seble all the Congregation of the children of Israel. Thou shalt
bring the Leuites also before the Lord, and the children of Is-
11 rael shall put their handes vpon the Leuites. And Aaron shall
offer the Leuites before the Lord, as a shake offering of ye chil-
dren of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the Lord.
12 And the Leuites shall put their handes vpon the heades of the
bullockes, and make thou the one a sinne offering, and the other

a burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites. And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and before his sonnes, and offer the as a shake offering to the Lord. Thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine. And afterwarde shall the Leuites goe in, to serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt purifie them and offer them, as a shake offering. For they are freely giuen vnto me from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me. For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man and of beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe. And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuarie. Then Moses and Aaron and all the Cogregation of the children of Israel did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites: so did the children of Israel vnto them. So the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes, and Aaron offred them as a shake offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them. And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, This also belongeth to the Leuites: from fiue and twentie yeere olde and vpwarde, they shall goe in, to execute their office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And after the age of fiftie yeere, they shall cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more: But they shall minister with their brethre in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge, but they shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charges.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, **9**

in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come
2 out of the land of Egypt, saying, The children of Israel shall
also celebrate the Passeouer at ye time appointed thereunto.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen, ye shall keepe
it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and
4 according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it. Then
Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, to celebrate the Passeouer.
5 And they kept the Passeouer in the fouretenth day of the first
moneth at euen in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all
that the Lord had comanded Moses, so did ye children of Is-
6 rael. And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that
they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day: and they
7 came before Moses and before Aaron the same day. And those
men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore
are wee kept backe that we may not offer an offering vnto the
Lord in the time thereunto appointed among the children of
8 Israel? Then Moses saide vnto them, Stande still, and I will
9 heare what the Lord will commande concerning you. And the
10 Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of
Israel, and say, If any amog you, or of your posteritie shalbe
vnclane by ye reason of a corps, or be in a log iourney, he shall
11 keepe the Passeouer vnto ye Lord. In the fourteenth day of the
second moneth at euen they shall keepe it: with vnleauened
12 bread and sowre herbes shall they eate it. They shall leaue
none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: ac-
cording to all the ordinance of the Passeouer shall they keepe
13 it. But the man that is cleane and is not in a iourney, and is
negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same person shalbe cut
off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the
14 Lord in his due season, that man shall beare his sinne. And
if a stranger dwell among you, and wil keepe the Passeouer
vnto the Lord, as the ordinance of the Passeouer, and as the
maner thereof is, so shall he do: ye shall haue one lawe both
for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same lande.
15 And when the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the
Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the Testimonie: and at
euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as the appearance of fire
16 vntill the morning. So it was alway: the cloude couered it
17 by day, and the appearance of fire by night. And when the
cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterwarde the

children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloude
 abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. At the 18
 commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed,
 and at the comandement of the Lord they pitched: as long
 as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay still. And 19
 when the cloude taryed stil vpon the Tabernacle a long time,
 the childe of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed
 not. So when the cloud abode a few dayes vpon the Taber- 20
 nacle, they abode in their tents according to the comandement
 of ye Lord: for they iourneyed at the commandement of the
 Lord. And though the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle from 21
 euen vnto the morning, yet if the cloude was taken vp in the
 morning, then they iourneyed: whether by daye or by night the
 cloude was taken vp, then they iourneyed. Or if the cloude 22
 taryed two dayes or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle,
 abiding thereon, the children of Israel abode still, and iour-
 neyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed. At the 23
 commandement of the Lord they pitched, and at the comman-
 dement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the
 Lord at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Make thee two **10, 2**
 trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make the, that
 thou mayest vse them for the assembling of the Congregation,
 and for the departure of the campe. And when they shall 3
 blowe with them, all the Congregation shall assemble to thee
 before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Cogregation. But 4
 if they blowe with one, then the princes, or heades ouer the
 thousandes of Israel shall come vnto thee. But if ye blow an 5
 alarme, then the campe of the that pitch on the East part, shall
 go forward. If ye blowe an alarme the second time, then the 6
 hoste of them that lie on the Southside shall march: for they
 shall blowe an alarme when they remoue. But in assembling 7
 the Congregation, ye shall blowe without an alarme. And the 8
 sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blowe the trumpets, and ye
 shall haue them as a lawe for euer in your generations. And 9
 when ye goe to warre in your lande against the enemye that
 vexeth you, ye shall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and
 ye shall bee remembred before the Lord your God, and shalbe
 sauued from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladnesse, 10
 and in your feast dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths,

ye shall also blow the trumpets ouer your burnt sacrifices, and ouer your peace offrings, that they may be a remembrance for
11 you before your God: I am the Lord your God. And in the
seconde yeere, in the seconde moneth, and in the twentieth
12 day of the moneth the cloude was taken vp from the Taberna-
cle of the Testimonie. And ye children of Israel departed on
their iourneys out of the desart of Sinai, and the cloud rested
13 in the wildernesse of Paran. So they first tooke their iourney
at the comandement of the Lord, by ye hand of Moses. In the
14 first place went the standerd of the hoste of the children of Iu-
dah, according to their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Am-
15 minabad was ouer his band. And ouer the band of the tribe
of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel ye sonne of Zuar.
16 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was
Eliab the sonne of Helon. When the Tabernacle was taken
17 downe, then the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Mer-
ari went forward bearing the Tabernacle. After, departed the
18 standerd of the hoste of Reuben, according to their armies, and
ouer his band was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur. And ouer the
19 band of the tribe of ye children of Simeon was Shelumiel the
sonne of Shurishaddai. And ouer the bande of the tribe of ye
20 children of Gad was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel. The Ko-
hathites also went forward and bare the Sanctuarie, and the
21 former did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. Then the
standerd of the hoste of the children of Ephraim went forward
22 according to their armies, and ouer his bande was Elishama
the sonne of Ammiud. And ouer the band of the tribe of ye
23 sonnes of Manasseh was Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur. And
ouer the band of ye tribe of the sonnes of Benjamin was Abidan
24 the sonne of Gideoni. Last, the standerd of the hoste of the
children of Dan marched, gathering all ye hostes according to
25 their armies: and ouer his bande was Ahiezer the sonne of Am-
mishaddai. And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of
26 Asher was Pagiell the sonne of Ocran. And ouer the bande
of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira ye sonne of
27 Enan. These were the remouings of the children of Israel ac-
28 cording to their armies, whe they marched. After, Moses said
vnto Hobab ye sonne of Reuel the Midianite, ye father in law
of Moses, We go into the place, of which ye Lord said, I will
29 giue it you: Come thou with vs, and we wil doe thee good: for

ye Lord hath promised good vnto Israel. And he answered 30
 him, I will not goe: but I will depart to mine owne countrey,
 and to my kindred. Then he sayd, I pray thee, leaue vs not: 31
 for thou knowest our camping places in the wildernesse: there-
 fore thou mayest be our guide. And if thou go with vs, what 32
 goodnes the Lord shall shew vnto vs, the same will we shewe
 vnto thee. So they departed from the mount of the Lord, three 33
 dayes iourney: and the Arke of the couenant of the Lord went
 before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a resting
 place for them. And the cloude of the Lord was vpon the by 34
 day, when they went out of the campe. And when the Arke 35
 went forward, Moses saide, Rise vp, Lord, and let thine en-
 emies bee scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before
 thee. And when it rested, hee sayde, Returne, O Lord, to the 36
 many thousands of Israel.

When the people became murmurers, it displeased the Lord: **11**
 and the Lord heard it, therefore his wrath was kindled, and the
 fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed the vtmost
 parte of the hoste. Then the people cryed vnto Moses: and 2
 when Moses praied vnto the Lord, the fire was quenched. And 3
 he called the name of that place Taberah, because the fire of
 the Lord burnt among them. And a number of people that was 4
 amog them, fell a lusting, and turned away, and the children
 of Israel also wept, and saide, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?
 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt for nought, 5
 the cucumbers, and the pepons, and the leekes, and the onions,
 and the garleke. But now our soule is dryed away, we can see 6
 nothing but this Man. (The Man also was as coriander seede, 7
 and his colour like the colour of bdelium. The people went 8
 about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in
 morters, and baked it in a cauldron, and made cakes of it, and
 the taste of it was like vnto the taste of fresh oyle. And when 9
 the dewe fell downe vpon the hoste in the night, the Man fell
 with it) Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their 10
 families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the wrath
 of the Lord was grievously kindled: also Moses was grieved.
 And Moses saide vnto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou vexed thy 11
 seruant? and why haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing
 thou hast put the charge of al this people vpon mee? Haue 12
 I conceiued al this people? or haue I begotte them, that thou

shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nurse beareth the sucking childe) vnto the lande, for the which thou
13 swarest vnto their fathers? Where should I haue flesh to giue
vnto al this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs
14 flesh that we may eate. I am not able to beare al this people
15 alone, for it is too heauie for me. Therefore if thou deale thus
with mee, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy sight,
16 kill me, that I behold not my miserie. Then the Lord said
vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuetie men of ye Elders of Israel,
whome thou knowest, that they are the Elders of the people,
and gouernours ouer them, and bring them vnto the Taberna-
cle of the Congregation, and let them stand there with thee,
17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and take of
the Spirite, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they
shall beare the burthen of the people with thee: so thou shalt
18 not beare it alone. Furthermore thou shalt saye vnto the peo-
ple, Bee sanctified against to morowe, and yee shall eate flesh:
for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall
giue vs flesh to eate? for we were better in Egypt: therefore
19 the Lord will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate. Ye shall not
eat one day nor two daies, nor fiue daies, neither ten daies, nor
20 twentie dayes, But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your
nostrels, and bee lothesome vnto you, because ye haue con-
temned the Lord, which is among you, and haue wept before
21 him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt? And Moses
saide, Six hundreth thousande footemen are there of the peo-
ple, among whom I am: and thou saiest, I will giue them flesh,
22 that they may eate a moneth long. Shall the sheepe and the
beeues be slaine for them, to finde them? either shall all the
fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?
23 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Is the Lordes hand shortened?
thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto
24 thee, or no. So Moses went out, and told the people the wordes
of the Lord, and gathered seuentie men of the Elders of the
25 people, and set them round about the Tabernacle. Then the
Lord came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke
of the Spirit that was vpon him, and put it vpon the seuen-
tie Ancient men: and when the Spirit rested vpon them, then
26 they prophecied, and did not cease. But there remained two
of the men in the hoste: the name of the one was Eldad, and

the name of the other Medad, and the Spirit rested vpon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the hoste. Then there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moses, and saide, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the hoste. And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses one of his yong men answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them. But Moses saide vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? yea, would God that all the Lordes people were Prophets, and that the Lord woulde put his Spirit vpon them. And Moses returned into the hoste, he and the Elders of Israel. Then there went fourth a winde from the Lord, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall vpon the campe, a dayes iourney on this side, and a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the hoste, and they were about two cubites aboue the earth. Then the people arose, al that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quailes: he that gathered the least, gathered ten Homers full, and they spred them abroad for their vse round about the hoste. While the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, before it was chewed, euen the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with an exceeding great plague. So the name of the place was called, Kibroth-hattaauah: for there they buried the people that fell a lusting. From Kibroth-hattaauah ye people tooke their iourney to Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

Afterward Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia whome hee had married (for hee had married a woman of Ethiopia) And they saide, What? hath the Lord spoken but onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? and the Lord heard this. (But Moses was a verie meeke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth) And by and by the Lord sayd vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came forth. Then the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stode in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forth. And hee saide, Heare nowe my wordes, If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen to him by a vision, and will speake vnto him by dreame. My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house. Vnto him

will I speake mouth to mouth, and by vision, and not in darke wordes, but hee shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant, euen
 9 against Moses? Thus the Lord was very angrie with them,
 10 and departed. Also the cloude departed from the Tabernacle:
 and beholde, Miriam was leproous like snowe: and Aaron looked
 11 vpon Miriam, and beholde, she was leproous. Then Aaron saide
 vnto Moses, Alas, my Lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne
 12 vpon vs, which we haue foolishly committed and wherein we
 haue sinned. Let her not, I pray thee, be as one dead, of
 whome the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of
 13 his mothers wombe. Then Moses cryed vnto the Lord, saying,
 14 O God, I beseech thee, heale her nowe. And the Lord said vnto
 Moses, If her father had spit in her face, shoulde she not haue
 bene ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out of the hoste
 15 seuen dayes, and after she shall bee receiued. So Miriam was
 shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and the people remooued
 not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

13 Then afterwarde the people remooued from Hazeroth, and
 2 pitched in the wildernesse of Paran. And the Lord spake vnto
 3 Moses, saying, Sende thou men out to search the lande of
 Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe
 4 among them. Then Moses sent them out of the wildernesse
 of Paran at the commandement of the Lord: all those men
 5 were heades of the children of Israel. Also their names are
 these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur:
 6, 7 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori: Of the
 8 tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Of the tribe of
 9 Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph: Of the tribe of Ephraim,
 10 Oshea the sone of Nun: Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the
 11 sonne of Raphu: Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sone of
 12 Sodi: Of the tribe of Ioseph, to wit, of the tribe of Manasseh,
 13 Gaddi the sonne of Susi: Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the
 14 sonne of Gemalli: Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of
 15 Michael: Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi:
 16, 17 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi. These are the
 names of the men, which Moses sent to spie out the lande: and
 Moses called ye name of Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.
 18 So Moses sent them to spie out the lande of Canaan, and said

vnto them, Go vp this way toward the South, and go vp into
the moutaines, And consider the land what it is, and the peo- 19
ple that dwel therein, whether they be strong or weake, ei-
ther fewe or many, Also what the lande is that they dwell 20
in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be, that
they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or in walled townes:
And what the land is: whether it be fat or leane, whether there 21
be trees therein, or not. And be of good courage, and bring of
the fruite of the lande (for then was the time of the first ripe
grapes) So they went vp, and searched out the lande, from the 22
wildernesse of Zin vnto Rehob, to go to Hamath, And they as- 23
cended toward the South, and came vnto Hebron, where were
Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the sonnes of Anak. And Hebron
was built seuen yeere before Zoan in Egypt. Then they came 24
to the riuer of Eshcol, and cut downe thence a branch with one
cluster of grapes, and they bare it vpon a barre betweene two,
and brought of the pomegranates and of the figges. That place 25
was called the riuer Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes,
which the children of Israel cut downe thence. Then after 26
fourtie dayes, they turned againe from searching of the land.
And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and vnto al 27
the Congregation of the children of Israel, in the wildernesse
of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought to the, and to all the Congre-
gation tydings, and shewed them the fruite of the lande. And 28
they tolde him, and saide, We came vnto the land whither thou
hast sent vs, and surely it floweth with milke and honie: and
here is of the fruite of it. Neuerthelesse the people be strong 29
that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and exceeding
great: and moreouer, we sawe the sonnes of Anak there. The 30
Amalekites dwell in the South countrey, and the Hittites, and
the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and
the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iorden.
Then Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and saide, Let vs 31
go vp at once, and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall ouer-
come it. But the men, that went vp with him, saide, we be not 32
able to goe vp against the people: for they are stronger then we.
So they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had 33
searched for the children of Israel, saying, The lande which we
haue gone through to search it out, is a land that eateth vp the
inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we sawe in it, are

34 men of great stature. For there we sawe gyants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the gyants, so that we seemed in our sight like grashoppers: and so wee were in their sight.

14 Then all ye Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed: and the people wept that night, And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assemblie said vnto them, Would God we had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wildernesse: would God we were dead. Wherefore nowe hath the Lord brought vs into this lande to fall vpon the sworde? our wiues, and our children shall be a pray: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt? And they said one to another, Let vs make a Captaine and returne into Egypt. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assemblie of the Congregation of the children of Israel. And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh two of them that searched the lande, rent their clothes, And spake vnto all the assemblie of the childe of Israel, saying, The land which we walked through to search it, is a very good lande. If the Lord loue vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and honie. But rebell not ye against the Lord, neither feare ye the people of the land: for they are but bread for vs: their shielde is departed from the, and the Lord is with vs, feare them not. And all the multitude saide, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel. And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me, and howe long will it be, yer they beleeu me, for al the signes which I haue shewed among them? I will smite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and will make thee a greater nation and mightier then they. But Moses saide vnto the Lord, When the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them) Then they shall say to the inhabitants of this land, (for they haue heard that thou, Lord, art among this people, and that thou, Lord, art seene face to face, and that thy cloude standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night) That thou wilt kill this people as one man: so the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, shall thus say, Because the Lord was not able to bring this people

into the lande, which he sware vnto them, therefore hath he
slaine them in the wilderness. And now, I beseech thee, let 17
the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spo-
ken, saying, The Lord is slowe to anger, and of great mercie, 18
and forgiuing iniquitie, and sinne, but not making the wicked
innocent, and visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the
children, in the thirde and fourth generation: Be mercifull, 19
I beseech thee, vnto the iniquitie of this people, according to
thy great mercie, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from
Egypt, euen vntill now. And the Lord said, I haue forgiuen 20
it, according to thy request. Notwithstanding, as I liue, all the 21
earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord. For all those 22
men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did
in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted me this ten
times, and haue not obeyed my voyce, Certainly they shall 23
not see the lande, whereof I sware vnto their fathers: neither
shall any that prouoke me, see it. But my seruant Caleb, be- 24
cause he had another spirite, and hath followed me stil, euen
him will I bring into the lande, whither he went, and his seede
shall inherite it. Nowe the Amalekites and the Canaanites 25
remaine in the valley: wherefore turne backe to morowe, and
get you into the wilderness, by the way of the red Sea. Af- 26
ter, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying, How 27
long shall I suffer this wicked multitude to murmure against
me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel,
which they murmure against me. Tell them, As I liue (saith 28
the Lord) I wil surely do vnto you, euen as ye haue spoken in
mine eares. Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, and all 29
you that were counted through all your nombes, from twentie
yeere olde and aboue, which haue murmured against me, Ye 30
shall not doubtles come into the land, for the which I lifted vp
mine hande, to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne
of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun. But your chil- 31
dren, (which ye said shoulde be a pray) them will I bring in,
and they shall knowe the lande which ye haue refused: But 32
euen your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, And your chil- 33
dren shall wander in the wilderness, fourtie yeeres, and shall
beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the
wildernes. After the number of the dayes, in the which 34
ye searched out the lande, euen fourtie dayes, euery day for

a yeere, shall ye beare your iniquity, for fourtie yeeres, and
 35 ye shall feele my breach of promise. I the Lord haue said,
 Certainly I will doe so to all this wicked company, that are
 gathered together against me: for in this wilderness they
 36 shall be consumed, and there they shall die. And the men
 which Moses had sent to search the land (which, when they
 came againe, made all the people to murmure against him, and
 37 brought vp a slander vpon the lande) Euen those men that did
 bring vp that vile slander vpon the land, shall die by a plague
 38 before the Lord. But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the
 sonne of Iephunneh, of those men that went to search the land,
 39 shall liue. Then Moses tolde these sayings vnto all the chil-
 40 dren of Israel, and the people sorowed greatly. And they rose
 vp earely in the morning, and gate them vp into the toppe of
 the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be readie, to goe vp to the place
 41 which the Lord hath promised: for wee haue sinned. But
 Moses said, Wherefore transgresse yee thus the commande-
 42 ment of the Lord? it will not so come well to passe. Goe not
 vp (for the Lord is not among you) lest ye be ouerthrowe be-
 43 fore your enemies. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites
 are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sworde: for in
 as much as ye are turned away from the Lord, the Lord also
 44 will not be with you. Yet they presumed obstinately to goe
 vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the couenant
 45 of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the campe. Then
 the Amalekites and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that moun-
 taine, came downe and smote them, and consumed them vnto
 Hormah.

15, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the
 children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whe ye be come into the
 3 land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you, And will make
 an offering by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offering or a sacrifice
 to fulfil a vowe, or a free offering, or in your feastes, to make
 a sweete sauour vnto the Lord of the hearde, or of the flocke.
 4 Then let him that offreth his offering vnto the Lord, bring a
 meate offering of a tenth deale of fine flowre, mingled with the
 5 fourth part of an Hin of oyle. Also thou shalt prepare ye fourth
 part of an Hin of wine to be powred on a lambe, appointed for
 6 the burnt offering or any offering. And for a ram, thou shalt
 for a meat offering, prepare two tenth deales of fine floure, min-

gled with the third part of an Hin of oyle. And for a drinke- 7
offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a
sweete sauour vnto the Lord. And when thou preparest a bul- 8
locke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice to fulfill a vowe or a
peace offering to the Lord, Then let him offer with ye bullocke a 9
meate offering of three tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with
halfe an Hin of oyle. And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering 10
halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete
sauour vnto the Lord. Thus shall it be done for a bullocke, 11
or for a ram, or for a lambe, or for a kid. According to the
nomber that yee prepare to offer, so shall yee doe to euery one 12
according to their nomber. All that are borne of the countrey, 13
shall do these things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of
sweete sauour vnto the Lord. And if a stranger soiourne with 14
you, or whosoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will
make an offering by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, as
ye do, so hee shall doe. One ordinance shalbe both for you of 15
the Congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth with
you, euen an ordinance for euer in your generations: as you
are, so shall the stranger bee before the Lord. One Lawe and 16
one maner shall serue both for you and for the stranger that
soiourneth with you. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 17
Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When 18
ye be come into the lande, to the which I bring you, And when 19
ye shall eate of the bread of the land, ye shall offer an heaue of-
fring vnto ye Lord. Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your 20
dowe for an heaue offering: as the heaue offering of the barne, so
ye shall lift it vp. Of the first of your dowe ye shall giue vnto 21
the Lord an heaue offering in your generations. And if ye haue 22
erred, and not obserued all these commandements, which the
Lord hath spoken vnto Moses, Euen all that the Lord hath 23
commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that
the Lord commanded Moses, and hence forward among your
generations: And if so be that ought be committed ignorantly 24
of the Congregation, then all ye Congregatio shall giue a bul-
locke for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord,
with the meat offering and drinke offering thereto, according to
the maner, and an hee goate for a sinne offering. And the Priest 25
shall make an atonement for al the Congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them: for it is ignorance:

and they shall bring their offering for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their
26 ignorance. Then it shalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the
children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them:
27 for all the people were in ignorance. But if any one person
sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goate of a
28 yeere olde for a sinne offering. And the Priest shall make an
atonement for the ignorant person, when hee sinneth by igno-
rance before the Lord, to make reconciliation for him: and it
29 shalbe forgiuen him. He that is borne among the children of
Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them, shall haue
30 both one lawe, who so doth sinne by ignorance. But the person
that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be borne in the
land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: therefore
31 that person shalbe cut off from among his people, Because he
hath despised the worde of the Lord, and hath broken his com-
mandement: that person shalbe vtterly cut off: his iniquitie
32 shalbe vpon him. And while the children of Israel were in
the wilderness, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon
33 the Sabbath day. And they that found him gathering sticks,
brought him vnto Moses and to Aaron, and vnto all the Congre-
34 gation, And they put him warde: for it was not declared what
35 should be done vnto him. Then the Lord said vnto Moses,
This man shall dye the death: and let al the multitude stone
36 him with stones without the hoste. And all the Congregation
brought him without the hoste, and stoned him with stones,
37 and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moses. And the
38 Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of
Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes vpon the
borders of their garments throughout their generations, and
put vpon the fringes of the borders a ryband of blewe silke.
39 And ye shall haue the fringes, that when ye looke vpon them,
ye may remember all the commandemets of the Lord, and do
them: and that ye seeke not after your own heart, nor after
40 your owne eyes, after the which ye go a whoring; That yee
may remember and doe all my commandements, and bee holy
41 vnto your God. I am the Lord your God, which brought you
out of the lande of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the Lord your
God.

16 Nowe Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the

sonne of Leui went apart with Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes
of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonnes of Reuben:
And they rose vp against Moses, with certaine of the children 2
of Israel, two hundreth and fiftie captaines of the assemblie,
famous in the Congregation, and men of renoume, Who gath- 3
ered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron,
and sayde vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all
the Congregation is holie, euery one of them, and the Lord
is among them: wherfore then lift ye your selues aboute the
Congregation of the Lord? But when Moses heard it, hee fell 4
vpon his face, And spake to Korah and vnto all his companie, 5
saying, To morow the Lord will shew who is his, and who is
holy, and who ought to approche neere vnto him: and whom
he hath chosen, hee will cause to come neere to him. This 6
doe therefore, Take you censers, both Korah, and all his com-
panie, And put fire therein, and put incense in the before the 7
Lord to morowe: and the man whome the Lord doeth chuse,
the same shalbe holie: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes
of Leui. Againe Moses saide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, 8
ye sonnes of Leui. Seemeth it a small thing vnto you that 9
the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Is-
rael, to take you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the
Tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the Congregation
and to minister vnto them? He hath also taken thee to him, 10
and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee, and seeke
ye the office of the Priest also? For which cause, thou, and 11
all thy companie are gathered together against the Lord: and
what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him? And Moses 12
sent to call Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: who an-
swered, We will not come vp. Is it a small thing that thou hast 13
brought vs out of a lande that floweth with milke and honie,
to kill vs in the wilderness, except thou make thy selfe lord
and ruler ouer vs also? Also thou hast not brought vs vnto a 14
land that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen vs in-
heritance of fieldes and vineyardes: wilt thou put out the eyes
of these men? we will not come vp. Then Moses waxed verie 15
angry, and saide vnto the Lord, Looke not vnto their offering: I
haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I
hurt any of them. And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and 16
al thy companie before the Lord: both thou, they, and Aaron to

17 morowe: And take euery man his censor, and put incense in
them, and bring ye euery man his censor before the Lord, two
18 hundreth and fiftie censors: thou also and Aaron, euery one
his censor. So they tooke euery man his censor, and put fire in
them, and laide incense thereon, and stode in the doore of the
19 Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron. And
Korah gathered all the multitude against them vnto the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then the glorie of the
20 Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation. And the Lord spake
vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying, Separate your selues from
21 among this Cogregation, that I may consume them at once.
22 And they fell vpon their faces and saide, O God the God of
the spirits, of all fleshe, hath not one man onely sinned, and
23 wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation? And the Lord
24 spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the Congregation and
say, Get you away from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan
25 and Abiram. Then Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and
26 Abiram, and the Elders of Israel followed him. And he spake
vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the
tentes of these wicked men, and touche nothing of theirs, lest
27 ye perish in all their sinnes. So they gate them away from
the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram on euerie side:
and Dathan, and Abiram came out and stood in the doore of
their tentes with their wiues, and their sonnes, and their lit-
28 tle children. And Moses saide, Hereby yee shall knowe that
the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for I haue not
29 done them of mine owne minde. If these men die the common
death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all
30 men, the Lord hath not sent me. But if the Lord make a newe
thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallowe them vp
with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into ye pit,
then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the
31 Lord. And assoone as he had made an ende of speaking all
these wordes, euen the ground claue asunder that was vnder
32 them, And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them
vp, with their families, and all the men that were with Ko-
33 rah, and all their goods. So they and all that they had, went
down aliuie into the pit, and the earth couered them: so they
34 perished from among the Congregation. And all Israel that
were about them, fled at the crie of them: for they said, Let

vs flee, least the earth swallow vs vp. But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundreth and fiftie men that offred the incense. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond the altar: for they are halowed, The censers, I say, of these sinners, that destroyed themselues: and let them make of them broade plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shalbe holy, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel. Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they, that were burnt, had offred, and made broade plates of them for a couering of the Altar. It is a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like Korah and his company, as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses. But on the morowe all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord. And when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, then they turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and beholde, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. Then Moses and Aaron were come before the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Get you vp from among this Congregation: for I wil consume them quickly: then they fell vpon their faces. And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censer and put fire therein of the Altar, and put therein incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begunne. Then Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ranne into the middes of the Congregation, and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put in incense, and made an atonement for the people. And when hee stode betweene the dead, and them that were aliuie, the plague was stayed. So they died of this plague fourtene thousande and seuen hundreth, beside them that dyed in the conspiracie of Korah. And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the **17, 2**

children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and thou shalt
3 write euery mans name vpon his rod. And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rodde shalbe for the head of
4 the house of their fathers. And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Arke of the Testimonie, where I wil declare my selfe to you. And the mans rod, whome I chuse, shall blossome: and I will make cease from mee the grudgings of the children of Israel, which grudge
5 against you. Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and al their princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery Prince, according to the houses of their fathers, euen twelue rods, and
6 the rod of Aaron was among their rodde. And Moses layde the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.
7 And when Moses on the morow went into the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, beholde, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buddes, and brought forth blossoms, and bare ripe almondes. Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they
8 looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rodde. After, the Lord said vnto Moses, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie to bee kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they
9 dye not. So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him: so did he. And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Behold, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost: Whosoeuer commeth neere, or approacheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall dye: shall we be consumed and dye?
11
12
13
18 And the Lord sayd vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: both thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the
2 iniquitie of your Priestes office. And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Leui of ye familie of thy father, which shalbe ioyned with thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou, and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of
3 the Testimonie: And they shall keepe thy charge, euen the charge of all the Tabernacle: but they shall not come neere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor to the altar, lest they die,
4 both they and you: And they shalbe ioyned with thee, and

keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all
the seruice of the Tabernacle: and no stranger shall come neere
vnto you: Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctu- 5
arie, and the charge of the altar: so there shall fall no more
wrath vpon the children of Israel. For lo, I haue taken your 6
brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which
as a gift of yours, are giuen vnto the Lord, to do the seruice
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. But thou, and thy 7
sonnes with thee shall keepe your Priestes office for all things
of the altar, and within the vaile: therefore shall ye serue: for
I haue made your Priestes office an office of seruice: therefore
the stranger that cometh neere, shalbe slayne. Againe the 8
Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping
of mine offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of
Israel: vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anyntings sake,
and to thy sonnes, for a perpetuall ordinance. This shalbe 9
thine of the most holy things, reserued from the fire: all their
offering of all their meate offering, and of all their sinne offering,
and of all their trespasse offering, which they bring vnto me,
that shalbe most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes. In the 10
most holy place shalt thou eate it: euery male shall eate of it:
it is holy vnto thee. This also shalbe thine: the heaue offer- 11
ing of their gift, with all the shake offerings of the children of
Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee and to thy sonnes and to
thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer al the cleane
in thine house shall eate of it. All the fat of the oyle, and 12
all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shall
offer vnto the Lord for their first fruites, I haue giuen them
vnto thee. And the first ripe of al that is in their land, which 13
they shall bring vnto Lord, shalbe thine: all the cleane in thine
house shall eate of it. Euery thing separate from the common 14
vse in Israel, shalbe thine. All that first openeth the matrice 15
of any flesh, which they shall offer vnto the Lord, of man or
beast, shalbe thine: but the first borne of man shalt thou re-
deeme, and the first borne of the vnclane beast shalt thou
redeeme. And those that are to bee redeemed, shalt thou re- 16
deeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy estimation,
for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctu-
arie, which is twentie gerahs. But the first borne of a kow, or 17
the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goate shalt

thou not redeeme: for they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou shalt burne their fat: it is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. And the flesh of them shalbe thine, as the shake breast, and as the right shoulder shalbe thine. All the heaue offrings of the holy things which the children of Israel shall offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: it is a perpetual couenant of salt before the Lord, to thee, and to thy seede with thee. And the Lord sayde vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue none inheritance in their lande, neyther shalt thou haue any parte among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. For beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Neyther shall the children of Israel any more come neere the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they susteine sinne, and die. But the Leuites shall do the seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their sinne: it is a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse none inheritance. For the tythes of the children of Israel, which they shall offer as an offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites for an inheritance: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse none inheritance. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake also vnto the Leuites and say vnto them, When ye shall take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, then shall ye take an heaue offering of that same for the Lord, euen the tenth part of the tithe. And your heaue offering shalbe reckened vnto you, as the corne of the barne, or as the abundance of the wine presse. So ye shall also offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes, which ye shall receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Priest. Ye shall offer of all your gifts al the Lords heaue offrings: of all the fat of the same shall ye offer the holy things thereof. Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue offred the fat thereof, then it shalbe couted vnto the Leuites, as the encrease of the corne floore, or as the encrease of the wine presse. And ye shall eate it in al places, ye, and your houtholdes: for it is your wages for

your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered the fatte of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die. 32

And the Lord spake to Moses, and to Aaron, saying, This is the ordinance of the lawe, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel that they bring thee a red kow without blemish, wherein is no spot, vpon the which neuer came yoke. And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar ye Priest, that hee may bring her without the hoste, and cause her to be slaine before his face. Then shall Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times, And cause the kow to be burnt in his sight: with her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, and her dounge shall he burne her. Then shall the Priest take cedar wood, and hyssope and skarlet lace, and cast them in the mids of the fire where the kow burneth. Then shall the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. Also he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and wash his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill euen. And a man, that is cleane, shall take vp the ashes of the kow, and put them without the hoste in a cleane place: and it shalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a sprinkling water: it is a sinne offering. Therefore he that gathereth the ashes of the kow, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntil euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer. Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane euen seuen dayes. Hee shall purifie himselfe therewith the third day, and the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the thirde day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane. Whosoeuer toucheth ye corps of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from Israel, because the sprinkling water was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, and his vncleanesse shall remaine still vpon him. This is the law, Whe a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes, And all the vessels 19, 2

that bee open, which haue no couering fastened vpon them,
16 shall be vncleane. Also whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine
with a sworde in the fielde, or a dead person, or a bone of a
17 dead man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes. Ther-
fore for an vncleane person they shall take of the burnt ashes
of the sinne offering, and pure water shalbe put thereto in a
18 vessel. And a cleane person shall take hyssope and dip it in
the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the ves-
sels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that
19 touched ye bone, or the slayne, or the dead, or the graue. And
the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane the third
day, and the seuenth day, and hee shall purifie him selfe the
seuenth day, and wash his clothes, and wash himself in water,
20 and shalbe cleane at euen. But the man that is vncleane and
purifieth not himselfe, that person shalbe cut off from among
the Congregation, because hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of
the Lord: and the sprinkling water hath not bene sprinkled
21 vpon him: therefore shall he be vncleane. And it shalbe a per-
petual lawe vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the sprinkling
water, shall wash his clothes: also hee that toucheth the sprin-
22 kling water, shalbe vncleane vntill euen. And whatsoever the
vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the person
that toucheth him, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

20 Then the children of Israel came with ye whole Congrega-
tion to the desert of Zin in the first moneth, and the people
abode at Cadesh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.
2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they assem-
3 bled them selues against Moses and against Aaron. And the
people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we
4 had perished, when our brethren died before the Lord. Why
haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lord vnto his
wildernesse, that both we, and our cattell should die there?
5 Wherefore nowe haue yee made vs to come vp from Egypt, to
bring vs into this miserable place, which is no place of seede,
nor figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates? neither is there any
6 water to drinke. Then Moses and Aaron went from the as-
semblie vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
and fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared
7, 8 vnto them. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take the
rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the Congregation

together, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beastes drinke. Then Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he had commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and Moses sayd vnto them, Heare nowe, ye rebels: shall we bring you water out of this rocke? Then Moses lift vp his hande, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice, and the water came out abundantly: so the Congregation, and their beastes dranke. Againe the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, Because ye beleueed me not, to sanctifie mee in the presence of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them. This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, and hee was sanctified in them. Then Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the king of Edom, saying, Thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that we haue had, How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled vs euill and our fathers. But when we cried vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs out of Egypt, and beholde, wee are in the citie Kadesh, in thine vtmost border. I pray thee that we may passe through thy countrey: we will not goe through the fieldes nor the vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders. And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, least I come out against thee with the sword. Then the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe vp by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will then pay for it: I will onely (without any harme) goe through on my feete. Hee answered againe, Thou shalt not goe through. The Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mightie power. Thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage through his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him. And when the children of Israel with al the Congregation departed from Kadesh, they came vnto the mount Hor. And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron in the mount Hor neere the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the lande, which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my commandement at the water of
25 Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them
26 vp into the mount Hor, And cause Aaron to put off his garments and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: for Aaron shall
27 be gathered to his fathers, and shall die there. And Moses did as the Lord had commanded: and they went vp into the
28 mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation. And Moses put off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: so Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: and Moses and
29 Eleazar came downe from off the mount. When al the Congregation sawe that Aaron was dead, al the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirtie dayes.

21 When King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tel that Israel came by the way of the spies, then
2 fought hee against Israel, and tooke of them prysoners. So Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliuer and giue this people into mine hand, then I wil vtterly destroy
3 their cities. And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them
4 and their cities, and called ye name of the place Hormah. After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the people were sore
5 grieved because of the way. And the people spake against God and against Moses, saying, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for here is neither bread
6 nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread. Wherefore the Lord sent fierie serpents among ye people, which stung
7 the people: so that many of the people of Israel died. Therefore the people came to Moses and said, We haue sinned: for wee haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses
8 prayed for the people. And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vp for a signe, that as many
9 as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue. So Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vp for a signe: and when a serpent had bitten a man, then he looked to the serpent of brasse,
10 and liued. And ye children of Israel departed thence, and
11 pitched in Oboth. And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

in lie-abarim, in the wilderness, which is before Moab on the Eastside. They removed thence, and pitched upon the river of Zared. Thence they departed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, and commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: (for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene the Moabites and the Amorites) Wherefore it shall be spoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the rivers of Arnon, And at the streame of the rivers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab. And from thence they turned to Beer: the same is the well where the Lord said unto Moses, Assemble the people, and I will give them water. Then Israel sang this song, Rise up well, sing ye unto it. The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it, euen the lawe giuer, with their staves. And from the wilderness they came to Mattanah, And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth, And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab, to the top of Pisgah that looketh toward Ieshimon. Then Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, King of the Amorites, saying, Let me goe through thy land: we will not turne aside into the fieldes, nor into the vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of ye welles: we will goe by the kings way, vntill we be past thy countrey. But Sihon gaue Israel no licence to passe through his countrey, but Sihon assembled all his people, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Iahoz, and fought against Israel. But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land, from Arnon unto Iabok, euen unto ye children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon and in all the villages thereof. For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought beforetime against the king of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, euen unto Arnon. Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon bee built and repaired: For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, and a flame from the citie of Sihon, and hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon. Wo be to thee, Moab: O people of Chemosh, thou art vndone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to be in

30 captiuitie to Sihon the king of the Amorites. Their empire
also is lost from Heshbon vnto Dibon, and wee haue destroyed
31 them vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba. Thus Israel
32 dwelt in the lande of the Amorites. And Moses sent to searche
out Iaazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and
33 rooted out the Amorites that were there. And they turned
and went vp toward Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan came
out against them, hee, and all his people, to fight at Edrei.
34 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deli-
uered him into thine hand and all his people, and his land: and
thou shalt do to him as thou diddest vnto Sihon the king of the
35 Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. They smote him there-
fore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none
left him: so they conquered his land.

22 After, the children of Israel departed and pitched in the
2 plaine of Moab on the other side of Iorden from Iericho. Now
Balak the sonne of Zippor sawe all that Israel had done to the
3 Amorites. And the Moabites were sore afraide of the people,
because they were many, and Moab fretted against the chil-
4 dren of Israel. Therefore Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian,
Nowe shall this multitude licke vp all that are round about
vs, as an oxe licketh vp ye grasse of the fielde: and Balak the
5 sonne of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time. Hee
sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor to
Pethor (which is by the riuier of the lande of the children of his
folke) to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of
Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lye ouer against
6 me. Come now therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people
(for they are stronger then I) so it may be that I shall be able
to smite them, and to driue them out of the land: for I knowe
that hee, whome thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou
7 cursest, shall be cursed. And the Elders of Moab, and the El-
ders of Midian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying
in their hande, and they came vnto Balaam, and tolde him the
8 wordes of Balak. Who answered them, Tary here this night,
and I will giue you an answere, as the Lord shall say vnto mee.
9 So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. Then God came
10 vnto Balaam, and sayde, What men are these with thee? And
Baalam said vnto God, Balak ye sonne of Zippor, king of Moab
11 hath set vnto me, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out

of Egypt and couereth the face of the earth: come nowe, curse them for my sake: so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out. And God said vnto 12
Balaam, Go not thou with them, neither curse the people, for they are blessed. And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and 13
sayde vnto ye princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for the Lord hath refused to giue me leaue to go with you. So the 14
princes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balak, and sayd, Balaam hath refused to come with vs. Balak yet sent againe moe 15
princes, and more honourable then they. Who came to Balaam, and sayde to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, 16
Bee not thou staid, I pray thee, from comming vnto me. For 17
I wil promote thee vnto great honour, and wil do whatsoever thou sayest vnto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. And Balaam answered, and sayde vnto the seruants 18
of Balak, If Balak woulde giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I can not goe beyonde the worde of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more. But nowe, I pray you, tary here this night, 19
that I may wit, what the Lord will say vnto mee more. And 20
God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but onely what thing I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe. So Balaam rose vp 21
early, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab. And ye wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the 22
Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as he rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him. And 23
when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sworde drawen in his hand, the asse turned out of the way and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way. Againe the Angel of the Lord stood in a path 24
of the vineyardes, hauing a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other. And when the asse sawe the Angel of the Lord, she 25
thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and dasht Balaams foote against the wall: wherefore hee smote her againe. Then the Angel of 26
the Lord went further, and stode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left. And when the asse sawe the Angell of the Lord, she lay downe 27
vnder Balaam: therefore Balaam was very wroth, and smote the asse with a staffe. Then the Lord opened the mouth of the 28
asse, and she saide vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee,

- 29 that thou hast smitten me nowe three times? And Balaam saide vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I woulde there were a sworde in mine hand, for nowe would I kill thee.
- 30 And the asse saide vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue
- 31 I vsed at any time to doe thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay. And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angel of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawn in his
- 32 hande: then he bowed him selfe, and fell flat on his face. And the Angel of the Lord said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou nowe smitten thine asse three times? beholde, I came out to with-
- 33 stande thee, because thy way is not straight before me. But the asse sawe me, and turned from me now three times: for els, if she had not turned from me, surely I had euen nowe
- 34 slaine thee, and saued her aliue. Then Balaam saide vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee,
- 35 I will turne home againe. But the Angel said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou
- 36 speake. So Balaam went with ye princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meete him vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euen in the vt-
- 37 most coast. Then Balak saide vnto Balaam, Did I not sende for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? am
- 38 I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour? And Balaam made answeere vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee, and can I nowe say any thing at all? the worde that God putteth in
- 39 my mouth, that shall I speake. So Balaam went with Balak,
- 40 and they came vnto the citie of Huzoth. Then Balak offred bullockes, and sheepe, and sent thereof to Balaam, and to the
- 41 princes that were with him. And on the morowe Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the hie places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.
- 23** And Balaam sayd vnto Balak, Builde me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.
- 2 And Balak did as Balaam sayd, and Balak and Balaam offred
- 3 on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme. Then Balaam sayde vnto Balak, Stande by the burnt offering, and I will goe, if so be that the Lord will come and meete me: and whatsoeuer he
- 4 sheweth me, I will tell thee: so he went forth alone. And

God met Balaam, and Balaam sayd vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offred vpon euery altar a bullocke and a ramme. And the Lord put an answere in Balaams mouth, 5
and sayde, Go againe to Balak, and say on this wise. So when 6
he returned vnto him, loe, hee stode by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. Then he vttered his parable, and 7
sayde, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse Iaakob for my sake: come, and detest Israel. How shall I curse, where 8
God hath not cursed? or howe shall I detest, where the Lord hath not detested? For from the top of the rocks I did see him, 9
and from the hils I did beholde him: lo, the people shall dwell by themselues, and shall not be reckened among the nations. Who can tell the dust of Iaakob, and the nomber of the fourth 10
part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last ende be like his. Then Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogether. And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that, which the Lord hath put in my mouth? And Balak sayde vnto him, 13
Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake. And he brought him into Sede-sophim 14
to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offred a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar. After, he sayde vnto Balak, 15
Stande here by thy burnt offering, and I wil meete the Lord yonder. And the Lord mette Balaam, and put an answere in his mouth, and sayd, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus. And 17
when he came to him, beholde, hee stode by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him: so Balak sayde vnto him, What hath the Lord sayd? And he vttered his parable, 18
and sayde, Rise vp, Balak, and heare: hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor. God is not as man, that he should lie, neither 19
as the sonne of man that he shoulde repent: hath he sayde and shall he not do it? and hath he spoken, and shall he not accomplish it? Behold, I haue receiued commandement to blesse: 20
for he hath blessed, and I cannot alter it. Hee seeth none iniquitie in Iaakob, nor seeth no transgression in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the ioyfull shoute of a king is among 21

22 them. God brought them out of Egypt: their strength is as an
23 vnicorne. For there is no sorcerie in Iaakob, nor soothsaying
in Israel: according to this time it shalbe sayde of Iaakob and of
24 Israel, What hath God wrought? Behold, the people shall rise
vp as a lyon, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lyon: hee shall not
lye downe, till he eate of the pray, and till he drinke the blood
25 of the slayne. Then Balak sayde vnto Balaam, Neither curse,
26 nor blesse them at all. But Balaam answered, and saide vnto
Balak, Tolde not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh,
27 that must I do? Againe Balak sayd vnto Balaam, Come, I
pray thee, I wil bring thee vnto another place, if so be it wil
please God, that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.
28 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh
29 toward Ieshmon. Then Balaam sayde vnto Balak, Make me
here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and
30 seuen rammes. And Balak did as Balaam had sayd, and of-
fered a bullocke and a ram on euery altar.

24 When Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to blesse Israel,
then he went not, as certaine times before, to set diuinations,
2 but set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lift vp
his eyes, and looked vpon Israel, which dwelt according to their
3 tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him. And he vt-
tered his parable, and sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath
4 sayde, and the man, whose eyes were shut vp, hath sayd, He
hath sayde, which heard the wordes of God, and sawe the vi-
sion of the Almighty, and falling in a traunce had his eyes
5 opened: How goodly are thy tentes, O Iaakob, and thine habi-
6 tations, O Israel! As the valleis, are they stretched forth, as
gardes by the riuers side, as the aloe trees, which the Lord hath
7 planted, as the cedars beside the waters. The water droppeth
out of his bucket, and his seede shalbe in many waters, and
his king shall be hier then Agag, and his kingdome shall bee
8 exalted. God brought him out of Egypt: his strength shalbe as
an vnicorne: he shall eate the nations his enemies, and bruise
9 their bones, and shoote them through with his arrowes. He
coucheth and lieth downe as a yong lion, and as a lion: who
shall stirre him vp? blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed
10 is he that curseth thee. Then Balak was very angry with Bal-
aam, and smote his handes together: so Balak sayde vnto Bal-
aam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou

hast blessed them nowe three times. Therefore nowe flee vnto 11
 thy place: I thought surely to promote thee vnto honour, but
 loe, the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour. Then Balaam 12
 answered Balak, Tolde I not also thy messengers, which thou
 sentest vnto me, saying, If Balak would giue me his house ful 13
 of siluer and gold, I can not passe the commandement of the
 Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? what the
 Lord shall commaund, the same will I speake. And nowe be- 14
 hold, I goe vnto my people: come, I will aduertise thee what
 this people shall doe to thy folke in the later dayes. And he 15
 vttered his parable, and sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath
 sayde, and the man whose eyes were shut vp, hath sayd, He 16
 hath said that heard the words of God, and hath the knowledge
 of the most High, and sawe the vision of the Almighty, and
 falling in a traunce had his eyes opened: I shall see him, but 17
 not nowe: I shall behold him, but not neere: there shall come
 a starre of Iaakob, and a scepter shall rise of Israel, and shall
 smite the coastes of Moab, and destroy all the sonnes of Sheth.
 And Edom shalbe possessed, and Seir shall be a possession to 18
 their enemies: but Israel shall do valiantly. He also that shall 19
 haue dominion shall bee of Iaakob, and shall destroy the rem-
 nant of the citie. And when he looked on Amalek, he vttered 20
 his parable, and sayd, Amalek was the first of the nations: but
 his latter ende shall come to destruction. And he looked on 21
 the Kenites, and vttered his parable, and sayde, Strong is thy
 dwelling place, and put thy nest in the rocke. Neuerthelesse, 22
 the Kenite shalbe spoyled vntill Asshur cary thee away cap-
 tiue. Againe he vttered his parable, and sayd, Alas, who shall 23
 liue when God doeth this? The ships also shall come from the 24
 coastes of Chittim, and subdue Asshur, and shall subdue Eber,
 and he also shall come to destruction. Then Balaam rose vp, 25
 and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his
 way.

Nowe whiles Israel abode in Shittim, the people began to **25**
 commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab: Which called 2
 the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods, and the people ate,
 and bowed downe to their gods. And Israel coupled himselve 3
 vnto Baal Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kin-
 dled against Israel: And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Take 4
 all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord

against ye sunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may
5 be turned from Israel. Then Moses sayd vnto the Iudges of Is-
rael, Euery one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.
6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto
his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and
in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel,
who wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
7 tion. And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of
Aaron the Priest sawe it, hee rose vp from the middes of the
8 Congregation, and tooke a speare in his hand, And followed
ye man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both through:
to wit, the man of Israel, and the woman, through her belly: so
9 the plague ceased from the children of Israel. And there died
10 in that plague, foure and twentie thousand. Then the Lord
11 spake vnto Moses, saying, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the
sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from
the children of Israel, while hee was zealous for my sake among
them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in
12 my ielousie. Wherefore say to him, Beholde, I giue vnto him
13 my couenant of peace, And he shall haue it, and his seede
after him, euen the couenant of the priestes office for euer, be-
cause he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement
14 for the children of Israel. And the name of the Israelite thus
slayne, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, was
Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince of the familie of the Simeonites.
15 And the name of the Midianitish woman, that was slayne, was
Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who was head ouer the people of his
16 fathers house in Midian. Againe ye Lord spake vnto Moses,
17, 18 saying, Vexe the Midianites, and smite them: For they trou-
ble you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you as
concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi ye daugh-
ter of a prince of Midian, which was slayne in the day of the
plague because of Peor.

26 And so after the plague, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and
2 to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying, Take the
number of all the Congregation of the children of Israel from
twentie yeere olde and aboue throughout their fathers houses,
3 all that go forth to warre in Israel. So Moses and Eleazar the
Priest spake vnto them in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden to-
4 warde Iericho, saying, From twentie yeere olde and aboue ye

shall number the people, as the Lord had commanded Moses, and the childre of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. Reuben the first borne of Israel: the children of Reube 5
were: Hanoch, of whom came the familie of the Hanochites, and of Pallu the familie of the Palluites: Of Hesron, the familie of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the familie of the Carmites. 6
These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in 7
number three and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and thirtie. And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab: And the sonnes of Eliab, 8, 9
Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this Dathan and Abiram were famous in the Congregation, and stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the assemblie of Korah, when they stroue against the Lord. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp with Korah, when the Congregation died, what time the fire consumed, two hundreth and fiftie men, who were for a signe. Notwithstanding, all the sonnes of Korah dyed not. 11
And the children of Simeon after their families were: Nemuel, 12
of whom came the familie of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites: Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites. These are the families of the Simeonites: two 14
and twentie thousand and two hundreth. The sonnes of Gad 15
after their families were: Zephon, of whome came ye familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni, the familie of the Shunites: Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: of Eri, the familie of the Erites: Of Arod, the familie of the Arodites: of Areli, the familie of the Arelites. 17
These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their numbers, fourtie thousand and fiue hundreth. The sonnes of 18
Iudah, Er and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of 19
Canaan. So were the sonnes of Iudah after their families: 20
of Shelah came the familie of ye Shelanites: of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites, of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites. And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron, the familie of the 21
Hesronites: of Hamul, the familie of the Hamulites. These 22
are the families of Iudah, after their numbers, seuentie and sixe thousande and fiue hundreth. The sonnes of Issachar, 23
after their families were: Tola, of whom came the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua, the familie of the Punites: Of Iashub 24
the familie of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the familie of the

25 Shimronites. These are the families of Issachar, after their
numbers, threescore and foure thousand and three hundreth.
26 The sonnes of Zebulun, after their families were: of Sered, the
familie of the Sardites: of Elon, the familie of the Elonites: of
27 Iahleel, the familie of the Iahleelites. These are the families
of the Zebulunites, after their numbers, three score thousande
28 and fiue hundreth. The sonnes of Ioseph, after their families
29 were Manasseh and Ephraim. The sonnes of Manasseh were:
of Machir, the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate
30 Gilead: of Gilead came the familie of the Gileadites. These
are the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites:
31 of Helek, the familie of the Helekites. Of Asriel, the familie
32 of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the familie of Shichmites. Of
Shemida, the familie of the Shemidaites: of Hephher, the fam-
33 ilie of the Hephherites. And Zelophehad the sonne of Hephher
had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters
of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and
34 Tirzah. These are the families of Manasseh, and the number
35 of them, two and fiftie thousand and seuen hundreth. These
are the sonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah
came the familie of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the familie of
36 the Bachrites: of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites. And
these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran the familie of the
37 Eranites. These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim af-
ter their numbers, two and thirtie thousand and fiue hundreth.
38 these are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families. These are
the sonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela came the
familie of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the familie of the Ashbe-
39 lites: of Ahiram, the familie of the Ahiramites: Of Shupham,
the familie of the Suphamites: of Hupham, the familie of the
40 Huphamites. And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman:
of Ard came the familie of the Ardites, of Naaman, the fami-
41 lie of the Naamites. These are the sonnes of Benjamin after
their families, and their numbers, fiue and fourtie thousand
42 and sixe hundreth. These are the sonnes of Dan after their
families: of Shuham came the familie of the Shuhamites: these
43 are the families of Dan after their houtholdes. All the families
of the Shuhamites were after their numbers, threescore and
44 foure thousand, and foure hundreth. The sonnes of Asher af-
ter their families were: of Iimnah, the familie of the Iimnites:

of Isui, the familie of the Isuites: of Beriah, the familie of the
Berijtes. The sonnes of Beriah were, of Heber the familie 45
of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the familie of the Malchielites.
And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah. These are 46, 47
the families of the sonnes of Asher after their numbers, three
and fifty thousand and foure hundreth. The sonnes of Naph- 48
tali, after their families were: of Iahzeel, the families of the
Iahzeelites: of Guni, the familie of the Gunites. Of Iezer, the 49
familie of the Izrites: of Shillem, the familie of the Shillemites.
These are the families of Naphtali according to their housh- 50
oldes, and their nomber, fiue and fourtie thousande and foure
hundreth. These are the numbers of the children of Israel: 51
sixe hundreth and one thousand, seuen hundreth and thirtie.
And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Vnto these the land 52, 53
shalbe deuided for an inheritance, according to the number of
names. To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to 54
fewe thou shalt giue lesse inheritance: to euery one according
to his nomber shalbe giuen his inheritance. Notwithstand- 55
ing, the land shalbe deuided by lot: according to the names
of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherite: According to 56
the lot shall the possession thereof be deuided betweene many
and fewe. These also are the nobers of ye Leuites, after their 57
families: of Gershon came ye familie of the Gershonites: of Ko-
hath, ye familie of the Kohathites: of Merari, the familie of
the Merarites. These are the families of Leui, the familie of 58
the Libnites: the familie of the Hebronites: the familie of the
Mahlites: the familie of the Mushites: the familie of the Ko-
rhites: and Kohath begate Amram. And Amrams wife was 59
called Iochebed the daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto
Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram Aaron, and Moses,
and Miriam their sister. And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, 60
and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And Nadab and Abihu 61
dyed, because they offred strange fire before the Lord. And 62
their numbers were three and twentie thousand, all males from
a moneth old and aboue: for they were not nombred among the
children of Israel, because there was none inheritance giuen
them among the children of Israel. These are the numbers 63
of Moses and Eleazar the Priest which nombred the children
of Israel in the plaine of Moab, neere Iorden, towarde Iericho.
And among these there was not a man of them, whome Moses 64

and Aaron the Priest nobred, when they tolde the children of
65 Israel in the wildernes of Sinai. For the Lord said of them,
They shall die in the wildernes: so there was not left a man
of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the
sonne of Nun.

27 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the sonne of Hep-
her, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Man-
asseh, of the familie of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph (and the
names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah,
2 and Milcah, and Tirzah) And stode before Moses, and before
Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the assem-
blie, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, say-
3 ing, Our father dyed in the wildernes, and he was not among
the assemblie of them that were assembled against the Lord
in the companie of Korah, but died in his sinne, and had no
4 sonnes. Wherefore should the name of our father be taken
away from among his familie, because he hath no sonne? giue
5 vs a possession among the brethren of our father. Then Moses
6 brought their cause before the Lord. And the Lord spake vnto
7 Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speake right:
thou shalt giue them a possession to inherite among their fa-
thers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father
8 vnto them. Also thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel,
saying, If a man die and haue no sonne, then ye shall turne
9 his inheritaunce vnto his daughter. And if he haue no daugh-
10 ter, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren. And if he
haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers
11 brethren. And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall giue his
inheritance vnto his next kinsman of his familie, and he shall
possesse it: and this shall be vnto the children of Israel a law of
12 iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses. Againe the
Lord said vnto Moses, Go vp into this mount of Abarim, and
behold ye lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.
13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be gathered vnto thy
14 people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered. For ye were
disobedient vnto my worde in the desert of Zin, in the strife of
the assemblie, to sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes.
That is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of
15, 16 Zin. Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying, Let the Lord
God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congre-

gation, Who may goe out and in before them, and leade them 17
 out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe,
 which haue not a shepheard. And the Lord said vnto Moses, 18
 Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, in whom is the Spirite,
 and put thine handes vpon him, And set him before Eleazar 19
 the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a
 charge in their sight. And giue him of thy glory, that all the 20
 Congregation of ye children of Israel may obey. And he shall 21
 stande before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for
 him by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his worde
 they shall goe out, and at his worde they shall come in, both
 he, and all the children of Israel with him and all the Congre- 22
 gation. So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and
 he tooke Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and be-
 fore all the Congregation. Then he put his handes vpon him, 23
 and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of
 Moses.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Command the **28, 2**
 children of Israel, and say vnto them, Ye shall obserue to of-
 fer vnto me in their due season mine offering, and my bread,
 for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto me.
 Also thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire 3
 which ye shall offer vnto the Lord, two lambes of a yeere olde
 without spot, daily, for a continuall burnt offering. One lambe 4
 shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other lambe shalt
 thou prepare at euen. And the tenth part of an Ephah of 5
 fine floure for a meate offering mingled with the fourth part
 of an Hin of beaten oyle. This shalbe a daily burnt offering, 6
 as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour: it is a
 sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord. And the drinke offering 7
 thereof the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe: in the holy
 place cause to powre the drinke offering vnto the Lord. And the 8
 other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen: as the meate offering
 of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof shalt thou
 prepare this for an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto
 the Lord. But on the Sabbath day ye shall offer two lambes 9
 of a yere old, without spot, and two tenth deales of fine floure
 for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering
 thereof. This is ye burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the 10
 continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof. And in 11

the beginning of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, and a ramme, and seuen
12 lambes of a yeere olde, without spot, And three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering,
13 mingled with oyle for one ramme, And a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one lambe: for a burnt offering of sweete sauour: it is an offering made by
14 fire vnto the Lord. And their drinke offrings shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hin vnto a ram, and ye fourth part of an Hin vnto a labe: this is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of
15 the yeere. And one hee goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shalbe prepared, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering. Also the fourtenth day of the first moneth is
16 the Passeouer of the Lord. And in ye fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten. In the first day shalbe an holy conuocation, ye shall do
17 no seruile worke therein. But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, one ram, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde: see that they be with-
18 out blemish. And their meate offering shalbe of fine floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye prepare for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme: One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, euen for the seuen lambes.
19 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you. Ye shall prepare these, beside the burnt offering in
20 the morning, which is a continuall burnt sacrifice. After this maner ye shall prepare throughout all the seuen dayes, for the mainteining of the offering made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord: it shall be done beside the continuall burnt of-
21 fring and drinke offering thereof. And in ye seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein ye shall do no seruile
22 work. Also in the day of your first fruits, when ye bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall do no seruile worke in
23 it: But ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a
24 yeere olde, And their meat offering of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a

ram, And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughout the 29
 seuen lambes, And an hee goate to make an atonement for 30
 you: (Ye shall doe this besides the continuall burnt offering, 31
 and his meate offering:) see they be without blemish, with their
 drinke offerings.

Moreouer, in the first day of the seuenth moneth ye shall **29**
 haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein:
 it shall be a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. And ye 2
 shall make a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord:
 one yong bullocke, one ram, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde,
 without blemish. And their meat offering shalbe of fine floure 3
 mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and
 two tenth deales vnto the ramme, And one tenth deale vnto 4
 one lambe, for the seuen lambes, And an hee goate for a sinne 5
 offering to make an atonement for you, Beside the burnt of- 6
 fring of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the continual
 burnt offering, and his meate offering and the drinke offerings
 of the same, according to their maner, for a sweete sauour: it
 is a sacrifice made by fire vnto ye Lord. And ye shall haue 7
 in ye tenth day of the seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation:
 and ye shall humble your soules, and shall not doe any worke 8
 therein: But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a
 sweete sauour: one yong bullocke, a ramme, and seuen lambes
 of a yeere olde: see they be without blemish. And their meate 9
 offering shall be of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth
 deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme, One 10
 tenth deale vnto euery lambe, thoroughout the seuen lambes,
 An hee goate for a sinne offering, (beside ye sinne offering to 11
 make the atonement and the continual burnt offering and the
 meat offering thereof) and their drinke offerings. And in the 12
 fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth ye shall haue an holie con-
 uocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein, but yee shall
 keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen daies. And ye shall offer a 13
 burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire of sweete sauour vnto
 the Lord, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourtene
 lambes of a yeere olde: they shall bee without blemish. And 14
 their meate offering shall bee of fine floure mingled with oyle,
 three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bul-
 lockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes, And 15
 one tenth deale vnto eche of ye fourteene lambes, And one hee 16

goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his
17 meate offering, and his drinke offering. And the second day ye
shall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes
18 of a yeere olde without blemish, With their meate offering and
their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for
19 the lambes according to their number, after the maner, And
an hee goate for a sinne offering, (beside the continuall burnt
20 offering and his meate offering) and their drinke offerings. Also
the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullocks, two rams, and
21 fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without blemish, With their
meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for
the rams, and for the lambes, after their number according to
22 the maner, And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the
continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke
23 offering. And the fourth day ye shall offer tenne bullocks, two
rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without blemish.
24 Their meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes,
for the rammes, and for the lambes according to their number,
25 after the maner, And an hee goate for a sinne offering beside
the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke
26 offering. In the fifth day also ye shall offer nine bullockes, two
rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without blemish,
27 And their meat offering and their drinke offerings for the bul-
lockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes according to their
28 number, after the maner, And an hee goat for a sinne offering,
beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering and
29 his drinke offering. And in the sixth day ye shall offer eight bul-
lockes, two rams, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without
30 blemish, And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings
for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes accord-
31 ing to their number, after the maner, And an hee goat for a
sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate
32 offering and his drinke offerings. In the seuenth day also ye
shall offer seuen bullocks, two rammes and fourteene lambes
33 of a yeere olde without blemish, And their meate offering and
their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and
for the lambes according to their number, after their maner,
34 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall
35 burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering. In
the eight day, yee shall haue a solemne assemblie: yee shall

doe no seruile worke therein, But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ram, and seuen lambes of a yeere old without blemish, Their meate offrings and their drinke offrings for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes according to their number, after the maner, And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering. These things ye shall do vnto the Lord in your feastes, beside your vowes, and your free offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meate offrings, and for your drinke offrings and for your peace offrings.

Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord had commanded him, Moses also spake vnto the heads of ye tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Whosoeuer voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or sweareth an othe to binde him selfe by a bonde, he shall not breake his promise, but shall do according to al that proceedeth out of his mouth. If a woman also vow a vow vnto the Lord, and binde her selfe by a bonde, being in her fathers house, in the time of her youth, And her father heare her vowe and bonde, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, and her father hold his peace concerning her, then all her vowes shall stande, and euery bonde, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand. But if her father disallow her the same day that he heareth all her vowes and bondes, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, they shall not bee of value, and the Lord will forgiue her, because her father disallowed her. And if she haue an husband when she voweth or pronounceth ought with her lips, wherewith she bindeth her selfe, If her husband heard it, and holdeth his peace concerning her, the same day he heareth it, then her vowe shall stande, and her bondes wherewith she bindeth her selfe shall stand in effect. But if her husband disallow her the same day that hee heareth it, then shall hee make her vowe which shee hath made, and that that shee hath pronounced with her lips, wherewith shee bound her selfe, of none effect: and the Lord will forgiue her. But euery vowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced (wherewith she hath bound her selfe) shall stand in effect with her. And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her selfe streightly with an othe, And her husband hath heard it, and helde his

peace cocerning her, not disalowing her, then all her voves shall stand, and euery bond, wherewith she bound her selfe,
 13 shall stand in effect. But if her husband disanulled them, the same day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lippes concerning her voves or concerning her bondes, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disanulled them:
 14 and the Lord will forgiue her. So euery vowe, and euery othe or bonde, made to humble the soule, her husband may stablish
 15 it, or her husband may breake it. But if her husband holde his peace concerning her from day to day, then he stablisheth al her voves and all her bondes which shee hath made: hee hath confirmed them because he held his peace concerning her
 16 the same day that hee hearde them. But if he breake them after that he hath heard them, then shall he beare her iniquitie.
 17 These are the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being young in her fathers house.

31, 2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Reuenge the children of Israel of the Midianites, and afterwarde shalt thou be
 3 gathered vnto thy people. And Moses spake to the people, saying, Harnessse some of you vnto warre, and let them goe against Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lord against Midian.
 4 A thousande of euery tribe throughout all the tribes of Israel,
 5 shall ye sende to the warre. So there were taken out of the thousands of Israel, twelue thousande prepared vnto warre, of
 6 euery tribe a thousand. And Moses sent them to the warre, euen a thousand of euery tribe, and sent them with Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre: and the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blow were in his hand.
 7 And they warred against Midian, as the Lord had commanded
 8 Moses, and slue all the males. They slue also the Kings of Midian among them that were slaine: Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur and Reba fие kings of Midian, and they slue
 9 Balaam the sonne of Beor with the sworde: But the children of Israel tooke the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, and spoyled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and
 10 all their goods. And they burnt all their cities, wherein they
 11 dwelt, and all their villages with fire. And they tooke all the
 12 spoyle and all the pray both of men and beastes. And they brought the captiues and that which they had taken, and the

spoyle vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, into ye campe in the playne of Moab, which was by Iorden toward Iericho. Then Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe to meete them. And Moses was angry with the captaines of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battel. And Moses sayde vnto them, What? haue ye saued all the women? Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsell of Balaam to commit a trespasse against the Lord, as concerning Peor, and there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord. Now therefore, slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue knowen man by carnall copulation. But all the women children that haue not knowen carnall copulation, keepe aliue for your selues. And ye shall remaine without the host seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day and the seuenth. Also ye shall purifie euery garment and all that is made of skins and al worke of goates heare, and all things made of wood. And Eleazar ye Priest sayd vnto the men of warre, which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded Moses, As for gold, and siluer, brasse, yron, tynne, and lead: Euen all that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shalbe cleane: yet, it shalbe purified with the water of purification: and all that suffereth not the fire, yee shall cause to passe by the water. Ye shall wash also your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the Hoste. And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Take the summe of the praie that was taken, both of persons and of cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation. And deuide the praye betweene the souldiers that went to the warre, and all the Congregation. And thou shalt take a tribute vnto ye Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one person of fiue hundreth, both of the persons, and of the beeuies, and of the asses, and of the sheepe. Yee shall take it of their halfe and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heaue offering of the Lord. But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou

shalt take one, taken out of fiftie, both of the persons, of the
beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, euen of all the cattel:
and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the
31 charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord. And Moses and Eleazar
32 the priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses. And the
bootie, to wit, the rest of the prairie which the men of warre
had spoyled, was sixe hundreth seuentie and fiue thousand
33, 34 sheepe, And seuentie and two thousand beeues, And three
35 score and one thousand asses, And two and thirtie thousande
36 persons in all, of women that had lyen by no man. And the
halfe, to wit, the part of them that went out to warre touch-
ing the number of sheepe, was three hundreth seuen and thir-
37 tie thousand, and fiue hundreth. And the Lordes tribute of
38 the sheepe was sixe hundreth and seuentie and fiue: And the
beeues were six and thirty thousad, whereof the Lordes trib-
39 ute was seuentie and two. And the asses were thirtie thou-
sande and fiue hundreth, whereof the Lordes tribute was three
40 score and one: And of persons sixtene thousand, whereof the
41 Lordes tribute was two and thirtie persons. And Moses gaue
the tribute of the Lordes offring vnto Eleazar the Priest, as
42 the Lord had commanded Moses. And of the halfe of the chil-
dren of Israel, which Moses deuided from the men of warre,
43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three
hundreth thirtie and seuen thousand sheepe and fiue hun-
44, 45 dreth, And sixe and thirtie thousand beeues, And thirtie
46 thousand asses, and fiue hudreth, And sixtene thousande
47 persons) Moses, I say, tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto
the children of Israel, one taken out of fiftie, both of the per-
sons, and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which
haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had
48 commanded Moses. Then the captaines which were ouer thou-
sandes of the hoste, the captaines ouer the thousandes, and
49 the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moses: And saide
to Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of
warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not
50 one man of vs. We haue therefore brought a present vnto
the Lord, what euery man found of iewels of golde, bracelets,
and cheines, rings, eare ringes, and ornaments of the legges, to
51 make an atonement for our soules before the Lord. And Moses
and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them, and all wrought

iewels, And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to 52
 the Lord (of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds) was
 sixteene thousande seuen hundreth and fiftie shekels, (For 53
 the men of warre had spoyled, euery man for him selfe) And 54
 Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines
 ouer the thousandes, and ouer the hundreds, and brought it
 into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall of the
 children of Israel before the Lord.

Nowe the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had **32**
 an exceeding great multitude of cattell: and they sawe the
 lande of Iazer, and the lande of Gilead, that it was an apt
 place for cattell. Then the children of Gad, and the childe of 2
 Reuben came, and spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest,
 and vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying, The land of 3
 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and
 Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon, Which countrey 4
 the Lord smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a lande
 meete for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell: Wherefore, 5
 said they, if we haue foud grace in thy sight, let this lande
 be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not
 ouer Iorde. And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to 6
 the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and
 ye tary heere? Wherefore now discourage ye the heart of the 7
 children of Israel, to goe ouer into the lande, which the Lord
 hath giuen them? Thus did your fathers when I sent them 8
 from Kadesh-barnea to see the lande. For when they went vp
 euen vnto the riuer of Eshcol, and sawe the land: they discour- 9
 aged the heart of the childe of Israel, that they woulde not
 goe into the lande, which the Lord had giuen them. And the 10
 Lordes wrath was kindled the same day, and he did sweare,
 saying, None of the men that came out of Egypt from twen- 11
 tie yeere olde and aboue, shall see the land for the which I
 sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, because they
 haue not wholly followed me: Except Caleb the sonne of Ie- 12
 phunneh the Kenesite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they
 haue constantly followed the Lord. And the Lord was very 13
 angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse
 forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in
 the sight of the Lord were consumed. And behold, ye are risen 14
 vp in your fathers steade as an encrease of sinfull men, still to

15 augment the fierce wrath of the Lord, toward Israel. For if
ye turne away from following him, he will yet againe leaue
the people in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this
16 folke. And they went neere to him, and said, We will builde
sheepe foldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and cities
17 for our children. But we our selues will be readie armed to
go before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them
vnto their place: but our childre shall dwell in the defenced
18 cities, because of the inhabitants of the lande. We will not
returne vnto our houses, vntil the children of Israel haue in-
19 herited, euery man his inheritance. Neither wil we inherite
with them beyond Iorden and on that side, because our inheri-
20 tance is fallen to vs on this side Iorden Eastwarde. And Moses
saide vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, and goe armed before
21 the Lord to warre: And will goe euery one of you in harnesse
ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath cast out his ene-
22 mies from his sight: And vntill the land be subdued before
the Lord, then ye shall returne and be innocent toward the
Lord, and toward Israel: and this land shalbe your possession
23 before the Lord. But if ye will not doe so, beholde, ye haue
sinned against the Lord, and be sure, that your sinne will finde
24 you out. Builde you then cities for your children and folds for
25 your sheepe, and do that ye haue spoke. Then the children of
Gad and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy
26 seruats will doe as my lorde commandeth: Our childre, our
wiues, our sheepe, and al our cattell shall remaine there in the
27 cities of Gilead, But thy seruants will goe euery one armed
28 to warre before the Lord for to fight, as my lorde saith. So
concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and
Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes
29 of the children of Israel: And Moses said vnto them, If the
children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will go with you
ouer Iorden, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the
land is subdued before you, ye shall giue the the lad of Gilead
30 for a possessio: But if they will not goe ouer with you armed,
then they shall haue their possessions amog you in the land of
31 Canaan. And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben
answered, saying, As the Lord hath said vnto thy seruants, so
32 will we doe. We will goe armed before the Lord into the lande
of Canaan: that the possession of our inheritance may be to

vs on this side Iorden. So Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the 33
 children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the
 tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon
 King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan,
 the lande with the cities thereof and coastes, euen the cities
 of the countrey round about. Then the children of Gad built 34
 Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, And Atroth, Shophan, and 35
 Iazer, and Iogbehah, And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, de- 36
 fenced cities: also sheepe foldes. And the children of Reuben 37
 built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, And Nebo, and 38
 Baal-meon, and turned their names, and Shibmah: and gaue
 other names vnto the cities which they built. And the chil- 39
 dren of Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and
 tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein. Then 40
 Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and
 he dwelt therein. And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and 41
 tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth Iair.
 Also Nobah went and tooke Kenath, with the villages thereof 42
 and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

These are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went **33**
 out of the land of Egypt according to their bands vnder the
 hand of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their going out 2
 by their iourneies according to ye commandement of the Lord:
 so these are ye iourneies of their going out. Nowe they de- 3
 parted from Rameses the first moneth, euen the fifteenth day
 of the first moneth, on the morowe after the Passeouer: and
 the children of Israel went out with an hie hand in the sight 4
 of all the Egyptians. (For the Egyptians buried all their first
 borne, which the Lord had smitten among them: vpon their 5
 gods also the Lord did execution.) And the children of Israel 6
 remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. And they de- 6
 parted from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the
 edge of the wilderness. And they remoued from Etham, and 7
 turned againe vnto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon,
 and pitched before Migdol. And they departed from before 8
 Hahiroth, and went through the middes of the Sea into the
 wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderness
 of Etham, and pitched in Marah. And they remoued from 9
 Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue foun-
 taines of water, and seuentie palme trees, and they pitched

10 there. And they removed from Elim, and camped by the red
11 Sea. And they removed from the red Sea, and lay in the
12 wilderness of Sin. And they took their journey out of the
13 wilderness of Sin, and set up their tents in Dophkah. And
14 they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Alush. And they re-
15 moved from Alush, and lay in Rephidim, where was no water
16 for the people to drink. And they departed from Rephidim,
17 and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai. And they removed
18 from the desert of Sinai, and pitched in Kibroth Hattaauah.
19 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and lay at Haze-
20 roth. And they departed from Hazereth, and pitched in Rithmah.
21 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
22 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
23 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. And
24 they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah. And
25 they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
26 And they removed from mount Shapher, and lay in Haradah.
27 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
28 And they removed from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath. And
29 they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah. And they
30 removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah. And they went
31 from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. And they departed
32 from Hashmonah, and lay in Moseroth. And they departed
33 from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan. And they re-
34 moved from Bene-iaakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad. And they
35 went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah. And they
36 removed from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah. And they de-
37 parted from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber. And they re-
38 moved from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of
39 Zin, which is Kadesh. And they removed from Kadesh, and
40 pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. (And
41 Aaron the Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commande-
42 ment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth yeere after
the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in
the first day of the fifth moneth. And Aaron was an hundred,
and three and twentie yeere olde, when hee dyed in mount
Hor. And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South
of the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children
of Israel) And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in
Zalmonah. And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched

in Punon. And they departed from Punon, and pitched in 43
 Oboth. And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iie- 44
 abarim, in the borders of Moab. And they departed from Iim, 45
 and pitched in Dibon-gad. And they remooued from Dibon- 46
 gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim. And they remooued from 47
 Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim
 before Nebo. And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim 48
 and pitched in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho.
 And they pitched by Iorden, from Bethieshimoth vnto Abel- 49
 shittim in the playne of Moab. And the Lord spake vnto Moses 50
 in the playne of Moab, by Iorden towarde Iericho, saying, Speake 51
 vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are
 come ouer Iorden to enter into the land of Canaan, Ye shall 52
 then driue out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and
 destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images
 of metall, and plucke downe all their hie places. And ye shall 53
 possesse the lande and dwell therein: for I haue giue you ye
 land to possesse it. And ye shall inherite the land by lot ac- 54
 cording to your families: to the more yee shall giue more inher-
 itance, and to the fewer the lesse inheritance. Where the lot
 shall fall to any man, that shall be his: according to the tribes
 of your fathers shall ye inherite. But if ye will not driue out 55
 the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which yee
 let remaine of them, shalbe prickes in your eyes, and thornes
 in your sides, and shall vexee you in the land wherein ye dwell.
 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I 56
 thought to do vnto them.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Commande the **34, 2**
 children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the
 land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall vnto your in-
 heritance: that is, the land of Canaan with the coastes thereof.
 And your Southquarter shalbe from the wilderness of Zin to 3
 the borders of Edom: so that your Southquarter shall be from
 the salt Sea coast Eastwarde: And the border shall compasse 4
 you from the South to Maaleh-akrabbim, and reach to Zin,
 and goe out from the South to Kadesh-barnea: thence it shall
 stretch to Hazar-addar, and go along to Azmon. And the bor- 5
 der shall compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and
 shall goe out to the Sea. And your Westquarter shall bee the 6
 great Sea: euen that border shalbe your Westcoast. And this 7

shall bee your Northquarter: yee shall marke out your border
8 from the great Sea vnto mount Hor. From mount Hor ye shall
point out till it come vnto Hamath, and the end of the coast
9 shall be at Zedad. And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron,
and goe out at Hazar-enan. this shalbe your Northquarter.
10 And ye shall marke out your Eastquarter from Hazar-enan to
11 Shepham. And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to
Riblah, and from the Eastside of Ain: and the same border
shall descend and goe out at the side of the sea of Chinneereth
12 Eastward. Also that border shall goe downe to Iorden, and
leauē at the salt Sea. this shalbe your land with the coastes
13 thereof round about. Then Moses commanded the children of
Israel, saying, This is the lande which yee shall inherite by lot,
which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe
14 the tribe. For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to
the houtholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of
Gad, according to their fathers houtholdes, and halfe the tribe
15 of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance. Two tribes and
an halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of
16 Iorden toward Iericho full East. Againe the Lord spake to
17 Moses, saying, These are the names of the men which shall
deuide ye land vnto you: Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the
18 sonne of Nun. And ye shall take also a prince of euerie tribe
19 to deuide the land. The names also of the men are these: Of
20 the tribe of Iudah, Caleb ye sonne of Iephunneh. And of the
tribe of the sonnes of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.
21, 22 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon. Also
of the tribe of the sonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki, the sonne
23 of Iogli. Of the sonnes of Ioseph: of the tribe of the sonnes of
24 Manasseh, the prince Hanniel the sonne of Ephod. And of the
tribe of the sonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel, the sonne
25 of Shiphtan. Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Zebulun, the
26 prince Elizaphan, the sonne of Parnach. So of the tribe of the
27 sonnes of Issachar, the prince Paltiel the sonne of Azzan. Of
the tribe also of the sonnes of Asher, the prince Ahihud, the
28 sonne of Shelomi. And of the tribe of the sonnes of Naphtali,
29 the prince Pedahel, the sonne of Ammihud. These are they,
whome the Lord commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto
the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

35 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the plaine of Moab by Ior-

den, toward Iericho, saying, Commande ye children of Israel, 2
that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritace of their pos-
session, cities to dwell in: yee shall giue also vnto the Leuites
the suburbes of the cities round about them. So they shall 3
haue the cities to dwell in, and their suburbes shall be for
their cattell, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.
And the suburbes of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the 4
Leuites, from the wall of the citie outward, shalbe a thousand
cubites round about. And yee shall measure without the citie 5
of the Eastside, two thousand cubites: and of the Southside,
two thousand cubites: and of the Westside, two thousand cu-
bites: and of ye Northside, two thousand cubites: and the citie
shalbe in ye middes. this shalbe the measure of the suburbes
of their cities. And of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the 6
Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall ap-
point, that he which killeth, may flee thither: and to them yee
shall adde two and fourtie cities more. All the cities which 7
yee shall giue to the Leuites, shalbe eight and fourtie cities:
them shall ye giue with their suburbes. And concerning the 8
cities which yee shall giue, of the possession of the children of
Israel: of many ye shall take more, and of few ye shall take
lesse: euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, ac-
cording to his inheritance, which hee inheriteth. And the 9
Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Speake vnto the children of 10
Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iorden into
the land of Canaan, Ye shall appoint you cities, to bee cities 11
of refuge for you, that the slayer, which slayeth any person
vnwares, may flee thither. And these cities shalbe for you a 12
refuge from the auenger, that he which killeth, die not, vntill
he stand before the Congregation in iudgement. And of the 13
cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.
Ye shall appoint three on this side Iorden, and ye shall ap- 14
point three cities in the lande of Canaan which shalbe cities
of refuge. These six cities shalbe a refuge for the children of 15
Israel, and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among
you, that euery one which killeth any person vnwares, may flee
thither. And if one smite another with an instrument of yron 16
that hee die, hee is a murtherer, and the murtherer shall die
the death. Also if hee smite him by casting a stone, where- 17
with hee may be slaine, and he die, hee is a murtherer, and

18 the murtherer shall die the death. Or if he smite him with an
hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may be slaine, if he die,
19 he is a murtherer, and the murtherer shall die the death. The
reuenger of the blood himselve shall slay the murtherer: when
20 he meeteth him, he shall slay him. But if hee thrust him of
hate, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die, Or smite
21 him through enimitie with his hand, that he die, he that smote
him shall die ye death: for hee is a murtherer: the reuenger of
22 the blood shall slay the murtherer when he meeteth him. But
if he pushed him vnadvisedly, and not of hatred, or cast vpon
23 him any thing, without laying of waite, Or any stone (whereby
he might be slaine) and sawe him not, or caused it to fall vpon
him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him
24 any harme, Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the
25 slayer and the auenger of blood according to these lawes. And
the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hande of
the auenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him
vnto the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee shall
abide there vnto the death of the hie Priest, which is anointed
26 with the holy oyle. But if the slayer come without the bor-
27 ders of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled, And the
reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie
of his refuge, and the reueger of blood slay ye murtherer, he
28 shalbe giltles, Because he should haue remained in the citie
of his refuge, vntill the death of the hie Priest: and after the
death of the hie Priest, the slayer shall returne vnto the land of
29 his possession. So these thinges shall be a lawe of iudgement
vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Whosoeuer killeth any person, the Iudge shall slay the mur-
therer, through witnesses: but one wisse shall not testifie
31 against a person to cause him to die. Moreouer ye shall take
no recompense for the life of the murtherer, which is worthy
32 to die: but he shalbe put to death. Also ye shall take no rec-
ompense for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he
should come againe, and dwell in the lande, before the death
33 of the hie Priest. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye
shall dwell: for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot
be censed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood
34 of him that shed it. Defile not therefore the lande which yee
shall inhabite, For I dwell in the middes thereof: for I the Lord

dwel among the children of Israel.

Then the chiefe fathers of the familie of the sonnes of Gilead, **36**
 the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of
 the sones of Ioseph, came, and spake before Moses, and before
 the princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel, And 2
 saide, The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land to in-
 herit by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was com-
 manded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad
 our brother vnto his daughters. If they bee married to any 3
 of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then
 shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of
 our fathers, and shalbe put vnto the inheritance of the tribe
 whereof they shalbe: so shall it be taken away from the lot of
 our inheritance. Also when the Iubile of the children of Israel 4
 commeth, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheri-
 tance of the tribe whereof they shall be: so shall their inheri-
 tance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our
 fathers. Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, ac- 5
 cording to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes
 of Ioseph haue said well. This is the thing that the Lord hath 6
 commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying,
 They shall be wiues, to whome they thinke best, onely to the
 familie of the tribe of their father shall they marry: So shall 7
 not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe
 to tribe, for euery one of the children of Israel shall ioyne him-
 selfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. And euery 8
 daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the
 children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the familie of the
 tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enioye euery
 man the inheritance of their fathers. Neither shall the inher- 9
 itance go about from tribe to tribe: but euery one of the tribes
 of the childe of Israel shall sticke to his own inheritace. As 10
 the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophe-
 had. For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah 11
 the daughters of Zelophehad were married vnto their fathers
 brothers sonnes, They were wiues to certaine of the families 12
 of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: so their in-
 heritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.
 These are the commandements and lawes which the Lord com- 13
 manded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the

plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

These bee the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Is- 1
rael, on this side Iorden in the wildernesse, in the
plaine, ouer against the red Sea, betweene Paran and
Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. There 2
are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea, by
the way of mout Seir. And it came to passe in the first day of 3
the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere that Moses spake
vnto the children of Israel according vnto all that the Lord had
giuen him in commandement vnto them, After that he had 4
slaine Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Hes-
hbon, and Og king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in
Edrei. On this side Iorden in the lande of Moab began Moses 5
to declare this lawe, saying, The Lord our God spake vnto 6
vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount,
Turne you and depart, and goe vnto the mountaine of the Amor- 7
ites, and vnto all places neere thereunto in the plaine, in the
mountaine, or in the valley: both Southwarde, and to the Sea
side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon: euen 8
vnto the great riuer, the riuer Perath. Beholde, I haue set
the land before you: go in and possesse that land which the 8
Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to
giue vnto them and to their seede after them. And I spake 9
vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you
my selfe alone: The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and 10
beholde, ye are this day as the starres of heauen in number:
(The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so 11
many moe as ye are, and blesse you, as he hath promised you)
Howe can I alone beare your combrance and your charge, and 12
your strife? Bring you men of wisdom and of vnderstanding, 13
and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers
ouer you: Then ye answered me and said, The thing is good 14
that thou hast commanded vs to doe. So I tooke the chiefe of 15
your tribes wise and knowen men, and made them rulers ouer

you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fiftie, and captaines ouer tenne, and officers among your tribes. And I charged your iudges that same time, saying, Heare the controuersies betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. Ye shall haue no respect of person in iudgement, but shall heare the small aswell as the great: yee shall not feare the face of man: for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will heare it. Also I commanded you the same time all the things which ye should doe. Then we departed from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness (as yee haue seene) by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea. And I saide vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doeth giue vnto vs. Beholde, the Lord thy God hath layde the land before thee: go vp and possesse it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged. Then ye came vnto me euery one, and said, We wil send men before vs, to search vs out the land and to bring vs word againe, what way we must go vp by, and vnto what cities we shall come. So the saying pleased me well, and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one. Who departed, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the riuer Eshcol, and searched out the land. And tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and sayd, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doeth giue vs. Notwithstanding, ye would not go vp, but were disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord your God, And murmured in your tentes, and sayd, Because the Lord hated vs, therefore hath hee brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs. Whither shall we go vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater, and taller then we: the cities are great and walled vp to heauen: and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the Anakims there. But I sayd vnto you, Dread not, nor be afrayd of them. The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes, And in the wilderness, where thou

hast seene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doeth
 beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone, vntill ye
 came vnto this place. Yet for all this ye did not beleue the 32
 Lord your God, Who went in the way before you, to search 33
 you out a place to pitch your tentes in, in fire by night, that
 ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day. Then 34
 the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and
 sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men of this 35
 froward generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue
 vnto your fathers, Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephuneh: he 36
 shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath tro-
 den vpon, and to his children, because he hath constantly fol-
 lowed the Lord. Also the Lord was angry with me for your 37
 sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither, But Ioshua 38
 the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in
 thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.
 Moreouer, your children, which ye sayd should be a praye, and 39
 your sonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betweene
 good and euill, they shall go in thither, and vnto them wil I
 giue it, and they shall possesse it. But as for you, turne backe, 40
 and take your iourney into the wilderness by the way of the
 red Sea. Then ye answered and sayd vnto me, We haue sinned 41
 against the Lord, we wil go vp, and fight, according to all that
 the Lord our God hath commanded vs: and ye armed you eu-
 ery man to the warre, and were ready to goe vp into the moun-
 taine. But the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not 42
 vp, neither fight, (for I am not among you) least ye fall before
 your enemies. And when I told you, ye would not heare, but 43
 rebelled against the commandement of the Lord, and were pre-
 sumptuous, and went vp into the mountaine. Then the Amor- 44
 ites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and
 chased you (as bees vse to doe) and destroyed you in Seir, euen
 vnto Hormah. And when ye came againe, ye wept before the 45
 Lord, but the Lord would not heare your voyce, nor incline his
 eares vnto you. So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according 46
 to the time that ye had remained before.

Then we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, **2**
 by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: and we
 compassed mount Seir a long time. And the Lord spake vnto 2
 me, saying, Ye haue compassed this mountaine long ynough: 3

4 turne you Northward. And warne thou the people, saying,
Ye shall go through the coast of your brethren the children of
Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraide of you: take
5 ye good heede therefore. Ye shall not prouoke them: for I wil
not giue you of their land so much as a foot breadth, because
6 I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession. Ye shall
buy meate of them for money to eate, and ye shall also procure
7 water of them for money to drinke. For the Lord thy God hath
blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: he knoweth thy
walking through this great wildernes, and the Lord thy God
hath bene with thee this fourtie yeere, and thou hast lacked
8 nothing. And when we were departed from our brethren the
children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the
plaine, from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and went
9 by the way of the wildernes of Moab. Then the Lord sayd
vnto me, Thou shalt not vexe Moab, neither prouoke them to
battel: for I wil not giue thee of their land for a possession,
because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a posses-
10 sion. The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great
11 and many, and tall, as the Anakims. They also were taken for
12 gyants as the Anakims: whom the Moabites call Emims. The
Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, whome the children of
Esau chased out and destroyed them before them, and dwelt
in their steade: as Israel shall doe vnto the land of his posses-
13 sion, which the Lord hath giuen them. Now rise vp, sayd I,
and get you ouer the riuer Zered: and we went ouer the riuer
14 Zered. The space also wherein we came from Kadesh-barnea,
vntill we were come ouer the riuer Zered, was eight and thir-
tie yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were
wasted out from among the hoste, as the Lord sware vnto them.
15 For in deede the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy
16 them from among the hoste, till they were consumed. So when
all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the
17, 18 people: Then the Lord spake vnto me, saying, Thou shalt
19 goe through Ar the coast of Moab this day: And thou shalt
come neere ouer against the children of Ammon: but shalt
not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I
will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any
possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for
20 a possession. That also was taken for a land of gyants: for

gyants dwelt therein afore time, whome the Ammonites called
 Zamzummims: A people that was great, and many, and tall, 21
 as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them,
 and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in
 their stead: As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in 22
 Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they pos-
 sessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day. And the 23
 Auims which dwelt in Hazarim euen vnto Azzah, the Caph-
 torims which came out of Caphtor destroyed them, and dwelt
 in their steade. Rise vp therefore, sayd the Lord: take your 24
 iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: beholde, I haue giuen
 into thy hand Sihon, the Amorite, King of Heshbon, and his
 land: begin to possesse it and prouoke him to battell. This 25
 day wil I begin to send thy feare and thy dread, vpon all people
 vnder the whole heauen, which shall heare thy fame, and shall
 tremble and quake before thee. Then I sent messengers out of 26
 the wildernes of Kedemoth vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with
 wordes of peace, saying, Let me passe through thy land: I will 27
 go by the hie way: I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor
 to the left. Thou shalt sell me meate for money, for to eate, 28
 and shalt giue me water for money for to drinke: onely I will
 go through on my foote, (As the children of Esau which dwell 29
 in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me) vntill
 I be come ouer Iorden, into the land which the Lord our God
 giueth vs. But Sihon the King of Heshbon would not let vs 30
 passe by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirit,
 and made his heart obstinate, because hee would deliuer him
 into thine hand, as appeareth this day. And the Lord sayd 31
 vnto me, Beholde, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land
 before thee: begin to possesse and inherite his land. Then 32
 came out Sihon to meete vs, him selfe with all his people to
 fight at Iahaz. But the Lord our God deliuered him into our 33
 power, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.
 And we tooke all his cities the same time, and destroyed euery 34
 citie, men, and women, and children: we let nothing remaine.
 Onely the cattell we tooke to our selues, and the spoyle of the 35
 cities which we tooke, From Aroer, which is by the banke of 36
 the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is vpon the riuer,
 euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie that escaped vs: for
 the Lord our God deliuered vp all before vs. Onely vnto the 37

land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade vs.

3 Then we turned, and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og King of Bashan came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Edrei. And the Lord sayde vnto me, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou diddest vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. So the Lord our God deliuered also vnto our hand, Og the King of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, vntill none was left him aliue, And we tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a citie which we tooke not from them, euen three score cities, and all ye countrey of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan. All these cities were fenced with hie walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many. And we ouerthrewe them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, destroying euery citie, with men, women, and children. But all the cattell and the spoyle of the cities we tooke for our selues. Thus we tooke at that time out of the hand of two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iorden from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon: (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Shirion, but the Amorites call it Shenir) All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan. For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of the gyants, whose bed was a bed of yron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? the length thereof is nine cubites, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man. And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites and Gadites. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: euen all the countrey of Argob with all Bashan, which is called, The land of gyants. Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and of Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan, Hauoth Iair vnto this day. And I gaue part of Gilead vnto Machir. And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue the rest of Gilead, and vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe

the riuer and the borders, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which
 is the border of the children of Ammon: The plaine also and 17
 Iorden, and the borders from Chinneereth euen vnto the Sea
 of the plaine, to wit, the salt Sea vnder the springs of Pisgah
 Eastwarde. And I commanded you the same time, saying, The 18
 Lord your God hath giuen you this lande to possesse it: ye shall
 goe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all
 men of warre. Your wiues onely, and your children, and your 19
 cattel (for I know that ye haue much cattel) shall abide in your
 cities, which I haue giuen you, Vntill the Lord haue giuen rest 20
 vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that they also possesse
 the lande, which the Lord your God hath giuen them beyond
 Iorden: then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession,
 which I haue giuen you. And I charged Ioshua the same time, 21
 saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lord your God hath
 done vnto these two Kings: so shall the Lord doe vnto all the 22
 kingdomes whither thou goest. Ye shall not feare them: for
 the Lord your God, he shall fight for you. And I besought the 23
 Lord the same time, saying, O Lord God, thou hast begunne 24
 to shewe thy seruant thy greatnesse and thy mightie hande:
 for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can do
 like thy workes, and like thy power? I pray thee let me go 25
 ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iorden, that goodly
 mountaine, and Lebanon. But the Lord was angrie with me 26
 for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lord said vnto
 me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.
 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes West- 27
 ward, and Northwarde, and Southward, and Eastward, and
 behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not goe ouer this Ior-
 den: But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and bolden him: 28
 for hee shall goe before this people, and he shall deuide for in-
 heritance vnto them, the land which thou shalt see. So wee 29
 abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

Nowe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and 4
 to the lawes which I teache you to doe, that ye may liue and
 goe in, and possesse the lande, which the Lord God of your fa-
 thers giueth you. Ye shall put nothing vnto the word which I 2
 command you, neither shall ye take ought there from, that ye
 may keepe the commandements of the Lord your God which I
 commande you. Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did be- 3

cause of Baal-Peor, for al the men that folowed Baal-Peor the
4 Lord thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you. But
ye that did cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliuie euery one
5 of you this day. Behold, I haue taught you ordinances, and
lawes, as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should
doe euen so within the land whither ye goe to possesse it.
6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them; for that is your wisdome,
and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shall
heare all these ordinances, and shall say, Onely this people is
7 wise, and of vnderstanding, and a great nation. For what na-
tion is so great, vnto whome the gods come so neere vnto them,
as the Lord our God is neere vnto vs, in all that we call vnto
8 him for? And what nation is so great, that hath ordinances
and lawes so righteous, as all this Lawe, which I set before you
9 this day? But take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule
diligently, that thou forget not the thinges which thine eyes
haue seene, and that they depart not out of thine heart, all the
dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes
10 sonnes: Forget not the day that thou stoodest before the Lord
thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said vnto me, Gather me
the people together, and I wil cause them heare my wordes,
that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall
liue vpon the earth, and that they may teache their children:
11 Then came you neere and stode vnder the mountaine, and the
mountaine burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there
12 was darkenesse, cloudes and mist. And the Lord spake vnto
you out of the middes of the fire, and ye heard the voyce of the
13 wordes, but sawe no similitude, saue a voyce. Then hee de-
clared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to doe,
euen the ten commandements, and wrote them vpon two ta-
14 bles of stone. And the Lord commanded me that same time,
that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye should
15 obserue in the lande, whither ye goe, to possesse it. Take
therefore good heede vnto your selues: for ye sawe no image
in the day that the Lord spake vnto you in Horeb out of the
16 middes of the fire: That ye corrupt not your selues, and make
you a grauen image or representation of any figure: whither
17 it be the likenes of male or female, The likenes of any beast
that is on earth, or the likenesse of any fethered foule that fli-
18 eth in the aire: Or the likenesse of any thing that creepeth

on the earth, or the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth, And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne and the moone and the starres with all the host of heauen, shouldest bee driuen to worship them and serue them, which the Lord thy God hath distributed to all people vnder the whole heauen. But the Lord hath taken you and brought you out of the yron furnace: out of Egypt to be vnto him a people and inheritance, as appeareth this day. And the Lord was angrie with me for your words, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iorden, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance. For I must die in this land, and shall not go ouer Iorden: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land. Take heede vnto your selues, least ye forget the couenant of the Lord your God which hee made with you, and least ye make you any grauen image, or likenes of any thing, as the Lord thy God hath charged thee. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, and a ielous God. When thou shalt beget children and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, if ye corrupt your selues, and make any grauen image, or likenes of any thing, and worke euill in the sight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger, I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from the land, whereunto ye goe ouer Iorden to possesse it: ye shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shall vtterly be destroyed. And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the Lord shall bring you: And there ye shall serue gods, euen ye worke of mans hand, wood, and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell. But if from thence thou shalt seeke the Lord thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come vpon thee, at the length if thou returne to the Lord thy God, and bee obedient vnto his voyce, (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which hee sware vnto them. For inquire now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one ende of heauen vnto the other,

if there came to passe such a great thing as this, or whether
33 any such like thing hath bene heard. Did euer people heare
the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou
34 hast heard, and liued? Or hath God assayed to go and take
him a nation from among nations, by tentations, by signes, and
by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a
stretched out arme, and by great feare, according vnto all that
the Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?
35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest knowe, that the
36 Lord hee is God, and that there is none but he alone. Out
of heauen hee made thee heare his voyce to instruct thee, and
vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his
37 voyce out of the middes of the fire. And because hee loued thy
fathers, therefore hee chose their seede after them, and hath
brought thee out of Egypt in his sight by his mightie power,
38 To thrust out nations greater and mightier then thou, before
thee, to bring thee in, and to giue thee their land for inheri-
39 tance: as appeareth this day. Vnderstande therefore this day,
and consider in thine heart, that the Lord, he is God in heauen
40 aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none other. Thou
shalt keepe therefore his ordinances, and his commandements
which I commaund thee this day, that it may goe well with
thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayst
prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God
41 giueth thee for euer. Then Moses separated three cities on
42 this side of Iorden toward the sunne rising: That the slayer
should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnwares,
and hated him not in time past, might flee, I say, vnto one of
43 those cities, and liue: That is, Bezer in the wilderness, in
the plaine countrey of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead
among the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan among them of Man-
44 asseh. So this is the law which Moses set before the children
45 of Israel. These are the witnesses, and the ordinances, and
the lawes which Moses declared to the children of Israel af-
46 ter they came out of Egypt, On this side Iorden, in the valley
ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amor-
ites, which dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children
47 of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt: And they
possessed his land, and the lande of Og King of Bashan, two
Kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iorden towarde

the sunne rising: From Aroer, which is by the banke of the
 riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon, And
 all the plaine by Iorden Eastwarde, euen vnto the Sea, of ye
 plaine, vnder the springs of Pisgah.

Then Moses called all Israiel, and saide vnto them, Heare, **5**
 O Israel, the ordinances and the lawes which I propose to you
 this day, that yee may learne them, and take heede to obserue
 them. The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. 2
 The Lord made not this couenant with our fathers onely, but 3
 with vs, euen with vs all here aliue this day. The Lord talked 4
 with you face to face in the Mount, out of the middes of the fire.
 (At that time I stode betweene the Lord and you, to declare 5
 vnto you ye word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the sight
 of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he said, I am 6
 the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the lande of
 Egypt, from the house of bondage. Thou shalt haue none other 7
 gods before my face. Thou shalt make thee no grauen image 8
 or any likenesse of that that is in heauen aboue, or which is
 in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters vnder the earth.
 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: 9
 for I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of
 the fathers vpon the children, euen vnto the third and fourth
 generation of them that hate me: And shewing mercie vnto 10
 thousandes of them that loue me, and keepe my commande-
 ments. Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in 11
 vaine: for the Lord will not holde him giltlesse that taketh his
 Name in vaine. Keepe the Sabbath day, to sanctifie it, as the 12
 Lord thy God hath commanded thee. Sixe dayes thou shalt 13
 labour, and shalt doe all thy worke: But the seuenth day is 14
 the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke
 therein, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man
 seruant, nor thy mayd, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, neither
 any of thy cattel, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that
 thy man seruant and thy mayde may rest aswell as thou. For, 15
 remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and
 that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mightie
 hand and a stretched out arme: therefore the Lord thy God
 commanded thee to obserue the Sabbath day. Honour thy fa- 16
 ther and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath comanded thee,
 that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with

17 thee vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee. Thou
18, 19 shalt not kill. Neither shalt thou commit adulterie. Neither
20 shalt thou steale. Neither shalt thou beare false witness
21 against thy neighbour. Neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours
wife, neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours house, his
felde, nor his man seruant, nor his mayd, his oxe, nor his asse,
22 nor ought that thy neighbour hath. These wordes the Lord
spake vnto all your multitude in the mount out of the mids
of the fire, the cloude and the darkenes, with a great voyce,
and added no more thereto: and wrote them vpon two tables of
23 stone, and deliuered them vnto me. And when ye heard the
voyce out of the middes of the darkenes, (for the mountaine
did burne with fire) then ye came to me, all the chiefe of your
24 tribes, and your Elders: And ye sayd, Beholde, the Lord our
God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnes, and we haue
heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: we haue seene
25 this day that God doeth talke with man, and he liueth. Now
therefore, why should we dye? for this great fire wil consume
vs: if we heare ye voyce of the Lord our God any more, we
26 shall dye. For what flesh was there euer, that heard the voyce
of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire as we
27 haue, and liued? Go thou neere and heare all that the Lord
our God saith: and declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our
28 God saith vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it. Then
the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes, when ye spake vnto
me: and the Lord sayd vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of ye
wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they
29 haue well sayd, all that they haue spoken. Oh that there were
such an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe all my com-
mandements alway: that it might go well with them, and with
30 their children for euer. Go, say vnto them, Returne you into
31 your tentes. But stand thou here with me, and I wil tell thee
all the commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes,
which thou shalt teach them: that they may doe them in the
32 land which I giue them to possesse it. Take heede therefore,
that ye doe as the Lord your God hath commanded you: turne
33 not aside to the right hand nor to the left, But walke in all the
wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye
may liue, and that it may goe well with you: and that ye may
prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

These now are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, **6**
which the Lord your God commanded me to teach you, that
ye might doe them in the land whither ye go to possesse it:
That thou mightest feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his **2**
ordinances, and his commandements which I commaund thee,
thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne all the dayes of thy
life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged. Heare therefore, **3**
O Israel, and take heede to doe it, that it may go well with thee,
and that ye may increase mightily in the land that floweth with
milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised
thee. Heare, O Israel, The Lord our God is Lord onely, **4, 5**
And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with
all thy soule, and with all thy might. And these wordes which **6**
I commaund thee this day, shalbe in thine heart. And thou **7**
shalt rehearse them continually vnto thy children, and shalt
talke of them when thou tariest in thine house, and as thou
walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when
thou risest vp: And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon **8**
thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
Also thou shalt write them vpon ye postes of thine house, and **9**
vpon thy gates. And when the Lord thy God hath brought **10**
thee into the land, which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abra-
ham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue to thee, with great and goodly
cities which thou buildedst not, And houses full of all maner **11**
of goods which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou
diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst
not, and when thou hast eaten and art full, Beware least thou **12**
forget the Lord, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt,
from the house of bondage. Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, **13**
and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name. Ye shall not **14**
walke after other gods, after any of the gods of the people which
are round about you, (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God **15**
among you:) least the wrath of the Lord thy God be kindled
against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth. Ye **16**
shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Mas-
sah: But ye shall keepe diligently the commandements of the **17**
Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinances which
he hath commanded thee, And thou shalt doe that which is **18**
right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou mayest prosper,
and that thou mayest go in, and possesse that good land

19 which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, To cast out all thine
20 enemies before thee, as the Lord hath sayd. When thy sonne
shall aske thee in time to come, saying, What meane these tes-
timonies, and ordinances, and Lawes, which the Lord our God
21 hath commanded you? Then shalt thou say vnto thy sonne,
We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought
22 vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand. And the Lord shewed
signes and wonders great and euill vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh,
23 and vpon all his housholde, before our eyes, And brought vs
out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he
24 sware vnto our fathers. Therefore the Lord hath commanded
vs, to doe all these ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God,
that it may goe euer well with vs, and that he may preserue
25 vs aliuie as at this present. Moreouer, this shall be our righ-
teousnes before the Lord our God, if we take heede to keepe all
these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

7 When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither
thou goest to possesse it, and shall roote out many nations be-
fore thee: the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites,
and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and
the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou,
2 And the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, then thou
shalt smite them: thou shalt vtterly destroy them: thou shalt
make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them,
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither giue
thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy
4 sonne. For they wil cause thy sonne to turne away from me,
and to serue other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord waxe
5 hote against you and destroy thee suddenly. But thus ye shall
deale with them, Ye shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake
downe their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their groues, and
6 burne their grauen images with fire. For thou art an holy
people vnto the Lord thy God, the Lord thy God hath chosen
thee, to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all people
7 that are vpon the earth. The Lord did not set his loue vpon
you, nor chose you, because ye were more in number then any
8 people: for ye were the fewest of all people: But because the
Lord loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which
hee had sworne vnto your fathers, the Lord hath brought you
out by a mightie hand, and deliuered you out of the house of

bondage from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, That thou 9
mayest knowe, that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithfull
God which keepeth couenant and mercie vnto them that loue
him and keepe his commandements, euen to a thousand gen-
erations, And rewardeth them to their face that hate him, to 10
bring them to destruction: he wil not deferre to reward him
that hateth him, to his face. Keepe thou therefore the com- 11
mandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which I com-
maund thee this day to doe them. For if ye hearken vnto these 12
lawes, and obserue and doe them, then the Lord thy God shall
keepe with thee the couenant, and the mercie which he sware
vnto thy fathers. And he wil loue thee, and blesse thee, and 13
multiplie thee: he will also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and
the fruite of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle
and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe in
the land, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee. Thou 14
shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall be neither male
nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell. More- 15
ouer, the Lord will take away from thee all infirmities, and will
put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest)
vpon thee, but wil send them vpon all that hate thee. Thou 16
shalt therefore consume all people which the Lord thy God
shall giue thee: thine eye shall not spare them, neither shalt
thou serue their gods, for that shalbe thy destruction. If thou 17
say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I cast
them out? Thou shalt not feare them, but remember what the 18
Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt: The great
tentations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and won- 19
ders, and the mighty hand and stretched out arme, whereby
the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God
do vnto all ye people, whose face thou fearest. Moreouer, the 20
Lord thy God will send hornets among them vntil they that
are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed. Thou 21
shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a
God mightie and dreadful. And the Lord thy God wil roote 22
out these nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest
not consume them at once, least the beasts of the fielde in-
crease vpon thee. But the Lord thy God shall giue them before 23
thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill
they be brought to naught. And he shall deliuer their Kings 24

into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder
heauen: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill
25 thou hast destroyed them. The grauen images of their gods
shall ye burne with fire, and couet not the siluer and golde,
that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared
therewith: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.
26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest, thou
be accursed like it, but vtterly abhorre it, and count it most
abominable: for it is accursed.

8 Ye shall keepe all the commandements which I command
thee this day, for to doe them: that ye may liue, and be multi-
plied, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord sware
2 vnto your fathers. And thou shalt remember all ye way which
the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeere in the wildernesse,
for to humble thee and to proue thee, to knowe what was in
thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements
3 or no. Therefore he humbled thee, and made thee hungry, and
fed thee with MAN, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fa-
thers know it, that he might teache thee that man liueth not
by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the
4 mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue. Thy raiment waxed not
olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell those fourtie yeeres.
5 Knowe therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtereth his
6 sonne, so the Lord thy God nourtereth thee. Therefore shalt
thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou
7 mayest walke in his wayes, and feare him. For the Lord thy
God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are
riuers of water and fountaines, and depthes that spring out
8 of valleis and mountaines: A land of wheate and barley, and
of vineyards, and figtrees, and pomegranates: a land of oyle
9 oliue and hony: A land wherein thou shalt eate bread with-
out scarcitie, neither shalt thou lacke any thing therein: a land
whose stones are yron, and out of whose mountaines thou shalt
10 digge brasse. And when thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe,
thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God for the good land, which he
11 hath giuen thee. Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy
God, not keeping his commandements, and his lawes, and his
12 ordinances, which I commaund thee this day: Lest when thou
hast eaten and filled thy selfe, and hast built goodly houses
13 and dwelt therein, And thy beastes, and thy sheepe are in-

creased, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased, Then thine heart be lifted vp and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, Who was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernes (wherein were fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where was no water, who brought forth water for thee out of ye rock of flint: Who fed thee in the wilderness with MAN, which thy fathers knewe not) to humble thee, and and to proue thee, that he might doe thee good at thy latter ende. Beware least thou say in thine heart, My power, and the strength of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance. But remember the Lord thy God: for it is he which giueth thee power to get substance to establish his couenant which he sware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day. And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie vnto you this day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before you, so ye shall perish, because ye woulde not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

Heare O Israel, Thou shalt passe ouer Iorden this day, to goe in and to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, and cities great and walled vp to heauen, A people great and tall, euen the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak? Vnderstand therefore that this day ye Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so thou shalt cast them out and destroy them suddenly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee. Speake not thou in thine heart (after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee) saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought me in, to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee. For thou entrest not to inherite their lande for thy righteousnesse, or for thy vpright heart: but for the wickednesse of those nations, the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee, and that he might performe the worde which the Lord thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iacob. Vnderstand therefore, that ye Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it for thy righteousnes: for thou art a stifnecked people. Remem-

ber, and forget not, howe thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wilderness: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place ye
8 haue rebelled against the Lord. Also in Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger so that the Lord was wroth with you, euen to
9 destroy you. When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of stone, the tables, I say, of the couenant, which the Lord made with you: and I abode in the mount fourtie daies
10 and fourtie nights, and I neither ate bread nor yet dranke water: Then the Lord deliuered me two tables of stone, written
11 with the finger of God, and in them was conteyned according to all the wordes which the Lord had said vnto you in the mount
12 out of the middes of the fire, in the day of the assemblie. And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes were ended, the Lord gaue me the two tables of stone, the tables, I say, of the
13 couenant. And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupt their wayes: they are soone turned out
14 of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten image. Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stifnecked people.
15 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out their name from vnder heaue, and I wil make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be. So I returned, and came downe from the
16 Mount (and the Mount burnt with fire, and ye two Tables of the couenant were in my two handes) Then I looked, and beholde, ye had sinned against the Lord your God: for ye had made you
17 a molten calfe, and had turned quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you. Therefore I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake them before
18 your eyes. And I fell downe before the Lord, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, as before: I neither ate bread nor dranke water, because of al your sinnes, which ye had committed, in
19 doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath. (For I was afraide of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was mooued against you, euen to destroy
20 you) yet the Lord heard me at that time also. Likewise ye Lord was very angrie with Aaron, euen to destroy him: but at that time I prayed also for Aaron. And I tooke your sinne, I
21 meane the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire,

and stamped him and ground him small, euen vnto very dust:
 and I cast the dust thereof into the riuer, that descended out of
 the mount. Also in Taberah, and in Massah and in Kibroth- 22
 hattaauah ye prouoked ye Lord to anger. Likewise when the 23
 Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Goe vp, and posse-
 sse the land which I haue giuen you, then ye rebelled against
 the commandement of the Lord your God, and beleeued him
 not, nor hearkened vnto his voyce. Ye haue bene rebellious 24
 vnto the Lord, since the day that I knewe you. Then I fell 25
 downe before ye Lord fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, as I
 fell downe before, because ye Lord had said, that he woulde de-
 stroy you. And I prayed vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lord God, 26
 destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast
 redeemed through thy greatnesse, whom thou hast brought out
 of Egypt by a mightie hand. Remember thy seruants Abra- 27
 ham, Izhak, and Iaakob: looke not to ye stubburnes of this
 people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne, Lest the 28
 countrey, whence thou broughtest them, say, Because ye Lord
 was not able to bring them into the land which he promised
 them, or because he hated them, he caried them out, to slay
 them in the wilderness. Yet they are thy people, and thine 29
 inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power,
 and by thy stretched out arme.

In the same time the Lord said vnto me, Hewe thee two **10**
 Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the
 Mount, and make thee an Arke of wood, And I will write vpon 2
 the Tables ye wordes that were vpon the first Tables, which
 thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke. And I 3
 made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone
 like vnto the first, and went vp into the Mountaine, and the
 two Tables in mine hand. Then he wrote vpon the Tables ac- 4
 cording to the first writing (the tenne commandements, which
 the Lord spake vnto you in the Mount out of the middes of the
 fire, in the day of the assemblie) and the Lord gaue them vnto
 me. And I departed, and came downe from the Mount, and put 5
 the Tables in the Arke which I had made: and there they be,
 as the Lord commanded me. And ye children of Israel tooke 6
 their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera,
 where Aaron dyed, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne be-
 came Priest in his steade. From thence they departed vnto 7

Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath a land of running
8 waters. The same time ye Lord separated the tribe of Leui to
beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and to stand be-
fore ye Lord, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name
9 vnto this day. Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance
with his brethren: for the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord
10 thy God hath promised him. And I taried in the mount, as at
ye first time, fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, and the Lord
heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy
11 thee. But the Lord said vnto me, Arise, goe forth in the iour-
ney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the
12 land, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them. And
nowe, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but
to feare the Lord thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue
him, and to serue the Lord thy God, with all thine heart, and
13 with all thy soule? That thou keepe the commandements of
the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day,
14 for thy wealthe? Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens
is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.
15 Notwithstanding, the Lord set his delite in thy fathers to loue
them, and did choose their seede after them, euen you aboue all
16 people, as appeareth this day. Circumcise therefore the fore-
17 skin of your heart, and harden your neckes no more. For the
Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lordes, a great God,
mightie and terrible, which accepteth no persons nor taketh
18 reward: Who doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and widowe,
19 and loueth the stranger, giuing him foode and rayment. Loue
ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of
20 Egypt. Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God: thou shalt serue
him, and thou shalt cleaue vnto him, and shalt sweare by his
21 Name. He is thy praise, and hee is thy God, that hath done
for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue
22 seene. Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with seuentie per-
sons, and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, as ye starres
of ye heauen in multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt loue the Lord thy God, and shalt keepe
that, which he commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances,
2 and his lawes, and his commandements alway. And consider
this day (for I speake not to your children, which haue nei-
ther knowen nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God,

his greatnesse, his mighty hande, and his stretched out arme,
And his signes, and his actes, which hee did in the middes of 3
Egypt vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt and vnto all his land:
And what he did vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, vnto their 4
horses, and to their charets, when he caused the waters of the
red Sea to ouerflowe them, as they pursued after you, and the
Lord destroied them vnto this day: And what he did vnto you 5
in the wilderness, vntill yee came vnto this place: And what 6
he did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab ye sonne
of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed
them with their houtholds and their tents, and all their sub-
stance that they had in the middes of al Israel. For your eyes 7
haue seene all the great actes of the Lord which he did. There- 8
fore shall ye keepe all the commandements, which I commaund
you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the
land whither ye goe to possesse it: Also that ye may prolong 9
your daies in the land, which the Lord sware vnto your fathers,
to giue vnto them and to their seede, euen a lande that floweth
with milke and honie. For the land whither thou goest to pos- 10
sesse it, is not as the lande of Egypt, from whence ye came,
where thou sowedst thy seede, and wateredst it with thy feete
as a garden of herbes: But the land whither ye goe to possesse 11
it, is a land of mountaines and valleis, and drinketh water of
the raine of heauen. This land doth the Lord thy God care 12
for: the eies of the Lord thy God are alwaies vpon it, from the
beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the ende of the yeere. If 13
yee shall hearken therefore vnto my commandements, which I
commaund you this day, that yee loue the Lord your God and
serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule, I also 14
wil giue raine vnto your land in due time, the first raine and
the latter, that thou maist gather in thy wheat, and thy wine,
and thine oyle. Also I will send grasse in thy fieldes, for thy 15
cattel, that thou maist eate, and haue inough. But beware 16
lest your heart deceiue you, and lest yee turne aside, and serue
other gods, and worship them, And so the anger of the Lord 17
be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there
be no raine, and that your lande yeelde not her fruit, and yee
perish quickly from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.
Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart and in 18
your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that

19 they may be as a frontlet betweene your eyes, And ye shall
teach them your children, speaking of them, whe thou sittest
in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when
20 thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp. And thou shalt
write them vpon the postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates,
21 That your daies may be multiplied, and the daies of your chil-
dren, in ye land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue
22 them, as long as the heauens are aboue the earth. For if ye
keepe diligently all these commandements, which I command
you to doe: that is, to loue the Lord your God, to walke in all
23 his waies, and to cleaue vnto him, Then will the Lord cast out
all these nations before you, and ye shall possesse great na-
24 tions and mightier then you. All the places whereon the soles
of your feete shall tread, shalbe yours: your coast shalbe from
the wildernes and from Lebanon, and from the Riuer, euen the
25 riuer Perath, vnto ye vttermost Sea. No man shall stande
against you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and
dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall treade vpon, as
26 he hath said vnto you. Beholde, I set before you this day a
27 blessing and a curse: The blessing, if ye obey the comman-
dements of the Lord your God which I command you this day:
28 And ye curse, if ye wil not obey the commandements of the
Lord your God, but turne out of the way, which I commande
you this day, to go after other gods, which ye haue not knowen.
29 When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into ye
lande, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put
the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount
30 Ebal. Are they not beyond Iorden on that part, where the
sunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel
in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Moreh?
31 For yee shall passe ouer Iorden, to goe in to possesse the land,
which ye Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it,
32 and dwell therein. Take heede therefore that ye doe all the
commandements and the lawes, which I set before you this
day.

12 These are the ordinances and the lawes, which ye shall ob-
serue and doe in the lande (which the Lord God of thy fathers
giueth thee to possesse it) as long as yee liue vpon the earth.
2 Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations
which ye shall possesse, serued their gods vpon the hie moun-

taines and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree. Also 3
ye shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pil-
lars, and burne their groues with fire: and ye shall hew downe
ye grauen images of their gods, and abolish their names out of
that place. Ye shall not do so vnto ye Lord your God, But ye 4, 5
shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall chose out
of all your tribes, to put his Name there, and there to dwell,
and thither thou shalt come, And ye shall bring thither your 6
burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the
offring of your hands, and your vowes, and your free offrings,
and the first borne of your kine and of your sheepe. And there 7
ye shall eate before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in
all that yee put your hand vnto, both ye, and your houtholdes,
because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not doe 8
after all these things that we doe here this day: that is, eu-
ery man whatsoever seemeth him good in his owne eyes. For 9
ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the
Lord thy God giueth thee. But when ye goe ouer Iorden, and 10
dwell in ye land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you to
inherit, and when he hath giue you rest from al your enemies
round about, and yee dwel in safetie, When there shalbe a 11
place which the Lord your God shall chose, to cause his name
to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I commaund you:
your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the of-
fring of your hands, and all your speciall vowes which ye vowe
vnto the Lord: And ye shall reioyce before the Lord your God, 12
yee, and your sonnes and your daughters, and your seruaunts,
and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: for
hee hath no part nor inheritance with you. Take heede that 13
thou offer not thy burnt offrings in euery place that thou seest:
But in ye place which the Lord shall chose in one of thy tribes, 14
there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou shalt
doe all that I commaund thee. Notwithstanding thou maiest 15
kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thine heart de-
sireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he
hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate
thereof, as of the roe bucke, and of the hart. Onely ye shall 16
not eat the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water. Thou 17
maist nor eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, nor of
thy wine, nor of thine oyle, nor the first borne of thy kine, nor

of thy sheep, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor
18 thy free offerings, nor the offering of thine hands, But thou
shalt eate it before the Lord thy God, in the place which the
Lord thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daugh-
ter, and thy seruat, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within
thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all
19 that thou putttest thine hand to. Beware, that thou forsake not
20 the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth. When the
Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as hee hath promised
thee, and thou shalt say, I wil eate flesh, (because thine heart
longeth to eate flesh) thou maiest eate flesh, whatsoever thine
21 heart desireth. If the place which the Lord thy God hath cho-
sen to put his Name there, be farre from thee, then thou shalt
kill of thy bullockes, and of thy sheepe which the Lord hath
giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in
22 thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth. Euen as the roe
bucke, and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eat them. both the
23 vnclane and the cleane shall eate of them alike. Onely bee
sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and
24 thou maiest not eate the life with the flesh. Therefore thou
shalt not eat it, but powre it vpon the earth as water. Thou
25 shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee; and with thy chil-
dren after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the
26 sight of the Lord: But thine holy things which thou hast, and
thy vowes thou shalt take vp, and come vnto the place which
27 the Lord shall chuse. And thou shalt make thy burnt offerings
of the flesh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God,
and the blood of thine offerings shall bee powred vpon the al-
28 tar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh. Take
heede, and heare all these woordes which I commaund thee,
that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after
thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in
29 the sight of the Lord thy God. When the Lord thy God shall
destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse
them, and thou shalt possesse them and dwell in their lande,
30 Beware, lest thou be taken in a snare after them, after that
they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou aske after their
gods, saying, Howe did these nations serue their gods, that I
31 may doe so likewise? Thou shalt not doe so vnto the Lord
thy God: for al abomination, which the Lord hateth, haue they

done vnto their gods: for they haue burned both their sonnes
and their daughters with fire to their gods. Therefore what- 32
soeuer I command you, take heede you doe it: thou shalt put
nothing thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

If there arise amog you a prophet or a dreamer of dreames, **13**
(and giue thee a signe or wonder, And the signe and the wonder, 2
which hee hath tolde thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs go
after other gods, which thou hast not knowen, and let vs serue
them, Thou shalt not hearken vnto the wordes of the prophet, 3
or vnto that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God prooueth
you, to knowe whether ye loue the Lord your God with al
your heart, and with all your soule. Yee shall walke after the 4
Lord your God and feare him, and shall keepe his commandements,
and hearken vnto his voyce, and yee shall serue him, and cleaue
vnto him. But that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, he shall
be slaine, because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the
Lord your God (which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, and
deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of
the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so
shalt thou take the euill away fourth of the middes of thee. If
thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or
thy daughter, or the wife, that lyeth in thy bosome, or thy
friend, which is as thine owne soule, intice thee secretly, saying,
Let vs goe and serue other gods, (which thou hast not knowen,
thou, I say, nor thy fathers) Any of the gods of the people which
are round about you, neere vnto thee or farre off from thee,
from the one ende of the earth vnto ye other: Thou shalt not
cosent vnto him, nor heare him, neither shall thine eye pitie
him, nor shewe mercie, nor keepe him secret: But thou shalt
euen kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to
death, and then the handes of all the people. And thou shalt
stone him with stones, that he dye (because he hath gone about
to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee
out of ye land of Egypt, from ye house of bondage) That all
Israel may heare and feare, and doe no more any such wickednesse
as this among you. If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of
thy cities which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in)
Wicked men are gone out from among you, and haue drawen
away the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs go and serue
other gods,

14 which ye haue not knowen, Then thou shalt seeke, and make
15 searche and enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing
16 certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you, Thou
shalt euen slay the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the
17 sworde: destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cat-
tel thereof with the edge of the sworde. And thou shalt gather
all the spoyle of it into the middes of the streete thereof, and
burne with fire the citie and all the spoyle thereof euery whit,
vnto the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer: it
18 shall not be built againe. And there shall cleaue nothing of ye
damned thing to thine hand, that the Lord may turne from the
fiercenes of his wrath, and shewe thee mercie, and haue com-
passion on thee and multiplie thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy
19 fathers: When thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God,
and keepe all his commandements which I command thee this
day, that thou do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy
God.

14 Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut
yourselues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your eyes
2 for the dead. For thou art an holy people vnto ye Lord thy God,
and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto
3 himselfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth. Thou
4 shalt eate no maner of abomination. These are the beastes,
5 which ye shall eate, the beefe, the sheepe, and the goate, The
hart, and the roe buck, and the bugle, and the wilde goate, and
6 the vnicorne, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois. And eu-
ery beast that parteth ye hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two
clawes, and is of the beastes that cheweth the cudde, that shall
7 ye eate. But these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud,
and of them that deuide and cleaue the hoofe onely: ye camell,
nor the hare, nor the cony: for they chewe the cudde, but
deuide not ye hoofe: therefore they shall be vncleane vnto you:
8 Also the swine, because he deuideth the hoofe, and cheweth not
the cud, shalbe vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their
9 flesh, nor touch their dead carkeises. These ye shall eate,
of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales
10 shall ye eate. And whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales, ye
11 shall not eate: it shall be vncleane vnto you. Of all cleane
12 birdes ye shall eate: But these are they, whereof ye shall
13 not eate: the eagle, nor the goshawke, nor the osprey, Nor

the glad nor the kite, nor the vulture, after their kind, Nor 14
 all kinde of rauens, Nor the ostrich, nor the nightcrow, nor 15
 the semeaw, nor the hawke after her kinde, Neither the litle 16
 owle, nor the great owle, nor the redshanke, Nor the pellicane, 17
 nor the swanne, nor the cormorant: The storke also, and the 18
 heron in his kinde, nor the lapwing, nor the backe. And euery 19
 creeping thing that flieth, shall be vncleane vnto you: it shall
 not be eaten. But of all cleane foules ye may eate. Ye shall 20, 21
 eate of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the
 stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eate it: or thou
 maiest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto
 the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his moth-
 ers milke. Thou shalt giue the tithe of all the increase of thy 22
 seede, that commeth forth of the felde yeere by yeere. And 23
 thou shalt eate before the Lord thy God (in the place which he
 shall chose to cause his Name to dwell there) the tithe of thy
 corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first borne of thy
 kine and of thy sheepe, that thou maiest learne to feare the
 Lord thy God alway. And if the way be too long for thee, so 24
 that thou art not able to cary it, because the place is farre from
 thee, where the Lord thy God shall chose to set his Name, when
 the Lord thy God shall blesse thee, Then shalt thou make it 25
 in money, and take the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the
 place which the Lord thy God shall chose. And thou shalt be- 26
 stowe the money for whatsoever thine heart desireth: whether
 it be oxe, or sheepe, or wine, or strong drinke, or whatsoever
 thine heart desireth: and shalt eate it there before the Lord
 thy God, and reioyce, both thou, and thine household. And 27
 the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for
 he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee. At the end of 28
 three yeere thou shalt bring fourth all the tithes of thine in-
 crease of the same yeere, and lay it vp within thy gates. Then 29
 ye Leuite shall come, because he hath no part nor inheritance
 with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the wid-
 owe, which are within thy gates, and shall eate, and be filled,
 that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in al the worke of thine
 hand which thou doest.

At the terme of seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome. **15**
 And this is the maner of the freedome: euery creditour shall 2
 quite ye lone of his hand which he hath lent to his neigh-

bour: he shall not aske it againe of his neighbour, nor of his
3 brother: for the yeere of the Lords freedome is proclaimed. Of
a stranger thou mayest require it: but that which thou hast
4 with thy brother, thine hand shall remit: Saue when there
shall be no poore with thee: for the Lord shall blesse thee in
the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheri-
5 tance to possesse it: So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of
the Lord thy God to obserue and doe all these commandements,
6 which I commande thee this day. For the Lord thy God hath
blessed thee, as he hath promised thee: and thou shalt lend
vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borow, and thou
shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer
7 thee. If one of thy brethren with thee be poore within any
of thy gates in thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee,
thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from
8 thy poore brother: But thou shalt open thine hand vnto him,
9 and shalt lend him sufficient for his neede which he hath. Be-
ware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say,
The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: therefore
it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giest
him nought, and he crie vnto the Lord against thee, so that
10 sinne be in thee: Thou shalt giue him, and let it not grieue
thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this the Lord thy
God shall blesse thee in al thy works, and in all that thou
11 puttest thine hand to. Because there shall be euer some poore
in the land, therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open
thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy needie, and to thy poore in
12 thy land. If thy brother an Ebrewe sell himselfe to thee, or
an Ebrewesse, and serue thee sixe yeere, euen in the seuenth
13 yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee: And when thou
sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away
14 emptie, But shalt giue him a liberall reward of thy sheepe,
and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that
15 wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. And remem-
ber that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the
Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I command thee this
16 thing to day. And if he say vnto thee, I will not go away from
thee, because he loueth thee and thine house, and because he
17 is well with thee, Then shalt thou take a naule, and perce his
eare through against the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for

euer: and vnto thy maid seruant thou shall doe likewise. Let 18
 it not grieue thee, when thou lettest him goe out free from thee:
 for he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, which is the double worth
 of an hired seruant: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in 19
 all that thou doest. All the first borne males that come of thy
 cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lord
 thy God. Thou shalt do no worke with thy first borne bullocke,
 nor sheare thy first borne sheepe. Thou shalt eate it before 20
 the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord
 shall chose, both thou, and thine household. But if there be 21
 any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or haue any euill
 fault, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God, But shalt 22
 eate it within thy gates: the vnclane, and the cleane shall
 eate it alike, as the roe bucke, and as the hart. Onely thou 23
 shalt not eate the blood thereof, but powre it vpon the ground
 as water.

Thou shalt keepe the moneth of Abib, and thou shalt cel- **16**
 ebrate the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the mon-
 eth of Abib ye Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by
 night. Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord 2
 thy God, of sheepe and bullockes in the place where the Lord
 shall chose to cause his Name to dwell. Thou shalt eate no 3
 leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vn-
 leauened bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation: for
 thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste, that thou maist
 remember ye day whe thou camest out of the land of Egypt,
 all the dayes of thy life. And there shalbe no leauen seene 4
 with thee in all thy coastes seuen dayes long: neither shall
 there remaine the night any of the flesh vntil the morning
 which thou offeredst ye first day at euen. Thou maist not offer 5
 ye Passeouer within any of thy gates, which ye Lord thy God
 giueth thee: But in the place which the Lord thy God shall 6
 choose to place his Name, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer
 at euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in the season
 that thou camest out of Egypt. And thou shalt roste and eate 7
 it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, and shalt
 returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes. Six daies 8
 shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and ye seuenth day shall
 be a solemne assemblie to ye Lord thy God thou shalt do no
 worke therein. Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee, 9

and shalt beginne to number ye seuen weekes, when thou be-
10 ginnest to put the sickel to ye corne: And thou shalt keepe
the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God, euen a free gift of
thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as
11 the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. And thou shalt reioyce
before the Lord thy God, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter,
and thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within
thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the wid-
owe, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God
12 shall chuse to place his Name there, And thou shalt remem-
ber that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt
13 obserue and doe these ordinances. Thou shalt obserue the
feast of the Tabernacles seuen daies, when thou hast gathered
14 in thy corne, and thy wine. And thou shalt reioyce in thy
feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seru-
ant, and thy maid, and the Leuite, and the stranger, and the
15 fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seuen
daies shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lord thy God in the
place which the Lord shall chuse: when the Lord thy God shall
blesse thee in all thine increase, and in all the workes of thine
16 hands, thou shalt in any case be glad. Three times in the
yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lord thy God in
the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of the vnleauened
bread, and in the feast of the weekes, and in the feast of the
Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lord emp-
17 tie. Euery man shall giue according to the gift of his hand, and
according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath
18 giuen thee. Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all
thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy
tribes: and they shall iudge the people with righteous iudge-
19 ment. Wrest not thou ye Law, nor respect any person, neither
take rewarde: for the reward blindeth ye eyes of the wise, and
20 peruerteth ye worde of ye iust. That which is iust and right
shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue, and possesse the land
21 which the Lord thy God giueth thee. Thou shalt plant thee
no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God,
22 which thou shalt make thee. Thou shalt set thee vp no pillar,
which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

17 Thou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God no bullocke nor sheepe
wherein is blemish or any euill faouered thing: for that is an

abomination vnto the Lord thy God. If there be founde among 2
you in any of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee,
man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the
Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant, And hath gone 3
and serued other gods, and worshipped them: as the sunne,
or the moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not
commanded, And it be tolde vnto thee, and thou hast heard 4
it, then shalt thou inquire diligently: and if it be true, and
the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,
Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which 5
haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, whether it
be man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones, til they
die. At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall he that 6
is woorthie of death, die: but at the mouth of one wisse,
he shall not die. The handes of the witnesses shall be first 7
vpon him, to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the peo-
ple: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you. If 8
there rise a matter too harde for thee in iudgement betweene
blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and
plague, in the matters of controuersie within thy gates, then
shalt thou arise, and goe vp vnto the place which the Lord thy
God shall chuse, And thou shalt come vnto the Priestes of the 9
Leuites, and vnto the iudge that shall be in those daies, and
aske, and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement,
And thou shalt do according to that thing which they of that 10
place (which the Lord hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt
obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee. Accord- 11
ing to the Lawe, which they shall teach thee, and according to
the iudgement which they shall tell thee, shalt thou doe: thou
shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shew thee,
neither to the right hand, nor to the left. And that man that 12
wil doe presumptuously, not hearkening vnto the Priest (that
standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or vnto
the iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euill
from Israel. So all the people shall heare and feare, and doe 13
no more presumptuously. Whe thou shalt come vnto ye land 14
which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and
dwell therein, if thou say, I will set a King ouer me, like as
all the nations that are about me, Then thou shalt make him 15
King ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God shall chuse: from

among thy brethren shalt thou make a King ouer thee: thou shalt not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother. In any wise he shall not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt, for to encrease the number of horses, seeing the Lord hath sayd vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way. Neither shall hee take him many wiues, lest his heart turne away, neither shall he gather him much siluer and golde. And when he shall sit vpon the throne of his kingdo, then shall he write him this Law repeted in a booke, by the Priests of the Leuites. And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all daies of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe all ye words of this Lawe, and these ordinances for to doe them: That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commandement, to the right hand or to the left, but that he may prolong his daies in his kingdom, he, and his sonnes in the middes of Israel.

18 The Priests of the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui shall haue no part nor inheritace with Israel, but shall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: for the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath sayd vnto them. And this shalbe the Priests duetie of the people, that they, which offer sacrifice, whether it be bullocke or sheepe, shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the mawe. The first fruites also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stande and minister in the Name of the Lord, him, and his sonnes for euer. Also when a Leuite shall come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where hee remained, and come with all the desire of his heart vnto the place, which the Lord shall chuse, He shall then minister in the Name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites, which remaine there before the Lord. They shall haue like portions to eat beside that which commeth of his sale of his patrimonie. When thou shalt come into ye land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after ye abominations of those nations. Let none be founde among you that maketh his sonne or his daughter to goe thorough the fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder

of times, or a marker of the flying of foules, or a sorcerer, Or 11
 a charmer, or that counselleth with spirits, or a soothsaier, or 12
 that asketh counsel at ye dead. For all that doe such things 12
 are abomination vnto the Lord, and because of these abomina- 13
 tions the Lord thy God doeth cast them out before thee. Thou 13
 shalt be vpright therefore with the Lord thy God. For these 14
 nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto those that re- 14
 garde the times, and vnto sorcerers: as for thee, the Lord thy 15
 God hath not suffred thee so. The Lord thy God will raise vp 15
 vnto thee a Prophet like vnto me, from among you, euen of thy 16
 brethren: vnto him ye shall hearken, According to al that thou 16
 desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assem- 17
 blie, when thou saidest, Let me heare the voice of my Lord God 17
 no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not. And 17
 the Lord sayde vnto me, They haue well spoken. I will raise 18
 them vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee, 18
 and will put my woordes in his mouth, and he shall speake 19
 vnto them all that I shall commaund him. And whosoeuer 19
 will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shall speake in my 20
 Name, I will require it of him. But the prophet that shall 20
 presume to speake a worde in my name, which I haue not com- 21
 manded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of other 21
 gods, euen the same prophet shall die. And if thou thinke in 21
 thine heart, Howe shall we knowe the worde which the Lord 22
 hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the Name of 22
 the Lord, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that is the 22
 thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath 22
 spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afraid 22
 of him.

When the Lord thy God shall roote out the nations, whose **19**
 lande the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou shalt possesse 19
 them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses, Thou shalt 2
 separate three cities for thee in the middes of thy lande which 2
 the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it. Thou shalt pre- 3
 pare thee the way, and deuide the coastes of the land, which 3
 the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that 3
 euery manslayer may flee thither. This also is ye cause wher- 4
 fore the manslayer shall flee thither, and liue: who so killeth 4
 his neighbor ignorantly, and hated him not in time passed: As 5
 hee that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, 5

and his hand striketh with the axe to cut downe the tree, if the head slip from the helue, and hit his neighbour that he dieth,
6 the same shall flee vnto one of the cities, and liue, Least the auenger of the blood follow after the manslayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slaie him, although he be not worthy of death, because he hated him
7 not in time passed. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou
8 shalt appoint out three cities for thee. And when the Lord thy God enlargeth thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the lande which he promised to giue vnto
9 thy fathers, (If thou keepe all these commandements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day: to wit, that thou loue the Lord thy God, and walke in his waies for euer) then shalt
10 thou adde three cities moe for thee besides those three, That innocent bloude be not shed within thy land, which the Lord
11 thy God giueth thee to inherite, lest bloud be vpon thee. But if a man hate his neighbour, and lay waite for him, and rise against him, and smite any man that he die, and flee vnto any
12 of these cities, Then the Elders of his citie shall send and set him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not spare him,
13 but thou shalt put away the crie of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee. Thou shalt not remooue thy neighbours marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite in the lande, which ye Lord
14 thy God giueth thee to possesse it. One witnes shall not rise against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that hee offendeth in, but at the mouth of two witnesses
15 or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished. If a false witsesse rise vp against a man to accuse him
16 of trespasse, Then both the men which striue together, shall stand before ye Lord, euen before the Priests and the Iudges,
17 which shall be in those daies, And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witsesse be found false, and hath
18 giuen false wites against his brother, Then shall yee doe vnto him as hee had thought to doe vnto his brother: so thou shalt
19 take euil away forth of the middes of thee. And the rest shall heare this, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any
20 such wickednes among you. Therefore thine eye shall have no compassion, but life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand
21

for hand, foote for foote.

When thou shalt go forth to warre against thine enemies, **20**
 and shalt see horses and charets, and people moe then thou,
 be not afrayde of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee,
 which brought thee out of the land of Egypt. And when ye are **2**
 come neere vnto the battel, then the Priest shall come forth
 to speake vnto the people, And shall say vnto them, Heare, **3**
 O Israel: ye are come this day vnto battell against your ene-
 mies: let not your heartes faynt, neither feare, nor be amased,
 nor adread of them. For ye Lord your God goeth with you, to **4**
 fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you And let **5**
 the officers speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there
 that hath buylt a new house, and hath not dedicate it? let him
 go and returne to his house, least he dye in the battel, and
 an other man dedicate it. And what man is there that hath **6**
 planted a vineyarde, and hath not eaten of the fruite? let him
 go and returne againe vnto his house, least he die in the bat-
 tel, and another eate the fruite. And what man is there that **7**
 hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and
 returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and an-
 other man take her. And let the officers speake further vnto **8**
 the people, and say, Whosoeuer is afrayde and faynt hearted,
 let him go and returne vnto his house, least his brethrens heart
 faynt like his heart. And after that the officers haue made an **9**
 ende of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of
 the armie to gouerne the people. When thou commest neere **10**
 vnto a citie to fight against it, thou shalt offer it peace. And **11**
 if it answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then
 let all the people that is founde therein, be tributaries vnto
 thee, and serue thee. But if it will make no peace with thee, **12**
 but make war against thee, then shalt thou besiege it. And **13**
 the Lord thy God shall deliuer it into thine handes, and thou
 shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sworde.
 Onely the women, and the children, and the cattel, and all that **14**
 is in the citie, euen all the spoyle thereof shalt thou take vnto
 thy selfe, and shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the
 Lord thy God hath giuen thee. Thus shalt thou do vnto all **15**
 ye cities, which are a great way off from thee, which are not of
 the cities of these nations here. But of the cities of this people **16**
 ple, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite, thou

17 shalt saue no person aliue, But shalt vtterly destroy them: to
wit, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the
Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God
18 hath commanded thee, That they teache you not to doe after
all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods,
19 and so ye should sinne against the Lord your God. When thou
hast besieged a citie long time, and made warre against it to
take it, destroy not the trees therof, by smiting an axe into
them: for thou mayest eate of them: therefore thou shalt not
cut them downe to further thee in the siege, (for the tree of
20 the field is mans life) Onely those trees, which thou knowest
are not for meate, those shalt thou destroy and cut downe, and
make fortes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vn-
til thou subdue it.

21 If one be founde slaine in the lande, which the Lord thy God
giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it is not knowe
2 who hath slaine him, Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall
come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about
3 him that is slayne. Aud let ye Elders of that citie, which is
next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an heifer that
4 hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke. And
let the Elders of that citie bring the heifer vnto a stonie valley,
which is neyther eared nor sowen, and strike off the heifers
5 necke there in the valley. Also the Priests the sonnes of Leui
(whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse
in the name of the Lord) shall come forth, and by their word
6 shall all strife and plague be tried. And all the Elders of that
citie that came neere to the slayne man, shall wash their hands
7 ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley: And shall tes-
tifie, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neither
8 haue our eies seene it. O Lord, be mercifull vnto thy people
Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to
the charge of thy people Israel, and the blood shalbe forgiuen
9 them. So shalt thou take away the cry of innocet blood from
thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the
10 Lord. Whe thou shalt go to warre against thine enemies, and
the Lord thy God shall deliuer them into thine hands, and thou
11 shalt take the captiues, And shalt see among the captiues a
beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, and wouldest
12 take her to thy wife, Then thou shalt bring her home to thine

house, and she shall shaue her head, and pare her nayles, And she shall put off the garment that shee was taken in, and she shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou go in vnto her, and marry her, and she shalbe thy wife. And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then thou mayest let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her. If a man haue two wiues, one loued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued and also the hated: if the first borne be the sonne of the hated, Then when the time cometh, that hee appointeth his sonnes to be heires of that which he hath, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne before the sonne of the hated, which is the first borne: But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of all that he hath: for hee is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne. If any man haue a sonne that is stubburne and disobedient, which wil not hearken vnto the voice of his father, nor the voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he would not obey them, Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of the place where he dwelleth, And shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubburne and disobedient, and he wil not obey our admonition: he is a riotour, and a drunkard. Then all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones vnto death: so thou shalt take away euill from among you, that all Israel may heare it, and feare. If a man also haue committed a trespasse worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree, His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt bury him the same day: for the curse of God is on him that is hanged. Defile not therefore thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers oxen nor his sheepe go astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them, but shalt bring the againe vnto thy brother. And if thy brother bee not neere vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it: then shalt thou deliuer it to him againe. In like

maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his rayment, and shalt so doe with all lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not
4 withdraw thy selfe from them. Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse nor his oxe fal downe by the way, and withdrawe thy
5 selfe from them, but shalt lift them vp with him. The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans rayment: for all that doe so, are
6 abomination vnto the Lord thy God. If thou finde a birdes nest in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon
7 the egges, thou shalt not take ye damme with the yong, But shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the yong to thee,
8 that thou mayest prosper and prolong thy dayes. When thou buildest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlemet on thy rooffe, that thou lay not blood vpon thine house, if any man fal
9 thence. Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers kinds of seedes, lest thou defile the increase of the seede which thou
10 hast sowen, and the fruite of the vineyarde. Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together. Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.
12 Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe. If a man take
13 a wife, and when he hath lyen with her, hate her, And laye slaunderous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came
14 to her, I found her not a mayde, Then shall the father of the mayde and her mother take and bring the signes of the maydes
15 virginities vnto the Elders of the citie to the gate. And the maydes father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter
16 vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her: And lo, he layeth slaunderous things vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy
17 daughter a mayde: loe, these are the tokens of my daughters virginities: and they shall spreade the vesture before the Elders
18 of the citie. Then the Elders of the citie shall take that man and chastise him, And shall condemne him in an hundreth
19 shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the mayde, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a mayde of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, and he may not put her away all
20 his life. But if this thing be true, that the mayde be not found

a virgine, Then shall they bring forth the mayde to the doore 21
of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her
with stones to death: for shee hath wrought follie in Israel, by
playing ye whore in her fathers house: so thou shalt put euill
away from among you. If a man be found lying with a woman 22
married to a man, then they shall dye euen both twaine: to
wit, the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: so thou shalt
put away euill from Israel. If a maid be betrothed vnto an 23
husband, and a man finde her in the towne and lye with her,
Then shall yee bring them both out vnto the gates of the same 24
citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the mayde
because she cried not, being in the citie, and the man, because
he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away
euill from among you. But if a man finde a betrothed mayde 25
in the field, and force her, and lye with her, then the man that
lay with her, shall dye alone: And vnto the mayd thou shalt 26
do nothing, because there is in the mayde no cause of death:
for as when a man riseth against his neighbour and woundeth
him to death, so is this matter. For he found her in the fieldes: 27
the betrothed mayde cryed, and there was no man to succour
her. If a man finde a mayde that is not betrothed, and take 28
her, and lye with her, and they be founde, Then the man that 29
lay with her, shall giue vnto the maydes father fiftie shekels of
siluer: and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her:
he can not put her away all his life. No man shall take his 30
fathers wife, nor shall vncouer his fathers skirt.

None that is hurt by bursting, or that hath his priuie mem- **23**
ber cut off, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord. A 2
bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen
to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congrega-
tion of the Lord. The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not 3
enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to their tenth
generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the
Lord for euer, Because they met you not with bread and wa- 4
ter in the way, when yee came out of Egypt, and because they
hyred against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor, of Pethor in
Aram-naharaim, to curse thee. Neuerthelesse, the Lord thy 5
God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lord thy God
turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy
God loued thee. Thou shalt not seeke their peace nor their 6

7 prosperitie all thy dayes for euer. Thou shalt not abhorre an
Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhorre an
8 Egyptian, because thou wast a strager in his land. The chil-
dren that are begotten of them in their thirde generation, shall
9 enter into the Congregation of the Lord. When thou goest out
with the host against thine enemies, keepe thee then from all
10 wickednesse. If there be among you any that is vnclene by
that which commeth to him by night, he shall goe out of the
11 hoste, and shall not enter into the hoste, But at euen he shall
wash him selfe with water, and when the sunne is downe, he
12 shall enter into the hoste. Thou shalt haue a place also with-
13 out the hoste whither thou shalt resort, And thou shalt haue a
paddle among thy weapons, and when thou wouldest sit downe
without, thou shalt shalt digge therewith, and returning thou
14 shalt couer thine excrements. For the Lord thy God walketh
in the mids of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue thee thine
enemies before thee: therefore thine hoste shalbe holy, that he
15 see no filthie thing in thee and turne away from thee. Thou
shalt not deliuer the seruant vnto his master, which is escaped
16 from his master vnto thee. He shall dwell with thee, euen
among you, in what place he shall chuse, in one of thy cities
17 where it liketh him best: thou shalt not vexe him. There
shalbe no whore of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there
18 be a whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel. Thou shalt neyther
bring the hyre of a whore, nor the price of a dogge into the
house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for euen both these
19 are abomination vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not giue
to vsurie to thy brother: as vsurie of money, vsurie of meate,
20 vsurie of any thing that is put to vsurie. Vnto a stranger thou
mayest lend vpon vsurie, but thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie
vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all
that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest
21 to possesse it. When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the Lord
thy God, thou shalt not be slacke to paye it: for the Lord thy
God will surely require it of thee, and so it should be sinne
22 vnto thee. But when thou absteineest from vowing, it shalbe
23 no sinne vnto thee. That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou
shalt keepe and performe, as thou hast vowed it willingly vnto
the Lord thy God: for thou hast spoken it with thy mouth.
24 When thou commest vnto thy neighbours vineyard, then thou

mayest eate grapes at thy pleasure, as much as thou wilt: but thou shalt put none in thy vessell. When thou comdest into thy neighbours corne thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand, but thou shalt not moue a sickle to thy neighbours corne. 25

When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, if so be shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath espyed some filthinesse in her, then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, and gone her way, and marrie with an other man, And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house, or if the latter man die which tooke her to wife: Then her first husband, which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination in the sight of the Lord, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the Lord thy God doeth giue thee to inherite. When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not goe a warfare, neither shalbe charged with any businesse, but shalbe free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken. No man shall take the nether nor the vpper milstone to pledge: for this gage is his liuing. If any man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh marchandise of him, or selleth him, that thiefe shall die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you. Take heede of the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priestes of the Leuites shall teach you: take heede ye doe as I commanded them. Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Miriam by the way after that ye were come out of Egypt. Whe thou shalt aske again of thy neighbour any thing lent, thou shalt not goe into his house to fet his pledge. But thou shalt stand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee. Furthermore if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge, But shalt restore him the pledge when the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his raiment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe righteousnesse vnto thee before the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not oppresse an hyred seruant that is needie and poore, neyther of thy brethren, nor of the stranger that is in thy land within thy gates. Thou shalt giue him his hire for his day, neither shall the sunne goe downe 24

vpon it: for he is poore, and therewith susteineth his life: lest he crye against thee vnto the Lord, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but euery man shalbe
 17 put to death for his owne sinne. Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes
 18 rayment to pledge. But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and howe the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence.
 19 Therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing. When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy fiede, and hast forgotten a sheafe in the fiede, thou shalt not goe againe to fet it, but it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherles, and for the widowe: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes
 20 of thine hands. When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt not goe ouer the boughes againe, but it shalbe for the stranger,
 21 for the fatherlesse, and for the widowe. When thou gatherest thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, but they shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and
 22 for the widowe. And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

25 When there shall be strife betweene men, and they shall come vnto iudgement, and sentence shall be giuen vpon them, and the righteous shall be iustified, and the wicked condemned,
 2 Then if so be the wicked be worthy to bee beaten, the iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face,
 3 according to his trespasse, vnto a certaine number. Fortie stripes shall he cause him to haue and not past, lest if he should exceede and beate him aboute that with many stripes,
 4 thy brother should appeare despised in thy sight. Thou shalt
 5 not mousell the oxe that treadeth out the corne. If brethren dwell together, and one of them dye and haue no sonne, the wife of the dead shall not marry without: that is, vnto a stranger, but his kinseman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife,
 6 and doe the kinsemans office to her. And the first borne which she beareth, shall succede in the name of his brother which
 7 is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel. And if the man will not take his kinsewoman, then let his kinsewoman goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and say, My kinsman refuseth to rayse vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will
 8 not doe the office of a kinsman vnto me. Then the Elders of

his citie shall call him, and commune with him: if he stand and say, I wil not take her, Then shall his kinswoman come vnto 9
 him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from his
 foote, and spit in his face, and answere, and say, So shall it
 be done vnto that man, that will not buylde vp his brothers
 house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of 10
 him whose shooe is put off. When men striue together, one 11
 with another, if the wife of the one come neere, for to ridde
 her husband out of the handes of him that smiteth him, and
 put fourth her hand, and take him by his priuities, Then thou 12
 shalt cut off her hande: thine eye shall not spare her. Thou 13
 shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of weightes, a great and
 a small, Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers mea- 14
 sures, a great and a small: But thou shalt haue a right and 15
 iust weight: a perfite and a iust measure shalt thou haue, that
 thy dayes may be lengthened in the land, which the Lord thy
 God giueth thee. For all that doe such things, and all that doe 16
 vnrighteously, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God. Re- 17
 member what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were
 come out of Egypt: How he met thee by ye way, and smote ye 18
 hindmost of you, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou
 wast fainted and weary, and he feared not God. Therefore, 19
 when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine en-
 emies round about in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth
 thee for an inheritance to possesse it, then thou shalt put out
 the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

Also when thou shalt come into the lande which the Lord **26**
 thy God giueth thee for inheritance, and shalt possesse it, and
 dwell therein, Then shalt thou take of the first of all the fruite 2
 of the earth, and bring it out of the lande that the Lord thy
 God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place,
 which the Lord thy God shall chose to place his Name there.
 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest, that shall be in those 3
 dayes, and say vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord
 thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord
 sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs. Then the Priest shall 4
 take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before
 the altar of the Lord thy God. And thou shalt answere and 5
 say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian was my father, who be-
 ing ready to perish for hunger, went downe into Egypt, and

soiourned there with a small company, and grew there vnto a
6 nation great, mightie and full of people. And the Egyptians
vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruell bondage.
7 But when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord
heard our voyce, and looked on our aduersitie, and on our
8 labour, and on our oppression. And the Lord brought vs out
of Egypt in a mightie hande, and a stretched out arme, with
9 great terriblesse, both in signes and wonders. And he hath
brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a
10 lande that floweth with milke and hony. And now, lo, I haue
brought ye first frutes of the land which thou, O Lord, hast
giuen me, and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and
11 worship before the Lord thy God: And thou shalt reioyce in all
the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee
and to thine houshold, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger
12 that is among you. When thou hast made an end of tithing all
the tythes of thine increase, the thirde yeere, which is the yeere
of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the stranger, to
the fatherlesse, and to the widowe, that they may eate within
13 thy gates, and be satisfied, Then thou shalt say before the
Lord thy God, I haue brought the halowed thing out of mine
house, and also haue giuen it vnto the Leuites and to the strangers,
to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy co-
mandements which thou hast commanded me: I haue trans-
14 gressed none of thy comandements, nor forgotten them. I
haue not eaten therof in my mourning, nor suffred ought to
perish through vncleannes, nor giuen ought thereof for the
dead, but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God:
15 I haue done after al that thou hast comaded me. Looke downe
from thine holy habitation, euen from heauen, and blesse thy
people Israel, and the lande which thou hast giuen vs (as thou
swarest vnto our fathers) the land that floweth with milke and
16 hony. This day the Lord thy God doeth command thee to do
these ordinances, and lawes: keepe them therefore, and do
17 them with al thine heart, and with all thy soule. Thou hast set
vp the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes,
and to keepe his ordinances, and his commandements, and his
18 lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce. And the Lord hath set
thee vp this day, to be a precious people vnto him (as hee hath
promised thee) and that thou shouldest keepe all his coman-

dements, And to make thee high aboue al nations (which he hath made) in praise, and in name, and in glory, and that thou shouldest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath said. 19

Then Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the comandements, which I command you this day. And when ye shall passe ouer Iorden vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and playster them with plaister, And shalt write vpon them all the words of this Lawe, when thou shalt come ouer, that thou mayest go into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee: a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee. Therefore when ye shall passe ouer Iorden, ye shall set vp these stones, which I command you this daye in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister. And there shalt thou build vnto the Lord thy God an altar, euen an altar of stones: thou shalt lift none yron instrument vpon them. Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God. And thou shalt offer peace offrings, and shalt eate there and reioyce before the Lord thy God: And thou shalt write vpon the stones al the words of this Law, well and plainely. And Moses and the Priestes of the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede and heare, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and do his commandements and his ordinances, which I commande thee this day. And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim, to blesse the people when ye shall passe ouer Iorden: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Benjamin. And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. And the Leuites shall answere and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce, Cursed be the man that shall make any carued or molten image, which is an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secrete place: And all the people shall answere, and say: So be it. Cursed be he that curseth his father and his mother: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed 27

18 be he that remoueth his neighbors marke: And all the people
19 shall say: So be it. Cursed be he that maketh ye blinde go out
of the way: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed be
he that hindreth the right of the stranger, the fatherles, and
20 the widow: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed be
hee that lyeth with his fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his
21 fathers skirt: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed
be he that lieth with any beast: And all the people shall say:
22 So be it. Cursed be he that lyeth with his sister, the daughter
of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people
23 shall say: So be it. Cursed be he that lyeth with his mother in
24 law: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed be hee that
smiteth his neyghbour secretly: And all the people shall say:
25 So be it. Cursed be he that taketh a reward to put to death in-
26 nocent blood: And all the people shall say: So be it. Cursed be
he that confirmeth not all the wordes of this Law, to do them:
And all the people shall say: So be it.

28 If thou shalt obey diligently the voyce of the Lord thy God,
and obserue and do all his commandements, which I commande
thee this day, then the Lord thy God wil set thee on high aboue
2 all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come
on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt obey the voyce of the
3 Lord thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed
4 also in the fielde. Blessed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and ye
fruite of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattel, the increase of
5 thy kine, and ye flocks of thy sheepe. Blessed shalbe thy bas-
6 ket and thy dough. Blessed shalt thou be, whe thou commest
7 in, and blessed also when thou goest out. The Lord shall cause
thine enemies that rise against thee, to fall before thy face:
they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before
8 thee leuen wayes. The Lord shall command the blessing to
be with thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest
thine hande to, and wil blesse thee in the land which the Lord
9 thy God giueth thee. The Lord shall make thee an holy people
vnto himself, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe
the commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his
10 wayes. Then all people of the earth shall see that the Name
of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shalbe afrayde
11 of thee. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in
the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the

fruite of thy grounde, in the land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, to giue thee. The Lord shall open vnto thee his good treasure, euen the heauen to giue rayne vnto thy kind in due season, and to blesse all the worke of thine handes: and thou shalt lende vnto many nations, but shalt not borow thy selfe. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tayle, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and shalt not bee beneath, if thou obey the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to keepe and to do them. But thou shalt not decline from any of the wordes, which I command you this day, either to the right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them. But if thou wilt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commandementes and his ordinances, which I command thee this day, then al these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee. Cursed shalt thou bee in the towne, and cursed also in the field. Cursed shall thy basket be, and thy dough. Cursed shall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe. Cursed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and cursed also when thou goest out. The Lord shall sende vpon thee cursing, trouble, and shame, in all that which thou settest thine hand to do, vntil thou be destroyed, and perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy workes whereby thou hast forsaken me. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he hath consumed thee from the land, whither thou goest to possesse it. The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with the feuer, and with a burning ague, and with feruent heate, and with the sworde, and with blasting, and with the mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish. And thine heauen that is ouer thine head, shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron. The Lord shall giue thee for the rayne of thy land, dust and ashes: euen from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntil thou be destroyed. And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and shalt flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered through all the kingdomes of the earth. And thy carkeis shall be meate vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away. The Lord wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeroids, and with the

28 skab, and with the itche, that thou canst not be healed. And
ye Lord shall smite thee with madnes, and with blindnes, and
29 with astonying of heart. Thou shalt also grope at noone daies,
as the blinde gropeth in darknes, and shalt not prosper in thy
ways: thou shalt neuer but bee oppressed with wrong and be
30 powled euermore, and no man shall succour thee. Thou shalt
betroth a wife, and another man shall lye with her: thou shalt
builde an house, and shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant
31 a vineyard, and shalt not eate the fruite. Thine oxe shalbe
slayne before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine
asse shall be violently taken away before thy face, and shall
not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shalbe giuen vnto thine
32 enemies, and no man shall rescue them for thee. Thy sonnes
and thy daughters shalbe giuen vnto another people, and thine
eyes shall still looke for them, euen till they fall out, and there
33 shalbe no power in thine hand. The fruite of thy land and all
thy labours shall a people, which thou knowest not, eate, and
34 thou shalt neuer but suffer wrong, and violence alway: So that
thou shalt be madde for the sight which thine eyes shall see.
35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the thighes,
with a sore botche, that thou canst not be healed: euen from
36 the sole of thy foote vnto the top of thine head. The Lord shall
bring thee and thy King (which thou shalt set ouer thee) vnto a
nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, and
37 there thou shalt serue other gods: euen wood and stone, And
thou shalt be a wonder, a prouerbe and a common talke among
38 all people, whither the Lord shall carie thee. Thou shalt carie
out much seede into the felde, and shalt gather but litle in: for
39 the grashoppers shall destroy it. Thou shalt plant a vineyard,
and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather
40 the grapes: for the wormes shall eate it. Thou shalt haue
Oliue trees in all thy coastes, but shalt not anynt thy selfe
41 with the oyle: for thine oliues shall fall. Thou shalt beget
sonnes, and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall
42 goe into captiuitie. All thy trees and fruite of thy land shall
43 the grashopper consume. The straunger that is among you,
shall clime aboue thee vp on hie, and thou shalt come downe
44 beneath alow. He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lend
45 him: he shalbe the head, and thou shalt be ye tayle. More-
ouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue

thee and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed, because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee: And they shalbe vpon thee for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seede for euer, Because thou seruedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulnesse and with a good heart for the abundance of all things. Therefore thou shalt serue thine enemies which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in neede of all things? and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke vntill he haue destroyed thee. The Lord shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, euen from the ende of the world, flying swift as an Egle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand: A nation of a fierce countenance, which will not regarde the person of the olde, nor haue compassion of the yong. The same shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruite of thy land vntill thou be destroyed, and he shall leaue thee neyther wheate, wine, nor oyle, neither the increase of thy kyne, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue brought thee to nought. And he shall besiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine hie and strong walles fall downe, wherein thou trustedst in all the lande: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy cities throughout all thy lande, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee. And thou shalt eate the fruite of thy bodie: euen the flesh of thy sonnes and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the siege and straitnesse wherein thine enemy shall inclose thee: So that the man (that is tender and exceeding deintie among you) shalbe grieved at his brother, and at his wife, that lieth in his bosome, and at the remnant of his children, which hee hath yet left, For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom he shall eate, because he hath nothing left him in that siege, and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemy shall besiege thee in all thy cities. The tender and deintie woman among you, which neuer woulde venture to set the sole of her foote vpon the grounde (for her softnesse and tendernesse) shalbe grieved at her husband that lieth in her bosome, and at her sonne, and at her daughter, And at her afterbirth (that shall come out from betweene her feete) and at her childre, which she shall beare: for when all things lacke, she shall eate them secretly, during the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine en-

58 emie shall besiege thee in thy cities. If thou wilt not keepe
and doe all the wordes of the Lawe (that are written in this
59 booke) and feare this glorious and feareful name The Lord Thy
God, The the Lord wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the
60 plagues of thy seede, euen great plagues and of long continu-
ance, and sore diseases, and of long durance. Moreouer, he
will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou
61 wast afraide, and they shall cleaue vnto thee. And euery sick-
nesse, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of
this Lawe, will the Lord heape vpon thee, vntill thou be de-
62 stroyed. And ye shall be left few in nomber, where ye were
as the starres of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest
63 not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God. And as the Lord hath
reioyced ouer you, to doe you good, and to multiply you, so he
will reioyce ouer you, to destroy you, and bring you to nought,
and ye shalbe rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to pos-
64 sesse it. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people,
from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other, and there thou
shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen nor thy
65 fathers, euen wood and stone. Also among these nations thou
shalt finde no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest:
for the Lord shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and look-
ing to returne till thine eyes fall out, and a sorowfull minde.
66 And thy life shall hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both
67 night and day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life. In
the morning thou shalt say, Woulde God it were euening, and
at the euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for
ye feare of thine heart, which thou shalt feare, and for the
68 sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see. And the Lord shall
bring thee into Egypt againe with shippes by the way, whereof
I saide vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there
yee shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmen and
bondwomen, and there shalbe no byer.

29 These are the wordes of the couenant which the Lord com-
manded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the lande
of Moab beside the couenant which hee had made with them
2 in Horeb. And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them,
Ye haue seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the
lande of Egypt vnto Pharaoh and vnto all his seruantes, and
3 vnto all his lande, The great tentations which thine eyes haue

seene, those great miracles and wonders: Yet the Lord hath 4
not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares 5
to heare, vnto this day. And I haue led you fourty yere in 5
the wilderness: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you,
neyther is thy shooe waxed olde vpon thy foote. Ye haue 6
eaten no bread, neither drunke wine, nor strong drinke, that
ye might know how that I am the Lord your God. After, ye 7
came vnto this place, and Sihon King of Heshbon, and Og King
of Bashan came out against vs vnto battell, and we slewe them,
And tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the 8
Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Man-
asseh. Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant and doe 9
them, that ye may prosper in all that ye shall doe. Ye stand 10
this day euery one of you before the Lord your God: your heads
of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, eue al ye me of Is-
rael: Your children, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy 11
campe from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy wa-
ter, That thou shouldest passe into the couenant of the Lord 12
thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with
thee this day, For to establish thee this day a people vnto him 13
selfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto
thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak,
and Iaakob. Neither make I this couenant, and this othe with 14
you onely, But aswel with him that standeth here with vs this
day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with 15
vs this day. For ye knowe, how we haue dwelt in the land of
Egypt, and how we passed thorowe the middes of the nations,
which ye passed by. And ye haue seene their abominations 17
and their idoles (wood, and stone, siluer and golde) which were
among them, That there should not be among you man nor 18
woman, nor familie, nor tribe, which should turne his heart
away this day from the Lord our God, to goe and serue the gods
of these nations, and that there shoulde not be among you any
roote that bringeth forth gall and wormewood, So that when 19
he heareth the words of this curse, he blesse him selfe in his
heart, saying, I shall haue peace, although I walke according
to the stubbornnes of mine owne heart, thus adding drunken-
nesse to thirst. The Lord will not be mercifull vnto him, but 20
then the wrath of the Lord and his ielousie shall smoke against
that man, and euery curse that is written in this booke, shall

light vpon him, and the Lord shall put out his name from vnder heauen, And the Lord shall separate him vnto euil out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant, that is written in the booke of this Lawe. So that the generatio to come, euen your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger, that shall come from a farre lande, shall say, when they shall see the plagues of this lande, and the diseases thereof, wherewith the Lord shall smite it: (For all that land shall burne with brimstone and salt: it shall not be sowed, nor bring forth, nor any grasse shall growe therein, like as in the ouerthrowing of Sodom, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord ouerthrewe in his wrath and in his anger) Then shall all nations say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this lande? how fierce is this great wrath? And they shall answeere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he had made with them, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt, And went and serued other gods and worshipped them: euen gods which they knewe not, and which had giuen them nothing, Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against this land, to bring vpon it euery curse that is written in this booke. And ye Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and hath cast them into another land, as appeareth this day. The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but the things reueiled belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this Lawe.

30 Nowe when all these things shall come vpon thee, either the blessing or the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt turne into thine heart, among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee, And shalt returne vnto the Lord thy God, and obey his voyce in all that I commaund thee this day: thou, and thy children with all thine heart and with all thy soule, Then the Lord thy God wil cause thy captiues to returne, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wil returne, to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God had scattered thee. Though thou werest cast vnto the vtmost part of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence wil he take thee, And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it, and he will shewe thee fauour, and will multiplie

thee about thy fathers. And the Lord thy God will circum- 6
cise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, that thou mayest
loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with al thy
soule, that thou maiest liue. And the Lord thy God will lay all 7
these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them, that hate thee,
and that persecute thee. Returne thou therefore, and obey 8
the voyce of the Lord, and do all his commandements, which
I commaund thee this day. And the Lord thy God will make 9
thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hande, in the fruite of
thy bodie, and in the fruite of thy cattel, and in the fruite of
the lande for thy wealth: for the Lord will turne againe, and
reioyce ouer thee to do thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fa-
thers, Because thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, 10
in keeping his comandements, and his ordinances, which are
written in the booke of this Law, when thou shalt returne vnto
the Lord thy God with all thine heart and with al thy soule.
For this commandement which I commande thee this day, is 11
not hid from thee, neither is it farre off. It is not in heauen, 12
that thou shouldest say, Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, and
bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may doe it? Nei- 13
ther is it beyonde the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall
go ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vs, and cause vs to heare
it, that we may do it? But the word is very neere vnto thee: 14
euen in thy mouth and in thine heart, for to do it. Beholde, 15
I haue set before thee this day life and good, death and euill,
In that I commaund thee this day, to loue the Lord thy God, 16
to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and
his ordinances, and his lawes, that thou mayest liue, and be
multiplied, and that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in the
land, whither thou goest to possesse it. But if thine heart 17
turne away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt be seduced
and worship other gods, and serue them, I pronounce vnto you 18
this day, that ye shall surely perish, ye shall not prolong your
dayes in the lande, whither thou passest ouer Iorden to pos-
sesse it. I call heauen and earth to recorde this day against 19
you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and
cursing. therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seede may
liue, By louing the Lord thy God, by obeying his voyce, and 20
by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy
dayes: that thou mayest dwell in the lande which the Lord

sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue them.

- 31** Then Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel,
2 And said vnto them, I am an hundreth and twentie yeere olde
this day: I can no more goe out and in: also the Lord hath saide
3 vnto me, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iorden. The Lord thy
God he will go ouer before thee: he will destroy these nations
before thee, and thou shalt possesse them. Ioshua, he shall
4 goe before thee, as the Lord hath said. And the Lord shall doe
vnto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og Kings of the Amor-
5 ites: and vnto their lande whome he destroyed. And the Lord
shall giue them before you that ye may do vnto them accord-
ing vnto euery commandement, which I haue comanded you.
6 Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and be strong: dread not, nor
be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God him selfe doeth goe
7 with thee: he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee. And Moses
called Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be of
a good courage and strong: for thou shalt go with this people
vnto the lande which the Lord hath sworne vnto their fathers,
8 to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite. And the
Lord him selfe doeth go before thee: he will be with thee: he
will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor
9 be discomforted. And Moses wrote this Lawe, and deliuered it
vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui (which bare the Arke of the
10 couenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Israel, And
Moses comanded them, saying, Euery seuenth yeere when
the yeere of freedome shalbe in the feast of the Tabernacles:
11 When all Israel shall come to appeare before the Lord thy God,
in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt reade this Lawe
12 before all Israel that they may heare it. Gather the people to-
gether: men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that
is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may
learne, and feare the Lord your God, and keepe and obserue
13 all the wordes of this Lawe, And that their children which
haue not knowen it, may heare it, and learne to feare the Lord
your God, as long as ye liue in the lande, whither ye goe ouer
14 Iorden to possesse it. Then the Lord saide vnto Moses, Be-
holde, thy dayes are come, that thou must die: Call Ioshua,
and stande ye in the Tabernacle of the Congregation that I may
giue him a charge. So Moses and Ioshua went, and stode in

the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And the Lord appeared 15
in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the
cloude stooede ouer the doore of the Tabernacle. And the Lord 16
said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers,
and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods
of a strange land (whither they goe to dwell therein) and will
forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with
them. Wherefore my wrath will waxe hote against them at 17
that day, and I will forsake them, and will hide my face from
them: then they shalbe consumed, and many aduersities and
tribulations shall come vpon them: so then they will say, Are
not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?
But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the eu- 18
ill, which they shall commit, in that they are turned vnto other
gods. Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it 19
the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song
may be my witnesse against the children of Israel. For I will 20
bring them into the land (which I sware vnto their fathers) that
floweth with milke and honie, and they shall eate, and fil them
selues, and waxe fat: then shall they turne vnto other gods,
and serue them, and contemne me, and breake my couenant.
And then when many aduersities and tribulations shall come 21
vpon them, this song shall answeere them to their face as a wit-
nesse: for it shall not be forgotte out of the mouthes of their
posteritie: for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about
euen now, before I haue brought them into the lande which
I sware. Moses therefore wrote this song the same day and 22
taught it the children of Israel. And God gaue Ioshua the 23
sonne of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good
courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the
lande, which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee. And 24
when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this
Lawe in a booke vntill he had finished them, Then Moses com- 25
manded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of
the Lord, saying, Take the booke of this Lawe, and put ye it in
the side of the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, that
it may be there for a witnes against thee. For I knowe thy 27
rebellion and thy stiffe necke: beholde, I being yet aliuie with
you this day, ye are rebellious against the Lord: howe much
more then after my death? Gather vnto me all the Elders of 28

your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their audience, and call heauen and earth to recorde against
29 them. For I am sure that after my death ye will vtterly be corrupt and turne from the way, which I haue commanded you: therefore euill will come vpon you at the length, because ye will comit euill in the sight of the Lord, by prouoking him to
30 anger through the worke of your hands. Thus Moses spake in the audience of all the congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill he had ended them.

32 Hearken, ye heauens, and I will speake: and let the earth
2 heare the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the raine, and my speach shall stil as the dew, as the showre vpon
3 the herbes, and as the great raine vpon the grasse. For I will publish the name of the Lord: giue ye glorie vnto our God.
4 Perfect is the worke of the mighty God: for all his wayes are iudgement. God is true, and without wickednesse: iust, and
5 righteous is he. They haue corrupted them selues towarde him by their vice, not being his children, but a frowarde and
6 crooked generation. Doe ye so rewarde the Lord, O foolish people and vnwise? is not he thy father, that hath bought
7 thee? he hath made thee, and proportioned thee. Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father, and he will shewe thee: thine Elders,
8 and they will tell thee. When the most hie God deuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he appoynted the borders of the people, according to
9 the number of the children of Israel. For the Lordes portion is his people: Iaakob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him
10 in ye land of ye wildernes, in a waste, and roaring wildernes: he led him about, he taught him, and kept him as ye apple
11 of his eye. As an eagle stereth vp her nest, flootereth ouer her birdes, stretcheth out her wings, taketh them, and beareth
12 them on her wings, So the Lord alone led him, and there was
13 no strange god with him. He caryed him vp to the hie places of the earth, that he might eate the fruites of the fieldes, and he caused him to sucke hony out of the stone, and oyle out of
14 the hard rocke: Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe with fat of the lambes, and rammes fed in Bashan, and goates, with the fat of the graines of wheat, and the red licour of the grape hast
15 thou drunke. But he that should haue bene vpright, when

he waxed fat, spurned with his heele: thou art fat, thou art grosse, thou art laden with fatnes: therefore he forsooke God that made him, and regarded not the strong God of his saluation. They prouoked him with strange gods: they prouoked 16 him to anger with abominations. They offred vnto deuils, not 17 to God, but to gods whome they knew not: new gods that came newly vp, whome their fathers feared not. Thou hast forgotten 18 the mightie God that begate thee, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. The Lord then sawe it, and was angrie, 19 for the prouocation of his sonnes and of his daughters. And 20 he said, I will hide my face from the: I will see what their ende shalbe: for they are a frowarde generation, children in who is no faith. They haue moued me to ielousie with that 21 which is not God: they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to ielousie with those which are no people: I wil prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation. For fire is kindled in my wrath, and shall burne vnto 22 the bottome of hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines. I 23 will spend plagues vpon them: I will bestowe mine arrowes vpon them. They shalbe burnt with hunger, and consumed 24 with heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also sende the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the venime of serpents creeping in the dust. The sworde shall kill them without, and in the 25 chambers feare: both the yong man and the yong woman, the suckeling with the man of gray heare. I haue said, I would 26 scatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to cease from among men, Saue that I feared the furie of the 27 enemye, lest their aduersaries should waxe proude, and lest they should say, Our hie hande and not the Lord hath done all this: For they are a nation voide of counsel, neither is there 28 any vnderstanding in them. Oh that they were wise, then 29 they would vnderstand this: they would consider their latter ende. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten 30 thousande to flight, except their strong God had sold the, and the Lord had shut them vp? For their god is not as our God, 31 euen our enemies being iudges. For their vine is of the vine of 32 Sodom, and of the vines of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters be bitter. Their wine is the poysen of drag- 33 ons, and the cruel gall of aspes. Is not this laide in store with 34

35 me, and sealed vp among my treasures? Vengeance and recompence are mine: their foote shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall
36 come vpon them, make haste. For the Lord shall iudge his people, and repent towarde his seruants, when hee seeth that their power is gone, and none shut vp in holde nor left abroad.
37 When men shall say, Where are their gods, their mighty God
38 in whome they trusted, Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and did drinke the wine of their drinke offering? let them
39 rise vp, and help you: let him be your refuge. Behold now, for I, I am he, and there is no gods with me: I kill, and giue life: I wound, and I make whole: neither is there any that can
40 deliuer out of mine hand. For I lift vp mine hand to heauen,
41 and say, I liue for euer. If I whet my glittering sworde, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will execute vengeance
42 on mine enemies, and will rewarde them that hate me. I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall eate flesh) for the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, when
43 I beginne to take vengeance of theemie. Ye nations, praise his people: for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will execute vengeance vpon his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his lande, and to his people. Then Moses came and spake all ye words of this song in the audience of the people,
45 he and Hoshea the sonne of Nun. When Moses had made an end of speaking all these wordes to all Israel, Then hee said
46 vnto them, Set your heartes vnto all the wordes which I testifie against you this day, that ye may commande them vnto your children, that they may obserue and doo all the wordes of this
47 Lawe. For it is no vaine worde concerning you, but it is your life, and by this worde ye shall prolong your dayes in the land,
48 whither yee go ouer Iorden to possesse it. And the Lord spake
49 vnto Moses the selfe same day, saying, Goe vp into the mountaine of Abarim, vnto the mount Nebo, which is in the lande of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho: and beholde the lande of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession,
50 And die in the mount which thou goest vp vnto, and thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother
51 died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people, Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah, at Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: for ye

sanctified me not among the children of Israel. Thou shalt therefore see the lande before thee, but shalt not go thither, I meane, into the land which I giue the children of Israel. 52

Nowe this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God **33** blessed the children of Israel before his death, and said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared clearely from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints, and at his right hand a firie Lawe for them. Though hee loue the people, yet all thy Saints are in thine handes: and they are humbled at thy foete, to receiue thy words. Moses commanded vs a Lawe for an inheritance of the Congregation of Iaakob. Then he was among the righteous people, as King, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Israel were assembled. Let Reuben liue, and not die, though his men be a small number. And thus he blessed Iudah, and said, Heare, O Lord, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: his hands shalbe sufficient for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies. And of Leui he said, Let thy Thummim and thine Vrim be with thine Holy one, whome thou diddest proue in Massah, and didst cause him to striue at the waters of Meribah. Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither knewe he his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: for they obserued thy word, and kept thy couenant. They shall teach Iaakob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Lawe: they shall put incense before thy face, and the burnt offering vpon thine altar. Blesse, O Lord, his substance, and accept the worke of his handes: smite through ye loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe. Of Benjamin he said, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him: the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and dwell betweene his shoulders. And of Ioseph hee sayde, Blessed of the Lord is his land for the sweetnesse of heauen, for the dewe, and for the depth lying beneath, And for the sweete increase of the sunne, and for the sweete increase of the moone, And for the sweetenes of the top of the ancient mountaines, and for the sweetenes of the olde hilles, And for the sweetnesse of the earth, and abundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the bushe, shall come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the toppe of the head of him that was separated from his brethren. His beautie shalbe 17

like his first borne bullock, and his hornes as the hornes of an vnicorne: with them hee shall smite the people together, euen the endes of the world: these are also the ten thousands of
18 Ephraim, and these are the thousands of Manasseh. And of Zebulun he sayd, Reioice, Zebulun, in thy going out, and thou
19 Isshachar in thy tents. They shall call ye people vnto the mountaine: there they shall offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of
20 the treasures hid in the sand. Also of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, that catcheth
21 for his praye the arme with the head. And hee looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the Lawe-giuer hid: yet hee shall come with the heades of the people, to execute the iustice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel. And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leape
22 from Bashan. Also of Naphtali he sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with faouour, and filled with the blessing of the Lord, possesse
23 the West and the South. And of Asher he saide, Asher shalbe blessed with children: he shalbe acceptable vnto his brethren,
24 and shall dippe his foote in oyle. Thy shooes shalbe yron and brasse, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.
25 There is none like God, O righteous people, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the cloudes in his glory.
26 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder his armes thou art for euer: hee shall cast out the enemie before thee, and will
27 say, Destroy them. Then Israel the fountaine of Iacob shall dwell alone in safetie in a lande of wheat, and wine: also his
28 heauens shall drop the dewe. Blessed art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the Lord, the shielde of thine helpe, and which is the sword of thy glorie? therefore thine enemies shall bee in subiection to thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their hie places.

34 Then Moses went from the plaine of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Pisgah that is ouer against Iericho: and
2 the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan, And all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the
3 land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea: And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palmetrees, vnto Zoar.
4 And the Lord said vnto him, This is the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak and to Iacob saying, I will giue it vnto

thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither. So Moses the seruant of the Lord 5
dyed there in the land of Moab, according to the worde of the Lord. And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab 6
ouer against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day. Moses was nowe an hundreth and twentie yeere 7
olde when hee died, his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in 8
the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended. And Ioshua the sonne of 9
Nun was full of ye spirit of wisdom: for Moses had put his hands vpon him. And the children of Israel were obedient vnto 10
him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses. But there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses (whome the Lord knew face to face) In all ye miracles and wonders which 11
ye Lord sent him to do in ye land of Egypt before Pharaoh and before all his seruantes, and before al his land, And in all that 12
mightie hand and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

1 **N**owe after the death of Moses the seruant of the Lord,
the Lord spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses
2 minister, saying, Moses my seruant is dead: nowe
therefore arise, go ouer this Iorden, thou, and all this
3 people, vnto the lande which I giue them, that is, to ye chil-
dren of Israel. Euery place that the sole of your foote shall
4 treade vpon, haue I giuen you, as I said vnto Moses. From the
wildernesse and this Lebanon euen vnto the great riuer, the
riuer Perath: all the land of the Hittites, euen vnto the great
5 Sea towarde the going downe of the sunne, shalbe your coast.
There shall not a man be able to withstande thee all the dayes
6 of thy life: as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee: I will not
leauē thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage:
7 for vnto this people shalt thou deuide the lande for an inheri-
tance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them. Onely be
thou strong, and of a most valiant courage, that thou mayest
8 obserue and doe according to all the Lawe which Moses my
seruant hath commanded thee: thou shalt not turne away from
it to the right hande, nor to the left, that thou mayest prosper
9 whithersoer thou goest. Let not this booke of the Law de-
part out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day and night, that
thou mayest obserue and doe according to all that is written
10 therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, and
then shalt thou haue good successe. Haue not I commanded
11 thee, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be
discouraged? for I the Lord thy God will be with thee, whith-
ersoer thou goest. Then Ioshua commanded the officers of
12 the people, saying, Passe through the hoste, and commande
the people, saying, Prepare you vitailles: for after three dayes
ye shall passe ouer this Iorden, to goe in to possesse the lande,
13 which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it. And vnto
the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of
Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying, Remember the worde, which
14 Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The
Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this
land. Your wiues, your children, and your cattell shall re-

maine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iorden: but ye shall goe ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and shall helpe them, Vntill the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, as well as to you, and vntill they also shall possesse the land, which the Lord your God giueth them: then shall ye returne vnto the lande of your possession and shall possesse it, which land Moses the Lordes seruant gaue you on this side Iorden toward the sunne rising. Then they answered Ioshua, saying, Al that thou hast commanded vs, we will doe, and whithersoouer thou sendest vs, we will goe. As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. Whosoouer shall rebell against thy commandement, and will not obey thy wordes in all that thou commaundest him, let him bee put to death: onely be strong and of good courage.

Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, and also Iericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there. Then report was made to the King of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey. And the King sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land. (But ye woman had taken the two men, and hid them) Therefore saide she thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were. And when they shut the gate in the darke, the men went out, whither the men went I wote not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them. (But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hidde them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had spread abroad vpon the roofe) And certaine men pursued after them, the way to Iorden, vnto the fordes, and as soone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe, And saide vnto the men, I knowe that the Lord hath giuen you the land, and that the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. For we haue heard, howe the Lord dried vp the water of the redde Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings

of the Amorites, that were on the other side Iorden, vnto Sihon
11 and to Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed: And when wee heard
it, our heartes did faint, and there remained no more courage
in any because of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in
12 heauen aboue, and in earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray
you, sweare vnto me by the Lord; that as I haue shewed you
mercie, ye will also shewe mercie vnto my fathers house, and
13 giue me a true token, And that yee will saue aliuie my father
and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that
they haue: and that yee will deliuer our soules from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our life for you to die, if ye vtter
not this our businesse: and when the Lord hath giuen vs the
15 lande, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee. Then she
let them downe by a corde thorowe the windowe: for her house
16 was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall. And
she said vnto them, Goe you into the mountaine, least the pur-
suers meete with you, and hide your selues there three dayes,
vntill the pursuers be returned: then afterwarde may yee goe
17 your way. And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse
18 of this thine othe, which thou hast made vs sweare. Behold,
when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this cord of red
threde in the window, whereby thou lettest vs downe, and thou
shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and
19 all thy fathers houshold home to thee. And whosoever then
doeth goe out at the doores of thine house into the streete,
his blood shalbe vpon his head, and we will be giltlesse: but
whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on
20 our head, if any hande touch him: And if thou vtter this our
matter, we will be quite of thine othe, which thou hast made vs
21 sweare. And she answered, According vnto your wordes, so be
it: then she sent them away, and they departed, and she bound
22 the red cord in ye window. And they departed, and came into
the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntil the pursuers
were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all
23 the way, but founde them not. So the two men returned, and
descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to
Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that came
24 vnto them. Also they saide vnto Ioshua, Surely the Lord hath
deliuered into our handes all the lande: for euen all the inhab-
itants of the cuntry faint because of vs.

Then Ioshua rose very earely, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iorden, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went ouer. And after three dayes the officers went throughout the hoste, And commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the couenat of the Lord your God, and the Priestes of the Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and goe after it. Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousande cubites by measure: ye shall not come neere vnto it, that ye may knowe the way, by the which ye shall goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times past. (Nowe Ioshua had saide vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the Lord will doe wonders among you) Also Ioshua spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and goe ouer before the people: so they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people. Then the Lord saide vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall knowe, that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee. Thou shalt therefore command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iorden, ye shall stande still in Iorden. Then Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God. And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will certainly cast out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girschites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites. Beholde, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the worlde passeth before you into Iorden. Nowe therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man. And assoone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the worlde) shall stay in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden shall be cut off: for the waters that come from aboue, shall stande still vpon an heape. Then when the people were departed from their tentes to goe ouer Iorden, the Priestes bearing the Arke of the Couenant, went before people. And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, and the feete of the Priestes that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (for Iorden vseth to fill all his bankes all the time of haruest) Then the waters that

came downe from aboue, stayed and rose vpon an heape and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zare-tan: but the waters that came downe towarde the Sea of the wildernes, euen the salt Sea, failed, and were cut off: so the
17 people went right ouer against Iericho. But the Priestes that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, stode drie within Iorden readie prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer dry, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iorden.

4 And when all the people were wholly gone ouer Iorden, (after
2 the Lord had spoken vnto Ioshua, saying, Take you twelue me
3 out of the people, out of euery tribe a man, And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iorden, out of the place where the Priestes stode in a readinesse, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, and leaue them
4 in the lodging where you shall lodge this night) Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whome he had prepared of the children
5 of Israel, out of euery tribe a man, And Ioshua said vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, euen through the middes of Iorden, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder according vnto the number of the tribes of the chil-
6 dren of Israel, That this may bee a signe among you, that whe your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, say-
7 ing, What meane you by these stones? Then ye may answere them, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for when it passed through Iorden, the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore these stones
8 are a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer. Then ye children of Israel did euen so as Ioshua had commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Iorden as ye Lord had said vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto
9 the lodging, and layd them down there. And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the middes of Iorden, in the place where the feete of the Priests, which bare the Arke of the couenant stood,
10 and there haue they continued vnto this day. So the Priests, which bare ye Arke, stode in the middes of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finished that ye Lord had comanded Ioshua to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Ioshua:
11 then the people hasted and went ouer. When all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer also,

and the Priests before the people. And the sonnes of Reuben, 12
 and the sonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh went
 ouer before the children of Israel armed, as Moses had charged
 them. Euen fourty thousand prepared for warre, went be- 13
 fore the Lord vnto battel, into ye plaine of Iericho. That day 14
 the Lord magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they
 feared him, as they feared Moses all dayes of his life. And 15
 the Lord spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Commande the Priests 16
 that beare ye Arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iorden.
 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp 17
 out of Iorden. And when the Priests that bare the Arke of the 18
 couenant of ye Lord were come vp out of the middes of Iorden,
 and assoone as the soles of the Priests feete were set on the
 dry land, the waters of Iorde returned vnto their place, and
 flowed ouer all the bankes thereof, as they did before. So the 19
 people came vp out of Iorden the tenth day of the first mon-
 eth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the Eastside of Iericho. Also 20
 the twelue stones, which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioshua
 pitch in Gilgal. And he spake vnto ye childe of Israel, saying, 21
 When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come,
 and say, What meane these stones? Then ye shall shew your 22
 children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iorden on dry land:
 For the Lord your God dried vp ye waters of Iorden before you, 23
 vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red Sea,
 which hee dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer, That all 24
 the people of the worlde may know that the hand of the Lord
 is mightie, that ye might feare the Lord your God continually.

Nowe when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were be- 5
 yond Iorden Westward, and all the Kinges of the Canaanites
 which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the
 waters of Iorden before the children of Israel vntill they were
 gone ouer, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in
 them any more because of the children of Israel. That same 2
 time the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe kniues, and
 returne, and circumcise the sonnes of Israel the second time.
 Then Ioshua made him sharpe kniues and circumcised the sonnes
 of Israel in the hill of the foreskinnes. And this is the cause 4
 why Ioshua circumcised all the people, euen the males that
 came out of Egypt, because all the men of warre were dead
 in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the
6 people that were borne in the wildernes by the way after they
7 came out of Egypt, were not circumcised. For the children of
8 Israel walked fourtie yeres in the wildernes, till all the people
9 of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, be-
10 cause they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: vnto whome the
11 Lord sware, that he would not shewe them the lande, which
12 the Lord had sworne vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs,
13 euen a land that floweth with milke and hony. So their sonnes
14 whome he raysed vp in their steade, Ioshua circumcised: for
15 they were vncircumcised, because they circumcised them not
by the way. And when they had made an ende of circumcising
al the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they
were whole. After, the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day I haue
taken away the shame of Egypt from you: wherefore he called
the name of that place Gilgal, vnto this day. So the children
of Israel abode in Gilgal, and kept ye feast of the Passeouer
the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen in ye plaine of Ieri-
cho. And they did eat of the corne of the land, on the morow
after the Passeouer, vnleauened breade, and parched corne in
the same day. And the MAN ceased on the morowe after they
had eaten of the corne of the land, neither had the children of
Israel MAN any more, but did eate of the fruite of the land of
Canaan that yeere. And when Ioshua was by Iericho, he lift
vp his eyes and looked: and behold, there stood a man against
him, hauing a sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went
vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our
aduersaries? And he said, Nay, but as a captaine of the host
of the Lord am I nowe come: then Ioshua fel on his face to the
earth, and did worship, and saide vnto him, What sayth my
Lord vnto his seruant? And the captaine of ye Lords host said
vnto Ioshua, Loose thy shoe of thy foote: for ye place wheron
thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

6 Now Iericho was shut vp, and closed, because of the chil-
dren of Israel: none might go out nor enter in. And the Lord
saide vnto Ioshua, Behold, I haue giuen into thine hand Ieri-
cho and the King thereof, and the strong men of warre. All
ye therefore that be men of warre, shall compasse the citie,
in going round about the citie once: thus shall you doe sixe
4 dayes: And seuen Priests shall beare seuen trumpets of rams

hornes before the Arke: and the seuenth day ye shall com-
passe the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the
trumpets. And when they make a long blast with the rams 5
horne, and ye heare the sound of the trumpet, al the people
shall shoute with a great shoute: then shall the wall of the
citie fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp, euery man
streight before him. Then, Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the 6
Priests and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the couenant,
and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes be-
fore the Arke of the Lord. But he said vnto the people, Goe 7
and compasse the citie: and let him that is armed, go forth be-
fore the Arke of the Lord. And when Ioshua had spoken vnto 8
the people, the seuen Priestes bare the seuen trumpets of rams
hornes, and went forth before the Arke of the Lord, and blew
with the trumpets, and the Arke of the couenant of ye Lord fol-
lowed them. And the men of armes went before the Priestes, 9
that blewe the trumpets: then the gathering hoste came af-
ter the Arke, as they went and blewe the trumpets. (Nowe 10
Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall nor shout,
neither make any noyse with your voyce, neither shall a worde
proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day that I say vnto you,
Shout, then shall ye shoute) So the Arke of the Lord com- 11
passed the citie, and went about it once: then they returned
into the hoaste, and lodged in the campe. And Ioshua rose 12
early in the morning, and the Priestes bare the Arke of the
Lord: Also seuen Priests bare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, 13
and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going blewe with
the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but
the gathering hoste came after the Arke of the Lord, as they
went and blewe the trumpets. And the second day they com- 14
passed the citie once, and returned into the host: thus they did
sixe dayes. And when the seuenth day came, they rose early, 15
euen with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie af-
ter ye same maner seuen times: only that day they compassed
the citie seuen times. And when the Priests had blowen ye 16
trumpets the seuenth time, Ioshua said vnto ye people, Shoute:
for the Lord hath giuen you the citie. And the citie shalbe 17
an execrable thing, both it, and all that are therein, vnto the
Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee, and all that are
with her in the house: for shee hid the messengers that we

18 sent. Notwithstanding, be ye ware of the execrable thing, lest
ye make your selues execrable, and in taking of the execrable
thing, make also the hoste of Israel execrable, and trouble it.
19 But all siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse, and yron shalbe
consecrate vnto the Lord, and shall come into the Lordes trea-
20 sury. So the people shouted, whe they had blowen trumpets:
for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they
shouted with a great shoute: and the wall fel downe flat: so the
people went vp into the citie, euey man streight before him:
21 and they tooke the citie. And they vtterly destroyed all that
was in the citie, both man and woman, yong, and olde, and oxe,
22 and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword. But Ioshua
had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go
into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and
23 all that she hath, as ye sware to her. So the yong men that
were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father,
and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: also
they brought out all her familie, and put them without the host
24 of Israel. After they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was
therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse
and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.
25 So Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers houshold,
and all that shee had; and shee dwelt in Israel euen vnto this
day, because shee had hid the messengers, which Ioshua sent
26 to spie out Iericho. And Ioshua sware at that time, saying,
Cursed be the man before ye Lord, that riseth vp, and buildeth
this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his
eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall hee set vp the
27 gates of it. So the Lord was with Ioshua, and he was famous
through all the world.

7 But the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the ex-
communicate thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne
of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iuda tooke of the
excommunicate thing: wherfore the wrath of the Lord was
2 kindled against the children of Israel. And Ioshua sent men
from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on ye East side
of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the
3 countrey. And ye men went vp, and viewed Ai, And returned
to Ioshua, and saide vnto him, Let not al the people go vp,
but let as it were two or three thousand men go vp, and smite

Ai, and make not al the people to labour thither, for they are
fewe. So there went vp thither of the people about three thou- 4
sande men, and they fledde before the men of Ai. And the 5
men of Ai smote of them vpon a thirtie and sixe men: for they
chased them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, and smote
them in the going downe: wherfore the heartes of the people
melted away like water. Then Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell 6
to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord, vntill
the euentide, he, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon
their heads. And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherfore 7
hast thou brought this people ouer Iorden, to deliuer vs into
the hande of the Amorites, and to destroye vs? would God we
had bene content to dwell on the other side Iorden. Oh Lord, 8
what shall I say, when Israel turne their backes before their
enemies? For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the 9
land shall heare of it, and shall compasse vs, and destroy our
name out of the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy mightie
Name? And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp: wherfore 10
lyest thou thus vpon thy face? Israel hath sinned, and they 11
haue transgressed my couenant, which I commanded them: for
they haue euen taken of the excommunicate thing, and haue
also stollen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with
their owne stuffe. Therefore ye children of Israel cannot stand 12
before their enemies, but haue turned their backes before their
enemies, because they be execrable: neither will I bee with you
any more, except ye destroy the excommunicate from among
you. Vp therefore, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your 13
selues against to morowe: for thus saith the Lord God of Is-
rael, There is an execrable thing among you, O Israel, there-
fore ye cannot stand against your enemies, vntill ye haue put
the execrable thing from among you. In the morning there- 14
fore ye shall come according to your tribes, and the tribe which
the Lord taketh, shall come according to the families: and the
familie which the Lord shall take, shall come by the houtholds:
and the houthold which the Lord shall take, shall come man
by man. And he that is taken with the excommunicate thing, 15
shall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath, because he
hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord, and because he
hath wrought folly in Israel. So Ioshua rose vp earely in the 16
morning and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of

17 Iudah was taken. And he brought the families of Iudah, and
tooke the familie of the Zarhites, and he brought the familie
18 of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken. And he
brought his houshold, man by man, and Achan ye sonne of
Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of
19 Iudah was take. Then Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, I
beseech thee, giue glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make
confession vnto him, and shewe me now what thou hast done:
20 hide it not from me. And Achan answered Ioshua, and saide,
In deede, I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and
21 thus, and thus haue I done. I sawe among the spoyle a goodly
Babylonish garment, and two hundreth shekels of siluer, and
a wedge of golde of fiftie shekels weight, and I coueted them,
and tooke them: and behold, they lye hid in the earth in the
22 mids of my tent, and the siluer vnder it. Then Ioshua sent
messengers, which ran vnto the tent, and beholde, it was hid
23 in his tent, and the siluer vnder it. Therefore they tooke them
out of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all
24 the children of Israel, and layd them before the Lord. Then
Ioshua tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and
the garment and the wedge of golde and his sonnes, and his
daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and
his tent, and all that hee had: and all Israel with him brought
25 them vnto the valley of Achor. And Ioshua said, In as much
as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day:
and all Israel threwe stones at him, and burned them with fire,
26 and stoned them with stones. And they cast vpon him a great
heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lord turned from his
fierce wrath: therefore hee called the name of that place, The
valley of Achor, vnto this day.

8 After, the Lord saide vnto Ioshua, Feare not, neither bee
thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee and
arise, go vp to Ai: beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand the
2 King of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land. And
thou shalt doe to Ai and to the King thereof, as thou didst
vnto Iericho and to the King thereof: neuerthelesse the spoyle
thereof and the cattell thereof shall ye take vnto you for a
praye: thou shalt lye in wait against the citie on the backside
3 thereof. Then Ioshua arose, and all the men of warre to goe
vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand strong

men, and valiant, and sent them away by night. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lye in waite against the citie on the backside of the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all in a readinesse. And I and all the people that are with me, will approche vnto the citie: and when they shall come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them. For they wil come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: so we will flee before them. Then you shall rise vp from lying in waite and destroy the citie: for the Lord your God wil deliuer it into your hand. And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye do: behold, I haue charged you. Ioshua then sent them foorth, and they went to lye in waite, and abode betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the Westside of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people. And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and nombred the people: and he and the Elders of Israel went vp before the people against Ai. Also all the men of warre that were with him went vp and drewe neere, and came against the citie, and pitched on the Northside of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai. And hee tooke about fiue thousande men, and set them to lye in waite betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the Westside of the citie. And the people set all the hoste that was on the Northside against the citie, and the liers in waite on the West, against the citie: and Ioshua went the same night into the mids of the valley. And when the King of Ai sawe it, then the men of the citie hasted and rose vp earely, and went out against Israel to battell, hee and all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for he knew not that any lay in waite against him on the backside of the citie. Then Ioshua and all Israel as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wildernes. And all the people of the citie were called together, to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away out of the city, So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel. Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hande, towarde Ai: for I wil giue it into thine hand: and Ioshua stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand, to-

19 ward the citie. And they that lay in wait, arose quickly out
of their place, and ranne as soone as he had stretched out his
hand, and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted,
20 and set the citie on fire. And the men of Ai looked behinde
them, and sawe it: for loe, the smoke of the citie ascended vp
to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way:
for the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon
21 the pursuers. When Ioshua and all Israel sawe that they that
lay in waite, had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the
citie mounted vp, then they turned againe and slewe the men
22 of Ai. Also the other issued out of the citie against them: so
were they in the middes of Israel, these being on the one side,
and the rest on the other side: and they slewe them, so that
23 they let none of them remaine nor escape. And the King of
24 Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua. And when
Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in
the fielde, that is, in the wildernesse, where they chased them,
and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sworde, vntill
they were consumed, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and
25 smote it with the edge of the sworde. And all that fell that
day, both of men and women, were twelue thousande, euen all
26 the men of Ai. For Ioshua drewe not his hande backe againe
which he had stretched out with the speare, vntill hee had vt-
27 terly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Onely the cattell
and the spoyle of this citie, Israel tooke for a praye vnto them-
selues, according vnto the worde of the Lord, which hee com-
28 manded Ioshua. And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape
29 for euer, and a wildernes vnto this day. And the King of Ai
hee hanged on a tree, vnto the euening. And as soone as the
sunne was down, Ioshua commanded that they should take his
carkeis downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of ye
gate of the city, and lay thereon a great heape of stones, that
30 remaineth vnto this day. Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the
31 Lord God of Israel, in mount Ebal, As Moses the seruant of
the Lord had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written
in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, an altar of whole stone, ouer
which no man had lift an yron: and they offered thereon burnt
32 offerings vnto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings. Also
he wrote there vpon the stones, a rehearsall of the Lawe of
Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

And all Israel (and their Elders, and officers and their iudges 33
 stode on this side of the Arke, and on that side, before the
 Priestes of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant
 of the Lord) as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the
 countrey: halfe of them were ouer against mount Gerizim, and
 halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant
 of the Lord had commanded before, that they should blesse the
 people of Israel. Then afterwarde hee read all the wordes of 34
 the Lawe, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is
 written in the booke of the Lawe. There was not a worde of all 35
 that Moses had commanded, which Ioshua read not before all
 the Congregation of Israel, as well before the women and the
 children, as the stranger that was conuersant among them.

And when all the Kings that were beyonde Iorden, in the **9**
 mountaines and in the valleis, and by all the coastes of the
 great Sea ouer against Lebanon (as the Hittites, and the Amor-
 ites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites)
 heard thereof, They gathered themselues together, to fight 2
 against Ioshua, and against Israel with one accord. But the 3
 inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Ieri-
 cho, and to Ai. And therefore they wrought craftily: for they 4
 went, and fayned themselues ambassadours, and tooke olde
 sakes vpon their asses, and olde bottels for wine, both rent
 and bound vp, And olde shoes and clouted vpon their feete: 5
 also the raiment vpon them was old, and all their prouision
 of bread was dried, and mouled. So they came vnto Ioshua 6
 into the hoste to Gilgal, and said vnto him, and vnto the men
 of Israel, Wee be come from a farre countrey: nowe therefore
 make a league with vs. Then the men of Israel said vnto the 7
 Hiuites, It may be that thou dwellest among vs, how then can
 I make a league with thee? And they said vnto Ioshua, We 8
 are thy seruants. Then Ioshua saide vnto them, Who are ye?
 and whence come ye? And they answered him, From a very 9
 farre countrey thy seruants are come for the Name of the Lord
 thy God: for we haue heard his fame and all that he hath done
 in Egypt, And all that he hath done to the two Kings of the 10
 Amorites that were beyonde Iorden, to Sihon King of Heshbon,
 and to Og King of Bashan, which were at Ashtaroth. Where- 11
 fore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey spake
 to vs, saying, Take vitales with you for the iourney, and go to

meete them, and say vnto them, Wee are your seruants: now
12 therefore make ye a league with vs. This our bread we tooke
it hote with vs for vittailles out of our houses, the day we de-
parted to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dried, and it is
13 mouled. Also these bottels of wine which we filled, were newe,
and lo, they be rent, and these our garments and our shooes
14 are olde, by reason of the exceeding great iourney. And the
men accepted their tale concerning their vittailles, and coun-
15 selled not with the mouth of the Lord. So Ioshua made peace
with them, and made a league with them, that he would suffer
them to liue: also the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto
16 them. But at the end of three dayes, after they had made a
league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours,
17 and that they dwelt among them. And the children of Israel
tooke their iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day,
and their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth and
18 Kiriath-iearim. And the children of Israel slewe them not, be-
cause the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them
by the Lord God of Israel: wherefore all the Congregation mur-
19 mured against the Princes. Then all the Princes said vnto all
the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the Lord God
20 of Israel: nowe therefore we may not touch them. But this
we wil doe to them, and let them liue, least the wrath be vpon
21 vs because of the othe which we sware vnto them. And the
Princes sayd vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they shall
hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the Congregation, as the
22 Princes appoint them. Ioshua then called them, and talked
with them, and sayd, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying,
23 We are very farre from you, when ye dwel among vs? Now
therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed
from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of wa-
24 ter for the house of my God. And they answered Ioshua, and
sayd, Because it was tolde thy seruants, that the Lord thy God
had commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land,
and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your sight,
therefore we were exceeding sore afraid for our liues at the
25 presence of you, and haue done this thing: And beholde nowe,
we are in thine hand: doe as it seemeth good and right in thine
26 eyes to doe vnto vs. Euen so did he vnto them, and deliuered
them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slewe

them not. And Ioshua appointed them that same day to be hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the altar of the Lord vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse. 27

Now when Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai and had destroyed it, (for as he had done to Iericho and to the King thereof, so he had done to Ai and to the King thereof) and howe the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them, Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the royall cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie. Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iapia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying, Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioshua and with the children of Israel. Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, and the King of Eglon gathered themselues together, and went vp, they with all their hostes, and besieged Gibeon, and made warre against it. And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua, euen to the hoste to Gilgal, saying, Withdrawe not thine hand from thy seruants: come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs. So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might. And the Lord sayd vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand: none of them shall stand against thee. Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly: for he went vp from Gilgal all the night. And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah and to Makkedah. And as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Beth-horon, the Lord cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vntill Azekah, and they dyed: they were more that dyed with the hailestones, then they whom the children of Israel slewe with the sword. Then spake Ioshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord gaued the Amorites before the children of 10
11
12

Israel, and he sayd in the sight of Israel, Sunne, stay thou
13 in Gibeon, and thou moone, in the valley of Aialon. And
the Sunne abode, and the moone stood still, vntill the people
auenged themselues vpon their enemies: (Is not this written
in the booke of Iasher?) so the Sunne abode in the middes of
14 the heauen, and hasted not to goe downe for a whole day. And
there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord
15 heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel. Af-
ter, Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe
16 to Gilgal: But the fiue Kings fled and were hid in a caue at
17 Makkedah. And it was tolde Ioshua, saying, The fiue Kings
18 are found hid in a caue at Makkedah. Then Ioshua said, Roule
great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it for
19 to keepe them. But stand ye not still: follow after your ene-
mies, and smite all the hindmost, suffer them not to enter into
their cities: for the Lord your God hath giuen them into your
20 hand. And when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made
an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter
till they were consumed, and the rest that remained of them
21 were entred into walled cities, Then all the people returned to
the campe, to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: no man moued
22 his tongue against the children of Israel. After, Ioshua sayd,
Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out these fiue Kings
23 vnto me forth of the caue. And they did so, and brought out
those fiue Kings vnto him forth of the caue, euen the King of
Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, ye King of Iarmuth, the King of
24 Lachish, and the King of Eglon. And when they had brought
out those Kings vnto Ioshua, Ioshua called for all the men of
Israel, and sayd vnto the chiefe of the men of warre, which
went with him, Come neere, set your feete vpon the necks of
these Kings: and they came neere and set their feete vpon their
25 necks. And Ioshua sayd vnto them, Feare not, nor be faint
hearted, but be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the
26 Lord doe to all your enemies, against whome ye fight. So then
Ioshua smote them, and slewe them, and hanged them on fiue
trees, and they hanged still vpon the trees vntill the euening.
27 And at the going downe of the sunne, Ioshua gaue commande-
ment, that they should take them downe off the trees, and cast
them into the caue (wherein they had bene hid) and they layde
great stones vpon the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this

day. And that same day Ioshua tooke Makkedah and smote 28
it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof destroyed
he with them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none
remaine: for hee did to the King of Makkedah as he had done
vnto the King of Iericho. Then Ioshua went from Makkedah, 29
and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Lib-
nah. And the Lord gaue it also and the King thereof into the 30
hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword,
and all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in
it: for he did vnto the King thereof, as he had done vnto the
King of Iericho. And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all 31
Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted
it. And the Lord gaue Lachish into the hand of Israel, which 32
tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword,
and all the soules that were therein, according to all as he had
done to Libnah. Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe 33
Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill none of
his remained. And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto Eglon, 34
and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted
it, And they tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge 35
of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly
destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to
Lachish. Then Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with 36
him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it. And when they 37
had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and
the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules
that were therein: he left none remaining, according to all as
he had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it vtterly, and all the
soules that were therein. So Ioshua returned, and all Israel 38
with him to Debir, and fought against it. And when he had 39
taken it, and the King thereof, and all the citie thereof, they
smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed
all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: as he did
to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as he
had also done to Libnah, and to the King thereof. So Ioshua 40
smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the
valleys, and the hill sides, and all their Kings, and let none
remaine, but vtterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lord God of
Israel had commanded. And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh- 41
barnea euen vnto Azzah, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen

42 vnto Gibeon. And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua
take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Is-
43 rael. Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned vnto
the campe in Gilgal.

11 And whe Iabin King of Hazor had heard this, then he sent
to Iobab King of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the
2 king of Achshaph, And vnto the Kings that were by ye North
in the mountaines and plaines toward the Southside of Cin-
neroth, and in the valleys, and in the borders of Dor Westward,
3 And vnto the Canaanites, both by East, and by West, and vnto
the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites, and Iebusites in the
mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites vnder Hermon in the land of
4 Mizpeh. And they came out and all their hostes with them,
many people as the sande that is on the sea shore for multi-
5 tude, with horses and charets exceeding many. So all these
Kings met together, and came and pitched together at the wa-
6 ters of Merom, for to fight against Israel. Then the Lord sayd
vnto Ioshua, Be not afrayd for them: for to morowe about this
time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt
7 hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire. Then
came Ioshua and al the men of warre with him against them
8 by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell vpon them. And the
Lord gaue them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them,
and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim,
and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill
9 they had none remaining of them. And Ioshua did vnto them
as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their
10 charets with fire. At that time also Ioshua turned backe, and
tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for
11 Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes. More-
ouer, they smote all the persons that were therein with the
edge of the sworde, vtterly destroying all, leauing none aliue,
12 and hee burnt Hazor with fire. So all ye cities of those Kings,
and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with
the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed them, as Moses
13 the seruant of the Lord had commanded. But Israel burnt
none of the cities that stode still in their strength, saue Hazor
14 onely, that Ioshua burnt. And all the spoyle of these cities and
the cattel the children of Israel tooke for their praye, but they
smote euery man with the edge of the sword vntill they had

destroyed them, not leauing one aliue. As the Lord had commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses commande Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of all that the Lord had commanded Moses. So Ioshua tooke all this land of the mountaines, and all the South, and all the lande of Goshen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the lowe countrey of the same, From the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, euen vnto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings he tooke, and smote them, and slewe them. Ioshua made warre long time with all those Kings, Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Israel, saue those Hiuites that inhabited Gibeon: all other they tooke by battell. For it came of the Lord, to harden their heartes that they shoulde come against Israel in battell to the intent that they shoulde destroye them vtterly, and shewe them no mercie, but that they shoulde bring them to nought: as the Lord had commanded Moses. And that same season came Ioshua, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines: as out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iudah, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities. There was no Anakim left in the lande of the children of Israel: onely in Azzah, in Gath, and in Ashdod were they left. So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord had saide vnto Moses: and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel according to their portion through their tribes: then the land was at rest without warre.

And these are the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote and possessed their land, on the other side Iorden toward the rising of the sunne, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eastward. Sihon King of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, hauing dominion from Aroer, which is beside the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon. And from the plaine vnto the sea of Cinneroth Eastward, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea Eastward, the way to Beth-ieshimoth, and from the South vnder the springs of Pisgah. They conquered also the coast of Og King of Bashan of the remnant of the gyants, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei, And reigned

in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe
 6 Gilead, euen the border of Sihon King of Heshbon. Moses the seruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them: Moses also the seruant of the Lord gaue their land for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, and to halfe
 7 the tribe of Manasseh. These also are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iorden, Westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, and Ioshua gaue it vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to
 8 their portions: In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the hill sides, and in the wildernes, and in the South, where were the Hittites, the Amorites, and the
 9 Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites. The King of Iericho was one: the King of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one: The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:
 10 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one: The King
 11, 12 of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one: The King of Debir, one:
 13 the King of Geder, one: The King of Hormah, one: the King
 14 of Arad, one: The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam,
 15 one: The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Beth-el, one:
 16 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hopher, one: The King
 17, 18 of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one: The King of Madon,
 19 one: the King of Hazor, one: The king of Shimron-meron, one:
 20 the King of Achshaph, one: The King of Taanach, one: the
 21 King of Megiddo, one: The King of Kedesh, one: the King of
 22 Iokneam of Carmel, one: The King of Dor, in the countrey of
 23 Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one: The King of
 24 Tirzah, one. all the Kings were thirtie and one.

13 Nowe when Ioshua was olde, and striken in yeeres, the Lord said vnto him, Thou art olde and growen in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be possessed: This is the land that remaineth, all the regions of the Philistims, and all
 2 Geshuri, From Nilus which is in Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, euen fiue Lordships of the Philistims, the Azzithites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, and
 3 the Auites: From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and the caue that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, and to
 4

the borders of the Amorites: And the land of the Giblites, and 5
all Lebanon, toward the sunne rising from Bahal-gad vnder
mount Hermon, vntil one come to Hamath. All the inhabi- 6
tants of the mountaines from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim,
and all the Sidonians, I wil cast them out from before the chil-
dren of Israel: only deuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, to
inherit, as I haue commanded thee. Nowe therefore deuide 7
this lande to inherit, vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe
tribe of Manasseh. For with halfe therof the Reubenites and 8
the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue
them beyond Iorden Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of
the Lord had giuen them, From Aroer that is on the brinke of 9
the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the mids of the
riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon, And all the 10
cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesh-
bon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon, And Gilead, 11
and the borders of the Geshurites and of the Maachathites,
and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan vnto Salcah: All the 12
kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and
in Edrei: (who remained of the rest of the gyants) for these
did Moses smite, and cast them out. But the children of Is- 13
rael expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the
Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites
euen vnto this day. Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue 14
none inheritance, but the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel
are his inheritance, as he said vnto him. Moses then gaue 15
vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance, accord-
ing to their families. And their coast was from Aroer, that 16
is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that
is in the middes of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by
Medeba: Heshbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the 17
plaine: Dibon and Bamoth-baal, and Bethbaal-meon: And Ia-
hazah, and Kedemoth and Mephaath: Kiriathaim also, and 18
Sibmah, and Zerethshahar in the mount of Emek: And Beth-
peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth: And all the 20
cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the
Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whome Moses smote with
the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and
Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey. And Bal- 22
aam the sonne of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel

23 slay with the sword, among them that were slaine. And the
border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coastes.
This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according
24 to their families, with the cities and their villages. Also Moses
gaue inheritance vnto ye tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children
25 of Gad according to their families. And their coastes were
Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead and halfe the lande of the
26 children of Ammon vnto Aroer, which is before Rabbah: And
from Heshbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from
27 Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir: And in the valley Beth-
aram, and Bethnimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of
the kingdome of Sihon King of Heshbon, vnto Iorden and the
borders euen vnto the Sea coast of Cinneereth, beyond Iorden
28 Eastward. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after
29 their families, with the cities, and their villages. Also Moses
gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this be-
longed to the halfe tribe of the children of Manasseh according
30 to their families. And their border was from Mahanaim, euen
all Bashan, to wit, all the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, and
all the townes of Iair which are in Bashan, threescore cities,
31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the king-
dom of Og in Bashan, were giuen vnto the children of Machir
the sonne of Manasseh, to halfe of the children of Machir af-
32 ter their families. These are the heritages, which Moses did
distribute in the plaine of Moab beyond Iorden, toward Iericho
33 Eastward. But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheri-
tance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said
vnto them.

14 These also are the places which the children of Israel in-
herited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Priest, and
Ioshua the sonne of Nun and the chiefe fathers of the tribes
2 of the children of Israel, distributed to them, By the lot of
their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hande
3 of Moses, to giue to the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe. For
Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes and an halfe tribe,
beyond Iorde: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance
4 among them. For the childe of Ioseph were two tribes, Man-
asseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites
in the lande, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbes of the
5 same for their beastes and their substance. As the Lord had

commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did when they deuided the land. Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua 6
in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite saide vnto him, Thou knowest what the Lord saide vnto Moses
the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea. Fourtie yeere olde was I, when Moses the seruant of the Lord 7
sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie the land, and I brought him word againe, as I thought in mine heart. But my brethren 8
that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed still the Lord my God. Wherefore Moses sware 9
the same day, saying, Certainly the land whereon thy feete haue troden, shalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for
euer, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God. Therefore beholde nowe, the Lord hath kept me aliuie, as he 10
promised: this is the fourtie and fift yeere since the Lord spake this thing vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in
the wildernes: and nowe loe, I am this day foure score and fiue yeere olde: And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when 11
Moses sent me: as strong as I was then, so strong am I nowe, either for warre, or for gouernment. Nowe therefore giue me 12
this mountaine whereof ye Lord spake in that day (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims were there, and the
cities great and walled) if so be the Lord will be with me, that I may driue them out, as the Lord said. Then Ioshua blessed 13
him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of 14
Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, vnto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord God of Israel. And the 15
name of Hebron was before time, Kiriath-arba: which Arba was a great man amog the Anakims: thus the land ceased
from warre.

This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by **15**
their families: euen to the border of Edom and the wildernesse of Zin, Southward on the Southcoast. And their South border 2
was the salt Sea coast, from the point that looketh Southward. And it went out on the Southside towarde Maalet-akrabbim, 3
and went along to Zin, and ascended vp on the Southside vnto Kadesh-barnea, and went along to Hezron, and went vp to
Adar, and fet a compasse to Karkaa. From thence went it 4
along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the

end of that coast was on the Westside: this shall be your South
5 coast. Also the Eastborder shalbe the salt Sea, vnto the end of
Iorden: and the border on the North quarter from the point of
6 the Sea, and from the end of Iorden. And this border goeth vp
to Beth-hogla, and goeth along by ye Northside of Beth-arabah:
so the border from thence goeth vp to the stone of Bohan the
7 sonne of Reuben. Againe this border goeth vp to Debir from
the valley of Achor, and Northwarde, turning toward Gilgal,
that lyeth before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the
Southside of the riuer: also this border goeth vp to the wa-
8 ters of En-shemesh, and endeth at En-rogel. Then this border
goeth vp to the valley of the sonne of Hinnom; on the South-
side of the Iebusites: the same is Ierusalem. also this border
goeth vp to the top of the mountaine that lyeth before the val-
ley of Hinnom Westward, which is by the end of the valley of
9 ye gyants Northward. So this border compasseth from the top
of the mountaine vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah,
and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephron: and this border
10 draweth to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim. Then this bor-
der compasseth from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and
goeth along vnto the side of mount Iearim, which is Chesal-
on on the Northside: so it commeth downe to Bethshemesh,
11 and goeth to Timnah. Also this border goeth out vnto the
side of Ekron Northwarde: and this border draweth to Shicron,
and goeth along to mount Baalah, and stretcheth vnto Iabneel:
12 and the endes of this coast are to the Sea. And the West-
border is to the great Sea: so this border shalbe the bounds
of the children of Iudah round about, according to their fami-
13 lies. And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh did Ioshua giue
a part among the children of Iudah, as the Lord commanded
him, euen Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak, which is He-
14 bron. And Caleb droue thence three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai,
15 and Ahiman, and Talmi, the sonnes of Anak. And he went
vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir
16 before time was Kiriath-sepher. Then Caleb sayd, He that
smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, euen to him wil I giue
17 Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel, the sonne of Ke-
naz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah
18 his daughter to wife. And as she went in to him, she moued
him, to aske of her father a field: and she lighted off her

asse, and Caleb sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? Then she 19
 answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee the
 South countrey: giue me also springs of water. And hee gaue 20
 her the springs aboue and the springs beneath. This shalbe
 the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah accord-
 ing to their families. And the vtmost cities of the tribe of 21
 the children of Iudah, toward the coastes of Edom Southward
 were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur, And Kinah, and Dimonah, 22
 and Adadah, And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, Ziph, and 23, 24
 Telem, and Bealoth, And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Hes- 25
 ron (which is Hazor) Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, And 26, 27
 Hazar, Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, And Hasar- 28
 shual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah, Baalah, and Iim, and 29
 Azem, And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, And Ziklag, 30, 31
 and Madmanna, and Sansannah, And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, 32
 and Ain, and Rimmon: all these cities are twentie and nine
 with their villages. In the lowe countrey were Eshtaol, and 33
 Zoreah, and Ashnah, And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, 34
 and Enam, Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, And 35, 36
 Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: four-
 teene cities with their villages. Zenam, and Hadashah, and 37
 Migdal-gad, And Dileam, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel, Lachish, 38, 39
 and Bozkath, and Eglon, And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and 40
 Kithlish, And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah:
 sixteene cities with their villages. Lebnah, and Ether, and 42
 Ashan, And Iipthtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, And Keilah, 43, 44
 and Aczib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages. Ekron 45
 with her townes and her villages, From Ekron, euen vnto the 46
 Sea, all that lyeth about Ashdod with their villages. Ashdod 47
 with her townes and her villages: Azzah with her townes and
 her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea was
 their coast. And in the mountaines were Shamir, and Iat- 48
 tir, and Socoh, And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannath (which is 49
 Debir) And Anab, and Ashtemoth, and Anim, And Goshen, 50, 51
 and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages, Arab, 52
 and Dumah, and Eshean, And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and 53
 Aphekah, And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) 54
 and Zior: nine cities with their villages. Maon, Carmel, and 55
 Ziph, and Iuttah, And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah, Kain, 56, 57
 Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages. Halhul, 58

59 Beth-zur, and Gedor, And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and El-
60 tekon: sixe cities with their villages. Kiriath-baal, which is
61 Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages. In
62 the wildernes were Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah, And
Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their
63 villages. Neuerthelesse, the Iebusites that were the inhabi-
tants of Ierusalem, could not the children of Iudah cast out,
but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem
vnto this day.

16 And the lot fell to the children of Ioseph from Iorden by Ieri-
cho vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, and to the wildernes
2 that goeth vp from Iericho by the mount Beth-el: And goeth
out from Beth-el to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders
3 of Archiataroth, And goeth down Westward to the coast of
Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer:
4 and the endes thereof are at the Sea. So the children of Ioseph,
5 Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance. Also the bor-
ders of the children of Ephraim according to their families,
euen the borders of their inheritance on the Eastside were
6 Atroth-addar, vnto Beth-horon the vpper. And this border
goeth out to the Sea vnto Michmethah on the Northside, and
this border returneth Eastward vnto Taanathshiloh, and pas-
7 seth it on the Eastside vnto Ianohah, And goeth downe from
Ianohah to Ataroth, and Naarath, and commeth to Iericho, and
8 goeth out at Iorden. And this border goeth from Tappuah
Westward vnto the riuer Kanah, and the endes thereof are at
the Sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of
9 Ephraim by their families. And the separate cities for the chil-
dren of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of
10 Manasseh: all the cities with their villages. And they cast
not out the Canaanite that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite
dwelt among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serued vnder
tribute.

17 This was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh: for he was
the first borne of Ioseph, to wit, of Machir the first borne of
Manasseh, and the father of Gilead: nowe because he was a
2 man of warre, he had Gilead and Bashan. And also of the
rest of the sonnes of Manasseh by their families, euen of the
sonnes of Abiezer, and of the sonnes of Helek, and of ye sonnes
of Azriel, and of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sonnes of

Hepher, and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph according to their families. But Zelophehad the sonne of Hephir, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, ye sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah: Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side Iorden, Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherite among his sonnes: and Manassehs other sonnes had the land of Gilead. So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lieth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tappuah. The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh belongeth to the sonnes of Ephraim. Also this border goeth downe vnto the riuier Kanah Southward to the riuier: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh is on the Northside of the riuier, and the endes of it are at the Sea, The South perteyneth to Ephraim, and the North to Manasseh, and the Sea is his border: and they met together in Asher Northwarde, and in Issachar Eastward. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean, and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor with ye townes thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo with the townes of the same, euen three countreis. Yet the children of Manasseh could not destroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land. Neuerthelesse, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but cast them not out wholly. Then the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot, and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto? Ioshua then answered them, If thou be much people, get thee vp to the wood, and cut trees

for thy selfe there in the lande of the Perizzites, and of the
16 gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narowe for thee. Then the
children of Ioseph saide, The mountaine will not be ynough for
vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue
charets of yron, aswell they in Beth-shean, and in the townes
17 of the same, as they in the valley of Izreel. And Ioshua spake
vnto the house of Ioseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, say-
ing, Thou art a great people, and hast great power, and shalt
18 not haue one lot. Therefore the mountaine shall be thine: for
it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the endes of it
shall be thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though
they haue yron charets, and though they be strong.

18 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, came
together at Shiloh: for they set vp the Tabernacle of the Con-
2 gregation there, after the land was subiect vnto them. Nowe
there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, to
3 whom they had not deuided their inheritance. Therefore Ioshua
said vnto the children of Israel, Howe long are ye so slacke to
enter and possesse the land which the Lord God of your fa-
4 thers hath giuen you? Giue from among you for euery tribe
three men, that I may sende them, and that they may rise, and
walke through the land, and distribute it according to their in-
5 heritance, and returne to me. And that they may deuide it
vnto them into seuen parts, (Iudah shall abide in his coast
at the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their
6 coastes at the North) Ye shall describe the land therefore into
seuen partes, and shall bring them hither to me, and I will
7 cast lottes for you here before the Lord our God. But the
Leuites shall haue no part among you: for the Priesthood of
the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and halfe
the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond
Iorden Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue
8 them. Then the men arose, and went their way: and Ioshua
charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart,
and goe through the land, and describe it, and returne to me,
that I may here cast lottes for you before the Lord in Shiloh.
9 So the men departed, and passed through the lande, and de-
scribed it by cities into seuen partes in a booke, and returned
10 to Ioshua into the campe at Shiloh. Then Ioshua cast lottes
for them in Shiloh before the Lord, and there Ioshua deuided

the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their por-
 tions: And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin 11
 came foorth according to their families, and the cost of their lot
 lay betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.
 And their coast on the Northside was from Iorden, and the bor- 12
 der went vp to the side of Iericho on the Northpart, and went
 vp through the mountaines Westward, and the endes thereof
 are in the wilderness of Beth-auen: And this border goeth 13
 along from thence to Luz, euen to the Southside of Luz (the
 same is Beth-el) and this border descendeth to Atroth-addar,
 neere the mount, that lyeth on the Southside of Beth-horon
 the nether. So the border turneth, and compasseth the corner 14
 of the Sea Southward, from the mount that lyeth before Beth-
 horon Southward: and the endes thereof are at Kiriath-baal
 (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: this
 is the Westquarter. And the Southquarter is from the ende of 15
 Kiriath-iearim, and this border goeth out Westward, and com-
 meth to the fountaine of waters of Nephtoah. And this bor- 16
 der descendeth at the ende of the mountaine, that lyeth before
 the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of the gyants
 Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom by the
 side of Iebusi Southwarde, and goeth downe to En-rogel, And 17
 compasseth from the North, and goeth foorth to En-shemesh,
 and stretcheth to Geliloth, which is toward the going vp vnto
 Adummim, and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne
 of Reuben. So it goeth along to the side ouer against the 18
 plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the plaine. After, 19
 this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward:
 and the endes thereof, that is, of the border, reach to the point
 of the salt Sea Northward, and to the ende of Iorden South-
 ward: this is the Southcoast. Also Iorden is the border of it 20
 on the Eastside: this is the inheritance of the children of Be-
 niamin by the coastes thereof rounde about according to their
 families. Nowe the cities of the tribe of the children of Beni- 21
 amin according to their families, are Iericho, and Beth-hoglah,
 and the valley of Keziz, And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and 22
 Beth-el, And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah, And Chephar, 23, 24
 Ammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their vil-
 lages. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, And Mizpeh, and 25, 26
 Chephirah, and Mozah, And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, 27

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath: fourteene cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

19 And the second lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the middes of the inheritance of the children of Iudah. Nowe they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah, And Hazur-shual, and Balah, and Azem, And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities with their villages. Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities with their villages. And all the villages that were round about these cities, vnto Baalathbeer, and Ramath Southward: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out of the portion of the children of Iudah came ye inheritance of the childe of Simeon: for the part of ye children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance. Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid, And their border goeth vp Westwarde, euen to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbasheth, and meeteth with the riuer that lyeth before Iokneam, And turneth from Sarid Eastward towarde the sunne rising vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and goeth out to Daberath, and ascendeth to Iaphia, And from thence goeth along Eastwarde towarde the sunne rising to Gittah-hepher to Ittah-kazin, and goeth fourth to Rimmon, and turneth to Neah. And this border compasseth it on ye North side to Hannathon, and the endes thereof are in the valley of Iiptah-el, And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: that is, these cities and their villages. The fourth lot came out to Issachar, euen for the children of Issachar according to their families. And their coast was Izreelah, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, And Harabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez. And this coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-shemesh, and the endes of

their coast reach to Iorden: sixteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families: that is, the cities, and their villages. Also the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. And their coast was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and came to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath, And turneth towarde the sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and commeth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiptah-el, toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul, And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, vnto great Zidon. Then the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong citie of Zor, and this border turneth to Hosah, and the ends thereof are at the Sea from Hebel to Achzib, Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: two and twentie cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families: that is, these cities and their villages. The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, euen to the children of Naphtali according to their families. And their coast was from Heleph, and from Allon in Zaanannim, and Adaminekeb, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and the ends thereof are at Iorden. So this coast turneth Westwarde to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and goeth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah by Iorden toward the sunne rising. And the strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinneereth, And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: that is, the cities and their villages. The seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Ithlah, And Elon, and Temnathah, and Ekron, And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah, And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon, And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Iapho. But the coastes of the children of Dan fell out too litle for them:

therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan after
 48 the name of Dan their father. This is the inheritance of the
 49 tribe of the childre of Dan according to their families: that is,
 these cities and their villages. When they had made an ende
 of deuiding the lande by the coastes thereof, then the children
 of Israel gaue an inheritance vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun
 50 among them. According to the worde of the Lord they gaue
 him the citie which hee asked, euen Timnath-serah in mount
 51 Ephraim: and hee built the citie and dwelt therein. These are
 ye heritages which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne
 of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of
 Israel deuided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at the doore of
 the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an ende of
 deuiding the countrey.

20, 2 The Lord also spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Speake to the
 children of Israel, and say, Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof
 3 I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses, That the slaier that
 killeth any person by ignorance, and vnwittingly, may flee thither,
 4 and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood. And
 he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the
 entring of the gate of the citie, and shall shewe his cause to the
 Elders of the citie: and they shall receiue him into the citie
 vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell with
 5 them. And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, they
 shall not deliuer the slaier into his hand because hee smote his
 6 neighbour ignorantly, neither hated he him before time: But
 hee shall dwell in that citie vntill hee stande before the Con-
 gregation in iudgement, or vntill the death of the hie Priest
 that shall be in those daies: then shall the slaier returne, and
 come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, euen vnto
 7 the citie from whence he fled. Then they appointed Kedesh
 in Galil in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim,
 and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
 8 And on the other side Iorden toward Iericho Eastward, they
 appoynted Bezer in the wilderness vpon the plaine, out of the
 tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad,
 9 and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh. These
 were the cities appoynted for all the children of Israel, and

for the stranger that sojourned among them, that whosoever killed any person ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hande of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stode before the Congregation.

Then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar **21**
 the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the
 chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, And spake **2**
 vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord
 commanded by the hande of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell
 in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. So the children **3**
 of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance at the
 commandement of the Lord these cities with their suburbes.
 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and **4**
 the children of Aaron ye Priest, which were of the Leuites, had
 by lot, out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,
 and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities. And the **5**
 rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of
 the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the
 halfe tribe of Manasseh, tenne cities. Also the children of Ger- **6**
 shon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and
 out of the tribe of Asher, and out of ye tribe of Naphtali, and
 out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
 The children of Merari according to their families had out of **7**
 the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the
 tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities. So the children of Israel gaue **8**
 by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the
 Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses. And they gaue **9**
 out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe
 of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here named.
 And they were the childrens of Aaron being of the families of **10**
 the Kohathites, and of the sonnes of Leui, (for theirs was the
 first lot) So they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Anok **11**
 (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah, with the sub-
 urbes of the same round about it. (But the lande of the citie, **12**
 and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Ie-
 phunneh to be his possession) Thus they gaue to the children **13**
 of Aaron the Priest, a citie of refuge for the slaier, euen Hebron
 with her suburbes, and Libnah with her suburbes, And Iat- **14**
 tir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa, and her suburbes, And **15**
 Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes, And **16**

Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin they gave Gibeon with her
18 suburbs, Geba with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs,
19 and Almon with her suburbs: four cities. All the cities of the children of Aaron Priests, were thirteene cities
20 with their suburbs. But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Levites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)
21 They gave them the city of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs:
23 four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with
24 her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs, Aialon with her
25 suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities. And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs,
26 and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities. All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath were ten with
27 their suburbs. Also unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, they gave out of the half tribe of Manasseh, the city of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs,
29 Dabereh with her suburbs, Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
30 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four
31 cities. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the city of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in Galil with her suburbs, and Hammothdor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three
32 cities. All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbs. Also unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, they gave out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs,
33 and Kartah with her suburbs, Dimnah with her suburbs,
34 Nahalal, with her suburbs: four cities. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,
35 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her
36 suburbs: four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad they gave for a city of refuge for the slayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her

suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes, Heshbon with 39
 her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbes: foure cities in all.
 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their fam- 40
 ilies (which were the rest of the families of the Leuites) were
 by their lot, twelue cities. And all the cities of the Leuites 41
 within the possession of the children of Israel, were eight and
 fourtie with their suburbes. These cities lay euery one seuer- 42
 allie with their suburbes round about them: so were all these
 cities. So the Lord gaue vnto Israel all ye land, which hee had 43
 sworne to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and
 dwelt therein. Also the Lord gaue them rest rounde about ac- 44
 cording to all that hee had sworne vnto their fathers: and there
 stode not a man of all their enemies before them: for the Lord 45
 deliuered all their enemies into their hand. There failed noth-
 ing of all the good things, which the Lord hath sayde vnto the
 house of Israel, but all came to passe.

Then Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and **22**
 the halfe tribe of Manasseh, And sayd vnto them, Ye haue 2
 kept all that Moses the seruauent of the Lord commanded you,
 and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: You 3
 haue not forsaken your brethren this long season vnto this day,
 but haue diligently kept the commandement of the Lord your
 God. And nowe the Lord hath giuen rest vnto your brethren 4
 as he promised them: therefore nowe returne ye and goe to
 your tentes, to the land of your possession, which Moses the
 seruauent of the Lord hath giuen you beyond Iorden. But take 5
 diligent heede, to doe the commandement and Lawe, which
 Moses the seruauent of the Lord commanded you: that is, that
 ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and
 keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue 6
 him with all your heart and with all your soule. So Ioshua
 blessed them and sent them away, and they went vnto their
 tents. Nowe vnto one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses 7
 had giuen a possession in Bashan: and vnto the other halfe
 thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iorden
 Westwarde: therefore when Ioshua sent them away vnto their
 tents, and blessed them, Thus he spake vnto them, saying, 8
 Returne with much riches vnto your tentes, and with a great
 multitude of cattell, with siluer and with golde, with brasse
 and with yron, and with great abundance of rayment: deuide

9 the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren. So the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel from Shiloh (which is in the land of Canaan) to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead to the land of their possession, which they had obteyned, according to ye word of the Lord by the hand
10 of Moses. And when they came vnto the borders of Iorden (which are in the land of Canaan) then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built
11 there an altar by Iorden, a great altar to see to. When the children of Israel heard say, Beholde, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh haue built
12 an altar in the forefront of the lande of Canaan vpon the borders of Iorden at the passage of the children of Israel: When the children of Israel heard it, then the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Shiloh to goe
13 vp to warre against them. Then the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to ye halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas
14 the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, And with him ten princes, of euery chiefe house a prince, according to all the tribes of Israel: for euery one was chiefe of their fathers housholde among the
15 thousands of Israel. So they went vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
16 vnto the land of Gilead, and spake with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What transgression is this that ye haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to
17 turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue built you an altar for to rebell this day against the Lord? Haue we too litle
18 for the wickednesse of Peor, whereof we are not clensed vnto this day, though a plague came vpon the Congregation of the
19 Lord? Ye also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seeing ye rebell to day against ye Lord, euen to morowe he will be wroth with all the Congregation of Israel. Notwithstanding if the land of your possession be vnclene, come ye ouer
20 vnto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lordes Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the Lord, nor rebell not against vs in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God. Did not Achan ye sonne of Zerah trespasse grieuously in the execrable

thing, and wrath fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and this man alone perished not in his wickednesse. Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh answered, and saide vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel, The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel himselfe shall know: if by rebellion, or by transgression against ye Lord we haue done it, saue thou vs not this day. If we haue built vs an altar to returne away from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offering, or meate offering, or to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himselfe require it: And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto our children, What haue ye to doe with the Lord God of Israel? For the Lord hath made Iorden a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and of Gad: therefore ye haue no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord. Therefore we said, We will nowe go about to make vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice, But it shall be a witnesse betweene vs and you, and betweene our generations after vs, to execute the seruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offerings, and in our sacrifices, and in our peace offerings, and that your children should not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lord. Therefore said we, If so be that they should so say to vs or to our generations in time to come, then will we answere, Beholde the facion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering nor for sacrifice, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you. God forbid, that we should rebell against the Lord, and turne this day away from the Lord to builde an altar for burnt offering, or for meate offering, or for sacrifice, saue the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his Tabernacle. And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes, that the children of Reuben, and children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, they were well content. And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue, that the Lord is among vs, because ye haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: nowe ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of

32 the hand of the Lord. Then Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the
Priest with the princes returned from the children of Reuben,
and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the
land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them an-
33 swere. And the saying pleased the children of Israel: and the
children of Israel blessed God, and minded not to goe against
them in battell, for to destroy the land, wherein the children of
34 Reuben, and Gad dwelt. Then the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witnesse
betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

23 And a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto
Israel from all their enemies round about, and Ioshua was olde,
2 and stricken in age, Then Ioshua called all Israel, and their
Elders, and their heads, and their iudges, and their officers,
3 and said vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age. Also ye
haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto al these
nations before you, howe the Lord your God him selfe hath
4 fought for you. Beholde, I haue deuided vnto you by lot these
nations that remaine, to be an inheritance according to your
tribes, from Iorden, with all the nations that I haue destroyed,
5 euen vnto the great Sea Westward. And the Lord your God
shall expell them before you, and cast them out of your sight,
and ye shall possesse their land, as the Lord your God hath
6 said vnto you. Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to ob-
serue and doe all that is written in the booke of the Lawe of
Moses, that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the
7 left, Neither companie with these nations: that is, with them
which are left with you, neither make mention of the name of
their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them
8 nor bowe vnto them: But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God,
9 as ye haue done vnto this day. For ye Lord hath cast out before
you great nations and mightie, and no man hath stand before
10 your face hitherto. One man of you shall chase a thousand:
for the Lord your God, he fighteth for you, as he hath promised
11 you. Take good heede therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue
the Lord your God. Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the
12 rest of these nations: that is, of them that remaine with you,
and shall make marriages with them, and goe vnto them, and
13 they to you, Knowe ye for certaine, that the Lord your God
will cast out no more of these nations from before you: but

they shall be a snare and destruction vnto you, and a whip on your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish out of this good land, which ye Lord your God hath giue you. And beholde, this day do I enter into the way of all ye world, and ye know in al your heartes and in all your soules, that nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof. Therefore as all good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you, so shall the Lord bring vpon you euery euill thing, vntill he haue destroyed you out of this good land, which ye Lord your God hath giue you. When ye shall transgresse the couenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and bowe your selues to them, then shall the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you, and ye shall perish quickly out of the good lande which he hath giuen you.

And Ioshua assembled againe all the tribes of Israel to Shechem and called the Elders of Israel, and their heades, and their iudges, and their officers, and they presented themselues before God. Then Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in olde time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and serued other gods. And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him through all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and gaue him Izhak. And I gaue vnto Izhak, Iaakob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iaakob and his children went downe into Egypt. I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had so done among them, I brought you out. So I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red sea. Then they cryed vnto the Lord, and he put a darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them: so your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt also ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season. After, I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iorden, and they fought with you: but I gaue them into your hand, and ye possessed their countrey, and I destroyed them out of your sight. Also Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab

arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the
10 sonne of Beor for to curse you, But I would not heare Balaam:
therefore he blessed you, and I deliuered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iorden, and came vnto Iericho, and the men
of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites,
and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the
Hiuites and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out before you,
euen the two kings of the Amorites, and not with thy sword,
13 nor with thy bow. And I haue giuen you a land, wherein ye
did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell
in them, and eate of the vineyards and oliue trees, which yee
14 planted not. Nowe therefore feare the Lord, and serue him in
vprightnesse and in trueth, and put away the gods, which your
fathers serued beyonde the flood and in Egypt, and serue the
15 Lord. And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, choose
you this day whome yee will serue, whether the gods which
your fathers serued (that were beyond the flood) or the gods
of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but I and mine house
16 will serue the Lord. Then the people answered and saide,
God forbid, that we shoulde forsake the Lord, to serue other
17 gods. For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our fathers out
of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and he did
those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the
way that we went, and among all the people through whome
18 we came. And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people,
euen the Amorites which dwelt in the lande: therefore will we
19 also serue the Lord, for he is our God. And Ioshua saide vnto
the people, Ye can not serue the Lord: for he is an holie God:
he is a ielous God: hee will not pardon your iniquitie nor your
20 sinnes. If yee forsake the Lord and serue strange gods, then
he will returne and bring euill vpon you, and consume you, af-
21 ter that hee hath done you good. And the people saide vnto
22 Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the Lord. And Ioshua saide
vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that
yee haue chosen you the Lord, to serue him: and they sayd,
23 We are witnesses. Then put away nowe, saide he, the strange
gods which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto the Lord
24 God of Israel. And ye people saide vnto Ioshua, The Lord our
25 God wil we serue, and his voyce wil we obey. So Ioshua made

a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance and lawe in Shechem. And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an oke that was in the Sanctuarie of the Lord. And Ioshua saide vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which he spake with vs: it shall be therefore a witnesse against you, lest yee denie your God. Then Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance. And after these things Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruaunt of the Lord died, being an hundreth and ten yeeres olde. And they buried him in ye border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of mount Gaash. And Israel serued the Lord all the daies of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that he had done for Israel. And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iaakob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundreth pieces of siluer, and the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance. Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whome they buried in the hill of Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

1 **A**fter that Ioshua was dead, the children of Israel asked
ye Lord, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the
2 Canaanites, to fight first against them? And the
Lord said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue giuen
3 the land into his hande. And Iudah said vnto Simeon his
brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against
the Canaanites: and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot:
4 so Simeon went with him. Then Iudah went vp, and the Lord
deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands,
5 and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men. And they
founde Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him,
6 and slewe the Canaanites, and the Perizzites. But Adoni-
bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and
7 cut off the thumbes of his hands and of his feete. And Adoni-
bezek said, Seuentie Kings hauing the thumbes of their hands
and of their feete cut off, gathered bread vnder my table: as
I haue done, so God hath rewarded me. so they brought him
8 to Ierusalem, and there he died. (Nowe the children of Iu-
dah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it and smit-
ten it with the edge of the sworde, and had set the citie on
9 fire.) Afterwarde also the children of Iudah went downe to
fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine, and
10 towarde the South, and in the lowe countrey. And Iudah went
against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, which Hebron
beforetime was called Kiriath-arba: and they slewe Sheshai,
11 and Ahiman and Talmai. And from thence hee went to the
inhabitanes of Debir, and the name of Debir in olde time was
12 Kiriath-sepher. And Caleb saide, He that smiteth Kiriath-
sepher, and taketh it, euen to him wil I giue Achsah my daugh-
13 ter to wife. And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger
brother tooke it, to whome hee gaue Achsah his daughter to
14 wife. And when shee came to him, shee mooued him to aske
of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb
saide vnto her, What wilt thou? And shee answered him,
15 Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South coun-
tre, giue me also springs of water: and Caleb gaue her the

springs aboue and the springs beneath. And the childre of 16
Keni Moses father in law went vp out of the citie of the palme
trees with the children of Iudah, into the wildernesse of Iudah,
that lieth in the South of Arad, and went and dwelt among the
people. But Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they 17
slewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly de-
stroied it, and called the name of the citie Hormah. Also Iu- 18
dah tooke Azzah with the coasts thereof, and Askelon with the
coasts thereof, and Ekron with the coastes thereof. And the 19
Lord was with Iudah, and he possessed the mountaines: for
he could not driue out the inhabitantes of the valleis, because
they had charrets of yron. And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, 20
as Moses had saide, and hee expelled thence the three sonnes
of Anak. But the children of Benjamin did not cast out the 21
Iebusites, that inhabited Ierusalem: therefore the Iebusites
dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem vnto this
day. They also that were of the house of Ioseph, went vp to 22
Beth-el, and the Lord was with them, And the house of Ioseph 23
caused to viewe Beth-el (and the name of the citie beforetime
was Luz) And the spies sawe a man come out of the citie, and 24
they saide vnto him, Shewe vs, we praie thee, the way into
the citie, and we will shewe thee mercie. And when hee had 25
shewed them the waie into the citie, they smote the citie with
the edge of the sworde, but they let the man and all his hous-
olde depart. Then the man went into the lande of the Hit- 26
tites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz, which
is the name thereof vnto this daie. Neither did Manasseh 27
destroie Bethshean with her townes, nor Taanach with her
townes, nor the inhabitantes of Dor with her townes, nor the
inhabitants of Ibleam with her townes, neither the inhabitants
of Megiddo with her townes: but the Canaanites dwelled still
in that lande. Neuerthelesse when Israel was strong, they put 28
the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly. Like-
wise Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, 29
but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. Neither did
Zebulun expell the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants 30
of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became
tributaries. Neither did Asher cast out the inhabitants of Ac- 31
cho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib,
nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob, But the Asherites 32

dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitantes of the lande: for they did not driue them out. Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the lande: neuerthesse the inhabitantes of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them. And the Amorites droue the children of Dan into the mountaine: so that they suffered them not to come downe to the valley. And the Ammonites dwelt still in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, and when the hand of Iosephs familie preuailed, they became tributaries: And the coast of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbim, euen from Selah and vpward.

2 And an Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and sayd, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I had sworne vnto your fathers, and sayd, I wil neuer breake my couenant with you. Ye also shall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, but shall breake downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce. Why haue ye done this? Wherefore, I sayd also, I wil not cast them out before you, but they shalbe as thornes vnto your sides, and their gods shalbe your destruction. And when the Angel of the Lord spake these wordes vnto all the children of Israel, the people lift vp their voyce, and wept. Therefore they called the name of that place, Bochim, and offered sacrifices there vnto the Lord. Now when Ioshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance, to possesse the land. And the people had serued the Lord al the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioshua, which had seene all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel. But Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord dyed, when he was an hundreth and ten yeeres olde: And they buryed him in the coastes of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of mount Gaash. And so all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation arose after them, which neither knewe the Lord, nor yet the works, which he had done for Israel. Then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim, And forsooke ye Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and followed other gods, euen the gods of

the people that were round about them, and bowed vnto them,
 and prouoked the Lord to anger. So they forsooke the Lord, 13
 and serued Baal, and Ashtaroth. And the wrath of the Lord 14
 was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands
 of spoylers, that spoyled them, and he sold them into the handes
 of their enemies rounde about them, so that they could no
 longer stande before their enemies. Whithersoouer they went 15
 out, the hand of the Lord was sore against them, as ye Lord
 had sayd, and as the Lord had sworne vnto them: so he punished
 them sore. Notwithstanding, the Lord rayed vp Iudges, 16
 which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.
 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring 17
 after other gods, and worshipped them, and turned quickly
 out of the way, wherein their fathers walked, obeying the
 commandements of the Lord: they did not so. And when the Lord 18
 had rayed them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and
 deliuered them out of the hande of their enemies all the dayes
 of the Iudge (for the Lord had compassion on their gronings, because
 of them that oppressed them and tormented them) Yet 19
 when the Iudge was dead, they returned, and did worse then
 their fathers, in following other gods to serue them and wor-
 shippe them: they ceased not from their owne inuentions, nor
 from their rebellious way. Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was 20
 kindled against Israel, and he sayd, Because this people hath
 transgressed my couenant, which I commaded their fathers,
 and hath not obeyed my voyce, Therefore will I no more cast 21
 out before them any of the nations, which Ioshua left when he
 dyed, That through them I may proue Israel, whether they 22
 wil keepe the way of the Lord, to walke therein, as their fathers
 kept it, or not. So the Lord left those nations, and droue 23
 them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand
 of Ioshua.

These nowe are the nations which the Lord left, that he **3**
 might proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not
 knowen all the warres of Canaan, Only to make the genera- 2
 tions of the children of Israel to know, and to teach them warre,
 which doutles their predecessors knew not) Fiue princes of 3
 the Philistims, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and
 the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-
 hermon vntill one come to Hamath. And these remayned to 4

proue Israel by them, to wit, whether they would obey the commandements of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers
5 by the hand of Moses. And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters
6 to their sonnes, and serued their gods. So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forgate the
7 Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and Asheroth. Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he solde them into the hand of Chushan rishathaim King of Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel serued Chushan
8 rishathaim eyght yeeres. And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauour to ye children of Israel, and he saued them, euen Othniel the sonne of
9 Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother. And the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre: and the Lord deliuered Chushan rishathaim king of Aram into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan rishathaim.
10 So the lande had rest fourtie yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed. Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon King of Moab against Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord. And he gathered vnto
11 him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and they possessed the citie of palme trees. So the children of Israel serued Eglon king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
12 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred them vp a sauour, Ehud the sonne of Gera the sonne of Iemini, a man lame of his right hande: and the children of
13 Israel sent a present by him vnto Eglon King of Moab. And Ehud made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his rayment vpon his right thigh, And he presented ye gift vnto Eglon King of Moab (and Eglon was a
14 very fat man) And when he had now presented the present, he sent away the people that bare ye present, But he turned againe from the quarris, that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King. Who said, Keepe silence:
15 and all that stode about him, went out from him. Then Ehud came vnto him. (and he sate alone in a sommer parler, which

he had) and Ehud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. 21
 Then he arose out of his throne, And Ehud put forth his left 21
 hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it
 into his bellie, So that the hafte went in after the blade, and 22
 the fatte closed about the blade, so that he could not drawe the
 dagger out of his bellie, but the dirt came out. Then Ehud 23
 gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the par-
 ler vpon him, and locked them. And when he was gone out, 24
 his seruantes came: who seeing that the doores of the parler
 were locked, they sayd, Surely he doeth his easement in his
 sommer chamber. And they taryed till they were ashamed: 25
 and seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke
 the key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen
 dead on the earth. So Ehud escaped (while they taried) and 26
 was passed the quarris, and escaped vnto Seirah. And when 27
 he came home, he blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the
 children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine,
 and he went before them. Then said he vnto them, Follow 28
 me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, euen Moab into
 your hand. So they went downe after him, and tooke the pas-
 sages of Iorden towarde Moab, and suffred not a man to passe
 ouer. And they slewe of the Moabites the same time about ten 29
 thousand men, all fed men, and all were warriours, and there
 escaped not a man. So Moab was subdued that daye, vnder 30
 the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
 And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slewe 31
 of the Philistims sixe hundreth men with an oxe goade, and he
 also deliuered Israel.

And the children of Israel began againe to do wickedly in **4**
 the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead. And the Lord sold **2**
 them into the hande of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in
 Hazor, whose chiefe Captaine was called Sisera, which dwelt in
 Harosheth of the Gentiles. Then the children of Israel cryed **3**
 vnto the Lord: (for he had nine hundreth charets of yron, and
 twentie yeeres he had vexed the children of Israel very sore)
 And at that time Deborah a Prophetesse the wife of Lapidoth **4**
 iudged Israel. And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme tree, **5**
 betweene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the chil-
 dren of Israel came vp to her for iudgement. Then shee sent **6**
 and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kadesh of Naph-

tali, and sayd vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and drawe towarde mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousande men of the children of Naphtali
7 and of the children of Zebulun? And I wil drawe vnto thee to the riuer Kishon Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charets, and his multitude, and wil deliuer him into thine
8 hand. And Barak sayd vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, I will go: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not go. Then shee answered, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shall
9 sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. And Barak called Zebulun and
10 Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp on his feete with ten thousand men, and Deborah went vp with him. (Now Heber the
11 Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, was departed from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vntill the playne of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh) Then they
12 shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mout Tabor. And Sisera called for all his charets, euen nine
13 hundreth charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kishon.
14 Then Deborah sayd vnto Barak, Vp: for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount
15 Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. And the Lord destroyed Sisera and all his charets, and al his hoste with the edge of the sword before Barak, so that Sisera lighted downe
16 off his charet, and fled away on his feete. But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoste of Sisera fel vpon the edge of the
17 sworde: there was not a man left. Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace was betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and betweene the
18 house of Heber the Kenite) And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me: feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, she
19 couered him with a mantell. And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke: for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottel of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered
20 him. Againe he sayde vnto her, Stande in the doore of the

tent, and when any man doth come and enquire of thee, saying, Is any man there? thou shalt say, Nay. Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a nayle of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hande, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into his temples, and fastened it into the grounde, (for he was fast a sleepe and weary) and so he dyed. And behold, as Barak pursued after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and sayd vnto him, Come, and I wil shewe thee the man, whome thou seekest: and when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nayle in his temples. So God brought downe Iabin the King of Canaan that day before the children of Israel. And the hande of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

Then sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam the same day, saying, Praise ye the Lord for the auenging of Israel, and for the people that offred themselues willingly. Heare ye Kings, hearken ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lord: I will sing praise vnto the Lord God of Israel. Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water. The mountaines melted before the Lord, as did that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel. In the dayes of Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael the hie wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauelers walked through by wayes. The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, I say, in Israel, vntill I Deborah came vp, which rose vp a mother in Israel. They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates. Was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel? Mine heart is set on the gouernours of Israel, and on them that are willing among the people: praise ye the Lord. Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that dwel by Middin, and that walke by the way. For the noyse of the archers appaised among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse of his townes in Israel: then did the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates. Vp Deborah, vp, arise, and sing a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam. For they that remaine, haue dominio ouer the mightie of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the strong. Of

Ephraim their roote arose against Amalek: and after thee, Benjamin shall fight against thy people, O Amalek: of Machir came rulers, and of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the
15 writer. And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: he was set on his feete in the valley:
16 for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart. Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts
17 of heart. Gilead abode beyonde Iorden: and why doeth Dan remayne in shippes? Asher sate on the sea shoare, and taryed
18 in his decayed places. But the people of Zebulun and Naphtali haue ieopard their liues vnto the death in the hie places of the field. The Kings came and fought: then fought the Kings of
19 Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they receiued no gaine of money. They fought from heauen, euen the starres
20 in their courses fought against Sisera. The Riuer Kishon swepe them away, that ancient riuer the riuer Kishon. O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly. Then were the horse-
21 hooues broken with the oft beating together of their mightie men. Curse ye Meroz: (sayd the Angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitantes thereof, because they came not to helpe the
22 Lord, to helpe the Lord against the mighty. Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite shall be blessed aboue other women: blessed
23 shall she be aboue women dwelling in tentes. He asked water, and shee gaue him milke: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to
24 the workemans hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisera: she smote off his head, after she had wounded, and pearsed his temples. He bowed him downe at her feete, he fell downe, and
25 lay still: at her feete hee bowed him downe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there dead. The mother of Sisera looked out at a windowe, and cryed thorowe the lattesse,
26 Why is his charet so long a comming? why tary the wheelles of his charets? Her wise ladies answered her, Yea. Shee answered her selfe with her owne wordes, Haue they not gotten,
27 and they deuide the spoyle? euery man hath a mayde or two. Sisera hath a praye of diuers coloured garmentes, a pray of sundry colours made of needle worke: of diuers colours of needle
28 worke on both sides, for the chiefe of the spoyle. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but they that loue him, shall be
29
30
31

as the Sunne when he riseth in his might, and the lande had rest fourtie yeres.

Afterwarde the children of Israel committed wickednesse in **6**
the sight of the Lord, and the Lord gaue them into the handes of Midian seuen yeres. And the hand of Midian preuayled **2**
against Israel, and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and
strong holdes. When Israel had sowed, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came vpon **3**
them, And camped by them, and destroyed the fruite of the earth, euen til thou come vnto Azzah, and left no foode for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse. For they went vp, and **4**
their cattel, and came with their tentes as grasshoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it. So was Israel exceedingly impouerished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord. And when the children **5**
of Israel cryed vnto the Lord because of the Midianites, The Lord sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp from Egypt, and haue brought you out of the house of bondage, **6**
And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land. And I sayde **7**
vnto you, I am the Lord your God: feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose lande you dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce. And the Angell of the Lord came, and sate vnder **8**
the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the father of the Ezrites, and his sonne Gideon threshed wheate by the winepresse, to hide it from the Midianites. Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The **9**
Lord is with thee, thou valiant man. To whome Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and sayd, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs **10**
into the hand of the Midianites. And the Lord looked vpon him, and sayd, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel out of the handes of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee? **11**
And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shall I saue Is- **12**
13
14
15

rael? beholde, my father is poore in Manasseh, and I am the
16 least in my fathers house. Then the Lord sayd vnto him, I
wil therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midian-
17 ites, as one man. And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue
founde fauour in thy sight, then shewe me a signe, that thou
18 talkest with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come
vnto thee, and bring mine offering, and lay it before thee. And
19 he sayde, I will tary vntill thou come againe. Then Gideon
went in, and made ready a kidde, and vnleauened bread of an
Ephah of floure, and put the flesh in a basket, and put the
broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and
20 presented it. And the Angell of God saide vnto him, Take the
flesh and the vnleauened bread, and lay them vpon this stone,
21 and powre out the broth: and he did so. Then the Angell of the
Lord put forth the ende of the staffe that he had in his hand,
and touched the flesh and the vnleauened bread: and there
arose vp fire out of the stone, and consumed the flesh and the
vnleauened bread: so the Angel of the Lord departed out of his
22 sight. And when Gideon perceiued that it was an Angel of
the Lord, Gideon then sayde, Alas, my Lord God: for because I
23 haue seene an Angell of the Lord face to face, I shall die. And
the Lord said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee: feare not, thou
24 shalt not die. Then Gideon made an altar there vnto the Lord,
and called it, Iehouah shalom: vnto this day it is in Ophrah,
25 of the father of the Ezrites. And the same night the Lord sayd
vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, and an other bul-
locke of seuen yeeres olde, and destroy the altar of Baal that
26 thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it, And
build an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the top of this rocke,
in a plaine place: and take the seconde bullocke, and offer a
burnt offeringe with the woode of the groue, which thou shalt
27 cut downe. Then Gideon tooke tenne men of his seruants,
and did as ye Lord bade him: but because he feared to doe it
by day for his fathers housholde, and the men of the citie, he
28 did it by night. And when the men of the citie arose early in
the morning, beholde, the altar of Baal was broken, and the
groue cut downe that was by it, and the seconde bullocke of-
29 fred vpon the altar that was made. Therefore they saide one
to another, Who hath done this thing? and when they inquired
and asked, they saide, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done

this thing. Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring
 out thy sonne, that hee may dye: for he hath destroyed the 30
 altar of Baal, and hath also cut downe the groue that was by
 it. And Ioash said vnto all that stood by him, Will ye pleade 31
 Baals cause? or will ye saue him? he that will contend for him,
 let him dye or the morning. If he be God, let him pleade for
 himselfe against him that hath cast downe his altar. And in 32
 that day was Gideon called Ierubbaal, that is, Let Baal pleade
 for himselfe because he hath broken downe his altar. Then all 33
 the Midianites and the Amalekites and they of ye East, were
 gathered together, aud went and pitched in the valley of Izreel.
 But the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Gideon, and he blew a 34
 trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him. And he sent mes- 35
 sengers thorowout al Manasseh, which also was ioyned with
 him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and to Zebulun and
 to Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them. Then Gideon 36
 said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou
 hast sayd, Beholde, I wil put a fleece of wooll in the threshing 37
 place: if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon
 all the earth, then shall I be sure, that thou wilt saue Israel
 by mine hand, as thou hast said. And so it was: for he rose 38
 vp earely on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and
 wringed the dew out of the fleece, and filled a bowle of water.
 Againe, Gideon sayde vnto God, Be not angry with me, that I 39
 may speake once more: let me prooue once againe, I pray thee,
 with the fleece: let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and let
 dewe be vpon all the ground. And God did so that same night: 40
 for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all
 the ground.

Then Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) rose vp early, and all the **7**
 people that were with him, and pitched beside the well of Harod,
 so that the hoste of the Midianites was on the Northside of
 them in the valley by the hill of Moreh. And the Lord said 2
 vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for
 me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel make
 their vaunt against me, and say, Mine hand hath saued mee.
 Now therefore proclaime in the audience of the people, and say, 3
 Who so is timerous or fearefull, let him returne, and depart
 earely from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people
 which were at mount Gilead, two and twentie thousand: so

4 ten thousand remayned. And the Lord said vnto Gideon, The
people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and
I will try them for thee there: and of whome I say vnto thee,
This man shall goe with thee, the same shall go with thee: and
of whomsoever I say vnto thee, This man shall not goe with
5 thee, the same shall not go. So he brought downe the people
vnto the water. And the Lord sayd vnto Gideon, As many as
lap the water with their tongues, as a dog lappeth, them put
by themselues, and euery one that shall bow downe his knees
6 to drinke, put apart. And the number of them that lapped by
putting their handes to their mouthes, were three hundreth
men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon
7 their knees to drinke water. Then the Lord sayde vnto Gideon,
By these three hundreth men that lapped, will I saue you, and
deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other
8 people go euery man vnto his place. So the people tooke vi-
tailes with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest
of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined the three hun-
dred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in a val-
9 ley. And the same night the Lord sayde vnto him, Arise, get
thee downe vnto the hoste: for I haue deliuered it into thine
10 hand. But if thou feare to go downe, then go thou, and Phu-
11 rah thy seruant downe to the hoste, And thou shalt hearken
what they say, and so shall thine handes be strong to go downe
vnto the hoste. Then went he downe and Phurah his seruant
12 vnto the outside of the souldiers that were in the hoste. And
the Midianites, and the Amalekites and all they of the East, lay
in the valley like grasshoppers in multitude, and their camels
were without number, as the sande which is by the sea side for
13 multitude. And when Gideon was come, beholde, a man tolde
a dreame vnto his neighbour, and said, Behold, I dreamed a
dreame, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled from aboue into
the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it
14 fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent fell downe. And his fel-
low answered, and sayde, This is nothing els saue the sworde
of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hande
15 hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoste. When Gideon
heard the dreame tolde, and the interpretation of the same, he
worshipped, and returned vnto the hoste of Israel, and said,
Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hande the hoste of

Midian. And hee deuided the three hundreth men into three 16
bandes, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hande with emp-
tie pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers. And he sayd vnto 17
them, Looke on me, and do likewise, when I come to the side of
the hoste: euen as I do, so do you. When I blowe with a trum- 18
pet and all that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets also on
euery side of the hoste, and say, For the Lord, and for Gideon.
So Gideon and the hundreth men that were with him, came 19
vnto the outside of the hoste, in the beginning of the middle
watche, and they raised vp the watchmen, and they blew with
their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their han-
des. And the three companies blew with trumpets and brake 20
the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left hands, and the
trumpets in their right. handes to blowe withall: and they
cried, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon. And they stode, 21
euery man in his place round about the hoste: and all the hoste
ranne, and cried, and fled. And the three hundreth blewe 22
with trumpets, and the Lord set euery mans sworde vpon his
neighbour, and vpon all the hoste: so the hoste fled to Beth-
hashittah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-meholah, vnto
Tabbath. Then the men of Israel being gathered together out 23
of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, pur-
sued after the Midianites. And Gideon sent messengers vnto 24
all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midian-
ites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Ior-
den. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together and tooke
the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iorden. And they tooke two 25
princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and slew Oreb vpon
the rocke Oreb, and slewe Zeeb at the winepresse of Zeeb, and
pursued the Midianites, and brought the heads of Oreb and
Zeeb to Gideon beyonde Iorden.

Then the men of Ephraim sayde vnto him, Why hast thou **8**
serued vs thus that thou calledst vs not, when thou wentest to
fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him sharply.
To whom he said, What haue I now done in comparison of 2
you? is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better, then the
vintage of Abiezer? God hath deliuered into your handes the 3
princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do
in comparison of you? and when he had thus spoken, then
their spirits abated toward him. And Gideon came to Iorden 4

to passe ouer, hee, and the three hundreth men that were with
5 him, weary, yet pursuing them. And he said vnto the men of
Succoth, Giue, I pray you, morsels of bread vnto the people that
follow me (for they be wearie) that I may follow after Zebah,
6 and Zalmunna Kings of Midian. And the princes of Succoth
sayde, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna nowe in thine
7 hads, that we should giue bread vnto thine army? Gideon
then sayde, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and
Zalmunna into mine hand, I will teare your flesh with thornes
8 of the wildernes and with breers. And he went vp thence to
Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise, and the men of Penuel
9 answered him, as the men of Succoth answered. And he sayd
also vnto the men of Penuel, When I come againe in peace,
10 I will breake downe this towre. Now Zebah and Zalmunna
were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fiteene
thousande, all that were left of all the hostes of them of the
East: for there was slaine an hundreth and twentie thousand
11 men, that drew swordes. And Gideon went through them that
dwelt in Tabernacles on the East side of Nobah and Iogbehah,
12 and smote the hoste: for the hoste was carelesse. And when
Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee followed after them, and tooke
the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited
13 all the hoste. So Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from bat-
tel, the sunne being yet hie, And tooke a seruant of the me of
14 Succoth, and inquired of him: and he wrote to him the princes
of Succoth and the Elders thereof, euen seuentie and seuen
15 men. And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold
Zebah and Zalmunna, by whome ye vpbrayded me, saying, Are
the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in thine hands, that
16 we should giue bread vnto thy weary men? Then he tooke the
Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes and breers, and
17 did teare the men of Succoth with them. Also he brake downe
the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie. Then saide
18 he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they,
whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so
19 were they: euery one was like the children of a King. And he
said, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as
the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay
20 you. Then he sayde vnto Iether his first borne sonne, Vp, and
slay them: but the boy drew not his sword: for he feared, be-

cause he was yet yong. Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayd, Rise 21
thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And
Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away
the ornamentes, that were on their camels neckes. Then the 22
men of Israel sayd vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou,
and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne: for thou hast deliuered
vs out of the hand of Midian. And Gideon sayde vnto them, 23
I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my childe reigne ouer
you, but the Lord shall reigne ouer you. Againe Gideon sayd 24
vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue
mee euery man the earings of his pray (for they had golden ear-
ings because they were Ismaelites) And they answered, Wee 25
will giue them. And they spred a garment, and did cast therein
euery man the earings of his pray. And the weight of the 26
golden earings that he required, was a thousande and seuen
hundreth shekels of golde, beside collers and iewels, and pur-
ple rayment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the
cheynes that were about their camels neckes. And Gideon 27
made an Ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his citie: and all
Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruc-
tion of Gideon and his house. Thus was Midian brought lowe 28
before the children of Israel, so that they lift vp their heads
no more: and the countrey was in quietnes fourtie yeeres in
the dayes of Gideon. Then Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went, 29
and dwelt in his owne house. And Gideon had seuentie sonnes
begotten of his body: for he had many wiues. And his concu- 30
bine that was in Shechem, bare him a sonne also, whose name
he called Abimelech. So Gideon the sonne of Ioash dyed in a 31
good age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father
in Ophrah, of the father of ye Ezrites. But when Gideon was 32
dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring
after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God. And the chil- 33
dren of Israel remembred not the Lord their God, which had
deliuered the out of the hands of all their enemies on euery
side. Neither shewed they mercy on the house of Ierubbaal, 34
or Gideon, according to al the goodnesse which he had shewed
vnto Israel. 35

Then Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem **9**
vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and
with all the familie, and house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechem,
Whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal,
which are seuentie persons, reigne ouer you, either that one
3 reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and
your flesh. Then his mothers brethren spake of him in the au-
dience of all the men of Shechem, all these wordes: and their
4 hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for sayd they, He is
our brother. And they gaue him seuentie pieces of siluer out
of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vayne
5 and light fellowes which followed him. And he went vnto his
fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren, the sonnes
of Ierubbaal, about seuentie persons vpon one stone: yet Io-
6 tham the yongest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid him-
selfe. And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all
the house of Millo, and came and made Abimelech King in the
7 playne, where the stone was erected in Shechem. And when
they told it to Iotham, he went and stode in the top of mount
Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and sayd vnto them,
8 Harken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hear-
ken vnto you. The trees went fourth to anynt a King ouer
9 them, and sayde vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs. But
the oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnes, where-
with by me they honour God and man, and go to aduance me
10 aboute ye trees? Then the trees sayde to the fig tree, Come
thou, and be King ouer vs. But the fig tree answered them,
11 Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruite, and goe
to aduance me aboute the trees? Then sayd the trees vnto the
12 Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs. But the Vine sayde
vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare God and
13 man, and goe to aduance me aboute the trees? Then said all
the trees vnto the bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.
14 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If ye will in deede anynt
me King ouer you, come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe:
and if not, the fire shall come out of the bramble, and consume
15 the Cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye doe truely and
vncorruptly to make Abimelech King, and if ye haue delt well
with Ierubbaal and with his house, and haue done vnto him ac-
16 cording to the deseruing of his handes, (For my father fought
for you, and aduentured his life, and deliuered you out of the
17 handes of Midian. And yee are risen vp against my fathers
18 handes of Midian. And yee are risen vp against my fathers

house this day, and haue slayne his children, about seuentie persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his mayde seruant, King ouer the men of Shechem, because hee is your brother) If ye then haue delt truely and purely 19 with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce with you. But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and consume the men of Shechem and the house of Millo: also let a fire come forth from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and consume Abimelech. And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother. So Abimelech reigned three yeere ouer Israel. 22 But God sent an euil spirit betweene Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem brake their promise to Abimelech, That the crueltie toward the seuentie sonnes of Ierubbaal and their blood might come and be laide vpon Abimelech their brother, which had slayne them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which had ayded him to kill his brethren. So the men of Shechem set men in wayte for him in the toppes of the mountaines: who robbed all that passed that way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech. Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes and troade them, and made merie, and went into the house of their gods, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech. Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed sayde, Who is Abimelech? and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him? Now would God this people were vnder mine hand: then would I put away Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled. Therefore he sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Beholde, Gaal the sonne of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem, and beholde, they fortifie the citie against thee. Now therefore arise by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wayte in the field. And rise early in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, and assault the citie: and when he and the people that is with him, shall come out 33

34 against thee, doe to him what thou canst. So Abimelech rose
vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they
35 lay in wayte against Shechem in foure bandes. Then Gaal the
sonne of Ebed went out and stood in the entring of the gate of
the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with
36 him, from lying in waite. And when Gaal sawe the people,
he said to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the
tops of the mountaines: and Zebul said vnto him, The shad-
37 owe of the mountaines seeme men vnto thee. And Gaal spake
again, and said, See, there come folke downe by the middle of
the land, and another bande commeth by the way of the plaine
38 of Meonenim. Then sayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy
mouth, that said, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him?
Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out now, I
39 pray thee, and fight with them. And Gaal went out before
the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. But Abime-
40 lech pursued him, and he fledde before him, and many were
ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal
and his brethren that they should not dwell in Shechem. And
42 on the morowe, the people went out into the felde: which was
tolde Abimelech. And he tooke the people, and deuided them
43 into three bandes, and layde wayte in the fieldes, and looked,
and beholde, the people were come out of the citie, and he rose
44 vp against them, and smote them. And Abimelech, and the
bandes that were with him, russed forward, and stode in
the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other bandes
ran vpon all the people that were in the felde and slewe them.
45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day,
he tooke the citie, and slewe the people that was therein, and
46 destroyed the citie and sowed salt in it. And when all the men
of the towre of Shechem heard it, they entred into an holde of
47 the house of the god Berith. And it was tolde Abimelech, that
all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mounte Zalmon, hee and all
the people that were with him: and Abimelech tooke axes with
him, and cut downe boughes of trees, and tooke them, and bare
them on his shoulder, and sayde vnto the folke that were with
49 him, What ye haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe like
me. Then all the people also cut downe euery man his bough,

and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire with them: so all the men of the towre of Shechem dyed also, about a thousand men and women. Then went Abimelech to Tebez, and besieged Tebez, and tooke it. But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fledde all the men and women, and all the chiefe of the citie, and shut it to them, and went vp to the toppe of the towre. And Abimelech came vnto the towre and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre to set it on fire. But a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and brake his braine pan. Then Abimelech called hastily his page that bare his harneis, and sayde vnto him, Drawe thy sworde and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slewe him. And his page thrust him thorowe, and he dyed. And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne place. Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech, which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren. Also all the wickednes of the men of Shechem did God bring vpon their heads. So vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

After Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola, the sonne of Puah, the sone of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. And he iudged Israel three and twentie yeere and dyed, and was buried in Shamir. And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel two and twenty yeere. And he had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie assecoltts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead. And Iair dyed, and was buried in Kamon. And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Aram, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistims, and forsooke the Lord and serued not him. Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he solde them into the hands of the Philistims, and into the handes of the children of Ammon: Who from that yere vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeres, euen all the children of Israel that were beyond Iorden, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iorden to fight

against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house
10 of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore tormented. Then the chil-
dren of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, saying, We haue sinned
against thee, euen because we haue forsaken our owne God,
11 and haue serued Baalim. And the Lord sayd vnto the chil-
dren of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians and
from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon and from the
12 Philistims? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the
Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me and I sau-
13 you out of their hands. Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued
14 other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more. Goe, and cry
vnto the gods which ye haue chossen: let them saue you in the
15 time of your tribulation. And the children of Israel sayde vnto
the Lord, We haue sinned: doe thou vnto vs whatsoever please
16 thee: onely we pray thee to deliuer vs this day. Then they put
away the strange gods from among them and serued the Lord:
17 and his soule was grieved for the miserie of Israel. Then the
children of Ammon gathered themselues together, and pitched
in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues,
18 and pitched in Mizpeh. And the people and princes of Gilead
said one to another, Whosoeuer will beginne the battell against
the children of Ammon, the same shall be head ouer all the in-
habitants of Gilead.

11 Then Gilead begate Iphtah, and Iphtah the Gileadite was
2 a valiant man, but the sonne of an harlot. And Gileads wife
bare him sonnes, and when the womans children were come
to age, they thrust out Iphtah, and sayd vnto him, Thou shalt
not inherite in our fathers house: for thou art the sonne of a
3 strange woman. Then Iphtah fledde from his brethren, and
dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle fellowes to
4 Iphtah, and went out with him. And in processe of time the
5 children of Ammon made warre with Israel. And when the
children of Ammon fought with Israel, the Elders of Gilead
6 went to fet Iphtah out of the land of Tob. And they saide
vnto Iphtah, Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with
7 the children of Ammon. Iphtah then answered the Elders of
Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers
house? how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribu-
8 lation? Then the Elders of Gilead saide vnto Iphtah, There-
fore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with

vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head
ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead. And Iphtah said vnto the 9
Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against
the children of Ammon, if the Lord giue them before me, shall
I be your head? And the Elders of Gilead saide to Iphtah, 10
The Lord be witness betweene vs, if we doe not according to
thy wordes. Then Iphtah went with the Elders of Gilead, and 11
the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iph-
tah rehearsed all his wordes before the Lord in Mizpeh. Then 12
Iphtah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Am-
mon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art
come against me, to fight in my lande? And the King of the 13
children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iphtah,
Because Israel tooke my lande, when they came vp from Egypt,
from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iorden: now therefore re-
store those lands quietly. Yet Iphtah sent messengers againe 14
vnto the King of the children of Ammon, And said vnto him, 15
Thus saith Iphtah, Israel tooke not the lande of Moab, nor
the lande of the children of Ammon. But when Israel came 16
vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness vnto the
redde Sea, then they came to Kadesh. And Israel sent mes- 17
sengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, goe
thorowe thy lande: but the King of Edom woulde not consent:
and also they sent vnto the King of Moab, but he would not:
therefore Israel abode in Kadesh. Then they went through 18
the wilderness, and compassed the lande of Edom, and the
lande of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the lande of Moab,
and pitched on the other side of Arnon, and came not within
the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab. Also 19
Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon, King of the Amorites, the
King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we
pray thee, by thy lande vnto our place. But Sihon consented 20
not to Israel, that he shoulde goe through his coast: but Si-
hon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and
fought with Israel. And the Lord God of Israel gaue Sihon and 21
all his folke into the handes of Israel, and they smote them: so
Israel possessed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitants
of that countrey: And they possessed all the coast of the Am- 22
rites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderness euen
vnto Iorden. Nowe therefore the Lord God of Israel hath cast 23

out the Amorites before his people Israel, and shouldst thou
24 possesse it? Wouldest not thou possesse that which Chemosh
thy god giueth thee to possesse? So whomesoeuer the Lord our
25 God driueth out before vs, them will we possesse. And art
thou nowe farre better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of
Moab? did he not striue with Israel and fight against them,
26 When Israel dwelt in Heshbon and in her townes, and in Aroer
and in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coastes
of Arnon, three hundreth yeeres? why did ye not then recouer
27 them in that space? Wherefore, I haue not offended thee: but
thou doest me wrong to warre against me. The Lord the Iudge
be iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the chil-
28 dren of Ammon. Howbeit the King of the children of Ammon
hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iphtah, which he had sent
29 him. Then the Spirite of the Lord came vpon Iphtah, and he
passed ouer to Gilead and to Manasseh, and came to Mizpeh in
Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead he went vnto the children
30 of Ammon. And Iphtah vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said,
If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into mine handes,
31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of mine house
to meete me, when I come home in peace from the children of
Ammon, shall be the Lordes, and I will offer it for a burnt of-
32 fering. And so Iphtah went vnto the children of Ammon to
fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his han-
33 des. And he smote them from Aroer euen till thou come to
Minnith, twentie cities, and so foorth to Abel of the vineyardes,
with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Am-
34 mon were humbled before the children of Israel. Nowe when
Iphtah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, beholde, his daughter
came out to meete him with timbrels and daunces, which was
35 his onely childe: he had none other sonne, nor daughter. And
when hee sawe her, hee rent his clothes, and saide, Alas my
daughter, thou hast brought me lowe, and art of them that
trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and
36 can not goe backe. And she said vnto him, My father, if thou
hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, doe with me as thou hast
promised, seeing that the Lord hath auenged thee of thine en-
37emies the children of Ammon. Also she saide vnto her father,
Doe thus much for me: suffer me two moneths, that I may
goe to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fel-

lowes. And he sayde, Goe: and he sent her away two moneths: 38
 so she went with her companions, and lamented her virginitie 39
 vpon the moutaines. And after the ende of two moneths, she
 turned againe vnto her father, who did with her according to
 his vowe which he had vowed, and she had knowen no man.
 and it was a custome in Israel: The daughters of Israel went 40
 yere by yere to lament the daughter of Iphtah the Gileadite,
 foure dayes in a yeere.

And the me of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and **12**
 went Northwarde, and saide vnto Iphtah, Wherefore wentest
 thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and diddest not
 call vs to goe with thee? we will therefore burne thine house
 vpon thee with fire. And Iphtah said vnto them, I and my 2
 people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and
 when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their handes. So 3
 when I sawe that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in mine
 hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon: so the Lord
 deliuered them into mine handes. Wherefore then are ye come
 vpon me nowe to fight against me? Then Iphtah gathered all 4
 the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of
 Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are
 runnagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among
 the Manassites. Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Ior- 5
 den before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that
 were escaped, saide, Let me passe, then the men of Gilead said
 vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay, Then 6
 said they vnto him, Say nowe Shibboleth: and he said, Sib-
 boleth: for he could not so pronounce: then they tooke him,
 and slewe him at the passages of Iorden: and there fel at
 that time of the Ephraimites two and fourtie thousand. And 7
 Iphtah iudged Israel sixe yeere: then dyed Iphtah the Gilea-
 dite, and was buryed in one of the cities of Gilead. After him 8
 Ibzan of Beth-lehem iudged Israel, Who had thirtie sonnes 9
 and thirtie daughters, which he sent out, and tooke in thir-
 tie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. and he iudged Is-
 rael seuen yeere. Then Ibzan died, and was buryed at Beth- 10
 lehem. And after him iudged Israel Elon, a Zebulonite, and 11
 he iudged Israel tenne yeere. Then Elon the Zebulonite dyed, 12
 and was buryed in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun. And 13
 after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Is-

14 rael. And he had forty sonnes and thirtie nephewes that
rode on seuentie assecoltes: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.
15 Then dyed Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was
buried in Pirathon, in ye lande of Ephraim, in the Mount of
the Amalekites.

13 Bvt the children of Israel continued to commit wickednesse
in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuerd them into the
2 handes of the Philistims fourtie yeere. Then there was a man
in Zorah of the familie of the Danites, named Manoah, whose
3 wife was baren, and bare not. And the Angel of the Lord
appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Beholde nowe,
thou art baren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and
4 beare a sonne. And nowe therefore beware that thou drinke
no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing.
5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and no razor
shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto
God from his birth: and he shall begin to saue Israel out of
6 the handes of the Philistims. Then the wife came, and tolde
her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the
facion of him was like the facion of the Angel of God exceed-
ing feareful, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told
7 he me his name, But he saide vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt
conceiue, and beare a sonne, and nowe thou shalt drinke no
wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for
the childe shalbe a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of
8 his death. Then Manoah prayed to the Lord and saide, I pray
thee, my Lord, Let the man of God, whome thou sentest, come
againe nowe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the
9 child when he is borne. And God heard the voyce of Manoah,
and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as she sate
10 in the fielde, but Manoah her husband was not with her. And
the wife made haste and ranne, and shewed her husband and
sayde vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that
11 came vnto me to day. And Manoah arose and went after his
wife, and came to the man, and saide vnto him, Art thou the
12 man that spakest vnto the woman? and he said, Yea. Then
Manoah sayde, Nowe let thy saying come to passe: but howe
13 shall we order the childe and doe vnto him? And the Angell
of the Lord saide vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all
14 that I said vnto her. She may eate of nothing that commeth of

the vinetree: she shall not drinke wine nor strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: let her obserue all that I haue commanded her. Manoah then said vnto the Angell of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntill we haue made readie a kid for thee. And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eate of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knewe not that it was an Angel of the Lord. Againe Manoah said vnto the Angell of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may honour thee? And the Angell of the Lord saide vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, which is secret? Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a stone vnto the Lord: and the Angell did wonderously, whiles Manoah and his wife looked on. For when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the Angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife behelde it, and fell on their faces vnto the ground. (So the Angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife.) Then Manoah knewe that it was an Angel of the Lord. And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shall surely dye, because we haue seene God. But his wife saide vnto him, If the Lord woulde kill vs, he woulde not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meate offering of our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would now haue tolde vs any such. And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grewe, and the Lord blessed him. And the Spirite of the Lord beganne to strengthen him in the host of Dan, betweene Zorah, and Eshtaol.

Nowe Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims, And he came vp and told his father and his mother and saide, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims: now therefore giue me her to wife. Then his father and his mother sayde vnto him, Is there neuer a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must go to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistims? And Samson sayd vnto his father, Giue mee her, for she pleaseth me well. But his father and his mother knewe not that it came of the Lord, that he should seeke an occasion against the Philistims: for at that time the Philistims reigned ouer Israel. Then went

Samson and his father and his mother downe to Timnath, and came to ye vineyardes at Timnath: and beholde, a young Lyon
6 roared vpon him. And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he tare him, as one should haue rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, neither told he his father nor his mother what
7 he had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman
8 which was beautifull in the eyes of Samson. And within a fewe dayes, when he returned to receiue her, he went aside to see the karkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of
9 bees, and hony in the body of the Lyon. And he tooke therof in his handes, and went eating, and came to his father and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eate: but hee told not them, that he had taken the hony out of the body
10 of the lyon. So his father went down vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.
11 And when they sawe him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him. Then Samson sayd vnto them, I will nowe put
12 forth a riddle vnto you: and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, I will giue you thirty
13 sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. But if you cannot declare it mee, then shall yee giue mee thirty sheetes and thirtie change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy
14 riddle, that we may heare it. And he sayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetenesse:
15 and they could not in three dayes expound the riddle. And when the seuenth day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire. Haue ye called
16 vs, to possesse vs? is it not so? And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest mee and louest mee not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And hee sayd vnto her, Beholde, I haue not
17 told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee? Then Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes, while their feast lasted: and when the seuenth day came he tolde her, because she was importunate vpon him: so she told the riddle to the
18 children of her people. And the men of ye citie sayde vnto him the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a lyon? Then sayd hee vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heiffer, yee had not

found out my riddle. And the Spirite of the Lord came vpon 19
 him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of
 them and spoyled them, and gaue chaunge of garments vnto
 them, which expounded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled,
 and he went vp to his fathers house. Then Samsons wife was 20
 giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

But within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, **15**
 Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I wil go in to my
 wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him
 to goe in. And her father sayde, I thought that thou hadst 2
 hated her: therefore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her
 yonger sister fayrer then shee? take her, I pray thee, in stead
 of the other. Then Samson saide vnto them, Nowe am I more 3
 blamelesse then the Philistims: therefore will I doe them dis-
 pleasure. And Samson went out, and tooke three hundreth 4
 foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, and
 put a firebrand in ye middes betweene two tailes. And when 5
 he had set the brandes on fire, he sent them out into the stand-
 ing corne of the Philistims, and burnt vp both the rickes and
 the standing corne with the vineyardes and oliues. Then the 6
 Philistims sayde, Who hath done this? And they answered,
 Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken
 his wife, and giuen her to his companion. Then the Philistims
 came vp and burnt her and her father with fire. And Sam- 7
 son saide vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet wil I be
 auenged of you, and then I wil cease. So hee smote them hippe 8
 and thigh with a mightie plague: then hee went and dwelt
 in the top of the rocke Etam. Then the Philistims came vp, 9
 and pitched in Iudah, and were spred abroad in Lehi. And 10
 the men of Iudah sayde, Why are yee come vp vnto vs? And
 they answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, and to do
 to him as hee hath done to vs. Then three thousande men of 11
 Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and sayde to Sam-
 son, Knowest thou not that the Philistims are rulers ouer vs?
 Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? And he answered
 them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them. Againe 12
 they sayd vnto him, Wee are come to binde thee, and to deli-
 uer thee into the hande of the Philistims. And Samson sayde
 vnto them, Swear vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your
 selues. And they answered him, saying, No, but we will bynde 13

thee and deliuer thee vnto their hande, but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe cordes, and brought
14 him from the rocke. When hee came to Lehi, the Philistims shouted against him, and the Spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire: for the bandes loosed from his handes.
15 And he found a new iawebone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.
16 Then Samson sayd, With the iaw of an asse are heapes vpon heapes: with the iawe of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.
17 And when he had left speaking, hee cast away the iawebone
18 out of his hande, and called that place, Ramath-Lehi. And he was sore a thirst, and called on the Lord, and sayde, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seru-
19 aunt: and nowe shall I dye for thirst, and fall into the handes of the vncircumcised? Then God brake the cheeke tooth, that was in the iawe, and water came thereout: and when he had drunke, his Spirit came againe, and he was reuiued: wherefore the name therof is called, Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto
20 this day. And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistims twentie yeeres.

16 Then went Samson to Azzah, and sawe there an harlot, and
2 went in vnto her. And it was tolde to the Azzahites, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and laied wayte for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were quiet all the nyght, saying, Abide till the morning earely, and we shall kill him.
3 And Samson slept till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gates of the citie, and the two postes and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that
4 is before Hebron. And after this hee loued a woman by the riu-
5 er of Sorek, whose name was Delilah: Vnto whome came the princes of the Philistims, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meane we may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and punish him, and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleuen hundreth shekels
6 of siluer. And Delilah saide to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou might-
7 est bee bound, to doe thee hurt. Samson then answered vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen greene cordes, that were

neuer dried, then shall I bee weake, and be as an other man. And the princes of the Philistims brought her seuen greene cordes that were not dry, and she bound him therewith. (And she had men lying in wayte with her in the chamber) Then she said vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And hee brake the cordes, as a threede of towe is broken, when it feeleth fire: so his strength was not knowen. After Delilah saide vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked mee and tolde mee lies. I pray thee nowe, tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. Then he answered her, If they binde mee with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as an other man. Delilah therefore tooke newe ropes, and bounde him therewith, and saide vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson: (and men lay in wayte in the chamber) and hee brake them from his armes, as a threede. Afterward Delilah said to Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled mee, and tolde me lies: tell me how thou mightest be bounde. And he sayde vnto her, If thou plattedst seuen lockes of mine head with the threedes of the woufe. And she fastened it with a pinne, and saide vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the webbe and the woufe. Againe shee sayde vnto him, Howe canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength lieth. And because shee was importunate vpon him with her wordes continually, and vexed him, his soule was pained vnto the death. Therefore he tolde her all his heart, and said vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore if I bee shauen, my strength will goe from me, and I shalbe weake, and be like all other men. And when Delilah sawe that he had tolde her all his heart, she sent, and called for the Princes of ye Philistims, saying, Come vp once againe: for he hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the Princes of the Philistims came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their handes. And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called a man, and made him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to vexe him, and his strength was gone from him. Then she said, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe,

and thought, I will go out now as at other times, and shake my selfe, but he knewe not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philistims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bounde him with fetters:

22 and hee did grinde in the prison house. And the heere of his

23 head began to growe againe after that it was shauen. Then the Princes of the Philistims gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our

24 handes. Also when the people saw him, they prayسد their god: for they sayde, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and destroyer of our countrey, which hath slayne

25 many of vs. And when their heartes were merie, they said, Call Samson, that he may make vs pastime. So they called Samson out of the prison house, and he was a laughing stocke

26 vnto them, and they set him betweene the pillars. Then Samson saide vnto the seruant that led him by the hande, Lead me, that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon,

27 and that I may leane to them. (Nowe the house was full of men and women, and there were all the princes of the Philistims: also vpon the roofe were about three thousande men

28 and women that behelde while Samson played) Then Samson called vnto the Lord, and sayde, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me: O God, I beseech thee, strengthen me at this time onely, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistims for

29 my two eyes. And Samson layd hold on the two middle pillars whereupon the house stood, and on which it was borne vp: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then Samson saide, Let me lose my life with the Philistims: and he bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the princes, and vpon all the people that were therein. so the dead which he slewe at his death were more then they which he

31 had slaine in his life. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought him vp and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the sepulchre of Manoah his father: nowe he had iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

17 There was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Michah,

2 And he saide vnto his mother, The eleuen hundreth shekels of siluer that were taken from thee, for the which thou cursedst, and spakedst it, euen in mine hearing, beholde, the siluer is

with me, I tooke it. Then his mother saide, Blessed be my sonne of the Lord. And when he had restored the eleuen hundredreth shekels of siluer to his mother, his mother sayd, I had dedicate the siluer to the Lord of mine hand for my sonne, to make a grauen and molten image. Now therefore I will giue it thee again. And when he had restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundredreth shekels of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Michah. And this man Michah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and cosecrated one of his sonnes, who was his Priest. In those dayes there was no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes. There was also a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the familie of Iudah: who was a Leuite, and soiourned there. And the man departed out of the citie, euen out of Beth-lehem Iudah, to dwell where he coulde finde a place: and as he iourneyed, he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah. And Michah saide vnto him, Whence comest thou? And the Leuite answered him, I come from Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place. Then Michah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten shekels of siluer by yeere, and a sute of apparell, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in. And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes. And Michah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man was his Priest, and was in the house of Michah. Then said Michah, Nowe I know that the Lord will be good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

In those dayes there was no King in Israel, and at the same time the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel. Therefore the children of Dan sent of their familie, fiue men out of their coastes, euen men expert in warre, out of Zorah and Eshtaol, to viewe the lande and search it out, and saide vnto them, Goe, and search out the lande. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah and lodged there. When they were in the house of Michah, they knewe the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they saide vnto him, Who brought

thee hither? or what makest thou in this place? and what
4 hast thou to doe here? And he answered them, Thus and
thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hired me, and I am
5 his Priest. Againe they said vnto him, Aske counsell nowe
of God, that we may knowe whether the way which we goe,
6 shalbe prosperous. And the Priest sayde vnto them, Goe in
7 peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe. Then the
fiue men departed and came to Laish, and sawe the people that
were therein, which dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Zi-
donians, quiet and sure, because no man made any trouble in
the lande, or vsurped any dominion: also they were farre from
8 the Zidonians, and had no businesse with other men. So they
came againe vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and
9 their brethren saide vnto them, What haue ye done? And they
answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue
seene the lande, and surely it is very good, and doe ye sit stil?
10 be not slouthfull to goe and enter to possesse the lande: (If ye
will goe, ye shall come vnto a carelesse people, and the coun-
trety is large) for God hath giuen it into your hande. It is a place
11 which doeth lacke nothing that is in the worlde. Then there
departed thence of the familie of the Danites, from Zorah and
from Eshtaol, sixe hundreth men appointed with instruments
12 of warre. And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-earim in
Iudah: wherefore they called that place, Mahaneh-Dan vnto
13 this day: and it is behinde Kiriath-earim. And they went
thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Michah.
14 Then answered the fiue men, that went to spie out the coun-
trety of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Knowe ye not, that
there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen
and a molten image? Nowe therefore consider what ye haue to
15 doe. And they turned thitherward and came to the house of
the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Michah, and
16 saluted him peaceably. And the six hundreth men appointed
with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan,
17 stode by the entring of the gate. Then the fiue men that went
to spie out the land, went in thither, and tooke the grauen im-
age and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image:
and the Priest stode in the entring of the gate with the sixe
hundreth men, that were appointed with weapons of warre,
18 And the other went into Michahs house and fet the grauen

image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image. Then saide the Priest vnto them, What doe ye? And they answered him, Holde thy peace: lay thine hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest. Whether is it better that thou shouldest be a Priest vnto ye house of one man, or that thou shouldest be a Priest vnto a tribe and to a familie in Israel? And the Priestes heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went among the people. And they turned and departed, and put the children, and the cattell, and the substance before them. When they were farre off from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michahs house, gathered together, and pursued after the children of Dan, And cryed vnto the children of Dan: who turned their faces, and said vnto Michah, What ayleth thee, that thou makest an outcrie? And hee saide, Yee haue taken away my gods, which I made, and the Priest, and go your wayes: and what haue I more? howe then say ye vnto me, what ayleth thee? And the children of Dan sayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least angrie fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life with the liues of thine housholde. So the children of Dan went their wayes: and when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned, and went backe vnto his house. And they tooke the things which Michah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a quiet people and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the citie with fire: And there was none to helpe, because Laish was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with other men: also it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-rehob. After, they built the citie, and dwelt therein, And called the name of the citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father which was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the beginning. Then the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh and his sonnes were the Priestes in the tribe of the Danites vntil the day of the captiuitie of the lande. So they set them vp the grauen image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

Also in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the side of mount Ephraim, and tooke

2 to wife a concubine out of Beth-lehem Iudah, And his concu-
bine played ye whore there, and went away from him vnto her
3 fathers house to Beth-lehem Iudah, and there continued the
space of foure moneths. And her husband arose and went af-
4 ter her, to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe:
he had also his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and
she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the yong
5 womans father sawe him, he reioyced of his comming. And
his father in lawe, the yong womans father reteined him: and
he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke,
6 and lodged there. And when the fourth day came, they arose
earely in the morning, and he prepared to depart: then the
yong womans father said vnto his sonne in lawe, Comfort thine
7 heart with a morsel of bread, and then go your way. So they
sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together.
And the yong womans father said vnto the man, Be content,
I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merie.
8 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in lawe was
earnest: therefore he returned, and lodged there. And he
arose vp earely the fifth day to depart, and the yong womans
9 father saide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they taryed
vntill after midday, and they both did eate. Afterwarde when
the man arose to depart with his concubine and his seruant,
his father in lawe, the yong womans father said vnto him, Be-
holde nowe, the day draweth towarde euen: I pray you, tary
all night: beholde, the sunne goeth to rest: lodge here, that
10 thine heart may be merie, and to morowe get you earely vpon
your way, and goe to thy tent. But the man would not tarry,
but arose and departed, and came ouer against Iebus, (which
is Ierusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine were
11 with him. When they were neere to Iebus, the day was sore
spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee,
and let vs turne into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge all
12 night there. And his master answered him, We will not turne
into the citie of strangers that are not of the children of Israel,
13 but we will goe forth to Gibeah. And he said vnto his seru-
ant, Come, and let vs drawe neere to one of these places, that
14 wee may lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah. So they went forward
vpon their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them neere
15 to Gibeah, which is in Beniamin. Then they turned thither

to goe in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, he sate him
downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke
them into his house to lodging. And beholde, there came an 16
old man from his work out of the field at euen, and the man was
of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: and the men of the
place were the children of Iemini. And when he had lift vp his 17
eyes, he sawe a wayfaring man in the streetes of the citie: then
this olde man sayde, Whither goest thou, and whence camest
thou? And hee answered him, Wee came from Beth-lehem Iu- 18
dah, vnto the side of Mout Ephraim: from thence am I: and
I went to Beth-lehem Iudah, and go now to the house of the
Lord: and no man receiueth mee to house, Although we haue 19
straw and prouader for our asses, and also bread and wine
for me and thine handmayde, and for the boy that is with thy
seruant: we lacke nothing. And the olde man sayde, Peace bee 20
with thee: as for all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with me:
onely abide not in the streete al night. So he brought him into 21
his house, and gaued fodder vnto the asses: and they washed
their feete, and did eate and drinke. And as they were mak- 22
ing their hearts merie, beholde, the men of the citie, wicked
men beset the house round about, and smote at the doore, and
spake to this olde man the master of the house saying, Bring
forth the man that came into thine house that we may knowe
him. And this man the master of ye house went out vnto the, 23
and said vnto them, Nay my brethre, do not so wickedly, I pray
you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this
villenie. Behold, here is my daughter, a virgine, and his concu- 24
bine: them wil I bring out nowe, and humble them, and doe
with them what seemeth you good: but to this man doe not this
villenie. But the men woulde not hearken to him: therefore ye 25
man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them: and
they knewe her and abused her all the night vnto the morn-
ing: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe. So 26
the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell downe
at the doore of the mans house where her Lord was, till the
light day. And her lorde arose in the morning, and opened the 27
doores of the house, and went out to goe his way, and beholde,
the woman his concubine was dead at the doore of the house
and her handes lay vpon the thresholde. And hee said vnto 28
her, Vp and let vs goe: but shee answered not. Then he tooke

her vp vpon the asse, and the man rose vp, and went vnto his
29 place. And whe he was come to his house, he took a knife,
and laid hand on his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with
her bones into twelue parts, and sent her through all quarters
30 of Israel. And all that saw it, said, There was no such thing
done or seene since the time that the children of Israel came
vp from the lande of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter,
consult and giue sentence.

20 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the Congre-
gation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beer-
2 sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mizpeh. And
the chiefe of all the people, and all the tribes of Israel assem-
bled in the Congregation of the people of God foure hundreth
3 thousand footemen that drewe sword. (Now the children of
Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to
Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel saide, Howe is this wicked-
4 nesse committed? And the same Leuite, the womans husband
that was slaine, answered and saide, I came vnto Gibeah that
5 is in Beniamin with my concubine to lodge, And the men of
Gibeah arose against me, and beset the house round about
vpon mee by night, thinking to haue slaine me, and haue forced
6 my concubine that she is dead. Then I tooke my concubine,
and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey
of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomina-
7 tion and villenie in Israel. Behold, ye are al children of Israel:
8 giue your aduise, and counsell herein. Then all the people
arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to
9 his tent, neither any turne into his house. But now this is that
thing which we will do to Gibeah: we wil goe vp by lot against
10 it, And we wil take ten men of the hundreth throughout al the
tribes of Israel, and an hundreth of the thousand, and a thou-
sant of ten thousand to bring vitaille for the people that they
may do (when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin) according to
11 all the villeny, that it hath done in Israel. So all the men
of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together, as one
12 man. And the tribes of Israel sent men through al the tribe
of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is commit-
13 ted among you? Nowe therefore deliuer vs those wicked men
which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put
away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not

obey the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel. But 14
ye children of Benjamin gathered them selues together out of
the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out and fight against the chil-
dren of Israel. And ye children of Benjamin were nombred 15
at that time out of the cities sixe and twenty thousand men
that drewe sworde, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which
were nombred seuen hundreth chosen men. Of all this people 16
were seuen hundreth chosen men, being left handed: all these
could sling stones at an heare breadth, and not faile. Also 17
the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were nombred foure hun-
dredth thousande men that drew sword, euen all men of warre.
And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of 18
God, and asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall goe vp first
to fight against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said,
Iudah shalbe first. Then the children of Israel arose vp earely 19
and camped against Gibeah. And the men of Israel went out 20
to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put them-
selues in aray to fight against the beside Gibeah. And the 21
children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, and slewe downe to
the ground of the Israelites that day two and twentie thou-
sand men. And the people, the men of Israel plucked vp their 22
hearts, and set their battel againe in aray in the place where
they put them in aray the first day. (For the children of Is- 23
rael had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto the euening,
and had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe againe to bat-
tel against the children of Benjamin my brethren? and the 24
Lord said, Go vp against them) Then the children of Israel
came neere against the children of Benjamin the second day.
Also the second day Benjamin came forth to meete them out of 25
Gibeah, and slewe downe to the grounde of the children of Is-
rael againe eighteene thousand men: all they could handle the
sword. Then al the children of Israel went vp and all the peo- 26
ple came also vnto the house of God, and wept and sate there
before the Lord and fasted that day vnto the euening, and of-
fred burnt offrings and peace offrings before the Lord. And 27
the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there was the Arke
of the couenat of God in those dayes, And Phinehas the sonne 28
of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stode before it at that time)
saying, Shall I yet goe anie more to battel against the children
of Benjamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said,

29 Go vp: for to morowe I will deliuer them into your hand. And
30 Israel set men to lie in waite round about Gibeah. And the
children of Israel went vp against the children of Benjamin the
third day, and put theselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other
31 times. Then the children of Benjamin comming out against
the people, were drawn from the citie: and they began to
smite of ye people and kill as at other times, euen by the wayes
in the fieelde (whereof one goeth vp to the house of God, and the
32 other to Gibeah) vpon a thirtie men of Israel. (For the children
of Benjamin sayd, They are fallen before vs, as at the first. But
the children of Israel saide, Let vs flee and plucke them away
33 from the citie vnto the hie wayes) And all the men of Israel
rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-
tamar: and the men that lay in wayte of the Israelites came
34 forth of their place, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah, And
they came ouer against Gibeah, ten thousande chosen men of
all Israel, and the battell was sore: for they knewe not that the
35 euill was neere them. And the Lord smote Benjamin before
Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites
the same day fiue and twenty thousand and an hundreth men:
36 all they could handle the sword. So the children of Benjamin
sawe that they were striken downe: for the men of Israel gaue
place to the Beniamites, because they trusted to the men that
37 lay in waite, which they had laide beside Gibeah. And they
that lay in wait hasted, and brake forth toward Gibeah, and
the ambushment drewe themselues along, and smote all the
38 citie with the edge of the sword. Also the men of Israel had
appoynted a certaine time with the ambushmentes, that they
should make a great flame and smoke rise vp out of the citie.
39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin be-
gan to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons:
for they said, Surely they are striken downe before vs, as in the
40 first battell. But when the flame bega to arise out of the citie,
as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold,
41 the flame of the citie began to ascend vp to heauen. Then the
men of Israel turned againe, and the men of Benjamin were as-
42 tonied: for they saw that euill was neere vnto them. Therefore
they fled before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilder-
nesse, but the battell ouertooke them: also they which came
43 out of the cities, slew them among them. Thus they com-

passed the Beniamites about, and chased them at ease, and ouerranne them, euen ouer against Gibeah on the Eastside. And there were slaine of Benjamin eyghteene thousand men, which were all men of warre. And they turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the Israelites glayned of them by the way fiue thousand men, and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slewe two thousand men of them, So that all that were slayne that day of Benjamin, were fiue and twentie thousand men that drewe sword, which were all men of warre: But sixe hundreth men turned and fled to the wilderness vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths. Then the men of Israel returned vnto the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword from the men of the citie vnto the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they coulede come by.

Moreouer, the men of Israel sware in Mizpeh, saying, None of vs shall giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wyfe. And the people came vnto ye house of God and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept with great lamentation, And sayde, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want? And on the morow the people rose vp and made there an altar, and offred burnt offrings and peace offrings. Then the children of Israel said, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die the death. And the children of Israel were sory for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall we do for wiues to them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues? Also they saide, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lord? and beholde, there came none of Iabesh Gilead vnto the hoste and to the Congregation. For when the people were vewed; beholde, none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead were there. Therefore the Congregation sent thither twelue thousande men of the most valiant, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword,

11 both women, and children. And this is it that ye shall do:
ye shall vtterly destroye all the males and all the women that
12 haue lien by men. And they found among the inhabitants of
Iabesh Gilead foure hundreth maides, virgins that had knowne
no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto
13 the hoste to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. Then the
whole Congregation sent and spake with the children of Beni-
amin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably
14 vnto them: And Benjamin came againe at that time, and they
gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of
15 Iabesh Gilead: but they had not so ynough for them. And the
people were sorie for Benjamin, because the Lord had made a
16 breach in the tribes of Israel. Therefore the Elders of the Con-
gregation said, How shall we doe for wiues to the remnant? for
17 the women of Benjamin are destroyed. And they saide, there
must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin,
18 that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. Howbeit we may
not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the childe of Israel
had sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wise to Beni-
19 amin. Therefore they said, Beholde, there is a feast of the
Lord euery yere in Shiloh in a place, which is on the Northside
of Beth-el, and on the Eastside of the way that goeth vp from
20 Beth-el to Shechem, and on the South of Lebonah. There-
fore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Goe,
21 and lye in waite in the vineyardes. And when ye see that the
daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come
ye out of the vineyards, and catche you euery man a wife of
the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Benjamin.
22 And when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to com-
plaine, we wil say vnto them, Haue pitie on them for our sakes,
because we reserued not to eche man his wife in the warre, and
because ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, ye haue sinned.
23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and tooke wiues of them
that danced according to their number: which they tooke, and
went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the
24 cities and dwelt in them. So the children of Israel departed
thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie,
25 and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance. In
those dayes there was no King in Israel, but euery man did
that which was good in his eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

In the time that the Iudges ruled, there was a dearth **1**
in the lande, and a man of Beth-lehem Iudah went
for to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his
wife, and his two sonnes. And the name of the man **2**
was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi: and the
names of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites
of Beth-lehem Iudah: and when they came into the land of
Moab, they continued there. Then Elimelech the husband of **3**
Naomi died, and she remayned with her two sonnes, Which **4**
tooke them wiues of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpah,
and the name of ye other Ruth: and they dwelled there about
ten yeeres. And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both twaine: so **5**
the woman was left destitute of her two sonnes, and of her hus-
band. Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned **6**
from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the coun-
trety of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen
them bread. Wherefore shee departed out of the place where **7**
she was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went
on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudah. Then Naomi **8**
saide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe, returne eche of you
vnto her owne mothers house: the Lord shew fauour vnto you,
as ye haue done with the dead, and with me. The Lord graunt **9**
you, that you may finde rest, either of you in the house of her
husband. And when she kissed them, they lift vp their voice
and wept. And they saide vnto her, Surely we will returne **10**
with thee vnto thy people. But Naomi saide, Turne againe, **11**
my daughters: for what cause will you go with me? are there
any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your hus-
bands? Turne againe, my daughters: go your way: for I am **12**
too olde to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, and if
I had an husband this night: yea, if I had borne sonnes, Would **13**
yee tarie for them, till they were of age? would ye be deferred
for them from taking of husbands? nay my daughters: for it
griueeth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is
gone out against me. Then they lift vp their voyce and wept **14**
againe, and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode

15 still with her. And Naomi said, Beholde, thy sister in law is
gone backe vnto her people and vnto her gods: returne thou af-
16 ter thy sister in lawe. And Ruth answered, Intreate mee not
to leaue thee, nor to depart from thee: for whither thou goest,
I will goe: and where thou dwellest, I will dwell: thy people
17 shall be my people, and thy God my God. Where thou diest,
will I die, and there will I be buried. the Lord do so to me
18 and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me. Whe
she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she
19 left speaking vnto her. So they went both vntill they came to
Beth-lehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was
noysed of them through all the citie, and they said, Is not this
20 Naomi? And she answered them, Call me not Naomi, but call
21 me Mara: for the Almighty hath giuen me much bitternes. I
went out full, and the Lord hath caused me to returne emptie:
why call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled me, and
22 the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie? So Naomi re-
turned and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her,
when she came out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to
Beth-lehem in the beginning of barly haruest.

2 Then Naomis husband had a kinsman, one of great power
2 of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz. And Ruth
ye Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, I pray thee, Let mee goe to the
fielde, and gather eares of corne after him, in whose sight I
3 finde fauour. And she said vnto her, Goe my daughter. And
she went, and came and gleaned in the fielde after the reapers,
and it came to passe, that she met with the portion of the fielde
4 of Boaz, who was of the familie of Elimelech. And behold,
Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and saide vnto the reapers, The
Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord blesse
5 thee. Then saide Boaz vnto his seruant that was appointed
6 ouer the reapers, Whose maide is this? And the seruant that
was appointed ouer the reapers, answered, and said, It is the
Moabitish maide, that came with Naomi out of the countrey of
7 Moab: And shee saide vnto vs, I pray you, let mee gleane and
gather after the reapers among the sheaues: so shee came, and
hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, saue
8 that she taried a litle in the house. Then said Boaz vnto Ruth,
Hearest thou, my daughter? goe to none other fielde to gather,
9 neither goe from hence: but abide here by my maydens. Let

thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and goe thou after the maidens. Haue I not charged the seruants, that they touche thee not? Moreouer whe thou art a thirst, go vnto ye vessels, and drinke of that which ye seruants haue drawn. Then shee fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, 10
and said vnto him, How haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that thou shouldest know me, seeing I am a stranger? And 11
Boaz answered, and said vnto her, All is told and shewed me that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe, since the death of thine husband, and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and ye land where thou wast borne, and art come vnto a people which thou knewest not in time past. The Lord recompense thy worke, and a ful reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust. Then 13
shee saide, Let me finde fauour in thy sight, my lord: for thou hast comforted mee, and spoken comfortably vnto thy mayde, though I be not like to one of thy maydes. And Boaz said 14
vnto her, At the meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dippe thy morsell in the vineger. And shee sate beside the reapers, and hee reached her parched corne: and shee did eate, and was sufficed, and left thereof. And when shee 15
arose to gleane, Boaz commanded his seruants, saying, Let her gather among the sheaues, and doe not rebuke her. Also let 16
fall some of the sheaues for her, and let it lie, that shee may gather it vp, and rebuke her not. So shee gleaned in the fielde vntill euening, and shee thressed that shee had gathered, and it was about an Ephah of barley. And shee tooke it vp, and went 18
into the citie, and her mother in lawe saw what shee had gathered: Also shee tooke forth, and gaue to her that which shee had reserued, when shee was sufficed. Then her mother in lawe 19
saide vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he, that knewe thee. And shee shewed her mother in lawe, with whome shee had wrought, and saide, The mans name, with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz. And Naomi said vnto her daughter in lawe, Blessed be he of the 20
Lord: for he ceaseth not to doe good to the liuing and to the dead. Againe Naomi saide vnto her, The man is neere vnto vs, and of our affinitie. And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said 21
also certainly vnto mee, Thou shalt be with my seruants, vntill they haue ended all mine haruest. And Naomi answered 22

vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is best, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maides, that they meete thee not in an
23 other fiede. Then she kept her by the maides of Boaz, to gather vnto the end of barly haruest, and of wheate haruest, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

3 Afterward Naomi her mother in lawe said vnto her, My daughter, shall not I seeke rest for thee, that thou mayest prosper? Now also is not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maides thou wast? beholde, he winoweth barly to night in the floore.
2 Wash thy sellfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: let not the man know of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.
3 And when he shall sleepe, marke the place where he layeth him downe, and go, and vncouer the place of his feete, and lay thee downe, and he shall tell thee what thou shalt doe. And she answered her, All that thou biddest me, I will doe. So she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that
4 her mother in lawe bade her. And when Boaz had eaten, and drunken, and cheared his heart, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne, and she came softly, and vncouered the place of his feet, and lay downe. And at midnight the man was afraide and caught holde: and loe, a woman lay at his
5 feete. Then he sayd, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmayd: spread therefore the wing of thy garment ouer thine handmayd: for thou art the kinsman. Then
6 sayd he, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou hast shewed more goodnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, were they poore
7 or rich. And now, my daughter, feare not: I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a vertuous woman. And now, it is true that I am thy kinsman, howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.
8 Tarie to night, and when morning is come, if he will doe the duetie of a kinsman vnto thee, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, then wil I doe the duetie of a kinsman, as the Lord liueth: sleepe vntill
9 the morning. And she lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she arose before one could know another: for he sayd, Let no man knowe, that a woman came into the floore. Also he sayd, Bring the sheete that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And

when she helde it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and layde them on her, and she went into the citie. And when she came to her mother in law, she sayd, Who art thou, my daughter? And she tolde her all that the man had done to her, And said, These sixe measures of barley gaue he me: for he sayd to me, Thou shalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe. Then sayd she, My daughter, sit still, vntill thou knowe how the thing will fall: for the man wil not be in rest, vntill he hath finished the matter this same day.

Then went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate there, and beholde, the kinsman, of whome Boaz had spoken, came by: and he sayd, Ho, such one, come, sit downe here. And he turned, and sate downe. Then he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and sayd, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe. And he said vnto ye kinsman, Naomi, that is come againe out of ye countrey of Moab, wil sell a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs. And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the assistants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tel me: for I know that there is none besides thee to redeeme it, and I am after thee. Then he answered, I wil redeeme it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must also buy it of Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of the dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead, vpon his inheritance. And the kinsman answered, I can not redeeme it, lest I destroy mine owne inheritance: redeeme my right to thee, for I can not redeeme it. Now this was the maner beforetime in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did plucke off his shooe, and gaue it his neighbour, and this was a sure witnes in Israel. Therefore the kinsman sayd to Boaz, Buy it for thee: and he drew off his shooe. And Boaz sayd vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chillions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi. And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon, haue I bought to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders sayd, We are wit-

nesses: the Lord make the wife that commeth into thine house,
like Rahel and like Leah, which twaine did build the house of
Israel: and that thou mayest doe worthily in Ephrathah, and
12 be famous in Beth-lehem, And that thine house be like the
house of Pharez (whom Thamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede
13 which the Lord shall giue thee of this yong woman. So Boaz
tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto
14 her, the Lord gaue that she conceiued, and bare a sonne. And
the women sayd vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath
not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shalbe
15 continued in Israel. And this shall bring thy life againe, and
cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth
thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then seuen
16 sonnes. And Naomi tooke the childe, and layde it in her lap,
17 and became nource vnto it. And the women her neighbours
gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and
called the name thereof Obed: the same was the father of Ishai,
18 the father of Dauid. These now are ye generations of Pharez:
19 Pharez begate Hezron, And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram
20 begate Amminadab, And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and
21 Nahshon begate Salmah, And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz
22 begat Obed, And Obed begate Ishai, and Ishai begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Shere was a man of one of the two Ramathaim Zophim, **1**
of mount Ephraim, whose name was Elkanah the sonne
of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu,
the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite: And he had two **2**
wiues: the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the
other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had
no children. And this man went vp out of his citie euery **3**
yeere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hostes in
Shiloh, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phine-
has Priests of the Lord. And on a day, when Elkanah sacrified, **4**
he gaue to Peninnah his wife and to all her sonnes and
daughters portions, But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy por-
tion: for he loued Hannah, and the Lord had made her bar- **5**
ren. And her aduersarie vexed her sore, forasmuch as she
vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren. **6**
(And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house
of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept and did not eate. **7**
Then sayd Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest **8**
thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thine heart trou-
bled? am not I better to thee then ten sonnes? So Hannah rose **9**
vp after that they had eaten and drunke in Shiloh (and Eli the
Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the Temple of
the Lord) And she was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto **10**
the Lord, and wept sore: Also she vowed a vowe, and sayd, O **11**
Lord of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine hand-
maide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaide, but
giue vnto thine handmaide a manchilde, then I will giue him
vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor
come vpon his head. And as she continued praying before the **12**
Lord, Eli marked her mouth. For Hannah spake in her heart: **13**
her lips did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore
Eli thought she had bene drunken. And Eli sayde vnto her, **14**
Howe long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy drunkennesse
from thee. Then Hannah answered and sayd, Nay my lord, **15**

but I am a woman troubled in spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lord. Count not thine handmaide for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my grieffe haue I spoken hitherto. Then Eli answered, and sayd, Go in peace, and the God of Israel graunt thy petition that thou hast asked of him. She sayd againe, Let thine handmayd finde grace in thy sight: so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sad. Then they rose vp early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. Nowe Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her. For in processe of time Hannah conceiued, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Samuel, Because, said she, I haue asked him of the Lord. So the man Elkanah and all his house went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice, and his vowe: But Hannah went not vp: for she sayd vnto her husband, I will tarie vntill the childe be weined, then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for euer. And Elkanah her husband sayd vnto her, Do what seemeth thee best: tarie vntill thou hast weined him: only the Lord accomplish his word. So the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weined him. And when she had weined him, she tooke him with her with three bullockes and an Ephah of floure and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Shiloh, and the childe was yong. And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli. And she said, Oh my Lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman that stode with thee here praying vnto the Lord. I prayed for this childe, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire which I asked of him. Therefore also I haue giuen him vnto the Lord: as long as he liueth hee shalbe giuen vnto the Lord: and he worshipped the Lord there.

2 And Hannah prayed, and said, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation. There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, and there is no god like our God. Speake no more presumptuously: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established. The bow and the mightie men are broken, and the

weake haue girded themselues with strength. They that were 5
full, are hired foorth for bread, and the hungrie are no more
hired, so that the barren hath borne seuen: and shee that had
many children, is feeble. The Lord killeth and maketh al- 6
iue: bringeth downe to the graue and raiseth vp. The Lord 7
maketh poore and maketh rich: bringeth lowe, and exalteth.
He raiseth vp ye poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the beg- 8
ger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make
them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth
are the Lordes, and he hath set the world vpon them. Hee 9
will keepe the feete of his Saintes, and the wicked shall keepe
silence in darkenes: for in his owne might shall no man be
strong. The Lordes aduersaries shall be destroyed, and out of 10
heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the Lord shall iudge the
endes of the worlde, and shall giue power vnto his King, and
exalt the horne of his Anoynted. And Elkanah went to Ramah 11
to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the Lord before
Eli the Priest. Now the sonnes of Eli were wicked men, and 12
knewe not the Lord. For the Priestes custome towarde the 13
people was this: when any man offered sacrifice, the Priestes
boy came, while the flesh was seething, and a fleshhooke with
three teeth, in his hand, And thrust it into the kettle, or into 14
the caldron, or into the panne, or into the potte: all that the
fleshhooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: thus they
did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Shiloh. Yea, 15
before they burnt the fat, the priests boy came and saide to the
man that offered, Giue me flesh to rost for the priest: for he wil
not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe. And if any man saide 16
vnto him, Let them burne the fatte according to the custome,
then take as much as thine heart desireth: then hee would an-
swere, No, but thou shalt giue it nowe: and if thou wilt not, I
will take it by force. Therefore the sinne of the yong men was 17
very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the
Lord. Now Samuel being a yong childe ministred before the 18
Lord, girded with a linen Ephod. And his mother made him 19
a litle coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when
she came vp with her husband, to offer the yerely sacrifice.
And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord giue 20
thee seede of this woman, for the petition that she asked of
the Lord: and they departed vnto their place. And the Lord 21

visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes,
and two daughters. And the childe Samuel grewe before the
22 Lord. So Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did
vnto all Israel, and howe they laye with the women that assem-
23 bled at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation. And
hee saide vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for of all this
24 people I heare euill reportes of you. Do no more, my sonnes,
for it is no good report that I heare, which is, that ye make
25 the Lords people to trespasse. If one man sinne against an-
other, the Iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the
Lord, who will pleade for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed
not the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.
26 (Nowe the childe Samuel profited and grewe, and was in fau-
27 our both with the Lord and also with men) And there came a
man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord,
Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when
28 they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house? And I chose him out of
all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar,
and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me, and I
gaue vnto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of
29 the children of Israel. Wherefore haue you kicked against my
sacrifice and mine offering, which I commanded in my Taber-
nacle, and honourest thy children aboue mee, to make your
selues fatte of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my
30 people? Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I saide, that
thine house and the house of thy father should walke before
mee for euer: but nowe the Lord saith, It shall not be so: for
them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me,
31 shall be despised. Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut off
thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall
32 not be an olde man in thine house. And thou shalt see thine
emie in the habitation of the Lord in all thinges wherewith
God shall blesse Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in
33 thine house for euer. Neuerthelesse, I will not destroy euery
one of thine from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and
to make thine heart sorowfull: and all ye multitude of thine
34 house shall die when they be men. And this shalbe a signe
vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni and
35 Phinehas: in one day they shall die both. And I will stirre me
vp a faithfull Priest, that shall do according to mine heart and

according to my minde: and I wil build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer. And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bowe downe to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the priestes offices, that I may eate a morsell of bread. 36

Nowe the childe Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli: **3** and the word of the Lord was precious in those dayes: for there was no manifest vision. And at that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to waxe dimme that he could not see. And yet the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was. Then the Lord called Samuel: and hee said, Here I am. And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. But he said, I called thee not: goe againe and sleepe. And he went and slept. And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called thee not, my sonne: go againe and sleepe. Thus did Samuel, before hee knewe the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was reueiled vnto him. And the Lord called Samuel againe the thirde time: and he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou hast called me. Then Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe. Therefore Eli saide vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe: and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place. And the Lord came, and stode, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth. Then the Lord said to Samuel, Beholde, I wil doe a thing in Israel, whereof whosoever shall heare, his two eares shall tingle. In that day I will raise vp against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende. And I haue tolde him that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth, because his sonnes ranne into a slaunder, and he stayed them not. Nowe therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednes of Elis house, shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer. Afterward Samuel slept vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shewe Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. 16

17 And he answered, Here I am. Then he said, What is it, that
the Lord said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee.
God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from
18 me, of all that he said vnto thee. So Samuel tolde him eu-
ery whit, and hid nothing from him. Then hee said, It is the
19 Lord: let him do what seemeth him good. And Samuel grew,
and the Lord was with him, and let none of his words fall
20 to the ground. And all Israel from Dan to Beer-sheba knew
21 that faithfull Samuel was the Lordes Prophet. And the Lord
appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord reueiled himselfe to
Samuel in Shiloh by his word.

4 And Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel went out against
the Philistims to battel and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the
2 Philistims pitched in Aphek. And the Philistims put them-
selues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battell,
Israel was smitten downe before the Philistims: who slewe of
3 the armie in the field about foure thousand men. So when
the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said,
Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before ye Philis-
tims? let vs bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of
Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue
4 vs out of the hande of our enemies. Then the people sent to
Shiloh, and brought from thence the Arke of the couenant of
the Lord of hostes, who dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and
there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, with
5 the Arke of the couenant of God. And when the Arke of the
couenant of the Lord came into the hoste, all Israel shouted
6 a mightie shoute, so that the earth rang againe. And when
the Philistims heard the noyse of the shoute, they said, What
meaneth the sound of this mightie shoute in the host of the
Ebrewes? and they vnderstoode, that the Arke of the Lord was
7 come into the hoste. And the Philistims were afraide, and
saide, God is come into the hoste: therefore saide they, Wo vnto
8 vs: for it hath not bene so heretofore. Wo vnto vs, who shall
deliuer vs out of the hande of these mightie Gods? these are
the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the
9 wildernes. Be strong and play the men, O Philistims, that ye
be not seruants vnto the Ebrewes, as they haue serued you: be
10 valiant therefore, and fight. And the Philistims fought, and
Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent:

and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footemen. And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas died. 11
 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came 12
 to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head. And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the 13
 wayside, wayting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God and when the man came into the citie to tell it, all the citie cried 14
 out. And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he sayd, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? and the man came 15
 in hastily, and tolde Eli. (Nowe Eli was fourescore and eigh- 16
 teene yeere olde, and his eyes were dimme that hee could not see) And the man sayd vnto Eli, I came from the armie, and I 17
 fled this day out of the hoste: and he sayd, What thing is done, my sonne? Then the messenger answered and sayd, Israel 18
 is fled before the Philistims, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people: and moreouer thy two sonnes, 19
 Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken. And when he had made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fell 20
 from his seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he dyed: for he was an olde man and heauie: 21
 and he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres. And his daughter in lawe Phinehas wife was with childe neere her trauell: and 22
 when she heard the report that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her. And about the time of her death, the women that stode about 20
 her, sayd vnto her, Feare not: for thou hast borne a sonne: but she answered not, nor regarded it. And she named the childe 21
 Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and 22
 her husband. She sayde againe, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

Then the Philistims tooke the Arke of God and caried it **5**
 from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod, Euen the Philistims tooke ye **2**
 Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in **3**
 the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and they tooke vp Dagon, and set him in his place againe. Also they rose vp earely in **4**

the morning the next day, and beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagon and the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the thresholde: onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him. Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagon's house tread not on the thresholde of Dagon in Ashdod, vnto this day. But the hand of the Lord was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and destroyed them, and smote them with the emerods, both Ashdod, and the coastes thereof. And when the men of Ashdod sawe this, they sayd, Let not the Arke of the God of Israel abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs and vpon Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the princes of the Philistims vnto them, and sayde, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath: and they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about. And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret partes. Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and assoone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people. Therefore they sent, and gathered together all the princes of the Philistims and sayd, Sende away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie, and the hand of God was very sore there. And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

6 So the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistims seuen moneths. And the Philistims called the priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall we doe with the Arke of the Lord? tell vs wherewith we shall send it home againe. And they sayd, If you send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not away emptie, but giue vnto it a sinne offering: then shall ye be healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you. Then sayd they, What shalbe the sinne offering, which we shall giue vnto it? And they answered, Fiue golden emerods and fiue golden mise, according to the num-

ber of the princes of the Philistims: for one plague was on you
all, and on your princes. Wherefore ye shall make the simi- 5
litudes of your emerods, and the similitudes of your mise that
destroy the land: so ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Is-
rael, that he may take his hand from you, and from your gods,
and from your land. Wherefore then should ye harden your 6
hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts?
when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let
them goe, and they departed? Now therefore make a new 7
cart, and take two milch kine, on whome there hath come no
yoke: and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home
from them. Then take the Arke of the Lord, and set it vpon 8
the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye giue it for a sinne
offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that
it may go. And take heede, if it goe vp by the way of his owne 9
coast to Beth-shemesh, it is he that did vs this great euill: but
if not, we shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote
vs, but it was a chance that happened vs. And the men did so: 10
for they tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the
cart, and shut the calues at home. So they set the Arke of the 11
Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer with the mise of golde, and
with the similitudes of their emerods. And the kine went the 12
streight way to Beth-shemesh, and kept one path and lowed as
they went, and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left:
also the Princes of the Philistims went after them, vnto the
borders of Beth-shemesh. Nowe they of Beth-shemesh were 13
reaping their wheate haruest in the valley, and they lift vp
their eyes, and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they sawe
it. And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Beth-shemite, 14
and stood still there. There was also a great stone, and they
claued the wood of the cart, and offered the kine for a burnt of-
fring vnto the Lord. And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of 15
the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels
of golde were, and put them on the great stone, and the men
of Beth-shemesh offred burnt offering, and sacrificed sacrifices
that same day vnto the Lord. And when the fiue Princes of ye 16
Philistims had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.
So these are the golden emerods, which the Philistims gaue 17
for a sinne offering to the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one,
for Askelon one, for Gath one, and for Ekron one, And golden 18

mise, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistims, belonging to the five princes, both of walled townes, and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set the Arke of the Lord: which stone remaineth vnto this day
19 in the felde of Ioshua the Beth-shemite. And hee smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked in the Arke of the Lord: he slew euen among the people fiftie thousand men and three score and ten men. and the people lamented, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.
20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go from vs?
21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-earim, saying, The Philistims haue brought againe the Arke of the Lord: come ye downe and take it vp to you.

7 Then the men of Kiriath-earim came, and tooke vp the Arke of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill: and they sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the
2 Arke of the Lord. (For while the Arke abode in Kiriath-earim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeeres) and al the house
3 of Israel lamented after ye Lord. Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with all your heart, put away the strange gods from among
4 Philistims. Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim
5 and Ashtaroth, and serued the Lord onely. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the
6 Lord. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drewe water and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and sayd there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And
7 Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh. When the Philistims heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistims went vp against
8 Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were
9 afraide of the Philistims. And the children of Israel sayd to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the Lord our God for vs, that
10 hee may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistims. Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, and Samuel cryed vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him. And as Samuel offered

the burnt offering, the Philistims came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred with a great thunder that day vpon the Philistims, and scattered them: so they were slaine before Israel. And the men of Israel went from Mizpeh and pursued the Philistims, and smote them vntill they came vnder Beth-car. Then Samuel tooke a stone and pitched it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof, Eben-ezer, and he sayd, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs. So the Philistims were brought vnder, and they came no more againe into the coastes of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel. Also the cities which the Philistims had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coastes of the same out of the hands of the Philistims: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites. And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life, And went about yeere by yeere to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places. Afterward hee returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel: also he built an altar there vnto the Lord.

When Samuel was nowe become olde, he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel. (And the name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, and the name of the second Abiah) euen Iudges in Beer-sheba. And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke rewards, and peruerted the iudgement. Wherefore all the Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah, And said vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: make vs nowe a King to iudge vs like all nations. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord. And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they shall say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, that I should not reigne ouer the. As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods) euen so doe they vnto thee. Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the maner of ye King that shall reigne ouer them. So Samuel told all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that asked a

11 King of him. And he saide, This shall be the maner of the
King that shall reigne ouer you: he will take your sonnes, and
12 appoint them to his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some
shall runne before his charet. Also he will make them his
captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and to
13 eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make instru-
ments of warre, and the thinges that serue for his charets. He
will also take your daughters and make them apoticaries, and
14 cookes, and bakers. And he will take your fieldes, and your
vineyardes, and your best Oliue trees, and giue them to his
15 seruants. And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of
your vineyards, and giue it to his Eunuches, and to his seru-
16 ants. And he will take your men seruants, and your maide
seruants, and the chiefe of your yong men, and your asses, and
17 put them to his worke. He will take the tenth of your sheepe,
18 and ye shall be his seruants. And ye shall crie out at that
day, because of your King, whom ye haue chosen you, and the
19 Lord will not heare you at that day. But the people would not
heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall
20 be a King ouer vs. And we also will be like all other nations,
and our King shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight
21 our battels. Therefore when Samuel heard all ye wordes of ye
22 people, he rehearsed the in ye eares of ye Lord. And the Lord
saide to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a
King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe euery man
vnto his citie.

9 There was nowe a man of Beniamin, mightie in power named
Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Be-
chorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Iemini.
2 And he had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man and a
faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none
goodlier then he: from the shoulders vpwarde he was hier then
3 any of the people. And the asses of Kish Sauls father were
lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take nowe one of
the seruants with thee, and arise, goe, and seeke the asses.
4 So he passed through mount Ephraim, and went through the
lande of Shalishah, but they found them not. Then they went
through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: he went
5 also through ye land of Iemini, but they found the not. When
they came to the lande of Zuph, Saul saide vnto his seruant

that was with him, Come and let vs returne, lest my father
leauē the care of asses, and take thought for vs. And he said 6
vnto him, Behold nowe, in this citie is a man of God, and he
is an honorable man: all that he saith commeth to passe: let
vs nowe goe thither, if so be that he can shewe vs what way
we may goe. Then saide Saul to his seruant, Well then, let 7
vs goe: but what shall we bring vnto the man? For the bread
is spent in our vessels, and there is no present to bring to the
man of God: what haue we? And the seruant answered Saul 8
againē, and said, Beholde, I haue founde about me the fourth
part of a shekell of siluer: that will I giue the man of God, to
tell vs our way. (Beforetime in Israel when a man went to 9
seeke an answere of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe
to the Seer: for he that is called nowe a Prophet, was in the
olde time called a Seer) Then saide Saul to his seruant, Well 10
saide, come, let vs goe: so they went into the citie where the
man of God was. And as they were going vp the hie way to the 11
citie, they found maydes that came out to draw water, and said
vnto them, Is there here a Seer? And they answered them, 12
and said, Yea: loe, he is before you: make haste nowe, for he
came this day to the citie: for there is an offering of the people
this day in the hie place. When ye shall come into the citie, ye 13
shall finde him straightway yet he come vp to the hie place to
eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he will
blesse the sacrifice: and then eate they that be bidden to the
feast: nowe therefore goe vp: for euen now shall ye find him.
Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come 14
into the middes of the citie, Samuel came out against them, to
goe vp to the hie place. But the Lord had reueiled to Samuel 15
secretly (a day before Saul came) saying, To morow about this 16
time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin: him
shalt thou anoint to be gouernour ouer my people Israel, that
he may saue my people out of the hands of the Philistims: for
I haue looked vpon my people, and their crie is come vnto me.
When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lord answered him, 17
See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, he shall rule my
people. Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, 18
and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is. And 19
Samuel answered Saul, and saide, I am the Seer: goe vp before
me vnto the hie place: for ye shall eate with me to day. and to

morowe I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine
20 heart. And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago,
care not for them: for they are founde. and on whom is set all
the desire of Israel? is it not vpon thee and on all thy fathers
21 house? But Saul answered, and said, Am not I the sonne of
Iemini of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my familie is the
least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin. Wherefore
22 then speakest thou so to me? And Samuel tooke Saul and his
seruant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them
sit in the chieftest place among them that were bidden: which
23 were about thirtie persons. And Samuel saide vnto the cooke,
Bring foorth the portion which I gaue thee, and whereof I said
24 vnto thee, Keepe it with thee. And the cooke tooke vp the
shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul.
And Samuel said, Beholde, that which is left, set it before thee
and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also
I haue called the people. So Saul did eate with Samuel that
25 day. And when they were come downe from the hie place into
the citie, he communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.
26 And when they arose early about ye spring of the day, Samuel
called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send
thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he, and
27 Samuel. And when they were come downe to the ende of the
citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant goe before vs, (and
he went) but stand thou still nowe, that I may shewe thee the
worde of God.

10 Then Samuel tooke a viole of oyle and powred it vpon his
head, and kissed him, and saide, Hath not the Lord anointed
2 thee to be gouernour ouer his inheritance? When thou shalt
depart from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by Rahels
sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, euen at Zelzah, and they
will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are
founde: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and
3 soroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne? Then
shalt thou go forth from thence and shalt come to the plaine
of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to
God to Bethel: one carying three kiddes, and an other cary-
ing three loaves of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine:
4 And they will aske thee if all be well, and will giue thee the
two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their han-

des. After that shalt thou come to the hill of God, where is 5
the garisons of the Philistims: and when thou art come thither
to the citie, thou shalt meete a companie of Prophets comming
downe from the hie place with a viole, and a tymbrell, and
a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.
Then the Spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee, and thou shalt 6
prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.
Therefore when these signes shall come vnto to thee, doe as 7
occasion shall serue: for God is with thee. And thou shalt goe 8
downe before me to Gilgal: and I also will come downe vnto
thee to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace.
Tary for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee and shewe thee
what thou shalt doe. And when he had turned his backe to 9
goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those
tokens came to passe that same day. And when they came 10
thither to the hill, beholde, the companie of Prophets meete
him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophecied
among them. Therefore all the people that knewe him before, 11
when they saw that he prophecied among the Prophets, saide
eche to other, What is come vnto the sonne of Kish? is Saul also
among the Prophets? And one of the same place answered, 12
and said, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe,
Is Saul also among the Prophets? And when he had made an 13
ende of prophecying, he came to the hie place. And Sauls vncl 14
saide vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he
saide, To seeke the asses: and when we sawe that they were no
where, we came to Samuel. And Sauls vncl saide, Tell me, I 15
pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you. Then Saul saide to his 16
vncl, He tolde vs plainly that the asses were founde: but concern-
ing the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, tolde he him not.
And Samuel assembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh, 17
And he saide vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith ye Lord 18
God of Israel, I haue brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered
you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the handes of
all kingdomes that troubled you. But ye haue this day cast 19
away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduer-
sities and tribulations: and ye said vnto him, No, but appoint
a King ouer vs. Nowe therefore stand ye before the Lord ac-
cording to your tribes, and according to your thousands. And 20
when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel,

21 the tribe of Benjamin was taken. Afterwarde he assembled
the tribe of Benjamin according to their families, and the fam-
22 ilie of Matri was taken. So Saul the sonne of Kish was taken,
and when they sought him, he coulde not be found. There-
fore they asked the Lord againe, if that man should yet come
thither. And the Lord answered, Beholde, he hath hid himselfe
23 among the stuffe. And they ranne, and brought him thence:
and when he stode among the people, he was hier then any
24 of the people from the shoulders vpwarde. And Samuel saide
to all the people, See ye not him, whom the Lord hath chosen,
that there is none like him among all the people? and all the
25 people shouted and saide, God saue the King. Then Samuel
tolde the people the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a
booke, and laied it vp before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the
26 people away euery man to his house. Saul also went home to
Gibeah, and there followed him a bande of men, whose heart
27 God had touched, But the wicked men saide, Howe shall hee
saue vs? So they despised him, and brought him no presents:
but he held his tongue.

11 Then Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabesh
Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh saide vnto Nahash, Make a
2 couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants. And Nahash
ye Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a
couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eies,
3 and bring that shame vpon all Israel. To whome the Elders
of Iabesh said, Giue vs seuen daies respet, that we may sende
messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then if no man
4 deliuer vs, we will come out to thee. Then came the messen-
gers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde these tidings in the eares of
the people: and all the people lift vp their voices and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the fielde,
and Saul saide, What aileth this people, that they weepe? And
6 they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh. Then the
Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and
7 he was exceeding angrie, And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed
them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coastes of Is-
rael by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth
not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be
serued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they
8 came out with one consent. And when he nombred them in

Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousande
 men: and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand. Then they saide 9
 vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabesh
 Gilead, To morowe by then the sunne be hote, ye shall haue
 helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of
 Iabesh, which were glad. Therefore the men of Iabesh sayde, 10
 To morowe we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with
 vs all that pleaseth you. And when the morowe was come, 11
 Saul put the people in three bandes, and they came in vpon the
 hoste in the morning watche, and slewe the Ammonites vntill
 the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered,
 so that two of them were not left together. Then the people 12
 said vnto Samuel, Who is he that saide, Shall Saul reigne ouer
 vs? bring those men that we may slaie them. But Saul said, 13
 There shall no man die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued
 Israel. Then saide Samuel vnto ye people, Come, that we may 14
 goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there. So all the people 15
 went to Gilgal, and made Saul King there before the Lord in
 Gilgal: and there they offered peace offerings before the Lord:
 and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

Samuel then said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened **12**
 vnto your voyce in all that yee sayde vnto mee, and haue ap-
 poynted a King ouer you. Now therefore behold, your King 2
 walketh before you, and I am old and graie headed, and be-
 holde, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you
 from my childehood vnto this day. Beholde, here I am: beare 3
 recorde of me before the Lord and before his Anointed. Whose
 oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whome haue
 I done wrong to? or whome haue I hurt? or of whose hande
 haue I receiued any bribe, to blinde mine eyes therewith, and
 I will restore it you? Then they sayde, Thou hast done vs no 4
 wrong, nor hast hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any
 mans hand. And he saide vnto them, The Lord is wisse 5
 against you, and his Anointed is wisse this day, that yee
 haue founde nought in mine handes. And they answered, He
 is wisse. Then Samuel sayde vnto the people, It is the Lord 6
 that made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out
 of the land of Egypt. Nowe therefore stand still, that I may 7
 reason with you before the Lord according to all the righteous-
 nesse of the Lord, which he shewed to you and to your fathers.

8 After that Iaakob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried
vnto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron which
brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this
9 place. And when they forgate the Lord their God, he solde
them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor,
and into the hand of the Philistims, and into the hande of the
10 king of Moab, and they fought against them. And they cried
vnto the Lord, and saide, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken
the Lord, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth. Nowe
therefore deliuer vs out of the handes of our enemies, and we
11 will serue thee. Therefore the Lord sent Ierubbaal and Bedan
and Iphtaph, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the handes
12 of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe. Notwith-
standing when you sawe, that Nahash the King of the children
of Ammon came against you, ye sayde vnto me, No, but a King
shall reigne ouer vs: when yet the Lord your God was your
13 King. Nowe therefore beholde the King whome yee haue chosen,
and whome yee haue desired: loe therefore, the Lord hath
14 set a King ouer you. If ye wil feare the Lord and serue him,
and heare his voyce, and not disobey the worde of the Lord,
both yee, and the King that reigneth ouer you, shall follow the
15 Lord your God. But if yee will not obey the voyce of the Lord,
but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord
16 be vpon you, and on your fathers. Nowe also stande and see
17 this great thing which the Lord will doe before your eyes. Is it
not nowe wheat haruest? I wil call vnto the Lord, and he shall
send thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and see, howe
that your wickednesse is great, which ye haue done in the sight
18 of the Lord in asking you a King. Then Samuel called vnto
the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder and raine the same day:
and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.
19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruaunts
vnto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we haue sinned
20 in asking vs a King, beside all our other sinnes. And Samuel
said vnto the people, Feare not. (ye haue indeede done all this
wickednesse, yet depart not from following the Lord, but serue
21 the Lord with all your heart, Neither turne yee backe: for
that shoulde be after vaine things which cannot profite you,
22 nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie) For the Lord will not
forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath

pleased the Lord to make you his people. Moreouer God forbid, that I should sinne against the Lord, and cease praying for you, but I will shewe you the good and right way. Therefore feare you the Lord, and serue him in the trueth with all your hearts, and consider howe great things he hath done for you. But if ye doe wickedly, ye shall perish, both yee, and your King.

Saul nowe had beene King one yeere, and he reigned two yeeres ouer Israel. Then Saul chose him three thousand of Israel: and two thousande were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousande were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery one to his tent. And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistims, that was in the hill: and it came to the Philistims eares: and Saul blewe the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Heare, O yee Ebrewes. And al Israel heard say, Saul hath destroyed a garison of the Philistims: wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistims: and the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal. The Philistims also gathered themselues together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousande horsemen: for the people was like the sand which is by the seas side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmash Eastward from Beth-auen. And when the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were in distresse) the people hid themselues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in towres, and in pittes. And some of the Ebrewes went ouer Iorden vnto the lande of Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and al the people for feare followed him. And he taried seuen daies, according vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were scattered from him. And Saul sayde, Bring a burnt offering to me and peace offrings: and he offered a burnt offering. And assoone as hee had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, beholde, Samuel came: and Saul went foorth to meete him, to salute him. And Samuel saide, What hast thou done? Then Saul saide, Because I sawe that the people was scattred from me, and that thou camest not within the daies appoynted, and that the Philistims gathered themselues together to Michmash, Therefore said I, The Philistims will come downe nowe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lord. I was bolde therefore and

- 13 offered a burnt offering. And Samuel saide to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for the Lord had
14 nowe stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer. But nowe thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be gouernour ouer his people, because thou hast not kept
15 that which the Lord had commanded thee. And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal in Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul nombred the people that were found with him, about sixe hundredreth men. And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistims pitched in Michmash. And there came out of the hoste of the Philistims three bandes to destroie, one bande turned vnto the way of Ophrah vnto the lande of
18 Shual, And another bad turned toward the way to Beth-horon, and the third band turned toward the way of the coast that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, towarde the wilderness.
19 Then there was no smith founde throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistims sayde, Lest the Ebrewes make them
20 swordes or speares. Wherefore all ye Israelites went downe to the Philistims, to sharpen euery man his share, his mattocke,
21 and his axe, and his weeding hooke. Yet they had a file for the shares, and for the mattockes, and for the picke forkes, and for
22 the axes, and for to sharpen the goades. So whe the day of battell was come, there was neither sworde nor speare founde in the handes of any of the people that were with Saul and with Ionathan: but onely with Saul and Ionathan his sonne
23 was there founde. And the garison of the Philistims came out to the passage of Michmash.
- 14 Then on a day Ionathan the sonne of Saul sayde vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer towarde the Philistims garison, that is yonder on the other side,
2 but he tolde not his father. And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundredreth men.
3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, was the Lordes Priest in Shiloh, and ware an Ephod: and the people knewe not that Ionathan
4 was gone. Nowe in the way whereby Ionathan sought to go

ouer to the Philistims garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the name of the one was called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. The one rocke stretched from the North toward Michmash, and the other was from the South toward Gibeah. And Ionathan saide to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: for it is not hard to the Lord to saue with many, or with fewe. And he that bare his armour, saide vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaseth thee: beholde, I am with thee as thine heart desireth. Then said Ionathan, Beholde, we goe ouer vnto those men, and will shewe our selues vnto them. If they say on this wise to vs, Tarie vntill we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and not goe vp to them. But if they say, Come vp vnto vs, then we will goe vp: for the Lord hath deliuered them into our hande: and this shall be a signe vnto vs. So they both shewed themselues vnto the garison of the Philistims: and the Philistims said, See, the Ebrewes come out of the holes wherein they had hid themselues. And the men of the garison answered Ionathan, and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs: for we will shewe you a thing. Then Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel. So Ionathan went vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and some fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slewe others after him. So the first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, as it were within halfe an acre of land which two oxen plowe. And there was a feare in the hoste, and in the field, and among all the people: the garison also, and they that went out to spoyle, were afraid themselues: and the earth trembled: for it was stricken with feare by God. Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin sawe: and beholde, the multitude was discomfited, and smitten as they went. Therefore saide Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search nowe and see, who is gone from vs. And when they had nombred, beholde, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there. And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel) And while Saul talked vnto the

Priest, the noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistims, spred farther abroade, and encreased: therefore Saul said vnto the
20 Priest, Withdraw thine hand. And Saul was assembled with all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell: and behold, euery mans sworde was against his fellow, and
21 there was a very great discomfiture. Moreouer, the Ebrewes that were with the Philistims beforetime, and were come with them into all partes of the hoste, euen they also turned to be
22 with the Israelites that were with Saul and Ionathan. Also all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard, that the Philistims were fled, they followed
23 after them in the battell. And so the Lord saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Beth-auen. And at that
24 time the men of Israel were pressed with hunger: for Saul charged the people with an othe, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth foode till night, that I may be auenged of mine
25 enemies: so none of the people tasted any sustenance. And all they of the land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the
26 ground. And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth:
27 for the people feared the othe. But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore he put fourth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes re-
28 ceiued sight. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were faint.
29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see nowe howe mine eyes are made cleare, because I haue tasted
30 a litle of this honie: Howe much more, if the people had eaten to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene nowe a greater slaughter among the Philis-
31 tims? And they smote the Philistims that day, from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint. So the people
32 turned to the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, and the people did eate them
33 with the blood. Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he saide, Ye haue trespassed: roule a great stone vnto me
34 this day. Againe Saul said, Goe abroade among the people,

and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And ye people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slew them there. Then Saul made an altar vnto the Lord, and that was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord. And Saul saide, Let vs goe downe after the Philistims by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they saide, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then saide the Priest, Let vs drawe neere hither vnto God. So Saul asked of God, saying, Shall I goe downe after ye Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at that time. And Saul said, All ye chiefe of the people, come ye hither, and knowe, and see by whom this sinne is done this day. For as the Lord liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be done by Ionathan my sonne, he shall dye the death. But none of all the people answered him. Then he saide vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people saide vnto Saul, Doe what thou thinkest best. Then Saul said vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfite lot. And Ionathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped. And Saul saide, Cast lot betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken. Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan tolde him, and said, I tasted a litle hony with the ende of the rod, that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die. Againe Saul answered, God doe so and more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Ionathan. And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liueth, there shall not one heare of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Ionathan that he dyed not. Then Saul came vp from the Philistims: and the Philistims went to their owne place. So Saul helde the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistims: and whithersoever he went, he handled them as wicked men. He gathered also an hoste and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them. Nowe the sonnes of Saul were

Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the yonger was
50 named Michal. And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chiefe captaine was
51 Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncler. And Kish was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.
52 And there was sore warre against the Philistims all the dayes of Saul: and whomsoeuer Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

15 Afterward Samuel said vnto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee King ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore obey the
2 voyce of the wordes of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, howe they laide waite
3 for the in ye way, as they came vp from Egypt. Nowe therefore goe, and sinite Amalek, and destroy ye all that perteyneth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, but slay both man and woman, both infant and suckling, both oxen, and sheepe, both
4 camell, and asse. And Saul assembled ye people, and nombred them in Telaim, two hundreth thousande footemen, and ten
5 thousand men of Iudah. And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and set watch at the riuer. And Saul said vnto the Kenites,
6 Goe, depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, least I destroy you with them: for ye shewed mercie to all the children of Israel, when they came vp from Egypt: and the
7 Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. So Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah as thou comest to Shur, that
8 is before Egypt, And tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the better sheepe, and the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambes, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but euery thing
10 that was vile and nought worth, that they destroyed. Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I haue made Saul King: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel
11 was moued, and cryed vnto the Lord all night. And when Samuel arose early to meete Saul in the morning, one tolde Samuel, saying, Saul is gone to Carmel: and beholde, he hath made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed,
12 and is gone downe to Gilgal. Then Samuel came to
13

Saul, and Saul said vnto him. Blessed be thou of the Lord, I
haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord. But Samuel 14
saide, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine
eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare? And Saul 15
answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for
the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen to
sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue
we destroyed. Againe Samuel saide to Saul, Let me tell thee 16
what the Lord hath saide to me this night. And he said vnto
him, Say on. Then Samuel saide, When thou wast litle in 17
thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of
Israel? for the Lord anointed thee King ouer Israel. And the 18
Lord sent thee on a iourney, and saide, Goe, and destroy those
sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill thou de-
stroy them. Nowe wherefore hast thou not obeyed the voyce of 19
the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, and hast done wickedly
in the sight of the Lord? And Saul saide vnto Samuel, Yea, 20
I haue obeyed the voyce of the Lord, and haue gone the way
which the Lord sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of
Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites. But the people 21
tooke of the spoyle, sheepe, and oxen, and the chiefest of the
things which shoulde haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the
Lord thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel saide, Hath the Lord as 22
great pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as when the
voyce of the Lord is obeyed? beholde, to obey is better then
sacrifice, and to hearken is better then the fatte of rammes.
For rebellion is as the sinne of withcraft, and transgression is 23
wickednesse and idolatrie. Because thou hast cast away the
worde of the Lord, therefore hee hath cast away thee from be-
ing King. Then Saul sayde vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for 24
I haue transgressed the commandement of the Lord, and thy
wordes, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.
Nowe therefore I pray thee, take away my sinne, and turne 25
againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord. But Samuel 26
saide vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast
away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee,
that thou shalt not be King ouer Israel. And as Samuel turned 27
himselke to goe away, he caught the lappe of his coate, and it
rent. Then Samuel saide vnto him, The Lord hath rent the 28
kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to thy

29 neighbour, that is better then thou. For in deede the strength
of Israel will not lye nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee
30 should repent. Then he saide, I haue sinned: but honour mee,
I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel,
and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord thy
31 God. So Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul: and Saul
32 worshipped the Lord. Then saide Samuel, Bring yee hither to
me Agag ye King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him
pleasantly, and Agag saide, Truely the bitterness of death is
33 passed. And Samuel sayde, As thy sworde hath made women
childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childelesse among other
women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord
34 in Gilgal. So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to
35 his house to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see
Saul vntill the day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul,
and the Lord repented that hee made Saul King ouer Israel.

16 The Lord then saide vnto Samuel, Howe long wilt thou mourne
for Saul, seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Is-
rael? fill thine horne with oyle and come, I will sende thee
to Ishai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King
2 among his sonnes. And Samuel sayde, Howe can I goe? for
if Saul shall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered,
Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to doe sacrifice to
3 the Lord. And call Ishai to the sacrifice, and I will shewe thee
what thou shalt doe, and thou shalt anynt vnto me him whom
4 I name vnto thee. So Samuel did that the Lord bade him, and
came to Beth-lehem, and the Elders of the towne were astonied
5 at his comming, and sayd, Comest thou peaceable? And
he answered, Yea: I am come to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord:
sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And
he sanctified Ishai and his sonnes, and called them to the sac-
6 rifice. And when they were come, hee looked on Eliab, and
7 saide, Surely the Lordes Anointed is before him. But the Lord
said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, nor on the
height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth
not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance,
8 but the Lord beholdeth the heart. Then Ishai called Abinadab,
and made him come before Samuel. And he saide, Neither hath
9 the Lord chosen this. Then Ishai made Shammah come. And
10 he said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him. Againe Ishai

made his seue sonnes to come before Samuel: and Samuel saide vnto Ishai, The Lord hath chosen none of these. Finally, Samuel said vnto Ishai, Are there no more children but these? And hee sayde, There remaineth yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the sheepe. Then Samuel saide vnto Ishai, Sende and set him: for we will not sit downe, till he be come hither. And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie, and of a good countenance, and comely visage. And the Lord saide, Arise, and anoynt him: for this is he. Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the middes of his brethren. And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Daudid, from that day forward: then Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah. But the Spirite of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill spirite sent of the Lord vexed him. And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Beholde nowe, the euill spirite of God vexeth thee. Let our Lord therefore command thy seruants, that are before thee, to seeke a man that is a cunning plaier vpon the harpe: that when the euil spirit of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou maiest be eased. Saul then saide vnto his seruantes, Prouide me a man, I pray you, that can play well, and bring him to me. Then answered one of his seruantes, and sayde, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Ishai, a Bethlehemite, that can plaie, and is strong, valiant and a man of warre and wise in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Ishai, and said, Send me Daudid thy sonne which is with the sheepe. And Ishai tooke an asse laden with breade and a flagon of wine and a kidde, and sent them by the hand of Daudid his sonne vnto Saul. And Daudid came to Saul, and stooode before him: and he loued him verie well, and he was his armour bearer. And Saul sent to Ishai, saying, Let Daudid nowe remaine with me: for he hath found fauour in my sight. And so when the euil spirite of God came vpon Saul, Daudid tooke an harpe and plaied with his hande, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the euill spirit departed from him.

Nowe the Philistims gathered their armies to battell, and came together to Shochoh, which is in Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in the coast of Dammim. And Saul, and the men of Israel assembled, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put themselues in battell araie to meete the

3 Philistims. And the Philistims stode on a mountaine on the
one side, and Israel stode on a mountaine on the other side:
4 so a valley was betweene them. Then came a man betweene
them both out of the tents of the Philistims, named Goliath
of Gath: his height was sixe cubites and an hande breadth,
5 Aud had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a brigandine
vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine was fiue thousand
6 shekels of brasse. And he had bootes of brasse vpon his legs,
7 and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders. And the shaft of his
speare was like a weauers beame: and his speare head weyed
sixe hundreth shekels of yron: and one bearing a shielde went
8 before him. And he stode, and cried against the hoste of
Israel, and saide vnto them, Why are yee come to set your bat-
tell in aray? am not I a Philistim, and you seruants to Saul?
9 chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me. If
he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then wil we be your
seruants: but if I ouercome him, and kill him, then shall yee
10 be our seruants, and serue vs. Also the Philistim saide, I defie
the hoste of Israel this day: giue mee a man, that we may fight
11 together. When Saul and all Israel heard those wordes of the
12 Philistim, they were discouraged, and greatly afraide. Nowe
this Daud was the sonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iu-
dah, named Ishai, which had eight sonnes: and this man was
13 taken for an olde man in the daies of Saul. And the three el-
dest sonnes of Ishai went and followed Saul to the battel: and
the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, were Eliab
the Eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the thirde Shammah.
14 So Daud was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.
15 Daud also went, but hee returned from Saul to feede his fa-
16 thers sheepe in Beth-lehem. And the Philistim drew neere in
17 the morning, and euening, and continued fourtie daies. And
Ishai said vnto Daud his sone, Take nowe for thy brethren an
Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten cakes, and runne to
18 the hoste to thy brethren. Also carie these ten fresh cheeses
vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and re-
19 ceieue their pledge. (Then Saul and they, and all the men
of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philis-
20 tims) So Daud rose vp earely in the morning, and left the
sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Ishai had com-
manded him, and came within the compasse of the hoste: and

the hoste went out in araie, and shouted in the battell. For 21
Israel and the Philistims had put themselues in araie, armie
against armie. And Daudid left the things, which hee bare, vn- 22
der the handes of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the
hoste, and came, and asked his brethren howe they did. And 23
as hee talked with them, beholde, the man that was betweene
the two armies, came vp, (whose name was Goliath ye Philis-
tim of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistims, and spake such 24
woordes, and Daudid heard them. And all the men of Israel,
when they sawe the man, ranne away from him, and were sore
afraied. For euery man of Israel saide, Sawe yee not this man 25
that commeth vp? euen to reuile Israel is he come vp: and to
him that killeth him, wil the king giue great riches, and will
giue him his daughter, yea, and make his fathers house free in
Israel. Then Daudid spake to the men that stode with him, 26
and sayde, What shall be done to the man that killeth this
Philistim, and taketh away the shame from Israel? for who is
this vncircumcised Philistim, that he shoulde reuile the hoste
of the liuing God? And the people answered him after this 27
maner, saying, Thus shall it be done to the man that killeth
him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto 28
the men, and Eliab was verie angrie with Daudid, and sayde,
Why camest thou downe hither? and with whome hast thou
left those fewe sheepe in the wilderness? I knowe thy pride
and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see
the battell. Then Daudid sayde, What haue I nowe done? Is 29
there not a cause? And hee departed from him into the pres-
ence of another, and spake of the same maner, and the peo- 30
ple answered him according to the former woordes. And they
that heard the woordes which Daudid spake, rehearsed them be-
fore Saul, which caused him to be brought. So Daudid saide to 32
Saul, Let no mans heart faile him, because of him: thy seru-
ant wil goe, and fight with this Philistim. And Saul sayde to 33
Daudid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistim to fight
with him: for thou art a boye, and he is a man of warre from his
youth. And Daudid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his 34
fathers sheepe, and there came a lyon, and likewise a beare,
and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke, And I went out after him 35
and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he
arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him,

36 and slue him. So thy seruauent slue both the lyon, and the
beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shall be as one
of them, seeing hee hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.
37 Moreouer Daudid sayd, The Lord that deliuered me out of the
paw of the lyon, and out of the paw of the beare, he wil deli-
uer me out of the hand of this Philistim. Then Saul sayd vnto
38 Daudid, Go, and the Lord be with thee. And Saul put his ray-
ment vpon Daudid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head,
39 and put a brigandine vpon him. Then girded Daudid his sword
vpon his rayment, and began to go: for he neuer proued it:
and Daudid sayde vnto Saul, I can not goe with these: for I am
40 not accustomed. wherefore Daudid put them off him. Then
tooke he his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe
stones out of a brooke, and put them in his shepherds bagge
or skrippe, and his sling was in his hand, and he drewe neere
41 to the Philistim. And the Philistim came and drew neere vnto
Daudid, and the man that bare the shielde went before him.
42 Now when the Philistim looked about and saw Daudid, he dis-
deined him: for he was but yong, ruddie, and of a comely face.
43 And the Philistim sayde vnto Daudid, Am I a dog, that thou
commest to me with stauers? And the Philistim cursed Daudid
44 by his gods. And the Philistim sayd to Daudid, Come to me,
and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the heauen, and to
45 the beastes of the field. Then sayd Daudid to the Philistim,
Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and
with a shield, but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of
46 hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast rayled
vpon. This day shall the Lord close thee in mine hand, and
I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil
giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistims this daye vnto
the foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the earth, that
47 all the world may know that Israel hath a God, And that all
this assembly may know, that the Lord saueth not with sworde
nor with speare (for the battel is the Lords) and he will giue
48 you into our handes. And when the Philistim arose to come
and drawe neere vnto Daudid, Daudid hasted and ran to fight
49 against the Philistim. And Daudid put his hande in his bagge,
and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistim
in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he
50 fell groueling to the earth. So Daudid ouercame the Philistim

with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistim, and
 slew him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand. Then Dauid 51
 ranne, and stood vpon the Philistim, and tooke his sword and
 drew it out of his sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head
 therewith. So whe the Philistims saw, that their champion was
 dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and Iudah arose, and 52
 shouted, and followed after the Philistims, vntill they came to
 the valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistims fell
 downe wounded by the way of Shaaraim, euen to Gath and
 to Ekron. And the children of Israel returned from pursuing 53
 the Philistims, and spoyled their tents. And Dauid tooke the 54
 head of ye Philistim, and brought it to Ierusalem, and put his
 armour in his tent. When Saul sawe Dauid go forth against 55
 the Philistim, he sayd vnto Abner the captaine of his hoste, Ab-
 ner, whose sonne is this yong man? and Abner answered, As
 thy soule liueth, O King, I can not tell. Then the King sayde, 56
 Enquire thou whose sonne this yong man is. And when Dauid 57
 was returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, then Abner
 tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the
 Philistim in his hand. And Saul sayde to him, Whose sonne 58
 art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne
 of thy seruant Ishai the Bethlehemite.

And when he had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, **18**
 the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and
 Ionathan loued him, as his owne soule. And Saul tooke him 2
 that day, and woulde not let him returne to his fathers house.
 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant: for he loued him 3
 as his owne soule. And Ionathan put off the robe that was 4
 vpon him, and gaue it Dauid, and his garments, euen to his
 sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. And Dauid went out 5
 whithersoouer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe wisely:
 so that Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was ac-
 cepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of
 Sauls seruants. When they came againe, and Dauid returned 6
 from the slaughter of the Philistim, the women came out of all
 cities of Israel singing and dauncing to meete king Saul, with
 timbrels, with instruments of ioy, and with rebeckes. And 7
 the women sang by course in their play, and sayd, Saul hath
 slayne his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand. Therefore 8
 Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and

he sayde, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to me they haue ascribed but a thousand, and what can he
9 haue more saue the kingdome? Wherefore Saul had an eye on
10 Dauid from that day forward. And on the morowe, the euill spirite of God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the middes of the house: and Dauid played with his hand like as at
11 other times, and there was a speare in Sauls hand. And Saul tooke the speare, and sayd, I will smite Dauid through to the
12 wall. But Dauid auoyded twise out of his presence. And Saul was afrayd of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul. Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and
14 in before the people. And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in
15 all his wayes: for the Lord was with him. Wherefore when
16 Saul saw that he was very wise, he was afrayde of him. For all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and
17 in before them. Then Saul sayd to Dauid, Beholde mine eldest daughter Merab, her I will giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lordes battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpon him, but the hand of
18 the Philistims shalbe vpon him. And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the family of my father
19 in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King? Howbeit when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to
20 Dauid, she was giuen vnto Adriel a Meholathite to wife. Then Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul,
21 and the thing pleased him. Therefore Saul said, I wil giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistims may bee against him. Wherefore Saul sayde to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the one
22 of the twayne. And Saul commanded his seruants, Speake with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, ye King hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the
23 Kings sonne in law. And Sauls seruantes spake these wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayd, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in lawe, seeing that I am a
24 poore man and of small reputation? And then Sauls seruats brought him word againe, saying, Such wordes spake Dauid.
25 And Saul sayd, This wise shall ye say to Dauid, The King desireth no dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistims,

to bee auenged of the Kings enemies: for Saul thought to make
 Daid fall into the handes of the Philistims. And when his
 seruantes tolde Daid these wordes, it pleased Daid well, to
 be the Kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired. Af-
 terwarde Daid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the
 Philistims two hundreth men: and Daid brought their fore-
 skinnes, and they gaue them wholly to the King that hee might
 be the Kings sonne in lawe: therefore Saul gaue him Michal
 his daughter to wife. Then Saul sawe, and vnderstoode that
 the Lord was with Daid, and that Michal the daughter of
 Saul loued him. Then Saul was more and more afrayde of
 Daid, and Saul became alway Dauidsemie. And when the
 Princes of the Philistims went forth, at their going forth Daid
 behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so
 that his name was much set by.

Then Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seru- **19**
 antes, that they shoulde kill Daid: but Ionathan Sauls sonne
 had a great fauour to Daid. And Ionathan told Daid, say-
 ing, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: nowe therefore,
 I pray thee, take heede vnto thy selfe vnto the morning, and
 abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe. And I will go out,
 and stand by my father in the felde where thou art, and will
 commune with my father of thee, and I will see what he sayth,
 and will tell thee. And Ionathan spake good of Daid vnto
 Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne
 against his seruat, against Daid: for he hath not sinned against
 thee, but his works haue bene to thee very good. For he did
 put his life in daunger, and slew the Philistim, and the Lord
 wrought a great saluation for al Israel: thou sawest it, and
 thou reioycedst: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against in-
 nocent blood, and slay Daid without a cause? Then Saul
 hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the
 Lord liueth, he shall not dye. So Ionathan called Daid, and
 Ionathan shewed him all those words, and Ionathan brought
 Daid to Saul, and hee was in his presence as in times past.
 Againe the warre began, and Daid went out and fought with
 the Philistims, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they
 fled from him. And the euill spirit of the Lord was vpon Saul,
 as hee sate in his house hauing his speare in his hand, and
 Daid played with his hand. And Saul intended to smite 10

Dauid to the wall with the speare: but hee turned aside out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare against the wall:
11 but Dauid fled, and escaped the same night. Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt be
12 slayne. So Michal let Dauid downe through a window: and he
13 went, and fled, and escaped. Then Michal tooke an image, and layde it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goates heare
14 vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth. And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she sayd, He is sicke.
15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying,
16 Bring him to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers were come in, behold, an image was in the bed,
17 with a pillow of goates heare vnder the head of it. And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mineemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul,
18 He said vnto me, Let me go, or els I will kill thee. So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and
19 dwelt in Naioth. But one tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, Dauid
20 is at Naioth in Ramah. And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they sawe a company of Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appoynted ouer them, the Spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.
21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: againe Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophecied also. Then went he himselve
22 to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu, and he asked, and sayd, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one sayd,
23 Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. And he went thither, euen to Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God came vpon him also, and he went prophecying vntill hee came to Naioth in
24 Ramah. And he stript off his clothes, and he prophesied also before Samuel, and fell downe naked all that day and all that night: therefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

20 And Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and sayd before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what sinne haue I committed before thy father, that he
2 seeketh my life? And he sayde vnto him, God forbid, thou

shalt not die: beholde, my father will do nothing great nor small, but he will shewe it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it. And Daudid sware 3
again and sayd, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace
in thine eyes: therefore he thinketh, Ionathan shall not knowe
it, lest he be sorie: but in deede, as the Lord liueth, and as thy
soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death. Then 4
said Ionathan vnto Daudid, Whatsoever thy soule requireth,
that I wil do vnto thee. And Daudid said vnto Ionathan, Be- 5
hold, to morowe is the first day of the moneth, and I shoulde
sit with the King at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide
my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen. If thy fa- 6
ther make mention of me, then say, Daudid asked leaue of me,
that he might goe to Beth-lehem to his owne citie: for there
is a yeerely sacrifice for all that familie. And if he say thus, 7
It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angrie,
be sure that wickednesse is concluded of him. So shalt thou 8
shew mercy vnto thy seruant: for thou hast ioyned thy seruant
into a couenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in me
iniquitie, slay thou me: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy
father? And Ionathan answered, God keepe that from thee: 9
for if I knewe that wickednesse were concluded of my father to
come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee? Then said Daudid to 10
Ionathan, Who shall tell me? how shall I knowe, if thy father
answere thee cruelly? And Ionathan sayde to Daudid, Come 11
and let vs goe out into the felde: and they twaine went out
into the felde. Then Ionathan sayde to Daudid, O Lord God of 12
Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde to morow at this
time, or within this three dayes, and if it be well with Daudid,
and I then send not vnto thee, and shewe it thee, The Lord 13
doe so and much more vnto Ionathan: but if my father haue
minde to doe thee euill, I will shew thee also, and sende thee
away, that thou mayest goe in peace: and the Lord be with thee
as he hath bene with my father. Likewise I require not whiles 14
I liue: for I dout not but thou wilt shew me the mercy of the
Lord, that I die not. But I require that thou cut not off thy 15
mercie from mine house for euer: no, not when the Lord hath
destroyed the enemies of Daudid, euery one from the earth. So 16
Ionathan made a bond with the house of Daudid, saying, Let the
Lord require it at the hands of Daudids enemies. And againe 17

Jonathan sware vnto Dauid, because he loued him (for he loued
18 him as his owne soule) Then said Ionathan to him, To morowe
is the first day of the moneth: and thou shalt be looked for, for
19 thy place shalbe emptie. Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe
three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickely and come to
the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, when this matter
20 was in hand, and shalt remayne by the stone Ezel. And I will
shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at
21 a marke. And after I wil sende a boy, saying, Goe, seeke the
arrowes. If I say vnto the boy, See, the arrowes are on this
side thee, bring them, and come thou: for it is well with thee
22 and no hurt, as the Lord liueth. But if I say thus vnto the
boy, Behold, the arrowes are beyonde thee, goe thy way: for
23 the Lord hath sent thee away. As touching the thing which
thou and I haue spoken of, beholde, the Lord be betweene thee
24 and me for euer. So Dauid hid him selfe in the field: and
when the first day of the moneth came, the King sate to eate
25 meate. And the King sate, as at other times vpon his seate,
euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Ab-
26 ner sate by Sauls side, but Dauids place was emptie. And
Saul sayde nothing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath
befallen him, though he were cleane, or els becaus he was not
27 purified. But on the morowe which was the second day of
the moneth, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul sayde
vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of
28 Ishai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day? And Ionathan
answered vnto Saul, Dauid required of me, that he might goe
29 to Beth-lehem. For he sayde, Let me goe, I pray thee: for our
familie offreth a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother hath sent
for me: therefore now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me
goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: this is the cause that he
30 commeth not vnto the Kings table. Then was Saul angrie with
Ionathan, and sayde vnto him, Thou sonne of the wicked rebel-
lious woman, doe not I know, that thou hast chosen the sonne
of Ishai to thy confusion, and to the confusion and shame of
31 thy mother? For as long as the sonne of Ishai liueth vpon the
earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: where-
fore now send and fet him vnto me, for he shall surely die.
32 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul his father, and said vnto
33 him, Wherefore shall he die? what hath he done? And Saul

cast a speare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathan knew, that
 it was determined of his father to slay Daud. So Ionathan 34
 arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate
 the seconde day of the moneth: for he was sorie for Daud,
 and because his father had reuled him. On the next morning 35
 therefore Ionathan than went out into the felde, at the time
 appoynted with Daud, and a litle boy with him. And he saide 36
 vnto his boy, Runne now, seeke the arrowes which I shoote, and
 as the boy ran, he shot an arrowe beyond him. And when the 37
 boy was come to the place where the arrowe was that Ionathan
 had shot, Ionathan cryed after the boy, and sayde, Is not the
 arrowe beyond thee? And Ionathan cryed after the boy, Make 38
 speede, haste and stand not still: and Ionathans boy gathered
 vp the arrowes, and came to his master, But the boy knewe 39
 nothing: onely Ionathan and Daud knew the matter. Then 40
 Ionathan gaue his bowe and arrowes vnto the boy that was
 with him, and sayd vnto him, Goe, carrie them into the citie.
 Assoone as the boy was gone, Daud arose out of a place that 41
 was towarde the South, and fel on his face to the ground, and
 bowed him selfe three times: and they kissed one another, and
 wept both twaine, till Daud exceeded. Therefore Ionathan 42
 said to Daud, Goe in peace: that which we haue sworne both
 of vs in the Name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be betweene
 me and thee, and betweene my seede and betweene thy seede,
 let it stand for euer. And he arose and departed, and Ionathan 43
 went into the citie.

Then came Daud to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahim- **21**
 elech was astonied at the meeting of Daud, and saide vnto
 him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? And Daud 2
 saide to Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded mee
 a certaine thing, and hath sayd vnto me, Let no man know
 whereabout I sende thee, and what I haue commanded thee:
 and I haue appointed my seruants to such and such places.
 Nowe therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hande, giue me 3
 fiue cakes of bread, or what commeth to hand. And the Priest 4
 answered Daud, and saide, There is no common bread vnder
 mine hande, but here is halowed bread, if the yong men haue
 kept themselues, at least from women. Daud then answered 5
 the Priest, and sayde vnto him, Certainly women haue bene
 separarate from vs these two or three dayes since I came out:

and the vessels of the yong men were holy, though the way were prophane, and how much more then shall euery one be sanctified this day in the vessell? So the Priest gaue him halowed bread: for there was no bread there, saue the shewe bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hote bread there, the day that it was taken away. (And there was the same day one of the seruants of Saul abiding before the Lord, named Doeg the Edomite, the chieftest of Sauls heardmen) And Daudid said vnto Ahimelech, Is there not here vnder thine hand a speare or a sworde? for I haue neither brought my sworde nor mine harnesse with me, because the Kings businesse required haste. And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistim, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other saue that here: And Daudid said, There is none to that, giue it me. And Daudid arose and fled the same day from the presence of Saul, and went to Achish the King of Gath. And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Daudid the King of the land? did they not sing vnto him in daunces, saying, Saul hath slayne his thousand, and Daudid his ten thousande? And Daudid considered these wordes, and was sore afraide of Achish the King of Gath. And hee changed his behaiour before them, and fayned him selfe mad in their handes, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spettel fall downe vpon his beard. Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo, ye see the man is beside him selfe, wherefore haue ye brought him to me? Haue I neede of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellowe to play the mad man in my presence? shall he come into mine house?

22 Daudid therefore departed thence, and saued him selfe in the caue of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him. And there gathered vnto him all men that were in trouble and all men that were in dette, and all those that were vexed in minde, and he was their prince, and there were with him about foure hundred men. And Daudid went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and said vnto the King of Moab, I pray thee, let my father and my mother come and abide with you, till I knowe what God wil doe for me. And he brought them before the King of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that Daudid was in the

holde. And the Prophet Gad sayde vnto Dauid, Abide not in 5
the holde, but depart and goe into the land of Iudah. Then
Dauid departed and came into the forest of Hareth. And Saul 6
heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with
him, and Saul remayned in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah,
hauing his speare in his hande, and all his seruants stode 7
about him. And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about
him, Heare now, ye sonnes of Iemini, wil the sonne of Ishai
giue euery one of you fields and vineyardes: will he make you
all captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreths:
That all ye haue conspired against me, and there is none that 8
tellerh mee that my sonne hath made a couenant with the
sonne of Ishai? and there is none of you that is sory for me,
or sheweth mee, that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant
to lie in wayte against me, as appeareth this day? Then an- 9
swered Doeg the Edomite (who was appoynted ouer the ser-
uants of Saul) and sayd, I saw the sonne of Ishai when he came
to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub, Who asked coun- 10
sell of the Lord for him and gaue him vitales, and he gaue him
also the sword of Goliath the Philistim. Then the King sent 11
to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his
fathers house, to wit, the Priests that were in Nob: and they
came all to the King. And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne 12
of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. Then Saul 13
sayde vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me, thou and
the sonne of Ishai, in that thou hast giuen him vitale, and a
sworde, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that he should
rise against me, and lye in wayte as appeareth this day? And 14
Ahimelech answered the King, and sayde, Who is so faithfull
among all thy seruants as Dauid, being also the Kings sonne
in lawe, and goeth at thy commandement, and is honourable
in thine house? Haue I this day first begun to aske counsell of 15
God for him? be it farre from mee, let not the King impute any
thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for
thy seruant knew nothing of all this, lesse nor more. Then the 16
King sayd, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy
fathers house. And the King sayde vnto the sergeantes that 17
stode about him, Turne, and slay the Priestes of the Lord, be-
cause their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knewe
when he fled, and shewed it not vnto mee. But the seruantes of

the King would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests
18 of the Lord. Then the King sayde to Doeg, Turne thou and
fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ran
vpon the Priestes, and slewe that same daye foure score and
19 fiue persons that did weare a linen Ephod. Also Nob the citie
of the Priestes smote he with the edge of the sword, both man
and woman, both childe and suckling, both oxen and asse, and
20 sheepe with the edge of the sword. But one of the sonnes of
Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name was Abiathar) es-
21 caped and fled after Dauid. And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that
22 Saul had slayne the Lords Priestes. And Dauid sayd vnto Abi-
athar, I knewe it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was
there, that he would tell Saul. I am the cause of the death of
23 all the persons of thy fathers house. Abide thou with me, and
feare not: for he that seeketh my life, shall seeke thy life also:
for with me thou shalt be in safegard.

23 Then they tolde Dauid, saying, Beholde, the Philistims fight
2 against Keilah, and spoyle the barnes. Therefore Dauid asked
counsel of the Lord, saying, Shal I goe and smite these Philis-
tims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Go and smite the Philis-
3 tims, and saue Keilah. And Dauids men said vnto him, See,
we be afrayde here in Iudah, howe much more if we come to
4 Keilah against the hoste of ye Philistims? Then Dauid asked
counsell of the Lord againe. And the Lord answered him, and
sayd, Arise, go downe to Keilah: for I wil deliuer the Philistims
5 into thine hand. So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and
fought with the Philistims, and brought away their cattel, and
smote them with a great slaughter: thus Dauid saued the in-
6 habitants of Keilah. (And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahime-
lech fled to Dauid to Keilah, he brought an Ephod with him)
7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah, and Saul
sayd, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in,
8 seeing he is come into a citie that hath gates and barres. Then
Saul called all the people together to warre, for to go downe to
9 Keilah, and to besiege Dauid and his men. And Dauid hauing
knowledge that Saul imagined mischief against him, saide to
10 Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod. Then sayde Dauid, O
Lord God of Israel, thy seruants hath heard, that Saul is about
11 to come to Keilah to destroy the citie for my sake. Wil the
lordes of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? and will Saul

come downe, as thy seruant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy seruant. And the Lord sayde, He will come downe. Then said Dauid, Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord sayde, They will deliuer thee vp. Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundreth, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither they coulde. And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled from Keilah, and he left off his iourney. And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in holdes, and remayned in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph. And Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand. And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out for to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernes of Ziph in the wood. And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted him in God, And said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it. So they twaine made a couenant before ye Lord: and Dauid did remaine in the wood: but Ionathan went to his house. Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe by vs in holdes, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side of Ieshimon? Nowe therefore, O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kinges handes. Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lord: for ye haue had compassion on mee. Goe, I pray you, and prepare ye yet better: know and see his place where he haunteth, and who hath seene him there: for it is sayd to me, He is subtile, and craftie. See therefore and know all the secret places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the lande, I will searche him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah. Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the playne on the right hande of Ieshimon. Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he folowed after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon. And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other

side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and
27 his men round about, to take them. But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistims
28 haue inuaded the land. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, and went against the Philistims. Therefore they called that place, Sela-hammahlekoth.

24 And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holdes at En-gedi.
2 When Saul was turned from ye Philistims, they told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En-gedi. Then Saul tooke three thousande chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rocks among the wilde
4 goates. And hee came to the sheepecoates by the way where there was a caue, and Saul went in to do his easement: and
5 Dauid and his men sate in the inward parts of the caue. And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come, whereof the Lord sayde vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hande, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose and cut off the lap of
6 Sauls garment priuily. And afterward Dauid was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lappe which was on Sauls
7 garment. And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe mee from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords Anoynted, to lay
8 mine hand vpon him: for he is the Anoynted of the Lord. So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to arise against Saul: so Saul rose vp out of the caue
9 and went away. Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, O my lorde the King. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid inclined his face
10 to the earth, and bowed himselfe. And Dauid saide to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens words, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euill against thee? Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade me kill thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hande on my
11 master: for he is the Lordes Anoynted. Moreouer my father, behold: behold, I say, the lappe of thy garment in mine hand: for when I cut off the lappe of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstad and see, that there is neither euil nor wickednesse in mee, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest

after my soule to take it. The Lord be iudge betweene thee 13
 and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee, and let not mine
 hand be vpon thee. According as the olde prouerbe sayeth, 14
 Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be
 not vpon thee. After whom is the King of Israel come out? 15
 after whome doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, and after
 a flea? The Lord therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee 16
 and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and deliuer me out of
 thine hand. Whe Dauid had made an end of speaking these 17
 words to Saul, Saul sayd, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid?
 and Saul lift vp his voice, and wept, And sayd to Dauid, Thou 18
 art more righteous then I: for thou hast rendred me good, and I
 haue rendred thee euill. And thou hast shewed this day, that 19
 thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had
 closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not. For who shall 20
 finde his enemie, and let him depart free? wherefore the Lord
 render thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day. For 21
 now behold, I know that thou shalt be King, and that the king-
 dome of Israel shall be stablished in thine hand. Swear now 22
 therefore vnto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my
 seede after me, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of
 my fathers house. So Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went 23
 home: but Dauid and his men went vp vnto ye hold.

Then Samuel dyed, and all Israel assembled, and mourned **25**
 for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And
 Dauid arose and went downe to the wildernes of Paran. Now 2
 in Maon was a man, who had his possessio in Carmel, and the
 man was exceeding mightie and had three thousand sheepe,
 and a thousand goates: and he was shering his sheepe in Carmel.
 The name also of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife 3
 Abigail, and she was a woman of singular wisdome, and beau-
 tiffull, but the man was churlish, and euil conditioned, and was
 of the familie of Caleb. And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, 4
 that Nabal did shere his sheepe. Therefore Dauid sent tenne 5
 yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Go vp to Carmel,
 and go to Nabal, and aske him in my name how he doeth. And 6
 thus shall ye say for salutation, Both thou, and thine house,
 and all that thou hast, be in peace, wealth and prosperitie.
 Behold, I haue heard, that thou hast shेरers: now thy shep- 7
 herds were with vs, and we did the no hurt, neyther did they

8 misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel. Aske thy
seruants and they wil shew thee. Wherefore let these yong
men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season)
giue, I pray thee, whatsoever commeth to thine hand vnto thy
9 seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid. And when Dauids yong
men came, they tolde Nabal all those wordes in the name of
10 Dauid, and helde their peace. Then Nabal answered Dauids
seruantes, and sayd, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of
Ishai? there be many seruantes nowe a dayes, that breake
11 away euery man from his master. Shall I then take my bread,
and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my sher-
ers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?
12 So Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, and
13 came, and tolde him all those things. And Dauid said vnto his
men, Girde euery man his sword about him. And they girded
euery man his sworde: Dauid also girded his sworde. And
about foure hundreth men went vp after Dauid, and two hun-
14 dreth abode by the cariage. Nowe one of the seruantes tolde
Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Beholde, Dauid sent messengers
out of the wildernesse to salute our master, and he rayled on
15 them. Notwithstanding the men were very good vnto vs, and
we had no displeasure, neither missed we any thing as long as
we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fieldes.
16 They were as a wall vnto vs both by night and by day, all the
17 while we were with them keeping sheepe. Nowe therefore
take heede, and see what thou shalt doe: for euill will surely
come vpon our master, and vpon all his familie: for he is so
18 wicked that a man can not speake to him. Then Abigail made
haste, and tooke two hundreth cakes, and two bottels of wine,
and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched
corne, and an hundreth frailes of raisins, and two hundreth of
19 figs, and laded them on asses. Then she said vnto her seru-
ants, Go ye before me: beholde, I will come after you: yet she
20 tolde not her husband Nabal. And as shee rode on her asse,
shee came downe by a secret place of the mountaine, and be-
holde, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met
21 them. And Dauid said, In deede I haue kept all in vaine that
this fellow had in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed
of all that pertained vnto him: for he hath requited me euill for
22 good. So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid:

for surely I will not leaue of all that he hath, by the dawning
 of the day, any that pisseth against the wall. And when Abi- 23
 gail sawe Dauid, she hasted and lighted off her asse, and fell
 before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,
 And fel at his feete, and sayd, Oh, my lord, I haue committed 24
 the iniquitie, and I pray thee, let thine handmayde speake to
 thee, and heare thou the wordes of thine handmayde. Let not 25
 my lorde, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal: for as his
 name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and follie is with him: but
 I thine handmayde sawe not the yong men of my lord whom
 thou sentest. Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and 26
 as thy soule liueth (the Lord, I say, that hath withholden thee
 from comming to shedde blood, and that thine hand should not
 saue thee) so now thine enemies shall be as Nabal, and they
 that intend to doe my lord euill. And now, this blessing which 27
 thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lorde, let it be giuen
 vnto the yong men, that follow my lord. I pray thee, forgiue 28
 the trespasse of thine handmaide: for the Lord will make my
 lorde a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the
 Lord, and none euill hath bene found in thee in all thy life.
 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, and to seeke thy 29
 soule, but the soule of my lorde shall be bounde in the bun-
 del of life with the Lord thy God: and the soule of thine ene-
 mies shall God cast out, as out of the middle of a sling. And 30
 when the Lord shall haue done to my lord al the good that he
 hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Is-
 rael, Then shall it be no grieffe vnto thee, nor offence of minde 31
 vnto my lord, that he hath not shed blood causelesse, nor that
 my lorde hath not preserued him selfe: and when the Lord
 shall haue dealt well with my lorde, remember thine hand-
 maide. Then Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God 32
 of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me. And blessed 33
 be thy counsel, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this
 day from comming to shed blood, and that mine hand hath not
 saued me. For in deede, as the Lord God of Israel liueth, who 34
 hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddest
 hasted and met mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal
 by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.
 Then Dauid receiued of her hande that which she had brought 35
 him, and said to her, Goe vp in peace to thine house: beholde, I

36 haue heard thy voyce, and haue graunted thy petition. So Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he made a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart was merie within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee tolde him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntil the morning arose. Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him those wordes, and his heart died within him, and he was like a stone. And about ten dayes after, the Lord smote Nabal, that he dyed. Now when Daudid heard, that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath iudged the cause of my rebuke of ye hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euil: for the Lord hath recompensed the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also Daudid sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife. And whe the seruants of Daudid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Daudid sent vs to thee, to take thee to his wife. And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmayde be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse, and her fiue maides folowed her, and she went after the messengers of Daudid, and was his wife. Daudid also tooke Ahinoam of Izreel, and they were both his wiues. Now Saul had giuen Michal his daughter Daudids wife to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

26 Againe the Ziphims came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Daudid hide him selfe in the hill of Hachilah before Ieshimon? Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Daudid in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon by the way side. Now Daudid abode in the wilderness, and he sawe that Saul came after him into the wilderness. (For Daudid had sent out spies, and vnderstood, that Saul was come in very deede) Then Daudid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched, and when Daudid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner which was his chiefe captaine, (for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him) Then spake Daudid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the hoste? Then Abishai

said, I will goe downe with thee. So Dauid and Abishai came 7
downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saul lay sleep-
ing within the fort, and his speare did sticke in the ground
at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.
Then saide Abishai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemie 8
into thine hande this day: now therefore, I pray thee, let me
smite him once with a speare to the earth, and I will not smite
him againe. And Dauid sayde to Abishai, Destroy him not: for 9
who can lay his hand on the Lordes anoynted, and be giltlesse?
Moreouer Dauid said, As the Lord liueth, eyther the Lord shall 10
smite him, or his day shall come to dye, or he shall descend
into battel, and perish. The Lord keepe mee from laying mine 11
hand vpon the Lordes anointed: but, I pray thee, take now the
speare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs goe
hence. So Dauid tooke the speare and the pot of water from 12
Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor
marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all asleepe:
for the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them. Then Dauid 13
went vnto the other side, and stooode on the toppe of an hill a
farre off, a great space being betweene them. And Dauid cryed 14
to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Hearest
thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art
thou that cryest to the King? And Dauid said to Abner, Art 15
not thou a man? and who is like thee in Israel? wherefore then
hast thou not kept thy lorde the King? for there came one of
the folke in to destroy the King thy lord. This is not well done 16
of thee: as the Lord liueth, ye are worthy to dye, because ye
haue not kept your master the Lordes Anointed: and now see
where the Kings speare is, and the pot of water that was at his
head. And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and sayde, Is this thy 17
voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayde, It is my voyce, my
lorde O King. And he sayde, Wherefore doeth my lorde thus 18
persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is
in mine hand? Now therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the 19
King heare the wordes of his seruant. If the Lord haue stirred
thee vp against me, let him smell the sauour of a sacrifice: but
if the children of men haue done it, cursed be they before the
Lord: for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the
inheritance of the Lord, saying, Goe, serue other gods. Nowe 20
therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the

Lord: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as one
21 would hunt a partridge in the mountaines. Then sayde Saul, I
haue sinned: come againe, my sonne Dauid: for I will doe thee
no more harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes
this day: behold, I haue done foolishly, and haue erred exceed-
22 ingly. Then Dauid answered, and saide, Beholde the Kings
23 speare, let one of the yong men come ouer and set it. And let
the Lord rewarde euery man according to his righteousnesse
and faithfulnessse: for the Lord had deliuered thee into mine
24 handes this day, but I woulde not lay mine hand vpon the Lords
anointed. And beholde, like as thy life was much set by this
day in mine eyes: so let my life be set by in the eyes of the Lord,
25 that he may deliuer me out of all tribulation. Then Saul said
to Dauid, Blessed art thou, my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt doe
great things, and also preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and
Saul returned to his place.

27 And Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by
the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I saue my selfe in
the lande of the Philistims, and that Saul may haue no hope of
me to seeke me any more in all the coastes of Israel, and so es-
2 cape out of his hand? Dauid therefore arose, and he, and the
sixe hundreth men that were with him, went vnto Achish the
3 sonne of Maoch King of Gath. And Dauid dwelt with Achish
at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his housholde, Dauid
with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals
4 wife the Carmelite. And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled
5 to Gath: so he sought no more for him. And Dauid saide vnto
Achish, If I haue nowe founde peace in thine eyes, let them giue
me a place in some other citie of the countrey, that I may dwell
there: for why should thy seruant dwel in ye head citie of the
6 kingdome with thee? Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that same
day: therefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto
7 this day. And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of
8 the Philistims, was foure moneths and certaine dayes. Then
Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and
the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the lande
from the beginning, from the way, as thou goest to Shur, euen
9 vnto the lande of Egypt. And Dauid smote the lande, and
left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke sheepe, and oxen,
and asses, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came

to Achish. And Achish said, Where haue ye bene a rouing this day? And Dauid answered, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of ye Kenites. And Dauid saued neither man nor woman alie, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tel on vs, and say, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistims. And Achish beleued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people of Israel vtterly to abhorre him: therefore he shalbe my seruant for euer.

Nowe at that time the Philistims assembled their bandes and armie to fight with Israel: therefore Achish said to Dauid, Be sure, thou shalt go out with me to the battel, thou, and thy men. And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt knowe, what thy seruant can doe. And Achish sayde to Dauid, Surely I will make thee keeper of mine head for euer. (Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his owne citie: and Saul had put away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land) Then the Philistims assembled themselues, and came, and pitched in Shunem: and Saul assembled all Israel, and they pitched in Gilboa. And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistims, he was afraid, and his heart was sore astonied. Therefore Saul asked counsel of the Lord, and the Lord answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets. Then saide Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirite, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants said to him, Beholde, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit. Then Saul changed him selfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he saide, I pray thee, coniecture vnto me by the familiar spirite, and bring me him vp whome I shall name vnto thee. And the woman saide vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the southsayers out of the land: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause me to die? And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liueth, no harme shall come to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he answered, Bring me vp Samuel. And when the woman sawe Samuel, she cryed with a loude voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why

13 hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul. And the King said
vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman
14 said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending vp out of the earth. Then
he said vnto her, What facion is hee of? And she answered, An
olde man commeth vp lapped in a mantel: and Saul knewe
that it was Samuel, and he enclined his face to the grounde,
15 and bowed him selfe. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast
thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? Then Saul answered, I am
in great distresse: for the Philistims make warre against me,
and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, nei-
ther by Prophetes, neither by dreames: therefore I haue called
16 thee, that thou mayest tell me, what I shall doe. Then said
Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the Lord
17 is gone from thee, and is thineemie? Euen the Lord hath
done to him, as hee spake by mine hande: for the Lord will
rent the kingdome out of thine hande, and giue it thy neigh-
18 bour Dauid. Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord,
nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore
19 hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day. Moreouer the Lord
wil deliuer Israel with thee into the handes of the Philistims:
and to morowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and
the Lord shall giue the hoste of Israel into the handes of the
20 Philistims. Then Saul fell streight way all along on the earth,
and was sore afraide because of the wordes of Samuel, so that
there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the
21 day nor all the night. Then the woman came vnto Saul, and
sawe that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, See, thine
handmaide hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my soule in
mine hande, and haue obeyed thy wordes which thou saydest
22 vnto me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearke thou also vnto
ye voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread
before thee, that thou mayest eat and get thee strength, and
23 go on thy iourney. But he refused, and said, I will not eate:
but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and
he obeyed their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate on
24 the bed. Nowe the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and
she hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded it, and
25 baked of it vnleauened bread. Then she brought them before
Saul, and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they
stoode, and went away the same night.

So the Philistims were gathered together with all their armie **29**
 in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountaine, which
 is in Izreel. And the princes of the Philistims went foorth **2**
 by hundreths and thousandes, but Dauid and his men came
 behinde with Achish. Then saide the princes of the Philis- **3**
 tims, What doe these Ebrewes here? And Achish said vnto
 the princes of the Philistims, Is not this Dauid the seruant of
 Saul the King of Israel, who hath bene with me these dayes,
 or these yeeres, and I haue found nothing in him, since he
 dwelt with me vnto this day? But the princes of the Philis- **4**
 tims were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistims
 said vnto him, Sende this fellow backe, that he may goe againe
 to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not
 goe downe with vs to battell, least that in the battell he be
 an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine the fau-
 our of his master? shoulde it not be with the heades of these
 men? Is not this Dauid, of whome they sang in daunces, say- **5**
 ing, Saul slewe his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousande?
 Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, As the Lord li- **6**
 ueth, thou hast bene vpriight and good in my sight, when thou
 wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I founde
 euill with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but the
 princes doe not fauour thee. Wherefore nowe returne, and go **7**
 in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistims.
 And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what **8**
 hast thou founde in thy seruant as long as I haue bene with
 thee vnto this day, that I may not goe and fight against the en-
 emies of my lorde the King? Achish then answered, and said **9**
 to Dauid, I knowe thou pleasest mee, as an Angell of God: but
 the princes of the Philistims haue saide, Let him not goe vp
 with vs to battell. Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morn- **10**
 ing with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and
 when ye be vp earely, assoone as ye haue light, depart. So **11**
 Dauid and his men rose vp earely to depart in the morning,
 and to returne into the lande of the Philistims: and the Philis-
 tims went vp to Izreel.

Bvt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the thirde **30**
 day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto
 Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire, And **2**
 had taken the women that were therein, prisoners, both small

and great, and slewe not a man, but caryed them away, and
3 went their wayes. So Dauid and his men came to the city,
and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their
4 sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners. Then Dauid
and the people that was with him, lift vp their voyces and
5 wept, vntill they could weepe no more. Dauids two wiues were
taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the
6 wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And Dauid was in great sorowe:
for the people entended to stone him, because the heartes of
all the people were vexed euery man for his sonnes and for his
daughters: but Dauid comforted him selfe in the Lord his God.
7 And Dauid saide to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I
pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the
8 Ephod to Dauid. Then Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, say-
ing, Shall I follow after this companie? shall I ouertake them?
And he answered him, Followe: for thou shalt surely ouertake
9 them, and recouer all. So Dauid and the sixe hundreth men
that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where
10 a part of them abode: But Dauid and foure hundreth men
followed (for two hundreth abode behinde, being too wearie to
11 goe ouer the riuer Besor) And they found an Egyptian in the
fielde, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread and he
12 did eat, and they gaue him water to drinke. Also they gaue
him a fewe figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he
had eaten, his spirite came againe to him: for he had eaten no
bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes, and three nightes.
13 And Dauid saide vnto him, To whome belongest thou? and
whence art thou? And he saide, I am a yong man of Egypt,
and seruant to an Amalekite: and my master left me three
14 dayes agoe, because I fell sicke. We roued vpon the South of
Chereth, and vpon the coast belonging to Iudah, and vpon the
15 South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire. And Dauid
saide vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this companie? And he
said, Swear vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me,
nor deliuer me into the handes of my master, and I will bring
16 thee to this companie. And when he had brought him thither,
beholde, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating
and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great pray that
they had taken out of the lande of the Philistims, and out of
17 the land of Iudah. And Dauid smote them from the twilight,

euen vnto the euening of the next morowe, so that there es-
 caped not a man of them, saue foure hundreth yong men, which 18
 rode vpon camels, and fled. And Dauid recouered all that the
 Amalekites had taken: also Dauid rescued his two wiues. And 19
 they lacked nothing, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the
 spoyle of all that they had taken away: Dauid recouered them
 all. Dauid also tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, and they 20
 draue them before his cattell, and said, This is Dauids pray.
 And Dauid came to the two hundreth men that were too wea- 21
 rie for to follow Dauid: whome they had made also to abide at
 the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, and to meete
 the people that were with him: so when Dauid came neere to
 the people, hee saluted them. Then answered all the euill and 22
 wicked of the men that went with Dauid, and saide, Because
 they went not with vs, therefore will wee giue them none of
 the pray that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife
 and his children: therefore let them carie them away and de-
 part. Then saide Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, 23
 with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued
 vs, and deliuered the companie that came against vs, into our
 handes. For who will obey you in this matter? but as his 24
 part is that goeth downe to the battel, so shall his part be, that
 tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike. So from that day 25
 forward hee made it a statute and a lawe in Israel, vntill this
 day. When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the pray 26
 vnto the Elders of Iudah and to his friends, saying, See there
 is a blessing for you of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.
 Hee sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and 27
 to them of Iattir, And to them of Aroer, and to them of Siph-
 moth, and to them of Eshtemoa, And to them of Rachal, and 28
 to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the
 cities of the Kenites, And to them of Hormah, and to them of 29
 Chor-ashan, and to them of Athach, And to them of Hebron,
 and to all the places where Dauid and his men had hanted. 30
 31

Now the Philistims fought against Israel, and the me of Is- **31**
 rael fled away from ye Philistims, and they fell downe wounded
 in mount Gilboa. And the Philistims preassed sore vpon Saul 2
 and his sonnes, and slewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua
 Sauls sonnes. And when the battel went sore against Saul, 3
 the archers and bowmen hit him, and hee was sore wounded of

4 the archers. Then saide Saul vnto his armour bearer, Drawe
out thy sworde, and thrust mee through therewith, lest the vn-
circumcised come and thrust me through and mocke me: but
his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. There-
5 fore Saul tooke a sworde and fell vpon it. And when his ar-
mour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon
6 his sword, and dyed with him. So Saul dyed, and his three
sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same
7 day together. And when the men of Israel that were on the
other side of the valley, and they of the other side Iorden saw
that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and
his sonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ran away:
8 and the Philistims came and dwelt in them. And on the mo-
rowe when the Philistims were come to spoyle them that were
slaine, they founde Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount
9 Gilboa, And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his
armour, and sent into the land of ye Philistims on euery side,
that they should publish it in the temple of their idoles, and
10 among the people. And they layed vp his armour in the house
of Ashtaroth, but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Beth-
11 shan. When the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard, what
12 the Philistims had done to Saul, Then they arose (as many
as were strong men) and went all night, and tooke the body
of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Beth-
13 shan, and came to Iabesh, and burnt them there, And tooke
their bones and buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted
seuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

After the death of Saul, when Daud was returned from 1
the slaughter of the Amalekites and had beene two 2
dayes in Ziklag, Behold, a man came the third day 2
out of the host from Saul with his clothes rent, and
earth vpon his head: and when hee came to Daud, he fell to the
earth, and did obeisance. Then Daud saide vnto him, Whence 3
commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the host of Israel I
am escaped. And Daud saide vnto him, What is done? I pray 4
thee, tell me. Then he said, that the people is fled from the
battel, and many of the people are ouerthrowen, and dead, and
also Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead. And Daud saide 5
vnto the yong man that tolde it him, Howe knowest thou that
Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead? Then the yong man 6
that tolde him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, behold,
Saul leaned vpon his speare, and loe, the charets and horse- 7
men followed hard after him. And when he looked backe, he
saw me, and called me. And I answered, Here am I. And 8
he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am
an Amalekite. Then saide hee vnto me, I pray thee come 9
vpon mee, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, be-
cause my life is yet whole in me. So I came vpon him, and 10
slewe him, and because I was sure that hee coulde not liue, af-
ter that hee had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his
head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and brought them
hither vnto my lord. Then Daud tooke hold on his clothes, 11
and rent them, and likewise al the men that were with him.
And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil euen, for Saul 12
and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord,
and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the
sword. Afterward Daud saide vnto the yong man that tolde 13
it him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the sonne
of a stranger an Amalekite. And Daud said vnto him, How 14
wast thou not afrayd, to put forth thine hand to destroy the
Anoynted of the Lord? Then Daud called one of his yong men, 15

and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him
16 that he dyed. Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon
thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against
17 thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords Anoynted. Then Dauid
mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan
18 his sonne, (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah to
19 shoote, as it is written in the booke of Iasher) O noble Is-
rael, hee is slane vpon thy hie places: how are the mightie
20 ouerthrowen! Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes
of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistims reioyce, lest
21 the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph. Ye mountaines
of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor be there
fieldes of offrings: for there the shilde of the mightie is cast
22 downe, the shilde of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed
with oyle. The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither
did the sword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the
23 slaine, and from the fatte of the mightie. Saul and Ionathan
were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths
they were not deuided: they were swifter then eagles, they
24 were stronger then lions. Yee daughters of Israel, weepe for
Saul, which clothed you in skarlet, with pleasures, and hanged
25 ornaments of gold vpon your apparel. Howe were the mightie
slaine in the mids of the battel! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in
26 thine hie places. Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathan: very
kinde hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull,
passing the loue of women: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen,
and the weapons of warre destroyed!

2 After this, Dauid asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall
I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord sayd
vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid sayd Whither shall I goe? Hee
2 then answered, Vnto Hebron. So Dauid went vp thither, and
his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Na-
3 bals wife the Carmelite. And Dauid brought vp the men that
were with him, euery man with his houshold, and they dwelt
4 in the cities of Hebron. Then the men of Iudah came, and
there they anoynted Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah. And
they tolde Dauid, saying, that the men of Iabesh Gilead buried
5 Saul. And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh
Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye of the Lord, that
yee haue shewed such kindenes vnto your lord Saul, that you

haue buried him. Therefore now the Lord shewe mercie and 6
trueth vnto you: and I will recompence you this benefite, be- 7
cause ye haue done this thing. Therefore nowe let your han- 7
des be strong, and be you valiant: albeit your master Saul bee
dead, yet neuerthesse the house of Iudah hath anoynted me
King ouer them. But Abner the sonne of Ner that was cap- 8
taine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and
brought him to Mahanaim, And made him King ouer Gilead, 9
and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Izreel, and ouer Ephraim,
and ouer Benjamin, and ouer al Israel. Ish-bosheth Sauls 10
sonne was fourtie yeere olde when he began to reigne ouer Is-
rael, and reigned two yeere: but the house of Iudah followed
Dauid. (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer 11
the house of Iudah, was seuen yeere and sixe moneths) And 12
Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruantes of Ish-bosheth the
sonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon. And Ioab 13
the sonne of Zeruah, and the seruants of Dauid went out and
met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe,
the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the oth- 14
erside of the poole. Then Abner saide to Ioab, Let the yong
men nowe arise, and play before vs. And Ioab said, Let them
arise. Then there arose and went ouer twelue of Benjamin 15
by number, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul,
and twelue of the seruants of Dauid. And euery one caught 16
his fellowe by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes
side, so they fell downe together: wherefore ye place was called
Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And the battel was 17
exceeding sore that same day: for Abner and the men of Is-
rael fell before the seruants of Dauid. And there were three 18
sonnes of Zeruah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And
Asahel was as light on foote as a wilde roe. And Asahel fol- 19
lowed after Abner, and in going he turned neither to the right
hand nor to the left from Abner. Then Abner looked behind 20
him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, Yea. Then 21
Abner said, Turne thee either to the right hande, or to the left,
and take one of the yong men, and take thee his weapons: and
Asahel would not depart from him. And Abner saide to Asa- 22
hel, Depart from me: wherefore shoulde I smite thee to the
grounde? howe then shoulde I be able to holde vp my face to
Ioab thy brother? And when he woulde not depart, Abner 23

with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ryb, that the speare came out behind him: and he fell downe there, and dyed in his place. And as many as came to the place
24 where Asahel fell downe and dyed, stode still. Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went downe, when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by
25 the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon. And the children of Benjamin gathered them selues together after Abner, and were
26 on an heape and stode on the top of an hill. Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sworde deuoure for euer? knowest thou not, that it will be bitternesse in the latter ende? howe long then shall it be, or thou bid the people returne from
27 following their brethren? And Ioab sayde, As God liueth, if thou haddest not spoken, surely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one backe from his brother. So Ioab
28 blew a trumpet, and all the people stode still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plaine, and went ouer Iorden, and past through all Bithron till they came
30 to Mahanaim. Ioab also returned backe from Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of
31 Dauids seruants nineteene men and Asahel. But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that
32 three hundreth and threescore men dyed. And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and when they came to Hebron, the day arose.

3 There was then long warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger, and the house
2 of Saul waxed weaker. And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: and his eldest sonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the
3 Izreelite, And his seconde, was Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of
4 Maacah the daughter of Talmai the King of Geshur, And the fourth, Adoniah the sonne of Haggith, and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital, And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah
5 Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron. Nowe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, Abner made all his power for the house of
7 Saul. And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daugh-

ter of Aiiah. And Ish-bosheth sayde to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which against Iudah do shew mercie this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbours, and haue not deliuered thee into the hande of Dauid, that thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning this woman? So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him, To remoue the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may be stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, euen from Dan to Beer-sheba. And he durst no more answeere to Abner: for he feared him. Then Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the lande? who should also say, Make couenant with me, and beholde, mine hande shalbe with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee. Who saide, Well, I will make a couenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou see not my face except thou bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see me. Then Dauid sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I marryed for an hundreth foreskinnes of the Philistims. And Ish-bosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband Phaltiel the sonne of Laish. And her husband went with her, and came weeping behinde her, vnto Bahurim: then saide Abner vnto him, Go, and returne. So he returned. And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, that he might be your King. Nowe then doe it: for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the handes of the Philistims, and out of the handes of all their enemies. Also Abner spake to Benjamin, and afterward Abner went to speake with Dauid in Hebron, concerning all that Israel was content with, and the whole house of Benjamin. So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him, and Dauid made a feast vnto Abner, and to the men that were with him. Then Abner sayde vnto Dauid, I will rise vp, and goe gather all Israel vnto my lorde the King, that they may make a couenant with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. Then Dauid let Abner depart, who went in peace. And beholde, the seruants

of Daud and Ioab came from the campe, and brought a great pray with them (but Abner was not with Daud in Hebron: for
23 he had sent him away, and he departed in peace) When Ioab, and all the hoste that was with him were come, men tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath
24 sent him away, and he is gone in peace. Then Ioab came to the King, and saide, What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, why hast thou sent him away, and he is de-
25 parted? Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner: for he came to deceiue thee, and to knowe thy outgoing and ingoing, and
26 to knowe all that thou doest. And when Ioab was gone out from Daud, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought
27 him againe from the well of Siriah vnknowing to Daud. And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him peaceably, and smote him vnder the fift ryb, that he dyed, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
28 And when afterwarde it came to Dauids eare, he saide, I and my kingdome are giltlesse before the Lord for euer, concerning
29 the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner. Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Ioab be neuer without some that haue running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doeth fall on the sworde,
30 or that lacketh bread. (So Ioab and Abishai his brother slewe Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon
31 in battel) And Daud said to Ioab, and to al the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourne before Abner: and King Daud him selfe followed the
32 beare. And when they had buryed Abner in Hebron, the King lift vp his voyce, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and
33 all the people wept. And the King lamented ouer Abner, and sayde, Dyed Abner as a foole dyeth? Thine handes were not bounde, nor thy feete tyed in fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked men, so diddest thou fall. And all the people
34 wept againe for him. Afterwarde all the people came to cause Daud eate meate while it was yet day, but Daud sware, saying, So doe God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or ought
35 els till the sunne be downe. And all the people knewe it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the King did, pleased all the
36 people. For all the people and all Israel vnderstoode that day, howe that it was not the Kings deede that Abner the sonne of
37

Ner was slaine. And the King said vnto his seruants, Know 38
 ye not, that there is a prince and a great man falle this day in
 Israel? And I am this day weake and newly anyoynted King: 39
 and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah be too harde for me: the
 Lord rewarde the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

And when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in He- 4
 bron, then his handes were feeble, and all Israel was afraide,
 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of ban- 2
 des: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the
 sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Benjamin.
 (for Beeroth was reckened to Benjamin, Because the Beeroth- 3
 ites fled to Gittaim, and soioyred there, vnto this day). And 4
 Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feete:
 he was fūe yere olde when the tydings came of Saul and Jonathan
 out of Israel: then his nurse tooke him, and fledde away. And
 as she made haste to flee, the childe fell, and beganne to halte,
 and his name was Mephibosheth. And the sonnes of Rim- 5
 mon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came in the
 heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth (who slept on a
 bed at noone) And beholde, Rechab and Baanah his brother 6
 came into the middes of the house as they would haue wheate,
 and they smote him vnder the fift ryb, and fled. For when 7
 they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bed cham-
 ber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him,
 and tooke his head, and gate them away through the plaine
 all the night. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth vnto 8
 Dauid to Hebron, and saide to the King, Beholde the head of
 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne thine enemie, who sought after thy
 life: and the Lord hath auenged my lorde the King this day
 of Saul, and of his seede. Then Dauid answered Rechab and 9
 Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and
 saide vnto them, As the Lord liueth, who hath deliuered my
 soule out of al aduersity, When one tolde me, and sayde that 10
 Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tydings) I tooke
 him and slewe him in Ziklag, who thought that I woulde haue
 giuen him a rewarde for his tidings: How much more, when 11
 wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house,
 and vpon his bed? shall I not now therefore require his blood
 at your hand, and take you from the earth? Then Dauid com- 12
 manded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their

hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

5 Then came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and said thus, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy flesh. And in time past when Saul was our King, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lord hath sayde to thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron: and King Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the

4 Lord: and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel. Dauid was thirtie yeere olde when he began to reigne: and hee reigned

5 fortie yeere. In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeere, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and

6 three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah. The King also and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: who spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither:

7 thinking that Dauid coulde not come thither. But Dauid tooke

8 the fort of Zion: this is the citie of Dauid. Nowe Dauid had sayd the same day, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters and smiteth the lame and blinde, which

9 Dauids soule hateth, I will preferre him: therefore they saide, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house. So Dauid dwelt in that forte, and called it the citie of Dauid, and

10 Dauid built rounde about it, from Millo, and inward. And Dauid prospered and grewe: for the Lord God of hostes was

11 with him. Hiram also king of Tyrus sent messengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house. Then Dauid knewe that the Lord had stablished him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted

13 his kingdome for his people Israels sake. And Dauid tooke him more concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and more sonnes and daughters were

14 borne to Dauid. And these bee the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and

15 Nathan, and Salomon, And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg,

16, 17 and Iaphia, And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet. But when the Philistims hearde that they had anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid: and

when Dauid heard, he went downe to a fort. But the Philistims came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim. Then Dauid asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistims into thine handes. Then Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and smote them there, and sayde, The Lord hath deuided mine enemies asunder before mee, as waters be deuided asunder: therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim. And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them. Againe the Philistims came vp, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim. And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, hee answered, Thou shalt not goe vp, but turne about behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees. And when thou hearest the noyse of one going in the toppes of the mulberie trees, then remoue: for then shall the Lord goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistims. Then Dauid did so as the Lord had commanded him, and smote the Philistims from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

Againe Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, euen thirtie thousand, And Dauid arose and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose name is called by the Name of the Lord, of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims. And they put the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah. And Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab did driue the newe carte. And when they brought the Arke of God out of the house of Abinadab, that was at Gibeah, Ahio went before the Arke, And Dauid and al the house of Israel played before the Lord on all instruments made of firre, and on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals. And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put his hande to the Arke of God, and helde it: for the oxen did shake it. And the Lord was verie wroth with Vzzah, and God smote him in the same place for his fault, and there he dyed by the Arke of God. And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had smitten Vzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez Vzzah vntill this day. Therefore Dauid that day feared the

Lord, and sayd, How shall the Arke of the Lord come to mee?
10 So Daudid would not bring the Arke of the Lord vnto him into
the citie of Daudid, but Daudid caried it into ye house of Obed-
11 edom a Gittite. And the Arke of the Lord continued in the
house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths, and the Lord
12 blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold. And one told King
Daudid, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom,
and all that hee hath, because of the Arke of God: therefore
Daudid went and brought the Arke of God from the house of
13 Obed-edom, into the citie of Daudid with gladnesse. And when
they that bare the Arke of the Lord had gone sixe paces, he
14 offred an oxe, and a fatte beast. And Daudid danced before the
Lord with al his might, and was girded with a linnen Ephod.
15 So Daudid and all the house of Israel, brought the Arke of the
16 Lord with shouting, and sound of trumpet. And as the Arke of
the Lord came into the citie of Daudid, Michal Sauls daughter
looked through a windowe, and sawe King Daudid leape, and
dance before the Lord, and shee despised him in her heart.
17 And when they had brought in the Arke of the Lord, they set
it in his place, in the mids of the tabernacle that Daudid had
pitched for it: then Daudid offred burnt offrings, and peace of-
18 frings before the Lord. And assoone as Daudid had made an
ende of offring burnt offrings and peace offrings, hee blessed
19 the people in the Name of the Lord of hostes, And gaue among
all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, aswel
to the women as men, to euerie one a cake of bread, and a piece
of flesh, and a bottell of wine: so all the people departed euerie
20 one to his house. The Daudid returned to blesse his house,
and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Daudid, and
sayde, O howe glorious was the King of Israel this day, which
was vnouerred to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seru-
21 antes, as a foole vnouereth himselfe. Then Daudid sayd vnto
Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me rather then thy
father, and all his house, and commanded me to bee ruler ouer
the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel: and therefore will I
22 play before the Lord, And will yet be more vile then thus, and
will be low in mine owne sight, and of the verie same maid-
seruants, which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.
23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the
day of her death.

Afterwarde when the King sate in his house and the Lord **7**
had giuen him rest rounde about from all his enemies, The **2**
King saide vnto Nathan the Prophet, Beholde, nowe I dwel in
an house of cedar trees, and the Arke of God remayneth within
the curtaines. Then Nathan sayde vnto the King, Go, and doe **3**
all that is in thine heart: for the Lord is with thee. And the **4**
same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,
Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saieth the Lord, Shalt **5**
thou buylde me an house for my dwelling? For I haue dwelt **6**
in no house since the time that I brought the children of Is-
rael out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent and
tabernacle. In al the places wherein I haue walked with all **7**
the children of Israel, spake I one worde with any of the tribes
of Israel when I commanded the iudges to feede my people Is-
rael? or sayde I, Why build ye not me an house of cedar trees?
Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saieth the **8**
Lord of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote following the
sheepe, that thou mightest bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Is-
rael. And I was with thee wheresoeuer thou hast walked, and **9**
haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue
made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men
that are in the earth. (Also I will appoynt a place for my peo- **10**
ple Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place
of their owne, and moue no more, neither shall wicked people
trouble them any more as before time, And since the time that **11**
I set Iudges ouer my people of Israel) and I will giue thee rest
from al thine enemies: also the Lord telleth thee, that he will
make thee an house. And when thy daies bee fulfilled, thou **12**
shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I wil set vp thy seede after
thee, which shall procede out of thy body, and will stablish
his kingdome. He shall buyld an house for my Name, and **13**
I will stablish ye throne of his kingdome for euer. I will be **14**
his father, and hee shall bee my sonne: and if he sinne, I will
chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the
children of men. But my mercy shall not depart away from **15**
him, as I tooke it from Saul whome I haue put away before
thee. And thine house shall be stablished and thy kingdome **16**
for euer before thee, euen thy throne shalbe stablished for euer.
According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, **17**
Nathan spake thus vnto Dauid. Then King Dauid went in, **18**

and sate before the Lord, and sayde, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great
20 while: but doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God? And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy seruant. For thy words sake, and according to thine
21 owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them
22 knowen vnto thy seruant. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.
23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel? whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that hee might make him a name, and do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, O Lord, euen for thy people, whome thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt,
24 from the nations, and their gods? For thou hast ordeyned to thy selfe thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou
25 Lord art become their God. Nowe therefore, O Lord God, confirme for euer the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy
26 seruant and his house, and doe as thou hast sayde. And let thy Name bee magnified for euer by them that shall say, The Lord of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy
27 seruant Dauid be stablished before thee. For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast reueiled vnto thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant bene bold
28 to pray this prayer vnto thee. Therefore now, O Lord God, (for thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou hast tolde this
29 goodnes vnto thy seruant) Therefore nowe let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer, with thy blessing.

8 After this now, Dauid smote the Philistims, and subdued them, and Dauid tooke the bridle of bondage out of the hand
2 of the Philistims. And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a corde, and cast them downe to the ground: he measured them with two cordes to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue: so became the Moabites Dauids
3 seruants, and brought giftes. Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border

at the riuer Euphrates. And Dauid tooke of them a thousand
and seuen hundreth horsemen, and twenty thousande foote-
men, and Dauid destroyed all the charets, but he reserued
an hundreth charets of them. Then came the Aramites of
Dammesek to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, but Dauid
slewe of the Aramites two and twenty thousande men. And
Dauid put a garison in Aram of Damesek: and the Aramites be-
came seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts. And the Lord saued
Dauid wheresoeuer he went. And Dauid tooke the shieldes of
gold that beloged to the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought
them to Ierusalem. And out of Betah, and Berothai (cities of
Hadadezer) king Dauid brought exceeding much brasse. Then
Toi king of Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the
hoste of Hadadezer, Therefore Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto
King Dauid, to salute him, and to reioyce with him because he
had fought against Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer
had warre with Toi) who brought with him vessels of siluer,
and vessels of golde, and vessels of brasse. And King Dauid
did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the siluer and golde that
he had dedicate of all the nations, which he had subdued: Of
Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the
Philistims, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer ye
sonne of Rehob King of Zobah. So Dauid gate a name after
that hee returned, and had slayne of the Aramites in the val-
ley of salt eighteene thousand men. And he put a garison
in Edom: throughout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they
of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the Lord kept Dauid
whithersoever he went. Thus Dauid reigned ouer all Israel,
and executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people. And
Ioab the sonne of Zeruah was ouer the hoste, and Ioshaphat
the sonne of Ahilud was recorder. And Zadok the sonne of Ahi-
tub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar were the Priestes,
and Seraiah the Scribe. And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada
and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes
were chiefe rulers.

And Dauid sayde, Is there yet any man left of the house of **9**
Saul, that I may shew him mercie for Ionathans sake? And **2**
there was of the housholde of Saul a seruant whose name was
Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King sayd
vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he sayd, I thy seruant am he.

- 3 Then the King sayd, Remayneth there yet none of the house of Saul, on whome I may shewe the mercie of God? Ziba then answered the King, Ionathan hath yet a sonne lame of his feete.
- 4 Then the King said vnto him, Where is he? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he is in the house of Machir ye sonne
- 5 of Ammiel of Lo-debar. Then King Daudid sent, and tooke him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.
- 6 Nowe when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul was come vnto Daudid, he fel on his face, and did reuerence. And Daudid sayde, Mephibosheth? And he answered,
- 7 Beholde thy seruant. Then Daudid sayd vnto him, Feare not: for I wil surely shewe thee kindnes for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the fieldes of Saul thy father, and
- 8 thou shalt eate bread at my table continually. And he bowed himselfe and sayd, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest
- 9 looke vpon such a dead dog as I am? Then the king called Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giue vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.
- 10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes and thy seruantes shall till the lande for him, and bring in that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate. And Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table (nowe Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and
- 11 twentie seruants) Then sayd Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commaded his seruant, so shall thy seruat do, that Mephibosheth may eate at my table,
- 12 as one of the Kings sonnes. Mephibosheth also had a yong sonne named Micha, and all that dwelled in the house of Ziba,
- 13 were seruants vnto Mephibosheth. And Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feete.
- 10** After this, the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and
- 2 Hanun his sonne reigned in his steade. Then sayde Daudid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Daudid sent his seruantes to comfort him for his father. So Daudids seruants came
- 3 into the lande of the children of Ammon. And the princes of the children of Ammon sayde vnto Hanun their lorde, Thinkest thou that Daudid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Daudid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow

it? Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued 4
off the halfe of their beard, and cut off their garments in the
middle, euen to their buttockes, and sent them away. When 5
it was told vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men
were exceedingly ashamed) and the King sayde, Tary at Ieri-
cho, vntill your beards be growen, then returne. And when 6
the children of Ammon sawe that they stanke in the sight of
Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Aramites of
the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zoba, twentie thou-
sande footemen, and of King Maacah a thousand men, and of 7
Ish-tob twelue thousande men. And when Dauid heard of it, 7
he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the strong men. And the 8
children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in araye at
the entring in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zoba, and of
Rehob, and of Ish-tob, and of Maacah were by themselues in
the field. When Ioab saw that the front of the battel was 9
against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choyse of
Israel, and put them in aray against the Aramites. And the 10
rest of the people hee deliuered into the hande of Abishai his
brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children
of Ammon. And he sayde, If the Aramites be stronger then 11
I, thou shalt helpe me, and if the children of Ammon be too
strong for thee, I will come and succour thee. Be strong and 12
let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God,
and let the Lord do that which is good in his eyes. Then Ioab, 13
and the people that was with him, ioyned in battel with the
Aramites, who fled before him. And when the children of Am- 14
mon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai,
and entred into the citie. so Ioab returned from the children
of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem. And when the Aramites 15
sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them
together. And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Aramites 16
that were beyond the Riuer: and they came to Helam, and
Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before
them. When it was shewed Dauid, then he gathered all Is- 17
rael together, and passed ouer Iorden and came to Helam: and
the Aramites set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought
with him: And the Aramites fled before Israel: and Dauid de- 18
stroyed seuen hundreth charets of the Aramites, and fourtie
thousande horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of his

19 hoste, who dyed there. And when all the Kings, that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them. and the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

11 And when the yeere was expired in the time when Kinges goe forth to battell, Dauid sent Ioab, and his seruantes with him, and all Israel, who destroyed the children of Ammon, and
2 besieged Rabbah: but Dauid remayned in Ierusalem. And when it was euening tide, Dauid arose out of his bed, and walked vpon the rooffe of the Kings palace: and from the rooffe he sawe a woman washing her selfe: and the woman was very
3 beautifull to looke vpon. And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and one sayde, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Vriah the Hittite? Then Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came vnto him and he lay with her: (now she was purified from her vncleannes) and she
5 returned vnto her house. And the woman conceiued: therefore shee sent and tolde Dauid, and sayd, I am with childe.
6 Then Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Vriah the Hittite.
7 And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid. And when Vriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Ioab did, and howe the people
8 fared, and how the warre prospered. Afterward Dauid said to Vriah, Go downe to thine house, and wash thy feete. So Vriah departed out of the Kings palace, and the king sent a present
9 after him. But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings palace with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his
10 house. Then they tolde Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Comcest thou not from thy iourney? why didst thou not go downe to thine house?
11 Then Vriah answered Dauid, The Arke and Israel, and Iudah dwell in tents: and my lord Ioab and the seruants of my lord abide in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? by thy life, and by the life
12 of thy soule, I will not do this thing. Then Dauid sayd vnto Vriah, Tary yet this day, and to morow I will send thee away.
13 So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morowe. Then Dauid called him, and hee did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the seruants of his Lord, but went not downe to
14 his house. And on the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab,

and sent it by the hand of Vriah. And he wrote thus in the letter, Put ye Vriah in the forefront of the strength of the battell, and recule ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die. So when Ioab besieged the citie, he assigned Vriah vnto a place, where he knewe that strong men were. And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite also dyed. Then Ioab sent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre, And he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling all the matters of the warre vnto the King, And if the kings anger arise, so that he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye vnto the citie to fight? knewe ye not that they would hurle from the wall? Who smote Abimelech sonne of Ierubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, and he died in Thebez? why went you nie the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is also dead. So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for. And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Certainly the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, but we pursued them vnto the entring of the gate. But the shooters shot from ye wall against thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead: and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is also dead. Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the sworde deuoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie and destroy it, and encourage thou him. And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, she mourned for her husband. So when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and tooke her into his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but ye thing that Dauid had done, displeased the Lord.

Then the Lord sent Nathan vnto Dauid, who came to him, and sayd vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one riche, and the other poore. The rich man had exceeding many sheepe and oxen: But the poore had none at all, saue one litle sheepe which he had bought, and nourished vp: and it grew vp with him, and with his children also, and did eate of his owne morsels, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter. Now there

came a stranger vnto the rich man, who refused to take of his owne sheepe, and of his owne oxen to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and
5 dressed it for the man that was come to him. Then Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and sayde to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely
6 dye, And he shall restore the lambe foure folde, because he
7 did this thing, and had no pitie thereof. Then Nathan sayd to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I anoynted thee King ouer Israel, and deliuered thee out
8 of the hand of Saul, And gaue thee thy lordes house, and thy lords wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and would moreouer (if that had bene too
9 litle) haue giuen thee such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the Lord, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with ye sworde, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him
10 with the sworde of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sworde shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy
11 wife. Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will rayse vp euil against thee out of thine owne house, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie
12 with thy wiues in the sight of this sunne. For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne. Then Dauid sayde vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the Lord. And Nathan sayde vnto Dauid, The Lord
13 also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die. Howbeit because by this deede thou hast caused the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee shall surely
14 die. So Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lord stroke the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was sicke.
15 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and fasted and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth. Then the Elders of his house arose to come vnto him, and to cause him to rise from the groud: but he would not, neither did he eate meate with
16 them. So on the seuenth day the child dyed: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they sayde, Beholde, while the childe was aliuie, we spake vnto
17 him, and he woulde not hearken vnto our voyce: how then shall

we say vnto him, The childe is dead, to vexe him more? But when Dauid sawe that his seruantes whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid sayde vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? And they sayd, He is dead. Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed and anoynted himselfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped, and afterward came to his owne house, and bade that they should set bread before him, and he did eate. Then saide his seruants vnto him, What thing is this, that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou diddest rise vp, and eate meate. And he sayde, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted, and wept: for I sayde, Who can tell whether God will haue mercy on me, that the childe may liue? But now being dead, wherefore shoulde I now fast? Can I bring him againe any more? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me. And Dauid comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon: also the Lord loued him. For the Lord had sent by Nathan the Prophet: therefore he called his name Iedidiah, because the Lord loued him. Then Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the citie of the kingdome. Therefore Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the city, that thou mayest take it, lest the victorie be attributed to me. So Dauid gathered al the people together, and went against Rabbah, and besieged it, and tooke it. And he tooke their Kings crowne from his head, (which weighed a talent of golde, with precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head: and he brought away the spoyle of the citie in exceeding great abundance. And he carryed away the people that was therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder yron harowes, and vnder axes of yron, and cast them into the tyle kylne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

Now after this so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid hauing a fayre sister, whose name was Tamar, Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her. And Amnon was so sore vexed, that he fell

13

2

sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and it seemed
3 hard to Amnon to doe any thing to her. But Amnon had a
friend called Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother:
4 and Ionadab was a very subtile man. Who sayde vnto him,
Why art thou the Kings sonne so leane from day to day? wilt
thou not tell me? Then Amnon answered him, I loue Tamar
5 my brother Absaloms sister. And Ionadab sayd vnto him, Lie
downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy
father shall come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let
my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and let her dresse
meate in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.
6 So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the
King came to see him, Amnon sayde vnto the King, I pray thee,
let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in
7 my sight, that I may receiue meate at her hand. Then Dauid
sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons
8 house, and dresse him meate. So Tamar went to her brother
Amnons house, and he lay downe: and she tooke floure, and
knead it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.
9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he
would not eat. Then Amnon saide, Cause ye euery man to goe
10 out from me: so euery man went out from him. Then Am-
non said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that
I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which
shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon
11 her brother. And when she had set them before him to eate,
he tooke her, and sayd vnto her, Come, lye with me, my sister.
12 But shee answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for
no such thing ought to be done in Israel: commit not this follie.
13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt
be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee,
14 speake to the King, for he will not denie me vnto thee. How-
beit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger
15 then she, forced her, and lay with her. Then Amnon hated her
exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was
greater then the loue, wherewith hee had loued her: and Am-
16 non sayde vnto her, Vp, get thee hence. And she answered
him, There is no cause: this euill (to put mee away) is greater
then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not
17 heare her, But called his seruant that serued him, and sayd,

Put this woman now out from me, and locke the doore after
her. (And she had a garment of diuers coulours vpon her: for 18
with such garments were the Kings daughters that were vir-
gins, apparelled) Then his seruant brought her out, and locked
the doore after her. And Tamar put ashes on her head and 19
rent the garment of diuers colours which was on her, and layde
her hand on her head, and went her way crying. And Absa- 20
lom her brother sayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene
with thee? Now yet be still, my sister: he is thy brother: let not
this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamar remayned desolate in 21
her brother Absaloms house. But when King Dauid heard all 22
these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom sayde vnto
his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated 23
Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. And after
the time of two yeeres, Absalom had sheepesherers in Baal-
hazor, which is beside Ephraim, and Absalom called all the 24
Kings sonnes. And Absalom came to the King and sayd, Be-
holde now, thy seruant hath sheepesherers: I pray thee, that 25
the King with his seruants would goe with thy seruant. But
the King answered Absalom, Nay my sonne, I pray thee, let 26
vs not goe all, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. Yet Absalom
lay sore vpon him: howbeit he would not go, but thanked him.
Then sayd Absalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother 27
Amnon goe with vs? And the king answered him, Why should
he go with thee? But Absalom was instant vpon him, and he 28
sent Amnon with him, and all the Kings children. Now had
Absalom commanded his seruants, saying, Marke now when
Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you,
Smite Amnon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I commanded 29
you? be bold therefore, and play the men. And the seruantes
of Absalom did vnto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: and
al the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his
mule, and fled. And while they were in the way, tydings came 30
to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine al the Kings sonnes, and
there is not one of them left. Then the King arose, and tare his 31
garments, and lay on the ground, and all his seruants stoode
by with their clothes rent. And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah 32
Dauids brother answered and sayde, Let not my lord suppose
that they haue slayne all the yong men the Kings sonnes: for
Amnon onely is dead, because Absalom had reported so, since

33 hee forced his sister Tamar. Nowe therefore let not my lord
the King take the thing so grieuously, to thinke that all ye
34 Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon only is dead. Then Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the
35 way of the hill side behinde him. And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, ye Kings sonnes come: as thy seruant sayd, so
36 it is. And assoone as hee had left speaking, behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept: and the King
37 also and all his seruants wept exceedingly sore. But Absalom fled away, and went to Talmai the sonne of Ammihur King of Geshur:
38 and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day. So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.
39 And King Dauid desired to go forth vnto Absalom, because he was pacified concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Then Ioab the sonne of Zeruah perceyued, that the Kings
2 heart was toward Absalom, And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and brought thence a subtile woman, and sayd vnto her, I pray thee, fayne thy selfe to mourne, and nowe put on mourning apparel, and anynt not thy selfe with oyle: but be as a woman
3 that had now long time mourned for the dead. And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him, (for Ioab
4 taught her what she should say). Then the woman of Tekoah spake vnto the king, and fel downe on her face to the ground,
5 and did obeysance, and sayd, Helpe, O King. Then the King sayd vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am in
6 deede a widow, and mine husband is dead: And thine handmayd had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the
7 field: (and there was none to part them) so the one smote the other, and slew him. And beholde, the whole familie is risen against thine handmayde, and they sayde, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the soule of his brother whome hee slewe, that we may destroy the heire also: so they shall quenche my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to mine husband neither name nor posteritie vpon
8 the earth. And the King said vnto the woman, Go to thine
9 house, and I wil giue a charge for thee. Then the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, this trespas be on me, and on my fathers house, and the King and his throne be
10 giltlesse. And the King sayde, Bring him to me that speaketh

against thee, and he shall touche thee no more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shall not one heare of thy sonne fall to the earth. Then the woman said, I pray thee, let thine handmayde speake a worde to my lord the King. And he sayd, Say on. Then the woman sayde, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? or why doeth the King, as one which is faultie, speake this thing, that he will not bring againe his banished? For we must needes dye, and we are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: neither doeth God spare any person, yet doeth he appoynt meanes, not to cast out from him, him that is expelled. Nowe therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, the cause is that the people haue made me afrayd: therefore thine handmayde sayd, Nowe will I speake vnto the King: it may be that the King will perforce the request of his handmayde. For the King wil heare, to deliuer his handmayde out of the hande of the man that woulde destroy mee, and also my sonne from the inheritance of God. Therefore thine handmaid sayd, The word of my lord the King shall now be comfortable: for my lorde the King is euen as an Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee. Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman sayde, Let my lord the King now speake. And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? Then the woman answered, and sayd, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, I will not turne to the right hande nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the King hath spoken: for euen thy seru-ant Ioab bade mee, and he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmayde. For to the intent that I should chage the forme of speach, thy seru-ant Ioab hath done this thing: but my lord is wise according to the wisdome of an Angel of God to vnderstande all things that are in the earth. And the King sayde vnto Ioab, Beholde nowe, I haue done this thing: go then, and bring the yong man Absalom againe. And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King. Then Ioab sayde, This day thy seru-ant knoweth, that

I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord the King, in that the
23 King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant. And Ioab arose,
24 and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem. And
the King sayde, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see
my face. So Absalom turned to his owne house, and saw not the
25 Kings face. Nowe in all Israel there was none to be so much
prayed for beautie as Absalom: from the sole of his foote euen
26 to the toppe of his head there was no blemish in him. And
when he polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende he polled
it: because it was too heauie for him, therefore he polled it) he
weyghed the heare of his head at two hundreth shekels by the
27 Kings weight. And Absalom had three sonnes, and one daugh-
28 ter named Tamar, which was a fayre woman to looke vpon. So
Absalom dwelt the space of two yeres in Ierusalem, and saw
29 not the Kings face. Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to sende
him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when he
30 sent againe, he would not come. Therefore he sayde vnto his
seruants, Beholde, Ioab hath a felde by my place, and hath
barley therein: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants
31 set the field on fire. Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom
vnto his house, and sayd vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seru-
32 ants burnt my field with fire? And Absalom answered Ioab,
Beholde, I sent for thee, saying, Come thou hither, and I wil
send thee to the King for to say, Wherefore am I come from
Geshur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there still:
nowe therefore let mee see the Kings face: and if there be any
33 trespasse in me, let him kill me. Then Ioab came to the King,
and told him: and he called for Absalom, who came to the King,
and bowed himselfe to the grounde on his face before the King,
and the King kissed Absalom.

15 After this, Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and
2 fiftie men to runne before him. And Absalom rose vp early,
and stode hard by the entring in of the gate: and euery man
that had any matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him
did Absalom call vnto him, and sayde, Of what citie art thou?
And he answered, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.
3 Then Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and
righteous, but there is no man deputed of the King to heare
4 thee. Absalom sayd moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge
in the lande, that euery man which hath any matter of con-

trouersie, might come to me, that I might do him iustice. And 5
when any man came neere to him, and did him obeisance, he
put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him. And on 6
this maner did Absalom to al Israel, that came to the King for
iudgement: so Absalom stale the hearts of the men of Israel.
And after fourtie yeeres, Absalom sayd vnto the King, I pray 7
thee, let me go to Hebron, and render my vowe which I haue
vowed vnto the Lord. For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I 8
remayned at Geshur, in Aram, saying, If the Lord shall bring
me againe in deede to Ierusalem, I will serue the Lord. And 9
the King sayd vnto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to
Hebron. Then Absalom sent spyes throughout all the tribes 10
of Israel, saying, When yee heare the sound of the trumpet,
Ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron. And with Absalom 11
went two hundreth men out of Ierusalem, that were called:
and they went in their simplicitie, knowing nothing. Also Ab- 12
salom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite Dauids counsellor, from
his citie Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the treason was
great: for the people encreased still with Absalom. Then came 13
a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel
are turned after Absalom. Then Dauid sayd vnto all his seru- 14
ants that were with him at Ierusalem, Vp, and let vs flee: for
we shall not escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest
he come suddenly and take vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and
smite the citie with the edge of the sworde. And the Kings 15
seruants sayd vnto him, Behold, thy seruants are ready to do
according to all that my lord the King shall appoynt. So the 16
King departed and all his houshold after him, and the King left
ten concubines to keepe the house. And the King went forth 17
and all the people after him, and taried in a place farre off.
And all his seruants went about him, and all the Cherethites 18
and all the Pelethites and all the Gittites, euen sixe hudreth
men which were come after him from Gath, went before the
King. Then sayde the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore 19
commest thou also with vs? Returne aud abide with the King,
for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.
Thou camest yesterday, and should I cause thee to wander to 20
day and go with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne
thou and cary againe thy brethren: mercy and trueth be with
thee. And Ittai answered the King, and sayde, As the Lord 21

liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the King shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there surely will thy seruant bee. Then Dauid sayd to Ittai, Come, and go forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him. And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people went forward, but the King passed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer toward the way of ye wildernes. And lo, Zadok also was there, and all the Leuites with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God: and they set downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp vntill the people were all come out of the citie. Then the King said vnto Zadok, Carie the Arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me againe, and shewe me both it, and the Tabernacle thereof. But if he thus say, I haue no delite in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good in his eyes. The King sayde againe vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? re- turne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you: to wit, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar. Behold, I wil tarie in the fieldes of the wilderness, vntill there come some worde from you to be tolde me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they taried there. And Dauid went vp the mount of oliues and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and went bare-footed: and al the people that was with him, had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept. Then one tolde Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom: and Dauid sayde, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse. Then Dauid came to the toppe of the mount where he worshipped God: and beholde, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head. Vnto whom Dauid sayd, If thou goe with me, thou shalt be a burthen vnto me. But if thou re- turne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I wil be thy seruant, O King, (as I haue bene in time past thy fathers seruant, so will I now be thy seruant) then thou mayest bring me the counsell of Ahithophel to nought. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore what so euer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt shew to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests. Beholde, there are with them their

two sonnes: Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall ye send me euery thing that ye can heare. So Hushai Dauids friend went into the citie: and Absalom came into Ierusalem. 37

When Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba **16**
 the seruant of Mephibosheth mette him with a couple of asses
 saddled, and vpon them two hundreth cakes of bread, and an
 hundreth bunches of raisins, and an hundreth of dryed figges,
 and a bottel of wine. And the King said vnto Ziba, What 2
 meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the
 kings housholde to ride on, and bread and dryed figges for the
 yong men to eate, and wine, that the faint may drinke in the
 wilderness. And the king sayde, But where is thy masters 3
 sonne? Then Ziba answered the King, Beholde, he remayneth
 in Ierusalem: for he sayde, This day shall the house of Israel
 restore me the kingdome of my father. Then said the King to 4
 Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth.
 And Ziba saide, I beseech thee, let me finde grace in thy sight,
 my lord, O King. And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, 5
 behold, thence came out a man of the familie of the house of
 Saul, named Shimei the sonne of Gera: and he came out, and
 cursed. And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants 6
 of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre
 were on his right hande, and on his left. And thus sayde 7
 Shimei when hee cursed, Come forth, come forth thou mur-
 therer, and wicked man. The Lord hath brought vpon thee 8
 all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast
 reigned: and the Lord hath deliuered thy kingdome into the
 hand of Absalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art taken in
 thy wickednesse, because thou art a murtherer. Then saide 9
 Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why doeth this
 dead dog curse my lord the King? let me goe, I pray thee,
 and take away his head. But the King saide, What haue I 10
 to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for he curseth, eue be-
 cause the Lord hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then
 say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And Dauid sayd to Abishai, 11
 and to all his seruants, Beholde, my sonne which came out of
 mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: then howe much more now
 may this sonne of Iemini? Suffer him to curse: for the Lord
 hath bidden him. It may be that the Lord will looke on mine 12

- 13 affliction, and doe me good for his cursing this day. And as
Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went by the side
of the mountaine ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and
14 threw stones against him, and cast dust. Then came the King
and all the people that were with him wearie, and refreshed
15 them selues there. And Absalom, and all the people, the men
16 of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him. And
when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Absa-
lom, Hushai said vnto Absalom, God saue the King, God saue
17 the King. Then Absalom sayd to Hushai, Is this thy kindenes
18 to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend? Hushai
then answered vnto Absalom, Nay, but whome the Lord, and
this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and
19 with him will I dwell. And moreouer vnto whome shall I doe
seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy father, so will
20 I before thee. Then spake Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue coun-
21 sell what we shall doe. And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom,
Goe in to thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe
the house: and when all Israel shall heare, that thou art ab-
horred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee, shall
22 be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the
house, and Absalom went in to his fathers concubines in the
23 sight of all Israel. And the counsell of Ahithophel which he
counseled in those dayes, was like as one had asked counsell
at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both
with Dauid and with Absalom.
- 17** Moreouer Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me chuse out
now twelue thousand men, and I will vp and follow after Dauid
2 this night, And I will come vpon him: for he is wearie, and
weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people that are
3 with him, shall flee, and I will smite the King onely, And I will
bring againe all the people vnto thee, and when all shall re-
turne, (the man whome thou seekest being slaine) all the peo-
4 ple shalbe in peace. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and
5 all the Elders of Israel. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai
6 the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise what he sayth. So
when Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, say-
ing, Ahithophel hath spoken thus: shall we doe after his say-
7 ing, or no? tell thou. Hushai then answered vnto Absalom,
The counsel that Ahithophel hath giuen, is not good at this

time. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father, and his men, 8
that they be strong men, and are chafed in minde as a beare
robbed of her whelps in the field: also thy father is a valiant
warrior, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid 9
now in some caue, or in some place: and though some of them
be ouerthrowen at the first, yet the people shall heare, and
say, The people that follow Absalom, be ouerthrowen. Then 10
he also that is valiant whose heart is as the heart of a lion,
shall shrink and faint: for all Israel knoweth, that thy father
is valiant, and they which be with him, stout men. Therefore 11
my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan
euē to Beer-sheba as the sand of the sea in number, and that
thou goe to battell in thine owne person. So shall we come 12
vpon him in some place, where we shall finde him, and we will
vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men
that are with him, wee will not leaue him one. Moreouer if 13
he be gotten into a citie, then shall all the men of Israel bring
ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill
there be not one small stone founde there. Then Absalom and 14
all the men of Israel sayde, The counsel of Hushai the Archite
is better, then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the Lord had
determined to destroy the good counsell of Ahithophel, that
the Lord might bring euill vpon Absalom. Then said Hushai 15
vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Of this and that maner
did Ahithophel and the Elders of Israel counsell Absalom: and
thus and thus haue I counseled. Now therefore sende quick- 16
ly, and shewe Dauid, saying, Tarie not this night in the fieldes
of the wilderness, but rather get thee ouer, lest the King be
deuoured and all the people that are with him. Now Ionathan 17
and Ahimaaz abode by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene
to come into the citie) and a maid went, and tolde them, and
they went and shewed King Dauid. Neuerthesse a yong 18
man sawe them, and tolde it to Absalom. therefore they both
departed quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, who
had a well in his court, into the which they went downe. And 19
the wife tooke and spred a couering ouer the welles mouth,
and spred ground corne thereon, that the thing should not be
knowen. And when Absaloms seruants came to the wife into 20
the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And
the woman answered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of

water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde
21 them, they returned to Ierusalem. And assoone as they were
departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde
King Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Vp, and get you quickly ouer
the water: for such counsell hath Ahithophel giuen against
22 you. Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with
him, and they went ouer Iorden vntil the dawning of the day,
so that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer
23 Iorden. Nowe when Ahithophel sawe that his counsell was not
followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and he went home vnto
his citie, and put his houshold in order, and hanged him selfe,
24 and dyed, and was buryed in his fathers graue. Then Dauid
came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed ouer Iorden, he, and
25 all the men of Israel with him. And Absalom made Amasa
captaine of the hoste in the stead of Ioab: which Amasa was a
mans sonne named Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail
26 the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruah Ioabs mother. So
27 Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead. And when
Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the sonne of Nahash out
of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of
Ammiel out of Lo-debar, and Barzelai the Gileadite out of Rogel
28 Brought beds, and basens, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and
barley, and floure, and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles,
29 and parched corne. And they brought hony, and butter, and
sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid and for the people that
were with him, to eate: for they said, The people is hungry,
and wearie, and thirstie in the wilderness.

18 Then Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and
set ouer them captaines of thousands and captaines of hun-
2 dreths. And Dauid sent foorth the third part of the people
vnder the hand of Ioab, and the thirde part vnder the hand
of Abishai Ioabs brother the sonne of Zeruah: and the other
third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. and the King
3 said vnto the people, I will go with you my selfe also. But the
people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away,
they will not regarde vs, neither will they passe for vs, though
halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art now worth ten thousande
of vs: therefore nowe it is better that thou succour vs out of
4 the citie. Then the King said vnto them, What seemeth you
best, that I will doe. So the King stood by the gate side, and all

the people came out by hundreths and by thousands. And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Entreate the yong man Absalom gently for my sake. and all the people heard whe the King gaue al the captaines charge concerning Absalom. So the people went out into the fieldes to meete Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim: Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Daud: so there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twentie thousande. For the battel was skattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured much more people that day, then did the sworde. Nowe Absalom met the seruants of Daud, and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule came vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him went away. And one that sawe it, tolde Ioab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hanged in an oke. Then Ioab saide vnto the man that tolde him, And hast thou in deede seene? why then diddest thou not there smite him to the grounde, and I woulde haue giuen thee ten shekels of siluer, and a girdle? Then the man saide vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousande shekels of siluer in mine hande, yet woulde I not lay mine hande vpon the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware, least any touche the yong man Absalom. If I had done it, it had bene the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid from the King: yea, thou thy selfe wouldest haue bin against me. Then saide Ioab, I will not thus tary with thee. And he tooke three dartes in his hande, and thrust them through Absalom, while he was yet aliuie in the middes of the oke. And tenne seruants that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slewe him. Then Ioab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab helde backe the people. And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layed a mightie great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent. Nowe Absalom in his life time had taken and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he saide, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance. and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place. Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, I pray thee, let me runne,

and beare the King tidings that the Lord hath deliuered him
20 out of the hande of his enemies. And Ioab said vnto him, Thou
shalt not be the messenger to day, but thou shalt beare tidings
another time, but to day thou shalt beare none: for the Kings
21 sonne is dead. Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe, tel the king, what
thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ran.
22 Then saide Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok againe to Ioab, What,
I pray thee, if I also runne after Cushi? And Ioab said, Where-
fore now wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no
23 tidings to bring? Yet what if I runne? Then he saide vnto him,
Runne. So Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-
24 went Cushi. Now Dauid sate betweene the two gates. And
the watchman went to the top of the gate vpon the wall, and
lift vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, a man came running
25 alone. And the watchman cryed, and tolde ye king. And the
King said, If he be alone, he bringeth tidings. And he came
26 apace, and drew neere. And the watchman saw another man
running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said,
Behold, another man runneth alone. And the King said, He
27 also bringeth tidings. And the watchman said, Me thinketh
the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz the
sonne of Zadok. Then the King said, He is a good man, and
28 commeth with good tidings. And Ahimaaz called, and sayde
vnto the King, Peace be with thee: and he fell downe to the
earth vpon his face before the King, and saide, Blessed be the
Lord thy God, who hath shut vp the men that lift vp their han-
29 des against my lorde the King. And the King saide, Is the
yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab
sent the Kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I sawe a great
30 tumult, but I knewe not what. And the King said vnto him,
Turne aside, and stand here. so he turned aside and stode
31 still. And beholde, Cushi came, and Cushi saide, Tidings, my
lorde the King: for the Lord hath deliuered thee this day out of
32 the hande of all that rose against thee. Then the King saide
vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi an-
swered, The enemies of my lorde the King, and all that rise
33 against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is. And the
King was mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate,
and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom,
my sonne, my sonne Absalom: woulde God I had dyed for thee,

O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

And it was tolde Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mour- **19**
 neth for Absalom. Therefore the victorie of that day was turned **2**
 into mourning to all the people: for the people heard say that
 day, The King soroweth for his sonne. And the people went **3**
 that day into the citie secretly, as people confounded hide them
 selues when they flee in battell. So the King hid his face, and **4**
 the King cryed with a loude voyce, My sonne Absalom, Absa-
 lom my sonne, my sonne. Then Ioab came into the house to **5**
 the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of
 all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life and the
 liues of thy sones, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy
 wiues, and the liues of thy concubines, In that thou louest **6**
 thine enemies, and hatest thy friendes: for thou hast declared
 this day, that thou regardest neither thy princes nor seruants:
 therefore this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and
 we all had dyed this day, that then it would haue pleased thee
 well. Nowe therefore vp, come out, and speake comfortably **7**
 vnto thy seruants: for I swear by the Lord, except thou come
 out, there will not tarie one man with thee this night: and
 that wil be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee
 from thy youth hitherto. Then the King arose, and sate in **8**
 the gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, saying, Beholde,
 the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before
 the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent. Then all **9**
 the people were at strife thorowout all the tribes of Israel, say-
 ing, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he
 deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philistims, and nowe he
 is fled out of the lande for Absalom. And Absalom, whome **10**
 we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battel: therefore why are ye
 so slow to bring the King againe? But King Dauid sent to **11**
 Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, saying, Speake vnto the
 Elders of Iudah, and say, Why are ye behind to bring the King
 againe to his house, (for the saying of al Israel is come vnto
 the king, euen to his house) Ye are my brethren: my bones **12**
 and my flesh are ye: wherefore then are ye the last that bring
 the King againe? Also say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone **13**
 and my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not
 captaine of the hoste to me for euer in the roume of Ioab. So **14**
 he bowed the heartes of all the men of Iudah, as of one man:

therefore they sent to the King, saying, Returne thou with all
15 thy seruants. So the King returned, and came to Iorden. And
Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the King, and to con-
16 duct him ouer Iorde. And Shimei the sonne of Gera, ye sonne
of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with
17 the men of Iudah to meete king Daud, And a thousande men
of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of
Saul, and his fifteene sonnes and twentie seruants with him:
18 and they went ouer Iorden before ye king. And there went
ouer a boate to carie ouer the Kings houshold, and to do him
pleasure. Then Shimei the sonne of Gera fell before the King,
19 when he was come ouer Iorden, And saide vnto the King, Let
not my lorde impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember ye
thing that thy seruant did wickedly when my lorde the King
departed out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his
20 heart. For thy seruant doeth knowe, that I haue done amisse:
therefore beholde, I am the first this day of al the house of
Ioseph, that am come to goe downe to meete my lord the King.
21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruah answered, and said, Shal not
Shimei die for this, because he cursed the Lordes anoynted?
22 And Daud saide, What haue I to do with you, ye sonnes of
Zeruah, that this day ye should be aduersaries vnto me? shall
there any man die this day in Israel? for doe not I know that I
23 am this day King ouer Israel? Therefore the King saide vnto
Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the king sware vnto him. And
24 Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king,
and had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor
washed his clothes from the time the king departed, vntill he
25 returned in peace. And when he was come to Ierusalem, and
met the king, the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not
26 thou with me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, My lorde the
king, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I would
haue mine asse saddled to ride thereon, for to goe with the king,
27 because thy seruant is lame. And he hath accused thy seru-
ant vnto my lorde the king: but my lorde the king is as an
28 Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleasure. For all my fathers
house were but dead men before my lord the king, yet diddest
thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne
29 table: what right therefore haue I yet to crye any more vnto
the king? And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou

any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou, and Ziba deuide
the landes. And Mephibosheth saide vnto the king, Yea, let 30
him take all, seeing my lorde the king is come home in peace.
Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and 31
went ouer Iorden with the king, to conduct him ouer Iorden.
Nowe Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeere 32
olde, and he had prouided the king of sustenance, while he lay
at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance. And 33
the king said vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will
feede thee with me in Ierusalem. And Barzillai said vnto the 34
king, Howe long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the
king to Ierusalem? I am this day fourescore yeere olde: and 35
can I discerne betweene good or euill? Hath thy seruant any
taste in that I eat or in that I drinke? Can I heare any more the
voyce of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy
seruant be anymore a burthen vnto my lord the king? Thy 36
seruant will goe a litle way ouer Iorden with the King, and
why wil the king recompence it me with such a rewarde? I 37
pray thee, let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die
in mine owne citie, and be buried in the graue of my father and
of my mother: but beholde thy seruant Chimham, let him goe
with my lorde the king, and doe to him what shall please thee.
And the king answered, Chimham shall go with me, and I will 38
do to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoever
thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee. So all the 39
people went ouer Iorden: and the King passed ouer: and the
King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto
his owne place. Then the King went to Gilgal, and Chimham 40
went with him, and all the people of Iudah conducted the King,
and also halfe ye people of Israel. And behold, all the men of 41
Israel came to the King, and sayd vnto the King, Why haue our
brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought
the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer
Iorden? And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, 42
Because the King is neere of kin to vs: and wherefore now be
ye angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the Kings cost, or
haue wee taken any bribes? And the men of Israel answered 43
the men of Iudah, and saide, Wee haue ten partes in the King,
and haue also more right to Dauid then ye: Why then did ye
despise vs, that our aduise should not bee first had in restor-

ing our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

20 Then there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and hee blew the trumpet, and saide, Wee haue no part in Daud, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Ishai: euery man to his tents, O
2 Israel. So euery man of Israel went from Daud and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue fast
3 vnto their King, from Iorden euen to Ierusalem. When Daud then came to his house to Ierusalem, the King tooke the ten women his concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no
4 more with them: but they were enclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhode. Then sayde the King to Amasa,
5 Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present. So Amasa went to assemble Iudah, but hee taried longer then the time which he had appoynted him.
6 Then Daud sayd to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therefore thy lords seruants and follow after him, lest he get him
7 walled cities, and escape vs. And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they departed out of Ierusalem, to follow
8 after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. When they were at the great stone, which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, and Ioabs garment, that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a sword girded, which hanged on his loynes in the sheath,
9 and as hee went, it vsed to fall out. And Ioab sayde to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Ioab tooke Amasa by the
10 beard with the right hand to kisse him. But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he smote him in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels to the
11 ground, and smote him not the second time: so he dyed. then Ioab and Abishai his brother followed after Sheba the sonne of
12 Bichri. And one of Ioabs men stode by him, and saide, He that faouureth Ioab, and hee that is of Dauids part, let him go after Ioab. And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the way: and when the man sawe that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the way into the felde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he saw that euery one that came by

him, stode still. When hee was remoued out of the way, euerie man went after Ioab, to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. And he went through all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and Bethmaachah and all places of Berim: and they gathered together, and went also after him. So they came, and besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaachah: and they cast vp a mount against the citie, and the people thereof stood on the ramper, and al the people that was with Ioab, destroyed and cast downe the wall. Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, say vnto Ioab, Come thou hither, that I may speake with thee. And when hee came neere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, Yea. And she said to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare. Then shee spake thus, They spake in the olde time, saying, They shoulde aske of Abel. and so haue they continued. I am one of them, that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord? And Ioab answered, and said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should deuoure, or destroy it. The matter is not so, but a man of mout Ephraim (Sheba ye sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his had against ye King, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman saide vnto Ioab, Beholde, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall. Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it to Ioab: the he blewe the trumpet, and they retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King. Then Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethies, And Adoram ouer the tribute, and Ioshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the recorder, And Sheia was Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, And also Ira the Iairite was chiefe about Dauid.

Then there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres together: and Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, and the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloodie house, because hee slewe the Gibeonites. Then ye King called the Gibeonites and said vnto them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, vnto whom ye chil-

dren of Israel had sworne: but Saul sought to slay them for his
3 zeale toward the children of Israel and Iudah) And Dauid said
vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you, and wherewith
shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance
4 of the Lord? The Gibeonites then answered him, Wee will
haue no siluer nor golde of Saul nor of his house, neither for vs
shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall
5 say, that will I doe for you. Then they answered the King,
The man that consumed vs and that imagined euill against vs,
so that we are destroyed from remaining in any coast of Is-
6 rael, Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and
we will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the
7 Lordes chosen. And the King said, I will giue them. But the
King had compassion on Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan
the sonne of Saul, because of the Lordes othe, that was be-
tweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne
8 of Saul. But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the
daughter of Aiah, whome shee bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni
and Mephibosheth and the fiue sonnes of Michal, the daughter
of Saul, whome shee bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the
9 Meholathite. And hee deliuered them vnto the handes of the
Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mountaine before the
Lord: so they died all seuen together, and they were slaine in
the time of haruest: in the first dayes, and in the beginning
10 of barly haruest. Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke
sackecloth and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the
beginning of haruest, vntill water dropped vpon them from the
heauen, and suffered neither the birdes of the aire to light on
11 the by day, nor beasts of the fieldes by night. And it was told
Dauid, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah ye concubine of Saul
12 had done. And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul and
the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the citizens of Iabesh
Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Beth-shan,
where the Philistims had hanged them, when the Philistims
13 had slaine Saul in Gilboa. So hee brought thence the bones
of Saul and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gath-
14 ered the bones of them that were hanged. And the bones of
Saul and of Ionathan his sonne buried they in the coutrey of
Beniamin in Zelah, in the graue of Kish his father: and when
they had performed all that the King had commanded, God

was then appeased with the land. Againe the Philistims had warre with Israel: and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and they fought against the Philistims, and Dauid fainted. Then Ishi-benob which was of the sonnes of Haraphah (the head of whose speare wayed three hundreth shekels of brasse) euen he being girded with a newe sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid. But Abishai the sonne of Zeruah succoured him, and smote the Philistim, and killed him. Then Dauids men sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, lest thou quench the light of Israel. And after this also there was a battell with the Philistims at Gob, then Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Saph, which was one of ye sonnes of Haraphah. And there was yet another battel in Gob with the Philistims, where Elhanah the sonne of Iaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite slewe Goliath the Gittite: the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame. Afterward there was also a battel in Gath, where was a man of a great stature, and had on euerie hand sixe fingers, and on euerie foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number: who was also the sonne of Haraphah. And when hee reuled Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shima the brother of Dauid slewe him. These foure were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hande of Dauid and by the hands of his seruants.

And Dauid spake the woordes of this song vnto the Lord, **22**
 what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the handes of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul. And he sayd,
 The Lord is my rocke and my fortresse, and he that deliuereth mee. God is my strength, in him will I trust: my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my hie tower and my refuge: my Sauour, thou hast saued me from violence. I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be prayd: so shall I be safe from mine enemies. For the pangs of death haue compassed me: the floods of vngodlinesse haue made mee afrayd. The sorowes of the graue compassed mee about: the snares of death ouer-tooke mee. But in my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and crie to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crie did enter into his eares. Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heauens moued and shooke, because he was angrie. Smoke went out at his nostrils, and consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kin-

10 dled thereat. He bowed the heauens also, and came downe,
11 and darkenes was vnder his feete. And he rode vpon Cherub
and did flie, and hee was seene vpon the winges of the winde.
12 And hee made darkenesse a Tabernacle round about him, euen
13 the gatherings of waters, and the cloudes of the ayre. At the
14 brightnesse of his presence the coles of fire were kindled. The
Lord thundred from heauen, and the most hie gaue his voyce.
15 He shot arrowes also, and scattered them: to wit, lightning,
16 and destroyed them. The chanel also of the sea appeared,
euen the foundations of the worlde were discouered by the re-
buking of the Lord, and at the blast of the breath of his nos-
17 trels. He sent from aboue, and tooke me: hee drewe me out
18 of many waters. He deliuered me from my strong enemie,
and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for
19 me. They preuented me in the day of my calamitie, but the
20 Lord was my stay, And brought me foorth into a large place:
21 he deliuered me, because he faouored me. The Lord rewarded
me according to my righteousnesse: according to the purenesse
22 of mine handes he recompensed me. For I kept the wayes of
23 the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God. For all his
lawes were before me, and his statutes: I did not depart there-
24 from. I was vpriight also towarde him, and haue kept me from
25 my wickednesse. Therefore the Lord did reward me accord-
ing to my righteousnesse, according to my purenesse before
26 his eyes. With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with
27 the vpriight man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpriight. With the
pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the frowarde
28 thou wilt shew thy selfe frowarde. Thus thou wilt saue the
poore people: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie to humble
29 them. Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will
30 lighten my darkenes. For by thee haue I broken through an
31 hoste, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. The way of
God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tryed in the fire: he
32 is a shield to all that trust in him. For who is God besides the
33 Lord? and who is mightie, saue our God? God is my strength
34 in battel, and maketh my way vpriight. He maketh my feete
35 like hindes feete, and hath set me vpon mine hie places. He
teacheth mine handes to fight, so that a bowe of brasse is bro-
36 ken with mine armes. Thou hast also giuen me the shield of
thy saluation, and thy louing kindnesse hath caused me to in-

crease. Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me, and mine 37
 heeles haue not slid. I haue pursued mine enemies and de- 38
 stroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had con-
 sumed them. Yea, I haue consumed them and thrust them 39
 through, and they shall not arise, but shall fall vnder my feete.
 For thou hast girded me with power to battell, and them that 40
 arose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me. And thou hast 41
 giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy
 them that hate me. They looked about, but there was none 42
 to saue them, euen vnto the Lord, but he answered them not.
 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did 43
 treade them flat as the clay of the streete, and did spread them
 abroad. Thou hast also deliuered me from the contentions of 44
 my people: thou hast preserued me to be the head ouer nations:
 the people which I knewe not, doe serue me. Strangers shalbe 45
 in subiection to me: assoone as they heare, they shall obey
 me. Strangers shall shrink away, and feare in their priuie 46
 chambers. Let the Lord liue, and blessed be my strength: 47
 and God, euen the force of my saluation be exalted. It is God 48
 that giueth me power to reuenge me, and subdue the people
 vnder me, And rescueth me from mine enemies: (thou also 49
 hast lift me vp from them that rose against me, thou hast deli-
 uered me from the cruell man. Therefore I will praise thee, 50
 O Lord amog the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name) He is 51
 the tower of saluation for his King, and sheweth mercie to his
 anointed, euen to Dauid, and to his seede for euer.

These also be the last wordes of Dauid, Dauid the sonne of **23**
 Ishai saith, euen the man who was set vp on hie, the Anointed
 of the God of Iacob, and the sweete singer of Israel saith, The 2
 Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his worde was in my tongue.
 The God of Israel spake to me, ye strength of Israel saide, Thou 3
 shalt beare rule ouer men, being iust, and ruling in the feare
 of God. Euen as the morning light when the sunne riseth, 4
 the morning, I say, without cloudes, so shall mine house be,
 and not as the grasse of the earth is by the bright raine. For 5
 so shall not mine house be with God: for he hath made with
 me an euerlasting couenant, perfite in all pointes, and sure:
 therefore all mine health and whole desire is, that he will not
 make it growe so. But the wicked shalbe euery one as thornes 6
 thrust away, because they can not be taken with handes. But 7

the man that shall touch them, must be defended with yron, or with the shaft of a speare: and they shall be burnt with
8 fire in the same place. These be the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had. He that sate in the seate of wisdom, being chiefe of the princes, was Adino of Ezni, he slewe eight
9 hundreth at one time. And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, when they defied the Philistims gathered there to bat-
10 tel, when the men of Israel were gone vp. He arose and smote the Philistims vntill his hande was wearie, and his hande claue vnto the sworde: and the Lord gaue great victorie the same
11 day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle. After him was Shammah the sonne of Age the Hararite: for the Philistims assembled at a towne, where was a piece of a fielde
12 full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistims. But he stode in the middes of the fielde, and defended it, and slewe the Philistims: so the Lord gaue great victorie. Afterward
13 three of the thirtie captaines went downe, and came to Dauid in the haruest time vnto the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistims pitched in the valley of Rephaim. And Dauid
14 was then in an holde, and the garison of ye Philistims was then in Beth-lehem. And Dauid longed, and said, Oh, that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-
15 lehem, which is by the gate. The the three mightie brake into the host of the Philistims, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and tooke and brought
16 it to Dauid, who woulde not drinke thereof, but powred it for an offering vnto ye Lord, And said, O Lord, be it farre from
17 me, that I should doe this. Is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he woulde not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men. And
18 Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruah, was chiefe among the three, and he lifted vp his speare against three hundreth, and slewe them, and he had the name among the
19 three. For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, but he attained not vnto the first three. And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, which
20 had done many actes, and was of Kabzeel, slewe two strong men of Moab: he went downe also, and slewe a lyon in the mid-
21 des of a pit in the time of snowe. And he slewe an Egyptian

a man of great stature, and the Egyptian had a speare in his hande: but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare. These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, 22 and had the name among the three worthies. He was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not to the first three: and Daud made him of his counsell. Asahel the brother of 24 Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem: Shammah the Harodite: Elika ye Harodite: Helez 25, 26 the Paltite: Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: Abiezer the Anethothite: Mebunnai the Husathite: Zalmon an Ahohite: 27 Maharai the Netophathite: Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite: Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin: Benaiah the Pirathonite: Hiddai of the riuer of 30 Gaash: Abi-albon the Arbathite: Azmaueth the Barhumite: Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan: 32 Shammah the Hararite: Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hamrite: Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi: 34 Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite: Hezrai the Carmelite: Paarai the Arbite: Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah: Bani 36 the Gadite: Zelek the Ammonite: Naharai the Becrothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah: Ira the Ithrite: 38 Gareb the Ithrite: Uriiah the Hittite, thirtie and seuen in all. 39

And the wrath of the Lord was againe kindled against Israel, and he moued Daud against them, in that he saide, Goe, 24 number Israel and Iudah. For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Goe speedily now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the number of the people. And 3 Ioab saide vnto the King, The Lord thy God increase the people an hundreth folde more then they be, and that the eyes of my lorde the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King desire this thing? Notwithstanding the Kings worde preuailed 4 against Ioab and against the captaines of the hoste: therefore Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King to nomber the people of Israel. And they 5 passed ouer Iorden, and pitched in Aroer at the right side of the citie that is in the middes of the valley of Gad and toward Iazer. Then they came to Gilead, and to Tahtim-hodshi, so 6 they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon, And came to 7

the fortresse of Tyrus and to all the cities of the Hiuites and of the Canaanites, and went towarde the South of Iudah, euen
8 to Beer-sheba. So when they had gone about all the lande,
they returned to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths and
9 twentie dayes. And Ioab deliuered the nomber and summe
of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight
hundredth thousande strong men that drewe swordes, and the
10 men of Iudah were fiue hundredth thousand men. Then Dauids
heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and
Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I
haue done: therefore nowe, Lord, I beseech thee, take away the
11 trespasse of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly. And
when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lord came
12 vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying, Go, and say vnto
Dauid, Thus saith ye Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse
13 thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee. So Gad came to
Dauid, and shewed him, and said vnto him, Wilt thou that
seuen yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy lande, or wilt thou
flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee,
or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? nowe
14 aduise thee, and see, what answere I shall giue to him that
sent me. And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull
strait: let vs fall nowe into the hand of the Lord, (for his mer-
15 cies are great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man. So
the Lord sent a pestilece in Israel, from the morning euen to
the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from Dan
16 euen to Beer-sheba seuentie thousand men. And when the
Angel stretched out his hande vpon Ierusalem to destroy it,
the Lord repented of the euil, and said to the Angel that de-
stroyed the people, It is sufficient, holde nowe thine hand. And
the Angel of the Lord was by the threshing place of Araunah
17 the Iebusite. And Dauid spake vnto the Lord (when he sawe
the Angel that smote the people) and saide, Behold, I haue
sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what
haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee
18 and against my fathers house. So Gad came the same day to
Dauid, and said vnto him, Go vp, reare an altar vnto the Lord
in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite. And Dauid
19 (according to the saying of Gad) went vp, as the Lord had com-
manded. And Araunah looked, and sawe the King and his
20

seruants comming towarde him, and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face to the ground, And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seru- 21
ant? Then Daud answered, To bye the threshing floore of thee for to builde an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people. Then Araunah saide vnto Daud, Let my lord 22
the King take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: beholde the oxen for the burnt offering, and charets, and the instruments of the oxen for wood. (All these things did Arau- 23
nah as a King giue vnto the King: and Araunah saide vnto the King, The Lord thy God be fauourable vnto thee) Then 24
the King saide vnto Araunah, Not so, but I will bye it of thee at a price, and will not offer burnt offering vnto ye Lord my God of that which doeth cost me nothing. So Daud bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer. And 25
Daud built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offred burnt offrings and peace offrings, and the Lord was appeased toward ye lande, and the plague ceased from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 **N**ow when King Daud was olde, and stricken in yeeres,
they couered him with clothes, but no heate came
2 vnto him. Wherefore his seruants saide vnto him,
Let there be sought for my lord ye King a yong vir-
gin, and let her stand before the king, and cherish him: and
let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.
3 So they sought for a faire young maide thoroughout all the
coastes of Israel, and founde one Abishag a Shunamite, and
4 brought her to the king. And the maid was exceeding faire,
and cherished the king, and ministred to him, but the King
5 knew her not. Then Adoniah the sonne of Haggith exalted
himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gate him charets and
6 horsemen, and fiftie men to run before him. And his father
would not displease him from his childehood, to say, Why hast
thou done so? And hee was a very goodly man, and his mother
7 bare him next after Absalom. And he tooke counsel of Ioab the
sonne of Zeruah, and of Abiathar the Priest: and they helped
8 forward Adoniah. But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and
Rei, and the men of might, which were with Daud, were not
9 with Adoniah. Then Adoniah sacrificed sheepe and oxen,
and fat cattel by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel,
and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and al the men of
10 Iudah ye Kings seruants, But Nathan the Prophet, and Bena-
iah, and the mightie men, and Salomon his brother hee called
11 not. Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of
Salomon, saying, Hast thou not heard, that Adoniah ye sonne
of Haggith doeth reigne, and Daud our lord knoweth it not?
12 Now therefore come, and I will now giue thee counsell, howe to
13 saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Salomon. Go,
and get thee in vnto King Daud, and say vnto him, Didest
not thou, my lorde, O King, swear vnto thine handmaide, say-
ing, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he
14 shall sit vpon my throne? why is then Adoniah King? Behold,

while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in
after thee, and confirme thy wordes. So Bath-sheba went in 15
vnto the King into the chamber, and the King was verie olde,
and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto ye King. And 16
Bath-sheba bowed and made obeisance vnto the King. And the
King saide, What is thy matter? And shee answered him, My 17
lorde, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaide,
saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me,
and he shall sit vpon my throne. And beholde, nowe is Adoniah 18
king, and now, my lord, O King, thou knowest it not. And 19
he hath offred many oxen, and fatte cattel, and sheepe, and
hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest,
and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant
hath he not bidden. And thou, my lorde, O King, knowest 20
that the eyes of all Israel are on thee, that thou shouldest tell
them, who shoulde sit on the throne of my lord the King after
him. For els when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fa- 21
thers, I and my sonne Salomon shalbe reputed vile. And lo, 22
while she yet talked with the King, Nathan also the Prophet
came in. And they tolde the King, saying, Beholde, Nathan 23
the Prophet. And when he was come in to the King, hee made
obeisance before the King vpon his face to the ground. And 24
Nathan saide, My lorde, O King, hast thou said, Adoniah shall
reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne? For hee is 25
gone downe this day, and hath slaine many oxen, and fat cattel,
and sheepe, and hath called al the Kings sonnes, and the cap-
taines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they
eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue King Adoniah.
But me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah 26
the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath he not
called. Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast 27
not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sitte on the throne
of my lorde the King after him? Then King Dauid answered, 28
and saide, Call me Bath-sheba. And shee came into ye Kings
presence, and stode before the King. And the King sware, 29
saying, As the Lord liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out
of all aduersitie, That as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God 30
of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne af-
ter me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my place, so will
I certainly doe this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to 31

the earth, and did reuerence vnto the King, and said, God saue
32 my lord King Daud for euer. And King Daud saide, Call mee
Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the
33 sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King. Then the
King said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lorde,
and cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule,
34 and carie him downe to Gihon. And let Zadok the Priest and
Nathan the Prophet anoint him there King ouer Israel, and
35 blowe ye the trumpet, and say, God saue king Salomon. Then
come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne:
and hee shall bee King in my steade: for I haue appointed him
36 to be prince ouer Israel and ouer Iudah. Then Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, So be it, and
37 the Lord God of my lord the King ratifie it. As the Lord hath
bene with my lorde the King, so be he with Salomon, and ex-
38 alt his throne aboute the throne of my lorde king Daud. So
Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went
39 downe and caused Salomon to ride vpon king Dauds mule, and
brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne
of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they
blewe the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Sa-
40 lomon. And all the people came vp after him, and the peo-
ple piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioye, so that the
41 earth rang with the sound of them. And Adoniah and all the
ghestes that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an
ende of eating) and when Ioab heard the sound of the trum-
pet, he said, What meaneth this noise and vprere in the citie?
42 And as he yet spake, beholde, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar
the Priest came: and Adoniah said, Come in: for thou art a
43 worthie man, and bringest good tidings. And Ionathan an-
swered, and said to Adoniah, Verely our lord King Daud hath
44 made Salomon King. And the King hath sent with him Zadok
the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne
of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they
45 haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule. And Zadok the
Priest, and Nathan ye Prophet haue anointed him King in Gi-
hon: and they are gone vp from thence with ioy, and the citie
46 is moued: this is the noise that ye haue heard. And Salomon
47 also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome. And moreouer the

Kings seruantes came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the King worshipped vpon the bed. And thus sayd the King also, Blessed 48
 bee the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, euen in my sight. Then all the ghestes that 49
 were with Adonijah, were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery man his way. And Adonijah fearing the presence of Salomon, 50
 arose and went, and tooke holde on the hornes of the altar. And one tolde Salomon, saying, Beholde, Adonijah doeth feare 51
 King Salomon: for lo, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let King Salomon sweare vnto me this day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword. Then Salomon 52
 sayd, If he will shewe him selfe a worthy man, there shall not an heare of him fall to the earth, but if wickednes be found in him, he shall dye. Then King Salomon sent, and they brought 53
 him from the altar, and he came and did obeisance vnto King Salomon. And Salomon sayde vnto him, Go to thine house.

Then the dayes of Dauid drewe neere that he should die, **2**
 and hee charged Salomon his sonne, saying, I go the way of all 2
 the earth: be strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man, And 3
 take heede to the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his commandements, and his iudgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and in euery thing whereunto thou turnest thee, That the Lord 4
 may confirme his worde which hee spake vnto me, saying, If thy sonnes take heede to their way, that they walke before me in trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their soules, thou shalt not (sayd he) want one of thy posteritie vpon the throne of Israel. Thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah 5
 did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether: whome he slewe, and shed blood of battell in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feete. Doe there- 6
 fore according to thy wisdome, and let thou not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace. But shew kindnes vnto the 7
 sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among them that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from

8 Absalom thy brother. And beholde, with thee is Shimei the
sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, of Bahurim, which cursed
mee with an horrible curse in the day when I went to Ma-
hanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iorden, and I
sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee with
9 the sword. But thou shalt not count him innocent: for thou
art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto
him: therefore thou shalt cause his hoare head to goe downe
10 to the graue with blood. So Dauid slept with his fathers,
11 and was buried in the citie of Dauid. And the dayes which
Dauid reigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres
reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he
12 in Ierusalem. Then sate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid
13 his father, and his kingdome was stablished mightily. And
Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother
of Salomon: and she saide, Comcest thou peaceably? And hee
14 said, Yea. He said moreouer, I haue a sute vnto thee. And
15 she sayd, Say on. Then he said, Thou knowest that the king-
dome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that
I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and is
16 my brothers: for it came to him by the Lord. Nowe therefore
I aske thee one request, refuse me not. And she said vnto him,
17 Say on. And he sayd, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Salomon ye
King, (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag
18 the Shunammite to wife. And Bath-sheba sayd, Well, I will
19 speake for thee vnto the King. Bath-sheba therefore went
vnto King Salomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the
King rose to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate
downe on his throne: and he caused a seate to be set for the
20 Kings mother, and she sate at his right hand. Then she sayd,
I desire a small request of thee, say me not nay. Then the King
sayde vnto her, Aske on, my mother: for I will not say thee
21 nay. She sayd then, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen
22 to Adonijah thy brother to wife. But King Salomon answered
and sayd vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag
the Shunammite for Adonijah? aske for him the kingdome
also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abi-
23 athar the Priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruah. Then King
Salomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so to me and more
also, if Adoniah hath not spoken this worde against his owne

life. Now therefore as ye Lord liueth, who hath established 24
me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, who also
hath made me an house, as he promised, Adoniah shall surely
die this day. And King Salomon sent by the hand of Benaiah 25
the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee smote him that he dyed. Then 26
the King sayd vnto Abiathar the Priest, Go to Anathoth vnto
thine owne fieldes: for thou art worthy of death: but I will not
this day kill thee, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord God
before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered in all,
wherein my father hath bene afflicted. So Salomon cast out 27
Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord, that he might fulfill
the wordes of the Lord, which he spake against the house of
Eli in Shiloh. Then tidings came to Ioab: (for Ioab had turned 28
after Adoniah, but he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled
vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes
of the altar. And it was tolde king Salomon, that Ioab was fled 29
vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and beholde, he is by the al-
tar. Then Salomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying,
Goe, fall vpon him. And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of 30
the Lord, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the King, Come out.
And he sayde, Nay, but I will die here. Then Benaiah brought
the King worde againe, saying, Thus sayd Ioab, and thus he
answered me. And the King sayde vnto him, Doe as he hath 31
sayd, and smite him, and bury him, that thou mayest take
away the blood, which Ioab shed causelesse, from me and from
the house of my father. And the Lord shall bring his blood 32
vpon his owne head: for he smote two men more righteous and
better then he, and slew them with the sword, and my father
Dauid knew not: to wit, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the
hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether captaine of the
hoste of Iudah. Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the 33
head of Ioab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon
Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his
throne shall there be peace for euer from the Lord. So Bena- 34
iah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and smote him, and slewe
him, and he was buryed in his owne house in the wilderness.
And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his rounge 35
ouer the hoste: and the King set Zadok the Priest in the rounge
of Abiathar. Afterwarde the King sent, and called Shimei, and 36
sayde vnto him, Buylde thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell

37 there, and depart not thence any whither. For that day that
thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer of Kidron, knowe
assuredly, that thou shalt dye the death: thy blood shall be
38 vpon thine owne head. And Shimei sayd vnto the King, The
thing is good: as my lord the King hath sayd, so wil thy seru-
39 ant doe. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes. And af-
ter three yeres two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto
Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they tolde Shimei,
40 saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath. And Shimei arose,
and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his
seruantes: and Shimei went, and brought his seruants from
41 Gath. And it was tolde Salomon, that Shimei had gone from
42 Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe. And the King sent
and called Shimei, and sayde vnto him, Did I not make thee to
swear by the Lord, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day
that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, knowe assuredly
that thou shalt dye the death? And thou saydest vnto mee,
43 The thing is good, that I haue heard. Why then hast thou not
kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement wherewith
44 I charged thee? The King sayde also to Shimei, Thou knowest
all the wickednes whereunto thine heart is priuie, that thou
diddest to Daud my father: the Lord therefore shall bring thy
45 wickednesse vpon thine owne head. And let King Salomon be
blessed, and the throne of Daud stablished before the Lord for
46 euer. So the King comanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada:
who went out and smote him that he dyed. And the kingdome
was established in the hand of Salomon.

3 Salomon then made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt,
and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie
of Daud, vntill hee had made an ende of buylding his owne
house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Ierusalem
2 round about. Only the people sacrificed in the hie places, be-
cause there was no house buylt vnto the name of the Lord,
3 vntill those dayes. And Salomon loued the Lord, walking in
the ordinances of Daud his father: onely he sacrificed and of-
4 fred incense in the hie places. And the King went to Gibeon
to sacrifice there, for that was the chiefe hie place: a thousand
5 burnt offrings did Salomon offer vpon that altar. In Gibeon
the Lord appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: and God
6 sayd, Aske what I shall giue thee. And Salomon sayd, Thou

hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, when hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnes of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great mercie, and hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as appeareth this day. And now, O Lord my God, 7
thou hast made thy seruant King in steade of Dauid my father: and I am but a yong childe, and know not howe to go out and in. And thy seruant is in the mids of thy people, which 8
thou hast chosen, euen a great people which cannot be told nor nobred for multitude. Giue therefore vnto thy seruant an vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discern betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy mightie 9
people? And this pleased the Lord well, that Salomon had desired this thing. And God sayde vnto him, Because thou 10
hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neyther hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to heare iudgement, Beholde, I haue done according to 12
thy wordes: lo, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there hath bene none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall arise the like vnto thee. And I haue 13
also giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that among the Kings there shall be none like vnto thee all thy dayes. And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to 14
keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will prolong thy dayes. And when Salomon awoke, behold, it was a dreame, and he came to Ierusalem, and stode before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offred burnt offrings and made peace offrings, and made a feast to 15
all his seruants. Then came two harlots vnto the King, and stode before him. And the one woman sayd, Oh my lorde, 17
I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house. And the third day after that 18
I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered also: and we were in the house together: no stranger was with vs in the house, saue we twaine. And this womans sonne died in the night: 19
for she ouerlay him. And she rose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side, while thine handmaide slept, and layde him in her bosome, and layde her dead sonne in my bosome. 20
And when I rose in the morning to giue my sonne sucke, be- 21

holde, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne, whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman sayd, Nay, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. Againe she sayde, No, but thy sonne is dead, and

23 mine aliue: thus they spake before the King. Then sayde the King, She sayth, This that liueth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and the other sayth, Nay, but the dead is thy

24 sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Then the King said, Bring me a sworde: and they brought out a sworde before the King.

25 And the King sayde, Deuide ye the liuing child in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the liuing child was, vnto the King, for her compassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she sayde, Oh my lorde, giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: but the other sayde, Let it be neither mine nor thine,

27 but deuide it. Then the King answered, and sayde, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: this is his mother. And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they sawe that the wisdome of God was in him to doe iustice.

4, 2 And King Salomon was King ouer all Israel. And these

3 were his princes, Azariah the sonne of Zadok the Priest, Elihoreph and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha scribes, Iehoshaphat

4 the sonne of Ahilud, the recorder, And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste, and Zadok and Abiathar Priests,

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers, and

6 Zabud the sonne of Nathan Priest was the Kings friend, And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: and Adoniram the sonne of

7 Abda was ouer the tribute. And Salomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided vitailles for the King and his housholde: eche man had a moneth in the yeere to prouide vitailles. And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount

8 Ephraim: The sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalvim

9 and Beth-shemesh, and Elon and Beth-hanan: The sonne of Hesus in Aruboth, to whom pertained Sochoh, and all the land

10 of Hephher: The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife. Baana the sonne of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, and in all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Izreel, from Bethshean

11 to Abelmeholah, eue til beyond ouer against Iokmeam: The

12

13

sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of
Iair, the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, and vnder
him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: threescore
great cities with walles and barres of brasse. Ahinadab the 14
sonne of Iddo had to Mahanaim: Ahimaaz in Naphtali, and 15
he tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife: Baanah 16
the sonne of Hushai in Asher and in Aloth: Iehoshaphat the 17
sonne of Paruah in Issachar. Shimei the sonne of Elah in Be- 18
niamin: Geber the sonne of Vri in the countrey of Gilead, the 19
land of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan,
and was officer alone in the land. Iudah and Israel were many, 20
as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and mak-
ing merry. And Salomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the 21
Riuier vnto the lande of the Philistims, and vnto the border of
Egypt, and they brought presents, and serued Salomon all the
dayes of his life. And Salomons vitales for one day were thir- 22
tie measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale:
Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen of the pastures, and an hun- 23
dreth sheepe, beside hartes, and buckes, and bugles, and fat
foule. For he ruled in all the region on the other side of the 24
Riuier, from Tiphseh euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on
the other side the Riuier: and he had peace round about him
on euery side. And Iudah and Israel dwelt without feare, eu- 25
ery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig tree, from Dan, euen
to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon. And Salomon had 26
fourtie thousande stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue
thousand horsemen. And these officers prouided vitale for 27
king Salomon, and for all that came to King Salomons table,
euery man his moneth, and they suffred to lacke nothing. Bar- 28
ley also and strawe for the horses and mules brought they vnto
the place where the officers were, euery man according to his
charge. And God gaue Salomon wisdom and vnderstanding 29
exceeding much, and a large heart, euen as the sand that is
on the sea shore, And Salomons wisdom excelled the wise- 30
dome of all the children of the East and all the wisdom of
Egypt. For he was wiser then any man: yea, then were Ethan 31
the Ezrahite, the Heman, then Chalcol, then Darda the sonnes
of Mahol: and he was famous throughout all nations round
about. And Salomon spake three thousand prouerbs: and his 32
songs were a thousand and fiue. And he spake of trees, from 33

the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that
springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foules,
34 and of creeping thinges, and of fishes. And there came of all
people to heare the wisdom of Salomon, from all Kings of the
earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

5 And Hiram King of Tyrus sent his seruants vnto Salomon,
(for he had heard, that they had anoynted him King in the
roume of his father) because Hiram had euer loued Dauid.
2, 3 Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest that Dauid
my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the Lord
his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side,
4 vntill the Lord had put them vnder the soles of his feete. But
now the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that
5 there is neither aduersarie, nor euill to resist. And beholde, I
purpose to build an house vnto ye Name of the Lord my God,
as the Lord spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne,
whom I wil set vpon thy throne for thee, he shall build an house
6 vnto my Name. Now therefore commaund, that they hewe me
cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy
seruants, and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy seruants,
according to all that thou shalt appoynt: for thou knowest that
there are none among vs, that can hewe timber like vnto the
7 Sidonians. And when Hiram heard the wordes of Salomon,
he reioyced greatly, and sayde, Blessed be the Lord this day,
which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mightie
8 people. And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue consid-
ered the things, for the which thou sentest vnto me, and will
accomplish all thy desire, concerning the cedar trees and firre
9 trees. My seruants shall bring them downe from Lebanon to
the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in raftes vnto the place
that thou shalt shew me, and wil cause them to be discharged
there, and thou shalt receiue them: nowe thou shalt doe mee
10 a pleasure to minister foode for my familie. So Hiram gaue
11 Salomon cedar trees and firre trees, euen his full desire. And
Salomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand measures of wheate
for foode to his householde, and twentie measures of beaten
12 oyle. Thus much gaue Salomon to Hiram yere by yere. And
the Lord gaue Salomon wisdom as he promised him. And
there was peace betweene Hiram and Salomon, and they two
13 made a couenant. And King Salomon raised a summe out of

all Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousand men: Whome 14
 he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: they
 were a moneth in Lebanon, and two moneths at home. And
 Adoniram was ouer the summe. And Salomon had seuentie 15
 thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand masons
 in the mountaine, Besides the princes, whome Salomon ap- 16
 poynted ouer the worke, euen three thousande and three hun-
 dredth, which ruled the people that wrought in the worke. And 17
 the King commanded them, and they brought great stones and
 costly stones to make the foundation of the house, euen hewed
 stones. And Salomons workemen, and the workemen of Hi- 18
 ram, and the masons hewed and prepared timber and stones
 for the buylding of the house.

And in the foure hundredth and foure score yeere (after the **6**
 children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the
 fourth yere of the reigne of Salomon ouer Israel, in the mon-
 eth Zif, (which is the second moneth) he built the house of the
 Lord. And the house which King Salomon built for the Lord, 2
 was three score cubites long, and twentie broade, and thirtie
 cubites hie. And the porch before the Temple of the house 3
 was twentie cubites long according to the breadth of the house,
 and ten cubites broade before the house. And in the house 4
 he made windowes, broad without, and narrowe within. And 5
 by the wall of the house hee made galleries round about, euen
 by the walles of the house round about the Temple and the
 oracle, and made chambers round about. The nethermost gal- 6
 lerie was fiue cubites broade, and the middlemost sixe cubites
 broade, and the third seuen cubites broade: for he made restes
 round about without the house, that the beames should not be
 fastened in the walles of the house. And when the house was 7
 built, it was built of stone perfite, before it was brought, so that
 there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard
 in the house, while it was in building. The doore of the middle 8
 chamber was in the right side of the house, and men went vp
 with winding stayres into the middlemost, and out of the mid-
 dlemost into the third. So he built the house and finished it, 9
 and sieled the house being vawted with sieling of cedar trees.
 And he built the galleries vpon al the wall of the house of fiue 10
 cubites height, and they were ioyned to the house with beames
 of cedar. And the worde of the Lord came to Salomon, saying, 11

12 Concerning this house which thou buildest, if thou wilt walke
in mine ordinances, and execute my iudgements, and keepe al
my commadements, to walke in them, then will I performe vnto
13 thee my promise, which I promised to Dauid thy father. And
I will dwell among the children of Israel, and wil not forsake
14 my people Israel. So Salomon built the house and finished it,
15 And built the walles of the house within, with boards of cedar
tree from the pauement of the house vnto the walles of the sieling,
and within he couered them with wood, and couered the
16 floore of the house with planks of firre. And he built twentie
cubites in the sides of the house with boards of cedar, from
the floore to the walles, and he prepared a place within it for
17 the oracle, euen the most holy place. But the house, that is,
18 the Temple before it, was fourtie cubites long. And the cedar
of the house within was carued with knops, and grauen with
19 floures: all was cedar, so that no stone was seene. Also he prepared
the place of the oracle in the mids of the house within,
20 to set the Arke of the couenant of the Lord there. And the
place of the oracle within was twentie cubites long, and twentie
cubites broad, and twentie cubites hie, and hee couered it
21 with pure golde, and couered the altar with cedar. So Salomon
couered the house within with pure golde: and he shut
the place of the oracle with chaines of gold, and couered it with
22 golde. And he ouerlayde all the house with gold, vntill all
the house was made perfite. also he couered the whole altar,
23 that was before the oracle, with golde. And within the oracle
24 he made two Cherubims of oliue tree, ten cubites hie. The
wing also of the one Cherub was fue cubites, and the wing
of the other Cherub was fue cubites: from the vttermost part
of one of his wings vnto the vttermost part of the other of his
25 wings, were ten cubites. Also the other Cherub was of ten cubites:
both the Cherubims were of one measure and one sise.
26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, and so was
27 the other Cherub. And he put the Cherubims within the inner
house, and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so
that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing
of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their other
28 wings touched one another in the middes of the house. And
29 he ouerlaied the Cherubims with golde. And he carued all the
walles of the house round about with grauen figures of Cheru-

bims and of Palmetrees, and grauen flowres within and without. And the floore of the house hee couered with golde within and without. And in the entring of the oracle he made two doores of oliue tree: and the vpper post and side postes were fue square. The two doores also were of oliue tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims and palme trees, and grauen floures, and couered them with golde, and layed thin golde vpon the Cherubims and vpon the palme trees. And so made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of oliue tree foure square. But the two doores were of firre tree, the two sides of the one doore were round, and the two sides of the other doore were round. And he graued Cherubims, and palme trees, and carued floures and couered the carued worke with golde, finely wrought. And hee built the court within with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of beames of cedar. In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lord layed in the moneth of Zif: And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth of Bul, (which is the eight moneth) hee finished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in euery point: so was he seuen yeere in building it.

Bvt Salomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, and finished all his house. He built also an house called the forest of Lebanon, an hundreth cubites long, and fiftie cubites broad, and thirtie cubites hie, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars, and cedar beames were layed vpon the pillars. And it was couered aboue with cedar vpon the beames, that lay on the fourtie and fue pillars, fifteene in a rowe. And the windowes were in three rowes, and windowe was against windowe in three rankes. And all the doores, and the side postes with the windowes were foure square, and windowe was ouer against windowe in three rankes. And he made a porche of pillars fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broade, and the porch was before them, euen before them were thirtie pillars. Then he made a porch for the throne, where he iudged, euen a porch of iudgement, and it was sieled with cedar from paument to paument. And in his house, where he dwelt, was an other hall more inwarde then the porche which was of the same worke. Also Salomon made an house for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porche. All these were of costly stones, hewed by measure, and sawed with

sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the stones
10 of an hand breadth, and on the outside to the great court. And
the foundation was of costly stones, and great stones, euen of
11 stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites. Aboue also
12 were costly stones, squared by rule, and boardes of cedar. And
the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed
stones, and a rowe of cedar beames: so was it to ye inner court
13 of the house of the Lord, and to the porche of the house. Then
14 King Salomon sent, and set one Hiram out of Tyrus. He was a
widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man
of Tyrus, and wrought in brasse: he was full of wisdome, and
vnderstanding, and knowledge to worke all maner of worke
15 worke. For he cast two pillars of brasse: ye height of a pil-
lar was eighteene cubites, and a threede of twelue cubites did
16 compasse either of ye pillars. And he made two chapters of
molten brasse to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of one
of the chapters was fiue cubites, and the height of the other
17 chapter was fiue cubites. He made grates like networke, and
wrethen worke like chaynes for the chapters that were on the
top of the pillars, euen seuen for the one chapter, and seuen
18 for the other chapter. So he made the pillars and two rowes
of pomegranates round about in the one grate to couer the
chapters that were vpon the top. And thus did he for the other
19 chapter. And the chapters that were on the toppe of the pil-
20 lars were after lilye worke in ye porch, foure cubites. And
the chapters vpon the two pillars had also aboue, ouer against
the belly within the networke pomegranates: for two hudreth
pomegranates were in the two rankes about vpon either of the
21 chapters. And he set vp the pillars in the porche of the Tem-
ple. And when hee had set vp the right pillar, he called the
name thereof Iachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he
22 called the name thereof Boaz. And vpon the top of the pillars
was worke of lilyes: so was the workemanship of the pillars fin-
23 ished. And he made a molten sea ten cubites wide from brim
to brim, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites hie, and a line of
24 thirtie cubites did compasse it about. And vnder the brimme
of it were knoppes like wilde cucumers compassing it round
about, ten in one cubite, compassing the sea round about: and
25 the two rowes of knoppes were cast, when it was molten. It

stoode on twelue bulles, three looking towarde the North, and three toward the West, and three toward the South, and three towarde the East: and the sea stoode aboue vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward. It was an hand bredth 26
thicke, and the brim thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cup with floures of lilyes: it contained two thousad Baths. And 27
he made tenne bases of brasse, one base was foure cubites long, and foure cubites broad, and three cubites hie. And the worke 28
of the bases was on this maner, They had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges: And on the borders that were 29
betweene the ledges, were lyons, bulles and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and bulles, were addicions made of thinne worke. And euery 30
base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners had vndersettters: vnder the caldron were vnder- 31
settters molten at the side of euery addicion. And the mouth of it was within the chapter and aboue to measure by the cubite: for the mouth thereof was round made like a base, and it was a cubite and halfe a cubite: and also vpon the mouth thereof were grauen workes, whose borders were foure square, and not 32
round. And vnder the borders were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees of the wheeles ioyned to the base: and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite. And the facion of the 33
wheeles was like the facion of a charet wheele, their axeltrees, and their naues and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten. And foure vndersettters were vpon the foure corners 34
of one base: and the vndersettters thereof were of the base it selfe. And in the toppe of the base was a rounde compasse of 35
halfe a cubite hie round about: and vpon the toppe of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same. And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders 36
thereof he did graue Cherubims, lions and palmetrees, on the side of euery one, and addicions round about. Thus made he 37
the tenne bases, They had all one casting, one measure, and one syse. Then made he ten caldrons of brasse, one caldron 38
conteyned fourty Baths: and euery caldron was foure cubites, one caldron was vpon one base throughout the ten bases. And 39
he set the bases, foue on the right side of the house, and foue on the left side of the house. And he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward toward the South. And Hiram made 40

caldrons, and besomes, and basens, and Hiram finished all the worke that he made to King Salomon for the house of ye Lord:
41 To wit, two pillars and two bowles of the chapiters that were
on the toppe of the two pillars, and two grates to couer the
42 two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the toppe of the
pillars, And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two grates,
euen two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the
43 two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars, And
44 the ten bases, and ten caldrons vpon the bases, And the sea,
45 and twelue bulles vnder that sea, And pottes, and besomes
and basens: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to King
46 Salomon for the house of the Lord, were of shining brasse. In
the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in clay betweene
47 Succoth and Zarthan. And Salomon left to weigh all the ves-
sels because of the exceeding aboundance, neyther could the
48 weight of the brasse be counted. So Salomon made all the
vessels that perteyned vnto the house of the Lord, the golden
49 altar, and the golden table, whereon the shewbread was, And
the candlestickes, fiue at the right side, and fiue at the left,
before the oracle of pure gold, and the flowres, and the lampes,
50 and the snuffers of golde, And the bowles, and the hookes, and
the basens, and the spoones, and the ashpannes of pure golde,
and the hinges of golde for the doores of the house within, euen
for the most holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit,
51 of the Temple. So was finished all the worke that King Sa-
lomon made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon brought
in the things which Daudid his father had dedicated: the siluer
and the golde and the vessels, and layed them among the trea-
sures of the house of the Lord.

8 Then King Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, euen
all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of
Israel vnto him in Ierusalem, for to bring vp the Arke of the
couenant of the Lord from the citie of Daudid, which is Zion.
2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto King Salomon at the
feast in the moneth of Ethanim, which is the seuenth mon-
3 eth. And all the Elders of Israel came and the Priests tooke
4 the Arke. They bare the Arke of the Lord, and they bare the
Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that
were in the Tabernacle: those did the Priestes and Leuites
5 bring vp. And King Salomon and all the Congregation of Is-

rael, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, offering sheepe and beeues, which could not be tolde, nor nombred for multitude. So the Priestes brought the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims. For ye Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the barres thereof aboue. And they drewe out the barres, that the endes of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctuarie before the oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. Nothing was in the Arke saue the two tables of stone which Moses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt. And when the Priestes were come out of the Sanctuarie, the cloude filled the house of the Lord, So that the Priestes could not stande to minister, because of the cloude: for the glorie of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord. Then spake Salomon, The Lord said, that he woulde dwell in the darke cloude. I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer. And the King turned his face, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: for all the Congregation of Israel stode there. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel, to builde an house that my name might be there: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel. And it was in ye heart of Dauid my father to builde an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel. And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Where as it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well, that thou wast so minded: Neuerthesse thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall builde the house vnto my Name. And the Lord hath made good his worde that he spake: and I am risen vp in the rouse of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel. And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers, whe he brought them

22 out of the lande of Egypt. Then Salomon stode before the altar of the Lord in the sight of all the Congregation of Israel, and
23 stretched out his handes toward heauen, And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with
24 thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart, Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth and hast
25 fulfilled it with thine hande, as appeareth this day. Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou hast promised him, saying, Thou shalt not want a man in my sight to sit vpon ye throne of Israel: so that thy childre take heed to their way, that they walke before me; as
26 thou hast walked in my sight And nowe, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let thy worde be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father. Is it true in deede that God will dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to containe thee: howe much more vnable
28 is this house that I haue built? But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord, my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before
29 thee this day: That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, euen toward the place whereof thou hast said, My Name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the
30 prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place. Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which pray in this place, and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, euen in heauen, and when thou hearest,
31 haue mercie. When a man shall trespasse against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe to cause him to sweare, and the swearer shall come before thine altar in this house, Then
32 heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, that thou condemne the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousness. When thy people Israel shall be ouerthrowen before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray and
33 make supplication vnto thee in this house, Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the lande, which thou gauest

vnto their fathers. When heauen shalbe shut vp, and there
shalbe no raine because they haue sinned against thee, and 35
shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from
their sinne, when thou doest afflict them, Then heare thou in 36
heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants and of thy peo-
ple Israel (when thou hast taught the the good way wherein
they may walke) and giue raine vpon the land that thou hast
giuen to thy people to inherite. When there shalbe famine in 37
the land, when there shalbe pestilence, when there shall be
blasting, mildewe, grashopper or caterpillar, when their en-
emie shall besiege them in the cities of their lande, or any
plague, or any sicknesse, Then what prayer, and supplica- 38
tion so euer shalbe made of any man or of all thy people Israel,
when euery one shall knowe the plague in his owne heart, and
stretch foorth his handes in this house, Heare thou then in 39
heauen, in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe, and
giue euery man according to all his wayes, as thou knowest his
heart, (for thou only knowest the heartes of all the children of
men) That they may feare thee as long as they liue in ye lad, 40
which thou gauest vnto our fathers. Moreouer as touching 41
the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come
out of a farre cuntry for thy Names sake, (When they shall 42
heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hande, and of thy
stretched out arme) and shall come and pray in this house,
Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to 43
all that the stranger calleth for vnto thee: that all the people of
the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as do thy peo-
ple Israel: and that they may know, that thy Name is called 44
vpon in this house which I haue built. When thy people shall
go out to battell against their enemy by the way that thou
shalt sende them, and shall pray vnto the Lord towarde the
way of the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house
that I haue built for thy Name, Heare thou then in heauen 45
their prayer and their supplication, and iudge their cause. If 46
they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not)
and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them vnto the en-
emies, so that they cary them away prisoners vnto the land
of the enemies, either farre or neere, Yet if they turne againe 47
vnto their heart in the lande (to the which they be caryed away
captiues) and returne and pray vnto thee in the lande of them

that caryed them away captiues, saying, We haue sinned, we
48 haue transgressed, and done wickedly, If they turne againe
vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the
lande of their enemies, which led them away captiues, and pray
vnto thee toward the way of their land, which thou gauest
vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast cho-
49 sen, and the house, which I haue built for thy Name, Then
heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy
50 dwelling place, and iudge their cause, And be mercifull vnto
thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their
iniquities (wherein they haue transgressed against thee) and
cause that they, which led them away captiues, may haue pitie
51 and compassion on them: For they be thy people, and thine in-
heritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the middes
52 of the yron furnace. Let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer of
thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hear-
53 ken vnto them, in all that they call for vnto thee. For thou
diddest separate them to thee from among all people of the
earth for an inheritance, as thou saidest by the hand of Moses
thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O
54 Lord God. And when Salomon had made an ende of praying
all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord, he arose from
before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees, and
55 stretching of his handes to heauen, And stode and blessed all
56 the Congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying, Blessed
be the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, accord-
ing to all that hee promised: there hath not fayled one word of
all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses
57 his seruant. The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with
58 our fathers, that he forsake vs not, neither leaue vs, That he
may bow our heartes vnto him, that we may walke in all his
waies, and keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and
59 his lawes, which he commanded our fathers. And these my
wordes, which I haue prayed before the Lord, be neere vnto
the Lord our God day and night, that he defende the cause of
his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel alway as the
60 matter requireth, That all the people of ye earth may knowe,
61 that the Lord is God, and none other. Let your heart there-
fore be perfit with the Lord our God to walke in his statutes,
62 and to keepe his commandements, as this day. Then the King

and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord. And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings which he offered vnto the Lord, to wit, two and twentie thousande beeuves, and an hundreth and twentie thousande sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord. The same day did the King halowe the middle of the court, that was before the house of the Lord: for there he made burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar that was before the Lord, was too litle to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings. And Salomon made at that time a feast and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath vnto the riuier of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes. And the eight day he sent the people away: and they thanked the King and went vnto their tentes ioyous and with glad heart, because of al the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

When Salomon had finished the building of the house of ye Lord, and the kings palace, and all that Salomon desired and minded to do, Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomon the second time, as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon. And the Lord sayd vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I haue halowed this house (which thou hast built) to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes, and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And if thou wilt walke before mee (as Dauid thy father walked in purenesse of heart and in righteousnesse) to doe according to al that I haue commanded thee, and keepe my statutes, and my iudgements, Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel. But if ye and your children turne away from mee, and wil not keepe my commandements, and my statutes (which I haue set before you) but go and serue other gods, and worship them, Then will I cutte off Israel from the lande, which I haue giuen them, and the house which I haue halowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people. Euen this hie house shall bee so: euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonied, and shall

hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus vnto
9 this land and to this house? And they shall answeare, Because
they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers
out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods,
and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath
10 the Lord brought vpon them all this euill. And at the ende
of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had buylded the two houses,
11 the house of the Lord, and the Kings palace, (For the which
Hiram the King of Tyrus had brought to Salomon timber of
cedar, and firre trees, and golde, and whatsoeuer he desired)
then King Salomon gaue to Hiram twentie cities in the land of
12 Galil. And Hiram came out from Tyrus to see the cities which
13 Salomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not. Therefore
hee sayde, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my
brother? And hee called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.
14, 15 And Hiram had sent the King sixe score talents of gold. And
this is the cause of the tribute why King Salomon raised trib-
ute, to wit, to builde the house of the Lord, and his owne house,
and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo,
16 and Gezer. Pharaoh King of Egypt had come vp, and taken
Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slew the Canaanites, that
dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter
17 Salomons wife. (Therefore Salomon builde Gezer and Beth-
18 horon the nether, And Baalath and Tamor in the wildernes of
19 the land, And all the cities of store, that Salomon had, euen
cities for charets, and cities for horsemen, and all that Salomon
desired and woulde build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon and in
20 all the land of his dominion) Al the people that were left of the
Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which
21 were not of the children of Israel: To wit, their children that
were left after them in the lande, whome the children of Israel
were not able to destroy, those did Salomon make tributaries
22 vnto this day. But of the children of Israel did Salomon make
no bondmen: but they were men of warre and his seruants, and
his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets and his
23 horsemen. These were the princes of the officers, that were
ouer Salomons worke: euen fiue hundreth and fiftie, and they
24 ruled the people that wrought in the worke. And Pharaohs
daughter came vp from the citie of Daudid vnto the house which
25 Salomon had built for her: then did he buylde Millo. And

thrise a yere did Salomon offer burnt offrings and peace of-
 frings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord: and hee
 burnt incense vpon the altar that was before the Lord, when
 hee had finished the house. Also King Salomon made a nauie 26
 of ships in Ezeon-geber, which is beside Eloth, and the brinke
 of the red Sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent with 27
 the nauie his seruats, that were mariners, and had knowledge
 of the sea, with the seruants of Salomon. And they came to 28
 Ophir and sette from thence foure hundreth and twentie tal-
 ents of gold, and brought it to King Salomon.

And the Queene of Sheba hearing ye fame of Salomon (con- **10**
 cerning the Name of the Lord) came to proue him with hard
 questions. And she came to Ierusalem with a verie great 2
 traine, and camels that bare sweete odours, and golde exceed-
 ing much, and precious stones: and shee came to Salomon,
 and communed with him of all that was in her heart. And 3
 Salomon declared vnto her all her questions: nothing was hid
 from the King, which he expounded not vnto her. Then the 4
 Queene of Sheba sawe all Salomons wisdome, and the house
 that he had built, And the meate of his table, and the sitting of 5
 his seruants, and the order of his ministers, and their apparel,
 and his drinking vessels, and his burnt offrings, that he offered
 in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonied. And 6
 shee sayde vnto the King, It was a true worde that I heard in
 mine owne lande of thy sayings, and of thy wisdome. Howe- 7
 beit I beleued not this report till I came, and had seene it
 with mine eyes: but lo, ye one halfe was not tolde mee: for
 thou hast more wisdome and prosperitie, then I haue heard
 by report. Happy are the men, happie are these thy seru- 8
 ants, which stande euer before thee, and heare thy wisdome.
 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on 9
 the throne of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer and
 made thee King to doe equitie and righteousnesse. And she 10
 gaue the King sixe score talents of golde, and of sweete odours
 exceeding much, and precious stones. There came no more
 such aboundance of sweete odours, as the Queene of Sheba
 gaue to King Salomon. The nauie also of Hiram (that caried 11
 gold from Ophir) brought likewise great plentie of Almuggim
 trees from Ophir and precious stones. And the King made of 12
 ye Almuggim trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for

ye Kings palace, and made harpes and psalteries for singers. There came no more such Almuggim trees, nor were any more
13 seene vnto this day. And King Salomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, whatsoeuer she would aske, besides that, which Salomon gaue her of his kingly liberalitie: so she returned and
14 went to her owne countrey, both shee, and her seruantes. Also the weight of golde, that came to Salomon in one yeere, was
15 sixe hundreth three score and six talents of gold, Besides that he had of marchant men and of the marchandises of them that solde spices, and of all the Kinges of Arabia, and of the princes
16 of the countrey. And King Salomon made two hundreth targets of beaten golde, sixe hundreth shekels of gold went to a target: And three hundreth shieldes of beaten golde, three
17 pound of gold went to one shilde: and the King put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon. Then the King made a
18 great throne of yuorie, and couered it with the best golde. And the throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind, and there were staves on either side on the place of
19 the throne, and two lions standing by the staves. And there stode twelue lions on the sixe steps on either side: there was
20 not the like made in any kingdome. And all King Salomons drinking vessels were of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the woode of Lebanon were of pure golde, none were of siluer:
21 for it was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon. For the King had on the sea the nauie of Tharshish with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yere came the nauie of Tharshish, and brought golde and siluer, yuorie, and apes and peacockes.
22 So King Salomon exceeded all the kings of the earth both in riches and in wisdome. And al the world sought to see Salomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart,
23 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and raiment, and armour, and sweete odours,
24 horses and mules, from yeere to yeere. Then Salomon gathered together charrets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whome hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at
25 Ierusalem. And the King gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedars as the wilde figtrees that growe abundantly
26 in the plaine. Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the Kings marchants receiued the linen for a
27
28

price. There came vp and went out of Egypt some charet, 29
 worth sixe hundreth shekels of siluer: that is, one horse, an
 hundreth and fiftie and thus they brought horses to all the
 Kings of the Hittites and to the Kings of Aram by their meanes.

Bvt King Salomon loued many outlandish women: both the 11
 daughter of Pharaoh, and the women of Moab, Ammon, Edom,
 Zidon and Heth, Of the nations, whereof the Lord had sayd 2
 vnto the children of Israel, Goe not ye in to them, nor let them
 come in to you: for surely they will turne your hearts after
 their gods, to them, I say, did Salomon ioyne in loue. And 3
 he had seuen hundreth wiues, that were princesses, and three
 hundreth concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart.
 For when Salomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after 4
 other gods, so that his heart was not perfect with the Lord
 his God, as was the heart of Daudid his father. For Salomon 5
 followed Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the
 abomination of the Ammonites. So Salomon wrought wicked- 6
 nesse in the sight of the Lord, but continued not to follow the
 Lord, as did Daudid his father. Then did Salomon build an hie 7
 place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mountaine
 that is ouer against Ierusalem, and vnto Molech the abomi- 8
 nation of the children of Ammon. And so did he for all his
 outlandish wiues, which burnt incense and offered vnto their
 gods. Therefore the Lord was angry with Salomon, because 9
 hee had turned his heart from the Lord God of Israel, which
 had appeared vnto him twise, And had giuen him a charge 10
 concerning this thing, that he should not follow other gods:
 but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him.
 Wherefore the Lord sayd vnto Salomon, Forasmuch as this is 11
 done of thee, and thou hast not kept my couenant, and my
 statutes (which I commanded thee) I will surely rent the king-
 dome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant. Notwith- 12
 standing in thy dayes I will not doe it, because of Daudid thy
 father, but I will rent it out of the hand of thy sonne: Howbeit 13
 I wil not rent all the Kingdome, but will giue one tribe to thy
 sonne, because of Daudid my seruant, and because of Ierusalem
 which I haue chossen. Then the Lord stirred vp an aduer- 14
 sarie vnto Salomon, euen Hadad the Edomite, of the Kings
 seede, which was in Edom. For when Daudid was in Edom, 15
 and Ioab the captaine of the hoste had smitten all the males

16 in Edom, and was gone vp to bury ye slaine, (For six moneths
17 did Ioab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed
18 all the males in Edom) Then this Hadad fled and certaine
19 other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into
20 Egypt, Hadad being yet a litle childe. And they arose out of
21 Midian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of
22 Paran, and came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which
23 gaue him an house, and appointed him vitailles, and gaue him
24 lande. So Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh,
25 and he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the
26 sister of Tahpenes the Queene. And the sister of Tahpenes
27 bare him Genubath his sonne, whome Tahpenes wayned in
28 Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs house among
29 the sonnes of Pharaoh. And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that
30 Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the
31 hoste was dead, Hadad sayde to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that
I may goe to mine owne countrey. But Pharaoh saide vnto
him, What hast thou lacked with me, that thou wouldest thus
go to thine owne countrey? And he answered, Nothing, but in
any wise let me goe. And God stirred him vp another aduer-
sarie, Rezon the sonne of Eliada, which fled from his lorde
Hadadezer King of Zobah. And he gathered men vnto him,
and had bene captaine ouer the company, when Dauid slew
them. And they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and they
made him King in Damascus. Therefore was he an aduersarie
to Israel all the daies of Salomon: besides the euil that Hadad
did, he also abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Aram And Ier-
oboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda Salomons
seruant (whose mother was called Zeruah a widowe) lift vp his
hand against the King. And this was the cause that he lift
vp his hande against the King, When Salomon built Millo, he
repared the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father. And
this man Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage, and
Salomon seeing that the yong man was meete for the worke,
he made him ouerseer of all the labour of the house of Ioseph.
And at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, the
Prophet Ahiah the Shilonite founde him in the way, hauing
a newe garment on him, and they two were alone in ye field.
Then Ahiah caught the newe garment that was on him, and
rent it in twelue pieces, And said to Ieroboam, Take vnto thee

ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde, I will
 rent the kingdome out of ye hands of Salomon, and will giue
 ten tribes to thee. But he shall haue one tribe for my seruant 32
 Dauids sake, and for Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen
 out of all the tribes of Israel, Because they haue forsaken me, 33
 and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and
 Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the
 Ammonites, and haue not walked in my wayes (to do right in
 mine eyes, and my statutes, and my lawes) as did Daud his fa-
 ther. But I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hande: 34
 for I will make him prince all his life long for Daud my seru-
 ants sake, whome I haue chosen, and who kept my commande-
 ments and my statutes. But I will take the kingdome out of 35
 his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen the ten tribes.
 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Daud my seru- 36
 ant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem the citie,
 which I haue chosen me, to put my Name there. And I wil 37
 take thee, and thou shalt reigne, euen as thine heart desireth,
 and shalt be King ouer Israel. And if thou hearken vnto all 38
 that I commande thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe
 right in my sight, to keepe my statutes and my commande-
 ments, as Daud my seruant did, then will I be with thee, and
 build thee a sure house, as I built vnto Daud, and wil giue Is- 39
 rael vnto thee. And I will for this afflict the seede of Daud,
 but not for euer. Salomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, 40
 and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak King
 of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntil the death of Salomon. And 41
 the rest of the wordes of Salomon, and all that he did, and his
 wisdom, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Sa-
 lomon? The time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all 42
 Israel, was fourtie yeere. And Salomon slept with his fathers 43
 and was buried in the citie of Daud his father: and Rehoboam
 his sonne reigned in his steade.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for al Israel were come **12**
 to Sheche, to make him king And whe Ieroboam ye sonne of 2
 Nebat heard of it (who was yet in Egypt, whither Ieroboam
 had fled from king Salomon, and dwelt in Egypt) Then they 3
 sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation
 of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father 4
 made our yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous

seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke which he put vpon
5 vs, lighter, and we will serue thee. And he said vnto them,
Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the
6 people departed. And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the
olde men that had stande before Salomon his father, while he
yet liued, and sayde, What counsell giue ye, that I may make
7 an answeere to this people? And they spake vnto him, say-
ing, If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and serue
them, and answeere them, and speake kinde wordes to them,
8 they will be thy seruants for euer. But he forsooke the coun-
sell that the olde men had giuen him, and asked counsell of
the yong men that had bene brought vp with him, and waited
9 on him. And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that
we may answeere this people, which haue spoken to me, say-
ing, Make the yoke, which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?
10 Then the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto
him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto this people, that haue
spoken vnto thee, and said, Thy father hath made our yoke
heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: euen thus shalt thou
say vnto them, My least part shalbe bigger then my fathers
11 loynes. Now where as my father did burden you with a grieu-
ous yoke, I will yet make your yoke heauier: my father hath
chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.
12 Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third
day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe ye
13 thirde day. And the king answered the people sharpely, and
left the old mens counsell that they gaue him, And spake to
14 them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father
made your yoke grieuous, and I will make your yoke more
grieuous: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will
15 correct you with scourges. And the King hearkened not vnto
the people: for it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might
perfourme his saying, which the Lord had spoken by Ahiah
16 the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. So when all
Israel sawe that the King regarded them not, the people an-
swered the King thus, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid?
we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Ishai. To your tents,
O Israel: nowe see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel de-
17 parted vnto their tents. Howbeit ouer the children of Israel,
which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, did Rehoboam reigne still.

Nowe the King Rehoboam sent Adoram the receiuer of the tribute, and all Israel stoned him to death: then King Rehoboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem. And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day. And when all Israel had heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the assemblie, and made him King ouer all Israel: none followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely. And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered all the house of Iudah with the tribe of Beniamin an hundreth and foure score thousand of chosen men (which were good warriours) to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon. But the worde of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and the remnant of the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done by me. They obeyed therefore the worde of the Lord and returned, and departed, according to the worde of the Lord. Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel. And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Nowe shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid. If this people goe vp and doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde, euen to Rehoboam King of Iudah: so shall they kill me and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah. Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of golde, and saide vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: beholde, O Israel, thy gods, which brought thee vp out of the lande of Egypt. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other set he in Dan. And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) euen to Dan. Also he made an house of hie places, and made Priestes of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui. And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and offred on the altar. So did he in Beth-el and offered vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the Priestes of the hie places, which he had made. And he offered vpon

the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, (euen in the moneth which he had forged of his owne heart) and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel: and he went vp to the altar, to burne incense.

- 13** And beholde, there came a man of God out of Iudah (by the commandement of the Lord) vnto Beth-el, and Ieroboam
2 stooode by the altar to offer incense. And he cryed against the altar by the comandement of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Beholde, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Daud, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he sacrifice the Priestes of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee,
3 and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee. And he gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe, that the Lord hath spoken, Behold, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that
4 are vpon it, shall fall out. And when the King had heard the saying of the man of God, which he had cryed against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay holde on him: but his hande which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.
5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the signe, which the man of God had giuen by
6 the commandement of the Lord. Then the King answered, and saide vnto the man of God, I beseeche thee, pray vnto ye Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that mine hand may bee restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the Kings hand was restored, and became as it was
7 afore. Then the King sayde vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, that thou mayest dyne, and I will giue thee a reward.
8 But the man of God saide vnto the King, If thou wouldest giue me halfe thine house, I would not goe in with thee, neither
9 woulde I eate bread nor drinke water in this place. For so was it charged mee by the worde of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou
10 camest. So he went another way and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el. And an olde Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and tolde him all ye woorkes, that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the wordes which he had spoken vnto the King, tolde they their father.
12 And their father sayde vnto them, What way went he? and his sonnes shewed him what waye the man of God went, which

came from Iudah. And hee saide vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee 13
the asse. Who saddled him the asse, and hee rode thereon, And 14
went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke:
and he saide vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest
from Iudah? And he sayd, Yea. Then he said vnto him, Come 15
home with me, and eate bread. But he answered, I may not
returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither wil I eate bread 16
nor drinke water with thee in this place. For it was charged
me by the word of the Lord, saying, Thou shalt eate no bread,
nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that 17
thou wentest. And he said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as
thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the worde of the Lord,
saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that hee
may eate bread and drinke water: but he lyed vnto him. So 19
he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and
dranke water. And as they sate at the table, the worde of the 20
Lord came vnto the Prophet, that brought him againe. And
hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, 21
Thus sayeth the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth
of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandement which the
Lord thy God commanded thee, But camest backe againe, and 22
hast eaten bread and drunke water in the place (whereof he
did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread nor drinke any
water) thy carkeis shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fa-
thers. And when he had eaten bread and drunke, he saddled 23
him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet whome he had brought
againe. And when hee was gone, a lion met him by the way, 24
and slewe him, and his body was cast in the way, and the asse
stoode thereby: the lion stood by the corps also. And beholde, 25
men that passed by, sawe the carkeis cast in the way, and the
lion standing by the corps: and they came and tolde it in ye
towne where the olde Prophet dwelt. And when the Prophet 26
that brought him backe againe from the waye, hearde thereof,
hee sayde, It is the man of God, who hath bene disobedient vnto
the commandement of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath deli-
uered him vnto the lion, which hath rent him and slayne him,
according to the worde of the Lord, which hee spake vnto him.
And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And 27
they saddled him. And he went and founde his body cast in the 28
way, and the asse and the lion stoode by the corps: and the lion

29 had not eaten the bodie, nor torne the asse. And the Prophet
tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layed it vpon the asse,
and brought it againe, and the olde Prophet came to the citie,
30 to lament and burie him. And hee layed his bodie in his owne
graue, and they lamented ouer him, saying, Alas, my brother.
31 And when he had buried him, hee spake to his sonnes, saying,
When I am dead, burie ye mee also in the sepulchre, wherein
32 the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones. For
that thing which he cried by the word of the Lord against the
altar that is in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the hie
places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come
33 to passe. Howbeit after this, Ieroboam conuerted not from
his wicked way, but turned againe, and made of the lowest of
the people Priests of the hie places. Who would, might conse-
34 crate him selfe, and be of the Priestes of the hie places. And
this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to
roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

14, 2 At that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke. And
Ieroboam saide vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy
selfe, that they know not that thou art the wife of Ieroboam,
and goe to Shiloh: for there is Ahiihah the Prophet, which tolde
3 mee that I shoulde bee King ouer this people, And take with
thee tenne loaues and craknels, and a bottell of honie, and go
to him: hee shall tell thee what shall become of the yong man.
4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and
came to the house of Ahiihah: but Ahiihah could not see, for his
5 sight was decayed for his age. Then the Lord saide vnto Ahii-
hah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of
thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou
say vnto her: for when shee commeth in, shee shall feine her
6 selfe to be another. Therefore when Ahiihah heard the sounde
of her feete as shee came in at the doore, hee saide, Come in,
thou wife of Ieroboam: why feimest thou thus thy selfe to bee
7 an other? I am sent to thee with heauie tidings. Goe, tel
Ieroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as
I haue exalted thee from among the people, and haue made
8 thee prince ouer my people Israel, And haue rent the king-
dome away from the house of Daud, and haue giuen it thee,
and thou hast not bene as my seruant Daud, which kept my
commandements, and followed mee with all his heart, and did

onely that which was right in mine eyes, But hast done euil 9
about al that were before thee (for thou hast gone and made
thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and hast
cast me behinde thy backe) Therefore beholde, I will bring euil 10
ill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam
him that pisseth against the wall, aswell him that is shut vp,
as him that is left in Israel, and will sweep away the remnant
of the house of Ieroboam, as a man sweepeth away dounge, till
it be all gone. The dogges shall eat him of Ieroboams stocke 11
that dyeth in the citie, and the foules of the aire shall eat him
that dyeth in the felde: for the Lord hath said it. Vp there- 12
fore and get thee to thine house: for when thy feete enter into
the citie, the childe shall die. And al Israel shall mourne for 13
him, and burie him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the
graue, because in him there is found some goodnes towarde
the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam. Moreouer, 14
the Lord shall stirre him vp a King ouer Israel, which shall de-
stroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: what? yea, euen nowe.
For the Lord shall smite Israel, as when a reede is shaken in 15
the water, and hee shall weede Israel out of his good lad, which
he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the Ri-
uer, because they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lord
to anger. And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes 16
of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne. And 17
Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah, and
when shee came to the threshold of the house, the yong man
dyed, And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him; ac- 18
cording to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by the hand
of his seruant Ahiah the Prophet. And the rest of Ieroboams 19
actes, how hee warred, and howe hee reigned, beholde, they
are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Is-
rael. And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and 20
twentie yeere: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his
sonne reigned in his steade. Also Rehoboam the sonne of Sa-
lomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was one and fourtie yere 21
olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned seenteene yere
in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord did chuse out of al the
tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name
was Naamah an Ammonite. And Iudah wrought wickednesse 22
in the sight of the Lord: and they prouoked him more with

their sinnes, which they had committed, then all that which
23 their fathers had done. For they also made them hie places,
and images, and groues on euery hie hill, and vnder euery
24 greene tree. There were also Sodomites in the lande, they
did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the
25 Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. And in the
fift yere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp
26 against Ierusalem, And tooke the treasures of the house of the
Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house, and tooke away all:
also he caried away all the shields of golde which Salomon had
27 made. And King Rehoboam made for them brasen shieldes,
and committed them vnto ye hands of the chiefe of the garde,
28 which wayted at the doore of the Kings house. And when the
King went into the house of the Lord, the garde bare them, and
29 brought them againe into the gard chamber. And the rest of
the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not writ-
30 ten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And
there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continu-
31 ally. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried
with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was
Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his
stead.

15 And in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the sonne
2 of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah. Three yeere reigned
hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Maachah the
3 daughter of Abishalom. And hee walked in all the sinnes of
his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was
not perfit with the Lord his God as the heart of Dauid his fa-
4 ther. But for Dauids sake did the Lord his God giue him a
light in Ierusalem, and set vp his sonne after him, and estab-
5 lished Ierusalem, Because Dauid did that which was right in
the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he com-
6 manded him, all the dayes of his life, saue onely in the mat-
7 ter of Vriah the Hittite. And there was warre betweene Re-
hoboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued. The rest also of
8 the actes of Abiiam, and all that he did, are they not written in
the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? there was
9 also warre betweene Abiiam, and Ieroboam. And Abiiam slept
with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid:
and Asa his sonne reigned in his steade. And in the twentie

yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel reigned Asa ouer Iudah. He 10
reigned in Ierusalem one and fourtie yeere, and his mothers
name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom. And Asa did 11
right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father. And 12
he tooke away the Sodomites out of the lande, and put away
all the idoles that his fathers had made. And he put downe 13
Maachah his mother also from her estate, because shee had
made an idole in a groue: and Asa destroyed her idoles, and
burnt them by the brooke Kidron. But they put not downe the 14
hie places. Neuertheles Asas heart was vpright with the Lord
all his dayes. Also he brought in the holy vessels of his father, 15
and the things that he had dedicated vnto ye house of the Lord,
siluer, and golde, and vessels. And there was warre betweene 16
Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes. Then Baasha 17
king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and buylt Ramah, so that
he woulde let none go out or in to Asa King of Iudah. Then Asa 18
tooke all the siluer and the gold that was left in the treasures
of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house,
and deliuered them into the handes of his seruantes, and King 19
Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne
of Hezion king of Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying, There 19
is a couenant betweene me and thee, and betweene my fa-
ther and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present
of siluer and golde: come, breake thy couenant with Baasha
King of Israel, that he may depart from me. So Ben-hadad 20
hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts,
which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote lion, and
Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the
land of Naphtali. And when Baasha heard thereof, hee left 21
buylding of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. Then king Asa as- 22
sembled al Iudah, none excepted. and they tooke the stones of
Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had buylt,
and King Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.
And the rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all 23
that he did, and the cities which he buylt, are they not written
in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? but in his
olde age he was diseased in his feete. And Asa slept with his 24
fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid
his father. And Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his steade.
And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Israel 25

the second yere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel
26 two yeere. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, walking
in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made
27 Israel to sinne. And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah of ye house of
Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha slue him at Gib-
bethon, which belonged to the Philistims: for Nadab and all Is-
28 rael layde siege to Gibbethon. Euen in the third yeere of Asa
King of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his steade.
29 And when he was King, he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he
left none aliue to Ieroboam, vntill hee had destroyed him, ac-
cording to the word of the Lord which he spake by his seruant
30 Ahijah the Shilonite, Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which
he committed, and wherewith he made Israel to sinne, by his
prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the Lord God of Israel.
31 And the residue of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are
they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of
32 Israel? And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King
33 of Israel, all their dayes. In the thirde yeere of Asa King of Iu-
dah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel
34 in Tirzah, and reigned foure and twentie yeeres. And he did
euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Ieroboam,
and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

16 Then the word of the Lord came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani
2 against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of
the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and
thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my
3 people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me with their sinnes, Be-
holde, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the pos-
teritie of his house, and will make thine house like the house
4 of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. He that dyeth of Baashas
stocke in the citie, him shall the dogs eate: and that man of
him which dyeth in the fieldes, shall the foules of the ayre
5 eate. And the rest of the actes of Baasha and what he did,
and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chron-
6 icles of the kings of Israel? So Baasha slept with his fathers,
and was buryed in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his
7 steade. And also by the hande of Iehu the sonne of Hanani
the Prophet, came the worde of the Lord to Baasha, and to
his house, that he shoulde be like the house of Ieroboam, euen
for all the wickednes that he did in the sight of the Lord, in

prouoking him with the worke of his hands, and because he
killed him. In the sixe and twentie yeere of Asa king of Iudah 8
began Elah ye sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah,
and reigned two yeere. And his seruant Zimri, captaine of 9
halfe his charets, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah
drinking, til he was drunken in the house of Arza steward of
his house in Tirzah. And Zimri came and smote him and 10
killed him, in the seuen and twentie yeere of Asa king of Iudah,
and reigned in his stead. And when he was King, and sate on 11
his throne, he slew al the house of Baasha, not leauing thereof
one to pisse against a wall, neither of his kinsfolkes nor of his
friendes. So did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, accord- 12
ing to the word of the Lord which he spake against Baasha by
the hande of Iehu the Prophet, For all the sinnes of Baasha, 13
and sinnes of Elah his sonne, which they sinned and made Is-
rael to sinne, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel with their
vanities. And the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he 14
did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the
Kings of Israel? In the seuen and twentie yeere of Asa King 15
of Iudah did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah, and the pe-
ple was then in campe against Gibbethon, which belonged to
the Philistims. And the people of the hoste heard saye, Zimri 16
hath conspired, and hath also slayne the King. Wherefore all
Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel
that same day, euen in the hoste. Then Omri went vp from 17
Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.
And when Zimri saw, that the citie was taken, he went into the 18
palace of the Kings house, and burnt himselfe, and the Kings
house with fire, and so dyed, For his sinnes which hee sinned, 19
in doing that which is euil in the sight of the Lord, in walk-
ing in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which he did,
causing Israel to sinne. And the rest of the actes of Zimri, 20
and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the Kinges of Israel? Then were 21
the people of Israel deuided into two partes: for halfe the pe-
ple followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath to make him King, and
the other halfe followed Omri. But the people that folowed 22
Omri, preuayled against the people that followed Tibni the
sonne of Ginath: so Tibni dyed, and Omri reigned. In the 23
one and thirtie yeere of Asa King of Iudah bega Omri to reigne

ouer Israel, and reigned twelue yeere. Sixe yeere reigned he
24 in Tirzah. And he bought the mountaine Samaria of one She-
mer for two talents of siluer, and buylt in the mountaine, and
called the name of the citie, which he buylt, after the name of
25 Shemer lord of the mountaine, Samaria. But Omri did euil in
the eyes of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before
26 him. For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of
Nebat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel to sinne in
27 prouoking the Lord God of Israel with their vanities. And the
rest of the actes of Omri, that hee did, and his strength that he
shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of
28 the Kings of Israel? And Omri slept with his fathers, and was
buried in Samaria: and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.
29 Nowe Ahab the sonne of Omri began to reigne ouer Israel, in
the eyght and thirtie yeere of Asa king of Iudah: and Ahab the
sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria two and twenty
30 yere. And Ahab the sonne of Omri did worse in ye sight of the
31 Lord then al that were before him. For was it a light thing for
him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, ex-
cept hee tooke Iezebel also the daughter of Ethbaal King of the
Zidonians to wife, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped
32 him? Also he reared vp an altar to Baal in the house of Baal,
33 which he had buylt in Samaria. And Ahab made a groue, and
Ahab proceeded, and did prouoke the Lord God of Israel more
34 then all the kings of Israel that were before him. In his dayes
did Hiel the Bethelite buylde Iericho: he layed the foundation
thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof
in his yongest sonne Segub, according to the worde of the Lord
which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

17 And Eliiah the Tishbite one of the inhabitats of Gilead sayde
vnto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I
stand, there shall be neither dewe nor rayne these yeeres, but
2 according to my worde. And the worde of the Lord came
3 vnto him, saying, Go hence, and turne thee Eastwarde, and
hide thy selfe in the riuier Cherith, that is ouer against Iorden,
4 And thou shalt drinke of the riuier: and I haue comanded the
5 rauens to feede thee there. So he went and did according vnto
the word of the Lord: for he went, and remained by the riuier
6 Cherith that is ouer against Iorden. And the rauens brought
him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the

euening, and he dranke of the riuer. And after a while the riuer dried vp, because there fell no rayne vpon the earth. And the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying, Vp, and get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remaine there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow there to sustaine thee. So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there gathering stickes: and he called her, and sayde, Bring me, I pray thee, a litle water in a vessel, that I may drinke. And as she was going to fet it, he called to her, and sayde, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand. And shee sayde, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrel, and a litle oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering a fewe stickes for to go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and dye. And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, come, do as thou hast sayd, but make me thereof a litle cake first of all, and bring it vnto mee, and afterward make for thee, and thy sonne. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrel shall not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse be diminished, vnto the time that the Lord send rayne vpon the earth. So she went, and did as Eliiah sayd, and she did eate: so did he and her house for a certaine time. The barrell of the meale wasted not, nor the oyle was spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of Eliiah. And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne? And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. and he tooke him out of her bosome, and caryed him vp into a chamber, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed. Then he called vnto the Lord, and sayde, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widowe, with whome I soiourne, by killing her sonne? And he stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe. Then the Lord heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued. And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the

house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah sayd,
 24 Behold, thy sonne liueth. And the woman saide vnto Eliiah,
 Now I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the worde
 of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

18 After many dayes, the worde of the Lord came to Eliiah, in
 the third yeere, saying, Goe, shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and
 2 I will sende rayne vpon the earth. And Eliiah went to shew
 himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.
 3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house: (and
 4 Obadiah feared God greatly: For when Iezebel destroyed the
 Prophets of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundreth Prophets,
 and hid them, by fiftie in a caue, and he fed them with bread
 5 and water.) And Ahab saide vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land,
 vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if so
 be that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and the mules
 6 aliue, lest we depriuie the lande of the beastes. And so they
 deuided the lande betweene them to walke thorowe it. Ahab
 went one way by him selfe, and Obadiah went another way by
 7 him selfe. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met
 him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not
 8 thou my lord Eliiah? And he answered him, Yea, goe tell thy
 9 lord, Behold, Eliiah is here. And he said, What haue I sinned,
 that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hande of Ahab,
 10 to slay me? As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or
 kingdome, whither my lorde hath not sent to seeke thee: and
 when they sayd, He is not here, he tooke an othe of the king-
 11 dome and nation, if they had not found thee. And now thou
 12 sayest, Goe, tell thy lorde, Beholde, Eliiah is here. And when
 I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord shall cary thee into
 some place that I doe not know: so when I come and tell Ahab,
 if he cannot finde thee, then wil he kill me: But I thy seruant
 13 feare the Lord from my youth. Was it not tolde my lord, what
 I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the Lord, how I hid
 an hundreth men of the Lordes Prophets by fifties in a caue,
 14 and fed them with bread and water? And now thou sayest,
 Go, tel thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here, that he may slay me.
 15 And Eliiah said, As the Lord of hostes liueth, before whome
 16 I stand, I will surely shewe my selfe vnto him this day. So
 Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and tolde him: And Ahab went
 17 to meete Eliiah. And when Ahab saw Eliiah, Ahab said vnto

him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I 18
haue not troubled Israel, but thou, and thy fathers house, in
that ye haue forsaken the commandements of the Lord, and
thou hast followed Baalim. Now therefore send, and gather 19
to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal
four hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues four
hundred, which eate at Iezabels table. So Ahab sent vnto 20
all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together
vnto mount Carmel. And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and 21
said, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lord be
God, follow him: but if Baal be he, then goe after him. And
the people answered him not a worde. Then said Eliiah vnto 22
the people, I onely remayne a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals
prophets are four hundred and fiftie men. Let them there- 23
fore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse the one, and cut
him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire vnder,
and I will prepare the other bullocke, and lay him on the wood,
and will put no fire vnder. Then call ye on the name of your 24
god, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and then the God
that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people an-
swered, and sayde, It is well spoken. And Eliiah said vnto the 25
prophets of Baal, Chuse you a bullocke, and prepare him first,
(for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put
no fire vnder. So they tooke the one bullocke, that was giuen 26
them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal,
from morning to noone, saying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was
no voyce, nor any to answeere: and they leapt vpon the altar
that was made. And at noone Eliiah mocked them, and said, 27
Crye loude: for he is a god: either he talketh or pursueth his
enemies, or is in his iourney, or it may be that he sleepeth, and
must be awaked. And they cryed loude, and cut them selues 28
as their maner was, with kniues and launcers, till the blood
gushed out vpon them. And when midday was passed, and 29
they had prophecied vntil the offering of the euening sacrifice,
there was neither voyce, nor one to answeere, nor any that re-
garded. And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come to me. And 30
all the people came to him. And he repayed the altar of the
Lord that was broken downe. And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, 31
according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iaakob,
(vnto whome the worde of the Lord came, saying, Israel shalbe

32 thy name) And with the stones he buylt an altar in the Name
of the Lord: and he made a ditch round about the altar, as
33 great as woulde conteine two measures of seede. And he put
the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in pieces, and layd
34 him on the wood, And said, Fill foure barrels with water, and
powre it on the burnt offring and on the wood. Againe he said,
Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And he sayde,
35 Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time. And the
water ran round about the altar: and he filled the ditch with
36 water also. And when they should offer the euening sacri-
fice, Eliiah the Prophet came, and sayd, Lord God of Abraham,
Izhak and of Israel, let it be knowen this day, that thou art the
God of Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done
37 all these things at thy commandement. Heare me, O Lord,
heare me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God,
38 and that thou hast turned their heart againe at the last. Then
the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offring, and
the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water
39 that was in the ditche. And when all the people sawe it, they
fell on their faces, and saide, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.
40 And Elijah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a
man of them escape. and they tooke them, and Eliiah brought
41 them to the brooke Kishon, and slewe them there. And Eliiah
sayde vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is a
42 sound of much rayne. So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke,
and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel: and he crouched vnto
43 the earth, and put his face betweene his knees, And sayde
to his seruant, Goe vp now and looke towarde the way of the
Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and sayde, There is noth-
44 ing. Againe he sayd, Goe againe seuen times. And at the
seuenth time he sayd, Behold, there ariseth a litle cloude out
of the sea like a mans hand. Then he sayd, Vp, and say vnto
Ahab, Make readie thy charet, and get thee downe, that the
45 raine stay thee not. And in the meane while the heauen was
blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great rayne.
46 Then Ahab went vp and came to Izreel. And the hand of the
Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his Ioynes, and ran before
Ahab till he came to Izreel.

19 Now Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and how
2 he had slaine all the prophets with the sword. Then Iezebel

sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, The gods doe so to me
and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by
to morowe this time. When he sawe that, he arose, and went 3
for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Iudah, and
left his seruant there. But he went a dayes iourney into the 4
wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree,
and desired that he might die, and sayde, It is now ynough: O
Lord, take my soule, for I am no better then my fathers. And 5
as he lay and slept vnder the iuniper tree, behold now, an An-
gel touched him, and said vnto him, Vp, and eate. And when 6
he looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coles,
and a pot of water at his head: so he did eate and drinke, and
returned and slept. And the Angel of the Lord came againe 7
the second time, and touched him, and sayd, Vp, and eate: for
thou hast a great iourney. Then he arose, and did eate and 8
drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes
and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God. And there 9
he entred into a caue, and lodged there: and beholde, the Lord
spake to him, and said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?
And he answered, I haue bene very ielous for the Lord God of 10
hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant,
broken downe thine altars, and slayne thy Prophets with the
sword, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it
away. And he saide, Come out, and stand vpon the mount be- 11
fore the Lord. And beholde, the Lord went by, and a mightie
strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before
the Lord: but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the wind
came an earthquake: but the Lord was not in the earthquake:
And after the earthquake came fire: but the Lord was not in 12
the fire: and after the fire came a still and soft voyce. And 13
when Eliiah heard it, he couered his face with his mantel, and
went out, and stode in the entring in of ye caue: and behold,
there came a voyce vnto him, and sayd, What doest thou here,
Eliiah? And he answered, I haue bene very ielous for the Lord 14
God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy
couenant, cast downe thine altars, and slayne thy Prophets
with the sworde, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life
to take it away. And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, returne by 15
the wildernes vnto Damascus, and when thou comest there,
anoint Hazael King ouer Aram. And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi 16

shalt thou anynt King ouer Israel: and Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anynt to be Prophet in thy roume. And him that escapeth from the sworde of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay. Yet wil I leaue seuen thousand in Israel, euen all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth that hath not kissed him. So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: and Eliiah went towards him, and cast his mantel vpon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and sayde, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I wil follow thee. Who answered him, Go, returne: for what haue I done to thee? And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, and slewe them, and sod their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

20 Then Ben-hadad the King of Aram assembled all his armie, and two and thirtie Kings with him, with horses, and charets, and went vp and besieged Samaria, and fought against it. And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the citie, And sayd vnto him, Thus sayth Ben-hadad, Thy siluer and thy golde is mine: also thy women, and thy fayre children are mine. And the King of Israel answered, and sayd, My lord King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue. And when the messengers came againe, they said, Thus commandeth Ben-hadad, and saith, When I shall send vnto thee, and command, thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer and thy golde, and thy women, and thy children, Or els I will sende my seruants vnto thee by to morow this time: and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their handes, and bring it away. Then the King of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, and sayd, Take heede, I pray you, and see how he seeketh mischief: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my golde, and I denied him not. And all the Elders, and all the people sayd to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent. Wherefore hee sayde vnto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lorde the King, All that thou

diddest sende for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe, but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him an answeare. And Ben-hadad sent vnto him, and sayde, The gods do so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria be ynough to all the people that follow me, for euery man an handfull. And the King of Israel answered, and sayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth his harneis, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off. And when he heard that tidings, as he was with the Kings drinking in the paulions, he sayd vnto his seruants, Bring forth your engines, and they set them against the citie. And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hande this day, that thou mayest knowe, that I am the Lord. And Ahab sayd, By whome? And he sayde, Thus sayth the Lord, By the seruants of the princes of the prouinces. He sayde againe, Who shall order the battel? And he answered, Thou. Then he nombred the seruantes of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundreth, two and thirtie: and after them he nombred the whole people of all the children of Israel, euen seuen thousand. And they went out at noone: but Ben-hadad did drinke till he was drunken in the tentes, both he and the Kings: for two and thirtie Kings helped him. So the seruants of the princes of the prouinces went out first: and Ben-hadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria. And he sayde, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out to fight, take them yet aliue. So they came out of the citie, to wit, the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoste which followed them. And they slew euery one his enemie: and the Aramites fled, and Israel pursued them: but Ben-hadad ye King of Aram escaped on an horse with his horsemen. And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and with a great slaughter slew he the Aramites. (For there had come a Prophet to the King of Israel, and had sayd vnto him, Goe, be of good courage, and consider, and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Aram wil come vp against thee) Then the seruants of the King of Aram said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the moutaines, and therefore they ouercame vs:

but let vs fight against them in the playne, and doubtlesse we
24 shall ouercome them. And this doe, Take the Kings away, eu-
25 ery one out of his place, and place captaines for them. And
number thy selfe an armie, like the armie that thou hast lost,
with such horses, and such charets, and we wil fight against
them in the plaine, and doubtlesse we shall ouercome them:
26 and he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so. And after
the yeere was gone about, Ben-hadad nombred the Aramites,
27 and went vp to Aphek to fight against Israel. And the chil-
dren of Israel were nombred, and were all assembled and went
against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them,
like two litle flockes of kiddes: but the Aramites filled the coun-
28 trey. And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the King
of Israel, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord, Because the Aramites
haue sayd, The Lord is the God of the mountaines, and not God
of the valleis, therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude
29 into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And
they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and in
the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Is-
rael slew of the Aramites an hundreth thousand footemen in
30 one day. But the rest fled to Aphek into the citie: and there
fel a wall vpon seuen and twentie thousand men that were left:
and Ben-hadad fled into the citie, and came into a secret cham-
31 ber. And his seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde nowe, we haue
heard say that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull
Kings: we pray thee, let vs put sacke cloth about our loynes,
and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel:
32 it may be that he will saue thy life. Then they gyrded sacke-
cloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heads, and
came to the King of Israel, and sayd, Thy seruant Ben-hadad
sayth, I pray thee, let me liue: and he sayd, Is he yet aliue? he
33 is my brother. Now the men tooke diliget heede, if they could
catch any thing of him, and made haste, and sayd, Thy brother
Ben-hadad. And he sayd, Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came
out vnto him, and he caused him to come vp vnto the char-
34 iot. And Ben-hadad sayd vnto him, The cities, which my fa-
ther tooke from thy father, I wil restore, and thou shalt make
streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria.
Then said Ahab, I will let thee goe with this couenant. So he
35 made a couenant with him, and let him goe. Then a certaine

man of the children of the Prophets sayd vnto his neighbour by the comandement of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. But the man refused to smite him. Then sayd he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. So when he was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him. Then he founde another man, and sayde, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting wounded him. So the Prophet departed, and wayted for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face. And when the King came by, he cried vnto the King, and said, Thy seruant went into the middes of the battel: and beholde, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and sayd, Keepe this man: if he be lost, and want, thy life shall go for his life, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer. And as thy seruant had here and there to do, he was gone: And the King of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be: thou hast giuen sentence. And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face: and the King of Israel knewe him that he was of the Prophets: And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let goe out of thine handes a man whom I appoynted to dye, thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people. And the King of Israel went to his house heauie and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

After these things Naboth the Izreelite had a vineyarde in Izreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria. And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyarde, that I may make mee a garden of herbes thereof, because it is neere by mine house: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyarde then it is: or if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money. And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord keepe me from giuing the inheritance of my father vnto thee. Then Ahab came into his house heauie and in displeasure, because of the word which Naboth the Izreelite had spoken vnto him. for hee had sayde, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he lay vpon his bed, and turned his face and would eate no bread. Then Iezabel his wife came to him and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad that thou eatest no bread? And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Izreelite, and sayd vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or if it please

thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: but he answered,
7 I wil not giue thee my vineyarde. Then Iezebel his wife sayde
vnto him, Doest thou nowe gouerne the kingdome of Israel? vp,
eate bread, and be of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard
8 of Naboth the Izreelite. So she wrote letters in Ahabs name,
and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the
Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with
9 Naboth. And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a
10 fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people, And set
two wicked men before him, and let them wisse against
him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: then
11 cary him out, and stone him that he may dye. And the men
of his citie, euen the Elders and gouernours, which dwelt in
his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them: as it was writ-
12 ten in the letters, which she had sent vnto them. They pro-
claimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,
13 And there came two wicked men, and sate before him: and
the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of
the people saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King.
Then they caried him away out of the citie, and stoned him
14 with stones, that he dyed. Then they sent to Iezebel, saying,
15 Naboth is stoned and is dead. And when Iezebel heard that
Naboth was stoned and was dead, Iezebel sayd to Ahab, Vp,
and take possession of the vineyarde of Naboth the Izreelite,
which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not al-
16 iue, but is dead. And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead,
he rose to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, to
17 take possession of it. And the word of the Lord came vnto
18 Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab
King of Israel, which is in Samaria. loe, he is in the vineyarde
of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to take possession of it.
19 Therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Hast
thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake
vnto him, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, In the place where dogs
licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke euen thy blood also.
20 And Ahab sayd to Eliiah, Hast thou found mee, O mine en-
emie? And he answered, I haue found thee: for thou hast
solde thy selfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord.
21 Beholde, I will bring euill vpon thee, and wil take away thy
posteritie, and wil cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against

the wall, as well him that is shut vp, as him that is left in Israel, And I wil make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne. And also of Iezebel spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel, by the wall of Izreel. The dogs shall eate him of Ahabs stocke, that dyeth in the citie: and him that dyeth in the fieldes, shall the foules of the ayre eate. (But there was none like Ahab, who did fell him selfe, to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: whom Iezebel his wife prouoked. For he did exceeding abominably in following idoles, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.) Nowe when Ahab heard those wordes, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon him and fasted, and lay in sackcloth and went softly. And the worde of the Lord came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab is humbled before me? because he submitteth himselfe before me, I will not bring that euill in his dayes, but in his sonnes dayes wil I bring euill vpon his house.

And they continued three yeere without warre betweene Aram and Israel. And in the third yeere did Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah come downe to ye King of Israel. (Then the King of Israel saide vnto his seruants, Knowe yee not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? and wee stay, and take it not out of ye hand of the King of Aram?) And he sayde vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battel against Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat saide vnto the King of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses. Then Iehoshaphat saide vnto the King of Israel, Aske counsaile, I pray thee, of the Lord to day. Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundreth men, and said vnto them, Shal I go against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I let it alone? And they said, Go vp: for ye Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the King. And Iehoshaphat said, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might inquire of him? And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may aske counsel of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat sayd, Let not the King say so. Then the King of Israel called an Eunucho,

10 and sayde, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imlah. And
the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate
either of them on his throne in their apparell in the voyde
place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the
11 prophets prophecied before them. And Zidkiiah the sonne of
Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and sayd, Thus sayth
the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites, vntill thou
12 hast consumed them. And all the prophets prophecied so, say-
ing, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall
13 deliuer it into the Kings hand. And the messenger that was
gone to call Michaiah spake vnto him, saying, Beholde now,
the wordes of the prophets declare good vnto the King with
one accorde: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like the
14 worde of one of them, and speake thou good. And Michaiah
saide, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord sayth vnto me,
15 that will I speake. So he came to the King, and the King
said vnto him, Michaiah, shall we go against Ramoth Gilead
to battel, or shall we leaue off? And he answered him, Goe
vp, and prosper: and the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of
16 the King. And the King said vnto him, How oft shall I charge
thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the
17 Name of the Lord? Then he said, I sawe all Israel scattered
vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that had no shepherd. And
the Lord sayde, These haue no master, let euery man returne
18 vnto his house in peace. (And the King of Israel saide vnto
Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no
19 good vnto me, but euill?) Againe he said, Heare thou there-
fore the worde of the Lord. I sawe the Lord sit on his throne,
and all the hoste of heauen stood about him on his right hand
20 and on his left hand. And the Lord sayd, Who shall entise
Ahab that he may go and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said
21 on this maner, and another sayd on that maner. Then there
came forth a spirit, and stode before the Lord, and sayd, I wil
22 entise him. And the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherewith? And
he sayd, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of
all his prophets. Then he sayd, Thou shalt entise him, and
23 shalt also preuayle: goe forth, and doe so. Now therefore be-
hold, the Lord hath put a lying spirite in the mouth of all these
thy prophets, and the Lord hath appoynted euill against thee.
24 Then Zidkiiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote

Michaiah on the cheeke and sayd, When went the Spirite of
the Lord from me, to speake vnto thee? And Michaiah saide, 25
Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from
chamber to chamber to hide thee. And the King of Israel sayd, 26
Take Michaiah, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the
citie, and vnto Ioash the Kings sonne, And say, Thus saith the 27
King, Put this man in the prison house, and feede him with
bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne
in peace. And Michaiah sayde, If thou returne in peace, the 28
Lord hath not spoken by me. And he sayd, Hearken all ye peo-
ple. So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah 29
went vp to Ramoth Gilead. And the King of Israel sayde to 30
Iehoshaphat, I will change mine apparell, and will enter into
the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the King of
Israel changed himselfe, and went into the battel. And the 31
King of Aram commanded his two and thirtie captaines ouer
his charets, saying, Fight neither with small, nor great, saue 32
onely against the King of Israel. And when the captaines of
the charets saw Iehoshaphat, they sayd, Surely it is the King of 33
Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat
cryed. And when the captaines of the charets saw that he 34
was not the King of Israel, they turned backe from him. Then
a certaine man drewe a bow mightily and smote the King of
Israel betweene the ioyntes of his brigandine. Wherefore he
sayde vnto his charet man, Turne thine hand and cary me out
of the hoste: for I am hurt. And the battel encreased that day, 35
and the King stode still in his charet against the Aramites,
and dyed at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound into
the middes of the charet. And there went a proclamation 36
thorowout the hoste about the going downe of the sunne, say-
ing, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne coun-
tre. So the King died, and was brought to Samaria, and they 37
buried the King in Samaria. And one washed the charet in
the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood (and they
washed his armour) according vnto the word of the Lord which 38
he spake. Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahab and all that
he did, and the yuorie house which he built, and all the cities 39
that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chroni-
cles of the Kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers, and 40
Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. And Iehoshaphat the 41

sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iudah in the fourth yeere
42 of Ahab King of Israel. Iehoshaphat was fiue and thirty yere
olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned fiue and twentie
yeere in Ierusalem. And his mothers name was Azubah the
43 daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in all the wayes of Asa
his father, and declined not therefrom, but did that which was
right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuerthelesse the hie places were
not taken away: for the people offred still and burnt incense in
44 the hie places. And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of
45 Israel. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and
his worthy deedes that he did, and his battels which he fought,
are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings
46 of Iudah? And the Sodomites, which remayned in the dayes of
47 his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land. There was then
48 no King in Edom: the deputie was King. Iehoshaphat made
shippes of Tharshish to sayle to Ophir for golde, but they went
49 not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Gaber. Then sayde
Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants
goe with thy seruants in the ships, But Iehoshaphat would not.
50 And Iehoshaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried
with his fathers in the citie of Daud his father, and Iehoram
51 his sonne reigned in his stead. Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab
began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seunteenth yeere
of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Is-
52 rael. But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked
in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in
the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to
53 sinne. For he serued Baal and worshipped him, and prouoked
the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his
father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE
KINGS,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

When Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of 1
Ahab: And Ahaziah fell thorow the lattesse windowe 2
in his vpper chamber which was in Samaria: so he
was sicke: then he sent messengers, to whome he
saide, Goe, and enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, if I
shall recouer of this my disease. Then the Angel of the Lord 3
said to Eliiah the Tishbite, Arise, and goe vp to meete the mes-
sengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, Is it not
because there is no God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of
Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Wherefore thus saith the Lord, 4
Thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art
gone vp, but shalt die the death. So Eliiah departed. And 5
the messengers returned vnto him, to whome he said, Why are
ye nowe returned? And they answered him, There came a 6
man and met vs, and saide vnto vs, Goe, and returne vnto the
King which sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord,
Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest
to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron? Therefore thou
shalt not come downe from the bed, on which thou art gone vp,
but shalt die ye death. And he saide vnto them, What maner 7
of man was he which came and met you, and tolde you these
wordes? And they said vnto him, He was an hearie man, and 8
girded with a girdle of lether about his loynes. Then sayde he,
It is Eliiah the Tishbite. Therefore the King sent vnto him 9
a captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie men, who went vp vnto
him: for beholde, he sate on the toppe of a mountaine, and he
saide vnto him, O man of God, the King hath commanded that
thou come downe. But Eliiah answered, and saide to the cap- 10
taine ouer the fiftie, If that I be a man of God, let fire come
downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So
fire came downe from the heauen and deuoured him and his
fiftie. Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer 11

fiftie, with his fiftie. Who spake, and saide vnto him, O man of
12 God, thus the King commandeth, Come downe quickly. But
Eliiah answered, and saide vnto them, If I be a man of God,
let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and
thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured
13 him and his fiftie. Yet againe he sent the third captaine ouer
fiftie with his fiftie. And the thirde captaine ouer fiftie went
vp, and came, and fell on his knees before Eliiah, and besought
him, and saide vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my
life and the life of these thy fiftie seruants be precious in thy
14 sight. Beholde, there came fire downe from the heauen and
deuoured the two former captaines ouer fiftie with their fifties:
15 therefore let my life nowe be precious in thy sight. And the
Angel of the Lord said vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not
afraide of his presence. So he arose, and went downe with him
16 vnto the King. And he saide vnto him, Thus saith the Lord,
Because thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebug
the god of Ekron, (was it not because there was no God in Is-
rael to inquire of his worde?) therefore thou shalt not come
downe off the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the
17 death. So he dyed according to the worde of the Lord which
Eliiah had spoken. And Iehoram began to reigne in his steade,
in the seconde yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King
18 of Iudah, because he had no sonne. Concerning the rest of the
actes of Ahaziah, that he did, are they not written in the booke
of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

2 And when the Lord would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a
2 whirle winde, Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal. Then Eli-
iah saide to Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath
sent me to Bethel. But Elisha said, As the Lord liueth, and as
thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came downe to
3 Beth-el. And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-
el, came out to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that
the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And
4 he said, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace. Againe Eliiah
saide vnto him, Elisha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord
hath sent me to Iericho: But he said, As the Lord liueth, and
as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Ieri-
5 cho. And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho,
came to Elisha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou, that the

Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he
sayde, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace. Moreouer Eliiah 6
saide vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent
me to Iorden. But he saide, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule
liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went both together. And 7
fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went and stode on the
other side a farre off, and they two stode by Iorden. Then 8
Eliiah tooke his cloke, and wrapt it together, and smote the
waters, and they were deuided hither and thither, and they
twaine went ouer on the dry lande. Nowe when they were 9
passed ouer, Eliiah saide vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe
for thee before I be taken from thee. And Elisha saide, I pray
thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me. And he saide, Thou 10
hast asked an hard thing: yet if thou see me when I am taken
from thee, thou shalt haue it so: and if not, it shall not be. And 11
as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a
charet of fire, and horses of fire, and did separate them twaine.
So Eliiah went vp by a whirle winde into heauen. And El- 12
lisha saw it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of
Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he sawe him no more:
and he tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
He tooke vp also the cloke of Eliiah that fell from him, and 13
returned, and stode by the banke of Iorden. After, he tooke 14
the cloke of Eliiah, that fell from him, and smote the waters,
and sayde, Where is the Lord God of Eliiah? And so he also,
after he had striken the waters, so that they were deuided this
way and that way, went ouer, euen Elisha. And when the 15
children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, saw him on
the other side, they sayde, The Spirite of Eliiah doeth rest on
Elisha: and they came to meete him, and fell to the grounde
before him, And said vnto him, Beholde nowe, there be with 16
thy seruants fiftie strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and
seeke thy master, if so be the Spirite of the Lord hath taken
him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some val-
ley. But he said, Ye shall not sende. Yet they were instant 17
vpon him, til he was ashamed: wherefore he saide, Sende. So
they sent fiftie men, which sought three dayes, but founde him
not. Therefore they returned to him, (for he taryed at Ieri- 18
cho) and he said vnto them, Did not I say vnto you, Goe not?
And the men of the citie saide vnto Elisha, Beholde, we pray 19

thee: the situation of this citie is pleasant, as thou, my lorde,
20 seest, but the water is naught, and the ground baren. Then
he saide, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And
21 they brought it to him. And he went vnto the spring of the
waters, and cast there the salt, and said, Thus saith the Lord,
I haue healed this water: death shall no more come thereof,
22 neither barennesse to the ground. So the waters were healed
vntill this day, according to the worde of Elisha which hee had
23 spoken. And he went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as he
was going vp the way, litle children came out of the citie, and
mocked him, and saide vnto him, Come vp, thou balde head,
24 come vp, thou balde head. And he turned backe, and looked
on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And two
beares came out of the forest, and tare in pieces two and fourtie
25 children of them. So he went from thence to mount Carmel,
and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 Nowe Iehoram the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer
Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King
2 of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres. And he wrought euill
in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father nor like his
mother: for he tooke away the image of Baal that his father
3 had made. Neuerthelesse, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ier-
oboam, the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, and
4 departed not therefrom. Then Mesha King of Moab had store
of sheepe, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundreth
thousande lambes, and an hundreth thousande rammes with
5 the wooll. But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab re-
6 belled against the King of Israel. Therefore King Iehoram
went out of Samaria the same season, and nombred all Israel,
7 And went, and sent to Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, saying, The
King of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou goe with me
to battell against Moab? And he answered, I will goe vp: for
I am, as thou art, my people, as thy people, and mine horses
8 as thine horses. Then said he, What way shall we goe vp?
9 And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom. So
went the King of Israel and the king of Iudah, and the King
of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes,
they had no water for the hoste, nor for the cattell that fol-
10 lowed them. Therefore the King of Israel sayde, Alas, that
the Lord hath called these three Kings, to giue them into the

hand of Moab. But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there not here a 11
Prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him?
And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said,
Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on
the handes of Eliiah. Then Iehoshaphat saide, The worde 12
of the Lord is with him. Therefore the King of Israel, and
Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him. And 13
Elisha sayde vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to doe with
thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father and to the prophets
of thy mother. And the King of Israel saide vnto him, Nay: for
the Lord hath called these three Kings, to giue them into the
hande of Moab. Then Elisha said, As the Lord of hostes li- 14
ueth, in whose sight I stande, if it were not, that I regarde the
presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I woulde not haue
looked towarde thee, nor seene thee. But nowe bring me a 15
minstrel. And when the minstrel played, the hand of the Lord
came vpon him. And he saide, Thus saith the Lord, Make this 16
valley full of ditches. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall nei- 17
ther see winde nor see raine, yet the valley shalbe filled with
water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattel, and your
beastes. But this is a small thing in the sight of the Lord: 18
for he will giue Moab into your hande. And ye shall smite 19
euery strong towne and euery chiefe citie, and shall fell eu-
ery faire tree, and shall stoppe all the fountaines of water, and
marre euery good field with stones. And in the morning whe 20
the meat offering was offred, beholde, there came water by the
way of Edom: and the countrey was filled with water. And 21
when al the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to
fight against them, they gathered all that was able to put on
harnesse, and vpwarde, and stood in their border. And they 22
rose earely in the morning, when the sunne arose vpon the wa-
ter, and the Moabites saw the water ouer against them, as red
as blood. And they saide, This is blood the Kings are surely 23
slaine, and one hath smitten another: now therefore, Moab,
to the spoyle. And when they came to the host of Israel, the 24
Israelites arose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled
before them, but they inuaded them, and smote Moab. And 25
they destroyed the cities: and on all the good field euery man
cast his stone, and filled them and they stopt all the fountaines
of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth

left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with
26 slings, and smote it. And when the King of Moab saw that the
battel was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hudreth
men that drew the sword, to break through vnto the King of
27 Edom: but they could not. Then he tooke his eldest sonne,
that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a
burnt offering vpon the wall: so that Israel was sore grieued,
and they departed from him, and returned to their countrey.

4 And one of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets cryed
vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant mine husband is dead, and
thou knowest, that thy seruant did feare the Lord: and the
creditour is come to take my two sonnes to bee his bondmen.

2 Then Elisha saide vnto her, What shall I do for thee? tell mee,
what hast thou at home? And she sayd, Thine handmayd hath
3 nothing at home, saue a pitcher of oyle. And he sayde, Goe,
and borowe thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, emptie
4 vessels, and spare not. And when thou art come in, thou shalt
shut the doore vpon thee and vpon thy sonnes, and powre out
5 into all those vessels, and set aside those that are full. So shee
departed from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her
6 sonnes. And they brought to her, and she powred out. And
when the vessels were full, shee sayde vnto her sonne, Bring
7 mee yet a vessel. And hee said vnto her, There is no moe ves-
sels. And the oyle ceased. Then shee came and tolde the man
of God. And he saide, Goe, and sell the oyle, and pay them
that thou art in debt vnto, and liue thou and thy children of
8 the rest. And on a time Elisha came to Shunem, and there a
woman of great estimation constrained him to eate bread: and
9 as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread. And she
sayde vnto her husband, Beholde, I know now, that this is an
10 holy man of God that passeth by vs continually. Let vs make
him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set him
there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, that
11 hee may turne in thither when hee commeth to vs. And on
a day, hee came thither and turned into the chamber, and lay
12 therein, And sayd to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunam-
13 mite: and when hee called her, she stood before him. Then
he sayd vnto him, Say vnto her now, Beholde, thou hast had
all this great care for vs, what shall we doe for thee? Is there
any thing to bee spoken for thee to the King or to the cap-

taine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine
owne people. Againe he sayde, What is then to be done for 14
her? Then Gehazi answered, In deede she hath no sonne, and
her husband is olde. Then said he, Cal her. And hee called 15
her, and shee stode in the doore. And he said, At this time
appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a
sonne. And she sayd, Oh my Lord, thou man of God, doe not
lye vnto thine handmayd. So the woman conceiued, and bare 17
a sonne at that same season, according to the time of life, that
Elisha had sayd vnto her. And when the childe was growen, it 18
fell on a day, that he went out to his father, and to the reapers.
And he sayde to his father, Mine head, mine head. Who sayd 19
to his seruant, Beare him to his mother. And hee tooke him 20
and brought him to his mother, and hee sate on her knees till
noone, and dyed. Then shee went vp, and layed him on the bed 21
of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.
Then she called to her husband, and sayd, Send with me, I pray 22
thee, one of the yong men and one of the asses: for I will haste
to the man of God, and come againe. And he sayd, Where- 23
fore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor
Sabbath day. And she answered, All shalbe well. Then she 24
saddled an asse, and sayde to her seruant, Driue, and goe for-
ward: staye not for me to get vp, except I bid thee. So she 25
went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And
when the man of God sawe her ouer against him, he sayd to
Gehazi his seruant, Beholde, the Shunammite. Runne nowe, 26
I say, to meete her, and say vnto her, Art thou in health? is
thine husband in health? and is the child in health? And she
answered, We are in health. And when shee came to the man 27
of God vnto the moutaine, she caught him by his feete: and
Gehazi went to her, to thrust her away: but the man of God
said, Let her alone: for her soule is vexed within her, and the
Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told it mee. Then she 28
said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Deceiue me
not? Then he sayd to Gehazi, Gird thy loynes, and take my 29
staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any, salute
him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not: and laye
my staffe vpon the face of the childe. And the mother of the 30
childe sayde, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will
not leaue thee. Therefore he arose, and followed her. But Ge- 31

hazi was gone before them, and had layed the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but he neither spake nor heard: wherefore hee returned to meete him, and told him, saying, The childe
32 is not waken. Then came Elisha into the house, and beholde,
33 the childe was dead, and layed vpon his bedde. He went in
therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twayne, and prayed
34 vnto the Lord. After he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and
put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eies, and
his hands vpon his handes, and stretched himselfe vpon him,
35 and the flesh of the child waxed warme. And hee went from
him, and walked vp and downe in the house, and went vp and
spred himselfe vpon him: then the childe neesed seuen times,
36 and opened his eyes. Then he called Gehazi, and sayd, Call
this Shunammite. So he called her, which came in vnto him.
37 And he said vnto her, Take thy sonne. And she came, and fell
at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp
38 her sonne, and went out. Afterward Elisha returned to Gilgal,
and a famine was in the land, and the children of the Prophets
dwelt with him. And hee sayd vnto his seruant, Set on the
great pot, and seethe pottage for the children of the Prophets.
39 And one went out into the fiede, to gather herbes, and founde,
as it were, a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his
garment ful, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage:
40 for they knew it not. So they powred out for the men to eate:
and when they did eate of the pottage, they cryed out, and
sayde, O thou man of God, death is in the pot: and they could
41 not eate thereof. Then he said, Bring meale. And hee cast it
into the potte, and sayd, Powre out for the people, that they
42 may eate: and there was none euill in the pot. Then came a
man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of
the first fruits, euen twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of
corne in the huske. And hee saide, Giue vnto the people, that
43 they may eate. And his seruant answered, How shoulde I set
this before an hundreth men? He sayd againe, Giue it vnto the
people, that they may eate: for thus sayth the Lord, They shall
44 eate, and there shall remaine. So he set it before them, and
they did eate, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.
5 Now was there one Naaman captaine of the hoste of the
King of Aram, a great man, and honourable in the sight of his
lorde, because that by him the Lord had deliuered the Aramites.

He also was a mightie man and valiant, but a leper. And the
Aramites had gone out by bands, and had taken a litle mayde
of the land of Israel, and shee serued Naamans wife. And
she sayd vnto her mistres, Would God my lord were with the
Prophet that is in Samaria, he would soone deliuer him of his
leprosie. And he went in, and tolde his lorde, saying, Thus
and thus saith the mayde that is of the land of Israel. And
the King of Aram sayde, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a
letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with
him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of golde, and
ten change of rayments, And brought the letter to the King of
Israel to this effect, Now when this letter is come vnto thee,
vnderstand, that I haue sent thee Naaman my seruant, that
thou maiest heale him of his leprosie. And when the King of
Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayde, Am I
God, to kill and to giue life, that hee doth send to mee, that I
should heale a man from his leprosie? wherfore consider, I pray
you, and see howe he seeketh a quarel against me. But when
Elisha the man of God had heard that the King of Israel had
rent his clothes, hee sent vnto the King, saying, Wherefore hast
thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall
knowe that there is a Prophet in Israel. Then Naaman came
with his horses, and with his charets, and stode at the doore
of the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him,
saying, Go and wash thee in Iorden seuen times, and thy flesh
shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be censed. But Naa-
man was wroth and went away, and sayde, Beholde, I thought
with my selfe, Hee will surely come out, and stande, and call
on the Name of the Lord his God and put his hand on the place,
and heale the leprosie. Are not Abanah and Pharpar, riuers
of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not
washe mee in them, and bee cleansed? so hee turned, and de-
parted in displeasure. But his seruants came, and spake vnto
him, and sayd, Father, if the Prophet had commanded thee a
great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? howe much rather
then, when hee sayth to thee, Wash and be cleane? Then went
he downe, and washed him selfe seuen times in Iorden, ac-
cording to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came
againe, like vnto ye flesh of a litle child, and he was cleane.
And hee turned againe to the man of God, hee, and all his com- 15

panie, and came and stood before him, and sayd, Behold, now I knowe that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: 16 now therefore, I pray thee, take a reward of thy seruant. But hee sayde, As the Lord liueth (before whom I stand) I wil not receiue it. And he would haue constrained him to receiue it, 17 but he refused. Moreouer Naaman sayde, Shall there not be giuen to thy seruant two mules loade of this earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice nor offering 18 vnto any other god, saue vnto the Lord. Herein the Lord bee mercifull vnto thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon, to worship there, and leaneth on mine hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be merci- 19 full vnto thy seruant in this point. Vnto whome he saide, Goe in peace. So he departed from him about halfe a dayes iourney 20 of grounde. And Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God sayde, Beholde, my master hath spared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not those things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gehazi followed speedily after Naaman. And when Naaman sawe him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and said, Is all well? And he answered, All is well: 22 my master hath set me, saying, Behold, there be come to me, euen nowe from mount Ephraim two yong men of the children of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and 23 two change of garmets. And Naaman saide, Yea, take two talents: and he compelled him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his seruants, that they might beare them before 24 him. And when he came to the towre, he tooke them out of their handes, and laide them in the house, and sent away the 25 men: and they departed. Then he went in, and stooode before his master. And Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, 26 Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither. But he saide vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, and oliues, and vine- 27 seruants? The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer. And he went out from his pres-

ence a leper white as snowe.

And the children of the Prophets saide vnto Elisha, Behold, **6**
 we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for
 vs. Let vs nowe goe to Iorden, that we may take thence euery 2
 man a beame, and make vs a place to dwell in. And he an-
 swered, Goe. And one said, Vouchsafe, I pray thee, to go with 3
 thy seruants, and he answered, I will goe. So he went with 4
 them, and when they came to Iorden, they cut downe wood.
 And as one was felling of a tree, the yron fell into the water: 5
 then he cryed, and said, Alas master, it was but borrowed. And 6
 the man of God saide, Where fell it? And he shewed him the
 place. Then he cut downe a piece of wood, and cast in thither,
 and he caused the yron to swimme. Then he saide, Take it vp 7
 to thee. And he stretched out his hand, and tooke it. Then 8
 the King of Aram warred against Israel, and tooke counsell
 with his seruants, and said, In such and such a place shalbe 9
 my campe. Therefore the man of God sent vnto the King of Is-
 rael, saying, Beware thou goe not ouer to such a place: for there
 the Aramites are come downe. So the King of Israel sent to 10
 the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of,
 and saued himselfe from thence, not once, nor twise. And the 11
 heart of the King of Aram was troubled for this thing: there-
 fore he called his seruants and saide vnto them, Will ye not
 shewe me, which of vs bewrayeth our counsel to the king of Is-
 rael? Then one of his seruants saide, None, my lorde, O King, 12
 but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of
 Israel, euen the wordes that thou speakest in thy priuie cham-
 ber. And he said, Goe, and espie where he is, that I may sende 13
 and fetch him. And one tolde him, saying, Beholde, he is in
 Dothan. So he sent thither horses, and charets, and a mightie 14
 hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie. And 15
 when the seruant of the man of God arose earely to goe out,
 beholde, an hoste compassed the citie with horses and charets.
 Then his seruant sayde vnto him, Alas master, howe shall we
 doe? And he answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, 16
 are moe then they that be with them. Then Elisha prayed, 17
 and saide, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes, that he may see.
 And the Lord opened the eyes of the seruant, and he looked,
 and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses and charets of
 fyre round about Elisha. So they came downe to him, but El- 18

isha prayed vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnes, according to the worde of Elisha. And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: follow me, and I will leade you to the man whome ye seeke. But he ledde them to Samaria. And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha saide, Lord, open their eyes that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and beholde, they were in the mids of Samaria. And the King of Israel sayde vnto Elisha when he sawe them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest thou not smite them that thou hast taken with thy sworde, and with thy bowe? but set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke and goe to their master. And he made great preparation for them: and when they had eaten and drunken, he sent them away: and they went to their master. So ye bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel. But afterward Ben-hadad King of Aram gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria. So there was a great famine in Samaria: for loe, they besieged it vntill an asses head was at foure score pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dounge at fiue pieces of siluer. And as the King of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King. And he said, Seeing the Lord doeth not succour thee, howe shoulde I helpe thee with the barne, or with the wine presse? Also the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman sayde vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morowe, So we sod my sonne, and did eate him: and I saide to her the day after, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him, but she hath hid her sonne. And when the King had heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, (and as he went vpon the wall, the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh) And he saide, God doe so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stande on him this day. (Nowe Elisha sate in his house, and the Elders sate with him.) And the King sent a man before him: but before the messenger came to him, he saide to the Elders, See ye not howe this murtherers sonne hath sent to take away mine head? take heede when the mes-

senger commeth, and shut the doore and handle him roughly at the doore: is not the sounde of his masters feete behinde him? While he yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto him, and saide, Behold, this euill commeth of the Lord: should I attende on the Lord any longer? 33

Then Elisha saide, Heare ye the worde of the Lord: thus 7
saith the Lord, To morowe this time a measure of fine floure shall be solde for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria. Then a prince, on whose hande 2
the King leaned, answered the man of God, and saide, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to passe? And he said, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof. Nowe there were 3
foure leproous men at the entring in of the gate: and they saide one to an other, Why sitte we here vntill we die? If we say, 4
We will enter into the citie, the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit here, we dye also. Nowe therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they saue our liues, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we are but dead. So they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the campe of 5
the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of the Aramites, loe, there was no man there. For the Lord had caused the campe of the Aramites to heare a 6
noyse of charets and a noise of horses, and a noise of a great armie, so that they sayde one to another, Beholde, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs. Wherefore they arose, 7
and fled in the twilight, and left their tentes and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fledde for their liues. And when these lepers came to the vtmost part of the 8
campe, they entred into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caryed thence siluer and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence also, and went and hid it. Then saide one to 9
another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace. if we tary till day light, some mischief will come vpon vs. Nowe therefore, come, let vs goe, and tell the Kings housholde. So they came, and called vnto the porters of 10
the citie, and tolde them, saying, We came to the campe of the Aramites, and loe, there was no man there, neither voyce of

man, but horses tyed and asses tyed: and the tents are as they
11 were. And the porters cryed and declared to the Kings house
12 within. Then the King arose in the night, and saide vnto his
seruants, I wil shew you now, what the Aramites haue done
vnto vs. They know that we are affamished, therefore they are
gone out of the campe to hide them selues in the fieldes, saying,
When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and
13 get into the citie. And one of his seruants answered, and said,
Let me take now fiue of the horses that remaine, and are left in
the citie, (behold, they are euen as all the multitude of Israel
that are left therein: beholde, I say, they are as the multitude
14 of the Israelites that are consumed) and we wil send to see. So
they tooke two charets of horses, and the King sent after the
15 hoste of the Aramites, saying, Goe and see. And they went
after them vnto Iorden, and loe, all the way was full of clothes
and vessels which the Aramites had cast from them in their
16 hast: and the messengers returned, and told ye King. Then
the people went out and spoyled the campe of the Aramites: so
a measure of fine floure was at a shekel, and two measures of
17 barley at a shekel according to the word of the Lord. And the
King gaue the prince (on whose hande he leained) the charge
of the gate, and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he
dyed, as the man of God had saide, which spake it, when the
18 King came downe to him. And it came to passe, as the man of
God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley
at a shekel, and a measure of fine floure shall be at a shekel,
19 to morowe about this time in the gate of Samaria. But the
prince had answered the man of God, and saide, Though the
Lord would make windowes in the heauen, coulde it come so to
passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes,
20 but thou shalt not eate thereof. And so it came vnto him: for
the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

8 Then spake Elisha vnto the woman, whose sonne he had
restored to life, saying, Vp, and goe, thou, and thine house,
and soiourne where thou canst soiourne: for the Lord hath
called for a famine, and it commeth also vpon the land seuen
2 yeeres. And the woman arose, and did after the saying of
the man of God, and went both shee and her housholde and
3 soiourned in the lande of the Philistims seuen yeeres. And at
the seuen yeeres ende, the woman returned out of the lande

of the Philistims, and went out to call vpon the King for her
house and for her land. And the King talked with Gehazi 4
the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee,
all the great actes, that Elisha hath done. And as he told 5
the King, howe he had restored one dead to life, behold, the
woman, whose sonne he had raised to life, called vpon the King
for her house and for her land. Then Gehazi sayd, My lorde, O
King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha
restored to life. And when the King asked the woman, shee 6
told him: so the King appoynted her an Eunuch, saying, Re-
store thou all that are hers, and all the fruites of her landes
since the day shee left the land, euen vntill this time. Then 7
Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the King of Aram
was sicke, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come
hither. And the king sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in 8
thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest
inquire of ye Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this dis-
ease? So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present 9
in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen the
burden of fourtie camels, and came and stood before him, and
sayde, Thy sonne Ben-hadad King of Aram hath sent me to
thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease? And Elisha said 10
to him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt recouer: howbeit
the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely dye. And hee 11
looked vpon him stedfastly, till Hazael was ashamed, and the
man of God wept. And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? 12
And he answered, Because I knowe the euill that thou shalt do
vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set
on fire, and their yong men shalt thou slay with the sworde,
and shalt dash their infantes against the stones, and rent in
pieces their women with child. Then Hazael said, What? is 13
thy seruant a dog, that I should doe this great thing? And El-
isha answered, The Lord hath shewed mee, that thou shalt be
King of Aram. So he departed from Elisha, and came to his 14
master, who said to him, What saide Elisha to thee? And he
answered, Hee tolde mee that thou shouldest recouer. And 15
on the morow he tooke a thick cloth and dipt in it water, and
spread it on his face, and hee dyed: and Hazael reigned in his
stead. Now in the fift yere of Ioram ye sonne of Ahab King of 16
Israel, and of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Iehoram the sonne of

- 17 Iehoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne. He was two and
thirtie yere olde, when he began to reigne: and hee reigned
18 eight yeere in Ierusalem. And hee walked in the wayes of the
Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of
Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the Lord.
19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah, for Daudid his seruants
sake, as he had promised him to giue him a light, and to his
20 children for euer. In those dayes Edom rebelled from vnder
21 the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues. There-
fore Ioram went to Zair, and all his charets with him, and he
arose by night, and smote the Edomites which were about him
with the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their
22 tents. So Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto
23 this day. then Libnah rebelled at that same time. Concerning
the rest of the actes of Ioram and all that hee did, are they not
written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?
24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fa-
thers in the citie of Daudid. And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in
25 his stead. In the twelfth yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King
of Israel did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin
26 to reigne. Two and twentie yeere olde was Ahaziah when he
began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ierusalem, and his
mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Is-
27 rael. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did
euill in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for hee
28 was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab. And he went with
Ioram the sonne of Ahab to warre against Hazael King of Aram
29 in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites smote Ioram. And King
Ioram returned to bee healed in Izreel of the wounds which
ye Aramites had giuen him at Ramah, whe he fought against
Hazael King of Aram. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King
of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Izreel,
because he was sicke.
- 9 Then Elisha the Prophet called one of ye children of the
Prophets, and sayde vnto him, Gird thy loynes and take this
2 boxe of oyle in thine hand and get thee to Ramoth Gilead. And
when thou comest thither, looke where is Iehu ye sonne of
Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go, and make him arise
vp from among his brethren, and leade him to a secret cham-
3 ber. Then take the boxe of oyle and powre it on his head, and

say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anointed thee for King ouer Israel. then open the doore, and flee without any tarying. So the 4
seruat of ye Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead. And when 5
he came in, behold, the captaines of the armie were sitting.
And he sayde, I haue a message to thee, O captaine. And Iehu
sayd, Vnto which of all vs? And he answered, To thee, O cap-
taine. And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred 6
the oyle on his head and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord
God of Israel, I haue anointed thee for King ouer the people of
the Lord, euen ouer Israel. And thou shalt smite the house of 7
Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants
the Prophets, and the blood of al the seruants of the Lord of
the hand of Iezebel. For the whole house of Ahab shalbe de- 8
stroied: and I will cut off from Ahab, him that maketh water
against the wall, as well him that is shut vp, as him that is left
in Israel. And I will make the house of Ahab like the house 9
of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha
the sonne of Ahiah. And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the 10
felde of Izreel, and there shalbe none to burie her. And he
opened the doore, and fled. Then Iehu came out to the seru- 11
ants of his lord. And one sayd vnto him, Is all well? wherefore
came this mad fellowe to thee? And hee sayde vnto them, Ye
knowe the man, and what his talke was. And they sayde, It 12
is false, tell vs it nowe. Then he sayd, Thus and thus spake
he to me, saying, Thus saieth the Lord, I haue anointed thee
for King ouer Israel. Then they made haste, and tooke eu- 13
erie man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the
staires, and blewe the trumpet, saying, Iehu is King. So Iehu 14
ye sonne of Iehoshaphat the sonne of Nimshi conspired against
Ioram: (Now Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, be- 15
cause of Hazael King of Aram. And King Ioram returned to
bee healed in Izreel of the woundes, which the Aramites had
giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Aram) and
Iehu sayde, If it be your mindes, let no man depart and es- 16
cape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Izreel. So Iehu gate
vp into a charet, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and
Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram. And the 17
watchman that stooode in the towre in Izreel spyed the com-
panie of Iehu as hee came, and sayd, I see a companie. And
Iehoram said, Take a horseman and send to meete them, that

18 hee may say, Is it peace? So there went one on horseback to
meete him, and sayde, Thus sayth the King, Is it peace? And
Iehu sayd, What hast thou to do with peace? Turne behinde
me. And the watchman tolde, saying, The messenger came to
19 them, but he commeth not againe. Then hee sent out another
on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayde, Thus sayth the
King, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe
20 with peace? turne behinde me. And the watchman tolde, say-
ing, He came to them also, but commeth not againe, and the
marching is like the marching of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: for
21 he marcheth furiously. Then Iehoram sayd, Make ready: and
his charet was made ready. And Iehoram King of Israel and
Ahaziah King of Iudah went out eyther of them in his charet
against Iehu, and met him in the felde of Naboth the Izreel-
22 ite. And when Iehoram sawe Iehu, he sayde, Is it peace, Iehu?
And he answered, What peace? whiles the whoredomes of thy
mother Iezebel, and her witchcraftes are yet in great nomber?
23 Then Iehoram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah,
24 O Ahaziah, there is treason. But Iehu tooke a bowe in his
hande, and smote Iehoram betweene the shoulders, that the
arowe went through his heart: and he fell downe in his charet.
25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take, and cast him in
some place of the felde of Naboth the Izreelite: for I remember
that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the
26 Lord layed this burden vpon him. Surely I haue seene yes-
terday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saide
the Lord, and I will render it thee in this felde, saith the Lord:
nowe therefore take and cast him in the felde, according to the
27 word of the Lord. But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw
this, he fled by the way of the garden house: And Iehu pursued
after him, and sayd, Smite him also in the charet: and they
smote him in the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And
28 hee fled to Megiddo, and there dyed. And his seruants caried
him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre
29 with his fathers in the citie of Daud. And in the eleuenth
yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer
30 Iudah. And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel heard of
it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out
31 at a windowe. And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee sayde,
32 Had Zimri peace, which slewe his master? And he lift vp his

eyes to the windowe, and sayd, Who is on my side, who? Then
 two or three of her Eunuches looked vnto him. And he sayde, 33
 Cast her downe: and they cast her downe, and hee sprinkled
 of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horses, and he trode
 her vnder foote. And when he was come in, he did eate and 34
 drinke, and sayde, Visite now yonder cursed woman, and burie
 her: for she is a Kings daughter. And they went to burie her, 35
 but they foud no more of her, then the skull and the feete, and
 the palmes of her handes. Wherefore they came agayne and 36
 tolde him. And he said, This is the worde of the Lord, which he
 spake by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, In the fielde of
 Izreel shall ye dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel. And the carkeis 37
 of Iezebel shalbe as doung vpon the ground in the field of Izreel,
 so that none shall say, This is Iezebel.

Ahab had nowe seuentie sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote **10**
 letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Izreel, and to
 the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this ef-
 fect, Nowe when this letter commeth to you, (for ye haue with 2
 you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charets and
 horses, and a defenced citie, and armour) Consider therefore 3
 which of your masters sonnes is best and most meete, and set
 him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.
 But they were exceedingly afraid, and saide, Behold two Kings 4
 coulde not stande before him, how shall we then stand? And 5
 he that was gouernour of Ahabs house, and he that ruled the
 citie, and the Elders, and the bringers vp of the children sent
 to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou
 shalt bid vs: we will make no King: do what seemeth good to
 thee. Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be 6
 mine, and wil obey my voyce, take the heads of ye men that are
 your masters sonnes, and come to me to Izreel by to morowe
 this time. (Nowe the Kings sonnes, euen seuentie persons were
 with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp) And 7
 when the letter came to them, they tooke the Kings sonnes, and
 slewe the seuentie persons, and layde their heads in baskets,
 and sent them vnto him to Izreel. Then there came a mes- 8
 senger and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads
 of the Kings sonnes. And he sayd, Let them lay them on two
 heapes at the entring in of the gate vntil the morning. And 9
 when it was day, he went out, and stood and sayd to all the

people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these? Knowe nowe that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the things that hee spake by his seruant Eliiah. So Iehu slew al that remained of the house of Ahab in Izreel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his priestes, so that he let none of his remaine. And he arose, and departed and came to Samaria. And as Iehu was in the way by an house where the shepherds did shere, He met with the brethre of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and sayd, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and goe downe to salute the children of the King and the children of the Queene. And he sayde, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the well beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourtie men, and he left not one of them. And when he was departed thence, hee met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meete him, and he blessed him, and sayde to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is towarde thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doubtlesse. Then giue me thine hande. And when he had giuen him his hande, he tooke him vp to him into the charet. And he sayde, Come with me, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lord: so they made him ride in his charet. And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the worde of the Lord, which he spake to Eliiah. Then Iehu assembled all the people, and sayd vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a litle, but Iehu shall serue him much more. Now therefore call vnto me all ye prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man be lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoeuer is lacking, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it by a subiltie to destroy ye seruats of Baal. And Iehu sayd, Proclaime a solemne assemblie for Baal. And they proclaimed it. So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, and all the seruants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from ende to ende. Then he said vnto him that had the charge of the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for al the seruants of Baal. And he brought the out vestments. And when

Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he sayde vnto the seruants of Baal, Searche diligently, and looke, lest there be here with you any of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal only. And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offering, Iehu appoynted foure score men without, and sayd, If any of the men whome I haue brought into your hands, escape, his soule shalbe for his soule. And when hee had made an ende of the burnt offring, Iehu sayde to the garde, and to the captaines, Goe in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sworde. And the garde, and the captaines cast them out, and went vnto the citie, where was the temple of Baal. And they brought out the images of the temple of Baal, and burnt them. And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threwe downe the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day. So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calues that were in Beth-el and that were in Dan. And the Lord sayde vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, therefore shall thy sonnes vnto the fourth generation sit on the throne of Israel. But Iehu regarded not to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne. In those dayes the Lord began to lothe Israel, and Hazael smote them in all the coastes of Israel, From Iorden Eastward, euen all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) and Gilead and Bashan. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead. And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria is eight and twentie yeeres.

Then Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the Kings seede. But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, and sister to Ahaziah tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him

from among the Kings sonnes that shoulde be slaine, both him and his nource, keeping them in the bed chaber, and they hid
3 him from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine. And he was
with her hid in the house of the Lord sixe yeere: and Athaliah
4 did reigne ouer the land. And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent
and tooke the captaines ouer hundreths, with other captaines
and them of the garde, and caused them to come vnto him into
the house of the Lord, and made a couenant with them, and
tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed
5 them the Kings sonne. And he commanded them, saying, This
is it that ye must doe, The third part of you, that commeth on
6 the Sabbath, shall warde towarde the Kings house: And an-
other third part in the gate of Sur: and another thirde part in
the gate behinde them of the garde: and ye shall keepe watche
7 in the house of Massah. And two parts of you, that is, all that
goe out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house
8 of the Lord about the King. And ye shall compasse the King
rounde about, euery man with his weapon in his hande, and
whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slayne: be
9 you with the King, as he goeth out and in. And the captaines
of the hundreths did according to all that Iehoiada the Priest
commaded, and they tooke euery man his men that entred in
to their charge on the Sabbath with them that went out of it
10 on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest. And the
Priest gaue to the captaines of hundreths the speares and the
shieldes that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the
11 Lord. And the garde stooode, euery man with his weapon in his
hande, from the right side of the house to the left side, about
12 the altar and about the house, round about the King. Then he
brought out the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him and
gaue him the Testimonie, and they made him King: also they
anoynted him, and clapt their handes, and sayde, God saue the
13 King. And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the running of
the people, shee came in to the people in the house of the Lord.
14 And when shee looked, beholde, the King stooode by a pillar,
as the maner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the
King, and al the people of the land reioyced, and blew with
trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason,
15 treason. But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of
the hundreths that had the rule of the hoste, and sayde vnto

them, Haue her forth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sworde: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the Lord. Then they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses goe to the house of the King, and there was she slaine. And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the Lord, and the King and the people, that they should be the Lordes people: likewise betweene the King and the people. Then all the people of the lande went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars, and his images brake they downe courageously, and slewe Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest set a garde ouer the house of the Lord. Then he tooke the captaines of hudreths, and the other captaines, and the garde, and all the people of the lande: and they brought the King from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the garde to the Kings house: and he sate him downe on the throne of the Kings. And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sworde beside the Kings house. Seuen yeere olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

In the seuenth yere of Iehu Iehoash began to reigne, and reigned fourty yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Iehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Iehoiada the Priest taught him. But the hie places were not taken away: for the people offred yet and burnt incense in the hie places. And Iehoash sayde to the Priestes, All the siluer of dedicate things that bee brought to the house of the Lord, that is, the money of them that are vnder the count, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord, Let the Priestes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and they shall re-paire the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is founde. Yet in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash the Priestes had not mended that which was decayed in the Temple. Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priestes, and sayd vnto them, Why re-paire yee not the ruines of the Temple? nowe therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except yee deliuer it to re-paire the ruines of the Temple. So the Priestes consented to receiue

no more money of the people, neither to reparaire the decayed
9 places of the Temple. Then Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest
and bored an hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on
the right side, as euery man commeth into the Temple of the
Lord. And the Priestes that kept the doore, put therein all the
10 money that was brought into the house of the Lord. And when
they sawe there was much money in the chest, the Kinges Sec-
retarie came vp and the hie Priest, and put it vp after that
they had tolde the money that was found in the house of the
11 Lord, And they gaue the money made readie into the handes
of them, that vndertooke the worke, and that had the ouersight
of the house of the Lord; and they payed it out to the carpen-
ters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,
12 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to bye timber and
hewed stone, to repayre that was decayed in the house of the
Lord, and for all that which was layed out for the reparation of
13 the Temple. Howbeit there was not made for the house of the
Lord bowles of siluer, instruments of musicke, basons, trum-
pets, nor any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer of the money
14 that was brought into the house of the Lord. But they gaue
it to the workemen, which repayed therewith the house of the
15 Lord. Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose
handes they deliuered that money to be bestowed on worke-
16 men: for they dealt faithfully. The money of the trespasse
offring and the money of ye sinne offrings was not brought into
17 the house of the Lord: for it was the Priests. Then came vp
Hazael King of Aram, and fought against Gath and tooke it,
18 and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem. And Iehoash
King of Iudah tooke all the halowed thinges that Iehoshaphat,
and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers Kings of Iudah had ded-
icated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde
that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord and
in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Aram, and
19 he departed from Ierusalem. Concerning the rest of the acts
of Ioash and all that he did, are they not written in the booke
20 of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And his seruants
arose and wrought treason, and slewe Ioash in the house of
21 Millo, when he came downe to Silla: Euen Iozachar the sonne
of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants
smote him, and he dyed: and they buried him with his fathers

in the citie of Daud. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

In the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah¹³ King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and he reigned seunteene yeere. And 2 he did euil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom. And the Lord was angry with 3 Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all his dayes. And Iehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord 4 heard him: for he saw the trouble of Israel, wherewith the King of Aram troubled them. (And the Lord gaue Israel a 5 deliuerer, so that they came out from vnder the subiection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time. Neuerthelesse they departed not from the sinnes 6 of the house of Ieroboam which made Israel sinne, but walked in them. euen the groue also remayned still in Samaria) For 7 he had left of the people to Iehoahaz but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thousand footemen, because the King of Aram had destroyed them, and made them like dust beaten to powder. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz and 8 all that he did, and his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? And Iehoa- 9 haz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his steade. In the seuen and 10 thirtieth yere of Ioash King of Iudah began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeere, And did euil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but he walked therein. Concern- 12 ing the rest of the actes of Ioash and all that he did, and his valiant deedes, and how he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ier- 13 oboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioash was buryed in Samaria among the Kings of Israel. When Elisha fell sicke of his sicknesse whereof he dyed, Ioash the King of Israel came downe 14 vnto him, and wept vpon his face, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same. Then 15

Elisha sayde vnto him, Take a bowe and arrowes. And he tooke
16 vnto him bowe and arrowes. And he sayde to the King of
Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand
17 vpon it. And Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands, And
saide, Open the windowe Eastward. And when he had opened
it, Elisha said, Shoote. And he shot. And he sayd, Beholde
the arrowe of the Lordes deliuerance and the arrowe of deli-
uerance against Aram: for thou shalt smite the Aramites in
18 Aphek, till thou hast consumed them. Againe he said, Take
the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he sayde vnto the King
of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.
19 Then the man of God was angry with him, and sayde, Thou
shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, so thou shouldest
haue smitten Aram, till thou haddest consumed it, where nowe
20 thou shalt smite Aram but thrise. So Elisha dyed, and they
buryed him. And certaine bandes of the Moabites came into
21 the land that yeere. And as they were burying a man, be-
hold, they saw the souldiers: therfore they cast the man into
the sepulchre of Elisha. And when the man was downe, and
touched the bones of Elisha, he reuiued and stode vpon his
22 feete. But Hazael King of Aram vexed Israel all the dayes of
23 Iehoahaz. Therefore the Lord had mercy on them and pitied
them, and had respect vnto them because of his couenant with
Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, and would not destroy them, nei-
24 ther cast he them from him as yet. So Hazael the King of
Aram dyed: and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.
25 Therefore Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz returned, and tooke
out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael the cities
which he had taken away by warre out of the hand of Iehoahaz
his father: for three times did Ioash beate him, and restored
the cities vnto Israel.

14 The second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Is-
2 rael reigned Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah. He
was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and
reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem, and his moth-
3 ers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem. And he did vprightly
in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Daudid his father, but did
4 according to all that Ioash his father had done. Notwithstand-
ing the hie places were not taken away: for as yet the people
5 did sacrifice and burnt incense in the hie places. And when

the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, he slewe his seruants which had killed the King his father. But the children 6
of those that did slay him, he slewe not, according vnto that
that is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, wherein the
Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death
for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers:
but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne. He 7
slew also of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke
the citie of Sela by warre, and called the name thereof Ioktheel
vnto this day. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the 8
sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come,
let vs see one another in the face. Then Iehoash the King of Is- 9
rael sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is
in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Giue
thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that
was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle. Because 10
thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud:
bragge of glory, and tary at home. why doest thou prouoke
to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Iudah with thee?
But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Is- 11
rael went vp: and he and Amaziah King of Iudah sawe one
another in the face at Beth-shemesh which is in Iudah. And 12
Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery
man to their tents. But Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah 13
King of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah, at
Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the
wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate,
foure hundreth cubites. And he tooke all the gold and siluer, 14
and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord,
and in the treasures of the Kings house, and the children that
were in hostage, and returned to Samaria. Concerning the 15
rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did and his valiant deedes,
and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not
written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?
And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria 16
among the Kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned
in his stead. And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iu- 17
dah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King
of Israel fiteene yeere. Concerning the rest of the actes of 18
Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles

19 of the Kings of Iudah? But they wrought treason against him
in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him
20 to Lachish, and slewe him there. And they brought him on
horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the
21 citie of Daud. Then all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah
which was sixteene yeere olde, and made him King for his fa-
22 ther Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after
23 that the King slept with his fathers. In the fifteenth yeere of
Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, was Ieroboam the
sonne of Ioash made King ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned
24 one and fourtie yeere. And he did euill in the sight of the
Lord: for he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the
25 sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne. He restored the
coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the
wildernesse, according to the worde of the Lord God of Israel,
which he spake by his seruant Ionah the sonne of Amittai the
26 Prophet, which was of Gath Hopher. For the Lord saw the ex-
ceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shutte
27 vp, nor any left, neyther yet any that could helpe Israel. Yet
the Lord had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from
vnder the heauen: therefore he preserued them by the hand of
28 Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash. Concerning the rest of the actes
of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his valiant deedes, and
how he fought, and how he restored Damascus, and Hamath to
Iudah in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chroni-
29 cles of the Kings of Israel? So Ieroboam slept with his fathers,
euen with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned
in his steade.

15 In the seuen and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Is-
rael, began Azariah, sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.
2 Sixteene yeere olde was he, when he was made King, and he
reigned two and fiftie yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers
3 name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem. And he did vprightly in
the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah
4 did. But the hie places were not put away: for the people
5 yet offered, and burned incense in the hie places. And the
Lord smote the King: and he was a leper vnto the day of his
death, and dwelt in an house apart, and Iotham the kings
sonne gouerned the house, and iudged the people of the land.
6 Concerning the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he

did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they 7
buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Daud, and Iotham
his sonne reigned in his stead. In the eyght and thirtieth 8
yeere of Azariah King of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths, And did 9
euill in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne. And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh 10
conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead. Concerning the rest 11
of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. This was the word of 12
the Lord, which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation after thee. And it came so to passe. Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began 13
to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vziah King of Iudah: and he reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria. For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. Cocerning the rest 15
of the acts of Shallum, and the treason which he wrought, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. Then Menahem destroyed Tiphsah, and all 16
that were therein, and the coastes thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, and he smote it, and ript vp all their women with childe. The nine and thirtieth yeere of 17
Azariah King of Iudah, beganne Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned ten yeeres in Samaria. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not all his dayes from the sinne of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne. Then Pul the king of Asshur came against the 19
land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hande might bee with him, and establish the kingdome in his hand. And Menahem exacted the money in Israel, that 20
all men of substance shoulde giue the King of Asshur fiftie shekels of siluer a piece: so the king of Asshur returned and taried not there in the land. Concerning the rest of the actes 21
of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Menahem 22

slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne did reigne in
23 his steade. In ye fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, be-
gan Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem to reigne ouer Israel in
24 Samaria, and reigned two yere. And he did euill in the sight of
the Lord: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the
25 sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne. And Pekah the
sonne of Remaliah, his captaine conspired against him, and
smote him in Samaria in the place of the Kings palace with
Argob and Arieah, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: so
26 he killed him, and reigned in his steade. Concerning the rest
of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are
written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.
27 In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah began
Pekah the sonne of Remaliah to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria,
28 and reigned twentie yeere. And he did euil in the sight of
the Lord: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the
29 sonne of Nebat, that made Israel to sinne. In the dayes of
Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur, and
tooke Lion, and Abel, Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh,
and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilah, and all the land of Naph-
30 tali, and caryed them away to Asshur. And Hoshea the sonne
of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah,
and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead in
31 the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vziah. Concern-
ing the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold,
they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of
32 Israel. In the second yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah
King of Israel, began Iotham sonne of Vziah King of Iudah to
33 reigne. Fiue and twentie yeere olde was he, when he began
to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem: and his
34 mothers name was Ierusha the daughter of Zadok. And hee
did vprightly in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all
35 that his father Vziah had done. But the hie places were not
put away: for the people yet offered and burnt incense in the
hie places: he buylt the hiest gate of the house of the Lord.
36 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did,
are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings
37 of Iudah? In those dayes the Lord began to send against Iu-
dah Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.
38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his

fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his steade.

The seuteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz **16**
 the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne. Twentie 2
 yeere olde was Ahaz, when hee began to reigne, and he reigned
 sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight
 of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father: But walked in 3
 the way of ye kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to go
 through the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom
 the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. Also he of- 4
 fred and burnt incense in the hie places and on the hilles, and
 vnder euery greene tree. Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah 5
 sonne of Remaliah King of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to fight:
 and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. At the 6
 same time Rezin king of Aram restored Elath to Aram, and
 droue the Iewes from Elath: so the Aramites came to Elath,
 and dwelt there vnto this day. Then Ahaz sent messengers to 7
 Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur, saying, I am thy seruant and
 thy sonne: come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king
 of Aram, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise 8
 vp against me. And Ahaz tooke the siluer and the golde that
 was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of
 the Kings house, and sent a present vnto the King of Asshur.
 And the King of Asshur consented vnto him: and the King of 9
 Asshur went vp against Damascus. and when he had taken it,
 he caryed the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin. And King 10
 Ahaz went vnto Damascus to meete Tiglath Pileser King of
 Asshur: and when King Ahaz sawe the altar that was at Dam-
 ascus, he sent to Vriiah the Priest the paterne of the altar, and
 the facion of it, and all the workemanship thereof. And Vriiah 11
 the Priest made an altar in al poyntes like to that which King
 Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Vriiah the Priest against
 King Ahaz came from Damascus. So when the King was come 12
 from Damascus, the King sawe the altar: and the King drewe
 neere to the altar and offered thereon. And hee burnt his 13
 burnt offering, and his meate offring, and powred his drinke
 offring, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings besides
 the altar, And set it by the brasen altar which was before the 14
 Lord, and brought it in farther before the house betweene the
 altar and the house of the Lord, and set it on the North side of

- 15 the altar. And King Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest, and sayde, Vpon the great altar set on fire in the morning the burnt offering, and in the euen the meate offering, and the Kings burnt offering and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the lande, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brasen altar shalbe
- 16 for me to inquire of God. And Vriiah the Priest did according
- 17 to all that King Ahaz had commanded. And King Ahaz brake the borders of the bases, and tooke the caldrons from off them, and tooke downe the sea from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones. And the vaile for the Sabbath (that they had made in the house) and the Kings entrie without turned he to the house of the Lord, because of the King of Asshur. Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the
- 20 Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his steade.
- 17** In the twelft yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel, and reigned
- 2 nine yeeres. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, but
- 3 not as the Kinges of Israel, that were before him. And Shalmaneser king of Asshur came vp against him, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents. And the King of Asshur founde treason in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the King of Asshur, as he had done yeerely: therefore the king of Asshur
- 5 shut him vp, and put him in prison. Then the king of Asshur came vp throughout all the lande, and went against Samaria, and besieged it three yeere. In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Asshur tooke Samaria, and caryed Israel away vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuier of
- 7 Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. For when the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder ye hand of
- 8 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and feared other gods, And walked according to the facions of the Heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel, and after the maners of the
- 9 Kings of Israel, which they vsed, And the children of Israel

had done secretly things that were not vpright before the Lord their God, and throughout all their cities had built hie places, both from the tower of the watch, to the defended citie, And had made them images and groues vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree, And there burnt incense in all the hie places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord, And serued idoles: whereof the Lord had sayd vnto them, Ye shall do no such thing, Notwithstanding the Lord testified to Israel, and to Iudah by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, Turne from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements and my statutes, according to all the Lawe, which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. Neuerthelesse they would not obey, but hardened their neckes, like to the neckes of their fathers, that did not beleue in the Lord their God. And they refused his statutes and his couenant, that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies (wherewith he witnessed vnto them) and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about them: concerning whome the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them. Finally they left all the commandements of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal. And they made their sonnes and their daughters passe thorowe the fire, and vsed witchcraft and inchantments, yea, solde them selues to doe euill in the sight of the Lord, to anger him. Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, and none was left but the tribe of Iudah onely. Yet Iudah kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked according to the facion of Israel, which they vsed. Therefore the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the handes of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight. For he cut off Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King: and Ieroboam drewe Israel away from following the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne. For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam, which he did, and departed not therefrom, Vntill the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the

Prophets, and caryed Israel away out of their land to Asshur
24 vnto this day. And the King of Asshur brought folke from Babel, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in steade of the children of Israel: so they possessed Samaria,
25 and dwelt in the cities thereof. And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord
26 sent lions among them, which slewe them. Wherefore they spake to the King of Asshur, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they knowe
27 not the maner of the God of the land. Then the King of Asshur commanded, saying, Carie thither one of the Priestes whome ye brought thence, and let him goe and dwell there, and teache
28 them the maner of the God of the countrey. So one of the Priestes, which they had caryed from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they shoulde feare the Lord.
29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, and put them in the houses of the hie places, which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt. For the men of
30 Babel made Succoth-Benoth: and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, And the Auims made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech the gods
32 of Sepharuaim. Thus they feared the Lord, and appoynted out Priestes out of them selues for the hie places, who prepared for
33 them sacrifices in the houses of the hie places. They feared the Lord, but serued their gods after the maner of the nations
34 whome they caryed thence. Vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: they neyther feare God, neyther doe after their ordinances, nor after their customes, nor after the Lawe, nor after the commandement, which the Lord commanded the children of Iaakob, whom he named Israel, And with whom the
35 Lord had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them: But feare the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme: him feare ye, and worshippe him, and sacrifice to him.
37 Also keepe ye diligently the statutes and the ordinances, and

the Lawe, and the commandement, which he wrote for you, that ye do them continually, and feare not other gods. And forget not the couenant that I haue made with you, neither feare ye other gods, But feare the Lord your God, and he will deliuer you out of the handes of all your enemies. Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their olde custome. So these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images also: so did their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

Now in the third yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah King of Israel, Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne. He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yeere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah, And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done. He tooke away the hie places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it, and hee called it Nehushtan. He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, neither were there any such before him. For he claue to the Lord, and departed not from him, but kept his commandements, which the Lord had commanded Moses. So the Lord was with him, and he prospered in all thinges, which he tooke in hande: also he rebelled against the King of Asshur, and serued him not. He smote the Philistims vnto Azzah, and the coastes thereof, from the watch towre vnto the defended citie. And in the fourth yere of King Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) Shalmaneser King of Asshur came vp against Samaria, and besieged it. And after three yeeres they tooke it, euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah: that is, the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel was Samaria taken. Then the King of Asshur did carry away Israel vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, Because they would not obey the voyce of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant: that is, all that Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded, and would neyther obey nor doe them. Moreover, in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, Saneherib King

of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah, and
14 tooke them. Then Hezekiah King of Iudah sent vnto the King
of Asshur to Lachish, saying, I haue offended: depart from me,
and what thou layest vpon me, I wil beare it. And the King
of Asshur appoynted vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah three hu-
15 dreth talents of siluer, and thirty talets of golde. Therefore
Hezekiah gaue all the siluer that was found in the house of
16 the Lord, and in the treasures of the Kings house. At the
same season did Hezekiah pul off the plates of the doores of the
Temple of the Lord, and the pillars (which the sayd Hezekiah
King of Iudah had couered ouer) and gaue them to the King
17 of Asshur. And the King of Asshur sent Tartan, and Rab-
saris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a
great hoste against Ierusalem. And they went vp, and came
to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they stood by the
conduite of the vpper poole, which is by the path of the fullers
18 field, And called to the King. Then came out to them Eli-
akim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was steward of the house,
and Shebnah the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the
19 recorder. And Rabshakeh sayde vnto them, Tell ye Hezekiah,
I pray you, Thus saith the great King, euen the great King of
20 Asshur, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? Thou
thinkest, Surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength
are for the warre. On whom then doest thou trust, that thou
21 rebellest against me? Lo, thou trustest now in this broken
staffe of reede, to wit, on Egypt, on which if a man leane, it
will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so is Pharaoh king of
22 Egypt vnto all that trust on him. But if ye say vnto me, We
trust in the Lord our God, is not that he whose hie places,
and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath sayd
to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in
23 Ierusalem? Now therefore giue hostages to my lord the King
of Asshur, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou
24 be able to set riders vpon them. For how canst thou despise
any captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy
25 trust on Egypt for charets and horsemen? Am I now come vp
without the Lord to this place, to destroy it? the Lord sayd to
26 me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it. Then Eliakim
the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebnah, and Ioah said vnto Rab-
shakeh, Speake I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites

language, for we vnderstand it, and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh saide vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speake these words, and not to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dounge, and drinke their owne pisse with you? So Rabshakeh stode and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Hearre the wordes of the great King, of the king of Asshur. Thus sayth the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand. Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Asshur. Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Asshur, Make appointment with me, and come out to me, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne figge tree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well, Till I come, and bring you to a land like your owne land, euen a land of wheate and wine, a land of bread and vineyardes, a lande of oliues oyle, and hony, that ye may liue and not die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiueth you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his lande out of the hand of the King of Asshur? Where is the god of Hamah, and of Arpad? where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah? how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand? Who are they among all the gods of the nations, that haue deliuered their lande out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand? But the people helde their peace, and answered not him a worde: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere ye him not. Then Eliakim, the sonne of Hilkiiah which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder came to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabshakeh.

And when King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord, And sent Eliakim which was the stewarde of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and the Elders of the Priestes clothed in sackcloth to Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz. And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day

of tribulation and of rebuke, and blasphemie: for the childre are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring fourth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whome the King of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left. So the seruants of King Hezekiah

5 came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said vnto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus sayeth the Lord, Be not afraide of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the

6 king of Asshur haue blasphemed me. Beholde, I will sende a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noyse, and returne to his owne lande: and I will cause him to fall by the sworde

7 in his owne lande. So Rabshakeh returned, and founde the King of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that

8 he was departed from Lachish. He heard also men say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight against thee: he therefore departed and sent other messengers

9 vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, and say, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whome thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into

10 the hande of the King of Asshur. Beholde, thou hast heard what the Kings of Asshur haue done to all landes, how they

11 haue destroyed them: and shalt thou be deliuered? Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of

12 Eden, which were in Thelasar? Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the citie of Shepharaim, Hena and Iuah? So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the

13 hande of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spread it before the

14 Lord. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and saide, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth:

15 thou hast made the heauen and the earth. Lord, bow downe thine eare, and heare: Lord open thine eyes and behold, and heare the wordes of Saneherib, who hath sent to blaspheme

16 the liuing God. Trueth it is, Lord, that the Kings of Asshur haue destroyed the nations and their landes, And haue set

17 fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of

18

mans hands, euen wood and stone: therefore they destroyed
them. Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, saue 19
thou vs out of his hande, that all the kingdomes of the earth
may knowe, that thou, O Lord, art onely God. Then Isa- 20
iah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith
the Lord God of Israel, I haue heard that which thou hast
prayed me, concerning Saneherib King of Asshur. This is 21
the worde that the Lord hath spoken against him, O Virgine,
daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, and laughed thee to
scorne: O daughter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at
thee. Whome hast thou railed on? and whome hast thou blas- 22
phemed? and against whome hast thou exalted thy voyce, and
lifted vp thine eyes on hie? euen against the Holie one of Is-
rael. By thy messengers thou hast rayled on the Lord, and 23
said, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the toppe
of the mountaines, by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe
the hie cedars thereof, and the faire firre trees thereof, and
I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest 24
of his Carmel. I haue digged, and drunke the waters of oth-
ers, and with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the floods
closed in. Hast thou not heard, howe I haue of olde time made 25
it, and haue formed it long ago? and should I nowe bring it,
that it should be destroyed, and laid on ruinous heapes, as
cities defended? Whose inhabitants haue small power, and 26
are afraid, and confounded: they are like the grasse of the
field, and greene herbe, or grasse on ye house toppes, or as
corne blasted before it be growen. I knowe thy dwelling, yea, 27
thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy furie against me.
And because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come 28
vp to mine eares, I will put mine hooke in thy nostrels, and
my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the
same way thou camest. And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O 29
Hezekiah, Thou shalt eate this yeere such things as growe of
them selues, and the next yeere such as growe without sowing,
and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyardes,
and eate the fruites thereof. And the remnant that is escaped 30
of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downewarde, and
beare fruite vpwarde. For out of Ierusalem shall goe a rem- 31
nant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale
of the Lord of hostes shall doe this. Wherefore thus saith the 32

Lord, concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with
33 shield, nor cast a mount against it: But he shall returne the way he came, and shall not come into this citie, saith the Lord.
34 For I will defende this citie to saue it for mine owne sake, and for Daudid my seruants sake. And the same night the Angell of the Lord went out and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundreth foure score and fие thousande: so when they rose
36 earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Saneherib King of Asshur departed, and went his way, and returned, and dwelt in Nineueh. And as he was in the Temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes slewe him with the sworde: and they escaped into the land of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his steade.

20 About that time was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order: for thou
2 shalt die, and not liue. Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, remember nowe, howe I haue walked before thee in trueth and with a perfite heart, and haue done that which is good in thy
4 sight: and Hezekiah wept sore. And afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lord came to him, saying, Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of Daudid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares: behold, I haue healed thee, and ye third day thou shalt go vp to ye house of ye Lord,
6 And I wil adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yere, and wil deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the King of Asshur, and will defende this citie for mine owne sake, and for Daudid my seruants sake. Then Isaiah sayde, Take a lumpe of dry figges. And
8 they tooke it, and layed it on the boyle, and he recouered. For Hezekiah had saide vnto Isaiah, What shalbe the signe that the Lord will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house
9 of the Lord the thirde day? And Isaiah answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that he hath spoken, Wilt thou that the shadowe goe forwarde ten degrees, or go backe ten degrees? And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadowe to passe forward ten degrees:

not so then, but let ye shadow go backe ten degrees. And Isaiah the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought againe the shadowe ten degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz. The same season Berodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babel, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard howe that Hezekiah was sicke. And Hezekiah heard them, and shewed them all his treasure house, to wit, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his armour, and al that was founde in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, that Hezekiah shewed them not. Then Isaiah the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiah, and saide vnto him, What saide these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babel. Then saide he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed the. And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the worde of the Lord. Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and what so euer thy fathers haue layed vp in store vnto this day, shall be caryed into Babel: Nothing shall be left, saith the Lord. And of thy sonnes, that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel. Then Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, The word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, is good: for saide he, Shall it not be good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes? Concerning the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his valiant deedes, and howe he made a poole and a cundite, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his steade.

Manasseh was twelue yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephzi-bah. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. For he went backe and built the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did

Ahab King of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen
4 and serued them. Also he built altars in the house of the Lord,
of the which the Lord saide, In Ierusalem will I put my Name.
5 And he built altars for al the hoste of ye heauen in the two cour-
6 tes of the house of the Lord. And he caused his sonnes to passe
through the fire, and gaue him selfe to witchcraft and sorcerie,
and he vsed them that had familiar spirits and were sooth-
7 sayers, and did much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger
him. And he set the image of the groue, that he had made,
in the house, whereof ye Lord had saide to Dauid and to Sa-
lomon his sonne, In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue
8 chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for
euer. Neither will I make the feete of Israel, mooue any more
out of the lande, which I gaue their fathers: so that they will
obserue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and accord-
ing to all the Lawe that my seruant Moses commanded them.
9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh ledde them out of the way,
to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the
10 Lord destroyed before the children of Israel. Therefore the
11 Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying, Because that
Manasseh King of Iudah hath done such abominations, and
hath wrought more wickedly then al that the Amorites (which
were before him) did, and hath made Iudah sinne also with his
12 idoles, Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde,
I will bring an euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that who so
13 heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle. And I will stretch
ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plommet of the
house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem, as a man wipeth
14 a dish, which he wipeth, and turneth it vpside downe. And
I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer
them into the hande of their enemies, and they shalbe robbed
15 and spoyled of all their aduersaries, Because they haue done
euil in my sight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, since the
16 time their fathers came out of Egypt vntill this day. More-
ouer Manasseh shed innocent blood exceeding much, till hee
replenished Ierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne
wherwith he made Iudah to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight
17 of the Lord. Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and
all that hee did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not writ-
18 ten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And

Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, euen in the garden of Vzsa: and Amon his sonne reigned in his steade. Amon was two and twentie 19
 yere olde, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah. And he did euill in the sight of 20
 the Lord, as his father Manasseh did. For hee walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them. And he forsooke the 22
 Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord. And the seruantes of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the King in his owne house. And the people of the land slewe 24
 all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people made Iosiah his sonne King in his steade. Concerning the 25
 rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And they 26
 buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzsa: and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his steade.

Iosiah was eight yeere olde when he beganne to reigne, and 22
 hee reigned one and thirtie yeere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozath. And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and 2
 walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left. And in the eighteenth 3
 yeere of King Iosiah, the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the sonne of Meshullam the chancellor to ye house of the Lord, saying, Goe vp to Hilkiyah the high Priest, that hee may 4
 summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people. And let them deliuer it into the hande of them that doe the 5
 worke, and haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lord, to reaire the decayed places of the house: To wit, vnto the 6
 artificers and carpenters and masons, and to bye timber, and hewed stone to reaire the house. Howebeit, let no rekoning 7
 bee made with them of the money, that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faithfully. And Hilkiyah the high Priest sayde vnto Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of 8
 the Lawe in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiyah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and hee reade it. So Shaphan the chancellor 9

came to ye King, and brought him word againe, and saide, Thy seruants haue gathered the money, that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it vnto the hands of them that doe the worke, and haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellor shewed the King saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke. And Shaphan read it
11 before the King. And when the King had heard the wordes
12 of the booke of the Law, he rent his clothes. Therefore the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiiah, and Shaphan
13 the chancellor, and Asahiah the Kings seruant, saying, Go ye and inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah concerning the wordes of this booke that is founde: for
14 doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs. So Hilkiah the Priest and Ahikam, and Achbor and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shalum, ye sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and
15 they communed with her. And shee answered them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Tel the man that sent you to mee,
16 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wil bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, euen al the words of the booke
17 which ye King of Iudah hath read, Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me with all ye works of their hands: my wrath also shalbe kin-
18 dled against this place and shall not be queched: But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, The wordes
19 that thou hast heard, shall come to passe. But because thine heart did melt, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants of the same, to wit, that it should be destroyed and accursed, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept
20 before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord. Beholde therefore, I wil gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euil, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the King worde againe.

Then the King sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem. And the King went vp into the house of the Lord, with all the men of Iudah and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, which was found in the house of the Lord. And the King stood by the pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, that they shoulde walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandements, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all their heart, and with all their soule, that they might accomplish the wordes of this couenant written in this booke. And all the people stood to the couenant. Then the King commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring out of ye Temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen, and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fieldes of Kedron, and caryed the pouder of them into Beth-el. And he put downe the Chemarims, whom the Kings of Iudah had founded to burne incense in the hie places, and in the cities of Iudah, and about Ierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoste of heauen. And he brought out the groue from the Temple of the Lord without Ierusalem vnto the valley of Kedron, and burnt it in the valley Kedron, and stampit it to pouder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people. And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were in the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue. Also he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the Priests had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beer-sheba, and destroyed the hie places of the gates, that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which was at the left hand of the gate of the citie. Neuerthelesse the Priests of the hie places came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Ierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren. He defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man shoulde make his sonne or his daughter passe through the fire to Molech. He put downe also the horses that

the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the sunne at the entring in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nethan-melech the eunuche, which was ruler of the suburbes, and burnt the
12 charets of the sunne with fire. And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord did the King breake downe, and hasted thence, and cast the dust of them in the brooke
13 Kedron. Moreouer the King defiled the hie places that were before Ierusalem and on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which Salomon the King of Israel had buylt for Ashtoreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of
14 Ammon) And he brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues and filled their places with the bones of men. Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-el, and the hie place made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, both this altar and also the hie place, brake he downe, and burnt the hie place, and stampt it to powder and burnt the
15 groue. And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the graues, that were in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord, that the man of God proclaimed,
16 which cryed the same wordes. Then he sayde, What title is that which I see? And the men of the citie sayd vnto him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and tolde these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.
17 Then sayde he, Let him alone: let none remooue his bones. So his bones were saued with the bones of the Prophet that came
18 from Samaria. Iosiah also tooke away all the houses of the hie places, which were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to anger the Lord, and did to them according
19 to all the factes that he had done in Beth-el. And he sacrificed all the Priests of the hie places, that were there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.
20 Then the king commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the passeouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke
21 of this couenant. And there was no Passeouer holden like that from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the
22 dayes of the Kinges of Israel, and of the Kings of Iudah. And
23

in the eighteenth yere of King Iosiah was this Passeouer celebrated to the Lord in Ierusalem. Iosiah also tooke away them that had familiar spirits, and the soothsayers, and the images, and the idoles, and al the abominations that were espied in the lande of Iudah and in Ierusalem, to performe the wordes of the Lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiyah the Priest found in the house of the Lord. Like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the Lord with al his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there anie like him. Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith he was angrie against Iudah, because of all the prouocatis wherewith Manasseh had prouoked him. Therefore the Lord saide, I will put Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue put away Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house whereof I said, My name shalbe there. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Asshur to the riuer Perath. And King Iosiah went against him, whome when Pharaoh sawe, he slewe him at Megiddo. Then his seruants caryed him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the lande tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers steade. Iehoahaz was three and twentie yeere olde when he beganne to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done. And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bondes at Riblah in the lande of Hamath, while he reigned in Ierusalem, and put the lande to a tribute of an hundreth talents of siluer, and a talent of golde. And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah King in steade of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, which when he came to Egypt, dyed there. And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the money, according to the commadement of Pharaoh: he leuyed of euery man of the people of the lande,

according to his value, siluer and golde to giue vnto Pharaoh
36 Nechoh. Iehoiakim was fiue and twentie yere olde, when he
began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.
His mothers name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah
37 of Rumah. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according
to all that his fathers had done.

24 In his dayes came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vp, and
Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeere: afterwarde he turned,
2 and rebelled against him. And the Lord sent against him
bandes of the Caldees, and bands of the Aramites, and bands
of the Moabites, and bandes of the Ammonites, and he sent
them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the worde of the
3 Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets. Surely
by the commandement of the Lord came this vpon Iudah, that
he might put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasseh,
4 according to all that he did, And for the innocent blood that
he shed, (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) there-
5 fore the Lord would not pardon it. Concerning the rest of
the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not writ-
ten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kinges of Iudah?
6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne
7 reigned in his steade. And the King of Egypt came no more
out of his lande: for the King of Babel had taken from the ri-
uer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Perath, all that pertained to the
8 King of Egypt. Iehoiachin was eighteene yere old, when he be-
ganne to reigne, and reigned in Ierusalem three moneths. His
mothers name also was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of
9 Ierusalem. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according
10 to all that his father had done. In that time came the ser-
uants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vp against Ierusalem:
11 so the citie was besieged. And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel
12 came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it. Then
Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came out against the King of Ba-
bel, he, and his mother and his seruants, and his princes, and
his eunuches: and the King of Babel tooke him in the eyght
13 yeere of his reigne. And he caryed out thence all the treasures
of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house,
and brake all the vessels of gold, which Salomon King of Israel
had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had saide.
14 And he caryed away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all

the strong men of warre, euen ten thousande into captiuitie, and all the workemen, and cunning men: so none remained sauving the poore people of the lande. And he caryed away 15
 Iehoiachin into Babel, and the Kings mother, and the Kinges wiues, and his eunuches, and the mightie of the lande caryed he away into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babel, And al the 16
 men of warre, euen seuen thousand, and carpenters, and lock-smithes a thousande: all that were strong and apt for warre, did the King of Babel bring to Babel captiues. And the King 17
 of Babel made Mattaniah his vnclē King in his steade, and changed his name to Zedekiah. Zedekiah was one and twentie 18
 yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. And he did euill in the sight 19
 of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done. Therefore certainly the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem and 20
 Iudah vntill he cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel.

And in the ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth moneth and **25**
 tenth day of the moneth Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel came, he, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fortes against it round about it. So the citie 2
 was besieged vnto the eleueth yeere of King Zedekiah. And 3
 the ninth day of the moneth the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the lande. Then 4
 the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, which is betweene two walles that was by the Kings garden: nowe the Caldees were by the citie round about: and the King went by the way of the wilderness. But 5
 the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and tooke him in the desertes of Iericho, and all his hoste was scattered from him. Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp to the King 6
 of Babel to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him. And 7
 they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bounde him in chaines, and caried him to Babel. And in the fift moneth, and seuenth day of 8
 the moneth, which was the nineteenth yere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, came Nebuzar-adan chiefe stewarde and seruauent of the King of Babel, to Ierusalem, And burnt the 9
 house of the Lord, and the Kings house, and all the houses of

10 Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire. And
all the armie of the Caldees that were with the chiefe stew-
11 arde, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about. And
the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and those that
were fled and fallen to the King of Babel, with the remnant
of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward carie away
12 captiue. But the chiefe steward left of the poore of the land to
13 dresse the vines, and to till the land. Also the pillars of brasse
that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the
brasen Sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Caldees
14 breake, and caried the brasse of them to Babel. The pots also
and the besomes, and the instruments of musike, and the in-
cense dishes, and al the vessels of brasse that they ministred
15 in, tooke they away. And the asshe pannes, and the basens,
and all that was of gold, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe
16 steward away, With the two pillars, one Sea and the bases,
which Salomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasse
17 of all these vessels was without weight. The height of the
one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapter thereon was
brasse, and the height of the chapter was with networke three
cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapter rounde about, all
of brasse: and likewise was the second pillar with the net-
18 worke. And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest,
and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the
19 doore. And out of the citie hee tooke an Eunuch that had the
ouersight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were
in the Kinges presence, which were founde in the citie, and
Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustred the people of the
lande, and threescore men of the people of the lande, that were
20 founde in the citie. And Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde
tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.
21 And the King of Babel smote them, and slew them at Riblah
in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out
22 of his owne land. Howbeit there remained people in the land
of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel left, and made
Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan ruler ouer
23 them. Then when all the captaines of the host and their men
heard, that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernour,
they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael the sonne
of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Seraiah

the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaa^zaniah the
sonne of Maachathi, they and their men. And Gedaliah sware 24
to them, and to their men, and sayd vnto them, Feare not to be
the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the
King of Babel, and ye shalbe well. But in the seuenth moneth 25
Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama of the
Kings seede, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah,
and he died, and so did he the Iewes, and the Caldees that
were with him at Mizpah. Then all ye people both small and 26
great, and the captaines of the armie arose, and came to Egypt:
for they were afraide of the Caldees. Notwithstanding in the 27
seuen and thirtieth yeere after Iehoiachin King of Iudah was
caried away, in the twelft moneth and the seuen and twentieth
day of the moneth, Euil-merodach King of Babel in the yeere
that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King
of Iudah out of the prison, And spake kindly to him, and set 28
his throne aboute the throne of the Kings that were with him in
Babel, And changed his prison garments: and he did contin- 29
ually eate bread before him, all the dayes of his life. And his
portion was a continual portion giuen him by the King, euery 30
day a certaine, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1, 2, 3 dam, Sheth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered, Henoch,
4 Methushelah, Lamech, Noah, She, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer, and Magog, and
6 Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
7 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashchenaz, and Iphath and Tog-
8 armah. Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah and Tarshishah,
9 Kittim, and Dodanim. The sonnes of Ham were Cush, and
10 Mizraim, Put and Canaan. And the sonnes of Cush, Siba
11 and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the
12 sonnes of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan. And Cush begate
13 Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth. And Mizraim
14 begate Ludim and Anamim, Lehabim, and Naphtuhim: Pathrusim
15 also, and Casluhim, of whome came the Philistims, and Caph-
16 torim. Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
17 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, And
18 the Hiuuite, and the Arkite, and the Simate, And the Aru-
19 adite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. The sonnes
20 of Shem were Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud,
21 and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. Also
22 Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber. Vnto
23 Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Pe-
24 leg: for in his dayes was ye earth deuided: and his brothers
25 name was Ioktan. Then Ioktan begate Almodad and Sheleph,
26 and Hazermaueth and Ierah, And Hadoram and Vzai and
27 Diklah, And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, And Ophir, and
28 Hauilah and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan. Shem,
29 Arpachshad, Shelah, Eber, Peleg, Rehu, Serug, Nahor, Terah,
30 Abram, which is Abraham. The sonnes of Abraham were
31 Izhak, and Ishmael. These are their generations. The el-
32 dest sonne of Ishmael was Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel,
33 and Mibsam, Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
34 Ietur, Naphish and Kedemah: these are the sonnes of Ishmael.
35 And Keturah Abrahams concubine bare sonnes, Zimran, and
36 Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah: and

the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes 33
of Midian were Ephah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida,
and Eldaah: All these are the sonnes of Keturah. And Abra- 34
ham begate Izhak: the sonnes of Izhak, Esau, and Israel. The 35
sonnes of Esau were Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam,
and Korah. The sonnes of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar, Zephi, 36
and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. The sonnes 37
of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. And the 38
sonnes of Seir, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and
Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. And the sonnes of Lotan, Hori, 39
and Homam, and Timna Lotans sister. The sonnes of Shobal 40
were Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And
the sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah and Anah. The sonne of Anah was 41
Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon, Amran, and Eshban, and
Ithran, and Cheran. The sonnes of Ezer were Bilhan, and Za- 42
auan, and Iaakan. The sonnes of Dishon were Vz, and Aran.
And these were the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, be- 43
fore a King reigned ouer the children of Israel, to wit, Bela the
sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah. Then 44
Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in
his stead. And whe Iobab was dead, Hussham of the land of 45
the Temanites reigned in his stead. And when Hussham was 46
dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad which smote Midian in the
fielde of Moab, reigned in his steade, and the name of his citie
was Auith. So Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Mashrecah reigned 47
in his stead. And Samlah dyed, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the
riuer reigned in his stead. And when Shaul was dead, Baal- 49
hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead. And Baal- 50
hanan dyed, and Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of
his citie was Pai, and his wiues name Mehetabel the daugh-
ter of Matred the daughter of Mezahab. Hadad dyed also, 51
and there were dukes in Edom, duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke
Ietheth, Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, Duke 52, 53
Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: 54
these were the dukes of Edom.

These are the sonnes of Israel, Reuben, Simeon, Leui and **2**
Iudah, Isshachar, and Zebulun, Dan, Ioseph, and Benjamin, 2
Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. The sonnes of Iudah, Er, and Onan, 3
and Shelah. these three were borne to him of ye daughter of
Shua the Canaanite: but Er the eldest sonne of Iudah was

4 euil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him. And Tamar
his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah: so al the
5 sonnes of Iudah were fiue. The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and
6 Hamul. The sonnes also of Zerah were Zimri, and Ethan, and
7 Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were fiue in all. And
the sonne of Carmi, Achar that troubled Israel, transgress-
8 ing in the thing excommunicate. The sonne also of Ethan,
9 Azariah. And the sonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto
10 him, Ierahmeel, and Ram and Chelubai. And Ram begate
Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon prince of the chil-
11 dren of Iudah, And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate
12, 13 Boaz, And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ishai, And
Ishai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Abinadab the second,
14 and Shimma the third, Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift,
15, 16 Ozem the sixt, and Daudid the seuenth. Whose sisters were
Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and
17 Ioab, and Asahel. And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father
18 of Amasa was Iether an Ishmeelite. And Caleb the sonne
of Hezron begate Ierioth of Azubah his wife, and her sonnes
19 are these, Iesher, and Shobab, and Ardon. And when Azubah
was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20, 21 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel. And afterward
came Hezron to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead,
and tooke her when hee was threescore yere olde, and shee
22 bare him Segub. And Segub begate Iair, which had three and
23 twentie cities in the land of Gilead. And Gesthur with Aram
tooke the townes of Iair from them, and Kenath and the townes
thereof, euen threescore cities. All these were the sonnes of
24 Machir the father of Gilead. And after that Hezron was dead
at Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him also
25 Ashur the father of Tekoa. And ye sonnes of Ierahmeel the
eldest sone of Hezron were Ram the eldest, then Bunah, and
26 Oren and Ozen and Ahiah. Also Ierahmeel had another wife
27 named Atarah, which was the mother of Onam. And the
sonnes of Ram the eldest sonne of Ierahmeel were Maaz, and
28 Iamin and Ekar. And the sonnes of Onam were Shammai
and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai, Nadab and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was called Abiahil, and
30 shee bare him Ahban and Molid. The sonnes also of Nadab
31 were Seled and Appaim: but Seled died without children. And

the sonne of Appaim was Ishi, and the sonne of Ishi, She-
 shan, and the sonne of Sheshan, Ahlai. And the sonnes of 32
 Iada the brother of Shammai were Iether and Ionathan: but
 Iether dyed without children. And the sonnes of Ionathan 33
 were Peleth and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.
 And Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters. And Sheshan had 34
 a seruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha. And Sheshan 35
 gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare
 him Attai. And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate 36
 Zabad, And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed, 37
 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah, And Azariah 38, 39
 begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah, And Eleasah begate 40
 Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum, And Shallum begate 41
 Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama. Also the sonnes of 42
 Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel, were Mesha his eldest sonne,
 which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshah the
 father of Hebron. And the sonnes of Hebron were Korah and 43
 Tappuah, and Rekem and Shema. And Shema begate Ra- 44
 ham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai. The 45
 sonne also of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of
 Beth-zur. And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bare Haran and 46
 Moza, and Gazez: Haran also begate Gazez. The sonnes of 47
 Iahdai were Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and
 Ephah, and Shaaph. Calebs concubine Maachah bare She- 48
 ber and Tirhanah. She bare also Shaaph, the father of Mad- 49
 mannah, and Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father
 of Gibeah. And Achsah was Calebs daughter. These were the 50
 sonnes of Caleb the sone of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrathah,
 Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim. Salma the father of Beth- 51
 lehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader. And Shobal the 52
 father of Kiriath-iearim had sonnes, and he was the ouerseer
 of halfe Hammenoth. And the families of Kiriath-iearim were 53
 the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and ye
 Mishraitites of them came the Zarreathites, and the Eshtaulites.
 The sonnes of Salma of Beth-lehem, and the Netophathite, the 54
 crownes of the house of Ioab, and halfe the Manathites and
 the Zorites. And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez, 55
 the Tirathites, the Shimmeathites, the Shuchathites, which
 are the Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the house
 of Rechab.

3 These also were the sonnes of Daud which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Ahinoam, the Izraelitesse: 2 the seconde Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse: The third Absalom the sonne of Maachah daughter of Talmai King of 3 Geshur: the fourth Adoniah the sonne of Haggith: The fift 4 Shepatiah of Abital: ye sixt Ithream by Eglah his wife. These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there hee reigned seuen yeere and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned 5 three and thirtie yeere. And these foure were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon 6 of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel: Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphalet, And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia, 7 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number. These 8,9 are all the sonnes of Daud, besides the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their sister. And Salomons sonne was Rehoboam, whose sonne was Abiah, and Asa his sonne, and 10 Iehoshaphat his sonne, And Ioram his sonne, and Ahaziah 11 his sonne, and Ioash his sonne, And Amaziah his sonne, and 12 Azariah his sonne, and Iotham his sonne, And Ahaz his sonne, 13 and Hezekiah his sonne, and Manasseh his sonne, And Amon 14 his sonne, and Iosiah his sonne. And of the sonnes of Iosiah, the eldest was Iohanen, the second Iehoiakim, the thirde Zedekiah, 15 and the fourth Shallum. And the sonnes of Iehoiakim were 16 Ieconiah his sonne, and Zedekiah his sonne. And the sonnes of 17 Ieconiah, Assir and Shealtiel his sonne: Malchiram also and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 18 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel were Meshullam, and Hananiah, and 19 Shelomith their sister, And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, 20 and Hazadiah, and Iushabhesed, fieve in number. And the sonnes of Hananiah were Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes 21 of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the 22 sonnes of Shechaniah. And the sonne of Shechaniah was Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah were Hattush and Igeal, 23 and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe. And the sonnes of Neariah were Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sonnes of Elioenai were Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanen, and Delaiah, and Anani, seuen.

4 The sonnes of Iudah were Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and

Hur, and Shobal. And Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begat Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zoreathites. And these were of the father of Etam, Izreel, and Ishma and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi. And Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah: these are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem. But Asher the father of Tekoa had two wiues, Heleah, and Naarah. And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hopher, and Temeni and Haashtari: these were the sonnes of Naarah. And the sonnes of Heleah were Zereth, Iezohar and Ethnan. Also Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum. But Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him in sorowe. And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me in deede, and enlarge my coastes, and if thine hand be with me, and thou wilt cause me to be deliuered from euill, that I be not hurt. And God graunted the thing that he asked. And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton. And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahash: these are the men of Rechah. And the sonnes of Kenaz were Othniel and Zeraiah, and the sonne of Othniel, Hathath. And Meonothai begate Ophrah. And Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftsmen: for they were craftsmen. And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh were Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the sonne of Elah was Kenaz. And the sonnes of Iehaleel were Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel. And the sonnes of Ezrah were Iether and Mered, and Ephher, and Ialon, and he begate Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. Also his wife Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah: and these are the sonnes of Bithiah ye daughter of Pharaoh which Mered tooke. And the sonnes of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah were the Garmites, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite. And the sonnes of Shimon were Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanam and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were Zoheth, and Benzoheth. The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah were Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of

Mareshah, and the families of the householdes of them that wrought fine linnen in the house of Ashbea. And Iokim and the men of Chozeba and Ioash, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. These also are ancient things. These were potters, and dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his worke. The sonnes of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul, Whose sonne was Shallum, and his sonne, Mibsam, and his sonne Mishma. And the sonnes of Mishma, Hamuel was his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, and Shimei his sonne. And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their familie like to the children of Iudah in multitude. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual, And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar Susim, at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim, these were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid. And their townes were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiae cities. And all their townes that were rounde about these cities vnto Baal, These are their habitations and the declaration of their genealogie, And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amashiah, And Ioel and Iehu the sonne of Ioshiabiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel, And Elionai, and Iaakobah, and Ieshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah, And Ziza the sonne of Shiphei, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah. These were famous princes in their families, and increased greatly their fathers houses. And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe. And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before. And these described by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the inhabitants that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roume, because there was pasture there for their sheepe. And besides these, fiae hundreth men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rophaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi were their captaines, And they smote the rest of Amalek

that had escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The sonnes also of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel (for he **5**
 was the eldest, but had defiled his fathers bed, therefore his
 birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Is-
 rael, so that the genealogie is not rekoned after his birthright.
 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the **2**
 prince, but the birthright was Iosephs) The sonnes of Reuben **3**
 the eldest sonne of Israel, were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron
 and Carmi. The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his **4**
 sonne, and Shimei his sonne, Michah his sonne, Reaiah his **5**
 sonne, and Baal his sonne, Beerah his sonne: whom Tilgath **6**
 Pilneeser King of Asshur caryed away: he was a prince of the
 Reubenites. And when his brethren in their families rekoned **7**
 the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zechariah were
 the chiefe, And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of Shema, **8**
 the sonne of Ioel, which dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo and
 Baal meon. Also Eastwarde he inhabited vnto the entring in **9**
 of the wildernes from the riuer Perath for they had much cattel
 in the land of Gilead. And in the dayes of Saul they warred **10**
 with the Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt
 in their tentes in all the East partes of Gilead. And the chil- **11**
 dren of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Bashan,
 vnto Salchah. Ioel was the chiefest, and Shapham the second, **12**
 but Iaanai and Shaphat were in Bashan. And their brethren **13**
 of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam,
 and Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan, and Zia and Eber, seuen.
 These are the childre of Abihail, the sonne of Huri, the sonne **14**
 of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne
 of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz. Ahi the **15**
 sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni was chiefe of the houshold
 of their fathers. And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in **16**
 the townes thereof, and in all the suburbes of Sharon by their
 borders. All these were rekoned by genealogies in the dayes **17**
 of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King
 of Israel. The sonnes of Reuben and of Gad, and of halfe the **18**
 tribe of Manasseh of those that were viliant men, able to beare
 shield, and sworde, and to draw a bowe, exercised in warre,
 were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and three **19**
 score, that went out to the warre. And they made warre with **20**
 the Hagarims, with Ietur, and Naphish, and Nodab. And they

were holpen against them, and the Hagarims were deliuered into their hande, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he heard them, because they trusted
 21 in him. And they led away their cattel, euen their camels fiftie thousand, and two hundreth, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of persons an hundreth thousand.
 22 For many fel downe wounded, because the warre was of God.
 23 And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie. And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land, from Baashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon: for they increased. And these were the heads of the households of their fathers, euen Ephher and Ishi, and Eliel and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant and famous, heades of the householdes of their fathers.
 25 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the lande, whome
 26 God had destroyed before them. And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Asshur, and the spirite of Tilgath Pilneeser king of Asshur, and he caryed them away: euen the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto Halah and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuier Gozan, vnto this day.

6, 2 The sonnes of Leui were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.
 3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Moses and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and Eleazar, and
 4 Ithamar. Eleazar begate Phinehas. Phinehas begate Abishua,
 5, 6 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi, And Vzzi
 7 begate Zerariah, and Zerariah begate Meraioth. Meraioth
 8 begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub, And Ahitub
 9 begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz, And Ahimaaz be-
 10 gate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan, And Iohanan be-
 11 gate Azariah (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Sa-
 12 lomon built in Ierusalem) And Azariah begate Amariah, and
 13 Amariah begate Ahitub, And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok
 14 begate Shallum, And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah
 15 begate Azariah, And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah
 16 begate Iehozadak, And Iehozadak departed when the Lord caried away into captiuitie Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar. The sonnes of Leui were Gershom, Ko-

hath and Merari. And these be the names of the sonnes of 17
 Gershom, Libni, and Shimei. And the sonnes of Kohath were 18
 Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel. The sonnes of 19
 Merari, Mahli and Mushi: and these are the families of Leui
 concerning their fathers. Of Gershom, Libni his sonne, Iahath 20
 his sonne, Zimmah his sonne, Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, 21
 Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne. The sonnes of Kohath, 22
 Aminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne, Elka- 23
 nah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,
 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzзияh his sonne, and Shaul 24
 his sonne, And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth. 25
 Elkanah. the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Na- 26
 hath his sonne, Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah 27
 his sonne, And the sonnes of Shemuel, the eldest Vashni, then 28
 Abiah. The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, Libni his sonne, 29
 Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne, Shimea his sonne, Hag- 30
 giah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne. And these be they whom 31
 Daud set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the
 Arke had rest. And they ministred before the Tabernacle, 32
 euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill
 Salomon had built ye house of the Lord in Ierusalem: then
 they continued in their office, according to their custome. And 33
 these ministred with their children: of the sonnes of Kohath,
 Heman a singer, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel, The 34
 sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel,
 the sonne of Toah, The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elka- 35
 nah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai, The sonne 36
 of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne
 of Zephaniah, The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the 37
 sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, The sonne of Izhar, 38
 the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.
 And his brother Asaph stode on his right hand: and Asaph 39
 was the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea, The sonne 40
 of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Malchiah, The 41
 sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah, The 42
 sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui. 43
 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari were on the left hand, 44
 euen Ethan the sonne of Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of
 Malluch, The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the 45

46 sonne of Hilkiah, The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the
47 sonne of Shamer, The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the
48 sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui. And their brethren the
Leuites were appointed vnto all the seruice of the Tabernacle
49 of the house of God, But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense
vpon the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense,
for all that was to do in the most holy place, and to make an
atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant
50 of God had commanded. These are also the sonnes of Aaron,
Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51, 52 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerariah his sonne, Meraioth
53 his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne, Zadok his
54 sonne, and Ahimaaz his sonne. And these are the dwelling
places of them throughout their townes and coastes, euen of
the sonnes of Aaron for the familie of the Kohathites, for the lot
55 was theirs. So they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Iudah
56 and the suburbes thereof rounde about it. But the field of the
citie, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of
57 Iephunneh. And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of
Iudah for refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their suburbes,
58 and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes, And Hilen with
59 her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes, And Ashan and
60 her suburbes, and Bethshemesh and her suburbes: And of the
tribe of Benjamin, Geba and her suburbes, and Alemeth with
her suburbes, and Anathoth with her suburbes: all their cities
61 were thirteene cities by their families. And vnto the sonnes
of Kohath the remnant of the familie of the tribe, euen of the
62 halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities. And to
the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the
tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the
tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan,
63 thirteene cities. Vnto the sonnes of Merari according to their
families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad,
64 and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities. Thus
the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites cities with their sub-
65 urbes. And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children
of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and
out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which
66 they called by their names. And they of the families of the
sonnes of Kohath, had cities and their coastes out of the tribe of

Ephraim. And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Shechem 67
 in mount Ephraim, and her suburbes, and Gezer and her suburbes, 68
 Iokmeam also and her suburbes, and Bethhoron with 69
 her suburbes, And Aialon and her suburbes, and Gath Rim- 70
 mon and her suburbes, And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, 70
 Aner and her suburbes, and Bileam and her suburbes, for the 71
 families of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath. Vnto the 71
 sonnes of Gershom out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Man- 72
 asseh, Golan in Bashan, and her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with 72
 her suburbes, And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh and her 72
 suburbes, Daberath and her suburbes, Ramoth also and her 73
 suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes, And out of the tribe 74
 of Asher, Mashal and her suburbes, and Abdon and her suburbes, 74
 And Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbes, 75
 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilea and 76
 her suburbes, and Hammon and her suburbes, and Kiriathaim 77
 and her suburbes. Vnto the rest of the children of Merari 77
 were giuen out of ye tribe of Zebulun Rimmon and her suburbes, 78
 Tabor and her suburbes, And on the other side Iorden 78
 by Iericho, euen on the Eastside of Iorden, out of the tribe 78
 of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and 79
 Iahzah with her suburbes, And Kedemoth with her suburbes, 79
 and Mephaath with her suburbes, And out of the tribe of Gad 80
 Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her 80
 suburbes, And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iaazer with 81
 her suburbes. 81

And the sonnes of Issachar were Tola and Puah, Iashub, **7**
 and Shimron, foure, And the sonnes of Tola, Vzzi, and Repha- 2
 iah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibsam, and Shemuel, heads 2
 in the housholdes of their fathers. Of Tola were valiant men of 2
 warre in their generations, whose number was in the dayes of 3
 Dauid two and twentie thousand, and sixe hundreth. And 3
 the sonne of Vzzi was Izrahaiah, and the sonnes of Izraha- 3
 iah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, and Isshiah, fiue men all 3
 princes. And with them in their generations after the housh- 4
 old of their fathers were bandes of men of warre for battel, 4
 sixe and thirtie thousand: for they had many wiues and chil- 4
 dren. And their brethren among all the families of Issachar 5
 were valiant men of warre, rekoned in all by their genealog- 5
 ies foure score and seuen thousand. The sonnes of Beniamin 6
 6

7 were Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three. And the sonnes of
Bela, Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue
heads of the households of their fathers, valiant men of warre,
and were rekoned by their genealogies, two and twentie thou-
8 sand and thirtie and foure. And the sonnes of Becher, Zemi-
rah, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieri-
moth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth: all these were
9 the sonnes of Becher. And they were nombred by their ge-
nealogies according to their generations, and the chiefe of the
houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twenty thousand
10 and two hundreth. And the sonne of Iediael was Bilhan, and
the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and
11 Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar. All
these were the sonnes of Iediael, chiefe of the fathers, valiant
men of warre, seunteene thousand and two hundreth, march-
12 ing in battel aray to the warre. And Shuppim, and Huppim
were ye sonnes of Ir, but Hushim was the sonne of another.
13 The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shal-
lum of the sonnes of Bilhah. The sonne of Manasseh was
Ashriel whom she bare vnto him, but his concubine of Aram
14 bare Machir the father of Gilead. And Machir tooke to wife
the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, and the name of their
sister was Maachah. And the name of the second sonne was
15 Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters. And Maachah
the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and called his name Peresh,
and the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sonnes were
16 Vlam and Rakem. And the sonne of Vlam was Bedan. These
were the sonnes of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of
17 Manasseh. And his sister Molecheth bare Ishod, and Abiezer,
18 and Mahalah. And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and
19 Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam. The sonnes also of Ephraim
were Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,
20 and his sonne Eladah, and Tahath his sonne, And Zabad his
sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead: and
21 the men of Gath that were borne in the land, slewe them, be-
22 cause they came downe to take away their cattel. Therefore
Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren
23 came to comfort him. And when he went in to his wife, she
conceiued, and bare him a sonne, and he called his name Be-
24 riah, because affliction was in his house. And his daughter

was Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sheerah. And Rephah was his sonne, and Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne, Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne, Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne. And their possessions and their habitations were Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and Westwarde Gezer with the villages thereof, Shechem also and the villages thereof, vnto Azzah, and the villages thereof, And by the places of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In those dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel. The sonnes of Asher were Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, which is the father of Birzauith. And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister. And the sonnes of Iaphlet were Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath: these were the children of Iaphlet. And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram. And the sonnes of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh and Amal. The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, Bezer and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispah and Ara. And the sonnes of Vlla, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizia. All these were the children of Asher, the heads of their fathers houses, noble men, valiant men of warre and chiefe princes, and they were rekened by their genealogies for warre and for battell to the number of sixe and twentie thousand men.

Beniamin also begate Bela his eldest sonne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift. And the sonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, And Abishua, and Naaman and Ahoah, And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram. And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these were the chiefe fathers of those that inhabited Geba: and they were caryed away captiues to Monahath, And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he caryed them away captiues: and he begate Vzza, and Ahihud. And Shaharaim begate certaine in the coutrey of Moab, after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wiues. He begate, I say, of Hodesh his

10 wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, And Ieuz
 and Shachia and Mirma: these were his sonnes, and chiefe fa-
 11, 12 thers. And of Hushim he begat Ahitub and Elpaal. And the
 sonnes of Elpaal were Eber, and Misham and Shamed (which
 13 built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof) And Beriah and
 Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of
 14 Aialon: they draue away the inhabitants of Gath) And Ahio,
 15 Shashak and Ierimoth, And Sebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
 16, 17 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah, And
 18 Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber, And Ish-
 19 merai and Izliah, and Iobab, the sonnes of Elpaal, Iakim also,
 20 and Zichri, and Sabdi, And Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,
 21 And Adaiiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrah the sonnes of Shimei,
 22, 23 And Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel, And Abdon, and Zichri, and
 24, 25 Hanan, And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah, Iphedeiah
 26 and Penuel ye sonnes of Shashak, And Shamsherai, and She-
 27 hariah, and Athaliah, And Iaareshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri,
 28 the sonnes of Ieroham. These were the chiefe fathers accord-
 ing to their generations, euen princes, which dwelt in Ierusalem.
 29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, and the name of
 30 his wife was Maachah. And his eldest sonne was Abdon,
 31 then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, And Gidor, and
 32 Ahio, and Zacher. And Mikloth begate Shimeah: these also
 dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, euen by their brethren.
 33 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begate
 34 Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. And
 the sonne of Ionathan was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begate
 35 Micah. And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech,
 36 and Tarea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah
 begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate
 37 Moza, And Moza begate Bineah, whose sonne was Raphah,
 38 and his sonne Eleasah, and his sonne Azel. And Azel had
 sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru and
 Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: all these
 39 were the sonnes of Azel. And the sonnes of Eshek his brother
 were Vlam his eldest sonne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet
 40 the third. And the sonnes of Vlam were valiant men of warre
 which shot with the bow, and had many sonnes and nephewes,
 an hundreth and fiftie: all these were of the sonnes of Beni-
 amin.

Thus all Israel were nombred by their genealogies: and beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and of Iudah, and they were caried away to Babel for their transgression. And the chiefe inhabitants that dwelt in their owne 2
 possessions, and in their owne cities, euen Israel the Priestes, the Leuites, and the Nethinims. And in Ierusalem dwelt of 3
 the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh. Vthai the sonne 4
 of Amihud the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani: of the children of Pharez, the sonne of Iudah. And of 5
 Shiloni, Asaiah the eldest, and his sonnes. And the sonnes 6
 of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren sixe hundreth and ninetie. And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Sallu the sonne of Meshul- 7
 lam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah, And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the 8
 sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah. And their brethren ac- 9
 cording to their generations nine hundreth, fiftie and sixe: all these men were chiefe fathers in the housholdes of their fa-
 thers. And of the Priestes, Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin, 10
 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiyah, ye sonne of Meshullam, 11
 the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahi-
 tub the chiefe of the house of God, And Adaiyah the sonne 12
 of Ieroham, ye sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiiah, and
 Maasai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne
 of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Im-
 mer. And their brethren the chiefe of the households of their 13
 fathers a thousand, seuen hundreth and three score valiant
 men, for the worke of the seruice of the house of God. And 14
 of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne
 of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah of the sonnes of Merari,
 And Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne 15
 of Micha, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph, And Oba-
 diah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of
 Ieduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elka-
 nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. And the 17
 porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman,
 and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe. For they were 18
 porters to this time by companies of the children of Leui vnto
 the Kinges gate eastward. And Shallum the sonne of Kore 19

the sonne of Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren the Korathites (of the house of their father) were ouer the worke, and office to keepe the gates of the Tabernacle: so their families were ouer the hoste of the Lord, keeping the entrie.

20 And Phinehas ye sonne of Eleazar was their guide, and the
21 Lord was with him. Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah was the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these were chosen for porters of the gates, two hundreth and twelue, which were nombred according to their genealogies by their townes. Dauid established these and Samuel the
23 Seer in their perpetuall office. So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen
24 of the house of the Tabernacle by wardes. The porters were in foure quarters Eastward, Westward, Northward and Southward. And their brethren, which were in their townes, came
25 at seuen dayes from time to time with them. For these foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites and had charge of the chambers, and of the treasures in the
27 house of God. And they lay rounde about the house of God, because the charge was theirs, and they caused it to be opened
28 euery morning. And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels: for they brought them in by tale, and brought
29 them out by tale. Some of them also were appoynted ouer the instruments, and ouer all the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and of the floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incense, and
30 the sweete odours. And certaine of the sonnes of the Priestes made oyntments of sweete odours. And Mattithiah one of the
31 Leuites which was the eldest sonne of Shallum the Korhite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying
32 panne. And other of their brethren the sonnes of Kohath had the ouersight of the shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in the chambers, and had none other charge: for
34 they had to do in that busines day and night: These were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites according to their generations,
35 and the principall which dwelt at Ierusalem. And in Gibeon dwelt ye father of Gibeon, Ieiel, and the name of his wife was
36 Maachah. And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, and
37 Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, And Gedor, and Ahio,
38 and Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begate Shimeam:

they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, euen by their
 brethren. And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and 39
 Saul begate Ionathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab and Es-
 hbaal. And the sonne of Ionathan was Merib-baal: and Merib- 40
 baal begate Micah. And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, 41
 and Melech and Tahrea. And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah 42
 begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate
 Moza. And Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rephaiah, 43
 and his sonne was Eleasah, and his sonne Azel. And Azel had 44
 sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and
 Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these are the
 sonnes of Azel.

Then the Philistims fought against Israel: and the men **10**
 of Israel fled before the Philistims, and fell downe slaine in
 mount Gilboa. And the Philistims pursued after Saul and af- 2
 ter his sonnes, and the Philistims smote Ionathan, and Abi-
 nadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul. And the bat- 3
 tel was sore against Saul; and the archers hit him, and he
 was wounded of the archers. Then sayde Saul to his armour 4
 bearer, Drawe out thy sworde, and thrust me thorowe there-
 with, lest these vncircumcised come and mocke at me: but
 his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: there- 5
 fore Saul tooke the sword and fell vpon it. And when his ar-
 mour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon the 6
 sworde, and dyed. So Saul dyed and his three sonnes, and 6
 all his house, they dyed together. And when all the men of 7
 Israel that were in the valley, sawe how they fledde, and that
 Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and
 fled away, and the Philistims came, and dwelt in them. And 8
 on the morrowe when the Philistims came to spoyle them that
 were slaine, they found Saul and his sonnes lying in mount
 Gilboa. And when they had stript him, they tooke his head 9
 and his armour, and sent them into the land of the Philistims
 round about, to publish it vnto their idoles, and to the people.
 And they layd vp his armour in the house of their god, and set 10
 vp his head in the house of Dagon. When all they of Iabesh 11
 Gilead heard all that the Philistims had done to Saul, Then 12
 they arose (all the valiant men) and tooke the body of Saul,
 and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and
 buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Iabesh, and fasted

13 seuen dayes. So Saul dyed for his transgression, that he committed against the Lord, euen against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and in that he sought and asked counsel
14 of a familiar spirit, And asked not of the Lord: therefore he slewe him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Ishai.

11 Then all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron,
2 saying, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy flesh. And in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou leddest Israel out and in: and the Lord thy God sayde vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be captaine ouer my people
3 Israel. So came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord. And they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, according
4 to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel. And Dauid and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where were
5 the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land. And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come in hither. Neuertheles Dauid tooke the towre of Zion, which is the city
6 of Dauid. And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shalbe the chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of
7 Zeruiah went first vp, and was captaine. And Dauid dwelt
8 in the tower: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid. And he built the citie on euery side, from Millo euen round about,
9 and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie. And Dauid prospered,
10 and grewe: for the Lord of hostes was with him. These also are the chiefe of the valiant men that were with Dauid, and ioyned their force with him in his kingdome with al Israel, to make him King ouer Israel, according to the worde of the Lord.
11 And this is the number of the valiant men whome Dauid had, Iashobeam the sonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirtie: he lift vp his speare against three hundreth, whom he slewe at
12 one time. And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the
13 Ahohite, which was one of the three valiant men. He was with Dauid at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistims were gathered together to battel: and there was a parcell of ground full
14 of barley, and the people fled before the Philistims. And they stood in the middes of the field, and saued it, and slewe the
15 Philistims: so the Lord gaue a great victorie. And three of the thirtie captaines went to a rocke to Dauid, into the caue

of Adullam. And the armie of the Philistims camped in the valley of Rephaim. And when Dauid was in the hold, the Philistims garison was at Beth-lehem. And Dauid longed, and said, Oh, that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the gate. Then these three brake thorowe the hoste of the Philistims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and tooke it and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it for an oblation to the Lord, And said, Let not my God suffer me to do this: should I drinke the blood of these mens liues? for they haue brought it with the ieopardie of their liues: therefore he would not drinke it: these things did these three mightie men. And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundreth, and slew them, and had the name among the three. Among the three he was more honourable then the two, and he was their captaine: but he attained not vnto the first three. Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada (the sonne of a valiant man) which had done many actes, and was of Kabzeel, he slewe two strong men of Moab: he went downe also and slewe a lion in the middes of a pit in time of snowe. And he slewe an Egyptian, a man of great stature, euen fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare. These things did Benaiah ye sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies. Behold, he was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not vnto the first three. And Dauid made him of his counsell. These also were valiant men of warre, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem, Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite, Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, Heled ye sonne of Baanah the Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hurai of the riuers of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite, The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Harite, Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphai the sonne of Vr, Hopher the Mecherathite,

37 Ahiah the Pelonite, Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of
 38 Ezbai, Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Hag-
 39 geri, Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai the Berothite, the armour
 40 bearer of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruah, Ira the Ithrite, Garib the
 41, 42 Ithrite, Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai, Adina
 the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reuben-
 43 ites, and thirtie with him, Hanan the sonne of Maachah, and
 44 Ioshaphat the Mithnite, Vziah the Ashterathite, Shama and
 45 Ieiel the sonnes of Otham the Aroerite, Iediael the sonne of
 46 Shimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite, Eliel the Mahauite,
 and Ieribai and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah
 47 the Moabite, Eliel and Obed, and Iaasiel the Mesobaite.

12 These also are they that came to Daud to Ziklag, while he
 was yet kept close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and
 2 they were among the valiant and helpers of the battel. They
 were weaponed with bowes, and could vse the right and the left
 hand with stones and with arrowes and with bowes, and were
 3 of Sauls brethren, euen of Benjamin. The chiefe were Ahiezer,
 and Ioash the sonnes of Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and
 Pelet the sonnes of Asinaueth, Berachah and Iehu the Antoth-
 4 ite, And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man among thirtie,
 and aboue the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan,
 5 and Ioshabad the Gederathite, Eluzai, and Ierimoth,
 and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
 6 Elkanah, and Ishiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, Iashobeam of
 7 Hakorehim, And Ioelah, and Zebadiah, the sonnes of Iero-
 8 ham of Gedor, And of the Gadites there separated them selues
 some vnto Daud into the holde of the wilderness, valiant men
 of warre, and men of armes, and apt for battel, which coule
 handle speare and shielde, and their faces were like the faces
 of lyons, and were like the roes in the mountaines in swift-
 9 nesse, Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
 10, 11 Mishmanah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift, Attai the sixt, Eliel
 12, 13 the seuenth, Iohanah the eight, Elzabad the ninth, Ieremiah
 14 the tenth, Macbannai the eleuenth. These were the sonnes
 of Gad, captaines of the hoste: one of the least could resist an
 15 hundreth, and the greatest a thousand. These are they that
 went ouer Iorden in the first moneth when he had filled ouer all
 his bankes, and put to flight all them of the valley, toward the
 16 East and the West. And there came of the children of Beni-

amin, and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid, And Dauid went out 17
to meete them, and answered and sayde vnto them, If yee be
come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit
vnto you, but if you come to betray me to mine aduersaries,
seeing there is no wickednes in mine handes, the God of our
fathers beholde it, and rebuke it. And the spirit came vpon 18
Amasai, which was the chiefe of thirtie, and he said, Thine are
we, Dauid, and with thee, O sonne of Ishai. Peace, peace be
vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers: for thy God helpeth
thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines
of the garison. And of Manasseh some fell to Dauid, when 19
he came with the Philistims against Saul to battell, but they
helped them not: for the Princes of the Philistims by aduise-
ment sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul for
our heads. As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Man- 20
asseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Ioz-
abad, and Elihu, and Ziltai, heads of the thousands that were
of Manasseh. And they helped Dauid against that bad: for 21
they were all valiant men and were captaines in the hoste. For 22
at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vn-
till it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God. And these are 23
the numbers of the captaines that were armed to battell, and
came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to him,
according to the worde of the Lord. The children of Iudah that 24
bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundreth
armed to the warre. Of the children of Simeon valiant men of 25
warre, seuen thousand and an hundreth. Of the children of 26
Leui foure thousande and sixe hundreth. And Iehoiada was 27
the chiefe of them of Aaron: and with him three thousande
and seuen hundreth. And Zadok a yong man very valiant, 28
and of his fathers housholde came two and twentie captaines.
And of the children of Benjamin the brethren of Saul three 29
thousande: for a great part of them vnto that time kept the
warde of the house of Saul. And of the children of Ephraim 30
twentie thousande, and eight hundreth valiant men and fa-
mous men in the housholde of their fathers. And of the halfe 31
tribe of Manasse eighteene thousand, which were appointed
by name to come and make Dauid King. And of the children of 32
Issachar which were men that had vnderstanding of the times,
to knowe what Israel ought to doe: the heades of them were

two hundreth, and all their brethren were at their commandement. Of Zebulun that went out to battel, expert in warre, and in all instruments of warre, fiftie thousande which could set the battell in aray: they were not of a double heart. And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them with shielde and speare seuen and thirtie thousande. And of Dan expert in battell, eyght and twentie thousande, and sixe hundreth. And of Asher that went out to the battell and were trained in the warres, fourtie thousand. And of the other side of Iorden of the Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh with all instruments of warre to fight with, an hundreth and twentie thousand. All these men of warre that coulede leade an armie, came with vpright heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accorde to make Dauid King: And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them. Moreouer they that were neere them vntill Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread vpon asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, euen meate, floure, figges, and reisis, and wine and oyle, and beeues and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

13 And Dauid counselled with the captaines of thousandes and of hundreths, and with all the gouernours. And Dauid said to all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it proceedeth of the Lord our God, we will sende to and from vnto our brethren, that are left in all the lande of Israel (for with them are the Priests and the Leuites in the cities and their suburbes) that they may assemble them selues vnto vs. And we will bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we sought not vnto it in the dayes of Saul. And all the Congregation answered, Let vs doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people. So Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor in Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim. And Dauid went vp and all Israel to Baalath, in Kiriath-iearim, that was in Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his Name is called on. And they caryed the Arke of God in a newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzsa and Ahio guided the cart. And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might,

both with songes and with harpes, and with violes, and with
 timbrels and with cymbales and with trumpets. And when 9
 they came vnto the thrashing floore of Chidon, Vzsa put forth
 his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen did shake it. But the 10
 wrath of the Lord was kindled against Vzsa, and he smote him,
 because he layed his hande vpon the Arke: so he dyed there be-
 fore God. And Daudid was angrie, because the Lord had made 11
 a breach in Vzsa, and he called the name of that place Perez-
 vzza vnto this day. And Daudid feared God that day, saying, 12
 Howe shall I bring in to me the Arke of God? Therefore Daudid 13
 brought not the Arke to him into the citie of Daudid, but caused
 it to turne into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite. So the 14
 Arke of God remained in the house of Obed Edom, euen in his
 house three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed
 Edom, and all that he had.

Then sent Hiram the King of Tyrus messengers to Daudid, 14
 and cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to builde him
 an house. Therefore Daudid knewe that the Lord had con- 2
 firmed him King ouer Israel, and that his kingdome was lift
 vp on hie, because of his people Israel. Also Daudid tooke 3
 moe wiues at Ierusalem, and Daudid begate moe sonnes and
 daughters. And these are the names of the children which he 4
 had at Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Sa-
 lomon, And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, And Nogah, 5, 6
 and Nepheg, and Iaphia, And Elishama, and Beeliada, and 7
 Eliphalet. But when the Philistims heard that Daudid was 8
 anointed King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke
 Daudid. And when Daudid heard, he went out against them.
 And the Philistims came, and spred them selues in the valley 9
 of Rephaim. Then Daudid asked counsel at God, saying, Shall 10
 I goe vp against the Philistims, and wilt thou deliuer them
 into mine hande? And the Lord saide vnto him, Goe vp: for I
 will deliuer them into thine hande. So they came vp to Baal- 11
 perazim, and Daudid smote them there: and Daudid said, God
 hath deuided mine enemies with mine hande, as waters are
 deuided: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-
 perazim. And there they had left their gods: and Daudid said, 12
 Let them euen be burnt with fire. Againe the Philistims came 13
 and spread them selues in the valley. And when Daudid asked 14
 againe counsell at God, God said to him, Thou shalt not goe vp

after them, but turne away from them, that thou mayest come
15 vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees. And when thou
hearest the noyse of one going in the toppes of the mulberie
trees, then goe out to battel: for God is gone foorth before thee,
16 to smite the hoste of the Philistims. So Dauid did as God had
commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistims
17 from Gibeon euen to Gezer. And the fame of Dauid went out
into all landes, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon all
nations.

15 And Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and pre-
pared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.
2 Then Dauid saide, None ought to carie the Arke of God, but the
Leuites: for the Lord hath chosen them to beare the Arke of the
3 Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer. And Dauid gathered
all Israel together to Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lord
4 vnto his place, which he had ordeined for it. And Dauid as-
5 sembled the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites. Of the sonnes
6 of Kohath, Vriel the chiefe, and his brethren sixe score. Of the
sonnes of Merari, Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hun-
7 dreth and twentie. Of the sonnes of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe,
8 and his brethren an hundreth and thirtie. Of the sonnes of
Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hun-
9 dreth. Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and his
10 brethren fourescore. Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Amminadab the
11 chiefe, and his brethren an hundreth and twelue. And Dauid
called Zadok and Abiathar the Priestes, and of the Leuites,
Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:
12 And he saide vnto them, Ye are the chiefe fathers of the Leuites:
sanctifie your selues, and your brethren, and bring vp the Arke
of the Lord God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared
13 for it. For because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our
God made a breach among vs: for we sought him not after due
14 order. So the Priestes and the Leuites sanctified them selues
15 to bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel. And the sonnes
of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with
the barres, as Moses had commanded, according to the worde
16 of the Lord. And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, that
they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing with in-
struments of musike, with violes and harpes, and cymbales,
that they might make a sounde, and lift vp their voyce with

ioye. So the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Ioel, and of 17
 his brethren Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, and of the sonnes
 of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah, And 18
 with them their brethren in the seconde degree, Zechariah,
 Ben, and Iaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab,
 and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh,
 and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters. So He- 19
 man, Asaph and Ethan were fingers to make a sounde with
 cymbales of brasse, And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemi- 20
 ramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and
 Benaiah with violes on Alamothe, And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh 21
 and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with
 harpes vpon Sheminith Ienazzeah. But Chenaniah the chiefe 22
 of the Leuites had the charge, bearing ye burden in the charge,
 for he was able to instruct. And Berechiah and Elkanah were 23
 porters for the Arke. And Shecaniah and Iehoshaphat and 24
 Nethaneel and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer
 the Priestes did blowe with trumpets before the Arke of God,
 and Obed Edom and Ieiah were porters for the Arke. So 25
 Dauid and the Elders of Israel and the captaines of thousandes
 went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the
 house of Obed Edom with ioye. And because that God helped 26
 the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, they
 offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes. And Dauid had 27
 on him a linen garment, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke,
 and the singers and Chenaniah that had the chiefe charge of
 the singers: and vpon Dauid was a linnen Ephod. Thus all Is- 28
 rael brought vp the Arke of the Lordes couenant with shouting
 and sounde of cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbales,
 making a sound with violes and with harpes. And when the 29
 Arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid,
 Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a windowe, and sawe
 King Dauid dauncing and playing, and she despised him in her
 heart.

So they brought in the Arke of God, and set it in the middes **16**
 of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and they of-
 fered burnt offrings and peace offrings before God. And when 2
 Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offering and the
 peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.
 And he dealt to euery one of Israel both man and woman, to eu- 3

ery one a cake of breade, and a piece of flesh, and a bottel of
4 wine. And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister
before the Arke of the Lord, and to rehearse and to thanke and
5 prayse the Lord God of Israel: Asaph the chiefe, and next
to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and
Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, euen
Ieiel with instruments, violes and harpes, and Asaph to make
6 a sound with cymbales, And Benaiah and Iahaziel Priestes,
with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of
7 God. Then at that time Dauid did appoint at the beginning
to giue thankes to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his
8 brethren. Praise the Lord and call vpon his Name: declare
9 his workes among the people. Sing vnto him, sing praise
10 vnto him, and talke of all his wonderfull workes. Reioyce
in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord
11 reioyce. Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face con-
12 tinually. Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done,
13 his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth, O seede of Is-
14 rael his seruant, O the children of Iaakob his chosen. He is
the Lord our God: his iudgements are throughout all the earth.
15 Remember his couenant for euer, and the worde, which hee
16 commanded to a thousand generations: Which he made with
17 Abraham, and his othe to Izhak: And hath confirmed it to
Iaakob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,
18 Saying, To thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your
19 inheritance. When ye were fewe in number, yea, a very fewe,
20 and strangers therein, And walked about from nation to na-
21 tion, and from one kingdome to another people, He suffered
no man to do them wrong, but rebuked Kings for their sakes,
22 saying, Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no
23 harme. Sing vnto the Lord all the earth: declare his saluation
24 from day to day. Declare his glory among the nations, and his
25 wonderful workes among all people. For the Lord is great and
much to be praised, and hee is to bee feared aboue all gods.
26 For all the gods of the people are idoles, but the Lord made the
27 heauens. Prayse and glory are before him: power and beautie
28 are in his place. Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the peo-
29 ple: giue vnto the Lord glory and power. Giue vnto the Lord
ye glory of his Name: bring an offering and come before him,
30 and worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie. Tremble ye

before him, al the earth: surely the world shalbe stable and
 not moue. Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, 31
 and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth. Let 32
 the sea roare, and all that therein is: Let the field be ioyfull
 and all that is in it. Let the trees of the wood then reioyce at 33
 the presence of the Lord: for he commeth to iudge the earth.
 Prayse the Lord, for hee is good, for his mercie endureth for 34
 euer. And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, and gather 35
 vs, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may prayse thine
 holy Name, and glorie in thy praise. Blessed be the Lord God 36
 of Israel for euer and euer: and let all people say, So be it,
 and praise the Lord. Then he left there before the Arke of 37
 the Lordes couenant Asaph and his brethren to minister con-
 tinually before the Arke, that which was to be done euery day:
 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three score and eight: and 38
 Obed Edom the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah were porters.
 And Zadok the Priest and his brethren the Priestes were be- 39
 fore the Tabernacle of ye Lord, in the hie place that was at
 Gibeon, To offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord, vpon the burnt 40
 offering altar continually, in the morning and in the euening,
 euen according vnto all that is written in the law of the Lord,
 which hee commanded Israel. And with them were Heman, 41
 and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were ap-
 pointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercie en-
 dureth for euer. Euen with them were Heman and Ioduthun, 42
 to make a sound with the cornets and with the cymbales, with
 excellent instruments of musicke: and the sonnes of Ieduthun
 were at the gate. And all the people departed, euerie man to 43
 his house: and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

Nowe afterward when Dauid dwelt in his house, he saide **17**
 to Nathan the Prophet, Beholde, I dwell in an house of cedar
 trees, but the Arke of the Lordes couenant remaineth vnder
 curtaines. Then Nathan said to Dauid, Do all that is in thine 2
 heart: for God is with thee. And the same night euen the 3
 word of God came to Nathan, saying, Goe, and tell Dauid my 4
 seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not buylde me an
 house to dwell in: For I haue dwelt in no house, since the day 5
 that I brought out the childre of Israel vnto this daye, but I
 haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation to habitation.
 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel spake I one word to 6

any of the iudges of Israel (whome I commanded to feede my
people) saying, Why haue ye not built mee an house of cedar
7 trees? Nowe therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant
Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I tooke thee from the
sheepecoat and from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest
8 bee a prince ouer my people Israel. And I haue bene with thee
whithersoouer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine
enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, like the
9 name of the great men that are in the earth. (Also I will ap-
pynt a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they
may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shall the
10 wicked people vexe them any more, as at the beginning, And
since the time that I commanded iudges ouer my people Israel)
And I wil subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee,
11 that the Lord wil buylde thee an house. And when thy dayes
shalbe fulfilled to go with thy fathers, then will I rayse vp thy
seede after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and will stablish
12 his kingdome. He shall builde me an house, and I will stab-
13 lish his throne for euer. I wil be his father, and he shalbe my
sonne, aud I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke
14 it from him that was before thee. But I wil establish him
in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne
15 shalbe stablished for euer, According to all these wordes, and
16 according to al this vision. So Nathan spake to Dauid. And
Dauid the King went in and sate before the Lord and said,
Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast
17 brought me hitherto? Yet thou esteeming this a small thing,
O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy seruaut
for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate
18 of a man of hie degree, O Lord God. What can Dauid desire
more of thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest
19 thy seruant. O Lord, for thy seruantes sake, euen according
to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all
20 magnificence. Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there
any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with
21 our eares. Moreouer what one nation in the earth is like thy
people Israel, whose God went to redeeme them to be his peo-
ple, and to make thy selfe a Name, and to doe great and terri-
ble things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom
22 thou hast deliuered out of Egypt? For thou hast ordeined thy

people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord
 art become their God. Therefore nowe Lord, let the thing that 23
 thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and concerning his
 house, be confirmed for euer, and doe as thou hast sayd, And 24
 let thy name be stable and magnified for euer, that it may be
 sayd, The Lord of hostes, God of Israel, is the God of Israel, and
 let the house of Dauid thy seruant bee stablished before thee.
 For thou, O my God, hast reueiled vnto the eare of thy seru- 25
 ant, that thou wilt builde him an house: therefore thy seruant
 hath bene bolde to pray before thee. Therefore nowe Lord (for 26
 thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnesse vnto thy seru-
 ant) Now therefore, it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of 27
 thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou, O
 Lord, hast blessed it, and it shalbe blessed for euer.

And after this Dauid smote the Philistims, and subdued **18**
 them, and tooke Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand
 of the Philistims. And he smote Moab, and the Moabites be- 2
 came Dauids seruants, and brought giftes. And Dauid smote 3
 Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish
 his border by the riuer Perath. And Dauid tooke from him a 4
 thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie
 thousand footemen, and destroyed all the charets, but he re- 5
 serued of them an hundreth charets. Then came the Aramites
 of Damascus to succour Hadarezer King of Zobah, but Dauid 6
 slewe of the Aramites two and twentie thousand. And Dauid
 put a garison in Aram of Damascus, and the Aramites became 7
 Dauids seruants, and brought giftes: and the Lord preserued
 Dauid wheresoeuer he went. And Dauid tooke the shieldes of 8
 gold that were of the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them
 to Ierusalem. And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of 8
 Hadarezer) brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith
 Salomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and the vessels 9
 of brasse. Then Tou King of Hamath heard howe Dauid had
 smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah: Therefore 10
 he sent Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, to salute him, and
 to reioyce with him, because he had fought against Hadarezer,
 and beaten him (for Tou had warre with Hadarezer) who brought
 all vessels of golde and siluer and brasse. And King Dauid did 11
 dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and golde that
 hee brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab,

and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims, and
12 from Amalek. And Abishai the sonne of Zeruah smote of
13 Edom in the salt valley eighteene thousand, And he put a
garison in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seru-
antes: and the Lord preserued Dauid wheresoeuer he went.
14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and
15 iustice to all his people. And Ioab the sonne of Zeruah was
ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder,
16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of
17 Abiathar were the Priests, and Shausha the Scribe, And Be-
naiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the
Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were chiefe about the King.
19 After this also Nahash the King of the children of Ammon
2 dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead. And Dauid said,
I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, be-
cause his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent
messengers to comfort him for his father. So the seruants of
Dauid came into the lande of the children of Ammon to Hanun
3 to comfort him. And the princes of the children of Ammon
said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy fa-
ther, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seru-
ants come to thee to search, to seeke and to spie out the land?
4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them,
and cut off their garments by the halfe vnto the buttocks, and
5 sent them away. And there went certaine and tolde Dauid
concerning the men: and he sent to meete them (for the men
were exceedingly ashamed) and the King saide, Tarie at Ieri-
6 cho, vntill your beardes be growen: then returne. When the
children of Ammon saw that they stanke in the sight of Dauid,
then sent Hanun and the children of Ammon a thousande tal-
ents of siluer to hire them charets and horsemen out of Aram
7 Naharaim and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah. And
they hired them two and thirty thousande charets, and the
King of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched be-
fore Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselues
8 together from their cities, and came to the battell. And when
Dauid heard, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the valiant men.
9 And the children of Ammon came out, and set their battell in
aray at the gate of the citie. And the Kings that were come,
10 were by them selues in the field. When Ioab saw that the

front of the battel was against him before and behinde, then he chose out of all the choyse of Israel, and set him selfe in aray to meete the Aramites. And the rest of the people he deliuered 11 vnto the hande of Abishai his brother, and they put them selues in aray against the children of Ammon. And he saide, If Aram 12 be too strong for me, then thou shalt succour me: and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, then I wil succour thee. Be strong, and let vs shewe our selues valiant for our 13 people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his owne sight. So Ioab and the people that 14 was with him, came neere before the Aramites vnto the battel, and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon 15 sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie: so Ioab came to Ierusalem. And when the Aramites sawe that they were discomfited be- 16 fore Israel, they sent messengers and caused the Aramites to come forth that were beyond the riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them. And when 17 it was shewed Dauid, he gathered all Israel, and went ouer Iorden, and came vnto them, and put him selfe in aray against them: And when Dauid had put him selfe in battel aray to meete the Aramites, they fought with him. But the Aramites 18 fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed of the Aramites seuen thousand charets, and fourtie thousand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste. And when the seruants 19 of Hadarezer sawe that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and serued him. And the Aramites would no more succour the children of Ammon.

And when the yere was expired, in the time that Kings goe 20 out a warfare, Ioab caryed out the strength of the armie, and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taryed at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah and destroyed it. Then Dauid tooke the crowne 2 of their King from off his head, and founde it the weight of a talent of golde, with precious stones in it: and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoyle of the citie exceeding much. And he caryed away the people that were in 3 it, and cut them with sawes, and with harowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe

4 to Ierusalem. And after this also there arose warre at Gezer
with the Philistims: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Sip-
5 pai, of the children of Haraphah, and they were subdued. And
there was yet another battell with the Philistims: and Elhanan
the sonne of Iair slewe Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Git-
6 tite, whose spearestaffe was like a weauers beame. And yet
again there was a battel at Gath, where was a man of a great
stature, and his fingers were by sixes, euen foure and twentie,
7 and was also the sonne of Haraphah. And when he reuled Is-
rael, Iehonathan the sonne of Shimea Dauids brother did slay
8 him. These were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by
the hand of Daud: and by the hands of his seruants.

21 And Satan stode vp against Israel, and prouoked Daud
2 to nomber Israel. Therefore Daud said to Ioab, and to the
rulers of the people, Go, and nomber Israel from Beer-sheba
euen to Dan, and bring it to me, that I may knowe the nomber
3 of them. And Ioab answered, The Lord increase his people
an hundreth times so many as they be, O my lord the King:
are they not all my lords seruats? wherefore doeth my lord
require this thing? why should he be a cause of trespasse
4 to Israel? Neuerthelesse the Kings word preuailed against
Ioab. And Ioab departed and went thorowe all Israel, and re-
5 turned to Ierusalem. And Ioab gaue the nomber and summe
of the people vnto Daud: and all Israel were eleuen hundreth
thousande men that drewe sword: and Iudah was foure hun-
6 dreth and seuentie thousande men that drewe sword. But
the Leuites and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the
7 Kings worde was abominable to Ioab. And God was displeased
8 with this thing: therefore he smote Israel. Then Daud saide
vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing:
but now, I beseech thee, remooue the iniquitie of thy seruant:
9 for I haue done very foolishly. And the Lord spake vnto Gad
10 Dauids Seer, saying, Goe and tell Daud, saying, Thus saith
the Lord, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them,
11 that I may doe it vnto thee. So Gad came to Daud, and sayde
12 vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Take to thee Either three
yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thine
aduersaries, and the sworde of thine enemies to take thee, or
els the sworde of the Lord and pestilence in the lande three
dayes, that the Angel of the Lord may destroy throughout all

the coastes of Israel: nowe therefore aduise thee, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me. And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait. let me nowe fall into the hande of the Lord: for his mercies are exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hande of man. So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and there fell of Israel seuentie thousande men. And God sent the Angel into Ierusalem to destroy it. And as he was destroying, the Lord behelde, and repented of the euill and sayde to the Angel that destroyed, It is nowe ynough, let thine hande cease. Then the Angel of the Lord stode by the thresshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite. And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Angel of the Lord stande betweene the earth and the heauen with his sworde drawn in his hand, and stretched out towarde Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces. And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded to nomber the people? It is euen I that haue sinned and haue committed euil, but these sheepe what haue they done? O Lord my God, I beseech thee, let thine hande be on me and on my fathers house, and not on thy people for their destruction. Then the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the thresshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite. So Dauid went vp according to the saying of Gad, which he had spoken in the Name of the Lord. And Ornan turned about, and sawe the Angel, and his foure sonnes, that were with him, hid them selues, and Ornan threshed wheat. And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the thresshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the grounde. And Dauid saide to Ornan, Giue me the place of thy thresshing floore, that I may builde an altar therein vnto the Lord: giue it me for sufficient money, that the plague may be stayed from the people. Then Ornan saide vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the King do that which seemeth him good: loe, I giue thee bullockes for burnt offrings, and thresshing instruments for wood, and wheat for meate offering, I giue it all. And King Dauid saide to Ornan, Not so: but I will bye it for sufficient money: for I wil not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offrings without cost. So Dauid gaued to Ornan for that place sixe hundred shekels of golde by weight. And Dauid

built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lord, and he answered
27 him by fire from heauen vpon the altar of burnt offering. And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, he put vp his sworde
28 againe into his sheath. At that time when Dauid sawe that the Lord had heard him in the thressing floore of Ornan the
29 Iebusite, then he sacrificed there. (But the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moses had made in the wildernesse, and the altar
of burnt offering were at that season in the hie place at Gibeon.
30 And Dauid could not go before it to aske counsel at God: for he was afraide of the sworde of the Angel of the Lord.)

22 And Dauid saide, This is the house of the Lord God, and
2 this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel. And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the lande of Israel, and he set masons to hewe and polish stones to builde
3 the house of God. Dauid also prepared much yron for the nayles of the doores and of the gates, and for the ioynings, and
4 abundance of brasse passing weight, And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much
5 cedar wood to Dauid. And Dauid saide, Salomon my sonne is yong and tender, and we must builde an house for the Lord, magnificall, excellent and of great fame and dignitie throughout all countreyes. I will therefore nowe prepare for him. So
6 Dauid prepared very much before his death. Then he called Salomon his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the
7 Lord God of Israel. And Dauid said to Salomon, My sonne, I purposed with my selfe to builde an house to the Name of the
8 Lord my God, But the worde of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt not builde an house vnto my Name: for thou hast shed
9 much blood vpon the earth in my sight. Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, which shalbe a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies rounde about: therefore his name is Salomon: and I will sende peace and quietnes vpon Israel in
10 his dayes. Hee shall builde an house for my Name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish
11 the throne of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer. Nowe therefore my sonne, the Lord shalbe with thee, and thou shalt prosper, and thou shalt builde an house to the Lord thy God, as he
12 hath spoken of thee. Onely the Lord giue thee wisdome and

vnderstanding, and giue thee charge ouer Israel, euen to keepe
 the Lawe of the Lord thy God. Then thou shalt prosper, if thou 13
 take heede to obserue the statutes and the iudgements which
 the Lord commanded Moses for Israel: be strong and of good
 courage: feare not, neither bee afraide. For beholde, accord- 14
 ing to my pouertie haue I prepared for the house of the Lord an
 hundreth thousand talents of golde, and a thousand thousande
 talents of siluer, and of brasse and of yron passing weight: for
 there was abundance: I haue also prepared timber and stone,
 and thou mayest prouide more thereto. Moreouer thou hast 15
 workmen with thee enough, hewers of stone, and workemen for
 timber, and all men expert in euery worke. Of golde, of siluer, 16
 and of brasse, and of yron there is no number: Vp therefore,
 and be doing, and the Lord wilbe with thee. Dauid also com- 17
 manded all the princes of Israel to helpe Salomon his sonne,
 saying, Is not the Lord your God with you, and hath giuen 18
 you rest on euerie side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of
 the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the
 Lord and before his people. Nowe set your hearts and your 19
 soules to seeke the Lord your God, and arise, and builde the
 Sanctuarie of the Lord God to bring the Arke of the couenant
 of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God into the house built for
 the Name of the Lord.

So when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Salomon **23**
 his sonne King ouer Israel. And hee gathered together all the 2
 princes of Israel with the Priestes and the Leuites. And the 3
 Leuites were numbred from ye age of thirtie yeere and aboue,
 and their nomber according to their summe was eight and thir- 4
 tie thousand men. Of these foure and twentie thousande were 4
 set to aduance the worke of the house of the Lord, and sixe
 thousand were ouerseers and iudges. And foure thousand 5
 were porters, and foure thousande praised the Lord with in-
 struments which he made to praise the Lord. So Dauid deuided 6
 offices vnto them, to wit, to the sonnes of Leui, to Gershon,
 Kohath, and Merari. Of the Gershonites were Laadan and 7
 Shimei. The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and 8
 Zetham and Ioel, three. The Sonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, 9
 and Haziell, and Haram, three: these were the chiefe fathers of
 Laadan. Also the sonnes of Shimei were Iahath, Zina, Ieush, 10
 and Beriah: these foure were ye sonnes of Shimei. And Ia- 11

hath was the chiefe, and Zizah the seconde, but Ieush and Be-
12 riah had not many sonnes: therfore they were in the families
13 of their father, counted but as one. The sonnes of Kohath were
Amram, Izhar, Hebron aud Vzziel, foure. The sonnes of Am-
ram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated to sanctifie
the most holy place, hee and his sonnes for euer to burne in-
cense before the Lord, to minister to him, and to blesse in his
14 Name for euer. Moses also the man of God, and his children
15 were named with the tribe of Leui. The sonnes of Moses were
16 Gershom, and Eliezer, Of the sonnes of Gershom was Shebuel
17 the chiefe. And the sonne of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chiefe:
for Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah
18 were very many. The sone of Izhar was Shelomith ye chiefe.
19 The sonnes of Hebron were Ieriah the first, Amariah the sec-
20 ond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth. The sones
21 of Vzziel were Michah the first, and Isshiah the second. The
sonnes of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli,
22 Eleazar and Kish. And Eleazar dyed, and had no sonnes,
but daughters, and their brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke
23 them. The sonnes of Mushi were Mahli, and Eder, and Ier-
24 imoth, three. These were the sonnes of Leui according to
the house of their fathers, euen the chiefe fathers according
to their offices, according to the nomber of names and their
summe that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the
25 Lord from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue. For Daud
sayde, The Lord God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his peo-
26 ple, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. And also the
Leuites shall no more beare the Tabernacle and al the vessels
27 for the seruice thereof. Therefore according to the last wordes
of Daud, the Leuites were nombred from twentie yeere and
28 aboue, And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of
Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lord in the courtes,
and chambers, and in the purifyng of all holy thinges, and
29 in the worke of the seruice of the house of God, Both for the
shewbread, and for the fine floure, for the meate offering, and
for the vnleauened cakes, and for the fryed things, and for that
30 which was rosted, and for all measures and cise, And for to
stand euery morning, to giue thanks and praise to the Lord,
31 and likewise at euen, And to offer all burnt offerings vnto the
Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the moneths, and at the appointed

times, according to the number and according to their custome continually before the Lord, And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of ye holy place, and the charge of ye sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the seruice of ye house of the Lord. 32

These are also the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron: The sonnes of Aaron were Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priestes office. And Dauid distributed them, euen Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministratation. And there were found more of the sonnes of Eleazar by the number of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar. and they deuided them, to wit, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteene heads, according to the houshold of their fathers, and among ye sonnes of Ithamar, according to the housholde of their fathers, eight. Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the Sanctuarie and the rulers of the house of God were of the sonnes of Eleazar and of the sonnes of Ithamar. And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethaneel the scribe of the Leuites, wrote them before ye King and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before ye chiefe fathers of the Priests and of the Leuites, one familie being reserued for Eleazar, and another reserued for Ithamar. And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib, and the second to Iedaiah, The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miamin, The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah, The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelft to Iakim, The thirteenth to Huppa, the fouretenth to Ieshebeab, The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, The seuententh to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzer, The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel, The one and twentie to Iachin, the two and twentie to Gamul, The three and twentie to Deliah, the foure and twentie to Maaziah. These were their orders according to their offices, when they entred into the house of the Lord according to their custome vnder the hande of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him. And of the sonnes of Leui that remained of the sonnes of Amram, was Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, 24 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10, 11 12 13 14 15, 16 17 18 19 20

21 Iedeiah, Of Rehabiah. euen of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the
 22 first Isshiiah, Of Izhari, Shelomoth, of the sonnes of Shelo-
 23 moth, Iahath, And his sonnes Ieriah the first, Amariah the
 24 second, Iahaziel the thirde, and Iekameam the fourth, The
 sonne of Vzziel was Michah, ye sonne of Michah was Shamir,
 25 The brother of Michah was Isshiiah, the sonne of Isshiiah,
 26 Zechariah, The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli and Mushi, the
 27 sonne of Iaaziiah was Beno, The sonnes of Merari of Iahaziah
 28 were Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur and Ibri. Of Mahli came
 29 Eleazar, which had no sonnes. Of Kish. the sonne of Kish
 30 was Ierahmeel, And the sonnes of Mushi were Mahli, and
 Eder, and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Leuites after the
 31 household of their fathers. And these also cast lots with their
 brethren the sonnes of Aaron before King Dauid, and Zadok
 and Ahimelech and the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the
 Leuites, euen the chiefe of the families against their yonger
 brethren.

25 So Dauid and the captaines of the armie separated for the
 ministerie the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun,
 who should sing prophesies with harpes, with violes, and with
 cymbales, and their nomber was euen of the men for the office
 2 of their ministerie, to wit, Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccur, and
 Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah the sonnes of Asaph
 were vnder the hand of Asaph, which sang prophesies by the
 3 commission of the King. Of Ieduthun, the sonnes of Ieduthun,
 Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Ashabiah and Mattithiah,
 six, vnder the hands of their father: Ieduthun sang prophe-
 cies with an harpe, for to giue thankes and to praise the Lord.
 4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel,
 Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti,
 and Romamtiezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Ma-
 5 hazioth. All these were the sonnes of Heman, the Kings Seer
 in the wordes of God to lift vp the horne: and God gaue to He-
 6 man fourtene sonnes and three daughters. All these were vn-
 der the hande of their father, singing in the house of the Lord
 with cymbales, violes and harpes, for the seruice of the house of
 God, and Asaph, and Ieduthun, and Heman were at the Kings
 7 commandement. So was their nomber with their brethre that
 were instruct in ye songs of the Lord, euen of al that were
 8 cunning, two hundreth foure score and eight. And they cast

lottes, charge against charge, aswel small as great, the cunning man as the scholer. And the first lot fell to Ioseph which 9
 was of Asaph, the second, to Gedaliah, who with his brethren
 and his sonnes were twelue. The third, to Zaccur, he, his 10
 sonnes and his brethren were twelue. The fourth, to Izri, he, 11
 his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The fift, to Nethaniah, he, 12
 his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The sixt, to Bukkiah, he, 13
 his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The seuenth, to Ieshare- 14
 lah, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The eight, to 15
 Ieshaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The ninth, 16
 to Mattaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The 17
 tenth, to Shimei, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The 18
 eleuenth, to Azareel, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.
 The twelft, to Ashabiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. 19
 The thirteenth, to Shubael, he, his sonnes and his brethren 20
 twelue. The fourteenth, to Mattithiah, he, his sonnes and his 21
 brethren twelue. The fifteenth, to Ierimoth, he, his sonnes 22
 and his brethren twelue. The sixteenth, to Hananiah, he, his 23
 sonnes and his brethren twelue. The seunteenth, to Iosh- 24
 bekashah, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The eigh- 25
 teenth, to Hanani, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.
 The ninteenth, to Mallothi, he, his sonnes and his brethren 26
 twelue. The twentieth, to Eliathah, he, his sonnes and his 27
 brethren twelue. The one and twentieth, to Hothir, he, his 28
 sonnes and his brethren twelue. The two and twentieth, to 29
 Giddalti, he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue. The three 30
 and twentieth, to Mahazioth, he, his sonnes and his brethren
 twelue. The foure and twentieth, to Romanti-ezer, he, his 31
 sonnes and his brethren twelue.

Concerning the diuisions of the porters, of the Korhites, **26**
 Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore of the sonnes of Asaph. And 2
 the sonnes of Meshelemiah, Zechariah the eldest, Iediael the
 seconde, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth, Elam the 3
 fift, Ichohanah the sixt, and Eliehoenai the seuenth. And 4
 the sonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldest, Iehozabad
 the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Netha-
 neel the fift, Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai 5
 the eight: for God had blessed him. And to Shemaiah his 6
 sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their fa-
 ther, for they were men of might. The sonnes of Shemaiah 7

were Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad and his brethren,
8 strong men: Elihu also, and Semachiah. All these were of
the sonnes of Obed Edom, they and their sonnes and their
brethren mightie and strong to serue, euen three score and
9 two of Obed Edom. And of Meshelemiah sonnes and brethren,
10 eighteene mightie men. And of Hosah of the sonnes of Mer-
ari, the sonnes were Shuri the chiefe, and (though he was not
11 the eldest, yet his father made him the chiefe) Helkiah the
second, Tebaliah the third, and Zechariah the fourth: all the
12 sonnes and the brethren of Hosa were thirteene. Of these
were the diuisions of the porters of the chiefe men, hauing
the charge against their brethren, to serue in the house of the
13 Lord. And they cast lottes both small and great for the house
14 of their fathers, for euery gate. And the lot on the East side
fel to Shelemiah: then they cast lottes for Zechariah his sonne
15 a wise counsellor, and his lot came out Northward: To Obed
Edom Southwarde, and to his sonnes the house of Asuppim:
16 To Shuppim and to Hosah Westwarde with the gate of Shal-
lecheth by the paued streete that goeth vppward, warde ouer
17 against warde. Eastward were sixe Leuites, and Northwarde
foure a day, and Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim
18 two and two. In Parbar towarde the West were foure by the
19 paued streete, and two in Parbar. These are the diuisions of
the porters of the sonnes of Kore, and of the sonnes of Mer-
20 ari. And of the Leuites. Ahiah was ouer the treasures of the
house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.
21 Of the sonnes of Laadan the sonnes of the Gershunnites de-
scending of Laadan, the chiefe fathers of Laadan were Ger-
22 shunni and Iehieli. The sonnes of Iehieli were Zethan and Ioel
his brother, appoynted ouer the treasures of the house of the
23 Lord. Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites
24 and of the Ozielites. And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom,
25 the sonne of Moses, a ruler ouer the treasures. And of his
brethren which came of Eliezer, was Rehabiah his sonne, and
Ieshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne,
26 and Shelomith his sonne. Which Shelomith and his brethren
were ouer al the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid
the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands,
and hundreths, and the captaines of the armie had dedicated.
27 (For of the battels and of the spoyles they did dedicate to main-

taine the house of the Lord) And al that Samuel the Seer had 28
 dedicate and Saul the sonne of Kish and Abner the sonne of
 Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and whosoeuer had ded-
 icate any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and his
 brethren. Of the Izharites was Chenaniah and his sonnes, for 29
 the busines without ouer Israel, for officers and for Iudges. Of 30
 the Hebronites, Ashabiah and his brethren, men of actiuitie,
 a thousande, and seuen hundreth were officers for Israel be-
 yonde Iorden Westward, in all the busines of the Lord, and for
 the seruice of the King. Among the Hebronites was Iediiah 31
 the chiefest, euen the Hebronites by his generations according
 to the families. And in the fourtieth yere of the reigne of Dauid
 they were sought for: and there were founde among them men
 of actiuitie at Iazer in Gilead. And his brethren men of acti 32
 tuitie, two thousand and seuen hundreth chiefe fathers, whom
 King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, and the Gadites,
 and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter perteing
 to God, and for the Kings busines.

The children of Israel also after their nomber, euen the chiefe 27
 fathers and captaines of thousandes and of hundreths, and
 their officers that serued the King by diuers courses, which
 came and in went out, moneth by moneth throughout al the
 moneths of the yeere: in euery course were foure and twentie
 thousand. Ouer the first course for the first moneth was 2
 Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course were foure
 and twentie thousand. Of the sonnes of Perez was the chiefe 3
 ouer all the princes of the armies for the first moneth. And 4
 ouer the course of the second moneth was Dodai, an Ahohite,
 and this was his course, and Mikloth was a captaine, and in his
 course were foure and twentie thousand. The captaine of the 5
 thirde hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of
 Iehoiada the chiefe Priest: and in his course were foure and
 twentie thousand. This Benaiah was mightie among thir- 6
 tie and aboue the thirtie, and in his course was Amizabad
 his sonne. The fourth for the fourth moneth was Asahel the 7
 brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his
 course were foure and twentie thousand. The fift for ye fift 8
 moneth was prince Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course
 foure and twentie thousand. The sixt for the sixt moneth was 9
 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course foure and

10 twentie thousand. The seuenth for the seuenth moneth was
Helez the Pelonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course
11 foure and twentie thousand. The eight for the eight moneth
was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course
12 foure and twentie thousand. The ninth for the ninth moneth
was Abiezer the Anethothite of the sonnes of Iemini: and in his
13 course foure and twentie thousand. The tenth for the tenth
moneth was Maharai, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and
14 in his course foure and twentie thousand. The eleueth for the
eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite of the sonnes of
15 Ephraim: and in his course foure and twentie thousand. The
twelft for the twelft moneth was Heldai the Netophathite, of
16 Othniel: and in his course foure and twentie thousand. More-
ouer the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: ouer the
Reubenites was ruler, Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: ouer the
17 Shimeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah: Ouer the
Leuites, Hashabiah the sonne of Remuel: ouer them of Aharon,
18 and Zadok: Ouer Iudah, Elihu of the brethren of Daudid: ouer
19 Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael: Ouer Zebulun, Ishma-
iah the sonne of Obadiah: ouer Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne
20 of Azriel: Ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of
Azazziah: ouer the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of
21 Pedaiiah: Ouer the other halfe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo
the sonne of Zechariah: ouer Benjamin, Iaasiel the sonne of
22 Abner: Ouer Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. these are
23 the princes of the tribes of Israel. But Daudid tooke not the
nober of them from twentie yeere olde and vnder, because the
Lord had sayde that he would increase Israel like vnto the
24 starres of the heauens. And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah be-
ganne to nomber: but hee finished it not, because there came
wrath for it against Israel, neither was the nomber put into
25 the Chronicles of King Daudid. And ouer the Kings treasures
was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures in
the fieldes, in the cities and in the villages and in the towers
26 was Iehonathan the sonne of Vziah: And ouer the worke-
men in the felde that tilled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of
27 Chelub: And ouer them that dressed the vines, was Shimei
the Ramathite: and ouer that which appertained to the vines,
28 and ouer the store of the wine was Sabdi the Shiphmite: And
ouer the oliue trees and mulberie trees that were in the val-

leys, was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the store of the
 oyle was Ioash: And ouer the oxen that fed in Sharon, was 29
 Shetraï the Sharonite: and ouer the oxen in the valleyes was
 Shaphat the sonne of Adlai: And ouer the camels was Obil the 30
 Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses was Iehdeïah the Meronoth-
 ite: And ouer the sheepe was Iaziz the Hagerite: all these 31
 were the rulers of the substance that was King Dauids. And 32
 Iehonathan Dauids vncke a man of counsell and vnderstanding
 (for he was a scribe) and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni were
 with the Kings sonnes. And Ahitophel was the Kings coun- 33
 seller, and Hushai the Archite the Kings friend. And after 34
 Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaïah and Abiathar:
 and captaine of the Kings armie was Ioab.

Nowe Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel: the princes **28**
 of the tribes, and the captaines of the bandes that serued the
 King, and the captaines of thousands and the captaines of hun-
 dredths, and the rulers of all the substance and possession of the
 King, and of his sonnes, with the eunuches, and the mightie,
 and all the men of power, vnto Ierusalem. And King Dauid 2
 stode vp vpon his feete; and saide, Heare ye me, my brethren
 and my people: I purposed to haue buylt an house of rest for
 the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and for a footestoole
 of our God, and haue made ready for the building, But God 3
 sayde vnto me, Thou shalt not buylde an house for my Name,
 because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.
 Yet as the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of 4
 my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer (for in Iudah woulde
 he chuse a prince, and of the house of Iudah is the house of my
 father, and among the sonnes of my father he delited in me to
 make me King ouer all Israel) So of all my sonnes (for the Lord 5
 hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath euen chosen Salomon my
 sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the Lord ouer
 Israel. And he sayd vnto me, Salomon thy sonne, he shall 6
 build mine house and my courtes: for I haue chosen him to be
 my sonne, and I will be his father. I will stablish therefore 7
 his kingdome for euer, if he endeuour himselfe to do my com-
 mandements, and my iudgements, as this day. Now therefore 8
 in the sight of all Israel the Congregation of the Lord, and in
 the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the comman-
 dements of the Lord your God, that ye may possesse this good

lande, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after
9 you for euer. And thou, Salomon my sonne, know thou the
God of thy father, and serue him with a perfit heart, and with
a willing minde: For the Lord searcheth all hearts, and vnder-
standeth all the imaginations of thoughts: if thou seeke him,
he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast
10 thee off for euer. Take heede now, for the Lord hath chosen
thee to buylde the house of the Sanctuarie: be strong there-
11 fore, and doe it. Then Dauid gaue to Salomon his sonne the
paterne of the porch and of the houses thereof, and of the clos-
ets thereof, and of the galleries thereof, and of the chambers
thereof that are within, and of the house of the merciesseate,
12 And the paterne of all that he had in his minde for the courtes
of the house of the Lord, and for all the chambers round about,
for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of
13 the dedicate things, And for the courses of the Priestes, and of
the Leuites, and for all the woorke for the seruice of the house
of the Lord, and for all the vessels of the ministerie of the house
14 of the Lord. He gaue of golde by weight, for the vessels of gold,
for all the vessels of all maner of seruice, and all the vessels of
siluer by weight, for all maner vessels of all maner of seruice.
15 The weight also of golde for the candlestickes, and gold for
their lampes, with the weight for euery candlesticke, and for
the lampes thereof, and for the candlestickes of siluer by the
weight of the candlesticke, and the lampes thereof, according
16 to the vse of euery candlesticke, And the weight of the gold
for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and siluer for the
17 tables of siluer, And pure golde for the fleshhookes, and the
bowles, and plates, and for basens, golde in weight for euery
18 basen, and for siluer basens, by weight for euery basen, And
for the altar of incense, pure golde by weight, and golde for the
paterne of the charet of the Cherubs that spread themselues,
19 and couered the Arke of the couenant of the Lord: All, said he,
by writing sent to me by the hand of the Lord, which made me
20 vnderstand all the workemanship of the paterne. And Dauid
said to Salomon his sonne, Be strong, and of a valiant courage
and doe it: feare not, nor be afraide: for the Lord God, euen my
God is with thee: he will not leaue thee nor forsake thee till
thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of
21 the Lord. Beholde also, the companies of the Priests and the


Leuites for all the seruice of the house of God, euen they shall be with thee for the whole worke, with euery free heart that is skilfull in any maner of seruice. The princes also and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

Moreouer Dauid the King sayde vnto all the Congregation, **29**
 God hath chosen Salomon mine onely sonne yong and tender, and the worke is great: for this house is not for man, but for the Lord God. Now I haue prepared with all my power for the 2
 house of my God, golde for vessels of golde, and siluer for them of siluer, and brasse for things of brasse, yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, and onix stones, and stones to be set, and carbuncle stones and of diuers colours, and all precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. Moreouer, 3
 because I haue delite in the house of my God, I haue of mine owne golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the house of the Sanctuarie, Euen three thousand talents of gold of the golde of 4
 Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of fined siluer to ouerlay the walles of the houses. The golde for the things of golde, 5
 and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all the worke by the handes of artificers: and who is willing to fill his hand to day vnto the Lord? So the princes of the families, and the 6
 princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreths, with the rulers of the Kings worke, offred willingly, And they gaue for the seruice of the house of God 7
 fiue thousande talents of golde, and ten thousand pieces, and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eightene thousand talents of brasse, and one hundreth thousand talents of yron. And 8
 they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of ye house of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershunnite. And the people reioyced when they offred willingly: 9
 for they offred willingly vnto ye Lord, with a perfite heart. And Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy. Therefore Dauid 10
 blessed the Lord before all the Congregation, and Dauid sayde, Blessed be thou, O Lord God, of Israel our father, for euer and euer. Thine, O Lord, is greatnesse and power, and glory, and 11
 victorie and praise: for all that is in heauen and in earth is thine: thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest as head ouer all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou 12
 reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength, and

in thine hande it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto
13 all. Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and prayse thy
14 glorious Name. But who am I, and what is my people, that
we shoulde be able to offer willingly after this sort? for all
things come of thee: and of thine owne hand we haue giuen
15 thee. For we are straggers before thee, and sojourners, like
all our fathers: our dayes are like ye shadowe vpon the earth,
16 and there is none abiding. O Lord our God, all this abun-
dance that we haue prepared to buylde thee an house for thine
17 holy Name, is of thine hand and all is thine. I knowe also,
my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in righ-
teousnesse: I haue offred willingly in the vprightnesse of mine
heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people which
18 are found here, to offer vnto thee willingly with ioy. O Lord
God of Abraham, Izhak and Israel our fathers, keepe this for
euer in the purpose, and the thoughts of the heart of thy peo-
19 ple, and prepare their hearts vnto thee. And giue vnto Sa-
lomon my sonne a perfit heart to keepe thy commandements,
thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all things, and
20 to builde the house which I haue prepared. And Dauid said
to all the Congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And
all the Congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and
bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the
21 King. And they offred sacrifices vnto the Lord, and on the mo-
rowe after that day, they offered burnt offrings vnto the Lord,
euen a thousande yong bullocks, a thousand rammes and a
thousand sheepe, with their drinke offrings, and sacrifices in
22 abundance for all Israel. And they did eate and drinke be-
fore the Lord the same day with great ioy, and they made Sa-
lomon the sonne of Dauid King the seconde time, and anoynted
23 him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the hie Priest. So
Salomon sate on the throne of the Lord, as King in steade of
Dauid his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.
24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sonnes of
25 King Dauid submitted them selues vnder King Salomon. And
the Lord magnified Salomon in dignitie, in the sight of all Is-
rael, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no King had
26 before him in Israel. Thus Dauid the sonne of Ishai reigned
27 ouer all Israel. And the space that he reigned ouer Israel, was
fourtie yeere: seuen yeere reigned he in Hebron, and three and

thirtie yeere reigned he in Ierusalem: And he dyed in a good 28
age, full of dayes, riches and honour, and Salomon his sonne
reigned in his steade. Concerning the actes of Daudid the King 29
first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel
the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the
booke of Gad the Seer, With all his reigne and his power, and 30
times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel and ouer all the
kingdomes of the earth.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 hen Salomon the sonne of Daudid was confirmed in his
kingdome: and the Lord his God was with him, and
2 magnified him highly. And Salomon spake vnto all
Israel, to the captaines of thousandes, and of hun-
dredths, and to the iudges, and to all the gouernours in all Is-
3 rael, euen the chiefe fathers. So Salomon and all the Con-
gregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon:
for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God which
Moses the seruant of the Lord had made in the wildernesse.
4 But the Arke of God had Daudid brought vp from Kiriath-earim,
when Daudid had made preparation for it: for he had pitched
5 a tent for it in Ierusalem. Moreouer the brasen altar that
Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, did hee
set before the Tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomon and the
6 Congregation sought it. And Salomon offred there before the
Lord vpon the brasen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the
Congregation: euen a thousand burnt offrings offred he vpon
7 it. The same night did God appeare vnto Salomon, and sayde
8 vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee. And Salomon sayde
vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Daudid my fa-
9 ther and hast made me to reigne in his stead. Nowe there-
fore, O Lord God, let thy promise vnto Daudid my father be
true: for thou hast made mee King ouer a great people, like to
10 the dust of the earth. Giue me nowe wisdome and knowledge,
that I may go out and go in before this people: for who can
11 iudge this thy great people? And God sayde to Salomon, Be-
cause this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches,
treasures nor honour, nor the liues of thine enemies, neither
yet hast asked long life, but hast asked for thee wisdome and
knowledge that thou mightest iudge my people, ouer whome
12 I haue made thee King, Wisdome and knowledge is granted
vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and treasures and honour,
so that there hath not bene the like among the Kings which
were before thee, neither after thee shall there be the like.

Then Salomon came from the hie place, that was at Gibeon, 13
to Ierusalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
and reigned ouer Israel. And Salomon gathered the charets 14
and horesemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundreth
charets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whome he placed in
the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem. And the 15
King gaue siluer and gold at Ierusalem as stones, and gaue
cedar trees as the wilde figge trees, that are abundantly in
the playne. Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt 16
and fine linen: the Kings marchants receiued the fine linen for
a price. They came vp also and brought out of Egypt some 17
charet, worth sixe hundreth shekels of siluer, that is an horse
for an hundreth and fiftie: and thus they brought horses to all
the Kings of the Hittites, and to the Kings of Aram by their
meanes.

Then Salomon determined to builde an house for the Name **2**
of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome. And Salomon 2
tolde out seuentie thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore
thousande men to hewe stones in the mountaine, and three
thousand and sixe hundreth to ouersee them. And Salomon 3
sent to Hiram the king of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done
to Daud my father, and didst sende him cedar trees to buylde
him an house to dwell in, so do to me. Behold, I buylde an 4
house vnto the Name of the Lord my God, to sanctifie it vnto
him, and to burne sweete incense before him, and for the con-
tinuall shewbread, and for the burnt offrings of the morning
and euening, on the Sabbath dayes, and in the new moneths,
and in the solemne feastes of the Lord our God: this is a perpet- 5
uall thing for Israel. And the house which I buylde, is great: 5
for great is our God aboue all gods. Who is he then that can 6
be able to buylde him an house, when the heauen, and the
heauen of heauens can not containe him? who am I then that
I should buylde him an house? but I do it to burne incense be-
fore him. Sende me nowe therefore a cunning man that can 7
worke in golde, in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in pur-
ple, and crimosin and blue silke, and that can graue in grauen
worke with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah and
in Ierusalem, whom Daud my father hath prepared. Sende 8
mee also cedar trees, firre trees and Algummim trees from
Lebanon: for I knowe that thy seruants can skill to hewe tim-

ber in Lebanon: and beholde, my seruantes shalbe with thine,
9 That they may prepare me timber in abundance: for the house
10 which I doe buylde, is great and wonderfull. And behold, I
will giue to thy seruants the cutters and the hewers of tim-
ber twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie
thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of
11 wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle. Then Hiram King
of Tyrus answered in writing which he sent to Salomon, Be-
cause the Lord hath loued his people, he hath made thee King
12 ouer them. Hiram sayd moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God
of Israel, which made the heauen and the earth, and that hath
giuen vnto Dauid the King a wise sonne, that hath discretion,
prudence and vnderstanding to buylde an house for the Lord,
13 and a palace for his kingdome. Now therefore I haue sent a
14 wise man, and of vnderstanding of my father Hurams, The
sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan: and his father was
a man of Tyrus, and he can skill to worke in golde, in siluer, in
brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue silke,
and in fine linen, and in crimosin, and can graue in all grauen
workes, and broyder in all broydered worke that shalbe giuen
him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my
15 lord Dauid thy father. Now therefore the wheate and the bar-
ley, the oyle and the wine, which my lorde hath spoken of, let
16 him send vnto his seruants. And we wil cut wood in Lebanon
as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in raftes
by the sea to Iapho, so thou mayest cary them to Ierusalem.
17 And Salomon nombred al the strangers that were in the land
of Israel, after the nombring that his father Dauid had nom-
bred them: and they were found an hundreth and three and
18 fiftie thousand, and sixe hundreth. And he set seuentie thou-
sande of them to the burden, and fourescore thousande to hewe
stones in the mountaine, and three thousande and sixe hun-
dredth ouerseers to cause the people to worke.

3 So Salomon began to buyld the house of the Lord in Ierusalem,
in mount Moriah which had bene declared vnto Dauid his fa-
ther, in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing floore
2 of Ornan the Iebusite. And he beganne to buylde in the sec-
onde moneth and the second day, in the fourth yeere of his
3 reigne. And these are the measures, whereon Salomon grounded
to buylde the house of God: the length of cubites after the

first measure was threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites: And the porch, that was before the length in the front of the breadth was twentie cubits, and the height was an hundreth and twentie, and he ouerlayd it within with pure golde. And the greater house he sieled with firre tree which he ouerlayd with good golde, and graued thereon palme trees and chaines. And hee ouerlayde the house with precious stone for beautie: and the golde was gold of Paruaim. The house, I say, the beames, postes, and walles thereof and the doores thereof ouerlayde he with gold, and graued Cherubims vpon the walles. He made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof was in the front of the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and he ouerlayde it with the best golde, of sixe hundreth talents. And the weight of the nayles was fiftie shekels of golde, and hee ouerlayde the chambers with golde. And in the house of the most holy place he made two Cherubims wrought like children, and ouerlayd them with golde. And the winges of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fие cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fие cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub. Likewise the wing of ye other Cherub was fие cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fие cubites ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub. The wings of these Cherubims were spread abroad twentie cubites: they stode on their feete, and their faces were toward the house. He made also the vaile of blew silke and purple, and crimosin, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon. And he made before the house two pillars of fие and thirtie cubites hie: and the chapter that was vpon the top of eche of them, was fие cubites. He made also chaines for the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundreth pomegranates, and put them among the chaines. And he set vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hande and the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Iachin, and that on the left hand Boaz.

And hee made an altar of brasse twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites hie. And he made a molten Sea of ten cubites from brim to brim, rounde in compasse, and fие cubites hie: and a line of thirtie cubites did

3 compasse it about. And vnder it was ye facion of oxen, which
did compasse it rounde about, tenne in a cubite compassing the
4 Sea about: two rowes of oxen were cast when it was molten. It
stoode vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, and
three looked towarde the West, and three looked towarde the
South, and three looked towarde the East, and the Sea stoode
about vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inwarde.
5 And the thickenesse thereof was an hande breadth, and the
brim thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cuppe with
6 floures of lilies: it contained three thousand baths. He made
also ten caldrons, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on
the left, to wash in them, and to clense in them that which ap-
perteined to the burnt offrings: but the Sea was for the Priests
7 to wash in. And he made ten candlestickes of golde (according
to their forme) and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right
8 hand, and fiue on the left. And he made ten tables, and put
them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the
9 left: and he made an hundreth basens of golde. And he made
the court of the Priests, and the great court and doores for the
10 court, and ouerlayd the doores thereof with brasse. And he
11 set the Sea on the right side Eastward toward the South. And
Huram made pottes and besoms and basens, and Huram fin-
ished the worke that hee shoulde make for King Salomon for
12 the house of God, To wit, two pillars, and the bowles and the
chapters on the top of ye two pillars, and two grates to couer
the two bowles of the chapters which were vpon the toppe of
13 the pillars: And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two
grates, two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the
14 two bowles of the chapters, that were vpon the pillars. He
15 made also bases, and made caldrons vpon the bases: And a
16 Sea, and twelue bulles vnder it: Pottes also and besomes, and
fleshhookes, and all these vessels made Huram his father, to
17 King Salomon for the house of the Lord, of shining brasse. In
the playne of Iorden did the King cast them in clay betweene
18 Succoth and Zeredathah. And Salomon made al these ves-
sels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse could not be
19 rekoned. And Salomon made al the vessels that were for the
house of God: the golden altar also and the tables, whereon
20 the shewbread stoode. Moreouer the candlestickes, with their
lampes to burne them after the maner, before the oracle, of

pure golde. And the floures and the lampes, and the snuffers 21
of gold, which was fine golde. And the hookes, and the basens, 22
and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure golde: the entrie also
of the house and doores thereof within, euen of the most holy
place: and the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple were
of golde.

So was all the worke finished that Salomon made for the **5**
house of the Lord, and Salomon brought in the things that
Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and the golde,
and all the vessels, and put them among the treasures of the
house of God. Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, 2
and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children
of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the couenant
of the Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion. And all ye 3
men of Israel assembled vnto the King at the feast: it was in
ye seuenth moneth. And all the Elders of Israel came, and the 4
Leuites tooke vp the Arke. And they caried vp the Arke and 5
the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the holy vessels
that were in the Tabernacle, those did the Priests and Leuites
bring vp. And King Salomon and all the Congregation of Is- 6
rael that were assembled vnto him, were before ye Arke, of-
fring sheepe and bullocks, which could not be told nor nobred
for multitude. So the Priests brought the Arke of the couenant 7
of the Lord vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, into
the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.
For ye Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of 8
the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the barres
thereof aboue. And they drewe out the barres, that the en- 9
des of the barres might bee seene out of the Arke before the
Oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are
vnto this day. Nothing was in the Arke, saue the two Tables, 10
which Moses gaue at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant
with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. And 11
when the Priestes were come out of the Sanctuarie (for all the
Priests that were present, were sanctified and did not waite
by course. And the Leuites the singers of all sortes, as of As- 12
aph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, and of their sonnes and of their
brethren, being clad in fine linnen, stooode with cymbales, and
with violes and harpes at the East end of the altar, and with
them an hundreth and twentie Priestes blowing with trum-

13 pets: And they were as one, blowing trumpets, and singing,
and made one sounde to bee heard in praying and thanking
the Lord, and when they lift vp their voyce with trumpets and
with cymbales, and with instruments of musicke, and when
they prayed the Lord, singing, For he is good, because his mercie
lasteth for euer) then the house, euen the house of the Lord
14 was filled with a cloude, So that the Priests could not stand to
minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lord had
filled the house of God.

6 Then Salomon sayd, The Lord hath sayde that he would
2 dwell in the darke cloude: And I haue built thee an house
3 to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer. And
the King turned his face, and blessed all the Congregation of
4 Israel (for all the Congregation of Israel stode there) And
he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with
his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand ful-
5 filled it, saying, Since the day that I brought my people out of
the land of Egypt, I chose no citie of al the tribes of Israel to
buylde an house, that my Name might be there, neyther chose
6 I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel: But I haue
chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue
7 chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel. And it was in the
heart of Dauid my father to builde an house vnto the Name
8 of the Lord God of Israel, But the Lord sayde to Dauid my fa-
ther, Whereas it was in thine heart to buylde an house vnto my
9 Name, thou diddest well, that thou wast so minded. Notwith-
standing thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which
shall come out of thy loynes, he shall buylde an house vnto my
10 Name. And the Lord hath performed his worde that he spake:
and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set
on the throne of Israel as the Lord promised, and haue built
11 an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel. And I haue
set the Arke there, wherein is the couenant of the Lord, that
12 he made with the children of Israel. And the King stode be-
fore the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the Congrega-
13 tion of Israel, and stretched out his hands, (For Salomon had
made a brasen skaffold and set it in the middes of the court,
of fīue cubites long, and fīue cubites broade, and three cubites
of height, and vpon it he stode, and kneeled downe vpon his
knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out

his hands toward heauen) And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, 14
there is no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, which keepest
couenant, and mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee
with all their heart. Thou that hast kept with thy seruant 15
Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spak-
est with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as
appeareth this day. Therefore now Lord God of Israel, keepe 16
with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised
him, saying, Thou shalt not want a man in my sight, that shall
sit vpon the throne of Israel: so that thy sonnes take heede
to their wayes, to walke in my Lawe, as thou hast walked be-
fore me. And now, O Lord God of Israel, let thy worde be 17
verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid. (Is it 18
true in deede that God will dwell with man on earth? beholde,
the heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to con-
teine thee: how much more vnable is this house, which I haue
buylt?) But haue thou respect to the prayer of thy seruant, 19
and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the crye and
prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee, That thine eyes 20
may be open toward this house day and night, euen toward
the place, whereof thou hast sayde, that thou wouldest put thy
Name there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer, which
thy seruant prayeth in this place. Heare thou therefore the 21
supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which
they pray in this place: and heare thou in the place of thine
habitation, euen in heauen, and when thou hearest, be merci-
full. When a man shall sinne against his neighbour, and he 22
laye vpon him an othe to cause him to sweare, and the swearer
shall come before thine altar in this house, Then heare thou 23
in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, in recompensing
the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and in iustifying
the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnes. And 24
when thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowen before the enemye,
because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, and
confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before
thee in this house, Then heare thou in heauen, and be merci- 25
full vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe
vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.
When heauen shall be shut vp, and there shalbe no rayne, be- 26
cause they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this

place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne,
27 when thou doest afflict them, Then heare thou in heauen,
and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel
(when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may
walke) and giue rayne vpon thy lande, which thou hast giuen
28 vnto thy people for an inheritance. When there shalbe famine
in the land, when there shalbe pestilence, blasting, or mildew,
when there shall be grashopper, or caterpillar, when their ene-
mie shall besiege them in the cities of their land, or any plague
29 or any sicknesse, Then what prayer and supplication so euer
shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, whe every
one shall knowe his owne plague, and his owne disease, and
30 shall stretch forth his hands toward this house, Heare thou
then in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and giue
euevery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doest knowe
his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of
31 men) That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as
long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fa-
thers. Moreouer, as touching ye stranger which is not of thy
32 people Israel, who shall come out of a farre countrey for thy
great Names sake, and thy mighty hande, and thy stretched
33 out arme: when they shall come and pray in this house, Heare
thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all
that the stranger calleth for vnto thee, that all the people of
the earth may knowe thy Name, and feare thee like thy people
Israel, and that they may knowe, that thy Name is called vpon
34 in this house which I haue built. When thy people shall goe
out to battell against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt
send them, and they pray to thee, in the way toward this citie,
which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue
35 built to thy Name, Then heare thou in heauen their prayer
36 and their supplication, and iudge their cause. If they sinne
against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be
angry with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies, and they
take them and cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or
37 neere, If they turne againe to their heart in the lande whither
they be caryed in captiues, and turne and pray vnto thee in
the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue
38 transgressed and haue done wickedly, If they turne againe to
thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of

their captiuitie, whither they haue caryed them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name, Then heare thou in heauen, in the place of thine habitation their prayer and their supplication, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people, which haue sinned against thee. Nowe my God, I beseech thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place. Nowe therefore arise, O Lord God, to come into thy rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let thy Priestes be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse. O Lord God, refuse not the face of thine anynted: remember the mercies promised to Dauid thy seruant.

And when Salomon had made an ende of praying, fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices: and the glory of the Lord filled the house, So that the Priestes could not euter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lordes house. And when all the children of Israel saw the fire, and the glory of the Lord come downe vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worshipped and prayed the Lord, saying, For he is good, because his mercy lasteth for euer. Then the King and all the people offred sacrifices before the Lord. And King Salomon offered a sacrifice of two and twentie thousand bullockes, and an hundreth and twentie thousand sheepe. so the King and all the people dedicated the house of God. And the Priests waited on their offices, and the Leuites with the instruments of musicke of the Lord, which King Dauid had made to praise the Lord, Because his mercy lasteth for euer: whe Dauid prayed God by them, the Priestes also blewe trumpets ouer against them: and all they of Israel stode by. Moreouer Salomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there hee had prepared burnt offerings, and the fatte of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Salomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offering, and the meate offering, and the fat. And Salomon made a feast at that time of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assemblie: for they
had made the dedication of the altar seuen daies, and the feast
10 seuen dayes. And the three and twentieth day of the seuenth
moneth, he sent the people away into their tentes, ioyous and
with glad heart, because of the goodnesse that the Lord had
11 done for Dauid and for Salomon, and for Israel his people. So
Salomon finished the house of the Lord, and the Kings house,
and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the house
12 of the Lord: and he prospered in his house. And the Lord ap-
peared to Salomon by night and said to him, I haue heard thy
prayer, and haue chosen this place for my selfe to be an house
13 of sacrifice. If I shut the heauen that there be no raine, or if
I commaund the grashopper to deuoure the lande, or if I sende
14 pestilence among my people, If my people, among whome my
Name is called vpon, doe humble them selues, and praye, and
seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes, then
will I heare in heauen, and be mercifull to their sinne, and wil
15 heale their land: Then mine eies shalbe open and mine eares
attent vnto the prayer made in this place. For I haue nowe
16 chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there
for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpet-
17 ually. And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father
walked, to doe according vnto all that I haue commanded thee,
18 and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements, Then will
I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I made the
couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not want a
19 man to be ruler in Israel. But if ye turne away, and forsake
my statutes and my commandements which I haue set before
you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worshippe them,
20 Then will I plucke them vp out of my lande, which I haue giuen
them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will
I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a
21 common talke among all people. And this house which is most
hie, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it,
so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus to this lande,
22 and to this house? And they shall answeare, Because they for-
sooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of
the lande of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and
haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath he
brought all this euill vpon them.

And after twentie yeere when Salomon had built the house **8**
of the Lord, and his owne house, Then Salomon built the cities **2**
that Hiram gaue to Salomon, and caused the children of Is-
rael to dwell there. And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, **3**
and ouercame it. And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, **4**
and repayred all the cities of store which hee built in Hamath.
And he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, **5**
cities defended with walles, gates and barres: Also Baalath, **6**
and al the cities of store that Salomon had, and all the charet
cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place
that Salomon had a minde to builde in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon,
and throughout all the lande of his dominion. And all the **7**
people that were left to ye Hittites, and ye Amorites, and Per-
izzites, and the Hiuuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of
Israel, But of their children which were left after them in the **8**
lande, whome the children of Israel had not consumed, euen
them did Salomon make tributaries vntill this day. But of **9**
the children of Israel did Salomon make no seruantes for his
worke: for they were men of warre, and his chiefe princes, and
the captaines of his charets and of his horsemen. So these **10**
were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, euen two
hundreth and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people. Then Sa- **11**
lomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of
Dauid, into the house that he had built for her: for he saide,
My wife shall not dwel in the house of Dauid King of Israel:
for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord came vnto it.
Then Salomon offered burnt offrings vnto the Lord, on the **12**
altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porche, To offer **13**
according to the commandement of Moses euery day, in the
Sabbaths, and in the newe moones, and in the solemne feastes,
three times in the yeere, that is, in the feast of the Vnleauened
bread, and in the feast of the Weekes, and in the feast of the
Tabernacles. And he set the courses of the Priestes to their **14**
offices, according to the order of Dauid his father, and the Leuites
in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priestes
euery day, and the porters by their courses, at euery gate: for
so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God. And **15**
they declined not from the commandement of the King, con-
cerning the Priests and the Leuites, touching al things, and
touching the treasures. Nowe Salomon had made prouision **16**

for all the worke, from the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, vntill it was finished: so the house of the Lord was
17 perfite. Then went Salomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth by
18 the sea side in the lande of Edom. And Huram sent him by the
handes of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowl-
edge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Salomon
to Ophir, and brought thence foure hundred and fiftie talents
of golde, and brought them to King Salomon.

9 And when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Sa-
lomon, she came to proue Salomon with hard questions at Ierusalem,
with a very great traine, and camels that bare sweete odours
and much golde, and precious stones: and when she came to
Salomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.
2 And Salomon declared her all her questions, and there was
nothing hid from Salomon, which he declared not vnto her.
3 Then the Queene of Sheba sawe the wisdome of Salomon, and
4 the house that he had buylt, And the meate of his table, and
the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his wayters, and
their apparel, and his butlers, and their apparel, and his burnt
offerings which he offred in the house of the Lord, and she was
5 greatly astonied. And she saide to the King, It was a true
worde which I heard in mine owne lande of thy sayings, and
6 of thy wisdome: Howbeit I beleueed not their report, vntil I
came, and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of
thy great wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame
7 that I heard. Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy
seruants, which stande before thee alway, and heare thy wise-
8 dome. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set
thee on his throne as King, in the steade of the Lord thy God:
because thy God loueth Israel, to establish it for euer, therefore
hath he made thee King ouer them, to execute iudgement and
9 iustice. Then she gaue the King sixe score talents of golde,
and of sweete odours exceeding much and precious stones: nei-
ther was there such sweete odours since, as the Queene of
10 Sheba gaue vnto King Salomon. And the seruants also of Hu-
ram, and the seruants of Salomon which brought golde from
11 Ophir, brought Algummim wood and precious stones. And
the King made of the Algummim wood staires in the house of
the Lord, and in the Kings house, and harpes and violes for
singers: and there was no such seene before in the lande of Iu-

dah. And King Salomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba euery 12
pleasant thing that she asked, besides for that which she had
brought vnto the King: so she returned and went to her owne
country, both she, and her seruants. Also the weight of golde 13
that came to Salomon in one yeere, was sixe hundreth three
score and sixe talents of golde, Besides that which chapmen 14
and marchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and the
princes of the country brought golde and siluer to Salomon.
And King Salomon made two hundreth targets of beaten golde, 15
and sixe hundreth shekels of beaten golde went to one target,
And three hundreth shieldes of beaten golde: three hundreth 16
shekels of golde went to one shielde, and the King put them
in the house of the wood of Lebanon. And the King made a 17
great throne of yuorie and ouerlaid it with pure golde. And the
throne had sixe stepes, with a footestoole of gold fastened to 18
the throne, and staves on either side on the place of the seate,
and two lyons standing by the staves. And twelue lyons stooode 19
there on the sixe steps on either side: there was not the like
made in any kingdome. And all King Salomons drinking ves- 20
sels were of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the wood
of Lebanon were of pure gold: for siluer was nothing esteemed
in ye dayes of Salomon. For the Kings ships went to Tarshish 21
with the seruants of Hiram, euery three yeere once came the
ships of Tarshish, and brought golde, and siluer, yuorie, and
apes, and peacockes. So King Salomon excelled all the Kings 22
of the earth in riches and wisdome. And all the Kings of the
earth sought the presence of Salomon, to heare his wisdome 23
that God had put in his heart. And they brought euery man 24
his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and raiment,
armour, and sweet odours, horses, and mules, from yeere to
yeere. And Salomon had foure thousand stalles of horses, and 25
charets, and twelue thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in
the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem. And he 26
reigned ouer all the Kings from the Riuer euen vnto the land
of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt. And the King 27
gaue siluer in Ierusalem, as stones, and gaue cedar trees as
the wilde fig trees, that are abundant in the plaine. And 28
they brought vnto Salomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all
landes. Concerning the rest of the actes of Salomon first and 29
last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet,

and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the visions
30 of Ieedo the Seer against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat? And
Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel fourtie yeeres.
31 And Salomon slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in
the cite of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned
in his steade.

10 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Sheche came all
2 Israel to make him king. And when Ieroboam the sonne of
Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither he had fled from
the presence of Salomon the King) he returned out of Egypt.
3 And they sent and called him: so came Ieroboam and all Israel,
4 and communed with Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our
yoke grieuous: nowe therefore make thou the grieuous serui-
5 tude of thy father, and his sore yoke, that he put vpon vs,
lighter, and we will serue thee. And he sayde to them, Depart
6 yet three dayes, then come againe vnto me. And the people de-
parted. And King Rehoboam tooke counsel with the olde men
that had stande before Salomon his father, while hee yet liued,
7 saying, What counsell giue ye that I may answere this people?
And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this peo-
8 ple, and please them, and speake louing words to them, they
will be thy seruants for euer. But hee left the counsel of the
9 ancient men that they had giuen him, and tooke counsell of the
yong men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.
10 And he sayd vnto them, What counsel giue ye, that we may an-
swere this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the
yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter? And the yong
11 men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying,
Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake to thee, say-
ing, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter
for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My least part shalbe
12 bigger then my fathers loines. Now whereas my father did
burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet increase your yoke:
my father hath chastised you with roddes, but I will correct
13 you with scourges. Then Ieroboam and all the people came
to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed saying,
14 Come againe to me the third day. And the King answered
them sharply: and King Rehoboam left the counsel of the an-
cient men, And spake to them after ye counsell of the yong
men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, but I wil in-

cease it: my father chastised you with rods, but I will correct
 you with scourges. So the king hearkened not vnto the people: 15
 for it was the ordinance of God that the Lord might performe
 his saying, which hee had spoken by Ahiah the Shilonite to
 Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. So when all Isarael sawe that 16
 the King would not heare them, the people answered the King,
 saying, What portion haue we in Daid? for we haue none in-
 heritance in the sonue of Ishai. O Israel, euery man to your
 tents: now see to thine owne house, Daid. So all Israel de-
 parted to their tents. Howbeit Rehoboam reigned ouer the 17
 children of Israel, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah. Then King 18
 Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the
 children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: then
 King Rehoboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to
 flee to Ierusalem. And Israel rebelled against the house of 19
 Daid vnto this day.

And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of **11**
 the house of Iudah and Benjamin nine score thousande chosen
 men of warre to fight against Israel, and to bring the king-
 dome againe to Rehoboam. But the worde of the Lord came to 2
 Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speake vnto Rehoboam, 3
 the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel that
 are in Iudah, and Benjamin, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, 4
 Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne
 euery man to his house: for this thing is done of me. They
 obeyed therfore the word of the Lord, and returned from go-
 ing against Ieroboam. And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, 5
 and buylt strong cities in Iudah. Hee buylt also Beth-lehem, 6
 and Etam, and Tekoa, And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adul- 7
 lam, And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph, And Adoraim, and 8, 9
 Lachish, and Azekah, And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, 10
 which were in Iudah and Benjamin, strong cities. And he re- 11
 paired the strong holdes and put captaines in them, and store
 of vitaile, and oyle and wine. And in all cities he put shieldes 12
 and speares, and made them exceeding strong: so Iudah and
 Benjamin were his. And the Priests and the Leuites that were 13
 in all Israel, resorted vnto him out of all their coastes. For 14
 the Leuites left their suburbes and their possession, and came
 to Iudah and to Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had
 cast them out from ministring in the Priestes office vnto the

15 Lord. And he ordeyned him Priests for the hie places, and for
16 the deuils and for the calues which he had made. And after
the Leuites there came to Ierusalem of all the tribes of Israel,
such as set their heartes to seeke the Lord God of Israel, to
17 offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers. So they strengthened
the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Sa-
lomon mightie, three yeere long: for three yeere they walked in
18 in the way of Daud and Salomon. And Rehoboam tooke him
Mahalath ye daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Daud to wife,
19 and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ishai, Which
20 bare him sonnes Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. And af-
ter her he tooke Maakah ye daughter of Absalom which bare
21 him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. And Re-
hoboam loued Maakah ye daughter of Absalom aboue all his
wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and
three score concubines, and begate eyght and twentie sonnes,
22 and three score daughters. And Rehoboam made Abiiah the
sonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he
23 thought to make him King. And he taught him: and dispersed
all his sonnes throughout all the countreis of Iudah and Beni-
amin vnto euery strong citie: and hee gaue them abundance
of vitaille, and desired many wiues.

12 And when Rehoboam had established the kingdome and
made it strong, hee forsooke the Lawe of the Lord, and all Is-
2 rael with him. Therefore in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam,
Shishak the King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem (be-
3 cause they had transgressed against the Lord) With twelue
hundreth charets, and three score thousande horsemen, and
the people were without nomber, that came with him from
4 Egypt, euen the Lubims, Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. And
he tooke the strong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto
5 Ierusalem. Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam,
and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in
Hierusalem, because of Shishak, and sayde vnto them, Thus
sayth the Lord, Ye haue forsaken me, therefore haue I also
6 left you in the handes of Shishak. Then the princes of Is-
rael, and the King humbled themselues, and sayde, The Lord
7 is iust. And when the Lord sawe that they humbled them-
selues, the worde of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They
haue humbled theselues, therefore I will not destroy them,

but I will sende them deliuerance shortly, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak. Neuerthelesse they shalbe his sernants: so shall they knowe 8 my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the earth. Then Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and 9 tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house he tooke euen all, and hee caried away the shields of golde, which Salomon had made. In stead whereof 10 King Rehoboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the garde, that wayted at the doore of the Kings house. And when the King entred into the 11 house of the Lord, the garde came and bare them and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber. And because hee humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee woulde not destroy all together. And also in Iudah the things prospered. So King Rehoboam was strong in Ierusalem and 13 reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned seenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his Name there. And his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitisse. And he did euill: for hee prepared 14 not his heart to seeke the Lord. The actes also of Rehoboam, 15 first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in rehearsing the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the 16 citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

In the eyghteenth yeere of King Ieroboam began Abiiah to 13 reigne ouer Iudah. He reigned three yere in Ierusalem: (his 2 mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeā) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam. And 3 Abiiah set the battel in aray with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundreth thousand chosen men. Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundreth 4 thousande chosen men which were strong and valiant. And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemeraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and sayde, O Ieroboam, and all Israel, heare you me, 5 Ought you not to know that the Lord God of Israel hath giuen the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt? And Ieroboam the sonne of 6

Nebat the seruant of Salomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp,
7 and hath rebelled against his lord: And there are gathered
to him vayne men and wicked, and made themselues strong
against Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon: for Rehoboam was
but a childe and tender hearted, and coulde not resist them.
8 Now therefore ye thinke that yee be able to resist against the
kingdome of the Lord, which is in the handes of the sonnes
of Dauid, and ye bee a great multitude, and the golden calues
9 are with you which Ieroboam made you for gods. Haue ye not
driuen away the Priestes of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron and
the Leuites, and haue made you Priests like the people of other
countreis? whosoeuer commeth to consecrate with a yong bul-
locke and seuen rams, the same may be a Priest of them that
10 are no gods. But wee belong vnto the Lord our God, and haue
not forsaken him, and the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron min-
11 ister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in their office. And they
burne vnto the Lord euery morning and euery euening burnt
offerings and sweete incense, and the breade is set in order
vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lam-
pes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the watch of
12 the Lord our God: but ye haue forsaken him. And behold, this
God is with vs, as a captaine, and his Priests with the sound-
ing trumpets, to crie an alarme against you. O yee children of
Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for ye
13 shall not prosper. But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to
compasse, and come behind them, when they were before Iu-
14 dah, and the ambushment behinde them. Then Iudah looked,
and beholde, the battel was before and behinde them, and they
cried vnto the Lord, and the Priests blewe with the trumpets,
15 And the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and euen as the men of
Iudah shouted, God smote Ieroboam and also Israel before Abi-
16 iah and Iudah. And the children of Israel fledde before Iudah,
17 and God deliuered them into their hande. And Abiah and his
people slewe a great slaughter of them, so that there fel downe
18 wounded of Israel fiue hundreth thousand chosen men. So
the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time: and the
children of Iudah preuailed, because they stayed vpon the Lord
19 God of their fathers. And Abiah pursued after Ieroboam, and
tooke cities from him, euen Beth-el, and the villages thereof,
and Ieshanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

And Ieroboam recouered no strength againe in the dayes of 20
 Abiiah, but the Lord plagued him, and he dyed. So Abiiah 21
 waxed mightie, and marryed foureteene wiues, and begate two
 and twentie sonnes, and sixteene daughters. The rest of the 22
 actes of Abiiah and his maners and his sayings are written in
 the storie of the Prophet Iddo.

So Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in 14
 the citie of Daud, and Asa his sonne reigned in his steade: in
 whose dayes the lande was quiet ten yeere. And Asa did that 2
 was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God. For he 3
 tooke away the altars of the strange gods and the hie places,
 and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues, And 4
 commanded Iudah to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, and
 to doe according to the Lawe and the comandement. And 5
 he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the hie places,
 and the images: therefore the kingdome was quiet before him.
 He built also strong cities in Iudah, because the lande was in 6
 rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had
 giuen him rest. Therefore he saide to Iudah, Let vs builde 7
 these cities and make walles about, and towers, gates, and
 barres, whiles the lande is before vs: because we haue sought
 the Lord our God, we haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs
 rest on euery side: so they built and prospered. And Asa 8
 had an armie of Iudah that bare shieldes and speares, three
 hundreth thousande, and of Benjamin that bare shieldes and
 drewe bowes, two hundreth and foure score thousande: all
 these were valiant men. And there came out against them 9
 Zerah of Ethiopia with an hoste of ten hundreth thousande,
 and three hundreth charets, and came vnto Mareshah. Then 10
 Asa went out before him, and they set the battell in aray in the
 valley of Zephathah beside Mareshah. And Asa cryed vnto the 11
 Lord his God, and saide, Lord, it is nothing with thee to helpe
 with many, or with no power: helpe vs, O Lord our God: for we
 rest on thee, and in thy Name are we come against this multi-
 tude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against
 thee. So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before 12
 Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that 13
 was with him, pursued them vnto Gerar. And the Ethiopians
 hoste was ouerthrowen, so that there was no life in them: for
 they were destroyed before the Lord and before his hoste: and

14 they caryed away a mightie great spoyle. And they smote all
the cities rounde about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came
vpon them, and they spoyled all the cities, for there was ex-
15 ceeding much spoyle in them. Yea, and they smote the tents
of cattel, and carried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and
returned to Ierusalem.

15 Then the Spirite of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of
2 Obed. And he went out to meete Asa, and said vnto him, O
Asa, and all Iudah, and Benjamin, heare ye me. The Lord
is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he
will be founde of you, but if ye forsake him, he will forsake
3 you. Nowe for a long season Israel hath bene without the
4 true God, and without Priest to teach and without Lawe. But
whosoeuer returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel,
5 and sought him, he was founde of them. And in that time
there was no peace to him, that did goe out and goe in: but
6 great troubles were to all the inhabitants of the earth. For
nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God trou-
7 bled them with all aduersitie. Be ye strong therefore, and
let not your handes be weake: for your worke shall haue a re-
8 wards. And when Asa heard these wordes, and the prophesie
of Obed the Prophet, he was encouraged, and tooke away the
abominations out of all the lande of Iudah, and Benjamin, and
out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and
he renued the altar of the Lord, that was before the porche of
9 the Lord. And he gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and the
strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out
of Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they
10 sawe that the Lord his God was with him. So they assem-
bled to Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yere of
11 the reigne of Asa. And they offred vnto the Lord the same
time of the spoyle, which they had brought, euen seuen hun-
12 dreth bullockes, and seuen thousande sheepe. And they made
a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their
13 heart, and with all their soule. And whosoeuer will not seeke
the Lord God of Israel, shalbe slaine, whether he were small or
14 great, man or woman. And they sware vnto the Lord with a
loude voyce, and with shouting and with trumpets, and with
15 cornets. And all Iudah reioyced at the othe: for they had
sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with

a whole desire, and he was founde of them. And the Lord gaue
 them rest rounde about. And King Asa deposed Maachah his 16
 mother from her regencie, because she had made an idole in
 a groue: and Asa brake downe her idole, and stamped it, and
 burnt it at the brooke Kidron. But the hie places were not 17
 taken away out of Israel: yet the heart of Asa was perfit all his
 dayes. Also he brought into the house of God the things that 18
 his father had dedicate, and that he had dedicate, siluer, and
 golde, and vessels. And there was no warre vnto the fwe and 19
 thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

In the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa came **16**
 Baasha king of Israel vp against Iudah, and built Ramah to
 let none passe out or goe in to Asa king of Iudah. Then Asa 2
 brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of
 the Lord, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King
 of Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying, There is a couenant 3
 betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy fa-
 ther: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde: come, breake
 thy league with Baasha King of Israel that hee may depart
 from me. And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent 4
 the captaines of the armies which hee had, against the cities
 of Israel. And they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and
 all the store cities of Naphtali. And when Baasha heard it, he 5
 left building of Ramah, and let his worke cease. Then Asa the 6
 King tooke all Iudah, and caryed away the stones of Ramah
 and the tymber thereof, wherewith Baasha did builde, and he
 built therewith Geba and Mizpah. And at that same time 7
 Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and saide vnto
 him, Because thou hast rested vpon the king of Aram, and not
 rested in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King
 of Aram escaped out of thine hande. The Ethiopians and the 8
 Lubims, were they not a great hoste with charets and horse-
 men, exceeding many? yet because thou diddest rest vpon the
 Lord, he deliuered them into thine had. For the eyes of the 9
 Lord beholde all the earth to shewe him selfe strong with them
 that are of perfite heart towarde him: thou hast then done fool-
 ishly in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.
 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a prison: 10
 for he was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Asa
 oppressed certaine of the people at the same time. And be- 11

hold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they are written in the
12 booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel. And Asa in the nine
and thirtieth yeere of his reigne was diseased in his feete, and
his disease was extreme: yet he sought not the Lord in his dis-
13 ease, but to the Phisicians. So Asa slept with his fathers, and
14 dyed in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne. And they
buryed him in one of his sepulchres, which he had made for
him selfe in the citie of Daud, and layed him in the bed, which
they had filled with sweete odours and diuers kindes of spices
made by the arte of the apoticarie: and they burnt odours for
him with an exceeding great fire.

17 And Iehosphat his sonne reigned in his steade, and preuailed
2 against Israel. And he put garisons in all the strong cities of
Iudah, and set bandes in the lande of Iudah and in the cities
3 of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. And the Lord
was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes
4 of his father Daud, and sought not Baalim, But sought the
Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and
5 not after the trade of Israel. Therefore the Lord stablished
the kingdome in his hande, and all Iudah brought presents
to Iehoshaphat, so that he had of riches and honour in abun-
6 dance. And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and
he tooke away moreouer the hie places and the groues out of
7 Iudah. And in the thirde yere of his reigne he sent his princes,
Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethaneel, and
8 Michaiah, that they should teach in the cities of Iudah, And
with them Leuites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah,
and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adon-
9 iah, and Tobiihah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites, and with the El-
ishama and Iehoram Priestes. And they taught in Iudah, and
had the booke of the Lawe of the Lord with them, and went
10 about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the peo-
ple. And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of
ye lands that were round about Iudah, and they fought not
11 against Iehoshaphat. Also some of the Philistims brought
Iehoshaphat giftes and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought
him flockes, seuen thousande and seuen hundreth rammes,
12 and seuen thousande and seuen hundreth hee goates. So
Iehoshaphat prospered and grewe vp on hie: and he built in
13 Iudah palaces and cities of store. And he had great workes

in the cities of Iudah, and men of warre, and valiant men
 in Ierusalem. And these are the nombres of them after the
 house of their fathers, In Iudah were captaines of thousands, 14
 Adnah the captaine, and with him of valiant men three hun-
 dreth thousande. And at his hande Iehohanan a captaine, 15
 and with him two hundreth and fourescore thousande. And at
 his hande Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, which willingly offered
 him selfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundreth thou-
 sand valiant men. And of Beniamin, Eliada a valiant man, 17
 and with him armed men with bowe and shielde two hundreth
 thousand. And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hun- 18
 dreth and fourescore thousand armed to the warre. These 19
 waited on the King, besides those which the King put in the
 strong cities thoroughout all Iudah.

And Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, but **18**
 he was ioyned in affinitie with Ahab. And after certaine yeeres 2
 he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab slew sheepe and
 oxen for him in great number, and for the people that he had
 with him, and entised him to goe vp vnto Ramoth Gilead. And 3
 Ahab King of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt
 thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him,
 I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will
 ioyne with thee in the warre. And Iehoshaphat sayde vnto 4
 the King of Israel, Aske counsel, I pray thee, at the worde of
 the Lord this day. Therefore the King of Israel gathered of 5
 Prophets foure hundreth men, and sayde vnto them, Shall we
 goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I cease? And they
 sayd, Go vp: for God shall deliuer it into the Kings hand. But 6
 Iehoshaphat sayde, Is there heere neuer a Prophet more of the
 Lord that wee might inquire of him? And the King of Israel 7
 sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whome wee
 may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doeth
 not prophesie good vnto me, but alway euil: it is Michaiiah
 the sonne of Imla. Then Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King
 say so. And the King of Israel called an eunuche, and said, 8
 Call quickly Michaiiah the sonne of Imla. And the King of Is- 9
 rael, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate either of them on his
 throne clothed in their apparel: they sate euen in the thresh-
 ing floore at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: and all the
 Prophets prophesied before them. And Zidkiah ye sonne of 10

Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and sayde, Thus sayth the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites vntill thou
11 hast consumed them. And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord
12 shall deliuer it into the hand of the King. And the messenger that went to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the Prophets declare good to the King with one accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs,
13 and speake thou good. And Michaiah saide, As the Lord liueth, whatsoever my God saith, that will I speake. So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Michaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I leaue off? And he said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into
15 your hand. And the King sayd to him, Howe oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but the trueth in the Name of the Lord? Then he said, I saw al Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the Lord sayd, These haue no Master: let them returne euery man to his
17 house in peace. And the King of Israel sayde to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, but euill? Againe hee saide, Therefore heare ye the worde of the Lord: I sawe the Lord sit vpon his throne, and all the hoste
19 of heauen standing at his right hand, and at his left. And the Lord sayd, Who shall perswade Ahab King of Israel, that he may go vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake and said thus, and another said that. Then there came forth a spirit and stode before the Lord, and said, I will perswade him. And
21 the Lord said vnto him, Wherein? And he saide, I will goe out, and bee a false spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And hee said, Thou shalt perswade, and shalt also preuaile:
22 goe forth and do so. Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a false spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the Lord
23 hath determined euill against thee. Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiah vpon the cheeke, and sayde, By what way went the Spirit of the Lord from me,
24 to speake with thee? And Michaiah saide, Behold, thou shalt see that day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to
25 hide thee. And the King of Israel sayde, Take ye Michaiah, and cary him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne, And say, Thus saith the King, Put this man
26

in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction and
 with water of affliction vntil I returne in peace. And Michah
 27
 iah said, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by
 me. And he saide, Heare, all ye people. So the King of Israel
 28
 and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.
 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will change
 29
 my selfe, and enter into the battel: but put thou on thine ap-
 parel. So the King of Israel changed himselfe, and they went
 into the battel. And the King of Aram had commanded the
 30
 captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight you
 not with small, nor great, but against the King of Israel onely.
 And when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, they
 31
 sayde, It is the King of Israel: and they compassed about him
 to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed, and the Lord helped him and
 moued them to depart from him. For when the captaines
 32
 of the charets saw that hee was not the King of Israel, they
 turned backe from him. Then a certaine man drewe a bowe
 33
 mightily, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioyntes
 of his brigandine: Therefore he saide to his charetman, Turne
 thine hand, and carie mee out of the host: for I am hurt. And
 34
 the battel increased that day: and the King of Israel stood still
 in his charet against the Aramites vntil euen, and dyed at the
 time of the sunne going downe.

And Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned safe to his **19**
 house in Ierusalem. And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer
 2
 went out to meete him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Wouldest
 thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lord? there-
 3
 fore for this thing the wrath of the Lord is vpon thee. Neuerthe-
 les good things are found in thee, because thou hast taken
 away ye groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart
 to seeke God. So Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and re-
 4
 turned and went through the people from Beer-sheba to mount
 Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their
 fathers. And hee set iudges in the lande throughout all the
 5
 strong cities of Iudah, citie by citie, And said to the iudges, 6
 Take heede what ye doe: for yee execute not the iudgements
 of man, but of the Lord, and he will be with you in the cause
 and iudgement. Wherefore nowe let the feare of the Lord be
 7
 vpon you: take heede, and do it: for there is no iniquitie with
 the Lord our God, neither respect of persons, nor receiuing of

8 reward. Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the
Leuites, and of the Priests and of the chiefe of the families
of Israel, for the iudgement and cause of the Lord: and they
9 returned to Ierusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus
shall yee doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a
10 perfite heart. And in euery cause that shall come to you of
your brethren that dwel in their cities, betweene blood and
blood, betweene law and precept, statutes and iudgements, ye
shall iudge them, and admonish them that they trespasse not
against the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you and vpon your
11 brethren. This shall ye do and trespasse not. And behold,
Amariah the Priest shalbe the chiefe ouer you in all matters
of the Lord, and Zebadiah ye sonne of Ishmael, a ruler of the
house of Iudah, shalbe for al the Kings affaires, and the Leuites
shalbe officers before you. Bee of courage, and doe it, and the
Lord shalbe with the good.

20 After this also came the children of Moab and the children of
Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites against Iehoshaphat
2 to battell. Then there came that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying,
There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyonde
the Sea, out of Aram: and beholde, they bee in Hazzon Tamar,
3 which is En-gedi. And Iehoshaphat feared, and set him selfe
to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iu-
4 dah. And Iudah gathered them selues together to aske coun-
sel of the Lord: they came euen out of all the cities of Iudah
5 to inquire of the Lord, And Iehoshaphat stode in the Con-
gregation of Iudah and Ierusalem in the house of the Lord
6 before the new court, And saide, O Lord God of our fathers,
art not thou God in heauen? and reignest not thou on all the
kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hande is power and
7 might, and none is able to withstand thee. Diddest not thou
our God cast out ye inhabitants of this lande before thy people
Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friende for
8 euer? And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanc-
9 tuarie therein for thy Name, saying, If euill come vpon vs,
as the sworde of iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will
stande before this house and in thy presence (for thy name is
in this house) and will crie vnto thee in our tribulation, and
10 thou wilt heare and helpe. And now beholde, the children of
Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, by whome thou wouldest

not let Israel goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not: Behold, I say, they reward vs, in comming to cast vs out of thine inheritance, which thou hast caused vs to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no strength in vs to stand before this great multitude that commeth against vs, neither doe wee knowe what to doe: but our eyes are toward thee. And all Iudah stooode before the Lord with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children. And Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Ieiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph was there, vpon whome came the Spirite of ye Lord, in the middes of the Congregation. And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitantes of Ierusalem, and thou, King Iehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, neither be afraide for this great multitude: for the battel is not yours, but Gods. To morowe goe yee downe against them: beholde, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brooke before the wilderness of Ieruel. Ye shall not neede to fight in this battell: stand still, moue not, and behold the saluation of the Lord towards you: O Iudah, and Ierusalem, feare ye not, neither be afraid: to morow goe out against them, and the Lord wilbe with you. Then Iehoshaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell downe before the Lord, worshipping the Lord. And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites and of the childre of the Corhites stood vp to prayse the Lord God of Israel with a loude voyce on hie. And when they arose early in the morning, they went forth to the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they departed, Iehoshaphat stooode and sayde, Heare ye me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem: put your trust in the Lord your God, and ye shalbe assured: beleue his Prophets, and ye shall prosper. And when he had consulted with the people, and appoynted singers vnto the Lord, and them that should prayse him that is in the beautifull Sanctuarie, in going forth before the men of armes, and saying, Prayse ye the Lord, for his mercy lasteth for euer, And when they began to shoute, and to prayse, the Lord layed ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they slewe one another. For the

children of Ammon and Moab rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to slay and to destroy them and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to
24 destroy another. And when Iudah came towarde Mizpah in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, the
25 carkeises were fallen to the earth, and none escaped. And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they founde among them in abundance both of substance and also of bodies laden with precious iewels, which they tooke for themselues, till they could cary no more: they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle: for it was much.
26 And in the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord: therefore they called the name of that place, The valley of Berachah vnto
27 this day. Then euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem returned with Iehoshaphat their head, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.
28 And they came to Ierusalem with viols and with harpes, and
29 with trumpets, euen vnto the house of the Lord. And the feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, whe they had heard that the Lord had fought against ye enemies of Israel.
30 So the kingdom of Iehoshaphat was quiet, and his God gaue
31 him rest on euery side. And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and was fiue and thirtie yeere olde, when he began to reigne: and reigned fiue and twentie yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not therefrom, doing
32 that which was right in the sight of the Lord. Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which is
33 mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel. Yet after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah
34 King of Israel, who was giuen to do euill. And he ioyned with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the shippes in Ezion Gaber. Then Eliezer ye sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah prophecied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy workes. and the shippes were broken, that they were not

able to go to Tarshish.

Iehosphaphat then slept with his fathers, and was buried **21**
 with his fathers in the citie of Daud: and Iehoram his sonne
 reigned in his steade. And he had brethren the sonnes of 2
 Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah,
 and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sonnes of
 Iehoshaphat King of Israel. And their father gaue them great 3
 giftes of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with strong
 cities in Iudah, but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram: for he
 was the eldest. And Iehoram rose vp vpon the kingdom of 4
 his father, and made himselfe strong, and slew all his brethren
 with the sworde, and also of the princes of Israel. Iehoram 5
 was two and thirtie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and
 he reigned eyght yeere in Ierusalem. And he walked in the 6
 way of the Kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab had done: for
 he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought euill in
 the eyes of the Lord. Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the 7
 house of Daud, because of the couenant that he had made with
 Daud, and because he had promised to giue a light to him, and
 to his sonnes for euer. In his dayes Edom rebelled from vnder 8
 the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer them. And Iehoram 9
 went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and
 hee rose vp by night, and smote Edom, which had compassed
 him in, and the captaines of the charets. But Edom rebelled 10
 from vnder the hande of Iudah vnto this day. then did Lib-
 nah rebell at the same time from vnder his hand, because he
 had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers. Moreouer hee made 11
 hie places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabi-
 tants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah
 thereto. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the 12
 Prophet, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Daud thy father,
 Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy
 father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah, But hast walked 13
 in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and
 the inhabitantes of Ierusalem to go a whoring, as the house of
 Ahab went a whoring, and hast also slaine thy brethre of thy
 fathers house, which were better then thou, Beholde, with a 14
 great plague will the Lord smite thy people, and thy children,
 and thy wiues, and all thy substance, And thou shalt be in 15
 great diseases in the disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels

16 fall out for the disease, day by day. So the Lord stirred vp
against Iehoram the spirite of the Philistims, and the Arabi-
17 ans that were beside the Ethiopians. And they came vp into
Iudah, and brake into it, and caryed away all the substance
that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also, and
his wiues, so that there was not a sonne left him, saue Iehoa-
18 haz, the yongest of his sonnes. And after all this, the Lord
19 smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And in
processe of time, euen after the end of two yeeres, his guttes
fell out with his disease: so he dyed of sore diseases: and his
people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.
20 When he began to reigne, he was two and thirtie yeere olde,
and reigned in Ierusalem eight yeere, and liued without be-
ing desired: yet they buryed him in the citie of Daud, but not
among the sepulchres of the Kings.

22 And the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest
sonne King in his steade: for the armie that came with the
Arabians to the campe, had slayne all the eldest: therefore
2 Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned. Two
and fourtie yeere olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne,
and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem. and his mothers name
3 was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. He walked also in the
wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother counselled him
4 to doe wickedly. Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the
Lord, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors af-
5 ter the death of his father, to his destruction. And he walked
after their counsel, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab
King of Israel to fight against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth
6 Gilead: and the Aramites smote Ioram. And he returned to be
healed in Izreel, because of the woundes wherewith they had
wounded him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael King of
Aram. Nowe Azariah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went
7 downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Izreel, because hee
was diseased. And the destruction of Ahaziah came of God
in that he went to Ioram: for when he was come, he went
forth with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom
8 the Lord had anointed to destroy the house of Ahab. There-
fore when Iehu executed iudgement vpon the house of Ahab,
and found the princes of Iudah and the sonnes of the brethren
9 of Ahaziah that waited on Ahaziah, he slew them also. And

he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, and brought him to Iehu, and slewe him, and buried him, because, sayd they, he is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah was not able to reteine the kingdome. Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah sawe that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the Kings seede of the house of Iudah. But Iehoshabeath the daughter of ye King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes, that shoulde be slayne, and put him and his nource in the bed chamber: so Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so she slew him not. And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, whiles Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

And in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada waxed bolde, and tooke the captaines of hundreths, to wit, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri in couenant with him. And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe fathers of Israel: and they came to Ierusalem. And al the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and he sayde vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne must reigne, as the Lord hath sayd of the sonnes of Dauid. This is it that ye shall do, The part of you that come on the Sabbath of the Priests, and the Leuites, shalbe porters of the doores. And another third part towarde the Kings house, and another thirde part at the gate of the foundation, and al the people shalbe in the courts of the house of the Lord. But let none come into the house of the Lord, saue the Priests, and the Leuites that minister: they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord. And the Leuites shall compasse the King rounde about, and euery man with his weapon in his hand, and he that entreth into the house, shall be slaine, and be you with the King, when he commeth in, and when he goeth out. So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out

on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest did not discharge the
9 courses. And Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines
of hundreths speares, and shieldes, and bucklers which had
10 bene King Dauids, and were in the house of God. And he
caused all the people to stand (euery man with his weapon in
his hande) from the right side of the house, to ye left side of
the house by the altar and by the house round about ye king.
11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the
crowne and gaue him the testimonie, and made him King. And
Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and sayd, God saue
12 the King. But when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people
running and praising the king, she came to the people into
13 the house of the Lord. And when she looked, beholde, the
King stode by his pillar at the entring in, and the princes
and the trumpets by the King, and all the people of the land
reioyced, and blew the trumpets, and the singers were with
instruments of musike, and they that could sing prayse: then
14 Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason. Then
Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreths
that were gouernours of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue
her foorth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him
dye by the sword: for the Priest had said, Slay her not in the
15 house of the Lord. So they layde hands on her: and when she
was come to the entring of the horsegate by the Kings house,
16 they slew her there. And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene
him, and all the people, and the King, that they would be the
17 Lords people. And all the people went to the house of Baal,
and destroyed, and brake his altars and his images, and slew
18 Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And Iehoiada ap-
pointed officers for the house of the Lord, vnder the handes of
the Priestes and Leuites, whome Dauid had distributed for the
house of the Lord, to offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord, as it is
written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing and singing by the
19 appoyntment of Dauid. And he set porters by the gates of ye
house of the Lord, that none that was vncleane in any thing,
20 should enter in. And he tooke the captaines of hundreths, and
the noble men, and the gouernours of the people, and all the
people of the land, and he caused the King to come downe out
of the house of the Lord, and they went thorowe the hie gate of
the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the king-

dome. Then all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword. 21

Ioash was seuen yere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Ioash did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest. And Iehoiada tooke him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters. And afterward it came into Ioash mind, to renew the house of the Lord. And he assembled the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and haste the thing: but the Leuites hasted not. Therefore the King called Iehoiada, the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and Ierusalem the taxe of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of the testimonie? For wicked Athaliah, and her children brake vp the house of God: and all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestowe vpon Baalim. Therefore the King commanded, and they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without. And they made proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring vnto the Lord the taxe of Moses the seruant of God, layde vpon Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had finished. And when it was time, they brought the chest vnto the Kings officer by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much siluer, then the Kings Scribe (and one appoynted by the hie Priest) came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe: thus they did day by day, and gathered siluer in abundance. And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the labour and worke in the house of the Lord, and hyred masons and carpenters to repayre the house of the Lord: they gaue it also to workers of yron and brasse, to repayre the house of the Lord. So the workemen wrought, and the worke amended through their hands: and they restored the house of God to his state, and strengthened it. And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the siluer before the King and Iehoiada, and he made thereof vessels for the house of the Lord, euen vessels to minister, 24

both morters and incense cuppes, and vessels of golde, and of siluer: and they offred burnt offrings in the house of the Lord
15 continually all the dayes of Iehoiada. But Iehoiada waxed
olde, and was ful of dayes and dyed. An hundreth and thirtie
16 yeere olde was he when he dyed. And they buried him in the
citie of Daud with the kings, because he had done good in Is-
17 rael, and toward God and his house. And after the death of
Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and did reuerence to the
18 King, and the King hearkened vnto them. And they left the
house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and
idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, because
19 of this their trespasse. And God sent Prophets amog the, to
bring them againe vnto the Lord: and they made protestation
20 among them, but they would not heare. And the Spirit of God
came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which
stoode aboue the people, and sayde vnto them, Thus sayth God,
Why transgresse ye the commandements of the Lord? surely
ye shall not prosper: because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he
21 also hath forsaken you. Then they conspired against him and
stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King,
22 in the court of the house of the Lord. Thus Ioash the King
remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had
done to him, but slewe his sonne. And when he dyed, he sayd,
23 The Lord looke vpon it, and require it. And when the yeere
was out, the host of Aram came vp against him, and they came
against Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of
the people from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of
24 them vnto the King of Damascus. Though the armie of Aram
came with a small company of men, yet the Lord deliuered a
very great armie into their hand, because they had forsaken
the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against
25 Ioash. And when they were departed from him, (for they left
him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against
him for the blood of the children of Iehoiada the Priest, and
slewe him on his bed, and he dyed, and they buryed him in
the citie of Daud: but they buryed him not in the sepulchres
26 of the Kings. And these are they that conspired against him,
Zabad the sonne of Shimrath an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad
27 the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse. But his sonnes, and the
summe of the taxe gathered by him, and the foundation of the

house of God, behold, they are written in the storie of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his steade.

Amaziah was fiue and twentie yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan, of Ierusalem. And he did vprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfite heart. And when the kingdome was established vnto him, he slewe his seruants, that had slaine the King his father. But he slewe not their children, but did as it is written in the Lawe, and in the booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not dye for the children, neyther shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall dye for his owne sinne. And Amaziah assembled Iudah, and made them captaines ouer thousandes, and captaines ouer hundreths, according to the houses of their fathers, thorowout all Iudah and Beniamin: and he nombred them from twentie yeere olde and aboue, and founde among them three hundreth thousand chosen men, to goe foorth to the warre, and to handle speare and shield. He hyred also an hundreth thousand valiant men out of Israel for an hundreth talents of siluer. But a man of God came to him, saying, O King, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, neither with all the house of Ephraim. If not, goe thou on, doe it, make thy selfe strong to the battel, but God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe. And Amaziah sayde to the man of God, What shall we doe then for the hundreth talents, which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? Then the man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee more then this. So Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly against Iudah, and they returned to their places with great anger. Then Amaziah was encouraged, and led forth his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand. And other ten thousand did the children of Iudah take aliue, and caryed them to the top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all burst to pieces. But the men of the armie, which Amaziah sent away, that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, **25**

14 and tooke much spoyle. Now after that Amaziah was come
from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods of the
children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and worshipped
15 them, and burned incense vnto them. Wherefore the Lord was
wroth with Amaziah, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd
vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which
were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?
16 And as he talked with him, he said vnto him, Haue they made
thee the Kings counseler? cease thou: why should they smite
thee? And the Prophet ceased, but said, I knowe that God hath
determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and
17 hast not obeyed my counsell. Then Amaziah King of Iudah
tooke counsell, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the
sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one an-
18 other in the face. But Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah
King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to
the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my
sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that was in Lebanon went
19 and trode downe the thistle. Thou thinkest: lo, thou hast
smitten Edom, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to bragge: abide
now at home: why doest thou prouoke to thine hurt, that thou
20 shouldest fall, and Iudah with thee? But Amaziah would not
heare: for it was of God, that he might deliuer them into his
21 had, because they had sought the gods of Edom. So Ioash
the King of Israel went vp: and he, and Amaziah King of Iu-
dah saw one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which is in
22 Iudah. And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and
23 they fled euery man to his tents. But Ioash the King of Israel
tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of
Iehoahaz in Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and
brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim
24 vnto the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites. And he tooke
all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found
in the house of God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of
the Kings house, and the children that were in hostage, and
25 returned to Samaria. And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King
of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King
26 of Israel, fifteene yeere. Concerning the rest of the actes of
Amaziah first and last, are they not written in the booke of the
27 Kings of Iudah and Israel? Nowe after the time that Amaziah

did turne away from ye Lord, they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem: and when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, and slewe him there. And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Iudah. 28

Then all the people of Iudah tooke Vziah, which was sixteene yeere olde, and made him King in the steade of his father Amaziah. He buylt Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that the King slept with his fathers. Sixteene yeere olde was Vziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecoliah of Ierusalem. And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to al that his father Amaziah did. And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah (which vnderstode the visions of God) and when as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper. For he went forth and fought against the Philistims and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities in Ashdod, and among the Philistims. And God helped him against ye Philistims, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and Hammeunim. And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vziah, and his name spred to the entring in of Egypt: for he did most valiantly. Moreouer Uziah buylt towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning, and made them strong. And he built towres in the wilderness, and digged many cisternes: for he had much cattell both in the valleyes and playnes, plowmen, and dressers of vines in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandrie. Vziah had also an hoste of fighting men that went out to warre by bandes, according to the count of their number vnder the hande of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines. The whole number of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men were two thousande and sixe hundredreth. And vnder their hande was the armie for warre, three hundredreth and seuen thousand, and fiue hundredreth that fought valiantly to helpe the King against the enemy. And Vziah prepared them throughout all the hoste, shieldes, and speares, and helmets, and brigandines, and bowes, and stones to sling. He made also very artificial engins in Ierusalem, to be vpon the towres and vpon the corners, to shoote arrowes and great 26

stones: and his name spred farre abroade, because God did
16 helpe him marueilously, till he was mightie. But when he was
strong, his heart was lift vp to his destruction: for he trans-
gressed against the Lord his God, and went into the Temple
17 of the Lord to burne incense vpon the altar of incense. And
Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him foure score
18 Priests of the Lord, valiant men. And they withstoode Vz-
ziah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Vz-
ziah, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the Priests the sonnes
of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: goe forth
of the Sanctuarie: for thou hast transgressed, and thou shalt
19 haue none honour of the Lord God. Then Vz-
ziah was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it: and while he was
wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie rose vp in his forehead
before the Priestes in the house of the Lord beside the incense
20 altar. And when Azariah the chiefe Priest with al the Priestes
looked vpon him, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and
they caused him hastily to depart thence: and he was euen
21 compelled to go out, because the Lord had smitten him. And
Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and
dwelt as a leper in an house apart, because he was cut off
from the house of ye Lord: and Iotham his sonne ruled ouer
22 the Kings house, and iudged the people of the land. Concern-
ing the rest of the acts of Vz-
ziah, first and last, did Isaiah the
23 Prophet the sonne of Amoz write. So Vz-
ziah slept with his
fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the fielde of
the burial, which pertained to the kings: for they said, He is a
leper. And Iotham his sonne reigned in his steade.

27 Iotham was fieve and twentie yere olde when he began to
reigne, and reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and his moth-
2 ers name was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok. And hee did
vprightly in the sight of the Lord according to all that his fa-
ther Vz-
ziah did, saue that hee entred not into the Temple of the
3 Lord, and the people did yet corrupt their wayes. He buylt the
hie gate of the house of the Lord, and he buylt very much on
4 the wall of the castle. Moreouer hee buylt cities in the moun-
taines of Iudah, and in the forests he buylt palaces and towres.
5 And he fought with the King of the children of Ammon, and
preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him
the same yere an hundreth talents of siluer, and ten thousande

measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: this did the children of Ammon giue him both in the second yeere and the third. So Iotham became mightie because hee directed his way before the Lord his God. Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel, and Iudah. He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem. And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

Ahaz was twentie yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord, like Dauid his father. But he walked in the wayes of ye Kings of Israel, and made euen molten images for Baalim. Moreouer he burnt incense in the valley of Benhinnom, and burnt his sonnes with fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the hie places, and on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree. Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of the Aramites, and they smote him, and tooke of his, many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hande of the King of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter. For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slewe in Iudah sixe score thousand in one day, all valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah the second after the King. And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hudreth thousand of women, sonnes and daughters, and caried away much spoyle of them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria. But there was a Prophet of the Lordes, (whose name was Oded) and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp to heauen. And nowe ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, as seruants and handmaidens vnto you: but are not you such, that sinnes are with you before the Lord your God? Nowe therefore heare

me, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is toward you. Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iehohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre, And said vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for this shalbe a sinne vpon vs against the Lord: ye entende to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse, though our trespasse be great, and the fierce wrath of God is against Israel. So the armie left the captiues and the spoyle before the princes and all the Congregation. And the men that were named by name, rose vp and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them meate, and gaue them drinke, and anoynted them, and caryed all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the citie of Palme trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria. At that time did King Ahaz sende vnto the Kings of Asshur, to helpe him. (For the Edomites came moreouer, and slew of Iudah, and caryed away captiues. The Philistims also inuaded the cities in the low cuntry, and toward the South of Iudah, and tooke Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth and Shocho, with the villages thereof, and Timnah, with her villages, and Gimzo, with her villages, and they dwelt there. For the Lord had humbled Iudah, because of Ahaz King of Israel: for he had brought vengeance vpon Iudah, and had grievously transgressed against the Lord) And Tilgath Pilneeser king of Asshur came vnto him, who troubled him and did not strengthen him. For Ahaz tooke a portion out of the house of the Lord and out of the Kings house and of the Princes, and gaue vnto the king of Asshur: yet it helped him not. And in ye time of his tribulation did he yet trespasse more against ye Lord, (this is King Ahaz) For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he sayd, Because the gods of the Kings of Aram helped them, I wil sacrifice vnto them, and they will helpe me: yet they were his ruine, and of all Israel. And Ahaz gathered the vessels of ye house of God, and brake the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner

of Ierusalem. And in euery citie of Iudah hee made hie places, 25
 to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the
 Lord God of his fathers. Concerning the rest of his actes, and 26
 all his wayes first and last, beholde, they are written in the
 booke of the Kings of Iudah, and Israel. And Ahaz slept with 27
 his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Ierusalem, but
 brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and
 Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

Hezekiah began to reigne, when he was fieve and twentie **29**
 yeere olde, and reigned nine and twentie yeres in Ierusalem:
 and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.
 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all 2
 that Dauid his father had done. He opened the doores of the 3
 house of the Lord in the first yeere, and in the first moneth of
 his reigne, and repared them. And he brought in the Priests 4
 and the Leuites, and gathered them into the East streete, And 5
 said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites: sanctifie nowe your
 selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fa-
 thers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuarie. For 6
 our fathers haue trespassed, and done euill in the eyes of the
 Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their
 faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord, and turned their backs.
 They haue also shut the doores of ye porch, and quenched the 7
 lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offred burnt of-
 frings in the Sanctuarie vnto the God of Israel. Wherefore the 8
 wrath of the Lord hath bin on Iudah and Ierusalem: and he
 hath made them a scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as
 ye see with your eyes. For lo, our fathers are fallen by the 9
 sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are
 in captiuitie for the same cause. Now I purpose to make a 10
 couenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away
 his fierce wrath from vs. Now my sonnes, be not deceiued: 11
 for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue
 him, and to be his ministers, and to burne incense. Then the 12
 Leuites arose, Mahath ye sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne
 of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes
 of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of
 Iehalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah,
 and Eden the sonne of Ioah: And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, 13
 Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and

14 Mattaniah: And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei:
15 and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel. And
they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues and
came according to the commandement of the King, and by the
16 words of the Lord, for to cense the house of the Lord. And
the Priests went into the inner partes of the house of the Lord,
to cense it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they
founde in the Temple of the Lord, into the court of the house
of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out vnto the
17 brooke Kidron. They began the first day of the first moneth to
sanctifie it, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the
porche of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in
eight dayes, and in the sixeteenth day of the first moneth they
18 made an ende. Then they went in to Hezekiah ye King, and
sayde, We haue censed all the house of the Lord and the altar
of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread
19 table, with all the vessels thereof: And all the vessels which
King Ahaz had cast aside when he reigned, and transgressed,
haue we prepared and sanctified: and beholde, they are be-
20 fore the altar of the Lord. And Hezekiah the King rose early,
and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the house
21 of the Lord. And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen
rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates, for a sinne
offring for the kingdome, and for the sanctuarie, and for Iudah.
And he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, to offer
22 them on the altar of the Lord. So they slewe the bullockes,
and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it vpon the
altar: they slew also the rammes and sprinkled the blood vpon
the altar, and they slew the lambes, and they sprinkled the
23 blood vpon the altar. Then they brought the hee goates for the
sinne offering before the King and the Congregation, and they
24 layde their hands vpon them. And the Priests slewe them,
and with the blood of them they censed the altar to reconcile
all Israel: for the King had commanded for all Israel the burnt
25 offering and the sinne offering. He appointed also the Leuites
in the house of the Lord with cymbales, with violes, and with
harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Gad the
Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for the commandement
was by the hande of the Lord, and by the hande of his Prophets.
26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the

Priests with the trumpets. And Hezekiah commanded to offer 27
the burnt offering vpon the altar: and when the burnt offering be-
gan, the song of the Lord beganne with the trumpets, and the
instruments of Dauid King of Israel. And al the Congregation 28
worshipped, singing a song, and they blew the trumpets: all
this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished. And when 29
they had made an ende of offering, the King and all that were
present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped. Then 30
Hezekiah the King and the princes commanded the Leuites
to prayse the Lord with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph
the Seer. so they prayed with ioy, and they bowed them-
selues, and worshipped. And Hezekiah spake, and sayde, 31
Now ye haue consecrate your selues to the Lord: come neere
and bring the sacrifices and offerings of prayse into the house
of the Lord. And the Congregation brought sacrifices; and of-
frings of prayses, and euey man that was willing in heart,
offred burnt offerings. And the nomber of the burnt offerings, 32
which the Congregation brought, was seuentie bullockes, an
hundreth rammes, and two hundreth lambes: all these were
for a burnt offering to the Lord: And for sanctification sixe hun- 33
dreth bullockes, and three thousand sheepe. But the Priests 34
were too few, and were not able to flay all the burnt offerings:
therefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, til they
had ended the worke, and vntill other Priests were sanctified:
for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to sanctifie them-
selues, then the Priests. And also the burnt offerings were 35
many with the fat of the peace offerings and the drinke offerings
for the burnt offering. so the seruice of the house of the Lord
was set in order. Then Hezekiah reioyced and all the people, 36
that God had made the people so ready: for the thing was done
suddenly.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel, and Iudah, and also wrote **30**
letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to
the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer
vnto the Lord God of Israel. And the King and his princes 2
and all the Congregation had taken counsel in Ierusalem to
keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth. For they could 3
not keepe it at this time, because there were not Priests enow
sanctified, neither was the people gathered to Ierusalem. And 4
the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation. And 5

they decreed to make proclamation throughout all Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they
6 had not done it of a great time, as it was written. So the postes went with letters by the commission of the King, and his princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and with the commandement of the King, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you, out
7 of ye hands of the Kings of Asshur. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers: and therefore he made them desolate,
8 as ye see. Be not ye now stiffnecked like your fathers, but giue the hand to the Lord, and come into his sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you. For
9 if ye returne vnto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall finde mercy before them that led them captiues, and they shall returne vnto this lande: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye
10 conuert vnto him. So the postes went from citie to citie thorow the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but
11 they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them. Neuertheless diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun submitted
12 themselues, and came to Ierusalem. And the hand of God was in Iudah, so that he gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the rulers, according to the worde
13 of the Lord. And there assembled to Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of ye vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great assemblie. And they arose, and tooke away
14 the altars that were in Ierusalem: and all those for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron. Afterwarde they slewe the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the seconde moneth: and the Priestes and Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought the burnt offrings into the
15 house of the Lord. And they stode in their place after their maner, according to the Lawe of Moses the man of God: and the Priestes sprinkled the blood, receiued of the handes of the
16 Leuites. Because there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified, therefore the Leuites had the charge of the

killing of ye Passeouer for all that were not cleane, to sanctifie
 it to the Lord. For a multitude of the people, euen a multi- 18
 tude of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun had not
 cleansed themselues, yet did eate the Passeouer, but not as it
 was written: wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The
 good Lord be mercifull toward him, That prepareth his whole 19
 heart to seeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though
 he be not cleansed, according to the purification of the Sanctu-
 arie. And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people. 20
 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept 21
 the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great ioye,
 and the Leuites, and the Priestes prayed the Lord, day by day,
 singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord. And Hezekiah 22
 spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowl-
 edge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eate in that feast
 seuen dayes, and offred peace offrings, and prayed the Lord
 God of their fathers. And the whole assembly tooke counsel 23
 to keepe it other seuen dayes. So they kept it seuen dayes with
 ioy. For Hezekiah King of Iudah had giuen to the Congrega- 24
 tion a thousande bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe. And
 the princes had giuen to the Congregation a thousand bullocks,
 and ten thousand sheepe: and many Priestes were sanctified.
 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioyced with the Priestes 25
 and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Is-
 rael, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and
 that dwelt in Iudah. So there was great ioye in Ierusalem: for 26
 since the time of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel
 there was not the like thing in Ierusalem. Then the Priestes 27
 and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people, and their voyce
 was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy
 habitation.

And when all these thinges were finished, all Israel that **31**
 were found in the cities of Iudah, went out and brake the im-
 ages, and cut downe the groues, and brake downe the hie places,
 and the altars thorowout all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim
 also and Manasseh, vntil they had made an ende: afterwarde
 all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession,
 into their owne cities. And Hezekiah appoynted the courses of 2
 the Priestes and Leuites by their turnes, euery man according to
 his office, both Priestes and Leuites, for the burnt offering and

peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to prayse
3 in the gates of the tentes of the Lord. (And the Kings portion was of his owne substance for the burnt offerings, euen for ye burnt offerings of the morning and of the euening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the solemne feastes, as it is written in the Law of the Lord)
4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue a part to the Priestes, and Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the Lord. And when the commandement was spread, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruites, of corne, wine, and oyle, and honie, and of all the increase of the fiede, and the tithes of all things brought they
6 abundantly. And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in ye cities of Iudah, they also brought the tithes of bullockes and sheepe, and the holy tithes which were consecrate vnto the
7 Lord their God, and laide them on many heapes. In the thirde moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and
8 finished them in the seuenth moneth. And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the
9 Lord and his people Israel. And Hezekiah questioned with the
10 Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes. And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and sayde, Since the people beganne to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we haue eaten and haue bene satisfied, and there is left in abundance: for the Lord hath blessed his people,
11 and this abundance that is left. And Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared
12 them, And caryed in the first fruites, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: and ouer them was Conaniah the
13 Leuite, the chiefe, and Shimei his brother the seconde. And Iehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers by the appointment of Conaniah, and Shimei his brother, and by the commandement of Hezekiah
14 the King, and of Azariah the chiefe of the house of God. And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite porter towarde the East, was ouer the things that were willingly offred vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were
15 consecrate. And at his hande were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities

of the Priestes, to distribute with fidelitie to their brethren by
 courses, both to the great and small, Their daily portion: be- 16
 side their generation being males from three yeere olde and
 aboue, euen to all that entred into the house of the Lord to
 their office in their charge, according to their courses: Both 17
 to the generation of the Priestes after the house of their fa-
 thers, and to the Leuites from twentie yeere olde and aboue,
 according to their charge in their courses: And to the gener- 18
 ation of all their children, their wiues, and their sonnes and
 their daughters throughout all ye Congregation: for by their
 fidelitie are they partakers of the holy things. Also to the 19
 sonnes of Aaron, the Priestes, which were in the fieldes and
 suburbes of their cities, in euery citie the men that were ap-
 pointed by names, shoulde giue portions to all the males of the
 Priestes, and to all the generation of the Leuites. And thus 20
 did Hezekiah throughout al Iudah, and did well, and vprightly,
 and truely before the Lord his God. And in all the workes that 21
 he began for the seruice of the house of God, both in the Law
 and in the commandements, to seeke his God, he did it with all
 his heart, and prospered.

After these things faithfully described, Saneherib King of **32**
 Asshur came and entred into Iudah, and besieged the strong
 cities, and thought to winne them for him selfe. When Hezekiah²
 sawe that Saneherib was come, and that his purpose was to
 fight against Ierusalem, Then he tooke counsell with his princes³
 and his nobles, to stoppe the water of the fountaines without
 the citie: and they did helpe him. So many of the people as- 4
 sembled themselues, and stopt all the fountaines, and the riuier
 that ranne through the middes of the countrey, saying, Why
 should the Kings of Asshur come, and finde much water? And 5
 he tooke courage, and built all the broken wall, and made vp
 the towers, and another wall without, and repayred Millo in
 the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and shields. And he 6
 set captaines of warre ouer the people, and assembled them to
 him in the broade place of the gate of the citie, and spake com-
 fortably vnto them, saying, Be strong and courageous: feare 7
 not, neither be afraide for the King of Asshur, neither for all
 the multitude that is with him: for there be more with vs, then
 is with him. With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the 8
 Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then

the people were confirmed by the wordes of Hezekiah King
9 of Iudah. After this, did Saneherib King of Asshur send his
seruants to Ierusalem (while he was against Lachish, and all
his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah and vnto
10 all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith Sane-
herib the King of Asshur, Wherein doe ye trust, that ye will
11 remaine in Ierusalem, during the siege? Doeth not Hezekiah
entice you to giue ouer your selues vnto death by famine and
by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliuer vs out of the
12 hande of the King of Asshur? Hath not the same Hezekiah
taken away his hie places and his altars, and commanded Iu-
dah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worshippe before one altar,
13 and burne incense vpon it? Knowe ye not what I and my fa-
thers haue done vnto all the people of other countreyes? were
the gods of the nations of other landes able to deliuer their land
14 out of mine hande? Who is he of al the gods of those natios
(that my fathers haue destroyed) that could deliuer his people
out of mine hande? that your God should be able to deliuer you
15 out of mine hand? Nowe therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue
you, nor seduce you after this sort, neither beleeuue ye him:
for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdome was able
to deliuer his people out of mine hande and out of the hande
of my fathers: howe much lesse shall your gods deliuer you
16 out of mine hande? And his seruants spake yet more against
the Lord God, and against his seruant Hezekiah. He wrote
also letters, blaspheming the Lord God of Israel and speaking
against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other coun-
treies could not deliuer their people out of mine hand, so shall
not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hande.
18 Then they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes speach vnto
the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them
19 and to astonish them, that they might take the citie. Thus
they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods
20 of the people of the earth, euen the workes of mans hands, But
Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz
21 prayed against this and cryed to heauen. And the Lord sent
an Angel which destroyed all the valiant men, and the princes
and captaines of the hoste of the King of Asshur: so he re-
turned with shame to his owne lande. And when he was come
into the house of his god, they that came fourth of his owne

bowels, slewe him there with the sworde. So the Lord sauēd 22
 Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hande of
 Saneherib King of Asshur, and from the hande of all other,
 and maintained them on euery side. And many brought of- 23
 frings vnto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah
 King of Iudah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all na-
 tions from thencefoorth. In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke 24
 vnto the death, and prayed vnto the Lord, who spake vnto him,
 and gaue him a signe. But Hezekiah did not render accord- 25
 ing to the rewarde bestowed vpon him: for his heart was lift
 vp, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.
 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled him selfe (after that his 26
 heart was lifted vp) he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and
 the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the dayes of
 Hezekiah. Hezekiah also had exceeding much riches and hon- 27
 our, and he gate him treasures of siluer, and of golde, and of
 precious stones, and of sweete odours, and of shieldes, and of
 all pleasant vessels: And of store houses for the increase of 28
 wheat and wine and oyle, and stalles for all beasts, and rows
 for the stables. And he made him cities, and had possession 29
 of sheepe and oxen in abundance: for God had giuen him sub-
 stance exceeding much. This same Hezekiah also stopped 30
 the vpper water springs of Gihon, and led them streight vn-
 derneath towarde the citie of Daud Westwarde. so Hezekiah
 prospered in all his workes. But because of the ambassadours 31
 of the princes of Babel, which sent vnto him to enquire of the
 wonder that was done in the lande, God left him to trie him,
 and to knowe all that was in his heart. Concerning the rest 32
 of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, beholde, they are
 written in the vision of Ishiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz,
 in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel. So Hezekiah 33
 slept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the highest
 sepulchre of the sonnes of Daud: and all Iudah and the inhabi-
 tants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh
 his sonne reigned in his stead.

Manasseh was twelue yeere olde, when he beganne to reigne, **33**
 and he reigned fiue and fiftie yeere in Ierusalem: And he did 2
 euill in the sight of the Lord, like the abominations of the hea-
 then, who the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.
 For he went backe and built the hie places, which Hezekiah his 3

father had broken downe: and he set vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of the heauen, and
4 serued them. Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had saide, In Ierusalem shall my Name be
5 for euer. And he built altars for all the hoste of the heauen in the two courtes of the house of the Lord. And he caused his
6 sonnes to passe through the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom: he gaue him selfe to witchcraft and to charming and to sorcerie, and he vsed them that had familiar spirits, and soothsayers: hee did very much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger
7 him. He put also the carued image, which he had made, in the house of God: whereof God had said to Dauid and to Salomon his sonne, In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue
8 chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer, Neither will I make the foote of Israel to remooue any more out of the lande which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they take heede, and do all that I haue commanded them, according to the Lawe and statutes and iudgements by
9 the hande of Moses. So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen, whome the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.
10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh and to his people, but they would not regarde. Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the King of Asshur, which tooke
11 Manasseh and put him in fetters, and bound him in chaines, and caryed him to Babel. And when he was in tribulation, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled him selfe greatly
12 before the God of his fathers, And prayed vnto him: and God was entreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome: then Manasseh knewe
13 that the Lord was God. Nowe after this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon in the valley, euen at the entrie of the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it very hie, and put captaines of warre in all the
14 strong cities of Iudah. And he tooke away the strange gods and the image out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and
15 in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie. Also he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thankes, and commanded Iudah to serue the Lord God

of Israel. Neuerthelesse the people did sacrifice stil in the hie 17
 places, but vnto the Lord their God. Concerning the rest of 18
 the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the
 words of the Seers, that spake to him in ye Name of the Lord
 God of Israel, beholde, they are written in the booke of the
 Kings of Israel. And his prayer and how God was intreated 19
 of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places
 wherein he built hie places, and set groues and images (before
 he was humbled) behold, they are written in the booke of the
 Seers. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried 20
 him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his
 stead. Amon was two and twentie yeere olde, when he began 21
 to reigne, and reigned two yeere in Ierusalem. But he did euill 22
 in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon
 sacrificed to all the images, which Manasseh his father had
 made, and serued them, And he humbled not him selfe before 23
 the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but
 this Amon trespassed more and more. And his seruants con- 24
 spired against him, and slewe him in his owne house. But the 25
 people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against
 King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne
 King in his steade.

Iosiah was eight yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and **34**
 he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeere. And he did 2
 vprightly in the sight of ye Lord, and walked in the wayes of
 Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to
 the left. And in the eight yeere of his reigne (when he was 3
 yet a childe) he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his fa-
 ther: and in the twelft yeere he began to purge Iudah, and
 Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued
 images, and molten images: And they brake downe in his 4
 sight the altars of Baalim, and hee caused to cut downe the im-
 ages that were on hie vpon them: he brake also the groues, and
 the carued images, and the molten images, and stampd them
 to pouder, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had
 sacrificed vnto them. Also he burnt the bones of the Priests 5
 vpon their altars, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem. And in 6
 the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto
 Naphtali, with their maules they brake all round about. And 7
 when he had destroyed the altars and the groues, and had bro-

ken and stamped to powder the images, and had cut downe
all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, hee returned
8 to Ierusalem. Then in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when
hee had purged the lande and the Temple, he sent Shaphan
the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the gouernour of the citie,
and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house
9 of the Lord his God. And when they came to Hilkiyah the
hie Priest, they deliuered ye money that was brought into the
house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doore, had gath-
10 ered at the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the
residue of Israel, and of all Iudah and Benjamin, and of the in-
habitanes of Ierusalem. And they put it in the hands of them
that should doe the worke and had the ouersight in the house
of the Lord: and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in
11 the house of ye Lord, to repaire and amend the house. Euen
to the workemen and to the builders gaue they it, to bye hewed
stone and timber for couples and for beames of the houses,
12 which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed. And the men did the
worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath and
Obadiah the Leuites, of the children of Merari, and Zechariah,
and Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites to set it for-
ward: and of the Leuites all that could skill of instruments of
13 musike. And they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and them
that set forwarde all the workemen in euery worke: and of the
14 Leuites were scribes, and officers and porters. And when they
brought out the money that was brought into the house of the
Lord, Hilkiyah the Priest found the booke of the Lawe of the
15 Lord giuen by the hand of Moses. Therefore Hilkiyah answered
and sayde to Shaphan the chaceler, I haue found the booke of
the Law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiyah gaue the booke
16 to Shaphan. And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and
brought the King worde againe, saying, All that is committed
17 to the hand of thy seruants, that do they. For they haue gath-
ered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and
haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerseers, and to the
18 handes of the workemen. Also Shaphan ye chanceler declared
to the King, saying, Hilkiyah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke,
19 and Shaphan read it before the King. And when the King had
20 heard the wordes of the Lawe, he tare his clothes. And the
King commanded Hilkiyah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the chanceler, and Asaiah the Kings seruant, saying, Goe and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lord, to doe after all that is writen in this booke. Then Hilkihah and they that the King had appoynted, went to Huldah the Prophetesse ye wife of Shalum, the sonne of Tokhath, the sonne of Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Ierusalem within the colledge) and they communed hereof with her. And shee answered them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Tell yee the man that sent you to me, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitantes thereof, euen all the curses, that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah: Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the workes of their hands, therefore shall my wrath fall vpon this place, and shall not be quenched. But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words which thou hast heard, shall come to passe. But because thine heart did melt, and thou didest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place and against the inhabitantes thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee and tarest thy clothes, and weptest before mee, I haue also heard it, sayth the Lord. Beholde, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought ye King word againe. Then the King sent and gathered all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem. And the King went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord. And the King stood by his pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his commandements, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and that he

would accomplish the wordes of the couenant written in the
32 same booke. And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem,
and Beniamin to stande to it: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem
did according to the couenant of God, euen the God of their fa-
33 thers. So Iosiah tooke away al the abominations out of all
the countreis that pertained to the children of Israel, and com-
pelled all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their
God: so all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord God
of their fathers.

35 Moreouer Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem,
and they slewe the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first
2 moneth. And he appointed the Priestes to their charges, and
3 encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord, And
he sayd vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel and were sanc-
tified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Sa-
lomon the sonne of Daud King of Israel did build: it shalbe
4 your God and his people Israel, And prepare your selues by
the houses of your fathers according to your courses, as Daud
the King of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of
5 Salomon his sonne, And stande in the Sanctuarie according
to the deuision of the families of your brethren the children of
the people, and after the deuision of the familie of the Leuites:
6 So kill the Passeouer and sanctifie your selues, and prepare
your brethren that they may doe according to the worde of
7 the Lord by the hand of Moses. Iosiah also gaue to the peo-
ple sheepe, lambs and kiddes, all for the Passeouer, euen to
all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and
three thousande bullocks: these were of the Kings substance.
8 And his princes offred willingly vnto the people, to the Priests
and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers
of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer,
euen two thousand and sixe hundreth sheepe, and three hun-
9 dreth bullockes. Conaniah also and Shemaiah and Nethaneel
his brethren, and Hashabiah and Ieiel, and Iozabad, chiefe of
the Leuites gaue vnto the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thou-
10 sand sheepe, and fiue hundreth bullockes. Thus the seruice
was prepared, and the Priests stode in their places, also the
Leuites in their orders, according to the Kings commandement:
11 And they slewe the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the


blood with their handes, and the Leuites flayed them. And they tooke away from the burnt offering to giue it according to the deuisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so of the bullockes. And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to ye custome, but the sanctified things they sod in pots, pannes, and cauldrons, and distributed them quickly to all the people. Afterwarde also they prepared for them selues and for the Priestes: for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron were occupied in offering of burnt offrings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for them selues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron. And the singers the sonnes of Asaph stode in their standing according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters at euery gate, who might not depart from their seruice: therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them. So all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosiah. And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes. And there was no Passeouer kept like that, in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neyther did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah, and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem. This Passeouer was kept in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah. After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Perath, and Iosiah went out against him. But he sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemie, and God commanded me to make haste: leaue of to come against God, which is with me, least he destroy thee. But Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparel to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. And the shooters shot at king Iosiah: then the King saide to his seruants, Cary me away, for I am very sicke. So his seruants tooke him

out of that charet, and put him in the seconde charet which he had, and when they had brought him to Ierusalem, he dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah
 25 and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah. And Ieremiah lamented Iosiah, and al singing men and singing women mourned for Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and beholde, they be written in
 26 the lamentations. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah and his goodnesse, doing as it was written in the Lawe of the
 27 Lord, And his deedes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

36 Then the people of the lande tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers steade in Ierusalem.
 2 Iehoahaz was three and twentie yeere old when he began to
 3 reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem. And the King of Egypt tooke him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the lande in an hundreth talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.
 4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: and Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caryed him to Egypt.
 5 Iehoiakim was fiue and twentie yeere old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem, and did euill
 6 in the sight of the Lord his God. Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel, and bounde him with chaines to
 7 cary him to Babel. Nebuchadnezzar also caryed of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his temple at
 8 Babel. Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was founde vpon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.
 9 Iehoiachin was eight yeere olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem,
 10 and did euill in the sight of the Lord. And when the yeere was out, King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babel with the precious vessels of the house of the Lord, and he made Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.
 11 Zedekiah was one and twentie yeere olde, when he beganne
 12 to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem. And he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet at the commandement

of the Lord, But he rebelled moreouer against Nebuchadnezzar, which had caused him to sweare by God: and he hardened his necke and made his heart obstinate that he might not returne to the Lord God of Israel. All the chiefe of the Priestes also and of the people trespassed wonderfully, according to all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had sanctified in Ierusalem. Therefore the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising earely and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his habitation. But they mocked the messengers of God and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie. For he brought vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who slewe their yong men with the sworde in the house of their Sanctuarie, and spared neither yong man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged. God gaue all into his hande, And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the King, and of his princes: all these caryed he to Babel. And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious vessels thereof, to destroy all. And they that were left by the sworde, caryed he away to Babel, and they were seruants to him and to his sonnes, vntill the kingdome of the Persians had rule, To fulfill the worde of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the lande had her fill of her Sabbaths: for all the dayes that she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill seuentie yeeres. But in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (when the worde of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, was finished) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauen giuen me, and hath commanded me to build him an house in Ierusalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lord his God is? let him goe vp.

EZRA.

- 1**  owe in the first yere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the worde of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the Lord stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus King of Persia, and hee made a Proclamation
- 2** thorowe all his Kingdome, and also by writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The Lord God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath commanded me to builde him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.
- 3** Who is he among you of all his people with whome his God is? let him goe vp to Ierusalem which is in Iudah, and buylde the house of the Lord God of Israel: he is the God, which is
- 4** in Ierusalem. And euery one that remayneth in any place (where he soiourneth) let the men of his place relieue him with siluer and with golde, and with substance, and with cattel, and with a willing offring, for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.
- 5** Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests and Leuites rose vp, with al them whose spirit God had rayseed to goe vp, to builde the house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.
- 6** And all they that were about them, strengthened their handes with vessels of siluer, with golde, with substance and with cattell, and with precious thinges, besides all that was willingly offred. Also the King Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his god.
- 8** Euen them did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them vnto Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah. And this is the number of them, thirtie basins of golde, a thousand basins of siluer, nine and twentie kniues,
- 10** Thirtie boules of gold, and of siluer boules of the second sort, foure hundreth and tenne, and of other vessels, a
- 11** thousand. All the vessels of golde and siluer were fiue thousand and foure hundreth. Sheshbazzar brought vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from Babel to Ierusalem.
- 2** These also are the sonnes of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie (whome Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away vnto Babel) and returned to Ierusalem, and to Iu-

dah, euery one vnto his citie, Which came with Zerubbabel, to 2
 wit, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan,
 Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the 3
 people of Israel was, The sonnes of Parosh, two thousand, an 3
 hudreth seuentie and two: The sonnes of Shephatiah, three 4
 hundreth, seuentie and two: The sonnes of Arah, seuen hun- 5
 dreth, and seuentie and fiue: The sonnes of Pahath Moab, of 6
 the sonnes of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundreth 7
 and twelue: The sonnes of Elam, a thousande, two hundreth 7
 and foure and fiftie: The sonnes of Zattu, nine hundreth and 8
 fiue and fourtie: The sonnes of Zaccai, seuen hundreth and 9
 threescore: The sonnes of Bani, sixe hundreth and two and 10
 fourtie: The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundreth, and three and 11
 twentie: The sonnes of Azgad a thousand, two hundreth and 12
 two and twentie: The sonnes of Adonikam, sixe hundreth, 13
 three score and sixe: The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand, and 14
 sixe and fiftie: The sonnes of Adin, foure hundreth and foure 15
 and fiftie: The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie and eight: 16
 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundreth and three and twentie: 17
 The sonnes of Iorah, an hudreth and twelue: The sonnes of 18, 19
 Hasshum, two hundreth and three and twentie: The sonnes 20
 of Gibbar, ninetie and fiue: The sonnes of Beth-lehem, an hun- 21
 dreth and three and twentie: The men of Netophah, sixe and 22
 fiftie: The men of Anothoth, an hundreth and eight and twen- 23
 tie: The sonnes of Azmaueth, two and fourtie: The sonnes 24, 25
 of Kiriath-arim, of Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundreth
 and three and fourtie: The sonnes of Haramah and Gaba, 26
 six hundreth, and one and twentie: The men of Michmas, an 27
 hundreth and two and twentie: The sonnes of Beth-el and Ai, 28
 two hundreth, and three and twentie: The sonnes of Nebo, 29
 two and fiftie: The sonnes of Magbish, an hundreth and sixe 30
 and fiftie: The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand, and two 31
 hundreth, and foure and fiftie: The sonnes of Harim, three 32
 hundreth and twentie: The sonnes of Lod-hadid, and Ono, 33
 seuen hundreth, and fiue and twentie: The sonnes of Iericho, 34
 three hundreth and fiue and fourtie: The sonnes of Senaah, 35
 three thousand, sixe hundreth and thirtie. The Priests: of 36
 the sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundreth
 seuentie and three: The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and 37
 two and fiftie: The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand, two hun- 38

39 dreth and seuen and fourtie: The sonnes of Harim, a thou-
40 sande and seuentene. The Leuites: the sonnes of Ieshua,
and Kadmiel of the sonnes of Hodauiah, seuentie and foure.
41 The Singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundreth and eight and
42 twentie. The sonnes of the porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the
sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the
sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai: all were an hundreth
43 and nine and thirtie. The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the
44 sonnes of Hasupha, the sonnes of Tabbaoth, The sonnes of
45 Keros, the sonnes of Siaha, the sonnes of Padon, The sonnes
46 of Lebanah, the sonnes of Hagabah, the sonnes of Akkub, The
sonnes of Hagab, the sonnes of Shamlai, the sonnes of Hanan,
47 The sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, the sonnes of Rea-
48 iah, The sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda, the sonnes
49 of Gazzam, The sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paseah, the
50 sonnes of Besai, The sonnes of Asnah, the sonnes of Meunim,
51 the sonnes of Nephusim, The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes
52 of Hakupa, the sonnes of Harhur, The sonnes of Bazluth, the
53 sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha, The sonnes of Bar-
54 cos, the sonnes of Sisara, the sonnes of Thamah, The sonnes
55 of Neziah, the sonnes of Hatipha, The sonnes of Salomons
seruantes: the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the
56 sonnes of Peruda, The sonnes of Iaalah, the sonnes of Darkon,
57 the sonnes of Giddel, The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes
of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sonnes of
58 Ami. All the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seru-
59 ants were three hundreth ninetie and two. And these went vp
from Telmelah, and from Telharsha, Cherub, Addan, and Im-
mer, but they could not discerne their fathers house and their
60 seede, whether they were of Israel. The sonnes of Delaiah,
the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, six hundreth and
61 two and fiftie. And of the sonnes of the Priestes, the sonnes
of Habaiah, the sonnes of Coz, the sonnes of Barzillai: which
tooke of the daughters of Barzillai the Giliadite to wife, and
62 was called after their name. These sought their writing of the
genealogies, but they were not founde: therefore were they put
63 from the Priesthood. And Tirshatha saide vnto them, that
they should not eate of the most holy thing, tell there rose vp
64 a Priest with Vrim and Thummim. The whole Congregation
together was two and fourtie thousande, three hundreth and

threescore, Beside their seruants and their maydes: of whome 65
 were seuen thousande, three hundreth and seuen and thirtie:
 and among them were two hundreth singing men and singing
 women. Their horses were seuen hundreth, and sixe and thir- 66
 tie: their mules, two hundreth and fiue and fourtie: Their 67
 camels foure hundreth, and fiue and thirtie: their asses, sixe
 thousand, seuen hundreth and twentie. And certeine of the 68
 chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord, which
 was in Ierusalem, they offred willingly for the house of God,
 to set it vp vpon his fundation. They gaue after their abil- 69
 itie vnto the treasure of the worke, euen one and threescore
 thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pieces of siluer,
 and an hundreth Priests garments. So the Priests and the 70
 Leuites, and a certeine of the people, and the singers, and the
 porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel
 in their cities.

And when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children **3**
 of Israel were in their cities, the people assembled themselues
 as one man vnto Ierusalem. Then stode vp Ieshua rhe sonne 2
 of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the
 sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of
 the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is writ- 3
 ten in ye Lawe of Moses the man of God, And they set the
 altar vpon his bases (for feare was among them, because of
 the people of those countreis) therefore they offered burnt of-
 frings thereon vnto the Lord, euen burnt offrings in the morn-
 ing, and at euen. They kept also the feast of the Tabernacles, 4
 as it is written, and the burnt offering dayly, by nomber accord-
 ing to the custome day by day, And afterwarde the continuall 5
 bnrnt offering, both in the newe moneths and in all the feast
 dayes that were consecrate vnto the Lord, and in all the obla-
 tions willingly offered vnto the Lord. From the first day of 6
 the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the
 Lord: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not
 layed. They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the 7
 workemen, and meat and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon
 and of Tyrus, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the
 sea vnto Iapho, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus
 King of Persia. And in the seconde yeere of their comming 8
 vnto the house of God in Ierusalem in the second moneth be-

- gan Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem, and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeere olde and aboue, to set forwarde the worke of the house of the Lord.
- 9 And Ieshua stood with his sonnes, and his brethren, and Kadmiel with his sonnes, and the sonnes of Iudah together to set forward ye workemen in the house of God, and the sonnes of Henadad with their sonnes, and their brethren the Leuites.
- 10 And when the builders layed the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appoynted the Priestes in their apparel with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbales, to prayse the Lord, after the ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.
- 11 Thus they sang when they gaue prayse, and when they gaue thanks vnto the Lord, For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they prayed the Lord, because the foundation of
- 12 the house of the Lord was layed. Many also of the Priests and the Leuites and the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men which had seene the first house, (when the foundation of this house was layed before their eyes) wept with a loud voyce, and many
- 13 shouted aloud for ioy, So that the people coulde not discern the sound of the shoute for ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude crie, and the noyse was heard farre off.
- 4 Bvt the aduersaries of Iudah and Benjamin heard, that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lord God
- 2 of Israel. And they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe fathers, and sayd vnto them, We wil builde with you: for we seeke the Lord your God as ye do, and we haue sacrificed vnto him since the time of Esar Haddon king of Asshur, which brought
- 3 vs vp hither. Then Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe fathers of Israel, sayde vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to buyld the house vnto our God: for we our selues together wil buyld it vnto the Lord God of Israel, as king
- 4 Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs. Wherefore the people of the land discouraged the people of Iudah, and trou-
- 5 bled them in buylding, And they hired counsellers against them, to hinder their deuise, all the dayes of Cyrus King of
- 6 Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia. And

in the reigne of Ahashuerosh (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem. And in the daies of Artahshashte, Mithredath, 7
Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote when it was
peace, vnto Artahshashte king of Persia, and the writing of
the letter was the Aramites writing, and the thing declared
was in the language of the Aramites. Rehum the chancelour, 8
and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Ierusalem to
Artahshashte the King, in this sort. Then wrote Rehum the 9
chauncelour, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions
Dinaie, and Apharsathcaie, Tarpelaie, Apharsaie, Archeuaie,
Bablaie, Shushanchaie, Dehaue, Elmaie, And the rest of the 10
people whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and
set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyonde the
Riuer and Cheeneth. This is the copie of the letter that they 11
sent vnto King Artahshashte, **THY SERVANTS** the men be-
yond the Riuer and Cheeneth, salute thee. Be it knowen 12
vnto the King that ye Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs,
are come vnto Ierusalem (a citie rebellious and wicked) and
buylded, and lay the foundations of the walles, and haue ioyned
the foundations. Be it knowen nowe vnto the King, that if 13
this citie be built, and the foundations of the walles layed, they
will not giue tolle, tribute, nor custome: so shalt thou hinder
the Kings tribute. Nowe therefore because wee haue bene 14
brought vp in the Kings palace, it was not meete for vs to see
the Kings dishonour: for this cause haue we sent and certified
the King, That one may searche in the booke of the Chronicles 15
of thy fathers, and thou shalt finde in the booke of the Chroni-
cles, and perceiue that this citie is rebellious and noysome vnto
Kings and prouinces, and that they haue moued sedition of
olde time, for the which cause this citie was destroyed. Wee 16
certifie the King therefore, that if this citie be buylded, and the
foundation of the walles layd, by this meanes the portion be-
yonde the Riuer shall not be thine. The King sent an answeere 17
vnto Rehum the Chauncelour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and so
the rest of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, and vnto
the other beyond the Riuer, Shelam and Cheeth. The letter 18
which yee sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me, And 19
I haue commanded and they haue searched, and founde, that
this citie of olde time hath made insurrection against kings,

and hath rebelled, and rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which
haue ruled ouer all beyonde the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and
21 custome was giuen vnto them. Make ye now a decree, that
those men may cease, and that the citie be not buylt, till I
22 haue giuen another commandement. Take heede nowe that
ye fayle not to doe this: why should damage grow to hurt the
23 King? When the copie of king Artahshashtes letter was read
before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions,
they went vp in all the haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and
24 caused them to cease by force and power. Then ceased the
worke of the house of God, which was in Ierusalem, and did
stay vnto the second yeere of Darius King of Persia.

5 Then Haggai a Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo a
Prophet prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah, and
Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.
2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne
of Iozadak arose, and began to builde the house of God at
Ierusalem, and with them were the Prophetes of God, which
3 helped them. At the same time came to them Tatnai, which
was captaine beyonde the Riuer, and Shether-boznai and their
companions, and sayd thus vnto them, Who hath giuen you
commandement to buylde this house, and to lay the founda-
4 tions of these walles? Then sayde we vnto them after this
maner, What are the names of the men that buylde this buyld-
5 ing? But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the
Iewes, that they coulde not cause them to cease, till the mat-
ter came to Darius: and then they answered by letters there-
6 unto. The copie of the letter, that Tatnai captaine beyond the
Riuer, and Shether-boznai and his companions, Apharsechaie,
7 (which were beyond the Riuer) sent vnto King Darius. They
sent a letter vnto him, wherein it was written thus, VNTO
8 DARIVS the king, all peace. Be it knowen vnto the King,
that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the
great God, which is builded with great stones, and beames are
layde in the walles, and this worke is wrought speedily, and
9 prospereth in their hands. Then asked we those Elders, and
sayd vnto them thus, Who hath giuen you commandement to
buylde this house, and to lay the foundation of these walles?
10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, and

that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers. But they answered vs thus, and sayd, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and buylde the house that was buylt of olde and many yeeres ago, which a great King of Israel builded, and founded it. But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel the Caldean, and he destroyed this house, and caryed the people away captiue vnto Babel. But in the first yere of Cyrus King of Babel, King Cyrus made a decree to buylde this house of God. And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babel, and they gaue them vnto one Sheshbazzar by his name, whome he had made captaine. And he sayde vnto him, Take these vessels and goe thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be buylt in his place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar and layde the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in buylding, yet is it not finished. Nowe therefore if it please the King, let there be searche made in the house of the Kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath bene made by King Cyrus, to build this house of God in Ierusalem, and let the King send his minde concerning this.

Then King Darius gaue commandement, and they made search in the librarie of the treasures, which were there layd vp in Babel. And there was founde in a coffer (in the palace that was in the prouince of the Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall, **IN THE FIRST** yeere of King Cyrus, King Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Ierusalem, Let the house be buylt, euen the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the walles thereof be ioyned together: let the height thereof be three score cubites, and the breadth thereof three score cubites, Three orders of great stones, and one order of timber, and let the expenses be giuen of the Kings house. And also let them render the vessels of the house of God (of golde and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, which was in Ierusalem, and brought vnto Ba-

bel) and let him goe vnto the Temple that is in Ierusalem to
6 his place, and put them in the house of God. Therefore Tat-
nai captaine beyond the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai, (and their
companions Apharsecaie, which are beyonde the Riuer) be ye
7 farre from thence. Suffer ye the worke of this house of God,
that the captaine of the Iewes and the Elders of the Iewes may
8 buylde this house of God in his place. For I haue giuen a
commandement what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes,
for the buylding of this house of God, that of the reuenues of
the King, which is of the tribute beyonde the Riuer, there be
incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men that they cease
9 not. And that which they shall haue neede of, let it be giuen
vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullockes, or rammes,
or lambes for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheate,
salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appoyntment of the Priestes
10 that are in Ierusalem, that there bee no fault, That they may
haue to offer sweete odours vnto the God of heauen, and praye
11 for the Kings life, and for his sonnes. And I haue made a de-
cree, that whosoever shall alter this sentence, the wood shall
be pulled downe from his house, and shall be set vp, and he
shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dunghill
12 for this. And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell
there, destroy all Kings and people that put to their hand to
alter, and to destroy this house of God, which is in Ierusalem.
13 I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede. Then
Tatnai the captaine beyond the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai and
their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so
14 they did speedily. So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and
they prospered by the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and
Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they buylded and finished it,
by the appoyntment of the God of Israel, and by the comman-
dement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artahshashte king of Persia.
15 And this house was finished the thirde day of the moneth Adar,
16 which was the sixt yeere of the reigne of King Darius. And
the children of Israel, the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the
residue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedication of
17 this house of God with ioy, And offred at the dedication of this
house of God an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rams, foure
hundreth lambes, and twelue goates, for the sinne of all Israel,
18 according to the number of the tribes of Israel. And they set

the Priests in their order, and the Leuites in their courses ouer
 the seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of
 Moses. And the childe of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer on 19
 ye fourteenth day of the first moneth. (For the Priests and the 20
 Leuites were purified altogether) and they killed the Passeouer
 for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the
 Priests, and for themselues. So the children of Israel which 21
 were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separ-
 ated themselues vnto them, from the filthines of the Heathen
 of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate, And they 22
 kept ye feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the
 Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the King of
 Asshur vnto them, to incourage them in the worke of the house
 of God, euen the God of Israel.

Now after these things, in the reigne of Artahshashte King 7
 of Persia, was Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah,
 the sonne of Hilkiah, The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of 2
 Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub, The sonne of Amariah, the sonne 3
 of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth, The sonne of Zeraiah, the 4
 sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki, The sonne of Abishua, the 5
 sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron,
 the chiefe Priest. This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a 6
 Scribe prompt in the Lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of
 Israel had giuen, and the King gaue him all his request ac-
 cording to the hande of the Lord his God which was vpon him.
 And there went vp certaine of the children of Israel, and of the 7
 Priests, and the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and
 the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yere of King Ar-
 tahshashte. And hee came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, 8
 which was in the seuenth yeere of the King. For vpon the first 9
 day of the first moneth began he to goe vp from Babel, and
 on the first day of the fift moneth came he to Ierusalem, ac-
 cording to the good hande of his God that was vpon him. For 10
 Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Lawe of the Lord, and
 to doe it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.
 And this is the copie of the letter that King Artahshashte gaue 11
 vnto Ezra the Priest and scribe, euen a writer of the words of
 the commadements of ye Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.
 ARTAHSHAShte King of Kings to Ezra the Priest and per- 12
 fite scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commandement, that euery one, that is willing
in my kingdome of the people of Israel, and of the Priestes,
14 and Leuites to goe to Ierusalem with thee, shall goe. There-
fore art thou sent of the King and his seuen counsellers, to
enquire in Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the lawe of thy
15 God, which is in thine hand, And to carry the siluer and the
gold, which the King and his counsellers willingly offer vnto the
16 God of Israel (whose habitation is in Ierusalem) And all the
siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Ba-
bel, with the free offring of the people, and that which the
Priestes offer willingly to the house of their God which is in
17 Ierusalem, That thou mayest bye speedily with this siluer,
bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meate offrings and their
drinke offrings: and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the
18 house of your God, which is in Ierusalem. And whatsoever
it pleaseth thee and thy brethren to do with the rest of the
siluer, and gold, doe ye it according to the will of your God.
19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the seruice of the house
20 of thy God, those deliuer thou before God in Ierusalem. And
the residue that shall be needefull for the house of thy God,
which shall be meete for thee to bestowe, thou shalt bestowe
21 it out of the Kings treasure house, And I King Artahshashte
haue giuen commandemet to all the treasurers which are be-
yond the Riuer, that whatsoever Ezra the Priest and Scribe of
the Law of the God of heauen shall require of you, that it be
22 done incontinently, Vnto an hundreth talents of siluer, vnto
an hundreth measures of wheate, and vnto an hundreth baths
of wine, and vnto an hundreth baths of oyle, and salt with-
23 out writing. Whatsoever is by the commandement of the God
of heauen, let it be done speedily for the house of the God of
heauen: for why should he be wroth against the realme of the
24 King, and his children? And we certifie you, that vpon any of
the Priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or Ministers
in this house of God, there shall no gouernour laye vpon them
25 tolle, tribute nor custome. And thou Ezra (after the wisdom
of thy God, that is in thine hand) set iudges and arbiters, which
may iudge all the people that is beyond the Riuer, euen all that
knowe the Lawe of thy God, and teach ye them that know it
26 not. And whosoever will not doe the Lawe of thy God, and the
Kings lawe, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether

it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods,
 or to imprisonment. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, 27
 which so hath put in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house
 of the Lord that is in Ierusalem, And hath enclined mercy to- 28
 ward me, before the King and his counsellors, and before all
 the Kings mightie Princes: and I was comforted by the hand of
 the Lord my God which was vpon me, and I gathered the chiefe
 of Israel to goe vp with me.

These are now the chiefe fathers of them, and the genealo- **8**
 gie of them that came vp with mee from Babel, in the reigne
 of King Artahshashte. Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: 2
 of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Daud, Hat-
 tush: Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, 3
 Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundreth
 and fiftie. Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elihoenai, the sonne 4
 of Zeremiah, and with him two hundreth males. Of the sonnes 5
 of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hun-
 dreth males. And of the sonnes of Adin, Ebed the sonne of 6
 Ionathan, and with him fiftie males. And of the sonnes of 7
 Elam, Ieshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie
 males. And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne 8
 of Michael, and with him fourescore males. Of the sonnes of 9
 Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundreth
 and eighteene males. And of the sonnes of Shelomith the 10
 sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundreth and threescore
 males. And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Be- 11
 bai, and with him eight and twentie males. And of the sonnes 12
 of Azgad, Iohanen the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an
 hundreth and ten males. And of the sonnes of Adonikam, 13
 that were the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Iehiel
 and Shemaiah, and with them three score males. And of the 14
 sonnes of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuentie
 males. And I gathered them to the Riuer that goeth toward 15
 Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: then I viewed the
 people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of
 Leui. Therefore sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, to Shemeiah, and 16
 to Elnathan, and to Iarib, and to Elnathan, and to Nathan,
 and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib
 and to Elnathan, men of vnderstanding, And I gaue them 17
 commandement, to Iddo the chieftest at the place of Casiphia,

and I told them the words that they should speake to Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God
18 to come vnto vs. So by the good hande of our God which was vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding of the sonnes of Mahali the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes and his brethren, euen eighteene.
19 Also Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes twentie. And of the Nethinims, whom Dauid had set, and the Princes for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundreth and twentie of the Nethinims,
20 which all were named by name. And there at the Riuer, by Ahaua, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance. For I was ashamed to require of the King an armie and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken to the King, saying, The hande of our God is vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, but his power and his wrath is against all them
21 that forsake him. So we fasted, aud besought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs. Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, and Hashabiah, and
22 ten of their brethren with them, And weighed them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, euen the offering of ye house of our God, which the King and his counselors, and his Princes, and all Israel that were present had offred. And I weighed
23 vnto their hand sixe hundreth and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessel, an hundreth talents, and in golde, an hundreth
24 talents: And twentie basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of shining brasse very good, and precious as golde.
25 And I said vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lord, and the vessels are consecrate, and the gold and the siluer are freely offred vnto the Lord God of your fathers. Watch ye, and
26 keepe them vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe Priestes and the Leuites, and the chiefe fathers of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of the Lord. So the Priests and the
27 Leuites receiued the weight of the siluer and of the golde, and of the vessels to bring them to Ierusalem, vnto the house of
28 our God. Then we departed from the Riuer of Ahauah on the twelft day of the first moneth, to go vnto Ierusalem, and the
29
30
31

hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand
of the enemie, and of such as layde waite by the way. And 32
we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes. And on 33
ye fourth day was the siluer weighed, and the golde and the
vessell in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the
sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne
of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua,
and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui the Leuites, By number and 34
by weight of euery one, and all the weight was written at the
same time. Also the children of the captiuitie, which were 35
come out of captiuitie, offred burnt offrings vnto the God of Is-
rael, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes,
seuentie and seuen lambes, and twelue hee goates for sinne:
all was a burnt offering of the Lord. And they deliuered the 36
Kings commission vnto the Kings officers, and to the captaines
beyond the Riuer: and they promoted the people, and the house
of God.

When as these things were done, the rulers came to me, say- 9
ing, The people of Israel, and the Priestes, and the Leuites are
not separated from the people of the lands (as touching their
abominations) to wit, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Per-
izzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyp-
tians, and the Amorites. For they haue taken their daugh- 2
ters to theselues, and to their sonnes, and they haue mixed
the holy seede with the people of the landes, and the hande of
the princes and rulers hath bene chiefe in this trespasse. But 3
when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment,
and pluckt off the heare of mine head, and of my beard, and
sate downe astonied. And there assembled vnto me all that 4
feared the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgres-
sion of them of the captiuitie. And I sate downe astonied vntil
the euening sacrifice. And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp 5
from mine heauinesse, and when I had rent my clothes and my
garment, I fell vpon my knees, and spred out mine hands vnto
the Lord my God, And said, O my God, I am confounded and 6
ashamed, to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our iniqui-
ties are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen
vp vnto the heauen. From the dayes of our fathers haue we 7
bin in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities
haue we, our Kings, and our Priestes bene deliuered into the

hand of the kings of the lands, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as appeareth this day.

- 8 And now for a litle space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and
- 9 giue vs a litle reuiuing in our seruitude. For though we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs life, and to erect the house of our God, and to redresse the places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah
- 10 and in Ierusalem. And nowe, our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements, Which
- 11 thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land whereunto ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, because of the filthines of the people of the lands, which by their abominations, and by their vncleannes haue filled it from
- 12 corner to corner. Now therefore shall ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace nor wealth for euer, that yee may be strong and eate the goodnes of the lande, and
- 13 leaue it for an inheritance to your sonnes for euer. And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasses, (seeing that thou our God hast stayed vs from being beneath for our iniquities, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance)
- 14 Should we returne to breake thy commadements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of such abominations? wouldest not thou be angrie towarde vs till thou haddest consumed vs, so
- 15 that there should be no remnant nor any escaping? O Lord God of Israel, thou art iust, for we haue bene reserued to escape, as appeareth this day: beholde, we are before thee in our trespasse: therefore we canot stand before thee because of it.

- 10** Whiles Ezra prayed thus, and confessed himselfe weeping, and falling downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him of Israel a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept with a great lamentation.
- 2 Then Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel one of the sonnes of Elam answered, and sayd to Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land,
- 3 yet nowe there is hope in Israel concerning this. Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues

(and such as are borne of them) according to the counsell of the Lord, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, and let it be done according to the Lawe. Arise: for the matter belogeth vnto thee: we also wil be with thee: be of comfort and do it. Then arose Ezra, and caused the chiefe Priestes, the Leuites, and all Israel, to sweare that they would doe according to this worde. So they sware. And Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib: he went euen thither, but he did eate neither bread, nor drunke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them of the captiuitie. And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should assemble themselues vnto Ierusalem. And whosoeuer woulde not come within three dayes according to the counsel of the Princes and Elders, all his substance should be forfait, and he should be separate from the Congregation of them of the captiuitie. Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin assembled theselues vnto Ierusalem within three dayes, which was the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling for this matter, and for the raine. And Ezra the Priest stode vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespassse of Israel. Now therefore giue praise vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his will, and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues. And all the Congregation answered, and sayd with a loude voyce, So will we do according to thy wordes vnto vs. But the people are many, and it is a raynie weather, and we are not able to stande without, neither is it the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing. Let our rulers stand therefore before all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at the time appoynted, and with them the Elders of euery citie and the Iudges thereof, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs. Then were appoynted Ionathan the sonne of Asah-el, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah ouer this matter, and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them. And they of the captiuitie did so, and departed, euen Ezra the Priest, and the men that were chiefe fathers to the

familie of their fathers by name, and sate downe in the first
 17 day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter. And vntill
 the first day of the first moneth they were finishing the busi-
 18 nesse with al the men that had taken strange wiues. And
 of the sonnes of the Priests there were men founde, that had
 taken strange wiues, to wit, of the sonnes of Ieshua, the sonne
 of Iozadak, and of his brethren, Maaseiah, Aeliezer, and Iarib
 19 and Gedaliah. And they gaue their hads, that they would
 put away their wiues, and they that had trespassed, gaue a
 20 ramme for their trespasse. And of the sonnes of Immer, Ho-
 21 nani, and Zebadiah. And of the sonnes of Harim, Maaseiah,
 22 and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzзия. And of
 ye sonnes of Pashur, Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel,
 23 Iozabad, and Elasah. And of the Leuites, Iozabad and Shimei,
 and Kelaiah, (which is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah and Eliezer.
 24 And of the singers, Eliashib. And of the porters, Shallum,
 25 and Telem, and Vri. And of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh,
 Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar,
 26 and Malchiih, and Benaiah. And of the sonnes of Elam, Mat-
 taniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and
 27 Eliah. And of the sonnes of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliashib, Matta-
 28 niah, and Ierimoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. And of the sonnes
 29 of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. And of the
 sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and
 30 Sheal, Ieremoth. And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Adna,
 and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Bin-
 31 nui, and Manasseh. And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer,
 32 Ishiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, Benjamin, Malluch,
 33 Shamariah. Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattattah,
 34 Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, Shimei. Of the sonnes
 35 of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel, Banaiah, Bediah, Chel-
 36, 37 luh, Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Mattenai, and
 38, 39 Iaasau, And Banni, and Bennui, Shimei, And Shelemiah,
 40, 41 and Nathan, and Adaiah, Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, Aza-
 42 reel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, Shallum, Amariah, Ioseph.
 43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Ieiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau,
 44 and Ioel, Benaiah. All these had taken strange wiues: and
 among them were women that had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

Nhe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. In 1
ye moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was
in the palace of Shushan, Came Hanam, one of my 2
brethren, he and the men of Iudah, and I asked them
concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which were of the
residue of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem. And they 3
sayde vnto me, The residue that are left of the captiuitie there
in the prouince, are in great affliction and in reproche, and
the wall of Ierusalem is broken downe, and the gates thereof
are burnt with fire. And when I heard these wordes, I sate 4
downe and wept, and mourned certeine dayes, and I fasted
and prayed before the God of heauen, And sayde, O Lord God 5
of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant
and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his comman-
dements, I pray thee, let thine eares be attet, and thine eies 6
open, to heare the praier of thy seruats, which I pray before
thee dayly, day and night for ye childre of Israel thy seruats,
and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which
we haue sinned against thee, both I and my fathers house
haue sinned: We haue grieuously sinned against thee, and 7
haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the
iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruants Moses. I 8
beseche thee, remember the worde that thou commandedst
thy seruants Moses, saying, Ye wil transgresse, and I will scat-
ter you abroade among the people. But if ye turne vnto me, 9
and keepe my commandements, and doe them, though your
scattering were to the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I
gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that
I haue chosen to place my Name there. Now these are thy 10
seruants and thy people, whome thou hast redeemed by thy
great power, and by thy mightie hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, 11
let thine eare now hearken to the prayer of thy seruants, and to
the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name, and I
pray thee, cause thy seruants to prosper this day, and giue him
fauour in the presence of this man: for I was the Kings butler.

Nowe in the moneth Nisan in the twentieth yere of king 2

Artahshashte, the wine stode before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King. nowe I was not before time sad
2 in his presence. And the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing, but sorow
3 of heart. Then was I sore afrayd, And I said to the King, God saue the King for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie and house of the sepulchres of my fathers lieth
4 waste, and the gates thereof are deuoured with fire? And the King said vnto me, For what thing doest thou require? Then
5 I prayed to the God of heauen, And sayde vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, I desire that thou wouldest send me to Iudah vnto the
6 city of the sepulchres of my fathers, that I may buyld it. And the King sayd vnto me, (the Queene also sitting by him) How long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleased the King, and he sent me, and I set him a time.
7 After I saide vnto the King, If it please the King, let them giue mee letters to the captaines beyond the Riuer, that they may
8 conuay me ouer, till I come into Iudah, And letters vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings parke, that hee may giue me timber to buyld the gates of the palace (which appertained to the house) and for the walles of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the King gaue me according to the good hand of
9 my God vpon me. Then came I to the captaines beyonde the Riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters. And the King had sent
10 captaines of the armie and horsemen with me. But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a seruant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieved them sore, that there was come a man which sought
11 the wealth of the children of Israel. So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes. And I rose in the night, I, and a fewe men with me: for I told no man, what God had put in mine heart to do at Ierusalem, and there was not a beast with
12 me, saue the beast whereon I rode. And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and came before the dragon well, and to the dung porte, and vewed the walles of Ierusalem, howe they were broken downe, and the portes thereof deuoured with the
13 fire. Then I went fourth vnto the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings fishpoole, and there was no rowme for the beast
14 that was vnder me to passe. Then went I vp in ye night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and com-

ming backe, I entred by the gate of the valley and returned. And the rulers knewe not whither I was gone, nor what I did, 16
 neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Priestes, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that laboured in the worke. Afterward I said vnto them, Ye see 17
 the miserie that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs buylde the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproche. Then I 18
 tolde them of the hande of my God, (which was good ouer me) and also of the Kings wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they sayd, Let vs rise, and buyld. So they strengthened their hand to good. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah 19
 the seruant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs and despised vs, and said, What a thing is this that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the King? Then answered 20
 I them, and sayd to them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, and we his seruants will rise vp and buylde: but as for you, ye haue no portion nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

Then arose Eliashib the hie Priest with his brethren the **3**
 Priestes, and they buylt the sheepegate: they repayred it, and set vp the doores thereof: euen vnto the tower of Meah repayred they it, and vnto the tower of Hananeel. And next 2
 vnto him buylded the men of Iericho, and beside him Zaccur the sonne of Imri. But the fish port did the sonnes of Senaah 3
 buylde, which also layde the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof. And 4
 next vnto them fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them 5
 fortified Zadok, the sonne of Baana: And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their neckes to the worke of their lordes. And the gate of the olde 6
 fishpoole fortified Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah: they laid the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof. Next vnto them also fortified Melatiah the 7
 Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the Duke, which was beyond the Riuier. Next vnto him fortified Vzziel the sonne of Harhohiah 8
 of the golde smithes: next vnto him also fortified Hananiah,

the sonne of Harakkahim, and they repayred Ierusalem vnto
9 the broad wall. Also next vnto them fortified Rephaiah, the
10 sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem. And
next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen
ouer against his house: and next vnto him fortified Hattush,
11 the sonne of Hashabniah. Malchiihah the sonne of Harim, and
Hashub the sonne of Pahath Moab fortified the seconde por-
12 tion, and the tower of the furnaces. Next vnto him also for-
tified Shallum, the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe
13 part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters. The valley gate
fortified Hanum, and the inhabitants of Zanuah: they buylt
it, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the
barres thereof, euen a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the
14 dung porte. But the dung port fortified Malchiah, the sonne
of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Beth-haccarem: he
built it, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and
15 the barres thereof. But the gate of the fountaine fortified
Shallun, the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth part
of Mizpah: he builded it, and couered it, and set on the doores
thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall
vnto the fishpoole of Shelah by the Kings garden, and vnto the
16 steppes that goe downe from the citie of Daud. After him for-
tified Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of ye halfe part
of Beth-zur, vntill the otherside ouer against the sepulchres of
Daud, and to the fishpoole that was repaired, and vnto the
17 house of the mightie. After him fortified the Leuites, Rehum
the sonne of Bani, and next vnto him fortified Hashabiah the
18 ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his quarter. After him for-
tified their brethren: Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler
of the halfe part of Keilah: And next vnto him fortified Ezer,
19 the sonne of Ieshua the ruler of Mizpah, the other portion ouer
against the going vp to the corner of the armour. After him
20 was earnest Baruch the sonne of Zacchai, and fortified another
portion from the corner vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib
21 the hie Priest. After him fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Vri-
iah, the sonne of Hakkoz, another portion from the doore of
the house of Eliashib, euen as long as the house of Eliashib ex-
22 tended. After him also fortified the Priests, the men of the
playne. After them fortified Beniamin, and Hasshub ouer
23 against their house: after him fortified Azariah, the sonne of

Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house. After him fortified Binnui, the sonne of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah vnto the turning and vnto the corner. Palal, the sonne of Vzai, from ouer against the corner, and the high tower, that lieth out from the Kings house, which is beside the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiiah, the sonne of Parosh. And the Nethinims they dwelt in ye fortresse vnto the place ouer against the water gate, Eastwarde, and to the tower that lyeth out. After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer against the great tower, that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of the fortresse. From aboue the horsegate forth fortified the Priests, euery one ouer against his house. After them fortified Zadok the sonne of Immer ouer against his house: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechadiah the keeper of the East gate. After him fortified Hananiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the sonne of Zalaph, the sixt, another portion after him fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber. After him fortified Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vntil the house of the Nethinims, and of ye marchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner. And betweene the chamber of the corner vnto the sheepegate fortified the goldsmithes and the marchantes.

But when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, then was he wroth and sore griued, and mocked the Iewes, And sayde before his brethren and the armie of Samaria, thus he sayde, What doe these weake Iewes? wil they fortifie them selues? wil they sacrifice? will they finish it in a day? will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust, seeing they are burnt? And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, and said, Although they buylde, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stonie wall. Heare, O our God (for we are despised) and turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a pray in the lande of their captiuitie, And couer not their iniquitie, neither let their sinne be put out in thy presence: for they haue prouoked vs before the builders. So we built the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke. But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodims heard that the walles of Ierusalem were repayred, (for the breaches began to be stopped) then they

8 were very wroth, And conspired all together to come and to
9 fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder them. The we prayed
vnto our God, and set watchmen by them, day and night, be-
10 cause of them. And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers
is weakened, and there is much earth, so that we are not able
11 to build the wall. Also our aduersaries had sayde, They shall
not knowe, neither see, till we come into the middes of them
12 and slay them, and cause the worke to cease. But when the
Iewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they told vs ten times,
From all places whence ye shall returne, they wil be vpon vs.
13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the
toppes of the stones, and placed the people by their families,
14 with their swordes, their speares and their bowes. Then I be-
helde, and rose vp, and said vnto the Princes, and to the rulers,
and to the rest of the people, Be not afrayde of them: remem-
ber the great Lord, and fearefull, and fight for your brethren,
your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.
15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then
God brought their counsell to nought, and we turned all againe
16 to the wall, euery one vnto his worke. And from that day,
halfe of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part
of them helde the speares, and shieldes, and bowes, and habergins:
and the rulers stode behinde all the house of Iudah.
17 They that buylded on the wall, and they that bare burdens,
and they that laded, did the worke with one hand, and with
18 the other helde the sworde. For euery one of the buylders
had his sworde girded on his loynes, and so buylded: and he
19 that blewe the trumpet, was beside me. Then saide I vnto the
Princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The
worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall,
20 one farre from another. In what place therefore ye heare the
sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall
21 fight for vs. So we laboured in the worke, and halfe of them
helde the speares, from the appearing of the morning, till the
22 starres came foorth. And at the same time said I vnto the
people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem,
that they may be a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the
23 day. So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the
men of the warde, (which followed me) none of vs did put off
our clothes, saue euery one put them off for washing.

Nowe there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues **5**
against their brethren the Iewes. For there were that said, **2**
We, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore we take
vp corne, that we may eate and liue. And there were that **3**
saide, We must gage our landes, and our vineyardes, and our
houses, and take vp corne for the famine. There were also that **4**
said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute vpon our
landes and our vineyardes. And nowe our flesh is as the flesh **5**
of our brethren, and our sonnes as their sonnes: and lo, we
bring into subiECTION our sonnes and our daughters, as seru-
ants, and there be of our daughters nowe in subiECTION, and
there is no power in our handes: for other men haue our lan-
des and our vineyardes. Then was I very angrie when I heard **6**
their crie and these wordes. And I thought in my minde, and I **7**
rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and saide vnto them, You
lay burthens euery one vpon his brethren: and I set a great
assemblie against them, And I said vnto them, We (according **8**
to our abilitie) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which
were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren
again, or shall they be solde vnto vs? Then helde they their
peace, and could not answere. I said also, That which ye do, **9**
is not good. Ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God,
for the reproche of the heathen our enemies? For euen I, my **10**
brethren, and my seruants doe lende them money and corne:
I pray you, let vs leaue off this burden. Restore, I pray you, **11**
vnto them this day their landes, their vineyardes, their oliues,
and their houses, and remit the hundreth part of the siluer and
of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.
Then said they, We will restore it, and will not require it of **12**
them: we will doe as thou hast said. Then I called the Priestes,
and caused them to sweare, that they shoulde doe according to
this promise. So I shooke my lappe, and said, So let God shake **13**
out euery man that wil not perfourme this promise from his
house, and from his labour: euen thus let him be shaken out,
and emptied. And all the Cogregation said, Amen, and praised
the Lord: and the people did according to this promise. And **14**
from the time that the King gaue me charge to be gouernour
in the lande of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the
two and thirtieth yeere of King Artahshashte, that is, twelue
yeere, I, and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the

15 **gouverneur.** For the former **gouverneurs** that were before me,
had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them
bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of siluer: yea, and their
seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of
16 the feare of God. But rather I fortified a portion in the worke
of this wall, and we bought no lande, and all my seruants came
17 thither together vnto the worke. Moreouer there were at my
table an hundreth and fiftie of the Iewes, and rulers, which
18 came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs. And
there was prepared daily an oxe, and sixe chosen sheepe, and
birdes were prepared for me, and within ten dayes wine for
all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of
the **gouverneur**: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.
19 Remember me, O my God, in goodnesse, according to all that I
haue done for this people.

6 And when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian,
and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall,
and that there were no more breaches therein, (though at that
2 time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates) Then sent
Sanballat and Geshem vnto me, saying, Come thou that we
may meete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and
3 they thought to doe me euill. Therefore I sent messengers
vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I can not
come downe: why should the worke cease, whiles I leaue it,
4 and come downe to you? Yet they sent vnto me foure times
after this sort. And I answered them after the same maner.
5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant after this sorte vnto me the
6 fift time, with an open letter in his hand, Wherein was writ-
ten, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu hath sayd
it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebel, for the which cause
thou buildest the wall and thou wilt bee their King according
7 to these wordes. Thou hast also ordeyned the Prophets to
preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah:
and nowe according to these wordes it shall come to the Kings
eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.
8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these
wordes that thou sayest: for thou feynest them of thine owne
9 heart. For all they afrayed vs, saying, Their handes shalbe
weakened from the worke, and it shall not be done: nowe there-
10 fore encourage thou me. And I came to the house of Shemaiah

the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabeel, and he was shut vp, and he said, Let vs come together into the house of God in the middes of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee. Then I said, Should such a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would go into the Temple to liue? I will not go in. And loe, I perceiued, that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. Therefore was he hyred, that I might be afrayde, and doe thus, and sinne, and that they might haue an euill report that they might reproche me. My God, remember thou Tobiah, and Sanballat according vnto these their workes, and Noadiah the Prophetesse also, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare. Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the fiue and twentieth day of Elul, in two and fiftie dayes. And when all our enemies heard thereof, euen all the heathen that were about vs, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knew, that this worke was wrought by our God. And in these dayes were there many of the princes of Iudah, whose letters went vnto Tobiah, and those of Tobiah came vnto them. For there were many in Iudah, that were sworne vnto him: for he was the sonne in lawe of Shechaniah, the sonne of Arah: and his sonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah. Yea, they spake in his praise before me, and tolde him my wordes, and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

Nowe when the wall was builded, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers and the Levites were appointed, Then I commanded my brother Hanani and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ierusalem (for he was doubtlesse a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many) And I saide vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the heate of the sunne: and while they stande by, let them shut the doores, and make them fast: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his warde, and euery one ouer against his house. Nowe the citie was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not buylded. And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a booke of the genealogie of them, which came vp at the

6 first, and found written therein, These are the sonnes of the
 prouince that came vp from the captiuitie that was caried away
 (whome Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caryed away) and
 they returned to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his
 7 cite. They which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah,
 Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth,
 Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. This is the number of the men of
 8 the people of Israel. The sonnes of Parosh, two thousande
 9 an hundreth seuentie and two. The sonnes of Shephatiah,
 10 three hundreth seuentie and two. The sonnes of Arah, sixe
 11 hundreth fiftie and two. The sonnes of Pahath Moab of ye
 sonnes of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundreth and
 12 eighteene. The sonnes of Elam, a thousand, two hundreth
 13 fiftie and foure. The sonnes of Zattu, eight hundreth and
 14 fiue and fourtie. The sonnes of Zacchai, seuen hundreth and
 15 three score. The sonnes of Binnui, sixe hundreth and eight
 16 and fourtie. The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundreth and eight
 17 and twentie. The sonnes of Azgad, two thousand, three hun-
 18 dreth and two and twentie. The sonnes of Adonikam, sixe
 19 hundreth three score and seuen. The sonnes of Biguai, two
 20 thousand three score and seuen. The sonnes of Adin, sixe
 21 hundreth, and fiue and fiftie. The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah,
 22 ninetie and eight. The sonnes of Hashum, three hundreth
 23 and eight and twentie. The sonnes of Bezai, three hundreth
 24 and foure and twentie. The sonnes of Hariph, an hundreth
 25, 26 and twelue. The sonnes of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. The
 men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundreth foure score
 27 and eight. The men of Anathoth, an hundreth and eight and
 28, 29 twentie. The me of Beth-azmaueth, two and forty. The
 men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hun-
 30 dreth, and three and fourtie. The men of Ramah and Gaba,
 31 sixe hundreth and one and twentie. The men of Michmas, an
 32 hundreth and two and twentie. The men of Beth-el and Ai,
 33 an hundreth and three and twentie. The men of the other
 34 Nebo, two and fifty. The sonnes of the other Elam, a thou-
 35 sand, two hundreth and foure and fiftie. The sonnes of Harim,
 36 three hundreth and twentie. The sonnes of Iericho, three hun-
 37 dreth and fiue and fourtie. The sonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono,
 38 seuen hundreth and one and twentie. The sonnes of Senaah,
 39 three thousand, nine hundreth and thirtie. The Priestes: the

sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundreth seuentie and three. The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fiftie. The sonnes of Pashur, a thousande, two hundreth and seuen and fourtie. The sonnes of Harim, a thousande and seunteene. The Leuites: the sonnes of Ieshua of Kadmiel, and of the sonnes of Hodiuah, seuentie and foure. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundreth, and eight and fourtie. The porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai, an hundreth and eight and thirtie. The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hashupha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Sia, the sonnes of Padon, The sonnes of Lebana, the sonnes of Hagaba, the sonnes of Shalmal, The sonnes of Hanan, the sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, The sonnes of Reaiah, the sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda, The sonnes of Gazzam, ye sonnes of Vzsa, the sonnes of Paseah, The sonnes of Besai, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephishesim, The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupha, the sonnes of Harhur, The sonnes of Bazlith, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha, The sonnes of Barkos, the sonnes of Sissera, the sonnes of Tamah, The sonnes of Neziah, the sonnes of Hatipha, The sonnes of Salomons seruantes, the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, ye sonnes of Perida, The sonnes of Iaala, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel, The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sonnes of Amon. All the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruantes were three hundreth, ninetie and two. And these came vp from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seede, or if they were of Israel. The sonnes of Delaiah: the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, six hundreth and two and fourtie. And of the Priestes: the sonnes of Habayah, the sonnes of Hakkoz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name. These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not founde: therefore they were put from the Priesthood. And the Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim. All the Congregation together was two

67 and fourtie thousand, three hundreth and threescore, Besides their seruantes and their maydes, which were seuen thousand, three hundreth and seuen and thirtie: and they had two hundreth and fие and fourtie singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses were seuen hundreth and sixe and thirtie, and
69 their mules two hundreth and fие and fourtie. The camels foure hundreth and fие and thirtie, and sixe thousande, seuen
70 hundreth and twentie asses. And certaine of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of golde, fiftie basins, fие hundreth
71 and thirtie Priests garments. And some of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke, twentie thousand drams of golde, and two thousande and two hundreth pieces of siluer.
72 And the rest of the people gaue twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousande pieces of siluer, and three score
73 and seuen Priestes garments. And the Priestes, and Leuites, and the porters and the singers and the rest of the people and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

8 And all the people assembled themselues together, in the streete that was before the watergate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, that hee would bring the booke of ye Law of
2 Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the Priest brought the Lawe before the Congregation both of men and women, and of all that coulde heare and vnderstand
3 it, in the first day of the seuenth moneth, And he read therein in the streete that was before the watergate (from the morning vntill the midday) before men and women, and them that vnderstoode it, and the eares of all the people hearkened vnto
4 the booke of the Lawe. And Ezra the Scribe stode vpon a pulpit of wood which he had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hande, and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and
5 Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for hee was aboue all the people:
6 and when he opened it, all the people stode vp. And Ezra prayed the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed

themselues, and worshipped the Lord with their faces toward
the ground. Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, 7
Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Ioz-
abad, Hanan, Pelaiiah, and the Leuites caused the people to
vnderstand the lawe, and the people stood in their place. And 8
they read in the booke of the Lawe of God distinctly, and gaue
the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading. Then 9
Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the Priest and scribe,
and the Leuites that instructed the people, saide vnto all the
people, This day is holie vnto ye Lord your God: mourne not,
neither weepe: for all the people wept, whe they heard the
words of the Lawe. He saide also vnto the, Go, and eate of 10
the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them, for
whome none is prepared: for this day is holie vnto our Lord: be
ye not sorie therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.
And the Leuites made silence throughout all the people, say- 11
ing, Holde your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.
Then all the people went to eate and to drinke, and to send 12
away part, and to make great ioy, because they had vnderstand
the wordes that they had taught them. And on the second day 13
the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites
were gathered vnto Ezra the scribe, that he also might instruct
them in the wordes of the Lawe. And they found written in 14
the Law, (that the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the
children of Israel should dwel in bootes in the feast of the
seuenth moneth, And that they shoulde cause it to bee de- 15
clared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, say-
ing, Go forth vnto the mount, and bring oliue branches, and
pine branches, and branches of myrtus, and palme branches,
and branches of thicke trees, to make bootes, as it is writ- 16
ten. So the people went fourth and brought them, and made
them bootes, euerie one vpon the roofe of his house, and in
their courtes, and in the courtes of the house of God, and in
the streete by the watergate, and in the streete of the gate of 17
Ephraim. And all the Congregation of them that were come
againie out of the captiuitie made bootes, and sate vnder the
bootes: for since the time of Ieshua the sonne of Nun vnto this
day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very
great ioy. And he read in the booke of the Lawe of God euery 18
day, from the first day vnto the last day. and they kept the

feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day a solemne assemblie, according vnto the maner.

9 In the foure and twentieth day of this moneth the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and
2 earth vpon them. (And they that were of the seede of Israel were separated from all the strangers) and they stoode and
3 confessed their sinnes and the iniquities of their fathers. And they stood vp in their place and read in the booke of the Lawe of the Lord their GOD foure times on the day, and they con-
4 fessed and worshipped the Lord their God foure times. Then stoode vp vpon the staires of the Leuites Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani,
5 and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the Lord their God. And the Leuites said, euen Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashab-
niah, Sherebiah, Hodiih, Shebaniah and Pethahiah, Stande vp, and praise the Lord your God for euer, and euer, and let them praise thy glorious Name, O God, which excelleth aboue
6 all thankesgiuing and praise. Thou art Lord alone: thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and al that are in them, and thou preseruest them all, and the
7 host of the heauen worshipping thee. Thou art, O Lord, the God, that hast chosen Abram, and broughtest him out of Vr
8 in Caldea, and madest his name Abraham, And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the lande of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, and Perizzites, and Iebusites, and Girgashites, and
9 hast performed thy wordes, because thou art iust. Thou hast also considered the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard
10 their cry by the red Sea, And shewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: therefore thou madest thee a Name, as appeareth this
11 day. For thou didest breake vp the Sea before them, and they went through the middes of the Sea on dry lande: and those that pursued them, hast thou cast into the bottomes as a stone,
12 in the mightie waters: And leddest them in the day with a pillar of a cloude, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue them
13 light in the way that they went. Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest

them right iudgements, and true lawes, ordinances and good
commandements, And declaredst vnto them thine holy Sab- 14
bath, and commandedst them precepts, and ordinances, and
lawes, by the hande of Moses thy seruant: And gauest them 15
bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth wa-
ter for them out of the rocke for their thirst: and promisedst
them that they shoulde goe in, and take possession of the land:
for the which thou haddest lift vp thine hand for to giue them.
But they and our fathers behaued them selues proudly, and 16
hardened their neck, so that they hearkened not vnto thy com-
mandements, But refused to obey, and would not remember 17
thy marueilous works that thou haddest done for them, but
hardened their neckes, and had in their heads to returne to
their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies,
gratious and full of compassion, of long suffring and of great
mercie, yet forsookest them not. Moreouer, when they made 18
them a molten calfe (and said, This is thy God that brought
thee vp out of the land of Egypt) and committed great blas-
phemies, Yet thou for thy great mercies forsookest them not 19
in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloude departed not from
them by day to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire by
night, to shew them light, and the way whereby they should
goe. Thou gauest also thy good Spirite to instruct them, and 20
witheldest not thy MAN from their mouth, and gauest them
water for their thirst. Thou didest also feede them fourtie 21
yeres in ye wildernes: they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed
not old, and their feete swelled not. And thou gauest them 22
kingdomes and people, and scatteredst them into corners: so
they possessed the land of Sihon and the land of ye King of
Heshbon, and the land of Og King of Bashan. And thou did- 23
dest multiplie their children, like the starres of the heauen,
and broughtest them into the lande, whereof thou haddest spo-
ken vnto their fathers, that they should goe, and possesse it.
So the children went in, and possessed the lande, and thou 24
subduedst before them the inhabitants of the lande, euen the
Canaanites, and gauest them into their handes, with their
Kings and the people of the lande, that they might do with
them what they would. And they tooke their strong cities and 25
the fat lande, and possessed houses, full of all goods, cisternes
dugged out, vineyardes, and oliues, and trees for foode in abun-

dance, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and
26 liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse. Yet they were
disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Lawe be-
hinde their backes, and slewe thy Prophets (which protested
among them to turne them vnto thee) and committed great
27 blasphemies. Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hande
of their enemies that vexed them: yet in the time of their af-
liction, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from
the heauen, and through thy great mercies thou gauest them
sauours, who saued them out of the hande of their aduer-
28 saries. But when they had rest, they returned to doe euill
before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hande of their
enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them, yet when
they conuerted and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from
heauen, and deliueredst them according to thy great mercies
29 many times, And protestedst among them that thou might-
est bring them againe vnto thy Lawe: but they behaued them
selues proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements,
but sinned against thy iudgements (which a man should doe
and liue in them) and pulled away the shoulder, and were stiff-
30 enecked, and woulde not heare. Yet thou diddest forbear
them many yeeres, and protestedst among them by thy Spirite,
euen by the hande of thy Prophets, but they woulde not heare:
therefore gauest thou them into the hande of the people of the
31 lands. Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them,
neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull
32 God. Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mightie and
terrible, that keepest couenant and mercie, let not all the af-
liction that hath come vnto vs, seeme a litle before thee, that
is, to our Kings, to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our
Prophets, and to our fathers, and to all thy people since the
33 time of the Kings of Asshur vnto this day. Surely thou art
iust in all that is come vpon vs: for thou hast dealt truely,
34 but we haue done wickedly. And our kings and our princes,
our Priests and our fathers haue not done thy Lawe, nor re-
garded thy commandements nor thy protestations, wherewith
35 thou hast protested among them. And they haue not serued
thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou
shewedst vnto them, and in the large and fat lande which thou
diddest set before them, and haue not conuerted from their eu-

ill workes. Beholde, we are seruants this day, and the lande that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, beholde, we are seruants therein. And it yeeldeth much fruit vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodyes and ouer our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction. Now because of all this we make a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, our Leuites and our Priestes seale vnto it.

Now they that sealed were Nehemiah the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah, Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah, Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah, Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah, Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, Meshulam, Abiah, Miamin, Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are the Priestes. And the Leuites: Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel. And their brethren Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiiah, Hanun, Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu. The chiefe of the people were Parosh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, Adoniah, Biguai, Adin, Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur, Hodiiah, Hashum, Bezai, Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, Meshabeel, Zadok, Iaddua, Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek, Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, And Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, Malluch, Harim, Baanah. And the rest of the people, the Priestes, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all that were separated from the people of the landes vnto the Lawe of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, all that coulde vnderstande. The chiefe of them receiued it for their brethren, and they came to the curse and to the othe to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, to obserue and doe all the commandements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements and his statutes: And that we would not giue our daughters to the people of the lande, neither take their daughters for our sonnes. And if the people of the lande brought ware on the Sabbath, or any vitales to sell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabbath and on the holy dayes: and that we would let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debtes of euery person. And we made statutes for our selues to giue by the

yeere the thirde part of a shekel for the seruice of the house
 33 of our God, For the shewbread, and for the daily offering, and
 for the daily burnt offering, the Sabbaths, the newe moones, for
 the solemne feastes, and for the thinges that were sanctified,
 and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and
 34 for all the worke of the house of our God. We cast also lottes
 for the offering of the wood, euen the Priestes, the Leuites and
 the people to bring it into the house of our God, by the house
 of our fathers, yeerely at the times appointed, to burne it vpon
 the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Lawe,
 35 And to bring the first fruites of our land, and the first of all
 the fruites of all trees, yeere by yeere, into the house of the
 36 Lord, And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattel, as
 it is written in the Lawe, and the first borne of our bullockes
 and of our sheepe, to bring it into the house of our God, vnto
 37 ye Priests that minister in the house of our God, And that we
 should bring the first fruite of our dough, and our offerings, and
 the fruite of euery tree, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests,
 to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of our
 lande vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes
 38 in all the cities of our trauaile. And the Priest, the sonne of
 Aaron shall be with the Leuites, when ye Leuites take tithes,
 and the Leuites shall bring vp the tenth parte of the tithes vnto
 the house of our God, vnto the chambers of the treasure house.
 39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring
 vp the offerings of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle, vnto
 the chabers: and there shalbe the vessels of the Sanctuarie,
 and the Priestes that minister, and the porters, and the fin-
 gers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

11 And the rulers of the people dwelt in Ierusalem: the other
 people also cast lottes, to bring one out of ten to dwel in Ierusalem
 2 the holy citie, and nine partes to be in the cities. And the peo-
 ple thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Ierusalem.
 3 These now are the chiefe of the prouince, that dwelt in Ierusalem,
 but in the cities of Iudah, euery one dwelt in his owne posses-
 sion in their cities of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites, and
 4 the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants. And in
 Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the
 children of Beniamin. Of the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah, the
 sonne of Vziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah,

the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahaleel, of the sonnes
of Perez, And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of 5
Col Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiiah, the
sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.
All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure 6
hundreth, three score and eight valiant men. These also are 7
the sonnes of Benjamin, Sallu, the sonne of Meshullam, the
sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the
sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesha- 8
iah. And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundreth and twentie 9
and eight. And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was gouernour ouer
them: and Iudah, the sonne of Senuah was the second ouer the
citie: Of the Priestes, Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin. 10
Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiyah, the sonne of Meshullam, the 11
sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub
was chiefe of the house of God. And their brethren that did 12
the worke in the Temple, were eight hundreth, twenty and two:
and Adaiiah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the
sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur,
the sonne of Malchiah: And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, 13
two hundreth and two and fourtie: and Amashsai the
sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Meshile-
moth, the sonne of Immer: And their brethren valiant men, 14
an hundreth and eight and twentie: and their ouerseer was
Zabdiel the sonne of Hagedolim. And of the Leuites, Shema- 15
iah, the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of
Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni. And Shabbethai, and Ioz- 16
abad of the chiefe of the Leuites were ouer the workes of the
house of God without. And Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha, 17
the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph was the chiefe to begin
the thankesgiuing and prayer: and Bakbukiah the second of
his brethren, and Abda, the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of
Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun. All the Leuites in the holy citie 18
were two hundreth foure score and foure. And the porters 19
Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept the gates, were
an hundreth twentie and two. And the residue of Israel, of 20
the Priestes, and of the Leuites dwelt in al the cities of Iudah,
euery one in his inheritance. And the Nethinims dwelt in the 21
fortresse, and Ziha, and Gispa was ouer the Nethinims. And 22
the ouerseer of the Leuites in Ierusalem was Vzzi the sonne

of Bani, the sonne of Ashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph singers were ouer the
 23 worke of the house of God. For it was the Kings commande-
 24 ment cocerning them, that faithfull prouision shoulde bee for
 25 the singers euey day. And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshez-
 26 abeel, of the sonnes of Zerah, the sonne of Iudah was at the
 27 Kings hand in all matters concerning the people. And in the
 28 villages in their landes, some of the children of Iudah dwelt
 29 in Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and
 30 in the villages thereof, and in Iekabzeel. and in the villages
 31 thereof, And in Ieshua, and in Moladah, and in Beth palet,
 32 And in Hazer-shual, and in Beer-sheba, and in the villages
 33 thereof, And in Ziklag, and in Mechonah, and in the villages
 34 thereof, And in En-rimmon, and in Zareah, and in Iarmuth,
 35 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, in Lachish, and in the
 36 fieldes thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: and they
 dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom. And the
 sonnes of Benjamin from Geba, in Michmash, and Aiaa, and
 Beth-el, and in the villages thereof, Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalat, Lod and
 Ono, in the carpenters valley. And of the Leuites were diu-
 sions in Iudah and in Benjamin.

12 These also are the Priestes and the Leuites that went vp
 with Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: to wit,
 2, 3 Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, Sheca-
 4, 5 niah, Rehum, Merimoth, Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiah, Miamin,
 6, 7 Maadiah, Bilgah, Shemaiah, and Ioarib, Iedaiah, Sallu, Amok,
 Hilkiiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and
 8 of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua. And the Leuites,
 Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, Mattaniah were
 9 ouer the thankesgiuings, he, and his brethren. And Bak-
 bukiah and Vnni, and their brethren were about them in the
 10 watches. And Ieshua begate Ioiakim: Ioiakim also begate
 11 Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada. And Ioiada begate Ionathan,
 12 and Ionathan begate Iaddua, And in the daies of Ioiakim were
 these, the chiefe fathers of the Priests: vnder Seraiah was
 13 Meraiah, vnder Ieremiah, Hananiah, Vnder Ezra, Meshul-
 14 lam, vnder Amariah, Iehohanan, Vnder Melicu, Ionathan, vn-
 15 der Shebaniah, Ioseph, Vnder Harim, Adna, vnder Maraioth,
 16 Helkai, Vnder Iddo, Zechariah, vnder Ginnithon, Meshullam,

Vnder Abiiah, Zichri, vnder Miniamin, and vnder Moadiah, 17
Piltai, Vnder Bilgah, Shammua, vnder Shemaiah, Iehonathan, 18
Vnder Ioiarib, Mattenai, vnder Iedaiah, Vzzi, Vnder Sallai, 19, 20
Kallai, vnder Amok, Eber, Vnder Hilkiah, Hashabiah, vnder 21
Iedaiah, Nethaneel. In the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohan- 22
hanan and Iaddua were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites writ-
ten, and the Priests in the reigne of Darius the Persian. The 23
sonnes of Leui, the chiefe fathers were written in the booke
of the Chronicles euen vnto the dayes of Iohanan the sonne
of Eliashib. And the chiefe of the Leuites were Hashabiah, 24
Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, and their brethren
about them to giue prayse and thankes, according to the or-
dinance of Daudid the man of God, ward ouer against warde.
Mattaniah and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon and 25
Akkub were porters keeping the warde at the thresholds of
the gates. These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of 26
Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah
the captaine, and of Ezra the Priest and scribe. And in the 27
dedication of the wall at Ierusalem they sought the Leuites
out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem to keepe the
dedication and gladnes, both with thankesgiuings and with
songs, cymbales, violes and with harpes. Then the singers 28
gathered themselues together both from the plaine countrey
about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi, And 29
from the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreis of Geba, and
Azmaueth: for the singers had built them villages round about
Ierusalem. And the Priests and Leuites were purified, and 30
censed the people, and the gates, and the wall. And I brought 31
vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great
companies to giue thankes, and the one went on the right hand
of the wall toward the dung gate. And after them went Hoshah- 32
iah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah, And Azariah, Ezra and 33
Meshullam, Iudah, Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah, 34
And of the Priests sonnes with trumpets, Zechariah the sonne 35
of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah,
the sonne of Michaiiah, the sonne of Zaccur, ye sonne of As-
aph. And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gi- 36
lalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall
instruments of Daudid the man of God: and Ezra the scribe
went before them. And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer 37

against them went they vp by the staires of the citie of Daud, at the going vp of the wall beyond the house of Daud, euen
38 vnto the water gate Eastward. And the seconde companie of them that gaue thanks, went on the other side, and I after them, and the halfe of the people was vpon the wall, and vpon
39 the towre of the furnaces euen vnto the broad wall. And vpon the gate of Ephraim, and vpon the olde gate, and vpon the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen
40 vnto the sheepegate: and they stood in the gate of the warde. So stood the two companies (of them that gaue thanks) in the
41 house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me. The Priests also, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiiah, Elieonai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets, And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing
42 Izrahiah which was the ouerseer. And the same day they offered great sacrifices and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioy, so that both the women, and the children were ioy-
43 full: and the ioy of Ierusalem was heard farre off. Also at the same time were men appointed ouer the chambers of the store for the offerings (for the first frutes, and for the tithes) to gather into them out of the fieldes of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Priests and the Leuites: for Iudah reioyced
44 for the Priests and for the Leuites, that serued. And both the singers and the Leuites kept the ward of their God, and the warde of the purification according to the commandement
45 of Daud, and Salomon his sonne. For in the dayes of Daud and Asaph, of olde were chiefe singers, and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God. And in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and
46 in the dayes of Nehemiah did al Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters, euerie day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

13 And on that day did they reade in the booke of Moses, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not enter into the Congregation of God, Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into
2 a blessing. Now when they had heard the Lawe, they sepa-
3

rated from Israel all those that were mixed. And before this
had the Priest Eliashib the ouersight of the chamber of the
house of our God, being kinsman to Tobiah: And he had made
him a great chamber and there had they aforetime layde the
offringes, the incense, and the vessels, and the tithes of corne,
of wine, and of oyle (appointed for the Leuites, and the singers,
and the porters) and the offeringes of the Priests. But in all
this time was not I in Ierusalem: for in the two and thirti-
eth yere of Artahshashte King of Babel, came I vnto the King,
and after certaine dayes I obtained of the King. And when I
was come to Ierusalem, I vnderstood the euil that Eliashib had
done for Tobiah, in that hee had made him a chamber in the
court of the house of God, And it grieved me sore: therefore
I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobiah out of the
chamber. And I commanded them to clense ye chambers: and
thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God with
the meate offering and the incense. And I perceiued that the
portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen, and that euery one
was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites and singers that exe-
cuted the worke. Then reproued I the rulers and sayd, Why
is the house of God forsaken? And I assembled them, and set
them in their place. Then brought all Iudah the tithes of corne
and of wine, and of oyle vnto the treasures. And I made trea-
surers ouer the treasures, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok
the scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah, and vnder their hande
Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Mattaniah: for they
were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto
their brethren. Remember me, O my God, herein, and wipe
not out my kindenes that I haue shewed on the house of my
God, and on the offices thereof. In those dayes saw I in Iudah
them, that trode wine presses on ye Sabbath, and that brought
in sheaues, and which laded asses also with wine, grapes, and
figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Ierusalem vpon
the Sabbath day: and I protested to them in the day that they
sold vitales. There dwelt men of Tyrus also therein, which
brought fish and all wares, and solde on the Sabbath vnto the
children of Iudah euen in Ierusalem. Then reprooued I the
rulers of Iudah, and sayd vnto them, What euil thing is this
that yee doe, and breake the Sabbath day? Did not your fa-
thers thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and

19 vpon this citie? yet yee increase the wrath vpon Israel, in
breaking the Sabbath. And when the gates of Ierusalem be-
ganne to be darke before the Sabbath, I commaded to shut the
gates, and charged, that they should not be opened til after
the Sabbath, and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that
there shoulde no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.
20 So the chapmen and marchants of al marchandise remained
21 once or twise all night without Ierusalem. And I protested
among them, and said vnto them, Why tary ye all night about
the wall? If ye do it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you.
22 from that time came they no more on the Sabbath. And I
sayde vnto the Leuites, that they should clense themselues,
and that they shoulde come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie
the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this,
23 and pardon me according to thy great mercy. In those dayes
also I saw Iewes that married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, and
24 of Moab. And their children spake halfe in ye speach of Ash-
dod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, and accord-
ing to the language of the one people, and of the other people.
25 Then I reprooued them, and cursed them, and smote certaine
of them, and pulled off their heare, and tooke an othe of them
by God, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes,
neither shall ye take of their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor
26 for your selues. Did not Salomon the king of Israel sinne by
these thinges? yet among many nations was there no King
like him: for he was beloued of his God, and God had made
him King ouer Israel: yet strange women caused him to sinne.
27 Shall wee then obey vnto you, to doe all this great euil, and
to transgresse against our God, euen to marry strange wiues?
28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada the sonne of Eliashib the hie
Priest was the sonne in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I
29 chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, that de-
file the Priesthoode, and the couenant of the Priesthoode, and
30 of the Leuites. Then cleansed I them from all strangers, and
appoynted the wardes of the Priestes and of the Leuites, euery
31 one in his office, And for the offering of the wood at times ap-
poynted, and for the first fruites. Remember me, O my God, in
goodnes.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

In the dayes of Ahashuerosh (this is Ahashuerosh that 1
reigned, from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hun- 2
dredth, and seuen and twentie prouinces) In those 2
dayes when the King Ahashuerosh sate on his throne, 3
which was in the palace of Shushan, In the third yeere of his 3
reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes and his seruants,
euen the power of Persia and Media, and to the captaines and 4
gouernours of the prouinces which were before him, That he 4
might shewe the riches and glorie of his kingdome, and the
honour of his great maiestie many dayes, euen an hundreth 5
and foure score dayes. And when these dayes were expired, 5
the King made a feast to all the people that were founde in the
palace of Shushan, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in 6
the court of the garden of the Kings palace, Vnder an hang- 6
ing of white, greene, and blue clothes, fastened with cordes of
fine linen and purple, in siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the 7
beds were of golde, and of siluer vpon a pauement of porphyre,
and marble and alabaster, and blue colour. And they gaue 7
them drinke in vessels of golde, and changed vessel after ves-
sel, and royall wine in abundance according to the power of the 8
King. And the drinking was by an order, none might compel: 8
for so the King had appoynted vnto all the officers of his house,
that they should do according to euery mans pleasure. The 9
Queene Vashti made a feast also for the women in the royall
house of King Ahashuerosh. Vpon the seuenth daye when the 10
King was merie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha,
Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen
eunuches, (that serued in the presence of King Ahashuerosh) 11
To bring Queene Vashti before the King with the crowne roy- 11
all, that he might shewe the people and the princes her beau-
tie: for shee was fayre to looke vpon. But the Queene Vashti 12
refused to come at the Kings worde, which he had giuen in
charge to the eunuches: therefore the King was very angry,
and his wrath kindled in him. Then the King said to the 13
wise men, that knew the times (for so was the Kings maner
towards all that knew the law and the iudgement: And the 14

next vnto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which sawe the Kings face, and sate the first in
15 the kingdome) What shall we do vnto the Queene Vashti according to the law, because she did not according to the worde of the King Ahashuerosh by the commission of the eunuches?
16 Then Memucan answered before the King and the Princes, The Queene Vashti hath not only done euill against the King, but against all the princes, and against all the people that are in
17 all the prouinces of King Ahashuerosh. For the acte of the Queene shall come abroade vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their owne eyes, and shall say, The King Ahashuerosh comanded Vashti the Queene to be brought
18 in before him, but she came not. So shall the princesses of Persia and Media this day say vnto all the Kings Princes, when they heare of the acte of the Queene: thus shall there be much
19 despitefulnesse and wrath. If it please the King, let a royal decree proceede from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia, and Media, (and let it not be transgressed) that Vashti come no more before King Ahashuerosh: and let the King giue her royal estate vnto her companion that is better
20 then she. And when the decree of the King which shalbe made, shalbe published throughout all his kingdome (though it be great) all the women shall giue their husbands honour, both
21 great and small. And this saying pleased the King and the princes, and the King did according to the worde of Memucan.
22 For he sent letters into all the prouinces of the King, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and that he should publish it in the language of that same people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of King Ahashuerosh was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done,
2 and what was decreed against her. And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, sayd, Let them seeke for the King
3 beautifull yong virgins, And let the King appoynt officers through all the prouinces of his kingdome, and let them gather all the beautiful yong virgins vnto the palace of Shushan, into the house of the women, vnder the hand of Hege the Kings eunuche, keeper of the women, to giue them their things for

purification. And the mayde that shall please the King, let 4
her reigne in the steade of Vashti. And this pleased the King,
and he did so. In the citie of Shushan, there was a certaine 5
Iewe, whose name was Mordecai the sonne of Iair, the sonne
of Shimei, the sonne of Kish a man of Iemini, Which had 6
bene caryed away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie that was
caryed away with Ieconiah King of Iudah (whom Nebuchad-
nezzar King of Babel had caryed away) And he nourished 7
Hadassah, that is Ester, his vncles daughter: for she had nei-
ther father nor mother, and the mayde was fayre, and beau-
tiful to looke on: and after the death of her father, and her 8
mother, Mordecai tooke her for his own daughter And when
the Kings commandement, and his decree was published, and
many maydes were brought together to the palace of Shushan,
vnder the hand of Hege, Ester was brought also vnto the Kings 9
house vnder the hande of Hege the keeper of the women. And
the mayde pleased him, and she founde fauour in his sight:
therefore he caused her things for purification to be giuen her
speedily, and her state, and seuen comely maides to be giuer
her out of the Kings house, and he gaue change to her and
to her maydes of the best in the house of the women. But 10
Ester shewed not her people and her kinred: for Mordecai had
charged her, that shee should not tell it. Aud Mordecai walked 11
euery day before the court of the womens house, to knowe if Es-
ter did well, and what should be done with her. And when the 12
course of euery mayd came, to go in to King Ahashuerosh, after
that she had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of
the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accom-
plished, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths
with sweete odours and in the purifying of the women: And 13
thus went the maides vnto the King) whatsoever she required,
was giuen her, to go with her out of the womens house vnto ye
kings house. In the euening she went, and on the morow she 14
returned into the second house of the women vnder the hand
of Shaashgaz the Kings eunuche, which kept the concubines:
shee came in to the King no more, except shee pleased the
King, and that she were called by name. Now when the course 15
of Ester the daughter of Abihail the vncler of Mordecai (which
had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that shee should go
in to the King, she desired nothing, but what Hege the Kings

eunuche the keeper of the women sayde: and Ester founde fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her. So Ester was taken vnto King Ahashuerosh into his house royall in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth, in the seuenth yeere of his reigne. And the King loued Ester aboue all the women, and shee founde grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins: so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene instead of Vashti. Then the King made a great feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, which was the feast of Ester, and gaue rest vnto the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the power of a King. And whe the virgins were gathered ye second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate. Ester had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Ester did after the worde of Mordecai, as when she was nourished with him. In those dayes whe Mordecai sate in the Kings gate, two of the Kings eunuches, Bigthan and Teresh, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahashuerosh. And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, and he tolde it vnto Queene Ester, and Ester certified the King thereof in Mordecais name: and when inquisition was made, it was found so: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

3 After these things did King Ahashuerosh promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him. And all the Kings seruants that were at the Kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reuerence. Then the Kings seruants which were at the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement? And albeit they spake dayly vnto him, yet he would not heare them: therefore they tolde Haman, that they might see how Mordecais matters would stande: for he had tolde them, that he was a Iewe. And when Haman sawe that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath. Now he thought it too litle to lay hands onely on Mordecai: and because they had shewed him the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole king-

dome of Ahashuerosh, euen the people of Mordecai. In the 7
first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of
King Ahashuerosh, they cast Pur (that is a lot) before Haman,
from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, vnto the twelfth
moneth, that is the moneth Adar. Then Haman said vnto 8
King Ahashuerosh, There is a people scattered, and dispersed
among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and
their lawes are diuers from all people, and they doe not ob-
serue the Kings lawes: therefore it is not the Kings profite to
suffer them. If it please the King, let it be written that they 9
may he destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer
by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse to
bring it into the Kings treasurie. Then the King tooke his ring 10
from his hand and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Hamme-
datha the Agagite the Iewes aduersarie. And the King sayde 11
vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and the people to doe with
them as it pleaseth thee. Then were the Kings scribes called 12
on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was writ-
ten (according to all that Haman commanded) vnto the Kings
officers, and to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince,
and to the rulers of euery people, and to euery prouince, ac-
cording to the writing thereof, and to euery people according
to their language: in the name of King Ahashuerosh was it
written, and sealed with the Kings ring. And the letters were 13
sent by postes into all the Kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill
and to destroy all the Iewes, both yong and olde, children and
women, in one day vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth mon-
eth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a pray.
The contents of the writing was, that there shoulde be giuen 14
a commandement in all prouinces, and published vnto all peo-
ple, that they should be ready against the same day. And the 15
postes compelled by the Kings commandement went forth, and
the commandement was giuen in the palace at Shushan: and
the King and Haman sate drinking, but the citie of Shushan
was in perplexitie.

Now when Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai 4
rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out
into the middes of the citie, and cryed with a great crye, and a
bitter. And he came euen before the Kings gate, but he might 2
not enter within the Kings gate, being clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, and place, whither the Kings charge
and his commission came, there was great sorowe among the
Iewes, and fasting, and weeping and mourning, and many laye
4 in sackcloth and in ashes. Then Esters maydes and her eu-
nuches came and tolde it her: therefore the Queene was very
heauie, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take
5 away his sackcloth from him, but he receiued it not. Then
called Ester Hatach one of the Kings eunuches, whom he had
appointed to serue her, and gaue him a commandement vnto
6 Mordecai, to knowe what it was, and why it was. So Hat-
ach went fourth to Mordecai vnto the streete of the citie, which
7 was before the Kings gate. And Mordecai tolde him of all that
which had come vnto him, and of the summe of the siluer that
Haman had promised to pay vnto the Kings treasures, because
8 of the Iewes, for to destroy them. Also he gaue him the copy
of the writing and commission that was giuen at Shushan, to
destroy them, that he might shewe it vnto Ester and declare it
vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in to the King,
and make petition and supplication before him for her people.
9 So when Hatach came, he told Ester the wordes of Mordecai.
10 Then Ester sayde vnto Hatach, and commanded him to say
11 vnto Mordecai, All the Kings seruants and the people of the
Kings prouinces doe knowe, that whosoeuer, man or woman,
that commeth to the King into the inner court, which is not
called, there is a law of his, that he shall dye, except him to
whom the King holdeth out the golden rodde, that he may liue.
Now I haue not bene called to come vnto the King these thirtie
12, 13 dayes. And they certified Mordecai of Esters wordes. And
Mordecai saide, that they should answere Ester thus, Thinke
not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house,
14 more then all the Iewes. For if thou holdest thy peace at this
time, comfort and deliuerance shall appeare to the Iewes out
of another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall perish:
and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for
15 such a time? Then Ester commanded to answere Mordecai,
16 Goe, and assemble all the Iewes that are found in Shushan,
and fast ye for me, and eate not, nor drinke in three dayes, day
nor night. I also and my maydes will fast likewise, and so will
I go in to the King, which is not according to the lawe: and if I
17 perish, I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according

to all that Ester had commanded him.

And on the third day Ester put on her royal apparel, and stood in the court of the Kings palace within, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royal throne in the Kings palace ouer against the gate of the house. And when the King saw Ester the Queene standing in the court, shee founde fauour in his sight: and the King held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Ester drewe neere, and touched the toppe of the scepter. Then saide the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Ester? and what is thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of ye kingdome. Then saide Ester, If it please the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket, that I haue prepared for him. And the King sayd, Cause Haman to make haste that he may doe as Ester hath sayde. So the King and Haman came to the banket that Ester had prepared. And the King sayd vnto Ester at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy request? it shall euen be performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome. Then answered Ester, and sayd, My petition and my request is, If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to giue me my petition, and to perfourme my request, let the King and Haman come to the banket that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morowe according to the Kings saying. Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and with a glad heart. But when Haman sawe Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stode not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai. Neuerthelesse Haman refrayned himselfe: and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife. And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how that he had set him aboue the princes and seruants of the King. Haman sayde moreouer, Yea, Ester the Queene did let no man come in with the King to the banket that she had prepared, saue me: and to morowe am I bidden vnto her also with the King. But al this doth nothing auaille me, as long as I see Mordecai ye Iewe sitting at ye Kings gate. Then sayde Zeresh his wife and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fiftie cubites hie, and to morowe speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged

thereon: then shalt thou goe ioyfully with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused to make the tree.

- 6** The same night the King slept not, and he comanded to bring ye booke of the records, and the chronicles: and they
2 were read before ye King. Then it was found written that Mordecai had tolde of Bigtana, and Teresh two of the Kings eunuches, keepers of the dore, who sought to lay hands on
3 the King Ahashuerosh. Then the King sayde, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mordecai for this? And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, sayd, There is noth-
4 ing done for him. And the King sayde, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the inner court of the Kings house, that he might speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the
5 tree that he had prepared for him.) And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the
6 King sayd, Let him come in. And when Haman came in, the King saide vnto him, What shalbe done vnto ye man, whom the King will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom
7 would the King do honour more then to me? And Haman answered the King, The man whome the King would honour, Let them bring for him royall apparell, which the King vseth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and that the
9 crowne royall may be set vpon his head. And let the raiment and the horse be deliuered by the hand of one of the Kings most noble princes, and let them apparel the man (whome the King will honour) and cause him to ride vpon the horse thorow the streete of the citie, and proclayme before him, Thus shall it be
10 done vnto the man, whome the King will honour. Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, take the rayment and the horse as thou hast said, and doe so vnto Mordecai the Iewe, that sitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing fayle of all that thou
11 hast spoken. So Haman tooke the rayment and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse backe thorowe the streete of the citie, and proclaymed before him, Thus shall it
12 be done to the man whom the King will honour. And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate, but Haman hasted home
13 mourning and his head couered. And Haman tolde Zeresh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him. Then sayd his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of

the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begunne to fall; thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him. And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings eunuches and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Ester had prepared. 14

So the King and Haman came to banquet with the Queene Ester. And the King said againe vnto Ester on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Ester, that it may be giue thee? and what is thy request? It shalbe euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome. And Ester the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request. For we are solde, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slayne and to perish: but if we were solde for seruants, and for handmaidens, I woulde haue helde my tongue: although the aduersarie could not recompense the Kings losse. Then King Ahashuerosh answered, and said vnto the Queene Ester, Who is he? and where is he that presumeth to doe thus? And Ester said, The aduersarie and enemie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afrayde before the King and the Queene. And the King arose from ye banquet of wine in his wrath, and went into the palace garden: but Haman stood vp, to make request for his life to the Queene Ester: for he sawe that there was a mischief prepared for him of the King. And when the King came againe out of the palace garden, into the house where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Ester sate! therefore the King sayd, Will he force the Queene also before me in the house? As the worde went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face. And Harbonah one of the eunuches, sayde in the presence of the King, Beholde, there standeth yet the tree in Hamans house fiftie cubites hie, which Haman had prepared for Mordecai, that spake good for the King. Then the King sayd, Hang him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the tree, that he had prepared for Mordecai: then was the Kings wrath pacified. 7 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

The same day did King Ahashuerosh giue the house of Haman the aduersarie of the Iewes vnto the Queene Ester. and Mordecai came before the King: for Ester tolde what hee was vnto her. And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from 2

Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai: and Ester set Mordecai
3 ouer the house of Haman. And Ester spake yet more be-
fore the King, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and be-
sought him that he would put away the wickednes of Haman
the Agagite, and his deuce that he had imagined against the
4 Iewes. And the King held out the golden scepter toward Ester.
5 Then arose Ester, and stood before the King, And sayd, If it
please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and
the thing be acceptable before the King, and I please him, let it
be written, that the letters of the deuce of Haman the sonne of
Ammedatha the Agagite may be called againe, which he wrote
6 to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the Kings prouinces. For
how can I suffer and see the euil, that shall come vnto my
people? Or howe can I suffer and see the destruction of my
7 kinred? And the King Ahashuerosh sayde vnto the Queene
Ester, and to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold, I haue giuen Ester
the house of Haman, whome they haue hanged vpon the tree,
8 because he layd hand vpon the Iewes. Write yee also for the
Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kinges name, and seale it with the
Kings ring (for the writings written in the Kings name, and
9 sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuoke) Then were
the Kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the thirde
moneth, that is the moneth Sivan, on the three and twentieth
day thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai
commanded, vnto the Iewes and to the princes, and captaines,
and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto
Ethiopia, an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces, vnto
euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery
10 people after their speache, and to the Iewes, according to their
writing, and according to their language. And hee wrote in
the King Ahashuerosh name, and sealed it with the Kings ring:
and he sent letters by postes on horsebacke and that rode on
11 beastes of price, as dromedaries and coltes of mares. Wherein
the King graunted the Iewes (in what cities so euer they were)
to gather theselues together, and to stand for their life, and to
roote out, to slay and to destroy al the power of the people and
of the prouince that vexed them, both children and women,
12 and to spoyle their goods: Vpon one day in all the prouinces
of King Ahashuerosh, euen in the thirteenth day of the twelft
13 moneth, which is the moneth Adar. The copie of the writ-

ing was, howe there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day to auenge themselves on their enemies. So the postes rode vpon beasts of price, and dromedaries, and went forth with speede, to execute the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace. And Mordecai went out from the King in royall apparell of blewe, and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad. And vnto the Iewes was come light and ioy and gladnes, and honour. Also in all and euery prouince, and in al and euery citie and place, where the Kings commandement and his decree came, there was ioy and gladnes to the Iewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of the land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

So in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon the thirteenth daye of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them) The Iewes gathered themselves together into their cities throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahashuerosh, to lay hande on such as sought their hurt, and no man coulede withstande them: for the feare of them fel vpon al people. And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the King exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them. For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and the report of him went through all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater. Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with strokes of the sworde and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they woulde vnto those that hated them. And at Shushan the palace slewe the Iewes and destroyed fiue hundreth men, And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha, The ten sonnes of Haman, ye sonne of Ammedatha, the aduersarie of the Iewes slewe they: but they layd not their hands on the spoyle. On the same day came ye number of those that were slayne, vnto the palace of Shushan

12 before the King. And the King sayd vnto the Queene Ester,
The Iewes haue slayne in Shushan the palace and destroyed
fiue hundreth men, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue
they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? and what is
thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy re-
13 quest moreouer, that it may be performed? Then sayd Ester,
If it please the King, let it be granted also to morow to the
Iewes that are in Shushan, to do according vnto this daies de-
cree, that they may hang vpon ye tree Hamans ten sonnes.
14 And the King charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at
15 Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes. So the Iewes
that were in Shushan, assembled themselues vpon the four-
teenth day of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundreth men
16 in Shushan, but on the spoyle they layd not their hand. And
the rest of the Iewes that were in the Kings prouinces assem-
bled themselues, and stood for their liues, and had rest from
their enemies, and slewe of them that hated them, seuentie
and fiue thousand: but they layd not their hand on the spoyle.
17 This they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and
rested the fourteenth day thereof, and kept it a day of feast-
18 ing and ioy. But the Iewes that were in Shushan assembled
themselues on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth therof,
and they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a
19 day of feasting and ioy. Therefore the Iewes of the villages
that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, kept the foureteenth day
of the moneth Adar with ioy and feasting, euen a ioyfull day,
20 and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour. And Morde-
cai wrote these words, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that
were through all the prouinces of the King Ahashuerosh, both
21 neere and farre, Inioyning them that they shoulde keepe the
fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of
22 the same, euery yeere. According to the dayes wherein the
Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was
turned vnto them from sorowe to ioy, and from mourning into
a ioyfull day, to keepe them the dayes of feasting, and ioy, and
to sende presents euery man to his neyghbour, and giftes to
23 the poore. And the Iewes promised to do as they had begun,
24 and as Mordecai had written vnto them, Because Haman the
sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite al the Iewes aduersarie,
had imagined against the Iewes, to destroy them, and had cast

Pur (that is a lot) to consume and destroy them. And when she came before the King, he commanded by letters, Let this wicked devise (which he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpon his owne head, and let them hang him and his sonnes on the tree. Therefore they called these dayes Purim, by the name of Pur, and because of all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had seene besides this, and of that which had come vnto them. The Iewes also ordeined, and promised for them and for their seede, and for all that ioyned vnto them, that they would not faile to obserue those two dayes euery yeere, according to their writing, and according to their season, And that these dayes shoulde be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation and euery familie, and euery prouince, and euery citie: euen these daies of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them should not perish from their seede. And the Queene Ester ye daughter of Abihail and Mordecai the Iew wrote with al authoritie (to cofirme this letter of Purim ye second time) And he sent letters vnto al the Iewes to the hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces of the kingdome of Ahashuerosh, with words of peace and trueth, To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Iewe and Ester the Queene had appointed them, and as they had promised for them selues and for their seede with fasting and prayer. And the decree of Ester confirmed these words of Purim, and was written in the booke.

And the King Ahashuerosh layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea. And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherwith the King magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia? For Mordecai the Iewe was the second vnto King Ahashuerosh, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seede.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

1 **¶** here was a man in the lande of Vz called Iob, and this
2 man was an vpriht and iust man, one that feared
3 God, and eschewed euill. And he had seue sonnes,
4 and three daughters. His substance also was seuen
5 thousande sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hun-
6 dreth yoke of oxen, and fiue hundreth shee asses, and his fami-
7 ly was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the
8 men of the East. And his sonnes went and banketted in their
9 houses, euery one his day, and sent, and called their three sis-
10 ters to eate and to drinke with them. And when the dayes
11 of their banketting were gone about, Iob sent, and sanctified
12 them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offred burnt of-
13 frings according to the nomber of them all. For Iob thought, It
14 may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and blasphemed God in
15 their hearts: thus did Iob euery day. Nowe on a day when the
16 children of God came and stode before the Lord, Satan came
17 also among them. Then the Lord sayde vnto Satan, Whence
18 comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, saying, From
19 compassing the earth to and from, and from walking in it.
20 And the Lord saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my
21 seruant Iob, how none is like him in the earth? an vpriht and
22 iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? Then
23 Satan answered the Lord, and sayde, Doeth Iob feare God for
24 nought? Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about
25 his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast
26 blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased
27 in the land. But stretch out now thine hand and touch all
28 that he hath, to see if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.
29 Then the Lord sayde vnto Satan, Lo, all that he hath is in
30 thine hand: onely vpon himselfe shalt thou not stretch out
31 thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.
32 And on a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating
33 and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house, There came
34 a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and
35 the asses feeding in their places, And the Shabeans came vi-
36 olently, and tooke them: yea, they haue slayne the seruants

with the edge of the sworde: but I onely am escaped alone
to tell thee. And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, 16
and sayde, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath
burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and deuoured them: but
I onely am escaped alone to tell thee. And whiles he was yet 17
speaking, another came, and sayd, The Caldeans set on three
bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and
haue slayne the seruantes with the edge of the sworde: but
I onely am escaped alone to tell thee. And whiles he was yet 18
speaking, came an other, and sayd, Thy sonnes, and thy daugh-
ters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers
house, And behold, there came a great wind from beyonde the 19
wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, which
fel vpon the children, and they are dead, and I onely am es-
caped alone to tell thee. Then Iob arose, and rent his garment, 20
and shaued his head, and fel downe vpon the ground, and wor-
shipped, And sayd, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, 21
and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and
the Lord hath taken it: blessed be the Name of the Lord. In 22
all this did not Iob sinne, nor charge God foolishly.

And on a day the children of God came and stood before **2**
the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stode before
the Lord. Then the Lord sayde vnto Satan, Whence comest 2
thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and sayd, From com-
passing the earth to and from, and from walking in it. And 3
the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seru-
ant Iob, how none is like him in the earth? an vpright and iust
man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? for yet he con-
tinueth in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against
him, to destroy him without cause. And Satan answered the 4
Lord, and sayde, Skin for skin, and all that euer a man hath,
will he giue for his life. But stretch now out thine hand, and 5
touch his bones and his flesh, to see if he will not blaspheme
thee to thy face. Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Lo, he is 6
in thine hand, but saue his life. So Satan departed from the 7
presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the
sole of his foote vnto his crowne. And he tooke a potsharde to 8
scrape him, and he sate downe among the ashes. Then said 9
his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thine vprightnes?
Blaspheme God, and dye. But he said vnto her, Thou speakest 10

like a foolish woman: what? shall we receiue good at the hande
of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with
11 his lippes. Nowe when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill
that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne
place, to wit, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite,
and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to
12 come to lament with him, and to comfort him. So when they
lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knewe him not: therefore
they lift vp their voyces and wept, and euery one of them rent
his garment, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward the
13 heauen. So they sate by him vpon the ground seuen dayes,
and seuen nights, and none spake a worde vnto him: for they
sawe, that the grieffe was very great.

3, 2 Afterward Iob opened his mouth, and cursed his day. And
3 Iob cryed out, and sayd, Let the day perish, wherein I was
borne, and the night when it was sayde, There is a man childe
4 conceiued. Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regarde it
5 from aboue, neyther let the light shine vpon it, But let dark-
enesse, and the shadowe of death staine it: let the cloude re-
mayne vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.
6 Let darkenesse possesse that night, let it not be ioyned vnto
the dayes of the yeere, nor let it come into the count of the
7 moneths. Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioy be in
8 it. Let them that curse the day, (being readie to renew their
9 mourning) curse it. Let the starres of that twilight be dimme
through darkenesse of it: let it looke for light, but haue none:
10 neither let it see the dawning of the day, Because it shut not
vp the dores of my mothers wombe: nor hid sorowe from mine
11 eyes. Why died I not in the birth? or why dyed I not, when
12 I came out of the wombe? Why did the knees preuent me?
13 and why did I sucke the breasts? For so shoulde I now haue
lyen and bene quiet, I should haue slept then, and bene at
14 rest, With the Kings and counselors of the earth, which haue
15 buylded themselues desolate places: Or with the princes that
16 had golde, and haue filled their houses with siluer. Or why
was I not hid, as an vntimely birth, either as infants, which
17 haue not seene the light? The wicked haue there ceased from
their tyrannie, and there they that laboured valiantly, are at
18 rest. The prisoners rest together, and heare not the voyce
19 of the oppressour. There are small and great, and the seru-

ant is free from his master. Wherefore is the light giuen to 20
 him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie
 hearts? Which long for death, and if it come not, they would 21
 euen search it more then treasures: Which ioy for gladnes, 22
 and reioyce, when they can finde the graue. Why is the light 23
 giuen to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged
 in? For my sighing commeth before I eate, and my roarings 24
 are powred out like the water. For the thing I feared, is come 25
 vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is come vnto me. I 26
 had no peace, neither had I quietnesse, neither had I rest, yet
 trouble is come.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and sayde, If we 4, 2
 assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be griued? but who
 can withholde himselfe from speaking? Behold, thou hast 3
 taught many, and hast strengthened the wearie hands. Thy 4
 wordes haue confirmed him that was falling, and thou hast
 strengthened the weake knees. But now it is come vpon thee, 5
 and thou art griued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy pacience, and the 6
 vprightnesse of thy wayes? Remember, I pray thee: who euer 7
 perished, being an innocent? or where were the vpright de-
 stroyed? As I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sowe 8
 wickednesse, reape the same. With the blast of God they per- 9
 ish, and with the breath of his nostrels are they cosumed. The 10
 roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the Lionesse, and the teeth
 of the Lions whelpes are broken. The Lyon perisheth for lacke 11
 of pray, and the Lyons whelpes are scattered abroad. But a 12
 thing was brought to me secretly, and mine eare hath receiued
 a litle thereof. In the thoughtes of ye visions of the night, 13
 when sleepe falleth on men, Feare came vpon me, and dread 14
 which made all my bones to tremble. And the wind passed be- 15
 fore me, and made the heares of my flesh to stande vp. Then 16
 stoode one, and I knewe not his face: an image was before mine
 eyes, and in silence heard I a voyce, saying, Shall man be more 17
 iust then God? or shall a man be more pure then his maker?
 Beholde, he founde no stedfastnesse in his Seruants, and laid 18
 follie vpon his Angels. Howe much more in them that dwell in 19
 houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shalbe
 destroyed before the moth? They be destroyed from the morn- 20
 ing vnto the euening: they perish for euer, without regarde.

21 Doeth not their dignitie goe away with them? do they not die,
and that without wisdom?

5 Call nowe, if any will answeere thee, and to which of the
2 Saintes wilt thou turne? Doubtlesse anger killeth the foolish,
3 and enuie slayeth the idiote. I haue seene the foolish well
4 rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation, saying, His chil-
5 dren shalbe farre from saluation, and they shall be destroyed
6 in the gate, and none shall deliuer them. The hungrie shall
7 eate vp his haruest: yea, they shall take it from among the
8 thornes, and the thirstie shall drinke vp their substance. For
9 miserie commeth not fourth of the dust, neither doeth affliction
10 spring out of the earth. But man is borne vnto trauaile, as the
11 sparkes flie vpwarde. But I would inquire at God, and turne
12 my talke vnto God: Which doeth great things and vnsearch-
13 able, and marueilous things without number. He giueth raine
14 vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the streetes, And
15 setteth vp on hie them that be lowe, that the sorowfull may be
16 exalted to saluation. He scattereth the deuices of the craftie:
17 so that their handes can not accomplish that which they doe
18 enterprise. He taketh the wise in their craftinesse, and the
19 counsel of the wicked is made foolish. They meete with dark-
20 nesse in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.
21 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and
22 from the hande of the violent man, So that the poore hath his
23 hope, but iniquitie shall stop her mouth. Beholde, blessed is
24 the man whome God correcteth: therefore refuse not thou the
25 chastising of the Almighty. For he maketh the wound, and
26 bindeth it vp: he smiteth, and his handes make whole. He
shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, and in the seuenth the eu-
ill shall not touch thee. In famine he shall deliuer thee from
death: and in battel from the power of the sworde. Thou shalt
be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not be
afraid of destruction when it commeth. But thou shalt laugh
at destruction and dearth, and shalt not be afraide of the beast
of the earth. For the stones of the fieldes shall be in league with
thee, and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.
And thou shalt knowe, that peace shall be in thy tabernacle,
and thou shalt visite thine habitation, and shalt not sinne.
Thou shalt perceiue also, that thy seede shalbe great, and thy
posteritie as the grasse of the earth. Thou shalt goe to thy

graue in a ful age, as a ricke of corne commeth in due season
 into the barne. Lo, thus haue we inquired of it, and so it is: 27
 heare this and knowe it for thy selfe.

Bvt Iob answered, and said, Oh that my grieue were well **6, 2**
 weighed, and my miseries were layed together in the balance.
 For it woulde be nowe heauier then the sande of the sea: there- 3
 fore my wordes are swallowed vp. For the arrowes of the 4
 Almightye are in me, the venime whereof doeth drinke vp my
 spirit, and the terrours of God fight against me. Doeth the 5
 wilde asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when
 he hath fodder? That which is vnsauerie, shall it be eaten 6
 without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
 Such things as my soule refused to touch, as were sorowes, 7
 are my meate. Oh that I might haue my desire, and that 8
 God would grant me the thing that I long for! That is, that 9
 God would destroy me: that he would let his hand go, and
 cut me off. Then should I yet haue comfort, (though I burne 10
 with sorowe, let him not spare) because I haue not denyed the
 wordes of the Holy one. What power haue I that I should en- 11
 dure? or what is mine end, if I should prolong my life? Is my
 strength the strength of stoness? or is my flesh of brasse? Is it 12
 not so, that there is in me no helpe? and that strength is taken 13
 from me? He that is in miserie, ought to be comforted of his
 neighbour: but men haue forsaken the feare of the Almightye. 14
 My brethre haue deceiued me as a brook, and as the rising
 of the riuers they passe away. Which are blackish with yee, 15
 and wherein the snowe is hid. But in time they are dryed vp 17
 with heate and are consumed: and when it is hote they faile
 out of their places, Or they depart from their way and course, 18
 yea, they vanish and perish. They that go to Tema, consid- 19
 ered them, and they that goe to Sheba, waited for them. But 20
 they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither
 and were ashamed. Surely nowe are ye like vnto it: ye haue 21
 seene my fearefull plague, and are afraide. Was it because 22
 I said, Bring vnto me? or giue a rewarde to me of your sub-
 stance? And deliuer me from the enemies hande, or ransome 23
 me out of the hand of tyrants? Teach me, and I wil hold my 24
 tongue: and cause me to vnderstande, wherein I haue erred.
 Howe stedfast are the wordes of righteousnes? and what can 25
 any of you iustly reprove? Doe ye imagine to reprove wordes, 26

27 that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde? Ye make
your wrath to fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit for your
28 friende. Nowe therefore be content to looke vpon me: for I will
29 not lie before your face. Turne, I pray you, let there be none
iniquitie: returne, I say, and ye shall see yet my righteousnesse
in that behalfe. Is there iniquitie in my tongue? doeth not my
mouth feele sorowes?

7 Is there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? and
2 are not his dayes as the dayes of an hyreling? As a seruant
longeth for the shadowe, and as an hyreling looketh for the
3 ende of his worke, So haue I had as an inheritance the mon-
eths of vanitie, and painefull nights haue bene appointed vnto
4 me. If I layed me downe, I sayde, When shall I arise? and
measuring the euening I am euen full with tossing to and from
5 vnto the dawning of the day. My flesh is clothed with wormes
and filthinesse of the dust: my skinne is rent, and become hor-
6 rible. My dayes are swifter then a weauers shittle, and they
7 are spent without hope. Remember that my life is but a wind,
8 and that mine eye shall not returne to see pleasure. The eye
that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon
9 me, and I shall be no longer. As the cloude vanisheth and
goeth away, so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp
10 no more. He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall
11 his place knowe him any more. Therefore I will not spare my
mouth, but will speake in the trouble of my spirite, and muse
12 in the bitterness of my minde. Am I a sea or a whalefish,
13 that thou keepest me in ward? When I say, My couch shall
relieue me, and my bed shall bring comfort in my meditation,
14 Then fearest thou me with dreames, and astonishest me with
15 visions. Therefore my soule chuseth rather to be strangled
16 and to die, then to be in my bones. I abhorre it, I shall not
17 liue alway: spare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie. What
is man, that thou doest magnifie him, and that thou settest
18 thine heart vpon him? And doest visite him euery morning,
19 and tryest him euery moment? Howe long will it be yer thou
depart from me? thou wilt not let me alone whiles I may swal-
20 lowe my spettle. I haue sinned, what shall I do vnto thee? O
thou preseruer of me, why hast thou set me as a marke against
21 thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe? And why doest thou
not pardon my trespasse? and take away mine iniquitie? for

nowe shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be found.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide, Howe long **8, 2**
 wilt thou talke of these things? and howe long shall the wordes
 of thy mouth be as a mightie winde? Doeth God peruert iudge- **3**
 ment? or doeth the Almightye subuert iustice? If thy sonnes **4**
 haue sinned against him, and he hath sent them into the place
 of their iniquitie, Yet if thou wilt early seeke vnto God, and **5**
 pray to the Almightye, If thou be pure and vpriight, then surely **6**
 hee will awake vp vnto thee, and he wil make the habitation
 of thy righteousnesse prosperous. And though thy beginning **7**
 be small, yet thy latter ende shall greatly encrease. Inquire **8**
 therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe
 to search of their fathers. (For we are but of yesterday, and **9**
 are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth are but a shadowe)
 Shall not they teach thee and tell thee, and vtter the wordes **10**
 of their heart? Can a rush grow without myre? or can ye **11**
 grasse growe without water? Though it were in greene and **12**
 not cutte downe, yet shall it wither before any other herbe.
 So are the paths of al that forget God, and the hypocrites hope **13**
 shall perish. His confidence also shalbe cut off, and his trust **14**
 shalbe as the house of a spyder. He shall leane vpon his **15**
 house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde him fast by it,
 yet shall it not endure. The tree is greene before the sunne, **16**
 and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof. The rootes **17**
 thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, and are folden about
 ye house of stones. If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, **18**
 saying, I haue not seene thee, Beholde, it will reioyce by this **19**
 meanes, that it may growe in another molde. Behold, God will **20**
 not cast away an vpriight man, neither will he take the wicked
 by the hand, Till he haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and **21**
 thy lippes with ioy. They that hate thee, shall be clothed with **22**
 shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not remaine.

Then Iob answered, and sayd, I knowe verily that it is so: **9, 2**
 for howe should man compared vnto God, be iustified? If I **3**
 would dispute with him, hee could not answere him one thing
 of a thousand. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: **4**
 who hath bene fierce against him and hath prospered? He re- **5**
 moueth the mountaines, and they feele not when he ouerthroweth
 them in his wrath. Hee remoueth the earth out of her place, **6**

7 that the pillars thereof doe shake. He commandeth the sunne,
and it riseth not: hee closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.
8 Hee himselve alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh
9 vpon the height of the sea. He maketh the starres Arcturus,
10 Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the South. He doeth
great things, and vnsearcheable: yea, marueilous things with-
11 out number. Lo, when he goeth by me, I see him not: and when
12 he passeth by, I perceiue him not. Behold, when he taketh a
pray, who can make him to restore it? who shall say vnto him,
13 What doest thou? God will not withdrawe his anger, and the
14 most mightie helpes doe stoupe vnder him. Howe much lesse
shall I answere him? or howe should I finde out my words with
15 him? For though I were iust, yet could I not answere, but I
16 would make supplication to my Iudge. If I cry, and he an-
swere me, yet woulde I not beleeeue, that he heard my voyce.
17 For he destroyeth mee with a tempest, and woundeth me with-
18 out cause. He wil not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth
19 me with bitternesse. If we speake of strength, behold, he is
strog: if we speake of iudgement, who shall bring me in to
20 pleade? If I woulde iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall
condemne mee: if I would be perfite, he shall iudge me wicked.
21 Though I were perfite, yet I knowe not my soule: therefore
22 abhorre I my life. This is one point: therefore I said, Hee
23 destroyeth the perfite and the wicked. If the scourge should
suddenly slay, should God laugh at the punishment of the in-
24 nocent? The earth is giuen into the hand of ye wicked: he
couereth the faces of the iudges therof: if not, where is he? or
25 who is he? My dayes haue bene more swift then a post: they
26 haue fled, and haue seene no good thing. They are passed as
with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flyeth to the
27 pray. If I say, I wil forget my complaynt, I will cease from my
28 wrath, and comfort mee, Then I am afrayd of all my sorowes,
29 knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent. If I be wicked,
30 why labour I thus in vaine? If I wash my selfe with snowe wa-
31 ter, and purge mine hands most cleane, Yet shalt thou plunge
mee in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthie.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I shoulde answere him, if
33 we come together to iudgement. Neyther is there any vmpire
34 that might lay his hand vpon vs both. Let him take his rod
35 away from me, and let not his feare astonish me: Then will I

speake, and feare him not: but because I am not so, I holde me still.

My soule is cut off though I liue: I wil leaue my complaint **10**
 vpon my selfe, and wil speake in the bitternesse of my soule.
 I will say vnto God, Condemne mee not: shew me, wherefore **2**
 thou contendest with mee. Thinkest thou it good to oppresse **3**
 me, and to cast off the labour of thine handes, and to fauour
 the counsel of the wicked? Hast thou carnall eyes? or doest **4**
 thou see as man seeth? Are thy dayes as mans dayes? or **5**
 thy yeres, as the time of man, That thou inquirest of mine **6**
 iniquitie, and searchest out my sinne? Thou knowest that **7**
 I can not do wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine
 hand. Thine handes haue made me, and fashioned mee wholly **8**
 rounde about, and wilt thou destroy me? Remember, I pray **9**
 thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring
 me into dust againe? Hast thou not powred me out as milke? **10**
 and turned me to cruds like cheese? Thou hast clothed me **11**
 with skin and flesh, and ioyned me together with bones and
 sinewes. Thou hast giuen me life, and grace: and thy visita- **12**
 tion hath preserued my spirit. Though thou hast hid these **13**
 things in thine heart, yet I knowe that it is so with thee. If **14**
 I haue sinned, then thou wilt streightly looke vnto me, and
 wilt not holde mee giltlesse of mine iniquitie. If I haue done **15**
 wickedly, wo vnto me: if I haue done righteously, I will not
 lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine
 affliction. But let it increase: hunt thou me as a lyon: re- **16**
 turne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me. Thou reuuest **17**
 thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against
 me: changes and armies of sorowes are against me. Where- **18**
 fore then hast thou brought me out of the wombe? Oh that I
 had perished, and that none eye had seene me! And that I **19**
 were as I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the
 graue! Are not my dayes fewe? let him cease, and leaue off **20**
 from me, that I may take a litle comfort, Before I goe and **21**
 shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenesse and shadow
 of death: Into a land, I say, darke as darknes it selfe, and into **22**
 the shadow of death, where is none order, but the light is there
 as darkenesse.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayde, **11, 2**
 not the multitude of wordes be answered? or should a great

3 talker be iustified? Should men holde their peace at thy lyes?
 and when thou mockest others, shall none make thee ashamed?
 4 For thou hast sayde, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane
 5 in thine eyes. But, oh that God would speake and open his
 6 lippes against thee! That he might shewe thee the secretes of
 wisdomes, howe thou hast deserued double, according to right:
 know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniqui-
 7 tie. Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde
 8 out ye Almighty to his perfection? The heauens are hie, what
 canst thou doe? it is deeper then the hell, how canst thou know
 9 it? The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is
 10 broader then the sea. If hee cut off and shut vp, or gather
 11 together, who can turne him backe? For hee knoweth vaine
 men, and seeth iniquitie, and him that vnderstandeth nothing.
 12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man new borne is like a
 13 wilde asse colte. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out
 14 thine hands toward him: If iniquitie be in thine hand, put
 it farre away, and let no wickednesse dwell in thy Taberna-
 15 cle. The truely shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and
 16 shalt be stable, and shalt not feare. But thou shalt forget thy
 17 miserie, and remember it as waters that are past. Thine age
 also shall appeare more cleare then the noone day: thou shalt
 18 shine and bee as the morning. And thou shalt bee bolde, be-
 cause there is hope: and thou shalt digge pittes, and shalt lye
 19 downe safely. For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make
 20 thee afraide: yea, many shall make sute vnto thee. But the
 eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their refuge shall perish, and
 their hope shalbe sorow of minde.

12, 2 Then Iob answered, and sayde, In deede because that ye
 3 are the people onely, wisdomes must dye with you. But I
 haue vnderstanding aswel as you, and am not inferior vnto
 4 you: yea, who knoweth not such things? I am as one mocked
 of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him:
 5 the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne. Hee that is
 readie to fall, is as a lampe despised in the opinion of the riche.
 6 The tabernacles of robbers doe prosper, and they are in safetie,
 that prouoke God, whome God hath enriched with his hand.
 7 Aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee, and the foules
 8 of the heauen, and they shall tell thee: Or speake to the earth,
 and it shall shewe thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall

declare vnto thee. Who is ignorant of all these, but that the 9
 hande of the Lord hath made these? In whose hande is the 10
 soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankinde.
 Doeth not the eares discerne the words? and the mouth taste 11
 meate for it selfe? Among the ancient is wisdome, and in the 12
 length of dayes is vnderstanding. With him is wisdome and 13
 strength: he hath counsell and vnderstanding. Beholde, he 14
 will breake downe, and it can not be built: he shutteth a man
 vp, and he can not be loosed. Beholde, he withholdeth the wa- 15
 ters, and they drie vp: but when he sendeth them out, they de-
 stroy the earth. With him is strength and wisdome: hee that 16
 is deceiued, and that deceiueth, are his. He causeth the coun- 17
 sellers to goe as spoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles. He 18
 looseth the collar of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a gir-
 dle. He leadeth away the princes as a pray, and ouerthroweth 19
 the mightie. He taketh away the speach from the faithfull 20
 counsellers, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.
 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength 21
 of the mightie weake. He discouereth the deepe places from 22
 their darkenesse, and bringeth foorth the shadowe of death to
 light. He increaseth the people, and destroyeth them: he in- 23
 largeth the nations, and bringeth them in againe. He taketh 24
 away the heartes of the that are the chiefe ouer the people of
 the earth, and maketh them to wander in the wildernes out
 of the way. They grope in the darke without light: and he 25
 maketh the to stagger like a drunken man.

Loe, mine eye hath seene all this: mine eare hath heard, **13**
 and vnderstande it. I knowe also as much as you knowe: I am 2
 not inferiour vnto you. But I will speake to the Almightye, and 3
 I desire to dispute with God. For in deede ye forge lyes, and 4
 all you are physitions of no value. Oh, that you woulde holde 5
 your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wisdome!
 Nowe heare my disputation, and giue eare to the arguments of 6
 my lips. Will ye speake wickedly for Gods defence, and talke 7
 deceitfully for his cause? Will ye accept his person? or will ye 8
 contende for God? Is it well that he shoulde seeke of you? will 9
 you make a lye for him, as one lyeth for a man? He will surely 10
 reprocue you, if ye doe secretly accept any person. Shall not 11
 his excellencie make you afraid? and his feare fall vpon you?
 Your memories may be compared vnto ashes, and your bodyes 12

13 to bodies of clay. Holde your tongues in my presence, that I
14 may speake, and let come vpon what will. Wherefore doe I
take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hande?
15 Loe, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him, and I will re-
16 prooue my wayes in his sight. He shalbe my saluation also:
17 for the hypocrite shall not come before him. Heare diligently
18 my wordes, and marke my talke. Beholde nowe: if I prepare
19 me to iudgement, I knowe that I shalbe iustified. Who is he,
that will pleade with me? for if I nowe holde my tongue, I dye.
20 But doe not these two things vnto me: then will I not hide my
21 selfe from thee. Withdrawe thine hande from me, and let not
22 thy feare make me afraide. Then call thou, and I will answe-
23 re: or let me speake, and answeere thou me. Howe many are mine
iniquities and sinnes? shewe me my rebellion, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine ene-
25 mie? Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and from? and wilt
26 thou pursue the drie stubble? For thou writest bitter things
against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my
27 youth. Thou putttest my feete also in the stocks, and lookest
narrowly vnto all my pathes, and makest the print thereof in
28 ye heeles of my feet. Such one consumeth like a rotten thing,
and as a garment that is motheaten.

14 Man that is borne of woman, is of short continuance, and
2 full of trouble. He shooteth forth as a flowre, and is cut
downe: he vanisheth also as a shadowe, and continueth not.
3 And yet thou openest thine eyes vpon such one, and causerst
4 me to enter into iudgement with thee. Who can bring a cleane
5 thing out of filthinesse? there is not one. Are not his dayes
determined? the nober of his moneths are with thee: thou
6 hast appointed his boundes, which he can not passe. Turne
from him that he may cease vntill his desired day, as an hyrel-
7 ing. For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will
8 yet sproute, and the branches thereof will not cease. Though
the roote of it waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof
9 be dead in ye ground, Yet by the sent of water it will bud,
10 and bring forth boughes like a plant. But man is sicke, and
11 dyeth, and man perisheth, and where is he? As the waters
passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp,
12 So man sleepeth and riseth not: for hee shall not wake againe,
13 nor be raised from his sleepe till the heauen be no more. Oh

that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, and keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath were past, and wouldest giue me terme, and remember me. If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of mine appointed time will I waite, till my changing shall come. Thou shalt call me, and I shall answere thee: thou louest the worke of thine own hands. But nowe thou nombrest my steppes, and doest not delay my sinnes. Mine iniquitie is sealed vp, as in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse. And surely as the mountaine that falleth, commeth to nought, and the rocke that is remooued from his place: As the water breaketh the stones, when thou ouerflowest the things which growe in the dust of ye earth: so thou destroyest ye hope of man. Thou preuaillest alway against him, so that he passeth away: he changeth his face when thou castest him away. And he knoweth not if his sonnes shall be honourable, neither shall he vnderstand concerning them, whether they shalbe of lowe degree, But while his flesh is vpon him, he shall be sorowfull, and while his soule is in him, it shall mourne.

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and saide, Shal a wise man speake words of ye winde, and fill his bellie with the East winde? Shall he dispute with wordes not comely? or with talke that is not profitable? Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God. For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen ye tongue of the crafty. Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lippes testifie against thee. Art thou the first man, that was borne? and wast thou made before the hils? Hast thou heard the secret counsell of God, and doest thou restraine wisdom to thee? What knowest thou that we knowe not? and vnderstandest that is not in vs? With vs are both auncient and very aged men, farre older then thy father. Seeme the consolations of God small vnto thee? is this thing strange vnto thee? Why doeth thine heart take thee away, and what doe thine eyes meane, That thou answerest to God at thy pleasure, and bringest such wordes out of thy mouth? What is man, that he should be cleane? and he that is borne of woman, that he shoulde be iust? Beholde, he founde no steadfastnesse in his Saintes: yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight. How much more is man abominable, and filthie, which drinketh iniquitie like water? I will tell thee: heare

18 me, and I will declare that which I haue seene: Which wise
19 men haue tolde, as they haue heard of their fathers, and haue
20 not kept it secret: To whome alone the land was giuen and
21 no stranger passed through them. The wicked man is con-
22 tinually as one that traueileth of childe, and the number of
23 yeeres is hid from the tyrant. A sounde of feare is in his
24 eares, and in his prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon
25 him. He beleueth not to returne out of darknesse: for he
26 seeth the sworde before him. He wandreth to and from for
27 bread where he may: he knoweth that the day of darknesse
28 is prepared at hande. Affliction and anguish shall make him
29 afraide: they shall preuaile against him as a King readie to
30 the battell. For he hath stretched out his hand against GOD,
31 and made him selfe strong against the Almightye. Therefore
32 God shall runne vpon him, euen vpon his necke, and against
33 the most thicke part of his shielde. Because he hath couered
34 his face with his fatnesse, and hath colloppes in his flancke.
35 Though he dwell in desolate cities, and in houses which no man
inhabiteh, but are become heapes, He shall not be rich, nei-
ther shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the
perfection thereof in the earth. He shall neuer depart out of
darknesse: the flame shall drie vp his branches, and he shall
goe away with the breath of his mouth. He beleueth not that
he erreth in vanitie: therefore vanitie shalbe his change. His
branch shall not be greene, but shall be cut off before his day.
God shall destroy him as the vine her sower grape, and shall
cast him off, as the oliue doeth her flowre. For the congrega-
tion of the hypocrite shalbe desolate, and fire shall deuoure the
houses of bribes. For they conceiue mischiefe and bring forth
vanitie, and their bellie hath prepared deceite.

16, 2 Bvt Iob answered, and said, I haue oft times heard such
3 things: miserable comforters are ye all. Shall there be none
4 ende of wordes of winde? or what maketh thee bold so to
5 answere? I could also speake as yee doe: (but woulde God
6 your soule were in my soules stead) I could keepe you com-
7 pany in speaking, and could shake mine head at you, But
8 I woulde strengthen you with my mouth, and the comfort of
9 my lips should asswage your sorowe. Though I speake, my
10 sorow can not be asswaged: though I cease, what release haue
11 I? But now hee maketh mee wearie: O God, thou hast made

all my congregation desolate, And hast made me full of wrinkles which is a witness thereof, and my leannes ryseth vp in me, testifying the same in my face. His wrath hath torne me, and hee hateth me, and gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enimie hath sharpened his eyes against me. They haue opened their mouthes vpon me, and smitten me on the cheeke in reproch; they gather themselues together against me. God hath deliuered me to the vniust, and hath made mee to turne out of the way by the hands of the wicked. I was in welth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and set me as a marke for himselfe. His archers compasse mee rounde about: he cutteth my reines, and doth not spare, and powreth my gall vpon the ground. He hath broken me with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a gyant. I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skinne, and haue abased mine horne vnto the dust. My face is withered with weeping, and the shadow of death is vpon mine eyes, Though there be no wickednesse in mine hands, and my prayer be pure. O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no place. For lo, now my witness is in the heauen, and my record is on hie. My friends speake eloquently against me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God. Oh that a man might pleade with God, as man with his neighbour! For the yeeres accounted come, and I shall go the way, whence I shall not returne.

My breath is corrupt: my dayes are cut off, and the graue **17** is readie for me. There are none but mockers with mee, and mine eye continueth in their bitterness. Lay downe nowe and put me in suretie for thee: who is hee, that will touch mine hand? For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not set them vp on hie. For the eyes of his children shall faile, that speaketh flattery to his friends. Hee hath also made mee a byword of the people, and I am as a Tabret before them. Mine eye therefore is dimme for grieffe, and all my strength is like a shadowe. The righteous shalbe astonied at this, and the innocent shalbe moued against ye hypocrite. But the righteous wil holde his way, and he whose hands are pure, shall increase his strength. All you therefore turne you, and come nowe, and I shall not finde one wise among you. My dayes are past, mine enterprises are broken, 11

12 and the thoughts of mine heart Haue changed the nyght for
 13 the day, and the light that approached, for darkenesse. Though
 I hope, yet the graue shall bee mine house, and I shall make
 14 my bed in the darke. I shall say to corruption, Thou art my
 father, and to the worme, Thou art my mother and my sister.
 15 Where is then now mine hope? or who shall consider the thing,
 16 that I hoped for? They shall goe downe into the bottome of the
 pit: surely it shall lye together in the dust.

18, 2 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, When will
 yee make an ende of your words? cause vs to vnderstande, and
 3 then wee will speake. Wherefore are wee counted as beastes,
 4 and are vile in your sight? Thou art as one that teareth his
 soule in his anger. Shall the earth bee forsaken for thy sake?
 5 or the rocke remoued out of his place? Yea, the light of the
 wicked shalbe quenched, and the sparke of his fire shall not
 6 shine. The light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his can-
 7 dle shalbe put out with him. The steps of his strength shalbe
 8 restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe. For
 hee is taken in the net by his feete, and he walketh vpon the
 9 snares. The grenne shall take him by the heele, and the theefe
 10 shall come vpon him. A snare is layed for him in the ground,
 11 and a trappe for him in the way. Fearefulnesse shall make
 him afrayde on euery side, and shall driue him to his feete.
 12 His strength shalbe famine: and destruction shalbe readie at
 13 his side. It shall deuoure the inner partes of his skinne, and
 14 the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength. His hope
 shalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and shall cause him to go
 15 to the King of feare. Feare shall dwell in his house (because
 it is not his) and brimstone shalbe scattered vpon his habita-
 16 tion. His rootes shalbe dried vp beneath, and aboue shall his
 17 branche be cut downe. His remembrance shall perish from
 18 the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete. They
 shall driue him out of the light vnto darkenesse, and chase him
 19 out of the world. Hee shall neither haue sonne nor nephewe
 20 among his people, nor any posteritie in his dwellings. The pos-
 teritie shalbe astonied at his day, and feare shall come vpon
 21 the ancient. Surely such are the habitations of the wicked,
 and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19, 2 Bvt Iob answered, and said, Howe long will yee vex me
 3 soule, and torment me with wordes? Ye haue now ten times

reproched me, and are not ashamed: ye are impudent toward mee. And though I had in deede erred, mine errour remaineth 4
with me. But in deede if ye will aduance your selues against 5
me, and rebuke me for my reproche, Know nowe, that God 6
hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net. Beholde, I crie out of violence, but I haue none answeare: I crie, 7
but there is no iudgement. Hee hath hedged vp my way that 8
I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths. Hee 9
hath spoyled mee of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from mine head. He hath destroyed mee on euery side and I 10
am gone: and he hath remoued mine hope like a tree. And 11
he hath kindled his wrath against me, and counteth mee as one of his enemies. His armies came together, and made their 12
way vpon me, and camped about my tabernacle. He hath re- 13
moued my brethre farre from me, and also mine acquaintance were strangers vnto me. My neighbours haue forsaken me, 14
and my familiars haue forgotten me. They that dwel in mine 15
house, and my maydes tooke me for a stranger: for I was a stranger in their sight. I called my seruant, but he would not 16
answeare, though I prayed him with my mouth. My breath 17
was strange vnto my wife, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne body. The wicked also despised mee, 18
and when I rose, they spake against me. All my secret friends 19
abhorred me, and they whome I loued, are turned against me. My bone cleaueth to my skinne and to my flesh, and I haue es- 20
caped with the skinne of my teeth. Haue pitie vpon me: haue pitie vpon me, (O yee my friendes) for the hande of God hath 21
touched me. Why do ye persecute me, as God? and are not satisfied with my flesh? Oh that my wordes were nowe written! 22
oh that they were written euen in a booke, And grauen with 23
an yron pen in lead, or in stone for euer! For I am sure, that 24
my Redeemer liueth, and he shall stand the last on the earth. 25
And though after my skin wormes destroy this bodie, yet shall 26
I see God in my flesh. Whome I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall beholde, and none other for me, though my reynes 27
are consumed within me. But yee sayde, Why is hee persecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me. Be ye afraide 28
of the sworde: for the sworde will be auenged of wickednesse, 29
that yee may knowe that there is a iudgement.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite and saide, Doubtless **20**, 2

my thoughts cause me to answere, and therefore I make haste.
3 I haue heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the spirite
4 of mine vnderstanding causeth me to answere. Knowest thou
not this of olde? and since God placed man vpon the earth,
5 That the reioycing of the wicked is short, and that the ioy of
6 hypocrites is but a moment? Though his excellencie mount
7 vp to the heauen, and his head reache vnto the cloudes, Yet
shall hee perish for euer, like his dung, and they which haue
8 seene him, shall say, Where is hee? He shall flee away as a
dreame, and they shall not finde him, and shall passe away as
9 a vision of the night, So that the eye which had seene him,
10 shall do so no more, and his place shall see him no more. His
children shall flatter the poore, and his hands shall restore his
11 substance. His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, and
12 it shall lie downe with him in the dust. When wickednesse
13 was sweete in his mouth, and he hid it vnder his tongue, And
fauoured it, and would not forsake it, but kept it close in his
14 mouth, Then his meat in his bowels was turned: the gall of As-
15 pes was in the middes of him. He hath deuoured substance,
and hee shall vomit it: for God shall drawe it out of his bel-
16 lie. He shall sucke the gall of Aspes, and the vipers tongue
17 shall slay him. He shall not see the riuers, nor the floods and
18 streames of honie and butter. He shall restore the labour, and
shall deuoure no more: euen according to the substance shalbe
19 his exchange, and he shall enioy it no more. For he hath
vndone many: he hath forsaken the poore, and hath spoyled
20 houses which he builded not. Surely he shall feele no quietnes
in his bodie, neither shall he reserue of that which he desired.
21 There shall none of his meate bee left: therefore none shall
22 hope for his goods. When he shalbe filled with his abundance,
he shalbe in paine, and the hand of all the wicked shall assaile
23 him. He shall be about to fill his belly, but God shall sende
vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to rayne vpon him,
24 euen vpon his meate. He shall flee from the yron weapons,
25 and the bow of steele shall strike him through. The arrowe is
drawen out, and commeth forth of the body, and shineth of his
26 gall, so feare commeth vpon him. All darkenes shalbe hid in
his secret places: the fire that is not blowen, shall deuoure him,
and that which remaineth in his tabernacle, shalbe destroyed.
27 The heauen shall declare his wickednes, and the earth shall

rise vp against him. The increase of his house shall go away: 28
 it shall flow away in the day of his wrath. This is the portion 29
 of the wicked man from God, and the heritage that he shall
 haue of God for his wordes.

Bvt Iob answered, and sayd, Heare diligently my wordes, **21**, 2
 and this shalbe in stead of your consolations. Suffer mee, that 3
 I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on. Doe I di- 4
 rect my talke to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit
 be troubled? Marke mee, and be abashed, and lay your hand 5
 vpon your mouth. Euen when I remember, I am afrayde, and 6
 feare taketh hold on my flesh. Wherefore do the wicked liue, 7
 and waxe olde, and grow in wealthe? Their seede is estab- 8
 lished in their sight with them, and their generation before
 their eyes. Their houses are peaceable without feare, and the 9
 rod of God is not vpon them. Their bullocke gendreth, and 10
 fayleth not: their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe. They 11
 send forth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes dance.
 They take the tabret and harpe, and reioyce in the sound of the 12
 organs. They spend their dayes in wealthe, and suddenly they 13
 go downe to the graue. They say also vnto God, Depart from 14
 vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes. Who is the 15
 Almightye, that we should serue him? and what profit should
 we haue, if we should pray vnto him? Lo, their wealthe is not 16
 in their hand: therefore let the counsell of the wicked bee farre
 from me. How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out? 17
 and their destruction come vpon them? he wil deuide their li-
 ues in his wrath. They shall be as stubble before the winde, 18
 and as chaffe that the storme carieth away. God wil lay vp 19
 the sorowe of the father for his children: when he rewardeth
 him, hee shall knowe it. His eyes shall see his destruction, 20
 and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightye. For what 21
 pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of
 his moneths is cut off? Shall any teache God knowledge, who 22
 iudgeth the highest things? One dyeth in his full strength, 23
 being in all ease and prosperitie. His breasts are full of milke, 24
 and his bones runne full of marowe. And another dieth in the 25
 bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure. They 26
 shall sleepe both in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the enterprises, wherewith 27
 ye do me wrong. For ye say, Where is the princes house? and 28

29 where is the tabernacle of the wickeds dwelling? May ye not
aske the that go by the way? and ye can not deny their signes.
30 But the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and they
31 shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. Who shall declare
his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he
32 hath done? Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and remaine
33 in the heape. The slimie valley shalbe sweete vnto him, and
euery man shall draw after him, as before him there were in-
34 numerable. How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your
answeres there remaine but lyes?

22, 2 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and sayde, May a
man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise, may be prof-
3 itable to himselfe? Is it any thing vnto the Almightye, that
thou art righteous? or is it profitable to him, that thou makest
4 thy wayes vpright? Is it for feare of thee that he will accuse
5 thee? or go with thee into iudgement? Is not thy wickednes
6 great, and thine iniquities innumerable? For thou hast taken
the pledge from thy brother for nought, and spoyled the clothes
7 of the naked. To such as were wearie, thou hast not giuen wa-
ter to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungrie.
8 But the mightie man had the earth, and he that was in au-
9 toritie, dwelt in it. Thou hast cast out widowes emptie, and
10 the armes of the fatherles were broken. Therefore snares are
11 round about thee, and feare shall suddenly trouble thee: Or
darkenes that thou shouldest not see, and abundance of waters
12 shall couer thee. Is not God on hie in the heauen? and behold
13 the height of the starres how hie they are. But thou sayest,
How should God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?
14 The cloudes hide him that he can not see, and he walketh in
15 the circle of heauen. Hast thou marked the way of the worlde,
16 wherein wicked men haue walked? Which were cut downe
before the time, whose foundation was as a riuier that ouer-
17 flowed: Which sayd vnto God, Depart from vs, and asked what
18 the Almightye could do for them. Yet hee filled their houses
with good things: but let the counsell of the wicked be farre
19 from me. The righteous shall see them, and shall reioyce,
20 and the innocent shall laugh them to scorne. Surely our sub-
stance is hid: but the fire hath deuoured the remnant of them.
21 Therefore acquaint thy selfe, I pray thee, with him, and make
22 peace: thereby thou shalt haue prosperitie. Receiue, I pray

thee, the law of his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart. If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be buylt vp, and thou shalt put iniquitie farre from thy tabernacle. Thou shalt lay vp golde for dust, and the gold of Ophir, as the flintes of the riuers. Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer. And thou shalt then delite in the Almighty, and lift vp thy face vnto God. Thou shalt make thy praier vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt render thy vowes. Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes. When others are cast downe, then shalt thou say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person. The innocent shall deliuer the yland, and it shalbe preserued by the purenes of thine hands.

Bvt Iob answered and sayd, Though my talke be this day **23**, 2
 in bitternes, and my plague greater then my groning, Would 3
 God yet I knew how to finde him, I would enter vnto his place.
 I would pleade the cause before him, and fill my mouth with ar- 4
 guments. I would knowe the wordes, that he would answere 5
 me, and would vnderstand what he would say vnto me. Would 6
 he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would
 put strength in me. There the righteous might reason with 7
 him, so I shoulde be deliuered for euer from my Iudge. Be- 8
 hold, if I go to the East, he is not there: if to the West, yet I can
 not perceiue him: If to the North where he worketh, yet I can- 9
 not see him: he wil hide himselfe in the South, and I cannot
 beholde him. But he knoweth my way, and trieth mee, and 10
 I shall come forth like the gold. My foote hath followed his 11
 steps: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined. Neyther 12
 haue I departed from the commandement of his lippes, and
 I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then mine ap-
 pointed foode. Yet he is in one minde, and who can turne him? 13
 yea, he doeth what his minde desireth. For he will performe 14
 that, which is decreed of me, and many such things are with
 him. Therefore I am troubled at his presence, and in consider- 15
 ing it, I am afraid of him. For God hath softened mine heart, 16
 and the Almighty hath troubled me. For I am not cut off in 17
 darknesse, but he hath hid the darkenesse from my face.

Howe should not the times be hid from the Almighty, see- **24**
 ing that they which knowe him, see not his dayes? Some re- 2

moue the land marks, that rob the flockes and feede thereof.
3 They leade away the asse of the fatherles: and take the wid-
4 owes oxe to pledge. They make the poore to turne out of the
way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselues together.
5 Behold, others as wilde asses in the wilderness, goe forth to
their businesse, and rise early for a praye: the wilderness
6 giueth him and his children foode. They reape his prouision
in the felde, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without
8 couering in the colde. They are wet with the showres of the
moutaines, and they imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.
9 They plucke the fatherles from the breast, and take the pledge
10 of the poore. They cause him to go naked without clothing,
11 and take the glening from the hungrie. They that make oyle
betweene their walles, and treade their wine presses, suffer
12 thirst. Men cry out of the citie, and the soules of the slayne cry
13 out: yet God doth not charge them with follie. These are they,
that abhorre the light: they know not the wayes thereof, nor
14 continue in the paths thereof. The murtherer riseth earely
and killeth the poore and the needie: and in the night he is
15 as a theefe. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twi-
light, and sayth, None eye shall see me, and disguiseth his
16 face. They digge through houses in the darke, which they
marked for themselues in the daye: they knowe not the light.
17 But the morning is euen to them as the shadow of death: if one
knowe them, they are in the terrours of the shadowe of death.
18 He is swift vpon the waters: their portion shalbe cursed in
19 the earth: he will not behold the way of the vineyardes. As
the dry ground and heate consume the snowe waters, so shall
20 the graue the sinners. The pitifull man shall forget him: the
worme shall feele his sweetenes: he shalbe no more remem-
21 bered, and the wicked shalbe broke like a tree. He doth euil
intreat ye barren, that doeth not beare, neither doeth he good
22 to the widowe. He draweth also the mighty by his power, and
23 when he riseth vp, none is sure of life. Though men giue him
assurance to be in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a litle, but they are gone, and are brought
lowe as all others: they are destroyed, and cut off as the toppe
25 of an eare of corne. But if it be not so, where is he? or who wil
proue me a lyer, and make my words of no value?

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd, Power and feare is with him, that maketh peace in his hie places. Is there any nomber in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise? And howe may a man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of woman? Behold, he wil giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight. How much more man, a worme, euen the sonne of man, which is but a worme?

Bvt Iob answered, and sayde, Whom helpest thou? him that hath no power? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength? Whome counsellest thou? him that hath no wisdom? thou shewest right well as the thing is. To whom doest thou declare these words? or whose spirit commeth out of thee? The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and neere vnto them. The graue is naked before him, and there is no couering for destruction. He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing. He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them. He holdeth backe the face of his throne: and spreadeth his cloude vpon it. He hath set bounds about the waters, vntill the day and night come to an ende. The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe. The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth the pride thereof. His Spirite hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Loe, these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare we of him? and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

Moreouer Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying, The liuing God hath taken away my iudgement: for the Almighty hath put my soule in bitterness. Yet so long as my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God in my nostrels, My lips surely shall speake no wickednesse, and my tongue shall vtter no deceite. God forbid, that I should iustifie you: vntill I dye, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe. I will keepe my righteousnesse, and wil not forsake it: mine heart shall not reprooue me of my dayes. Mine enimie shall be as the wicked, and he that riseth against me, as the vnrighteous. For what hope hath the hypocrite when he hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his soule? Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him? Will he set his delight on the Almighty?

11 will he call vpon God at all times? I will teache you what
12 is in the hande of God, and I wil not conceale that which is
13 with the Almightye. Beholde, all ye your selues haue seene
14 it: why then doe you thus vanish in vanitie? This is the por-
15 tion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants,
16 which they shall receiue of the Almightye. If his children be
17 in great number, the sworde shall destroy them, and his pos-
18 teritie shall not be satisfied with bread. His remnant shall be
19 buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe. Though he
20 shoulde heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as
21 the clay, He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and
22 the innocent shall deuide the siluer. He buildeth his house as
23 the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh. When
the rich man sleepeth, he shall not be gathered to his fathers:
they opened their eyes, and he was gone. Terrours shall take
him as waters, and a tempest shall cary him away by night.
The East winde shall take him away, and he shall depart: and
it shall hurle him out of his place. And God shall cast vpon
him and not spare, though he would faine flee out of his hand.
Euery man shall clap their hands at him, and hisse at him out
of their place.

28 The siluer surely hath his veyne, and ye gold his place,
2 where they take it. Yron is taken out of the dust, and brasse
3 is molten out of the stone. God putteth an end to darkenesse,
and he tryeth the perfection of all things: he setteth a bond of
4 darkenesse, and of the shadowe of death. The flood breaketh
out against the inhabitant, and the waters forgotten of the
5 foote, being higher then man, are gone away. Out of the same
earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were fire is turned
6 vp. The stones thereof are a place of saphirs, and the dust
7 of it is golde. There is a path which no foule hath knowen,
8 neyther hath the kites eye seene it. The lyons whelpes haue
9 not walked it, nor the lyon passed thereby. He putteth his
hand vpon the rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by
10 the rootes. He breaketh riuers in the rockes, and his eye seeth
11 euery precious thing. He bindeth the floods, that they doe not
12 ouerflowe, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he to light. But
where is wisdome found? and where is the place of vnderstand-
13 ing? Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not found in
14 the land of the liuing. The depth sayth, It is not in mee: the

sea also sayth, It is not with me. Golde shall not be giuen 15
 for it, neyther shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof. 16
 It shall not be valued with the wedge of golde of Ophir, nor 16
 with the precious onix, nor the saphir. The golde nor the 17
 chrystall shall be equall vnto it, nor the exchange shalbe for 17
 plate of fine golde. No mention shall be made of coral, nor of 18
 the gabish: for wisdom is more precious then pearles. The 19
 Topaz of Ethiopia shall not be equall vnto it, neither shall it be 19
 valued with the wedge of pure gold. Whence then commeth 20
 wisdom? and where is the place of vnderstanding, Seeing it 21
 is hid from the eyes of all the liuing, and is hid from the foules 21
 of the heauen? Destruction and death say, We haue heard the 22
 fame thereof with our eares. But God vnderstandeth the way 23
 thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. For he beholdeth 24
 the endes of the world, and seeth all that is vnder heauen, To 25
 make the weight of the windes, and to weigh the waters by 25
 measure. When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way 26
 for the lightening of the thunders, Then did he see it, and 27
 counted it: he prepared it and also considered it. And vnto 28
 man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord is wisdom, and to 28
 depart from euil is vnderstanding.

So Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying, Oh **29, 2**
 that I were as in times past, when God preserued me! When 3
 his light shined vpon mine head: and when by his light I walked 3
 thorowe the darkenesse, As I was in the dayes of my youth: 4
 when Gods prouidence was vpon my tabernacle: When the 5
 almightie was yet with me, and my children round about me. 5
 When I washed my pathes with butter, and when the rocke 6
 powred me out riuers of oyle: When I went out to the gate, 7
 euen to the iudgement seat, and when I caused them to pre- 7
 pare my seate in the streete. The yong men saw me, and hid 8
 themselues, and the aged arose, and stood vp. The princes 9
 stayed talke, and layde their hand on their mouth. The voyce 10
 of princes was hidde, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of 10
 their mouth. And when the eare heard me, it blessed me: and 11
 when the eye sawe me, it gaue witness to me. For I deli- 12
 uered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that 12
 had none to helpe him. The blessing of him that was ready 13
 to perish, came vpon me, and I caused the widowes heart to 13
 reioyce. I put on iustice, and it couered me: my iudgement 14

15 was as a robe, and a crowne. I was the eyes to the blinde, and
16 I was the feete to the lame. I was a father vnto the poore, and
17 when I knewe not the cause, I sought it out diligently. I brake
also the chawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the praye
18 out of his teeth. Then I sayde, I shall die in my nest, and I
19 shall multiplie my dayes as the sand. For my roote is spread
20 out by the water, and the dewe shall lye vpon my branche. My
glory shall renue towarde me, and my bowe shall be restored
21 in mine hand. Vnto me men gaue eare, and wayted, and helde
22 their tongue at my counsell. After my wordes they replied not,
23 and my talke dropped vpon them. And they wayted for me, as
for the raine, and they opened their mouth as for the latter
24 rayne. If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not: neither did
25 they cause the light of my countenance to fall. I appoynted
out their way, and did sit as chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the
army, and like him that comforteth the mourners.

30 Bvt now they that are yonger then I, mocke me: yea, they
whose fathers I haue refused to set with the dogges of my
2 flockes. For whereto shoulde the strength of their handes
3 haue serued mee, seeing age perished in them? For pouer-
tie and famine they were solitary, fleeing into the wildernes,
4 which is darke, desolate and waste. They cut vp nettels by
5 the bushes, and the iuniper rootes was their meate. They
were chased forth from among men: they shouted at them, as
6 at a theefe. Therefore they dwelt in the clefts of riuers, in the
7 holes of the earth and rockes. They roared among the bushes,
8 and vnder the thistles they gathered themselues. They were
the children of fooles and the children of villaines, which were
9 more vile then the earth. And now am I their song, and I am
10 their talke. They abhorre me, and flee farre from mee, and
11 spare not to spit in my face. Because that God hath loosed
my corde and humbled mee, they haue loosed the bridle before
12 me. The youth rise vp at my right hand: they haue pusht
my feete, and haue trode on me as on the paths of their de-
13 struction. They haue destroyed my paths: they tooke plea-
14 sure at my calamitie, they had none helpe. They came as
a great breach of waters, and vnder this calamitie they come
15 on heapes. Feare is turned vpon mee: and they pursue my
soule as the winde, and mine health passeth away as a cloude.
16 Therefore my soule is nowe powred out vpon me, and the dayes

of affliction haue taken holde on me. It pearceth my bones in 17
the night, and my sinewes take no rest. For the great vehe- 18
mencie is my garment changed, which compasseth me about
as the colar of my coate. He hath cast me into the myre, and 19
I am become like ashes and dust. Whe I cry vnto thee, thou
doest not heare me, neither regardest me, when I stand vp. 20
Thou turnest thy selfe cruelly against me, and art enemy vnto 21
mee with the strength of thine hand. Thou takest me vp and 22
causest mee to ride vpon the winde, and makest my strength
to faile. Surely I knowe that thou wilt bring mee to death, 23
and to the house appoynted for all the liuing. Doubtles none 24
can stretch his hand vnto the graue, though they cry in his de-
struction. Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? was 25
not my soule in heauinesse for the poore? Yet when I looked 26
for good, euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there
came darkenesse. My bowels did boyle without rest: for the 27
dayes of affliction are come vpon me. I went mourning with- 28
out sunne: I stood vp in the congregation and cryed. I am a 29
brother to the dragons, and a companion to the ostriches. My 30
skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning, and mine organs 31
into the voyce of them that weepe.

I made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke **31**
on a mayde? For what portion should I haue of God from 2
aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightye from on hie? Is 3
not destruction to the wicked and strange punishment to the
workers of iniquitie? Doeth not he beholde my wayes and tell 4
all my steps? If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote hath 5
made haste to deceite, Let God weigh me in the iust balance, 6
and he shall know mine vprightnes. If my steppe hath turned 7
out of the way, or mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if
any blot hath cleaued to mine handes, Let me sowe, and let 8
another eate: yea, let my plantes be rooted out. If mine heart 9
hath bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layde wayte at
the doore of my neighbour, Let my wife grinde vnto another 10
man, and let other men bow downe vpon her: For this is a 11
wickednes, and iniquitie to bee condemned: Yea, this is a fire 12
that shall deuoure to destruction, and which shall roote out al
mine increase, If I did contemne the iudgement of my seru- 13
ant, and of my mayde, when they did contend with me, What 14

then shall I do when God standeth vp? and when he shall
15 visit me, what shall I answere? He that hath made me in
the wombe, hath he not made him? hath not he alone facioned
16 vs in the wombe? If I restrained the poore of their desire, or
17 haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile, Or haue eaten my
18 morsels alone, and the fatherles hath not eaten thereof, (For
from my youth hee hath growen vp with me as with a father,
and from my mothers wombe I haue bene a guide vnto her)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore
20 without couering, If his loynes haue not blessed me, because
21 he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe, If I haue lift vp
mine hande against the fatherlesse, when I saw that I might
22 helpe him in the gate, Let mine arme fal from my shoulder,
23 and mine arme be broken from the bone. For Gods punish-
ment was fearefull vnto me, and I could not be deliuered from
24 his highnes. If I made gold mine hope, or haue sayd to the
25 wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence, If I reioyced because
my substance was great, or because mine hand had gotten
26 much, If I did behold the sunne, when it shined, or the moone,
27 walking in her brightnes, If mine heart did flatter me in se-
28 crete, or if my mouth did kisse mine hand, (This also had bene
an iniquitie to be condemned: for I had denied the God aboue)
29 If I reioyced at his destruction that hated me, or was moued
30 to ioye when euill came vpon him, Neither haue I suffred my
31 mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse vnto his soule. Did not the
men of my Tabernacle say, Who shall giue vs of his flesh? we
32 can not bee satisfied. The stranger did not lodge in the streete,
33 but I opened my doores vnto him, that went by the way. If I
haue hid my sinne, as Adam, concealing mine iniquitie in my
34 bosome, Though I could haue made afraid a great multitude,
yet the most contemptible of the families did feare me: so I kept
35 silence, and went not out of the doore. Oh that I had some to
heare me! beholde my signe that the Almighty will witnesse
for me: though mine aduersary should write a booke against
36 me, Woulde not I take it vpon my shoulder, and binde it as a
37 crowne vnto me? I will tell him the number of my goings, and
38 goe vnto him as to a prince. If my lande cry against me, or
39 the furrowes thereof complayne together, If I haue eaten the
fruites thereof without siluer: or if I haue grieved the soules
40 of the masters thereof, Let thistles growe in steade of wheate,

and cockle in the stead of Barley. The wordes of Iob are ended.

So these three men ceased to answer Iob, because he esteemed himselfe iust. Then the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the familie of Ram, was kindled: his wrath, I say, was kindled against Iob, because he iustified himselfe more then God. Also his anger was kindled against his three friends, because they could not finde an answer, and yet condemned Iob. (Now Elihu had wayted til Iob had spoken: for they were more ancient in yeeres then he) So when Elihu saw, that there was none answer in the mouth of the three men, his wrath was kindled. Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel, the Buzite answered, and sayd, I am yong in yeres, and ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was afraide to shewe you mine opinion. For I said, The dayes shall speake, and the multitude of yeeres shall teach wisdom. Surely there is a spirite in man, but the inspiration of the Almighty giueth vnderstanding. Great men are not alway wise, neither doe the aged alway vnderstand iudgement. Therefore I say, Heare me, and I will shew also mine opinion. Behold, I did waite vpon your wordes, and hearkened vnto your knowledge, whiles you sought out reasons. Yea, when I had considered you, lo, there was none of you that reprobued Iob, nor answered his wordes: Lest ye should say, We haue found wisdom: for God hath cast him downe, and no man. Yet hath he not directed his words to me, neyther will I answer him by your wordes. Then they fearing, answered no more, but left off their talke. When I had wayted (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more) Then answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion. For I am full of matter, and the spirite within me compelleth me. Beholde, my belly is as the wine, which hath no vent, and like the new bottels that brast. Therefore will I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lippes, and will answer. I will not now accept the person of man, neyther will I giue titles to man. For I may not giue titles, lest my Maker should take me away suddenly.

Wherefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke and hearken vnto all my wordes. Beholde now, I haue opened my mouth: my tongue hath spoken in my mouth. My words are in the vprightnesse of mine heart, and my lippes shall speake pure knowledge. The Spirite of God hath made me, and the breath

5 of the Almighty hath giuen me life. If thou canst giue me an-
6 swere, prepare thy selfe and stand before me. Beholde, I am
according to thy wish in Gods stead: I am also formed of the
7 clay. Beholde, my terrour shall not feare thee, neither shall
8 mine hand be heauie vpon thee. Doubtles thou hast spoken
9 in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes. I
am cleane, without sinne: I am innocent, and there is none in-
10 iquitie in me. Lo, he hath found occasions against me, and
11 counted me for hisemie. He hath put my feete in the
12 stockes, and looketh narrowly vnto all my paths. Behold, in
this hast thou not done right: I will answere thee, that God is
13 greater then man. Why doest thou striue against him? for he
14 doeth not giue account of all his matters. For God speaketh
15 once or twice, and one seeth it not. In dreames and visions
of the night, when sleepe falleth vpon men, and they sleepe
16 vpon their beds, Then he openeth the eares of men, euen by
17 their corrections, which he had sealed, That he might cause
man to turne away from his enterprise, and that he might hide
18 the pride of man, And keepe backe his soule from the pit, and
19 that his life should not passe by the sword. He is also stricken
20 with sorow vpon his bed, and the grieffe of his bones is sore, So
that his life causeth him to abhorre bread, and his soule dain-
21 tie meate. His flesh faileth that it can not be seene, and his
22 bones which were not seene, clatter. So his soule draweth to
23 the graue, and his life to the buriers. If there be a messenger
with him, or an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare vnto
24 man his righteousnesse, Then will he haue mercie vpon him,
and will say, Deliuer him, that he go not downe into the pit:
25 for I haue receiued a reconciliation. Then shall his flesh be
as fresh as a childe, and shall returne as in the dayes of his
26 youth. He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto
him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto
27 man his righteousnes. He looketh vpon men, and if one say, I
haue sinned, and peruerted righteousnesse, and it did not prof-
28 ite me, He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and
29 his life shall see the light. Lo, all these things will God worke
30 twice or thrise with a man, That he may turne backe his soule
31 from the pit, to be illuminate in the light of the liuing. Marke
32 well, O Iob, and heare me: keepe silence, and I will speake. If
there be matter, answere me, and speak: for I desire to iustifie

thee. If thou hast not, heare me: holde thy tongue, and I will 33
teach thee wisdome.

Moreouer Elihu answered, and saide, Heare my wordes, **34, 2**
ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
For the eare tryeth the words, as the mouth tasteth meate. 3
Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs knowe among 4
our selues what is good. For Iob hath saide, I am righteous, 5
and God hath taken away my iudgement. Should I lye in my 6
right? my wound of the arrowe is grieuous without my sinne.
What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornfulnesse like water? 7
Which goeth in the companie of them that worke iniquitie, and 8
walketh with wicked men? For he hath saide, It profiteth a 9
man nothing that he should walke with God. Therefore hear- 10
ken vnto me, ye men of wisdome, God forbid that wicked-
nesse should be in God, and iniquitie in the Almighty. For 11
he will render vnto man according to his worke, and cause eu-
ery one to finde according to his way. And certainly God will 12
not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
Whome hath he appointed ouer the earth beside him selfe? or 13
who hath placed the whole worlde? If he set his heart vpon 14
man, and gather vnto him selfe his spirit and his breath, All 15
flesh shall perish together, and man shall returne vnto dust.
And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this and hearken to the 16
voyce of my wordes. Shal he that hateth iudgement, gouerne? 17
and wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust? Wilt thou 18
say vnto a King, Thou art wicked? or to princes, Ye are vn-
godly? How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons 19
of princes, and regardeth not the rich, more then the poore? for
they be all the worke of his handes. They shall die suddenly, 20
and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and they shall
passe forth and take away the mightie without hand. For 21
his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
There is no darkenesse nor shadowe of death, that the workers 22
of iniquitie might be hid therein. For he will not lay on man so
much, that he should enter into iudgement with God. He shall 23
breake the mightie without seeking, and shall set vp other in 24
their stead. Therefore shall he declare their works: he shall 25
turne the night, and they shalbe destroyed. He striketh them 26
as wicked men in the places of the seers, Because they haue 27
turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:

28 So that they haue caused the voyce of the poore to come vnto
29 him, and he hath heard the cry of the afflicted. And when he
giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth
his face, who can beholde him, whether it be vpon nations, or
30 vpon a man onely? Because the hypocrite doeth reigne, and
31 because the people are snared. Surely it appertaineth vnto
32 God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy. But if I see not,
33 teach thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more. Wil
he performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reproofed it,
because that thou hast chosen, and not I. now speake what
34 thou knowest. Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a
35 wise man hearken vnto me. Iob hath not spoken of knowl-
36 edge, neyther were his wordes according to wisdom. I desire
that Iob may be tryed, vnto the ende touching the answeres for
37 wicked men. For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: he clap-
peth his handes among vs, and multiplieth his wordes against
God.

35, 2 Elihu spake moreouer, and said, Thinkest thou this right,
3 that thou hast said, I am more righteous then God? For thou
hast said, What profiteth it thee and what auaieth it me, to
4 purge me from my sinne? Therefore will I answere thee, and
5 thy companions with thee. Looke vnto the heauen, and see
6 and behold the cloudes which are hyer then thou. If thou
sinnest, what doest thou against him, yea, when thy sinnes be
7 many, what doest thou vnto him? If thou be righteous, what
giuest thou vnto him? or what receiueth he at thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righ-
9 teousnes may profite ye sonne of man. They cause many that
are oppressed, to crye, which crye out for ye violence of the
10 mightie. But none saieth, Where is God that made me, which
11 giueth songs in the nyght? Which teacheth vs more then the
beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisdom then the
12 foules of the heauen. Then they crye because of the violence of
13 the wicked, but he answereth not. Surely God will not heare
14 vanitie, neyther will the Almighty regard it. Although thou
sayest to God, Thou wilt not regard it, yet iudgement is before
15 him: trust thou in him. But nowe because his anger hath
not visited, nor called to count the euill with great extremi-
16 tie, Therefore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth
wordes without knowledge.

Elihu also proceeded and sayde, Suffer me a litle, and I will instruct thee: for I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe. I will fetche my knowledge afarre off, and will attribute righteousnes vnto my Maker. For truely my wordes shall not be false, and he that is perfect in knowledge, speaketh with thee. Behold, the mighty God casteth away none that is mighty and valiant of courage. He mainteineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, but they are with Kings in ye throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted. And if they bee bound in fetters and tyed with the cordes of affliction, Then will he shewe them their worke and their sinnes, because they haue bene proude. He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth them that they returne from iniquity. If they obey and serue him, they shall end their dayes in prosperity, and their yeres in pleasures. But if they wil not obey, they shall passe by the sworde, and perish without knowledge. But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: for they call not when he bindeth them. Their soule dyeth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers. He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in trouble. Euen so woulde he haue taken thee out of the streight place into a broade place and not shut vp beneath: and that which resteth vpon thy table, had bene full of fat. But thou art ful of the iudgement of the wicked, though iudgement and equitie maintaine all things. For Gods wrath is, least hee should take that away in thine abundance: for no multitude of giftes can deliuer thee. Wil he regard thy riches? he regardeth not golde, nor all them that excel in strength. Be not carefull in the night, howe he destroyeth the people out of their place. Take thou heede: looke not to iniquitie: for thou hast chosen it rather then affliction. Beholde, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him? Who hath appointed to him his way? or who can say, Thou hast done wickedly? Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold. All men see it, and men beholde it afarre off. Beholde, God is excellent, and we knowe him not, neither can the number of his yeres bee searched out. When he restraineth the droppes of water, the rayne powreth down by the vapour thereof, Which raine the cloudes do droppe and let fall abundantly vpon man.

36, 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29 Who can know the diuisions of ye clouds and the thunders of
 30 his tabernacle? Beholde, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and
 31 couereth the bottome of the sea. For thereby hee iudgeth the
 32 people, and giueth meate abundantly. He couereth the light
 33 with the clouds, and commandeth them to go against it. His
 companion sheweth him thereof, and there is anger in rising
 vp.

37 At this also mine heart is astonied, and is moued out of his
 2 place. Heare the sound of his voyce, and the noyse that goeth
 3 out of his mouth. He directeth it vnder the whole heauen,
 4 and his light vnto the endes of the world. After it a noyse
 soundeth: hee thundereth with the voyce of his maiestie, and
 5 hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard. God thun-
 dereth marueilously with his voyce: he worketh great things,
 6 which we know not. For he sayth to the snowe, Be thou vpon
 the earth: likewise to the small rayne and to the great rayne of
 7 his power. With the force thereof he shutteth vp euery man,
 8 that all men may knowe his worke. Then the beastes go into
 9 the denne, and remaine in their places. The whirlwind com-
 10 meth out of the South, and the colde from the North winde. At
 the breath of God the frost is giuen, and the breadth of the wa-
 11 ters is made narrowe. He maketh also the cloudes to labour,
 12 to water the earth, and scattereth the cloude of his light. And
 it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may doe what-
 13 soeuer he commandeth them vpon the whole worlde: Whether
 it be for punishment, or for his lande, or of mercie, he causeth
 14 it to come. Harken vnto this, O Iob: stand and consider the
 15 wonderous workes of God. Diddest thou knowe when God dis-
 16 posed them? and caused the light of his cloud to shine? Hast
 thou knowen the varietie of the cloude, and the wonderous
 17 workes of him, that is perfite in knowledge? Or howe thy
 clothes are warme, when he maketh the earth quiet through
 18 the South winde? Hast thou stretched out the heaues, which
 19 are strong, and as a molten glasse? Tell vs what we shall
 say vnto him: for we can not dispose our matter because of
 20 darknes. Shall it be told him when I speake? or shall man
 21 speake when he shalbe destroyed? And nowe men see not
 the light, which shineth in the cloudes, but the winde pas-
 22 seth and clenseth them. The brightnesse commeth out of the
 23 North: the praise thereof is to God, which is terrible. It is

the Almightye: we can not finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not. Let men therefore feare him: for he will not regarde any that are wise in their owne conceit. 24

Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, **38**
 and said, Who is this that darkeneth the counsell by wordes 2
 without knowledge? Girde vp nowe thy loynes like a man: I 3
 will demande of thee and declare thou vnto me. Where wast 4
 thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou 5
 hast vnderstanding, Who hath layde the measures thereof, if 6
 thou knowest, or who hath stretched the line ouer it: Where- 7
 upon are the foundations thereof set: or who layed the corner 8
 stone thereof: When the starres of the morning prayed me 9
 together, and all the children of God reioyced: Or who hath 10
 shut vp the Sea with doores, when it yssued and came forth 11
 as out of the wombe: When I made the cloudes as a couer- 12
 ing thereof, and darkenesse as the swadeling bands thereof: 13
 When I stablished my commandement vpon it, and set bar- 14
 res and doores, And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no 15
 farther, and here shall it stay thy proude waues. Hast thou 16
 commanded the morning since thy dayes? hast thou caused 17
 the morning to knowe his place, That it might take hold of 18
 the corners of the earth, and that the wicked might be shaken 19
 out of it? It is turned as clay to facion, and all stand vp as 20
 a garment. And from the wicked their light shall be taken 21
 away, and the hie arme shalbe broken. Hast thou entred into 22
 the bottomes of the sea? or hast thou walked to seeke out the 23
 depth? Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or 24
 hast thou seene the gates of the shadowe of death? Hast thou 25
 perceiued the breadth of the earth? tell if thou knowest all 26
 this. Where is the way where light dwelleth? and where is 27
 the place of darkenesse, That thou shouldest receiue it in the 28
 boundes thereof, and that thou shouldest knowe the paths to 29
 the house thereof? Knewest thou it, because thou wast then 30
 borne, and because the number of thy dayes is great? Hast 31
 thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene 32
 the treasures of ye haile, Which I haue hid against the time 33
 of trouble, against the day of warre and battell? By what way 34
 is the light parted, which scattereth the East winde vpon the 35
 earth? Who hath deuided the spowtes for the raine? or the 36

26 way for the lightning of ye thunders, To cause it to raine on
the earth where no man is, and in the wildernes where there
27 is no man? To fulfil the wilde and waste place, and to cause
28 the bud of the herbe to spring forth? Who is the father of the
29 rayne? or who hath begotten the droppes of the dewe? Out of
whose wombe came the yee? who hath ingendred the frost of
30 the heauen? The waters are hid as with a stone: and the face
31 of the depth is frosen. Canst thou restraine the sweete influ-
32 ences of the Pleiades? or loose the bandes of Orion? Canst
thou bring forth Mazzaroth in their time? canst thou also
33 guide Arcturus with his sonnes? Knowest thou the course of
34 heauen, or canst thou set the rule thereof in the earth? Canst
thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes that the aboundance of wa-
35 ter may couer thee? Canst thou sende the lightnings that
36 they may walke, and say vnto thee, Loe, heere we are? Who
hath put wisdom in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart
37 vnderstanding? Who can number cloudes by wisdom? or
38 who can cause to cease the bottels of heaue, When the earth
groweth into hardnesse, and the clottes are fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the appetite of
2 the lyons whelpes, When they couch in their places, and re-
3 maine in the couert to lye in waite? Who preparerth for the
rauen his meate, when his birdes crie vnto God, wandering for
4 lacke of meate? Knowest thou the time when the wilde goates
bring forth yong? or doest thou marke when the hindes doe
5 calue? Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or
6 knowest thou the time when they bring forth? They bow
them selues: they bruise their yong and cast out their sorowes.
7 Yet their yong waxe fatte, and growe vp with corne: they goe
8 fourth and returne not vnto them. Who hath set the wilde
asse at libertie? or who hath loosed the bondes of the wilde
9 asse? It is I which haue made the wilderness his house, and
10 the salt places his dwellings. He derideth the multitude of
11 the citie: he heareth not the crie of the driuer. He seeketh
out the mountaine for his pasture, and searcheth after euery
12 greene thing. Will the vnicorne serue thee? or will he tary by
13 thy cribbe? Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band to
labour in the furrowe? or will he plowe the valleyes after thee?
14 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great, and cast
15 off thy labour vnto him? Wilt thou beleue him, that he will

bring home thy seede, and gather it vnto thy barne? Hast thou giuen the pleasant wings vnto the peacockes? or winges and feathers vnto the ostriche? Which leaueth his egges in the earth, and maketh them hote in the dust, And forgetteth that the foote might scatter the, or that the wild beast might breake the. He sheweth himselfe cruell vnto his yong ones, as they were not his, and is without feare, as if he trauailed in vaine. For God had depriued him of wisdom, and hath giuen him no part of vnderstanding. When time is, he mounteth on hie: he mocketh the horse and his rider. Hast thou giuen the horse strength? or couered his necke with neying? Hast thou made him afraid as the grasshopper? his strong neying is fearefull. He diggeth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth forth to meete the harnest man. He mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, and turneth not backe from the sworde, Though the quiuer rattle against him, the glittering speare and the shield. He swalloweth the ground for fearcenes and rage, and he beleueth not that it is the noise of the trumpet. He sayth among the trumpets, Ha, ha: hee smellleth the battell afarre off, and the noyse of the captaines, and the shouting. Shall the hauke flie by thy wisdom, stretching out his wings toward the South? Doeth the eagle mount vp at thy commandement, or make his nest on hie? Shee abideth and remaineth in the rocke, euen vpon the toppe of the rocke, and the tower. From thence she spieth for meate, and her eyes beholde afarre off. His young ones also sucke vp blood: and where the slaine are, there is she. Moreouer ye Lord spake vnto Iob, and said, Is this to learne to striue with the Almighty? he that reprooueth God, let him answere to it. Then Iob answered the Lord, saying, Beholde, I am vile: what shall I answere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth. Once haue I spoken, but I will answere no more, yea twice, but I will proceede no further.

Againe the Lord answered Iob out of the whirle winde, and said, Girde vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demaunde of thee, and declare thou vnto me. Wilt thou disanul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayst be iustified? Or hast thou an arme like God? or doest thou thunder with a voyce like him? Decke thy selfe now with maiestie and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with beautie and glory. Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and beholde euery one

7 that is proude, and abase him. Looke on euery one that is
8 arrogant, and bring him lowe: and destroy the wicked in their
9 place. Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces
10 in a secret place. Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that
11 thy right hand can saue thee. Behold now Behemoth (whom I
12 made with thee) which eateth grasse as an ox. Behold now,
13 his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauil of
14 his belly. When hee taketh pleasure, his taile is like a cedar:
15 the sinews of his stones are wrapt together. His bones are
16 like staues of brasse, and his small bones like staues of yron.
17 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, will
18 make his sworde to approach vnto him. Surely the mountaines
19 bring him foorth grasse, where all the beastes of the fiede play.
20 Lyeth hee vnder the trees in the couert of the reede and fennes?
21 Can the trees couer him with their shadow? or can the wil-
22 lowes of the riuier compasse him about? Behold, he spoyleth
23 the riuier, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Ior-
24 den into his mouth. Hee taketh it with his eyes, and thrusteth
25 his nose through whatsoeuer meeteth him. Canst thou drawe
26 out Liuiathan with an hooke, and with a line which thou shalt
27 cast downe vnto his tongue? Canst thou cast an hooke into his
28 nose? canst thou perce his iawes with an angle? Will he make
many prayers vnto thee, or speake thee faire? Will hee make
a couenant with thee? and wilt thou take him as a seruant for
euer? Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou
bynd him for thy maydes? Shall the companions baket with
him? shall they deuide him among the marchants? Canst
thou fill the basket with his skinne? or the fishpanier with his
head? Lay thine hand vpon him: remember the battel, and
do no more so. Behold, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one
perish euen at the sight of him?

41 None is so feare that dare stirre him vp. Who is he then
2 that can stand before me? Who hath preuented mee that
3 I shoulde make an ende? Al vnder heauen is mine. I will
4 not keepe silence concerning his partes, nor his power nor his
5 comely proportion. Who can discouer the face of his garmet?
6 or who shall come to him with a double bridle? Who shall open
7 the doores of his face? his teeth are fearefull round about. The
maiestie of his scales is like strog shields, and are sure sealed.
One is set to another, that no winde can come betweene them.

One is ioyned to another: they sticke together, that they cannot be sundered. His niesings make the light to shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. Out of his mouth go lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out. Out of his nostrrels cometh out smoke, as out of a boyling pot or caldron. His breath maketh the coales burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth. In his necke remayneth strength, and labour is reiected before his face. The members of his bodie are ioyned: they are strong in themselues, and cannot be mooued. His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as the nether milstone. The mightie are afraid of his maiestie, and for feare they faint in themselues. When the sword doeth touch him, he will not rise vp, nor for the speare, dart nor habergeon. He esteemeth yron as strawe, and brasse as rotten wood. The archer cannot make him flee: ye stones of the sling are turned into stubble vnto him: The dartes are counted as strawe: and hee laugheth at the shaking of the speare. Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he spreadeth sharpe things vpon the myre. He maketh the depth to boyle like a pot, and maketh the sea like a pot of oyntment. He maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the depth as an hoare head. In the earth there is none like him: hee is made without feare. He beholdeth al hie things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

Then Iob answered the Lord, and sayd, I knowe that thou canst doe all things, and that there is no thought hidde from thee. Who is hee that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstood not, euen things too wonderfull for me, and which I knew not. Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaunde of thee, and declare thou vnto me. I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye seeth thee. Therefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes. Now after that the Lord had spoken these wordes vnto Iob, ye Lord also said vnto Eliphaz ye Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, like my seruant Iob. Therefore take vnto you nowe seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and go to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offrings, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: for I wil accept him, least I should put you to shame, because ye haue not spoken of me the thing,

9 which is right, like my seruant Iob. So Eliphaz the Teman-
ite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went,
and did according as the Lord had saide vnto them, and the
10 Lord accepted Iob. Then the Lord turned the captiuitie of Iob,
when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gaue Iob twice so
11 much as he had before. Then came vnto him all his brethren,
and all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaint-
tance before, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had
compassion of him, and comforted him for al the euil, that the
Lord had brought vpon him, and euery man gaue him a piece of
12 money, and euery one an earring of golde. So the Lord blessed
the last dayes of Iob more then the first: for he had foureteene
thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand
13 yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses. He had also seue
14 sonnes, and three daughters. And he called the name of one
Iemimah, and the name of the seconde Keziah, and the name
15 of the third Keren-happuch. In all the lande were no women
found so faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue
16 them inheritaunce among their brethren. And after this li-
ued Iob an hundreth and fourtie yeres, and sawe his sonnes,
17 and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations. So Iob dyed,
being old, and full of dayes.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

Blessed is the man that doeth not walke in the counsell **1**
of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit
in ye seate of the scornfull: But his delite is in the **2**
Lawe of the Lord, and in his Lawe doeth he meditate
day and night. For he shall be like a tree planted by the ri- **3**
uers of waters, that will bring forth her fruite in due season:
whose leafe shall not fade: so whatsoeuer he shall doe, shall
prosper. The wicked are not so, but as the chaffe, which the **4**
winde driueth away. Therefore the wicked shall not stande in **5**
the iudgement, nor sinners in the assemblie of the righteous.
For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of **6**
the wicked shall perish.

Why doe the heathen rage, and the people murmure in vaine? **2**
The Kings of the earth band themselues, and the princes are **2**
assembled together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
Let vs breake their bands, and cast their cordes from vs. But **3, 4**
he that dwelleth in the heauen, shall laugh: the Lord shall
haue them in derision. Then shall hee speake vnto them in his **5**
wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure, saying, Euen I **6**
haue set my King vpon Zion mine holy mountaine. I will de- **7**
clare the decree: that is, the Lord hath said vnto me, Thou art
my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee. Aske of me, and I **8**
shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the en-
des of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt krush them **9**
with a scepter of yron, and breake them in pieces like a pot-
ters vessell. Be wise nowe therefore, ye Kings: be learned ye **10**
Iudges of the earth. Serue the Lord in feare, and reioyce in **11**
trembling. Kisse the sonne, least he be angry, and ye perish **12**
in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burne. blessed are
all that trust in him.

A Psalme of Daud, when he fled from his sonne Absalom. **3**
Lord, howe are mine aduersaries increased? howe many rise
against me? Many say to my soule, There is no helpe for him **2**
in God. Selah. But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glory, **3**
and the lifter vp of mine head. I did call vnto the Lord with **4**
my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy mountaine. Selah.

- 5 I layed me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord
 6 susteined me. I will not be afraide for ten thousand of the peo-
 7 ple, that should beset me round about. O Lord, arise: helpe
 me, my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the
 8 cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked. Salu-
 ation belongeth vnto the Lord, and thy blessing is vpon thy
 people. Selah.
- 4 To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.
 Heare me when I call, O God of my righteousnes: thou hast
 set me at libertie, when I was in distresse: haue mercie vpon
 2 me and hearken vnto my prayer. O ye sonnes of men, howe
 long will yee turne my glory into shame, louing vanitie, and
 3 seeking lyes? Selah. For be ye sure that the Lord hath cho-
 sen to himselfe a godly man: the Lord will heare when I call
 4 vnto him. Tremble, and sinne not: examine your owne heart
 5 vpon your bed, and be still. Selah. Offer the sacrifices of righ-
 6 teousnes, and trust in the Lord. Many say, Who will shewe vs
 any good? but Lord, lift vp the light of thy countenance vpon
 7 vs. Thou hast giuen mee more ioye of heart, then they haue
 8 had, when their wheate and their wine did abound. I will
 lay mee downe, and also sleepe in peace: for thou, Lord, onely
 makest me dwell in safetie.
- 5 To him that excelleth upon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.
 2 Heare my wordes, O Lord: vnderstande my meditation. Hear-
 ken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto
 3 thee doe I pray. Heare my voyce in the morning, O Lord: for
 4 in the morning will I direct me vnto thee, and I will waite. For
 thou art not a God that loueth wickednes: neither shall euill
 5 dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for
 6 thou hatest all them that worke iniquitie. Thou shalt destroy
 them that speake lyes: the Lord will abhorre the bloodie man
 7 and deceitfull. But I wil come into thine house in the multi-
 tude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward thine
 8 holy Temple. Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteousnes, because
 9 of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face. For
 no constancie is in their mouth: within, they are very corrup-
 10 tion: their throte is an open sepulchre, and they flatter with
 their tongue. Destroy them, O God: let them fall from their
 counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities,
 11 because they haue rebelled against thee. And let all them

that trust in thee, reioyce and triumph for euer, and couer thou
 them: and let them, that loue thy Name, reioyce in thee. For 12
 thou Lord wilt blesse the righteous, and with fauour wilt com-
 passe him, as with a shielde.

To him that excelleth on Neginoth upon the eith tune. A **6**
 Psalme of Daud. O lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither
 chastise me in thy wrath. Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for 2
 I am weake: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed. My 3
 soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?
 Returne, O Lord: deliuer my soule: saue me for thy mercies 4
 sake. For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the 5
 graue who shall prayse thee? I fainted in my mourning: I 6
 cause my bed euery night to swimme, and water my couch with
 my teares. Mine eye is dimmed for despight, and sunke in 7
 because of all mine enemies. Away from mee all ye workers 8
 of iniquitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.
 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my 9
 prayer. All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: 10
 they shall be turned backe, and put to shame suddenly.

Shigaion of Daud, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning **7**
 the wordes of Chush the sonne of Iemini. O Lord my God, in
 thee I put my trust: saue me from all that persecute me, and
 deliuer me, Least he deuoure my soule like a lion, and teare 2
 it in pieces, while there is none to helpe. O Lord my God, if I 3
 haue done this thing, if there be any wickednes in mine han-
 des, If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had peace with 4
 mee, (yea I haue deliuered him that vexed me without cause)
 Then let the enemy persecute my soule and take it: yea, let 5
 him treade my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour
 in the dust. Selah. Arise, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp 6
 thy selfe against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for mee
 according to the iudgement that thou hast appointed. So shall 7
 the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their
 sakes therefore returne on hie. The Lord shall iudge the peo- 8
 ple: Iudge thou me, O Lord, according to my righteousnesse,
 and according to mine innocencie, that is in mee. Oh let the 9
 malice of the wicked come to an ende: but guide thou the iust:
 for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines. My de- 10
 fence is in God, who preserueth the vpright in heart. God iud- 11
 geth the righteous, and him that contemneth God euery day.

12 Except he turne, he hath whet his sword: he hath bent his
 13 bowe and made it readie. Hee hath also prepared him deadly
 weapons: hee will ordeine his arrowes for them that persecute
 14 me. Beholde, hee shall trauaile with wickednes: for he hath
 15 conceiued mischief, but he shall bring foorth a lye. Hee hath
 made a pitte and digged it, and is fallen into the pit that he
 16 made. His mischief shall returne vpon his owne head, and
 17 his crueltie shall fall vpon his owne pate. I wil praise the Lord
 according to his righteousnes, and will sing praise to the Name
 of the Lord most high.

8 To him that excelleth on Gittith. A Psalme of Daud. O
 Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the worlde!
 2 which hast set thy glory aboue the heauens. Out of the mouth
 of babes and suckelings hast thou ordeined strength, because
 of thine enemies, that thou mightest still theemie and the
 3 auenger. When I beholde thine heauens, euen the workes of
 thy fingers, the moone and the starres which thou hast or-
 4 deined, What is man, say I, that thou art mindefull of him?
 5 and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast
 made him a little lower then God, and crowned him with glory
 6 and worship. Thou hast made him to haue dominion in the
 workes of thine hands: thou hast put all things vnder his feete:
 7, 8 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beastes of the fiede: The
 foules of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, and that which pas-
 9 seth through the paths of the seas. O Lord our Lord, howe
 excellent is thy Name in all the world!

9 To him that excelleth vpon Muth Laben. A Psalme of Daud.
 I will praise the Lord with my whole heart: I will speake of all
 2 thy marueilous workes. I will bee glad, and reioyce in thee:
 3 I will sing praise to thy Name, O most High, For that mine
 enemies are turned backe: they shall fall, and perish at thy
 4 presence. For thou hast maintained my right and my cause:
 5 thou art set in the throne, and iudgest right. Thou hast re-
 buked the heathen: thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast
 6 put out their name for euer and euer. Oemie, destructions
 are come to a perpetual end, and thou hast destroyed the cities:
 7 their memoriall is perished with them. But the Lord shall sit
 8 for euer: hee hath prepared his throne for iudgement. For he
 shall iudge the worlde in righteousnes, and shall iudge the peo-
 9 ple with equitie. The Lord also wil be a refuge for the poore, a

refuge in due time, euen in affliction. And they that know thy 10
 Name, will trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not failed them
 that seeke thee. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in 11
 Zion: shewe the people his workes. For whe he maketh in- 12
 quisition for blood, hee remembreth it, and forgetteth not the
 complaint of the poore. Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord: con- 13
 sider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate mee, thou
 that liftest me vp from the gates of death, That I may shewe 14
 all thy praises within the gates of the daughter of Zion, and
 reioyce in thy saluation. The heathen are sunken downe in 15
 the pit that they made: in the nette that they hid, is their
 foote taken. The Lord is knowen by executing iudgement: the 16
 wicked is snared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion.
 Selah. The wicked shall turne into hell, and all nations that 17
 forget God. For the poore shall not bee alway forgotten: the
 hope of the afflicted shall not perish for euer. Vp Lord: let 18
 not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight. Put 19
 them in feare, O Lord, that the heathen may knowe that they
 are but men. Selah. 20

Why standest thou farre off, O Lord, and hidest thee in due 10
 time, euen in affliction? The wicked with pride doeth per- 2
 secute the poore: let them be taken in the craftes that they
 haue imagined. For the wicked hath made boast of his owne 3
 heartes desire, and the couetous blesseth himselfe: he contem-
 neth the Lord. The wicked is so proude that hee seeketh not 4
 for God: hee thinketh alwayes, There is no God. His wayes al- 5
 way prosper: thy iudgements are hie aboue his sight: therefore
 defieth he all his enemies. He saith in his heart, I shall neuer 6
 be moued, nor be in danger. His mouth is full of cursing and 7
 deceite and fraude: vnder his tongue is mischief and iniquitie.
 He lieth in waite in the villages: in the secret places doeth hee 8
 murder the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poore. He 9
 lyeth in waite secretly, euen as a lyon in his denne: he lyeth in
 waite to spoyle the poore: he doeth spoyle the poore, when he
 draweth him into his net. He croucheth and boweth: there- 10
 fore heaps of the poore doe fall by his might. He hath said 11
 in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, and
 will neuer see. Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hande: forget 12
 not the poore. Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he 13
 saith in his heart, Thou wilt not regard. Yet thou hast seene 14

- it: for thou beholdest mischief and wrong, that thou mayest take it into thine handes: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee: for thou art the helper of the fatherlesse. Breake thou the arme of the wicked and malicious: searche his wickednes, and thou shalt finde none. The Lord is King for euer and euer: the heathen are destroyed foorth of his land. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart: thou bendest thine eare to them, To iudge the fatherlesse and poore, that earthly man cause to feare no more.
- 11** To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. In the Lord put I my trust: howe say yee then to my soule, Flee to your mountaine as a birde? For loe, the wicked bende their bowe, and make readie their arrowes vpon the string, that they may secretly shoote at them, which are vpright in heart. For the foundations are cast downe: what hath the righteous done? The Lord is in his holy palace: the Lordes throne is in the heauen: his eyes wil consider: his eye lids will try the children of men. The Lord will try the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth iniquitie, doeth his soule hate. Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and stormie tempest: this is the porcion of their cup. For the righteous Lord loueth righteousness: his countenance doeth beholde the iust.
- 12** To him that excelleth upon the eight tune. A Psalme of Daud. Helpe Lord, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithfull are fayled from among the children of men. They speake deceitfully euery one with his neighbour, flattering with their lips, and speake with a double heart. The Lord cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that speaketh proude things: Which haue saide, With our tongue will we preuaile: our lippes are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs? Now for the oppression of the needy, and for the sighes of the poore, I will vp, sayeth the Lord, and will set at libertie him, whom the wicked hath snared. The wordes of the Lord are pure wordes, as the siluer, tried in a fornace of earth, fined seuen folde. Thou wilt keepe them, O Lord: thou wilt preserue him from this generation for euer. The wicked walke on euery side: when they are exalted, it is a shame for the sonnes of men.
- 13** To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. Howe long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for euer? howe long wilt thou hide

thy face from me? How long shall I take counsell within my selfe, hauing wearinesse dayly in mine heart? how long shall mine enemie be exalted aboute me? Beholde, and heare mee, 2
 O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death: 3
 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: and they 4
 that afflict me, reioyce when I slide. But I trust in thy mercie: 5
 mine heart shall reioyce in thy saluation: I will sing to the Lord, because he hath delt louingly with me.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. The foole hath 14
 said in his heart, There is no God: they haue corrupted, and done an abominable worke: there is none that doeth good. The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, 2
 to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God. All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none 3
 that doeth good, no not one. Doe not all the workers of iniquitie know that they eate vp my people, as they eate bread? they call not vpon the Lord. There they shall be taken with feare, because God is in the generation of the iust. You haue 6
 made a mocke at the counsell of the poore, because the Lord is his trust. Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when 7
 the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

A Psalme of Daud. Lord, who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle? who shall rest in thine holy Mountaine? He that walketh 2
 vprightly and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the trueth in his heart. He that slandereth not with his tongue, nor 3
 doeth euill to his neighbour, nor receiueth a false report against his neighbour. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but 4
 he honoureth them that feare the Lord: he that sweareth to his owne hinderance and changeth not. He that giueth not 5
 his money vnto vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

Michtam of Daud. Preserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I 16
 trust. O my soule, thou hast sayd vnto the Lord, Thou art my 2
 Lord: my weldoing extendeth not to thee, But to the Saints 3
 that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my delite is in them. The sorowes of them, that offer to an other god, shall be 4
 multiplied: their offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names with my lips. The Lord is the portion 5
 of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou shalt mainteine my

- 6 lot. The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I
 7 haue a faire heritage. I wil prayse the Lord, who hath giuen
 8 me counsell: my reines also teach me in the nightes. I haue
 set the Lord alwayes before me: for hee is at my right hand:
 9 therefore I shall not slide. Wherefore mine heart is glad and
 10 my tongue reioyceth: my flesh also doeth rest in hope. For
 thou wilt not leaue my soule in the graue: neither wilt thou
 11 suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me
 the path of life: in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at
 thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.
- 17** The prayer of Daud. Heare the right, O Lord, consider
 2 my crye: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfained. Let my
 sentence come forth from thy presence, and let thine eyes be-
 3 holde equitie. Thou hast prooued and visited mine heart in
 the night: thou hast tryed me, and foundest nothing: for I was
 4 purposed that my mouth should not offend. Concerning the
 workes of men, by the wordes of thy lips I kept mee from the
 5 paths of the cruell man. Stay my steps in thy paths, that
 6 my feete doe not slide. I haue called vpon thee: surely thou
 wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare to me, and hearken
 7 vnto my wordes. Shewe thy marueilous mercies, thou that art
 the Sauour of them that trust in thee, from such as resist thy
 8 right hand. Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vn-
 9 der the shadowe of thy wings, From the wicked that oppresse
 mee, from mine enemies, which compasse me round about for
 10 my soule. They are inclosed in their owne fat, and they haue
 11 spoken proudly with their mouth. They haue compassed vs
 now in our steps: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to
 12 the ground: Like as a lyon that is greedy of pray, and as it
 13 were a lyons whelp lurking in secret places. Vp Lord, disap-
 point him: cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked
 14 with thy sworde, From men by thine hand, O Lord, from men
 of the world, who haue their portion in this life, whose bel-
 lies thou fillest with thine hid treasure: their children haue
 ynough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their chil-
 15 dren. But I will beholde thy face in righteousnes, and when I
 awake, I shalbe satisfied with thine image.
- 18** To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud the seruant of the
 Lord, which spake unto the Lord the wordes of this song (in
 the day that the Lord delivered him for the hande of all this

enemies, and from the hand of saul) and said, I will love thee
dearly, O Lord my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my
fortress, and he that delivereth me, my God and my strength:
in him will I trust, my shield, the horn also of my salvation,
and my refuge. I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to
be prayed: so shall I be safe from mine enemies. The sorrows
of death compassed me, and the floods of wickedness made me
afraid. The sorrows of the grave have compassed me about:
the snares of death overtook me. But in my trouble did I
call upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice
out of his Temple, and my cry did come before him, even into
his ears. Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the founda-
tions also of the mountains moved and shook, because he
was angry. Smoke went out at his nostrils, and a consuming
fire out of his mouth: coals were kindled thereat. He bowed
the heavens also and came down, and darkness was under
his feet. And he rode upon Cherub and did fly, and he came
flying upon the wings of the wind. He made darkness his
secret place, and his pavilion round about him, even dark-
ness of waters, and clouds of the ayre. At the brightness of
his presence his clouds passed, hailstones and coals of fire.
The Lord also thundred in the heaven, and the Highest gave
his voice, hailstones and coals of fire. Then he sent out his
arrows and scattered them, and he increased lightnings and
destroyed them. And the channels of waters were seen, and
the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuking,
O Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrils. He hath
sent down from above and taken me: he hath drawn me
out of many waters. He hath delivered me from my strong
enemy, and from them which hate me: for they were too strong
for me. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the
Lord was my stay. He brought me forth also into a large
place: he delivered me because he favoured me. The Lord
rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the
purity of mine hands he recompensed me: Because I kept
the ways of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.
For all his Lawes were before me, and I did not cast away
his commandments from me. I was upright also with him,
and have kept me from my wickedness. Therefore the Lord
rewarded me according to my righteousness, and according

25 to the purenes of mine hands in his sight. With the godly
26 thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with the vpright man thou
27 wilt shew thy selfe vpright. With the pure thou wilt shewe
28 thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shewe thy selfe
29 froward. Thus thou wilt saue the poore people, and wilt cast
30 downe the proude lookes. Surely thou wilt light my candle:
31 the Lord my God wil lighten my darkenes. For by thee I haue
32 broken through an hoste, and by my God I haue leaped ouer
33 a wall. The way of God is vncorrupt: the worde of the Lord
34 is tried in the fire: he is a shield to all that trust in him. For
35 who is God besides the Lord? and who is mightie saue our
36 God? God girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way
37 vpright. He maketh my feete like hindes feete, and setteth
38 me vpon mine high places. He teacheth mine hands to fight:
39 so that a bowe of brasse is broken with mine armes. Thou
40 hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation, and thy right
41 hand hath stayed me, and thy louing kindenes hath caused
42 me to increase. Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee, and
43 mine heeles haue not slid. I haue pursued mine enemies,
44 and taken them, and haue not turned againe till I had con-
45 sumed them. I haue wounded them, that they were not able
46 to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete. For thou hast girded
47 me with strength to battell: them, that rose against me, thou
48 hast subdued vnder me. And thou hast giuen me the neckes of
49 mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me. They
50 cryed but there was none to saue them, euen vnto the Lord, but
hee answered them not. Then I did beate them small as the
dust before the winde: I did treade them flat as the clay in the
streetes. Thou hast deliuered me from the contentions of the
people: thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people,
whom I haue not knowen, shall serue me. As soone as they
heare, they shall obey me: the strangers shall be in subiection
to me. Strangers shall shrink away, and feare in their priuie
chambers. Let the Lord liue, and blessed be my strength, and
the God of my saluation be exalted. It is God that giueth me
power to auenge me, and subdueth the people vnder me. O
my deliuerer from mine enemies, euen thou hast set mee vp
from them, that rose against me: thou hast deliuered mee from
the cruell man. Therefore I will prayse thee, O Lord, among
the nations, and wil sing vnto thy Name. Great deliuerances

giueth hee vnto his King, and sheweth mercie to his anoynted, euen to Daud, and to his seede for euer.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. The heauens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth ye worke of his hands. Day vnto day vttereth the same, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge. There is no speach nor language, where their voyce is not heard. Their line is gone forth through all the earth, and their words into the endes of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne. Which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth like a mightie man to runne his race. His going out is from the ende of the heauen, and his compasse is vnto the endes of ye same, and none is hid from the heate thereof. The Lawe of the Lord is perfite, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure, and giueth wisdom vnto the simple. The statutes of the Lord are right and reioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes. The feare of the Lord is cleane, and indureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are trueth: they are righteous altogether, And more to be desired then golde, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then honie and the honie combe. Moreouer by them is thy seruant made circumspect, and in keeping of them there is great reward. Who can vnderstand his faultes? clense me from secret fautes. Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes: let them not reigne ouer me: so shall I be vpriight, and made cleane from much wickednes. Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer. **19**

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. The Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of ye God of Iaakob defend thee: Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie, and strengthen thee out of Zion. Let him remember all thine offerings, and turne thy burnt offerings into ashes. Selah: And graunt thee according to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purpose: That we may reioyce in thy saluation, and set vp the banner in the Name of our God, when the Lord shall performe all thy petitions. Now know I that the Lord will helpe his anointed, and will heare him from his Sanctuarie, by the mightie helpe of his right hand. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: **20**

8 but we will remember the Name of ye Lord our God. They are brought downe and fallen, but we are risen, and stand vpright.
9 Saue Lord: let the King heare vs in the day that we call.

21 To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Daud. The King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: yea how greatly shall he reioyce
2 in thy saluation! Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and
3 hast not denyed him the request of his lips. Selah. For thou diddest preuent him with liberall blessings, and didest set a
4 crowne of pure gold vpon his head. He asked life of thee,
5 and thou gauest him a long life for euer and euer. His glory is great in thy saluation: dignitie and honour hast thou laid
6 vpon him. For thou hast set him as blessings for euer: thou
7 hast made him glad with the ioy of thy countenance. Because the King trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercie of the most
8 High, he shall not slide. Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, and thy right hand shall finde out them that hate
9 thee. Thou shalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire
10 shall deuoure them. Their fruite shalt thou destroy from the
11 earth, and their seede from the children of men. For they intended euill against thee, and imagined mischief, but they
12 shall not preuaile. Therefore shalt thou put them aparte, and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make readie against their
13 faces. Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: so will we sing and prayse thy power.

22 To him that excelleth vpon Aiieth Hasshahar. A Psalme of Daud. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me, and art so farre from mine health, and from the wordes of my roaring?
2 O my God, I crie by day, but thou hearest not, and by night, but
3 haue no audience. But thou art holy, and doest inhabite the prayses of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted,
4 and thou didest deliuer them. They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I am a worme, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people. All they that see me, haue me in derision: they make a mowe and nod the head, saying, He trusted in the Lord, let him deliuer him: let him saue him, seeing he
9 loueth him. But thou didest draw me out of ye wombe: thou
10 gauest me hope, euen at my mothers breasts. I was cast vpon thee, euen from ye wombe: thou art my God from my moth-

ers belly. Be not farre from me, because trouble is neere: for 11
 there is none to helpe me. Many yong bulles haue compassed 12
 me: mightie bulles of Bashan haue closed me about. They 13
 gape vpon me with their mouthes, as a ramping and roaring
 lyon. I am like water powred out, and all my bones are out 14
 of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the middes of
 my bowels. My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard, and my 15
 tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into
 the dust of death. For dogges haue compassed me, and the 16
 assemblie of the wicked haue inclosed me: they perced mine
 hands and my feete. I may tell all my bones: yet they beholde, 17
 and looke vpon me. They part my garments among them, and 18
 cast lottes vpon my vesture. But be thou not farre off, O Lord, 19
 my strength: hasten to helpe me. Deliuier my soule from the
 sword: my desolate soule from the power of the dogge. Saue 20
 me from the lyons mouth, and answeere me in sauuing me from
 the hornes of the vnicornes. I wil declare thy Name vnto my 22
 brethren: in the middes of the Congregation will I praise thee,
 saying, Prayse the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him, 23
 all the seede of Iaakob, and feare ye him, all the seede of Israel.
 For he hath not despised nor abhorred ye affliction of the poore: 24
 neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he called vnto
 him, he heard. My prayse shalbe of thee in the great Congre- 25
 gation: my vows will I perfourme before them that feare him.
 The poore shall eate and be satisfied: they that seeke after the 26
 Lord, shall prayse him: your heart shall liue for euer. All the 27
 endes of the worlde shall remember themselues, and turne to
 the Lord: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship be- 28
 fore thee. For the kingdome is the Lords, and he ruleth among
 the nations. All they that be fat in the earth, shall eate and 29
 worship: all they that go downe into the dust, shall bowe be-
 fore him, euen he that cannot quicken his owne soule. Their 30
 seede shall serue him: it shalbe counted vnto the Lord for a
 generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteous- 31
 nesse vnto a people that shall be borne, because he hath done
 it.

A Psalme of David. The Lord is my shepheard, I shall not **23**
 want. He maketh me to rest in greene pasture, and leadeth 2
 me by the still waters. He restoreth my soule, and leadeth 3
 me in the paths of righteousness for his Names sake. Yea, 4

though I should walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me. Thou doest prepare a table before me in the sight of mine aduersaries: thou doest annoynt mine head with oyle, and my cuppe runneth ouer. Doubtlesse kindnesse and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life, and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lord.

24 A Psalme of David. The earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is: the worlde and they that dwell therein. For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and established it vpon the floods. Who shall ascende into the mountaine of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place? Euen he that hath innocent handes, and a pure heart: which hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully. He shall receiue a blessing from the Lord, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation. This is the generation of them that seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, this is Iaaqob. Selah. Lift vp your heads ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glorie? the Lord, strong and mightie, euen the Lord mightie in battell. Lift vp your heads, ye gates, and lift vp your selues, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in. Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hostes, he is the King of glorie. Selah.

25 A Psalme of David. Unto thee, O Lord, lift I vp my soule. My God, I trust in thee: let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer mee. So all that hope in thee, shall not be ashamed: but let them be confounded, that transgresse without cause. Shew me thy waies, O Lord, and teache me thy paths. Leade me foorth in thy trueth, and teache me: for thou art the God of my saluation: in thee doe I trust all the day. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesse: for they haue bene for euer. Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, but according to thy kindenesse remember thou me, euen for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord. Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teache sinners in the way. Them that be meeke, will hee guide in iudgement, and teach the humble his way. All the pathes of the Lord are mercie and trueth vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies. For thy Names sake, O Lord,

be merciful vnto mine iniquitie, for it is great. What man is he that feareth the Lord? him wil he teache the way that hee shall chuse. His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the land. The secrete of the Lord is reueiled to them, that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderstanding. Mine eyes are euer towarde the Lord: for he will bring my feete out of the net. Turne thy face vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate and poore. The sorowes of mine heart are enlarged: drawe me out of my troubles. Looke vpon mine affliction and my trauel, and forgiue all my sinnes. Beholde mine enemies, for they are manie, and they hate me with cruell hatred. Keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I trust in thee. Let mine vprightnes and equitie preserue me: for mine hope is in thee. Deliuer Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

A Psalme of David. Judge me, O Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocency: my trust hath bene also in the Lord: therefore shall I not slide. Proue me, O Lord, and trie mee: examine my reines, and mine heart. For thy louing kindnesse is before mine eyes: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth. I haue not hanted with vaine persons, neither kept companie with the dissemblers. I haue hated the assemblie of the euill, and haue not companied with the wicked. I will wash mine handes in innocencie, O Lord, and compasse thine altar, That I may declare with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and set forth all thy wonderous woorkes. O Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. Gather not my soule with the sinners, nor my life with the bloodie men: In whose handes is wickednes, and their right hand is full of bribes. But I will walke in mine innocencie: redeeme me therefore, and be mercifull vnto me. My foote standeth in vprightnesse: I will praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregations. **26**

A Psalme of David. The Lord is my light and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whome shall I be afraide? When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh; they stumbled and fell. Though an hoste pitched against me, mine heart should not be afraide: though warre be raised against me, I will trust in this. One thing haue I desired of the Lord, **27**

that I will require, euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beautie of the Lord,
 5 and to visite his Temple. For in the time of trouble hee shall
 hide mee in his Tabernacle: in the secrete place of his pauillion
 6 shall he hide me, and set me vp vpon a rocke. And nowe shall
 hee lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies rounde about mee:
 therefore wil I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I wil sing
 7 and praise the Lord. Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, when I
 8 crie: haue mercie also vpon mee and heare mee. When thou
 saidest, Seeke ye my face, mine heart answered vnto thee, O
 9 Lord, I will seeke thy face. Hide not therefore thy face from
 mee, nor cast thy seruat away in displeasure: thou hast bene
 my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake mee, O God of my
 10 saluation. Though my father and my mother shoulde forsake
 11 me, yet the Lord will gather me vp. Teache mee thy way, O
 Lord, and leade me in a right path, because of mine enemies.
 12 Giue me not vnto the lust of mine aduersaries: for there are
 false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake cru-
 13 elly. I should haue fainted, except I had beleued to see the
 14 goodnes of the Lord in the land of the liuing. Hope in the
 Lord: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and trust in
 the Lord.

28 A Psalme of David. Unto thee, O Lord, doe I crie: O my
 strength, be not deafe toward mee, lest, if thou answere me
 2 not, I be like them that goe downe into the pit. Hear the
 voyce of my petitions, when I crie vnto thee, when I holde vp
 3 mine handes towarde thine holy Oracle. Drawe mee not away
 with the wicked, and with the woorkers of iniquitie: which
 speake friendly to their neighbours, when malice is in their
 4 hearts. Reward them according to their deedes, and accord-
 ing to the wickednes of their inuentions: recompense them af-
 5 ter the woorke of their handes: render them their reward. For
 they regarde not the woorkes of the Lord, nor the operation of
 his handes: therefore breake them downe, and bulde them
 6 not vp. Praised be the Lord, for he hath heard the voyce of
 7 my petitions. The Lord is my strength and my shielde: mine
 heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therfore mine heart
 8 shall reioyce, and with my song will I praise him. The Lord
 is their strength, and he is the strength of the deliuerances of
 9 his anointed. Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance:

feede them also, and exalt them for euer.

A Psalme of David. Give vnto the Lord, ye sonnes of the **29**
 mightie: giue vnto the Lord glorie and strength. Giue vnto the 2
 Lord glorie due vnto his Name: worship the Lord in the glori-
 ous Sanctuarie. The voyce of the Lord is vpon the waters: the 3
 God of glorie maketh it to thunder: the Lord is vpon the great
 waters. The voyce of the Lord is mightie: the voyce of the 4
 Lord is glorious. The voyce of the Lord breaketh the cedars: 5
 yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon. He maketh 6
 them also to leape like a calfe: Lebanon also and Shirion like
 a yong vnicorne. The voice of the Lord deuideth the flames 7
 of sire. The voice of the Lord maketh the wildernes to trem- 8
 ble: the Lord maketh the wildernes of Kadesh to tremble. The 9
 voice of the Lord maketh the hindes to calue, and discovereth
 the forests: therefore in his Temple doth euery man speake of
 his glory. The Lord sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth 10
 remaine King for euer. The Lord shall giue strength vnto his 11
 people: the Lord shall blesse his people with peace.

A Psalme or song of the dedication of the house of David. **30**
 I will magnifie thee, O Lord: for thou hast exalted mee, and
 hast not made my foe to reioyce ouer me. O Lord my God, I 2
 cried vnto thee, and thou hast restored me. O Lord, thou hast 3
 brought vp my soule out of the graue: thou hast reuiued me
 from them that goe downe into the pit. Sing praises vnto the 4
 Lord, ye his Saintes, and giue thanks before the remembrance
 of his Holinesse. For he endureth but a while in his anger: 5
 but in his fauour is life: weeping may abide at euening, but
 ioy commeth in the morning. And in my prosperitie I sayde, 6
 I shall neuer be moued. For thou Lord of thy goodnes hadest 7
 made my mountaine to stande strong: but thou didest hide thy
 face, and I was troubled. Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord, and 8
 praied to my Lord. What profite is there in my blood, when I 9
 go downe to the pit? shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee? or
 shall it declare thy trueth? Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy 10
 vpon me: Lord, be thou mine helper. Thou hast turned my 11
 mourning into ioy: thou hast loosed my sacke and girded mee
 with gladnesse. Therefore shall my tongue praise thee and 12
 not cease: O Lord my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for
 euer.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. In thee, O Lord, **31**

haue I put my trust: let mee neuer be confounded: deliuer me
2 in thy righteousness. Bowe downe thine eare to me: make
haste to deliuer mee: be vnto me a stronge rocke, and an house
3 of defence to saue me. For thou art my rocke and my fortresse:
4 therefore for thy Names sake direct mee and guide me. Drawe
mee out of the nette, that they haue layde priuillie for mee: for
5 thou art my strength. Into thine hand I commend my spirit:
6 for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of trueth. I haue
hated them that giue them selues to deceitfull vanities: for I
7 trust in the Lord. I wil be glad and reioyce in thy mercie:
for thou hast seene my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in
8 aduersities, And thou hast not shut me vp in the hand of the
9 enemie, but hast set my feete at large. Haue mercie vpon mee,
O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my soule and my bellie
10 are consumed with griefe. For my life is wasted with heauine-
nesse, and my yeeres with mourning: my strength faileth for
11 my paine, and my bones are consumed. I was a reproch among
all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and a
feare to mine acquaintance, who seeing me in the streete, fled
12 from me. I am forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am
13 like a broken vessell. For I haue heard the rayling of great
men: feare was on euery side, while they conspired together
14 against mee, and consulted to take my life. But I trusted in
thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God. My times are in thine
15 hande: deliuer mee from the hande of mine enemies, and from
them that persecute me. Make thy face to shine vpon thy
16 seruant, and saue me through thy mercie. Let me not be con-
founded, O Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked
18 bee put to confusion, and to silence in the graue. Let the ly-
ing lips be made dumme, which cruelly, proudly and spitefully
19 speake against the righteous. Howe great is thy goodnesse,
which thou hast layde vp for them, that feare thee! and done
to them, that trust in thee, euen before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou doest hide them priuily in thy presence from the pride
of men: thou keepest them secretly in thy Tabernacle from the
21 strife of tongues. Blessed be the Lord: for hee hath shewed his
22 marueilous kindenesse toward me in a strong citie. Though I
said in mine haste, I am cast out of thy sight, yet thou heardest
23 the voyce of my prayer, when I cryed vnto thee. Loue ye the
Lord all his Saintes: for the Lord preserueth the faithfull, and

rewardeth abundantly the proud doer. All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and he shall establish your heart. 24

A Psalme of David to give instruction. Blessed is he whose wickednes is forgiuen, and whose sinne is couered. Blessed is the man, vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirite there is no guile. When I helde my tongue, my bones consumed, or when I roared all the day, (For thine hand is heauie vpon me, day and night: and my moysture is turned into ye drought of summer. Selah) Then I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, neither hid I mine iniquitie: for I thought, I will confesse against my selfe my wickednesse vnto the Lord, and thou forgauest the punishment of my sinne. Selah. Therefore shall euery one, that is godly, make his prayer vnto thee in a time, when thou mayest be founde: surely in the flood of great waters they shall not come neere him. Thou art my secret place: thou preseruest me from trouble: thou compassest me about with ioyfull deliuerance. Selah. I will instruct thee, and teache thee in the way that thou shalt goe, and I will guide thee with mine eye. Be ye not like an horse, or like a mule, which vnderstand not: whose mouthes thou doest binde with bit and bridle, least they come neere thee. Many sorowes shall come to the wicked: but he, that trusteth in the Lord, mercie shall compasse him. Be glad ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyfull all ye, that are vpright in heart. 32

Reioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becommeth vpright men to be thankfull. Prayse the Lord with harpe: sing vnto him with viole and instrument of ten strings. Sing vnto him a newe song: sing cheerefully with a loude voyce. For the word of the Lord is righteous, and all his workes are faithfull. He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord. By the worde of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as vpon an heape, and layeth vp the depths in his treasures. Let all the earth feare the Lord: let al them that dwell in the world, feare him. For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood. The Lord breaketh the counsell of the heathen, and bringeth to nought the deuices of the people. The counsell of the Lord shall stand for euer, and the thoughts of his heart 33

12 throughout all ages. Blessed is that nation, whose God is the
Lord: euen the people that he hath chosen for his inheritance.
13 The Lord looketh downe from heauen, and beholdeth all the
14 children of men. From the habitation of his dwelling he be-
15 holdeth all them that dwell in the earth. He facioneth their
16 hearts euery one, and vnderstandeth all their workes. The
King is not saued by the multitude of an hoste, neither is the
17 mightie man deliuered by great strength. A horse is a vaine
18 helpe, and shall not deliuer any by his great strength. Be-
holde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him, and
19 vpon them, that trust in his mercie, To deliuer their soules
20 from death, and to preserue them in famine. Our soule wait-
21 eth for the Lord: for he is our helpe and our shielde. Surely
our heart shall reioyce in him, because we trusted in his holy
22 Name. Let thy mercie, O Lord, be vpon vs, as we trust in thee.

34 A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behaiour before
Abimelech, who droue him away, and he departed. I will alway
giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praise shalbe in my mouth
2 continually. My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble
3 shall heare it, and be glad. Praise ye the Lord with me, and
4 let vs magnifie his Name together. I sought the Lord, and
5 he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare. They
shall looke vnto him, and runne to him: and their faces shall
6 not be ashamed, saying, This poore man cryed, and the Lord
7 heard him, and saued him out of all his troubles. The Angel
of the Lord pitcheth round about them, that feare him, and
8 deliuereth them. Taste ye and see, howe gracious the Lord is:
9 blessed is the man that trusteth in him. Feare the Lord, ye
10 his Saintes: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him. The
lyons doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they, which seeke the
11 Lord, shall want nothing that is good. Come children, hear-
12 ken vnto me: I will teache you the feare of the Lord. What
man is he, that desireth life, and loueth long dayes for to see
13 good? Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips, that they
14 speake no guile. Eschewe euill and doe good: seeke peace
15 and follow after it. The eyes of the Lord are vpon the righ-
16 teous, and his eares are open vnto their crie. But the face
of the Lord is against them that doe euill, to cut off their re-
17 membrance from the earth. The righteous crie, and the Lord
heareth them, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

The Lord is neere vnto them that are of a contrite heart, and will saue such as be afflicted in Spirite. Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. But malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perish. The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none, that trust in him, shall perish.

35
 A Psalme of Daud. Pleade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with me: fight thou against them, that fight against me. Lay hand vpon the shielde and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe. Bring out also the speare and stop the way against them, that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation. Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mine hurt. Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angel of the Lord scatter them. Let their way be darke and slipperie: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them. For without cause they haue hid the pit and their net for me: without cause haue they digged a pit for my soule. Let destruction come vpon him at vnwares, and let his net, that he hath laid priuilie, take him: let him fall into the same destruction. Then my soule shalbe ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him, that is too strong for him! yea, the poore and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him! Cruell witnesses did rise vp: they asked of me things that I knewe not. They rewarded me euill for good, to haue spoyled my soule. Yet I, when they were sicke, I was clothed with a sacke: I humbled my soule with fasting: and my praier was turned vpon my bosome. I behaued my selfe as to my friend, or as to my brother: I humbled my selfe, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother. But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them selues together: the abiects assembled themselues against me, and knewe not: they tare me and ceased not, With the false skoffers at bankets, gnashing their teeth against me. Lord, how long wilt thou beholde this? deliuer my soule from their tumult, euen my desolate soule from the lions. So will I giue thee thanks in a great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people. Let not them that are mine enemies, 18
19
20, 21
22

vniustly reioyce ouer mee, neyther let them winke with the
 20 eye, that hate mee without a cause. For they speake not as
 friendes: but they imagine deceitfull woordes against the quiet
 21 of the lande. And they gaped on mee with their mouthes, say-
 22 ing, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene. Thou hast seene it, O Lord:
 23 keepe not silence: be not farre from me, O Lord. Arise and
 wake to my iudgement, euen to my cause, my God, and my
 24 Lord. Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteous-
 25 nesse, and let them not reioyce ouer mee. Let them not say in
 their hearts, O our soule reioyce: neither let them say, We haue
 26 deuoured him. Let them bee confounded, and put to shame
 together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee clothed with
 27 confusion and shame, that lift vp themselues against me. But
 let them be ioyful and glad, that loue my righteousness: yea,
 let them say alway, Let the Lord be magnified, which loueth
 28 the prosperitie of his seruant. And my tongue shall vtter thy
 righteousness, and thy praise euery day.

36 To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid, the servant of
 the Lord. Wickedness sayeth to the wicked man, euen in mine
 2 heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes. For hee
 flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, while his iniquitie is foud
 3 worthy to be hated. The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and
 4 deceit: hee hath left off to vnderstand and to doe good. Hee
 imagineth mischief vpon his bed: he setteth himselfe vpon
 5 a way, that is not good, and doeth not abhorre euill. Thy
 mercy, O Lord, reacheth vnto the heauens, and thy faithful-
 6 nesse vnto the cloudes. Thy righteousness is like the mightie
 moutaines: thy iudgements are like a great deepe: thou, Lord,
 7 doest saue man and beast. How excellent is thy mercy, O
 God! therefore the children of men trust vnder the shadowe of
 8 thy wings. They shall be satisfied with the fatnesse of thine
 house, and thou shalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy
 9 pleasures. For with thee is the well of life, and in thy light
 10 shall we see light. Extend thy louing kindnes vnto them that
 knowe thee, and thy righteousness vnto them that are vpright
 11 in heart. Let not ye foote of pride come against me, and let not
 12 the hand of ye wicked men moue me. There they are fallen
 that worke iniquity: they are cast downe, and shall not be able
 to rise.

37 A Psalme of David. Fret not thy selfe because of the wicked

men, neither be enuious for the euill doers. For they shall 2
soone bee cut downe like grasse, and shall wither as the greene 3
herbe. Trust thou in the Lord and do good: dwell in the land, 3
and thou shalt be fed assuredly. And delite thy selfe in the 4
Lord, and hee shall giue thee thine hearts desire. Commit 5
thy way vnto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it 6
to passe. And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnes as the 6
light, and thy iudgement as the noone day. Waite patiently 7
vpon the Lord and hope in him: fret not thy selfe for him 7
which prospereth in his way: nor for the man that bringeth 8
his enterprises to passe. Cease from anger, and leaue off 8
wrath: fret not thy selfe also to doe euill. For euill doers 9
shalbe cut off, and they that wait vpon the Lord, they shall 9
inherit the land. Therefore yet a litle while, and the wicked 10
shall not appeare, and thou shalt looke after his place, and 10
he shall not be found. But meeke men shall possesse the 11
earth, and shall haue their delite in the multitude of peace.
The wicked practiseth against the iust, and gnasheth his teeth 12
against him. But the Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he 13
seeth, that his day is comming. The wicked haue drawn their 14
sworde, and haue bent their bowe, to cast downe the poore and
needie, and to slay such as be of vpright conuersation. But 15
their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes
shalbe broken. A small thing vnto the iust man is better, then 16
great riches to the wicked and mightie. For the armes of the 17
wicked shall be broken: but the Lord vpholdeth the iust men.
The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inher- 18
itance shall bee perpetuall. They shall not be confounded in 19
the perilous time, and in the daies of famine they shall haue
ynough. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the 20
Lord shall be consumed as the fatte of lambes: euen with the
smoke shall they consume away. The wicked borroweth and 21
payeth not againe. but the righteous is mercifull, and giueth.
For such as be blessed of God, shall inherit the lande, and 22
they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off. The pathes of man 23
are directed by the Lord: for he loueth his way. Though he 24
fall, hee shall not be cast off: for the Lord putteth vnder his
hand. I haue beene yong, and am olde: yet I sawe neuer the 25
righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread. But hee is 26
euer mercifull and lendeth, and his seede enioyeth the bless-

27, 28 ing. Flee from euill and doe good, and dwell for euer. For the
 Lord loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saintes: they
 shall be preserued for euermore: but the seede of the wicked
 29 shall be cut off. The righteous men shall inherit the lande,
 30 and dwell therein for euer. The mouth of the righteous will
 speake of wisdom, and his tongue will talke of iudgement.
 31 For the Lawe of his God is in his heart, and his steppes shall
 32 not slide. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to
 33 slay him. But the Lord wil not leaue him in his hand, nor
 34 condemne him, when he is iudged. Waite thou on the Lord,
 and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee, that thou shalt in-
 herite the lande: when the wicked men shall perish, thou shalt
 35 see. I haue seene the wicked strong, and spreading himselve
 36 like a greene bay tree. Yet he passed away, and loe, he was
 37 gone, and I sought him, but he could not be founde. Marke
 the vpriht man, and beholde the iust: for the end of that man
 38 is peace. But the transgressours shall be destroyed together,
 39 and the ende of the wicked shall bee cut off. But the salua-
 tion of the righteous men shalbe of the Lord: he shalbe their
 40 strength in the time of trouble. For the Lord shall helpe them,
 and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and
 shall saue them, because they trust in him.

38 A Psalme of Dauid for remembrance. O Lord, rebuke mee
 2 not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath. For thine
 arrowes haue light vpon me, and thine hand lyeth vpon me.
 3 There is nothing sound in my flesh, because of thine anger:
 4 neither is there rest in my bones because of my sinne. For
 mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, and as a weightie
 5 burden they are too heauie for me. My woundes are putri-
 6 fied, and corrupt because of my foolishnes. I am bowed, and
 7 crooked very sore: I goe mourning all the day. For my reins
 8 are full of burning, and there is nothing sound in my flesh. I
 am weakened and sore broken: I roare for the very grieffe of
 9 mine heart. Lord, I powre my whole desire before thee, and
 10 my sighing is not hid from thee. Mine heart panteth: my
 strength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, euen they are
 11 not mine owne. My louers and my friends stand aside from
 12 my plague, and my kinsmen stand a farre off. They also, that
 seeke after my life, laye snares, and they that go about to do me
 13 euil, talke wicked things and imagine deceite continually. But

I as a deafe man heard not, and am as a dumme man, which
 openeth not his mouth. Thus am I as a man, that heareth not, 14
 and in whose mouth are no reproofes. For on thee, O Lord, do 15
 I waite: thou wilt heare me, my Lord, my God. For I said, 16
 Heare me, least they reioyce ouer me: for when my foote slip-
 peth, they extol themselues against me. Surely I am ready 17
 to halte, and my sorow is euer before me. When I declare my 18
 paine, and am sory for my sinne, Then mine enemies are aliue 19
 and are mightie, and they that hate me wrongfully are many.
 They also, that rewarde euill for good, are mine aduersaries, 20
 because I follow goodnesse. Forsake me not, O Lord: be not 21
 thou farre from me, my God. Haste thee to helpe mee, O my 22
 Lord, my saluation.

To the excellent musician Ieduthun. I thought, I will take **39**
 heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will
 keepe my mouth brideled, while the wicked is in my sight. I 2
 was dumme and spake nothing: I kept silece euen from good,
 and my sorow was more stirred. Mine heart was hote within 3
 me, and while I was musing, the fire kindeled, and I spake
 with my tongue, saying, Lord, let me know mine ende, and 4
 the measure of my dayes, what it is: let mee knowe howe
 long I haue to liue. Beholde, thou hast made my dayes as 5
 an hand breadth, and mine age as nothing in respect of thee:
 surely euery man in his best state is altogether vanitie. Se-
 lah. Doubtlesse man walketh in a shadowe, and disquieteth 6
 himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who
 shall gather them. And now Lord, what wait I for? mine hope 7
 is euen in thee. Deliuer me from all my transgressions, and 8
 make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish. I should haue bene 9
 dumme, and not haue opened my mouth, because thou didest
 it. Take thy plague away from mee: for I am consumed by the 10
 stroke of thine hand. When thou with rebukes doest chastise 11
 man for iniquitie, thou as a mothe makest his beautie to con-
 sume: surely euery man is vanitie. Selah. Heare my prayer, O 12
 Lord, and hearken vnto my cry: keepe not silence at my teares,
 for I am a strager with thee, and a sojourner as all my fathers.
 Stay thine anger from me, that I may recouer my strength, 13
 before I go hence and be not.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. I Waited pa- **40**
 ciently for the Lord, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my

- 2 cry. Hee brought mee also out of the horrible pit, out of the
 3 myrie clay, and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my go-
 4 ings. And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise vnto
 5 our God: many shall see it and feare, and shall trust in the
 6 Lord. Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust, and
 7 regardeth not the proude, nor such as turne aside to lyes. O
 8 Lord my God, thou hast made thy wonderfull workes so many,
 9 that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward vs:
 10 I would declare, and speake of them, but they are moe then
 11 I am able to expresse. Sacrifice and offering thou didest not
 12 desire: (for mine eares hast thou prepared) burnt offering and
 13 sinne offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come:
 14 for in the rolle of the booke it is written of me, I desired to doe
 15 thy good will, O my God: yea, thy Lawe is within mine heart.
 16 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great Congregation:
 17 loe, I will not refraine my lippes: O Lord, thou knowest. I
 18 haue not hidde thy righteousnesse within mine heart, but I
 19 haue declared thy trueth and thy saluation: I haue not con-
 20 ceiled thy mercy and thy trueth from the great Congregation.
 21 Withdrawe not thou thy tender mercie from mee, O Lord: let
 22 thy mercie and thy trueth alway preserue me. For innumera-
 23 ble troubles haue compassed mee: my sinnes haue taken such
 24 holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe
 25 in number then the heares of mine head: therefore mine heart
 26 hath failed me. Let it please thee, O Lord, to deliuer mee:
 27 make haste, O Lord, to helpe me. Let them be confounded
 28 and put to shame together, that seeke my soule to destroye
 29 it: let them be driuen backward and put to rebuke, that de-
 30 sire mine hurt. Let them be destroyed for a rewarde of their
 31 shame, which say vnto me, Aha, aha. Let all them, that seeke
 32 thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let them, that loue thy
 33 saluation, say alway, The Lord be prayسد. Though I be poore
 34 and needie, the Lord thinketh on mee: thou art mine helper
 35 and my deliuerer: my God, make no tarying.
- 41** To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid. Blessed is he that
 1 iudgeth wisely of the poore: the Lord shall deliuer him in ye
 2 time of trouble. The Lord will keepe him, and preserue him al-
 3 iue: he shalbe blessed vpon the earth, and thou wilt not deliuer
 4 him vnto the will of his enemies. The Lord wil strengthen him
 5 vpon ye bed of sorow: thou hast turned al his bed in his sick-

nes. Therefore I saide, Lord haue mercie vpon me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee. Mine enemies speake euill of me, saying, When shall he die, and his name perish? And if hee come to see mee, hee speaketh lies, but his heart heapeth iniquitie within him, and when he commeth forth, he telleth it. All they that hate me, whisper together against me: euen against me do they imagine mine hurt. A mischief is light vpon him, and he that lyeth, shall no more rise. Yea, my familiar friend, whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lifted vp the heele against me. Therefore, O Lord, haue mercy vpon mee, and raise me vp: so I shall reward them. By this I know that thou fauourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph against me. And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie, and doest set me before thy face for euer. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel worlde without ende. So be it, euen so be it.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme to give instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah. As the harte brayeth for the riuers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God. My soule thirsteth for God, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before the presence of God? My teares haue bin my meate day and night, while they dayly say vnto me, Where is thy God? When I remembered these things, I powred out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, and ledde them into the House of God with the voyce of singing, and prayse, as a multitude that keepeth a feast. Why art thou cast downe, my soule, and vnquiet within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his presence. My God, my soule is cast downe within me, because I remember thee, from the land of Iorden, and Hermonim, and from the mount Mizar. One deepe calleth another deepe by the noyse of thy water spoutes: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me. The Lord will graunt his louing kindenesse in the day, and in the night shall I sing of him, euen a prayer vnto the God of my life. I wil say vnto God, which is my rocke, Why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, when the enemy oppresseth me? My bones are cut asunder, while mine enemies reproch me, saying dayly vnto me, Where is thy God? Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? waite on God: for I wil yet giue him thanks: **42**

he is my present helpe, and my God.

- 43** Judge me, O God, and defend my cause against the vnmercifull people: deliuer mee from the deceitfull and wicked man.
- 2 For thou art the God of my strength: why hast thou put me away? why goe I so mourning, when the enemie oppresseth
- 3 me? Sende thy light and thy trueth: let them leade mee: let them bring mee vnto thine holy Mountaine and to thy Tabernacles.
- 4 Then wil I go vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnes: and vpon the harpe wil I giue thanks vnto
- 5 thee, O God, my God. Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thankes, he is my present helpe, and my God.
- 44** To him that excelleth. A Psalme to give instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah. We haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue tolde vs the workes, that thou hast
- 2 done in their dayes, in the olde time: Howe thou hast driuen out the heathen with thine hand, and planted them: how thou
- 3 hast destroyed the people, and caused them to grow. For they inherited not the lande by their owne sworde, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme and the light of thy countenance, because thou didest fauour them.
- 4, 5 Thou art my King, O God: send helpe vnto Iaakob. Through thee haue we thrust backe our aduersaries: by thy Name haue
- 6 we troden downe them that rose vp against vs. For I do not trust in my bowe, neither can my sworde saue me. But thou hast saued vs from our aduersaries, and hast put them to confusion that hate vs.
- 8 Therefore will wee praise God continually, and will confesse thy Name for euer. Selah. But now thou art farre off, and putttest vs to confusion, and goest not
- 10 forth with our armies. Thou makest vs to turne backe from the aduersary, and they, which hate vs, spoile for theselues.
- 11 Thou giuest vs as sheepe to bee eaten, and doest scatter vs among the nations. Thou sellest thy people without gaine,
- 13 and doest not increase their price. Thou makest vs a reproche to our neighbours, a iest and a laughing stocke to them that are round about vs.
- 14 Thou makest vs a prouerbe among the nations, and a nodding of the head among the people. My confusion is dayly before me, and the shame of my face hath
- 16 couered me, For the voyce of the slaunderer and rebuker, for the enemie and auenger. All this is come vpon vs, yet doe
- 17

wee not forget thee, neither deale wee falsly concerning thy
 couenant. Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steps 18
 gone out of thy paths, Albeit thou hast smitten vs downe into 19
 the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.
 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our 20
 hands to a strange god, Shall not God searche this out? for hee 21
 knoweth the secrets of the heart. Surely for thy sake are we 22
 slaine continually, and are counted as sheepe for the slaugh-
 ter. Vp, why sleepest thou, O Lord? awake, be not farre off 23
 for euer. Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our 24
 miserie and our affliction? For our soule is beaten downe vnto 25
 the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground. Rise vp for our 26
 succour, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

To him that excelleth on Shoshannim a song of love to give **45**
 instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah. Mine heart will
 vtter forth a good matter: I wil intreat in my workes of the
 King: my tongue is as the pen of a swift writer. Thou art 2
 fayrer then the children of men: grace is powred in thy lips,
 because God hath blessed thee for euer. Gird thy sword vpon 3
 thy thigh, O most mightie, to wit, thy worship and thy glory,
 And prosper with thy glory: ride vpon the worde of trueth and 4
 of meekenes and of righteousnes: so thy right hand shall teach
 thee terrible things. Thine arrowes are sharpe to pearce the 5
 heart of the Kings enemies: therefore the people shall fall vn-
 der thee. Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: the scepter 6
 of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousnesse. Thou louest 7
 righteousnes, and hatest wickednesse, because God, euen thy
 God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnes aboute thy
 fellowes. All thy garments smell of myrrhe and aloes, and 8
 cassia, when thou comest out of the yuorie palaces, where
 they haue made thee glad. Kings daughters were among thine 9
 honorable wiues: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in
 a vesture of golde of Ophir. Hearken, O daughter, and con- 10
 sider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people and
 thy fathers house. So shall the King haue pleasure in thy 11
 beautie: for he is thy Lord, and reuerence thou him. And the 12
 daughter of Tyrus with the rich of the people shall doe homage
 before thy face with presents. The Kings daughter is all glo- 13
 rious within: her clothing is of broyded golde. She shalbe 14
 brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins

that follow after her, and her companions shall be brought vnto thee. With ioy and gladnes shall they be brought, and shall enter into the Kings palace. In steade of thy fathers shall thy children be: thou shalt make them princes through all the earth. I will make thy Name to be remembred through all generations: therefore shall the people giue thanks vnto thee world without ende.

46 To him that excelleth upon Alamothe a song committed to the sonnes of Korah. God is our hope and strength, and helpe in troubles, ready to be found. Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be moued, and though the mountaines fall into the middes of the sea. Though the waters thereof rage and be troubled, and the mountaines shake at the surges of the same. Selah, Yet there is a Riuer, whose streames shall make glad the citie of God: euen the Sanctuarie of the Tabernacles of the most High. God is in the middes of it: therefore shall it not be moued: God shall helpe it very earely. When the nations raged, and the kingdomes were moued, God thundred, and the earth melted. The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iaakob is our refuge. Selah. Come, and behold the workes of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth. He maketh warres to cease vnto the endes of the world: he breaketh the bowe and cutteth the speare, and burneth the chariots with fire. Be still and knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I wil be exalted in the earth. The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iaakob is our refuge. Selah.

47 To him that excelleth. A Psalme committed to the sonnes of Korah. All people clap your hands: sing loude vnto God with a ioyfull voyce. For the Lord is high, and terrible: a great King ouer all the earth. He hath subdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete. Hee hath chosen our inheritance for vs: euen the glory of Iaakob whom he loued. Selah. God is gone vp with triumph, euen the Lord, with the sound of the trumpet. Sing prayses to God, sing prayses: sing prayses vnto our King, sing prayses. For God is the King of all the earth: sing prayses euery one that hath vnderstanding. God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy throne. The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the world belong to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

A song or Psalme committed to the sonnes of Korah. Great **48**
 is the Lord, and greatly to be praysed, in the Citie of our God,
 euen vpon his holy Mountaine. Mount Zion, lying North- 2
 ward, is faire in situation: it is the ioy of the whole earth,
 and the Citie of the great King. In the palaces thereof God 3
 is knowen for a refuge. For lo, the Kings were gathered, and 4
 went together. When they sawe it, they marueiled: they were 5
 astonied, and suddenly driuen backe. Feare came there vpon 6
 them, and sorowe, as vpon a woman in trauaile. As with an 7
 East winde thou breakest the shippes of Tarshish, so were they
 destroyed. As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of 8
 the Lord of hostes, in the Citie of our God: God will stablish it
 for euer. Selah. We waite for thy louing kindnes, O God, in the 9
 middes of thy Temple. O God, according vnto thy Name, so is 10
 thy prayse vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righ-
 teousnes. Let mount Zion reioyce, and the daughters of Iudah 11
 be glad, because of thy iudgements. Compasse about Zion, 12
 and goe round about it, and tell the towres thereof. Marke 13
 well the wall thereof: beholde her towres, that ye may tell your
 posteritie. For this God is our God for euer and euer: he shall 14
 be our guide vnto the death.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme committed to the sonnes of **49**
 Korah. Heare this, all ye people: giue eare, all ye that dwell
 in the world, As well lowe as hie, both rich and poore. My 2, 3
 mouth shall speake of wisdom, and the meditation of mine
 heart is of knowledge. I will incline mine eare to a parable, 4
 and vtter my graue matter vpon the harpe. Wherefore should 5
 I feare in the euil dayes, when iniquitie shall compasse me
 about, as at mine heeles? They trust in their goods, and boast 6
 them selues in the multitude of their riches. Yet a man can by 7
 no meanes redeeme his brother: he can not giue his raunsome
 to God, (So precious is the redemption of their soules, and 8
 the continuance for euer) That he may liue still for euer, and 9
 not see the graue. For he seeth that wise men die, and also 10
 that the ignorant and foolish perish, and leaue their riches for
 others. Yet they thinke, their houses, and their habitations 11
 shall continue for euer, euen from generation to generation,
 and call their lands by their names. But man shall not 12
 continue in honour: he is like the beastes that die. This their 13
 way vttereth their foolishnes: yet their posteritie delite in their

14 talke. Selah. Like sheepe they lie in graue: death deuoureth
them, and the righteous shall haue domination ouer them in
the morning: for their beautie shall consume, when they shall
15 goe from their house to graue. But God shall deliuer my soule
16 from the power of the graue: for he will receiue me. Selah. Be
not thou afraid when one is made rich, and when the glory of
17 his house is increased. For he shall take nothing away when
18 he dieth, neither shall his pompe descende after him. For
while he liued, he reioyced himselfe: and men will prayse thee,
19 when thou makest much of thy selfe. He shall enter into the
20 generation of his fathers, and they shall not liue for euer. Man
is in honour, and vnderstandeth not: he is like to beasts that
perish.

50 A Psalme of Asaph. The God of Gods, euen the Lord hath
spoken and called the earth from the rising vp of the sunne
2 vnto the going downe thereof. Out of Zion, which is the per-
3 fection of beautie, hath God shined. Our God shall come and
shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and
4 a mightie tempest shall be moued round about him. Hee
shall call the heauen aboue, and the earth to iudge his peo-
5 ple. Gather my Saints together vnto me, those that make
6 a couenant with me with sacrifice. And the heauens shall
declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I wil speake: heare, O Israel, and
8 I wil testifie vnto thee: for I am God, euen thy God. I wil
not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, that
9 haue not bene continually before me. I will take no bullocke
10 out of thine house, nor goates out of thy foldes. For all the
beastes of the forest are mine, and the beastes on a thousand
11 mountaines. I knowe all the foules on the mountaines: and
12 the wilde beastes of the felde are mine. If I bee hungry, I
will not tell thee: for the world is mine, and all that therein is.
13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God praise, and pay thy vowe vnto the most High,
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: so will I deliuer thee,
16 and thou shalt glorifie me. But vnto the wicked said God,
What hast thou to doe to declare mine ordinances, that thou
17 shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth, Seeing thou hat-
est to bee reformed, and hast cast my wordes behinde thee?
18 For when thou seest a thiefe, thou runnest with him, and thou

art partaker with the adulterers. Thou giuest thy mouth to 19
 euill, and with thy tongue thou forgest deceit. Thou sittest, 20
 and speakest against thy brother, and slanderest thy mothers
 sonne. These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue: 21
 therefore thou thoughtest that I was like thee: but I will re-
 proue thee, and set them in order before thee. Oh cosider 22
 this, ye that forget God, least I teare you in pieces, and there
 be none that can deliuer you. He that offereth praise, shall 23
 glorifie mee: and to him, that disposeth his way aright, will I
 shew the saluation of God.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David, when the Prophet **51**
 Nathan came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.
 Have mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes:
 according to the multitude of thy compassions put away mine
 iniquities. Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and clense 2
 me from my sinne. For I know mine iniquities, and my sinne 3
 is euer before me. Against thee, against thee onely haue I 4
 sinned, and done euill in thy sight, that thou mayest be iust
 when thou speakest, and pure when thou iudget. Beholde, I 5
 was borne in iniquitie, and in sinne hath my mother conceiued
 me. Beholde, thou louest trueth in the inwarde affections: 6
 therefore hast thou taught mee wisdom in the secret of mine
 heart. Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, 7
 and I shalbe whiter then snowe. Make me to heare ioye and 8
 gladnes, that the bones, which thou hast broken, may reioyce.
 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and put away all mine iniqui- 9
 ties. Create in mee a cleane heart, O God, and renue a right 10
 spirit within me. Cast mee not away from thy presence, and
 take not thine holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the ioy 12
 of thy saluation, and stablish me with thy free Spirit. Then 13
 shall I teache thy wayes vnto the wicked, and sinners shalbe
 conuerted vnto thee. Deliuer me from blood, O God, which 14
 art the God of my saluation, and my tongue shall sing ioyfully
 of thy righteousnes. Open thou my lippes, O Lord, and my 15
 mouth shall shewe fourth thy praise. For thou desirest no sac- 16
 rifice, though I would giue it: thou delitest not in burnt offer-
 ing. The sacrifices of God are a contrite spirit: a contrite and 17
 a broken heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Bee fauourable 18
 vnto Zion for thy good pleasure: bulde the walles of Ierusalem.
 Then shalt thou accept ye sacrifices of righteousnes, euen the 19

burnt offering and oblation: then shall they offer calues vpon thine altar.

52 To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid to giue instruction. When Doeg the Edomite came and shewed Saul, and saide to him, Dauid is come to the house of Abimelech. Why boastest thou thy selfe in thy wickednesse, O man of power? the louing kindenesse of God indureth dayly. Thy tongue imagineth mischief, and is like a sharpe rasor, that cutteth deceitfully. Thou doest loue euill more then good, and lies more then to speake the trueth. Selah. Thou louest all wordes that may destroye, O deceitfull tongue! So shall God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee and plucke thee out of thy tabernacle, and roote thee out of ye land of the liuing. Selah. The righteous also shall see it, and feare, and shall laugh at him, saying, Beholde the man that tooke not God for his strength, but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and put his strength in his malice. But I shall bee like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: for I trusted in the mercie of God for euer and euer. I will alway praise thee, for that thou hast done this, and I will hope in thy Name, because it is good before thy Saints.

53 To him that excelleth on Mahalath. A Psalme of David to give instruction. The foole hath saide in his heart, There is no God. they haue corrupted and done abominable wickednes: there is none that doeth good. God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God. Euery one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doth good, no not one. Doe not the workers of iniquitie knowe that they eate vp my people as they eate bread? they call not vpon God. There they were afraide for feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that besieged thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off. Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when God turneth the captiuitie of his people, then Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

54 To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of David, to give instruction. When the Ziphims came and said unto Saul, Is not David hid among us? Save mee, O God, by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me. O God, heare my prayer: hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth. For strangers are risen vp

against me, and tyrants seeke my soule: they haue not set God
 before them. Selah. Beholde, God is mine helper: the Lord 4
 is with them that vpholde my soule. He shall rewarde euill 5
 vnto mine enemies: Oh cut them off in thy trueth! Then I 6
 will sacrifice freely vnto thee: I wil praise thy Name, O Lord,
 because it is good. For he hath deliuered me out of al trouble, 7
 and mine eye hath seene my desire vpon mine enemies.

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of David to **55**
 give instruction. Hearre my prayer, O God, and hide not thy
 selfe from my supplication. Hearken vnto me, and answere 2
 me: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noyse, For the voyce 3
 of the enemye, and for the vexation of ye wicked, because they
 haue brought iniquitie vpon me, and furiously hate me. Mine 4
 heart trembleth within mee, and the terrours of death are fallen
 vpon me. Feare and trembling are come vpon mee, and an hor- 5
 rible feare hath couered me. And I said, Oh that I had wings 6
 like a doue: then would I flie away and rest. Beholde, I woulde 7
 take my flight farre off, and lodge in the wildernes. Selah. Hee 8
 would make haste for my deliuerance from the stormie winde
 and tempest. Destroy, O Lord, and deuide their tongues: for 9
 I haue seene crueltie and strife in the citie. Day and night 10
 they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: both iniquitie and
 mischief are in the middes of it. Wickednes is in the middes 11
 thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes. Surely 12
 mine enemye did not defame mee: for I could haue borne it:
 neither did mine aduersarie exalt himselfe against mee: for I
 would haue hid me from him. But it was thou, O man, euen 13
 my companion, my guide and my familiar: Which delited in 14
 consulting together, and went into the House of God as com-
 panions. Let death sense vpon them: let them goe downe 15
 quicke into the graue: for wickednes is in their dwellings, euen
 in the middes of them. But I will call vnto God, and the Lord 16
 will saue me. Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray,
 and make a noyse, and he wil heare my voice. He hath deli- 18
 uered my soule in peace from the battel, that was against me:
 for many were with me. God shall heare and afflict them, 19
 euen hee that reigneth of olde, Selah. because they haue no
 changes, therefore they feare not God. Hee layed his hande 20
 vpon such, as be at peace with him, and he brake his couenant.
 The wordes of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre was 21

in his heart: his words were more gentle then oyle, yet they
 22 were swordes. Cast thy burden vpon the Lord, and hee shall
 nourish thee: he wil not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.
 23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pitte of cor-
 ruption: the bloudie, and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe
 their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

56 To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David on Michtam, con-
 cerning the dumme doue in a farre countrey, when the Philis-
 tims tooke him in Gath. Be mercifull vnto me, O God, for man
 would swallow me vp: he fighteth continually and vexeth me.
 2 Mine enemies would dayly swallowe mee vp: for many fight
 3 against me, O thou most High. When I was afrayd, I trusted
 4 in thee. I will reioyce in God, because of his word, I trust
 5 in God, and will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me. Mine
 owne wordes grieue me dayly: all their thoughtes are against
 6 me to doe me hurt. They gather together, and keepe them
 selues close: they marke my steps, because they waite for my
 7 soule. They thinke they shall escape by iniquitie: O God, cast
 8 these people downe in thine anger. Thou hast counted my
 wandrings: put my teares into thy bottel: are they not in thy
 9 register? When I cry, then mine enemies shall turne backe:
 10 this I know, for God is with me. I will reioyce in God because
 of his worde: in the Lord wil I reioyce because of his worde.
 11 In God doe I trust: I will not be afrayd what man can doe vnto
 12 me. Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render prayes vnto
 13 thee. For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and also
 my feete from falling, that I may walke before God in the light
 of the liuing.

57 To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm of David on
 Michtam. When he fled from Saul in the cave. Have mercie
 vpon me, O God, haue mercie vpon me: for my soule trusteth
 in thee, and in the shadowe of thy wings wil I trust, till these
 2 afflictions ouerpasse. I will call vnto the most high God, euen
 3 to the God, that performeth his promise toward me. He will
 send from heauen, and saue me from the reproofe of him that
 would swallowe me. Selah. God wil send his mercy, and his
 4 trueth. My soule is among lions: I lie among the children
 of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth are speares and ar-
 5 rowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword. Exalt thy selfe, O
 God, aboue the heauen, and let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

They haue layd a net for my steps: my soule is pressed downe: 6
 they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids
 of it. Selah. Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is pre- 7
 pared: I will sing and giue prayse. Awake my tongue, awake 8
 viole and harpe: I wil awake early. I will prayse thee, O Lord, 9
 among the people, and I wil sing vnto thee among the nations.
 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto 10
 the cloudes. Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboute the heauens, and 11
 let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalme of David on **58**
 Michtam. Is it true? O Congregation, speake ye iustly? O
 sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly? Yea, rather ye imagine 2
 mischief in your heart: your hands execute crueltie vpon the
 earth. The wicked are strangers from ye wombe: euen from 3
 the belly haue they erred, and speake lyes. Their poyson is 4
 euen like the poyson of a serpent: like ye deafe adder that stop-
 peth his eare. Which heareth not the voyce of the inchanter, 5
 though he be most expert in charming. Breake their teeth, 6
 O God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong lions,
 O Lord. Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away: 7
 when hee shooteth his arrowes, let them be as broken. Let 8
 them consume like a snayle that melteth, and like the vntimely
 fruite of a woman, that hath not seene the sunne. As raw flesh 9
 before your pots feele the fire of thornes: so let him cary them
 away as with a whirlewinde in his wrath. The righteous shall 10
 reioyce when he seeeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete
 in the blood of the wicked. And men shall say, Verily there is 11
 fruite for the righteous: doutlesse there is a God that iudgeth
 in the earth.

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalme of David on **59**
 Michtam. When Saul sent and they did watch the house to
 kill him. O my God, deliuer mee from mine enemies: defend
 me from them that rise vp against me. Deliuer me from the 2
 wicked doers, and saue me from the bloody men. For loe, they 3
 haue layd waite for my soule: the mightie men are gathered
 against me, not for mine offence, nor for my sinne, O Lord.
 They runne and prepare themselues without a fault on my 4
 part: arise therefore to assist me, and beholde. Euen thou, 5
 O Lord God of hostes, O God of Israel awake to visit all the
 heathen, and be not merciful vnto all that transgresse mali-

6 ciously. Selah. They goe to and from in the euening: they
 7 barke like dogs, and goe about the citie. Behold, they brag
 in their talke, and swords are in their lips: for, Who, say they,
 8 doeth heare? But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision,
 9 and thou shalt laugh at all the heathen. He is strong: but
 10 I will waite vpon thee: for God is my defence. My mercifull
 God will preuent me: God wil let me see my desire vpon mine
 11 enemies. Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter
 them abroad by thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our
 12 shield, For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their
 lips: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their peri-
 13 urie and lies, that they speake. Consume them in thy wrath:
 consume them that they be no more: and let them knowe that
 God ruleth in Iaakob, euen vnto the ends of the world. Selah.
 14 And in the euening they shall go to and from, and barke like
 15 dogs, and go about the citie. They shall runne here and there
 for meate: and surely they shall not be satisfied, though they
 16 tary all night. But I wil sing of thy power, and will prayse
 thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and
 17 refuge in the day of my trouble. Vnto thee, O my Strength,
 wil I sing: for God is my defence, and my mercifull God.

60 To him that excelleth vpon Shushan Eduth, or Michtam.
 A Psalme of David to teach. When he fought against Aram
 Naharaim, and against Aram Zobah, when Joab returned and
 slew twelve thousand Edomites in the salt valley. O God, thou
 hast cast vs out, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene angry,
 2 turne againe vnto vs. Thou hast made the land to tremble,
 and hast made it to gape: heale the breaches thereof, for it
 3 is shaken. Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou
 4 hast made vs to drinke the wine of giddines. But now thou
 hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be dis-
 5 played because of thy trueth. Selah. That thy beloued may be
 6 deliuered, helpe with thy right hand and heare me. God hath
 spoken in his holines: therefore I will reioyce: I shall deuide
 7 Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth. Gilead shalbe
 mine, and Manasseh shalbe mine: Ephraim also shalbe the
 8 strength of mine head: Iudah is my lawgiuer. Moab shalbe my
 wash pot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Palestina shew
 9 thy selfe ioyfull for me. Who will leade me into the strong
 10 citie? who will bring me vnto Edom? Wilt not thou, O God,

which hadest cast vs off, and didest not go forth, O God, with
our armies? Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the 11
helpe of man. Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he 12
shall tread downe our enemies.

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of David. **61**
Heare my cry, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer. From the 2
endes of the earth will I crye vnto thee: when mine heart is
opprest, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I. For 3
thou hast bene mine hope, and a strong tower against the ene-
mie. I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer, and my trust shall 4
be vnder the couering of thy wings. Selah. For thou, O God, 5
hast heard my desires: thou hast giuen an heritage vnto those
that feare thy Name. Thou shalt giue the King a long life: his 6
yeeres shalbe as many ages. Hee shall dwell before God for 7
euer: prepare mercie and faithfulness that they may preserue
him. So will I alway sing prayse vnto thy Name in performing 8
daily my vowes.

To the excellen musician Ieduthun. A Psalme of David. **62**
Yet my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him commeth my
saluation. Yet he is my strength and my saluation, and my 2
defence: therefore I shall not much be mooued. How long wil 3
ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shalbe all slaine: ye
shalbe as a bowed wall, or as a wall shaken. Yet they consult 4
to cast him downe from his dignitie: their delight is in lies,
they blesse with their mouthes, but curse with their hearts.
Selah. Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God: for mine 5
hope is in him. Yet is hee my strength, and my saluation, and
my defence: therefore I shall not be mooued. In God is my 7
saluation and my glory, the rocke of my strength: in God is my
trust. Trust in him alway, ye people: powre out your hearts 8
before him, for God is our hope. Selah. Yet the children of 9
men are vanitie, the chiefe men are lies: to lay them vpon a
balance they are altogether lighter then vanitie. Trust not 10
in oppression nor in robbrie: be not vaine: if riches increase,
set not your heart thereon. God spake once or twice, I haue 11
heard it, that power belongeth vnto God, And to thee, O Lord, 12
mercie: for thou rewardest euery one according to his worke.

A Psalme of David. When he was in the wilderness of Ju- **63**
dah. O God, thou art my God, earely will I seeke thee: my
soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth greatly after thee in

2 a barren and drye land without water. Thus I beholde thee
 as in the Sanctuarie, when I beholde thy power and thy glo-
 3 rie. For thy louing kindnesse is better then life: therefore my
 4 lippes shall prayse thee. Thus will I magnifie thee all my life,
 5 and lift vp mine hands in thy name. My soule shalbe satis-
 fied, as with marowe and fatnesse, and my mouth shall praise
 6 thee with ioyfull lippes, When I remember thee on my bedde,
 7 and when I thinke vpon thee in the night watches. Because
 thou hast bene mine helper, therefore vnder the shadow of thy
 8 wings wil I reioyce. My soule cleaueth vnto thee: for thy right
 9 hand vpholdeth me. Therefore they that seeke my soule to
 destroy it, they shall goe into the lowest partes of the earth.
 10 They shall cast him downe with the edge of the sword, and
 11 they shall be a portion for foxes. But the King shall reioyce in
 God, and all that swear by him shall reioyce in him: for the
 mouth of them that speake lyes, shall be stopped.

64 To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. Heare my voyce,
 O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the ene-
 2 mie. Hide me from the conspiracie of the wicked, and from
 3 the rage of the workers of iniquitie. Which haue whette their
 tongue like a sword, and shot for their arrowes bitter wordes.
 4 To shoote at the vpright in secrete: they shoote at him sud-
 5 denly, and feare not. They encourage themselues in a wicked
 purpose: they commune together to lay snares priuilie, and
 6 say, Who shall see them? They haue sought out iniquities,
 and haue accomplished that which they sought out, euen euery
 7 one his secret thoughtes, and the depth of his heart. But God
 will shoote an arrowe at them suddenly: their strokes shalbe
 8 at once. They shall cause their owne tongue to fall vpon them:
 9 and whosoeuer shall see them, shall flee away. And all men
 shall see it, and declare the worke of God, and they shall vn-
 10 derstand, what he hath wrought. But the righteous shall be
 glad in the Lord, and trust in him: and all that are vpright of
 heart, shall reioyce.

65 To him that excelleth. A Psalme or song of David. O God,
 praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto thee shall the vowe be
 2 perfourmed. Because thou hearest the prayer, vnto thee shall
 3 all flesh come. Wicked deedes haue preuailed against me: but
 4 thou wilt be mercifull vnto our transgressions. Blessed is he,
 whom thou chusest and causest to come to thee: he shall dwell

in thy courtes, and we shall be satisfied with the pleasures of
 thine House, euen of thine holy Temple. O God of our salu- 5
 ation, thou wilt answeere vs with fearefull signes in thy righ-
 teousnes, O thou the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of
 them that are farre off in the sea. He stablisheth the moun- 6
 taines by his power: and is girded about with strength. He 7
 appeaseth the noyse of the seas and the noyse of the waues
 thereof, and the tumults of the people. They also, that dwell 8
 in the vttermost parts of the earth, shalbe afraide of thy signes:
 thou shalt make the East and the West to reioyce. Thou vis- 9
 itest the earth, and waterest it: thou makest it very riche: the
 Riuer of God is full of water: thou preparest them corne: for so
 thou appointest it. Thou waterest abundantly the furrowes 10
 thereof: thou causeth the raine to descende into the valleies
 thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, and blessest the bud
 thereof. Thou crownest ye yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy 11
 steppes droppe fatnesse. They drop vpon the pastures of the 12
 wilderness: and the hils shalbe compassed with gladnes. The 13
 pastures are clad with sheepe: the valleis also shalbe couered
 with corne: therefore they shoute for ioye, and sing.

To him that excelleth. A song or Psalme. Reioyce in God, **66**
 all ye inhabitants of the earth. Sing forth the glory of his 2
 name: make his praise glorious. Say vnto God, Howe terrible 3
 art thou in thy workes! through the greatnesse of thy power
 shall thine enemies be in subiectiō vnto thee. All the worlde 4
 shall worship thee, and sing vnto thee, euen sing of thy Name.
 Selah. Come and beholde the workes of God: he is terrible in 5
 his doing towarde the sonnes of men. He hath turned the Sea 6
 into drie land: they passe through the riuer on foote: there did
 we reioyce in him. He ruleth the worlde with his power: his 7
 eyes beholde the nations: the rebellious shall not exalt them
 selues. Selah. Prayse our God, ye people, and make the voyce 8
 of his prayse to be heard. Which holdeth our soules in life, and 9
 suffereth not our feete to slippe. For thou, O God, hast proued 10
 vs, thou hast tryed vs as siluer is tryed. Thou hast brought 11
 vs into the snare, and layed a strait chaine vpon our loynes.
 Thou hast caused men to ryde ouer our heads: we went into 12
 fire and into water, but thou broughtest vs out into a welthie
 place. I will go into thine House with burnt offrings, and will 13
 pay thee my vowes, Which my lippes haue promised, and my 14

15 mouth hath spoken in mine affliction. I will offer vnto thee
the burnt offerings of fat rammes with incense: I will prepare
16 bullocks and goates. Selah. Come and hearken, all ye that
feare God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soule.
17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with
18 my tongue. If I regard wickednesse in mine heart, the Lord
19 will not heare me. But God hath heard me, and considered
20 the voyce of my prayer. Praysed be God, which hath not put
backe my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

67 To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme or song. God
be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and cause his face to shine
2 among vs. Selah. That they may know thy way vpon earth,
3 and thy sauing health among all nations. Let the people prayse
4 thee, O God: let all the people prayse thee. Let the people be
glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously,
5 and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah. Let the peo-
6 ple prayse thee, O God: let all the people prayse thee. Then
shall the earth bring foorth her increase, and God, euen our
7 God shall blesse vs. God shall blesse vs, and all the endes of
the earth shall feare him.

68 To him that excelleth. A Psalme or song of David. God will
arise, and his enemies shalbe scattered: they also that hate
2 him, shall flee before him. As the smoke vanisheth, so shalt
thou driue them away: and as waxe melteth before the fire,
3 so shall the wicked perish at the presence of God. But the
righteous shalbe glad, and reioyce before God: yea, they shall
4 leape for ioye. Sing vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his name:
exalt him that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and
5 reioyce before him. He is a Father of the fatherlesse, and a
6 Iudge of the widowes, euen God in his holy habitation. God
maketh the solitarie to dwell in families, and deliuereth them
that were prisoners in stocks: but the rebellious shall dwell
7 in a dry land. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy
people: when thou wentest through the wilderness, (Selah)
8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence
of this God: euen Sinai was moued at the presence of God,
9 euen the God of Israel. Thou, O God, sendest a gracious raine
vpon thine inheritance, and thou didest refresh it when it was
10 wearie. Thy Congregation dwelled therein: for thou, O God,
11 hast of thy goodnesse prepared it for the poore. The Lord

gaue matter to the women to tell of the great armie. Kings 12
of the armies did flee: they did flee, and she that remained in
the house, deuided the spoyle. Though ye haue lien among 13
pots, yet shall ye be as the winges of a doue that is couered
with siluer, and whose fethers are like yelow golde. When 14
the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as the snowe
in Zalmon. The mountaine of God is like the mountaine of 15
Bashan: it is an high Mountaine, as mount Bashan. Why 16
leape ye, ye high mountaines? as for this Mountaine, God
deliteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.
The charets of God are twentie thousande thousand Angels, 17
and the Lord is among them, as in the Sanctuarie of Sinai.
Thou art gone vp on high: thou hast led captiuitie captiue, and 18
receiued giftes for men: yea, euen the rebellious hast thou led,
that the Lord God might dwell there. Praysed be the Lord, 19
euen the God of our saluation, which ladeth vs dayly with ben-
efites. Selah. This is our God, euen the God that saueth vs: 20
and to the Lord God belong the issues of death. Surely God 21
will wound the head of his enemies, and the hearie pate of him
that walketh in his sinnes. The Lord hath sayde, I will bring 22
my people againe from Bashan: I will bring them againe from
the depths of the Sea: That thy foote may bee dipped in blood, 23
and the tongue of thy dogges in the blood of the enemies, euen
in it. They haue seene, O God, thy goings, the goings of my 24
God, and my King, which art in the Sanctuarie. The singers 25
went before, the players of instruments after: in the middes
were the maides playing with timbrels. Praise yee God in the 26
assemblies, and the Lord, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.
There was litle Benjamin with their ruler, and the princes of 27
Iudah with their assemblie, the princes of Zebulun, and the
princes of Naphtali. Thy God hath appointed thy strength: 28
stablish, O God, that, which thou hast wrought in vs, Out of 29
thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: and Kings shall bring presents
vnto thee. Destroy the company of the spearmen, and mul- 30
titude of the mightie bulles with the calues of the people, that
tread vnder feete pieces of siluer: scatter the people that delite
in warre. Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia 31
shall hast to stretche her hands vnto God. Sing vnto God, O 32
yee kingdomes of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord, (Selah)
To him that rideth vpon ye most high heauens, which were 33

from the beginning: beholde, he will send out by his voice a
 34 mightie sound. Ascribe the power to God: for his maiestie is
 35 vpon Israel, and his strength is in the cloudes. O God, thou
 art terrible out of thine holie places: the God of Israel is hee
 that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised be
 God.

69 To him that excelleth vpon Shoshannim. A Psalme of David.
 Save mee, O God: for the waters are entred euen to my soule.
 2 I sticke fast in the deepe myre, where no staie is: I am come
 3 into deepe waters, and the streames runne ouer me. I am
 wearie of crying: my throte is drie: mine eyes faile, whiles I
 4 waite for my God. They that hate mee without a cause, are
 moe then the heares of mine heade: they that would destroy
 mee, and are mine enemies falsly, are mightie, so that I re-
 5 stored that which I tooke not. O God, thou knowest my fool-
 6 ishnesse, and my fautes are not hid from thee. Let not them
 that trust in thee, O Lord God of hostes, be ashamed for me: let
 not those that seeke thee, be confounded through mee, O God
 7 of Israel. For thy sake haue I suffred reproofe: shame hath
 8 couered my face. I am become a stranger vnto my brethren,
 9 euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes. For the zeale of thine
 house hath eaten mee, and the rebukes of them that rebuked
 10 thee, are fallen vpon me. I wept and my soule fasted, but that
 11 was to my reproofe. I put on a sacke also: and I became a
 12 prouerbe vnto them. They that sate in the gate, spake of mee,
 13 and the drunkards sang of me. But Lord, I make my praier
 vnto thee in an acceptable time, euen in the multitude of thy
 14 mercie: O God, heare me in the trueth of thy saluation. Deli-
 uer mee out of the myre, that I sinke not: let me be deliuered
 15 from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters. Let not
 the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallowe me
 16 vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me. Heare me,
 O Lord, for thy louing kindnes is good: turne vnto me accord-
 17 ing to ye multitude of thy tender mercies. And hide not thy
 face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste and
 18 heare me. Draw neere vnto my soule and redeeme it: deliuer
 19 me because of mine enemies. Thou hast knowen my reproofe
 and my shame, and my dishonour: all mine aduersaries are
 20 before thee. Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full
 of heauinesse, and I looked for some to haue pitie on me, but

there was none: and for comforters, but I found none. For they gaue me gall in my meate, and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke. Let their table be a snare before them, and their prosperitie their ruine. Let their eyes be blinded that they see not: and make their loynes alway to tremble. Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them. Let their habitation be voide, and let none dwell in their tents. For they persecute him, whome thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorrowe of them, whome thou hast wounded. Laie iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse. Let them be put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous. When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me. I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thankesgiuing. This also shall please the Lord better then a yong bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofes. The humble shall see this, and they that seeke God, shalbe glad, and your heart shall liue. For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners. Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that moueth in them. For God will saue Zion, and builde the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there and haue it in possession. The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his name, shall dwel therein.

To him excelleth. A Psalme of David to put in remembrance. **70**
 O God, haste thee to deliuer mee: make haste to helpe me, O Lord. Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke my soule: let them bee turned backwarde and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt. Let them be turned backe for a rewarde of their shame, which said, Aha, aha. But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all that loue thy saluation, say alwaies, God be praised. Nowe I am poore and needie: O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer: O Lord, make no tarying.

In thee, O Lord, I trust: let me neuer be ashamed. Res-cue mee and deliuer me in thy righteousnes: incline thine eare vnto me and saue me. Be thou my strong rocke, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me: for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse. Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hande of the wicked: out of the hande of the euill and cruell man. For thou art mine hope, O Lord God, euen

6 my trust from my youth. Vpon thee haue I beene stayed from
 7 the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bow-
 8 els: my praise shalbe alwaies of thee. I am become as it were
 9 a monster vnto many: but thou art my sure trust. Let my
 10 mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy glory euery day.
 11 Cast mee not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my
 12 strength faileth. For mine enemies speake of mee, and they
 13 that lay waite for my soule, take their counsell together, Say-
 14 ing, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there
 15 is none to deliuer him. Goe not farre from me, O God: my
 16 God, haste thee to helpe me. Let them be confounded and
 17 consumed that are against my soule: let them be couered with
 18 reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt. But I will waite
 19 continually, and will praise thee more and more. My mouth
 20 shall daily rehearse thy righteousnesse, and thy saluation: for
 21 I knowe not the nomber. I will goe forwarde in the strength
 22 of the Lord God, and will make mention of thy righteousnesse,
 23 euen of thine onely. O God, thou hast taught me from my
 24 youth euen vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous
 workes, Yea, euen vnto mine olde age and graie head, O God:
 forsake me not, vntill I haue declared thine arme vnto this
 generation, and thy power to all them, that shall come. And
 thy righteousnes, O God, I wil exalt on high: for thou hast
 done great thinges: O God, who is like vnto thee! Which hast
 shewed me great troubles and aduersities, but thou wilt re-
 turne, and reuiue me, and wilt come againe, and take mee vp
 from the depth of the earth. Thou wilt increase mine honour,
 and returne and comfort me. Therefore will I praise thee for
 thy faithfulness, O God, vpon instrument and viole: vnto thee
 will I sing vpon the harpe, O Holy one of Israel. My lippes will
 reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule, which thou hast
 deliuered. My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse
 daily: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that
 seeke mine hurt.

72 A Psalme of Salomon. Give thy iudgements to the King, O
 2 God, and thy righteousnesse to the Kings sonne. Then shall
 he iudge thy people in righteousnesse, and thy poore with eq-
 3 uitie. The mountaines and the hilles shall bring peace to the
 4 people by iustice. He shall iudge the poore of the people: he
 shall saue the children of the needie, and shall subdue the op-

pressor. They shall feare thee as long as the sunne and moone 5
 endureth, from generatio to generation. He shall come downe 6
 like the rayne vpon the mowen grasse, and as the showres that
 water the earth. In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and 7
 abundance of peace shalbe so long as the moone endureth. His 8
 dominion shall be also from sea to sea, and from the Riuer
 vnto the endes of the land. They that dwell in ye wildernes, 9
 shall kneele before him, and his enemies shall licke the dust.
 The Kings of Tarshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the 10
 Kings of Sheba and Seba shall bring giftes. Yea, all Kings 11
 shall worship him: all nations shall serue him. For he shall 12
 deliuer the poore when he cryeth: the needie also, and him that
 hath no helper. He shalbe mercifull to the poore and needie, 13
 and shall preserue the soules of the poore. He shall redeeme 14
 their soules from deceite and violence, and deare shall their
 blood be in his sight. Yea, he shall liue, and vnto him shall 15
 they giue of the golde of Sheba: they shall also pray for him
 continually, and dayly blesse him. An handfull of corne shall 16
 be sowen in the earth, euen in the toppe of the mountaines,
 and the fruite thereof shall shake like the trees of Lebanon:
 and the children shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse
 of the earth. His name shall be for euer: his name shall in- 17
 dure as long as the sunne: all nations shall blesse him, and
 be blessed in him. Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of 18
 Israel, which onely doeth wonderous things. And blessed be 19
 his glorious Name for euer: and let all the earth be filled with
 his glorie. So be it, euen so be it. **HERE END THE prayers of**
Dauid, the sonne of Ishai.

A Psalme committed to Asaph. Yet God is good to Israel: **73**
 euen, to the pure in heart. As for me, my feete were almost 2
 gone: my steps had well neere slipt. For I feared at the foolish, 3
 when I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked. For there are no 4
 bandes in their death, but they are lustie and strong. They 5
 are not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued with
 other men. Therefore pride is as a chayne vnto them, and 6
 crueltie couereth them as a garment. Their eyes stande out 7
 for fatnesse: they haue more then heart can wish. They are 8
 licentious, and speake wickedly of their oppression: they talke
 presumptuously. They set their mouth against heauen, and 9
 their tongue walketh through the earth. Therefore his people 10

turne hither: for waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.
 11 And they say, Howe doeth God know it? or is there knowledge
 12 in the most High? Lo, these are the wicked, yet prosper they
 13 alway, and increase in riches. Certainly I haue clensed mine
 14 heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie. For
 15 dayly haue I bene punished, and chastened euery morning. If
 I say, I will iudge thus, beholde the generation of thy children:
 16 I haue trespassed. Then thought I to know this, but it was
 17 too painefull for me, Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God:
 18 then vnderstoode I their ende. Surely thou hast set them in
 19 slipperie places, and castest them downe into desolation. How
 suddenly are they destroyed, perished and horribly consumed,
 20 As a dreame when one awaketh! O Lord, when thou raisest vs
 21 vp, thou shalt make their image despised. Certainly mine
 22 heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reines: So foolish
 23 was I and ignorant: I was a beast before thee. Yet I was alway
 24 with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand. Thou wilt
 guide me by thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.
 25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and I haue desired none in
 26 the earth with thee. My flesh fayleth and mine heart also: but
 27 God is the strength of mine heart, and my portion for euer. For
 loe, they that withdrawe themselues from thee, shall perish:
 28 thou destroyest all them that goe a whoring from thee. As for
 me, it is good for me to draw neere to God: therefore I haue put
 my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

74 A Psalme to give instruction, committed to Asaph. O God,
 why hast thou put vs away for euer? why is thy wrath kin-
 2 dled against the sheepe of thy pasture? Thinke vpon thy Con-
 gregation, which thou hast possessed of olde, and on the rod
 of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed, and on this
 3 mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt. Lift vp thy strokes,
 that thou mayest for euer destroy euery enimie that doeth
 4 euill to the Sanctuarie. Thine aduersaries roare in the mid-
 des of thy Congregation, and set vp their banners for signes.
 5 He that lifted the axes vpon the thicke trees, was renowned,
 6 as one, that brought a thing to perfection: But nowe they
 breake downe the carued worke thereof with axes and ham-
 7 mers. They haue cast thy Sanctuarie into the fire, and rased
 it to the grounde, and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy
 8 Name. They saide in their hearts, Let vs destroy them alto-

gether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.
 We see not our signes: there is not one Prophet more, nor any 9
 with vs that knoweth howe long. O God, howe long shall 10
 the aduersarie reproche thee? shall the enemie blaspheme thy
 Name for euer? Why withdrawest thou thine hand, euen thy 11
 right hand? drawe it out of thy bosome, and consume them.
 Euen God is my King of olde, working saluation in the mid- 12
 des of the earth. Thou didest deuide the sea by thy power: 13
 thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters. Thou 14
 brakest the head of Liuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to
 be meate for the people in wildernesse. Thou brakest vp the 15
 fountaine and riuier: thou driedst vp mightie riuers. The day 16
 is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light
 and the sunne. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: 17
 thou hast made summer and winter. Remember this, that the 18
 enemie hath reproched the Lord, and the foolish people hath
 blasphemed thy Name. Giue not the soule of thy turtle doue 19
 vnto the beast, and forget not the Congregation of thy poore for
 euer. Consider thy couenant: for the darke places of the earth 20
 are full of the habitations of the cruell. Oh let not the op- 21
 pressed returne ashamed, but let the poore and needie prayse
 thy Name. Arise, O God: mainteine thine owne cause: re- 22
 member thy dayly reproche by the foolish man. Forget not 23
 the voyce of thine enemies: for the tumult of them, that rise
 against thee, ascendeth continually.

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalme or song com- **75**
 mitted toAsaph. We will prayse thee, O God, we will prayse
 thee, for thy Name is neere: therefore they will declare thy
 wonderous workes. When I shall take a conuenient time, I 2
 will iudge righteously. The earth and all the inhabitantes 3
 thereof are dissolued: but I will establish the pillars of it. Se-
 lah. I saide vnto the foolish, Be not so foolish, and to the 4
 wicked, Lift not vp the horne. Lift not vp your horne on high, 5
 neither speake with a stiffe necke. For to come to prefer- 6
 ment is neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the
 South, But God is the iudge: he maketh lowe and he maketh 7
 hie. For in the hand of the Lord is a cup, and the wine is 8
 red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the same: surely all
 the wicked of the earth shall wring out and drinke the dregges
 thereof. But I will declare for euer, and sing prayses vnto the 9

10 God of IaaƧob. All the hornes of the wicked also will I breake:
but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

76 To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme or song committed to Asaph. God is knowen in Iudah: his Name is great
2 in Israel. For in Shalem is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling
3 in Zion. There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shielde
4 and the sword and the battell. Selah. Thou art more bright
5 and puissant, then the mountaines of pray. The stout hearted
are spoyled: they haue slept their sleepe, and all the men of
6 strength haue not found their hands. At thy rebuke, O God
7 of IaaƧob, both the chariot and horse are cast a sleepe. Thou,
euen thou art to be feared: and who shall stand in thy sight,
8 when thou art angrie! Thou didest cause thy iudgement to bee
heard from heauen: therefore the earth feared and was still,
9 When thou, O God, arose to iudgement, to helpe all the meeke
10 of the earth. Selah. Surely the rage of man shall turne to thy
11 praise: the remnant of the rage shalt thou restrayne. Vowe
and performe vnto the Lord your God, all ye that be rounde
about him: let them bring presents vnto him that ought to be
12 feared. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to
the Kings of the earth.

77 For the excellent musician Ieduthun. A Psalme committed to Asaph. My voyce came to God, when I cryed: my voyce came
2 to God, and he heard me. In the day of my trouble I sought
ye Lord: my sore ranne and ceased not in the night: my soule
3 refused comfort. I did thinke vpon God, and was troubled: I
4 praied, and my spirit was full of anguish. Selah. Thou keepest
5 mine eyes waking: I was astonied and could not speake. Then
I considered the daies of olde, and the yeeres of ancient time.
6 I called to remembrance my song in the night: I communed
7 with mine owne heart, and my spirit searched diligently. Will
the Lord absent him selfe for euer? and will he shewe no more
8 fauour? Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth his promise
9 faile for euermore? Hath God forgotten to be mercifull? hath
10 he shut vp his teder mercies in displeasure? Selah. And I
sayde, This is my death: yet I remembered the yeeres of the
11 right hand of the most High. I remembered the workes of the
12 Lord: certainly I remembered thy wonders of olde. I did also
meditate all thy woorkes, and did deuise of thine actes, saying,
13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God

as our God! Thou art ye God that doest wonders: thou hast 14
 declared thy power among the people. Thou hast redeemed 15
 thy people with thine arme, euen the sonnes of Iaakob and
 Ioseph. Selah. The waters sawe thee, O God: the waters 16
 sawe thee, and were afraide: yea, the depths trembled. The 17
 cloudes powred out water: the heauens gaue a sounde: yea,
 thine arrowes went abroad. The voyce of thy thunder was 18
 rounde about: the lightnings lightened the worlde: the earth
 trembled and shooke. Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths 19
 in the great waters, and thy footesteps are not knowen. Thou 20
 diddest leade thy people like sheepe by the hand of Moses and
 Aaron.

A Psalme to give instruction committed to Asaph. Heare **78**
 my doctrine, O my people: incline your eares vnto the wordes
 of my mouth. I will open my mouth in a parable: I will 2
 declare high sentences of olde. Which we haue heard and 3
 knowen, and our fathers haue tolde vs. Wee will not hide 4
 them from their children but to the generation to come we wil
 shewe the praises of the Lord his power also, and his wonderful
 woorkes that he hath done: How he established a testimonie 5
 in Iaakob, and ordeined a Law in Israel, which he commanded
 our fathers, that they shoulde teache their children: That the 6
 posteritie might knowe it, and the children, which should be
 borne, should stand vp, and declare it to their children: That 7
 they might set their hope on God, and not forget the woorkes
 of God but keepe his commandements: And not to bee as 8
 their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation: a gen-
 eration that set not their heart aright, and whose spirite was
 not faithfull vnto God. The children of Ephraim being armed 9
 and shooting with the bowe, turned backe in the day of battell.
 They kept not the couenant of God, but refused to walke in 10
 his Lawe, And forgate his Actes, and his wonderfull woorkes
 that he had shewed them. Hee did marueilous thinges in the 12
 sight of their fathers in the lande of Egypt: euen in the fielde
 of Zoan. He deuided the Sea, and led them through: he made 13
 also the waters to stand as an heape. In the day time also hee 14
 led them with a cloude, and all the night with a light of fire.
 He claue the rockes in the wildernes, and gaue them drinke as 15
 of the great depths. He brought floods also out of the stonie 16
 rocke; so that hee made the waters to descend like the riuers.

17 Yet they sinned stil against him, and prouoked the Highest in
18 the wilderness, And tempted God in their heartes in requir-
19 ing meate for their lust. They spake against God also, saying,
20 Can God prepare a table in the wilderness? Behold, he smote
the rocke, that the water gushed out, and the streames ouer-
flowed: can hee giue bread also? or prepare flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angrie, and the fire was kin-
22 dled in Iakob, and also wrath came vpon Israel, Because
23 they beleued not in God, and trusted not in his helpe. Yet
he had comanded the clouds aboue, and had opened the doores
24 of heauen, And had rained downe MAN vpon them for to eate,
25 and had giuen them of the wheate of heauen. Man did eate
26 the bread of Angels: hee sent them meate ynough. He caused
the Eastwinde to passe in the heauen, and through his power
27 he brought in the Southwinde. Hee rained flesh also vpon
28 them as dust, and feathered foule as the sand of the sea. And
hee made it fall in the middes of their campe euen round about
29 their habitations. So they did eate and were well filled: for
30 he gaue them their desire. They were not turned from their
31 lust, but the meate was yet in their mouthes, When the wrath
of God came euen vpon them, and slew the strongest of them,
32 and smote downe the chosen men in Israel. For all this, they
33 sinned stil, and beleued not his wonderous woorkes. There-
fore their daies did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres
34 hastily. And when hee slewe them, they sought him and they
35 returned, and sought God earely. And they remembered that
God was their strength, and the most high God their redeemer.
36 But they flattered him with their mouth, and dissembled with
37 him with their tongue. For their heart was not vpriht with
38 him: neither were they faithfull in his couenant. Yet he be-
ing merciful forgauē their iniquitie, and destroyed them not,
but oft times called backe his anger, and did not stirre vp all
39 his wrath. For he remembered that they were flesh: yea, a
40 winde that passeth and commeth not againe. How oft did
they prouoke him in the wildernes? and grieue him in the
41 desert? Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limited the
42 Holie one of Israel. They remembered not his hand, nor the
43 day when he deliuered them from the enemie, Nor him that
set his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the felde of Zoan,
44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods, that they

could not drinke. Hee sent a swarme of flies among them, 45
which deuoured them, and frogs, which destroyed them. He 46
gaue also their fruites vnto the caterpillar, and their labour
vnto the grassehopper. He destroyed their vines with haile, 47
and their wilde figge trees with the hailestone. He gaue their 48
cattell also to the haile, and their flockes to the thunderboltes.
Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, indignation 49
and wrath, and vexation by the sending out of euill Angels.
He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soule from 50
death, but gaue their life to the pestilence, And smote al the 51
firstborne in Egypt, euen the beginning of their strength in
the tabernacles of Ham. But hee made his people to goe out 52
like sheepe, and led them in the wildernes like a flocke. Yea, 53
he caried them out safely, and they feared not, and the Sea
couered their enemies. And he brought them vnto the bor- 54
ders of his Sanctuarie: euen to this Mountaine, which his right
hand purchased. He cast out the heathe also before them, 55
and caused them to fall to the lot of his inheritance, and made
the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tabernacles. Yet they 56
tempted, and prouoked the most high God, and kept not his
testimonies, But turned backe and delt falsely like their fa- 57
thers: they turned like a deceitfull bowe. And they prouoked 58
him to anger with their high places, and mooued him to wrath
with their grauen images. God heard this and was wroth, and 59
greatly abhorred Israel, So that hee forsooke the habitation of
Shilo, euen the Tabernacle where hee dwelt among men, And 60
deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beautie into the
enemies hand. And hee gaue vp his people to the sworde, and 62
was angrie with his inheritance. The fire deuoured their cho- 63
sen men, and their maides were not praised. Their Priestes 64
fell by the sworde, and their widowes lamented not. But the 65
Lord awaked as one out of sleepe, and as a strong man that af-
ter his wine crieth out, And smote his enemies in the hinder 66
parts, and put them to a perpetuall shame. Yet he refused the
tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: But 67
chose the tribe of Iudah, and mount Zion which he loued. And 68
hee built his Sanctuarie as an high palace, like the earth, which 69
hee stablished for euer. Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and
tooke him from the shepefolds. Euen from behinde the ewes 70
with yong brought hee him to feede his people in Iaakob, and 71

72 his inheritance in Israel. So he fed them according to the simplicitie of his heart, and guided them by the discretion of his hands.

79 A Psalme committed to Asaph. O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Ierusalem heapes of stones. The dead bodies of thy seruats haue they giuen to be meat vnto foules of ye heauen: and the flesh of thy Saintes vnto the beastes of the earth. Their blood haue they shead like waters rounde about Ierusalem, and there was none to burie them. Wee are a reproche to our neighbours, euen a scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs. Lord, howe long wilt thou be angrie, for euer? shall thy gelousie burne like fire? Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name. For they haue deuoured Iaakob and made his dwelling place desolate. Remember not against vs the former iniquities, but make haste and let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miserie. Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glorie of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy Names sake. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight by the vengeance of the blood of thy seruants that is shed. Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to thy mightie arme preserue the children of death, And render to our neighbours seuen folde into their bosome their reproche, wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord. So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture shall praise thee for euer: and from generation to generation we will set forth thy praise.

80 To him that excelleth on Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme committed to Asaph. Heare, O thou Shepheard of Israel, thou that ledest Ioseph like sheepe: shewe thy brightnes, thou that sittest betweene the Cherubims. Before Ephraim and Beniamin and Manasseh stirre vp thy strength, and come to helpe vs. Turne vs againe, O God, and cause thy face to shine that we may be saued. O Lord God of hostes, how long wilt thou be angrie against the prayer of thy people? Thou hast fedde them with the bread of teares, and giuen them teares to drinke with great measure. Thou hast made vs a strife vnto our neigh-

bours, and our enemies laugh at vs among themselues. Turne 7
 vs againe, O God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we
 shalbe saued. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou 8
 hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou madest rourke 9
 for it, and didest cause it to take roote, and it filled the land.
 The mountaines were couered with the shadowe of it, and the 10
 boughes thereof were like the goodly cedars. Shee stretched 11
 out her branches vnto the Sea, and her boughes vnto the Riuer.
 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges, so that all they, 12
 which passe by the way, haue plucked her? The wilde bore 13
 out of the wood hath destroyed it, and the wilde beastes of the
 fieldes haue eaten it vp. Returne we beseech thee, O God of 14
 hostes: looke downe from heauen and beholde and visite this
 vine, And the vineyard, that thy right hand hath planted, and 15
 the young vine, which thou madest strong for thy selfe. It is 16
 burnt with fire and cut downe: and they perish at the rebuke
 of thy countenance. Let thine hande be vpon the man of thy 17
 right hande, and vpon the sonne of man, whome thou madest
 strong for thine owne selfe. So will not we goe backe from 18
 thee: reuiue thou vs, and we shall call vpon thy Name. Turne 19
 vs againe, O Lord God of hostes: cause thy face to shine and
 we shalbe saued.

To him that excelleth upon Gittith. A Psalme committed to **81**
 Asaph. Sing ioyfully vnto God our strength: sing loude vnto
 the God of Iaakob. Take the song and bring forth the tim- 2
 brel, the pleasant harpe with the viole. Blowe the trumpet 3
 in the newe moone, euen in the time appointed, at our feast
 day. For this is a statute for Israel, and a Law of the God 4
 of Iaakob. Hee set this in Ioseph for a testimonie, when hee 5
 came out of the land of Egypt, where I heard a language, that
 I vnderstoode not. I haue withdrawen his shoulder from the 6
 burden, and his handes haue left the pots. Thou calledst in 7
 affliction and I deliuered thee, and answered thee in the secret
 of the thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Se- 8
 lah. Heare, O my people, and I wil protest vnto thee: O Israel, 8
 if thou wilt hearken vnto me, Let there bee no strange god in 9
 thee, neither worship thou any strange god. For I am the Lord 10
 thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy
 mouth wide and I will fill it. But my people would not heare 11
 my voyce, and Israel would none of me. So I gaue them vp 12

vnto the hardnesse of their heart, and they haue walked in
 13 their owne counsels. Oh that my people had hearkened vnto
 14 me, and Israel had walked in my wayes. I would soone haue
 humbled their enemies, and turned mine hand against their
 15 aduersaries. The haters of the Lord should haue bene subiect
 16 vnto him, and their time should haue endured for euer. And
 God would haue fedde them with the fatte of wheat, and with
 honie out of the rocke would I haue sufficed thee.

82 A Psalme committed to Asaph. God standeth in the assem-
 2 blie of gods: hee iudgeth among gods. How long wil ye iudge
 3 vniustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. Doe
 right to the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the poore and
 4 needie. Deliuier the poore and needie: saue them from the
 5 hand of the wicked. They knowe not and vnderstand nothing:
 they walke in darkenes, albeit all the foundations of the earth
 6 be mooued. I haue said, Ye are gods, and ye all are children
 7 of the most High. But ye shall die as a man, and yee princes,
 8 shall fall like others. O God, arise, therefore iudge thou the
 earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

83 A song, or Psalme committed to Asaph. Keep not thou si-
 2 lence, O God: bee not still, and cease not, O God. For lo,
 thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue
 3 lifted vp the head. They haue taken craftie counsell against
 4 thy people, and haue consulted against thy secret ones. They
 haue said, Come and let vs cut them off from being a nation:
 5 and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance. For
 they haue consulted together in heart, and haue made a league
 6 against thee: The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites,
 7 Moab and the Agarims: Gebal and Ammon, and Amalech,
 8 the Philistims with the inhabitants of Tyrus: Asshur also is
 ioyned with them: they haue bene an arme to the children of
 9 Lot. Selah. Doe thou to them as vnto the Midianites: as to
 10 Sisera and as to Iabin at the riuier of Kishon. They perished
 11 at En-dor, and were dung for the earth. Make them, euen
 their princes like Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like
 12 Zebah and like Zalmuna. Which haue said, Let vs take for
 13 our possession the habitations of God. O my God, make them
 14 like vnto a wheele, and as the stubble before the winde. As
 the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the moun-
 15 taines on fire: So persecute them with thy tempest, and make

them afraide with thy storme. Fill their faces with shame, 16
 that they may seeke thy Name, O Lord. Let them be con- 17
 founded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame
 and perish, That they may knowe that thou, which art called 18
 Iehouah, art alone, euen the most High ouer all the earth.

To him that excelleth upon Gittith. A Psalme committed to **84**
 the sonnes of Korah. O Lord of hostes, howe amiable are thy
 Tabernacles! My soule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the cour- 2
 tes of the Lord: for mine heart and my flesh reioyce in the liu-
 ing God. Yea, the sparrowe hath found her an house, and the 3
 swallow a nest for her, where she may lay her yong: euen by
 thine altars, O Lord of hostes, my King and my God. Blessed 4
 are they that dwell in thine house: they will euer praise thee.
 Selah. Blessed is the man, whose strength is in thee, and in 5
 whose heart are thy wayes. They going through the vale of 6
 Baca, make welles therein: the raine also couereth the pooles.
 They goe from strength to strength, till euey one appeare be- 7
 fore God in Zion. O Lord God of hostes, heare my prayer: 8
 hearken, O God of Iaakob. Selah. Beholde, O God, our shielde, 9
 and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed. For a day in thy 10
 courtes is better then a thousand other where: I had rather be
 a doore keeper in the House of my God, then to dwell in the
 Tabernacles of wickednesse. For the Lord God is the sunne 11
 and shielde vnto vs: the Lord will giue grace and glory, and no
 good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.
 O Lord of hostes, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. 12

To him that excelleth. A Psalme committed to the sonnes **85**
 of Korah. Lord, thou hast bene fauourable vnto thy land: thou
 hast brought againe the captiuitie of Iaakob. Thou hast forgien^d
 the iniquitie of thy people, and couered all their sinnes. Se-
 lah. Thou hast withdrawen all thine anger, and hast turned 3
 backe from the fiercenes of thy wrath. Turne vs, O God of our 4
 saluation, and release thine anger toward vs. Wilt thou be 5
 angry with vs for euer? and wilt thou prolong thy wrath from
 one generation to another? Wilt thou not turne againe and 6
 quicken vs, that thy people may reioyce in thee? Shew vs thy 7
 mercie, O Lord, and graunt vs thy saluation. I will hearken 8
 what the Lord God will say: for he will speake peace vnto his
 people, and to his Saintes, that they turne not againe to fol-
 lie. Surely his saluation is neere to them that feare him, that 9

10 glory may dwell in our land. Mercie and trueth shall meete:
 11 righteousnes and peace shall kisse one another. Trueth shall
 bud out of the earth, and righteousnes shall looke downe from
 12 heauen. Yea, the Lord shall giue good things, and our land
 13 shall giue her increase. Righteousnesse shall go before him,
 and shall set her steps in the way.

86 A prayer of David. Incline thine eare, O Lord, and heare
 2 me: for I am poore and needy. Preserue thou my soule, for
 I am mercifull: my God, saue thou thy seruant, that trusteth
 3 in thee. Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I crie vpon thee
 4 continually. Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee,
 5 O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule. For thou, Lord, art good and
 mercifull, and of great kindenes vnto all them, that call vpon
 6 thee. Giue eare, Lord, vnto my prayer, and hearken to the
 7 voyce of my supplication. In the day of my trouble I will
 8 call vpon thee: for thou hearest me. Among the gods there
 is none like thee, O Lord, and there is none that can doe like
 9 thy workes. All nations, whome thou hast made, shall come
 and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
 10 For thou art great and doest wonderous things: thou art God
 11 alone. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and I will walke in thy
 trueth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.
 12 I wil prayse thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I
 13 wil glorifie thy Name for euer. For great is thy mercie toward
 me, and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest graue.
 14 O God, the proude are risen against me, and the assemblies of
 violent men haue sought my soule, and haue not set thee be-
 15 fore them. But thou, O Lord, art a pitifull God and mercifull,
 16 slowe to anger and great in kindenes and trueth. Turne vnto
 me, and haue mercy vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seru-
 17 ant, and saue the sonne of thine handmayd. Shew a token of
 thy goodnes towarde me, that they which hate me, may see it,
 and be ashamed, because thou, O Lord, hast holpen me and
 comforted me.

87 A Psalme or song committed to the sonnes of Korah. God
 2 layde his foundations among the holy mountaines. The Lord
 loueth the gates of Zion aboue all the habitations of Iaakob.
 3, 4 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah. I will
 make mention of Rahab and Babel among them that knowe
 me: beholde Palestina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he

borne. And of Zion it shall be sayde, Many are borne in her: 5
 and he, euen the most High shall stablish her. The Lord shall 6
 count, when hee writeth the people, He was borne there. Selah.
 Aswell the singers as the players on instruments shall prayse 7
 thee: all my springs are in thee.

A song or Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite to give instruction, **88**
 committed to the sonnes of Korah for him that excelleth upon
 Malath Leannoth. O Lord God of my saluation, I cry day and
 night before thee. Let my prayer enter into thy presence: in- 2
 cline thine eare vnto my cry. For my soule is filled with euils, 3
 and my life draweth neere to the graue. I am counted among 4
 them that go downe vnto the pit, and am as a man without
 strength: Free among the dead, like the slaine lying in the 5
 graue, whome thou remembrest no more, and they are cut off
 from thine hand. Thou hast layde me in the lowest pit, in 6
 darkenes, and in the deepe. Thine indignation lyeth vpon me, 7
 and thou hast vexed me with all thy waues. Selah. Thou 8
 hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, and made
 mee to be abhorred of them: I am shut vp, and cannot get
 forth. Mine eye is sorowfull through mine affliction: Lord, I 9
 call dayly vpon thee: I stretch out mine hands vnto thee. Wilt 10
 thou shewe a miracle to the dead? or shall the dead rise and
 prayse thee? Selah. Shall thy louing kindenes be declared in 11
 the graue? or thy faithfulnes in destruction? Shall thy won- 12
 derous workes be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnes
 in the land of obliuion? But vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord, 13
 and early shall my prayer come before thee. Lord, why doest 14
 thou reiect my soule, and hidest thy face from me? I am af- 15
 flicted and at the point of death: from my youth I suffer thy
 terrours, doubting of my life. Thine indignations goe ouer me, 16
 and thy feare hath cut me off. They came round about me 17
 dayly like water, and compassed me together. My louers and 18
 friends hast thou put away from me, and mine acquaintance
 hid themselues.

A Psalme to give instruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite. I will **89**
 sing the mercies of the Lord for euer: with my mouth will I
 declare thy trueth from generation to generation. For I said, 2
 Mercie shalbe set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in
 ye very heauens. I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I 3
 haue sworne to Daud my seruant, Thy seede will I stablish 4

for euer, and set vp thy throne from generation to generation.
5 Selah. O Lord, euen the heauens shall prayse thy wonderous
6 worke: yea, thy trueth in the Congregation of the Saints. For
7 who is equall to the Lord in the heauen? and who is like the
8 Lord among the sonnes of the gods? God is very terrible in the
9 assemblie of the Saints, and to be reuerenced aboue all, that
10 are about him. O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee,
11 which art a mightie Lord, and thy trueth is about thee? Thou
12 rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou
13 stillest them. Thou hast beaten downe Rahab as a man slaine:
14 thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mightie arme. The
15 heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast layde the
16 foundation of the world, and all that therein is. Thou hast cre-
17 ated the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce
18 in thy Name. Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thine hand,
19 and high is thy right hand. Righteousnesse and equitie are
20 the stablishment of thy throne: mercy and trueth goe before
21 thy face. Blessed is the people, that can reioyce in thee: they
22 shall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord. They
23 shall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteousnes
24 shall they exalt them selues. For thou art the glory of their
25 strength, and by thy fauour our hornes shall be exalted. For
26 our shield apperteineth to the Lord, and our King to the holy
27 one of Israel. Thou spakest then in a vision vnto thine Holy
28 one, and saydest, I haue layde helpe vpon one that is mightie: I
29 haue exalted one chosen out of the people. I haue found Dauid
30 my seruant: with mine holy oyle haue I anoynted him. There-
fore mine hande shall be established with him, and mine arme
shall strengthen him. The enemy shall not oppresse him,
neither shall the wicked hurt him. But I will destroy his foes
before his face, and plague them that hate him. My trueth
also and my mercie shall be with him, and in my Name shall
his horne be exalted. I will set his hand also in the sea, and
his right hand in the floods. He shall cry vnto mee, Thou art
my Father, my God and the rocke of my saluation. Also I wil
make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.
My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore, and my couenant
shall stande fast with him. His seede also will I make to en-
dure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen. But
if his children forsake my Lawe, and walke not in my iudge-

ments: If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my com- 31
mandements: Then will I visite their transgression with the 32
rod, and their iniquitie with strokes. Yet my louing kindnesse 33
will I not take from him, neither will I falsifie my trueth. My 34
couenant wil I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out
of my lips. I haue sworne once by mine holines, that I will 35
not fayle Dauid, saying, His seede shall endure for euer, and 36
his throne shalbe as the sunne before me. He shalbe estab- 37
lished for euermore as the moone, and as a faythfull witnes in
the heauen. Selah. But thou hast reiected and abhorred, thou 38
hast bene angry with thine Anoynted. Thou hast broken the 39
couenant of thy seruant, and profaned his crowne, casting it on
the ground. Thou hast broken downe all his walles: thou hast 40
layd his fortresses in ruine. All that goe by the way, spoyle 41
him: he is a rebuke vnto his neighbours. Thou hast set vp 42
the right hand of his enemies, and made all his aduersaries to
reioyce. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sworde, and 43
hast not made him to stand in the battell. Thou hast caused 44
his dignitie to decay, and cast his throne to the ground. The 45
dayes of his youth hast thou shortned, and couered him with
shame. Selah. Lord, howe long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for 46
euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire? Remember of what 47
time I am: wherefore shouldest thou create in vaine all the
children of men? What man liueth, and shall not see death? 48
shall hee deliuer his soule from the hande of the graue? Selah.
Lord, where are thy former mercies, which thou swarest vnto 49
Dauid in thy trueth? Remember, O Lord, the rebuke of thy 50
seruants, which I beare in my bosome of all the mightie peo-
ple. For thine enemies haue reproched thee, O Lord, because 51
they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed. Praised 52
be the Lord for euermore. So be it, euen so be it.

A prayer of Moses, the man of God. Lord, thou hast bene our **90**
habitation from generation to generation. Before the moun- 2
taines were made, and before thou hadst formed the earth, and
the world, euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art our
God. Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, 3
Returne, ye sonnes of Adam. For a thousande yeeres in thy 4
sight are as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the
night. Thou hast ouerflowed them: they are as a sleepe: in 5
the morning he groweth like the grasse: In the morning it 6

florisheth and groweth, but in the euening it is cut downe and
 7 withereth. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy
 8 wrath are we troubled. Thou hast set our iniquities before
 thee, and our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
 9 For all our dayes are past in thine anger: we haue spent our
 10 yeeres as a thought. The time of our life is threescore yeeres
 and ten, and if they be of strength, fourescore yeeres: yet their
 strength is but labour and sorowe: for it is cut off quickly, and
 11 we flee away. Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for ac-
 12 cording to thy feare is thine anger. Teach vs so to nomber our
 13 dayes, that we may apply our heartes vnto wisdome. Returne
 14 (O Lord, howe long?) and be pacified toward thy seruants. Fill
 vs with thy mercie in the morning: so shall we reioyce and be
 15 glad all our dayes. Comfort vs according to the dayes that
 thou hast afflicted vs, and according to the yeeres that we haue
 16 seene euill. Let thy worke bee seene towarde thy seruants,
 17 and thy glory vpon their children. And let the beautie of the
 Lord our God be vpon vs, and direct thou the worke of our
 hands vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our handes.

91 Who so dwelleth in the secrete of the most High, shall abide
 2 in the shadowe of the Almighty. I will say vnto the Lord, O
 mine hope, and my fortresse: he is my God, in him will I trust.
 3 Surely he will deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter, and
 4 from the noysome pestilence. Hee will couer thee vnder his
 winges, and thou shalt be sure vnder his feathers: his trueth
 5 shall be thy shielde and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraide
 of the feare of the night, nor of the arrowe that flyeth by day:
 6 Nor of the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor of the
 7 plague that destroyeth at noone day. A thousand shall fall at
 thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand, but it shall
 8 not come neere thee. Doubtlesse with thine eyes shalt thou
 9 beholde and see the reward of the wicked. For thou hast said,
 The Lord is mine hope: thou hast set the most High for thy
 10 refuge. There shall none euill come vnto thee, neither shall
 11 any plague come neere thy tabernacle. For hee shall giue his
 12 Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee in all thy wayes. They
 shall beare thee in their handes, that thou hurt not thy foote
 13 against a stone. Thou shalt walke vpon the lyon and aspe:
 the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou treade vnder feete.
 14 Because he hath loued me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will

exalt him because hee hath knowen my Name. He shall call 15
 vpon me, and I wil heare him: I will be with him in trouble: I
 will deliuer him, and glorifie him. With long life wil I satisfie 16
 him, and shew him my saluation.

A Psalme or song for the Sabbath day. It is a good thing to **92**
 praise the Lord, and to sing vnto thy Name, O most High, To 2
 declare thy louing kindenesse in the morning, and thy trueth
 in the night, Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon 3
 the viole with the song vpon the harpe. For thou, Lord, hast 4
 made mee glad by thy workes, and I wil reioyce in the workes
 of thine handes. O Lord, how glorious are thy workes! and thy 5
 thoughtes are very deepe. An vnwise man knoweth it not, and 6
 a foole doeth not vnderstand this, (When the wicked growe 7
 as the grasse, and all the workers of wickednesse doe flour-
 ish) that they shall be destroyed for euer. But thou, O Lord, 8
 art most High for euermore. For loe, thine enemies, O Lord: 9
 for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie
 shall be destroyed. But thou shalt exalt mine horne, like the 10
 vnicornes, and I shalbe anoynted with fresh oyle. Mine eye 11
 also shall see my desire against mine enemies: and mine eares
 shall heare my wish against the wicked, that rise vp against
 me. The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree, and shall 12
 grow like a Cedar in Lebanon. Such as bee planted in the 13
 house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courtes of our God.
 They shall still bring fourth fruite in their age: they shall be 14
 fat and flourishing, To declare that the Lord my rocke is righ- 15
 teous, and that none iniquitie is in him.

The Lord reigneth, and is clothed with maiestie: the Lord is **93**
 clothed, and girded with power: the world also shall be estab-
 lished, that it cannot be mooued. Thy throne is established of 2
 olde: thou art from euerlasting. The floodes haue lifted vp, O 3
 Lord: the floodes haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp
 their waues. The waues of ye sea are marueilous through the 4
 noyse of many waters, yet the Lord on High is more mightie.
 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine House, 5
 O Lord, for euer.

O Lord God the auenger, O God the auenger, shewe thy **94**
 selfe clearly. Exalt thy selfe, O Iudge of the worlde, and ren- 2
 der a reward to the proude. Lord how long shall the wicked, 3
 how long shall the wicked triumph? They prate and speake 4

5 fiercely: all the workers of iniquitie vaunt themselues. They
smite downe thy people, O Lord, and trouble thine heritage.
6 They slay the widowe and the stranger, and murder the father-
7 lesse. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see: neither will the
8 God of Iaakob regard it. Vnderstande ye vnwise among the
9 people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise? Hee that planted
the eare, shall hee not heare? or he that formed the eye, shall
10 he not see? Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall he not cor-
rect? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not knowe?
11 The Lord knoweth the thoughtes of man, that they are vanitie.
12 Blessed is the man, whom thou chastisest, O Lord, and teach-
13 est him in thy Lawe, That thou mayest giue him rest from the
14 dayes of euill, whiles the pitte is digged for the wicked. Surely
the Lord will not faile his people, neither will he forsake his in-
15 heritance. For iudgement shall returne to iustice, and all the
16 vpright in heart shall follow after it. Who will rise vp with me
against the wicked? or who will take my part against the work-
17 ers of iniquitie? If the Lord had not holpen me, my soule had
18 almost dwelt in silence. When I said, My foote slideth, thy
19 mercy, O Lord, stayed me. In the multitude of my thoughts in
20 mine heart, thy comfortes haue reioyced my soule. Hath the
throne of iniquitie fellowship with thee, which forgeth wrong
21 for a Lawe? They gather them together against the soule of
22 the righteous, and condemne the innocent blood. But the Lord
23 is my refuge, and my God is the rocke of mine hope. And hee
will recompence them their wickednes, and destroy them in
their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

95 Come, let vs reioyce vnto the Lord: let vs sing aloud vnto
2 the rocke of our saluation. Let vs come before his face with
3 praise: let vs sing loude vnto him with Psalmes. For the Lord
4 is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods. In whose
hande are the deepe places of the earth, and the heightes of
5 the mountaines are his: To whome the Sea belongeth: for hee
6 made it, and his handes formed the dry land. Come, let vs
worship and fall downe, and kneele before the Lord our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the
8 sheepe of his hande: to day, if ye will heare his voyce, Harden
not your heart, as in Meribah, and as in the day of Massah in
9 the wilderness. Where your fathers tempted me, proued me,
10 though they had seene my worke. Fourtie yeeres haue I con-

tended with this generation, and said, They are a people that erre in heart, for they haue not knowen my wayes. Wherefore I sware in my wrath, saying, Surely they shall not enter into my rest. 11

Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: sing vnto the Lord, all the earth. Sing vnto the Lord, and prayse his Name: declare his saluation from day to day. Declare his glory among all nations, and his wonders among all people. For the Lord is great and much to be praysed: he is to be feared aboue all gods. For all the gods of the people are idoles: but the Lord made the heauens. Strength and glory are before him: power and beautie are in his Sanctuarie. Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power. Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name: bring an offering, and enter into his courtes. Worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie: tremble before him all the earth. Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth: surely the world shalbe stable, and not moue, and he shall iudge the people in righteousness. Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and all that therein is. Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then reioyce Before the Lord: for he commeth, for he cometh to iudge the earth: he wil iudge the world with righteousness, and the people in his trueth. 96

The Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of the yles be glad. Cloudes and darkenes are round about him: righteousness and iudgement are the foundation of his throne. There shall goe a fire before him, and burne vp his enemies round about. His lightnings gaue light vnto the worlde: the earth sawe it and was afraide. The mountaines melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. The heauens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory. Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, and that glory in idoles: worship him all ye gods. Zion heard of it, and was glad: and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O Lord. For thou, Lord, art most High aboue all the earth: thou art much exalted aboue all gods. Ye that loue the Lord, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked. Light is sowen for the righ- 97

12 teous, and ioy for the vpright in heart. Reioyce ye righteous
in the Lord, and giue thankes for his holy remembrance.

98 A Psalme. Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: for hee hath
done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme
2 haue gotten him the victorie. The Lord declared his salua-
tion: his righteousnes hath he reueiled in the sight of ye na-
3 tions. He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward
the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the
4 saluation of our God. All the earth, sing ye loude vnto the
5 Lord: crie out and reioyce, and sing prayses. Sing prayse to
the Lord vpon the harpe, euen vpon the harpe with a singing
6 voyce. With shalmes and sound of trumpets sing loude before
7 the Lord the King. Let the sea roare, and all that therein is,
8 the world, and they that dwell therein. Let the floods clap
9 their hands, and let the mountaines reioyce together Before
the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth: with righteous-
nesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

99 The Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth be-
2 tweene the Cherubims, let the earth be moued. The Lord is
3 great in Zion, and he is high aboue all the people. They shall
4 prayse thy great and fearefull Name (for it is holy) And the
Kings power, that loueth iudgement: for thou hast prepared
equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and iustice in Iaakob.
5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his footestoole:
6 for he is holy. Moses and Aaron were among his Priests, and
Samuel among such as call vpon his Name: these called vpon
7 the Lord, and he heard them. Hee spake vnto them in the
cloudie pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the Lawe that he
8 gaue them. Thou heardest them, O Lord our God: thou wast a
fauourable God vnto them, though thou didst take vengeance
9 for their inuentions. Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe
before his holy Mountaine: for the Lord our God is holy.

100 A Psalme of Praise. Sing ye loude vnto the Lord, all the
2 earth. Serue the Lord with gladnes: come before him with
3 ioyfulnes. Knowe ye that euen the Lord is God: hee hath
made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the
4 sheepe of his pasture. Enter into his gates with prayse, and
into his courts with reioycing: prayse him and blesse his Name.
5 For the Lord is good: his mercy is euerlasting, and his trueth
is from generation to generation.

A Psalme of David. I will sing mercie and iudgement: vnto **101**
 thee, O Lord, will I sing. I will doe wisely in the perfite way, 2
 till thou comest to me: I will walke in the vprightnes of mine
 heart in the middes of mine house. I wil set no wicked thing 3
 before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that fall away: it
 shall not cleaue vnto me. A froward heart shall depart from 4
 me: I will knowe none euill. Him that priuily slandereth his 5
 neighbour, wil I destroy: him that hath a proude looke and
 hie heart, I cannot suffer. Mine eyes shalbe vnto the faithfull 6
 of the lande, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh
 in a perfite way, he shall serue me. There shall no deceitful 7
 person dwell within mine house: he that telleth lyes, shall not
 remaine in my sight. Betimes will I destroy all the wicked of 8
 the land, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquitie from the
 Citie of the Lord.

A prayer of the afflicted, when he shall be in distresse, and **102**
 pour forth his meditation before the Lord. O Lord, heare my
 prayer, and let my crye come vnto thee. Hide not thy face 2
 from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto
 me: when I call, make haste to heare me. For my dayes are 3
 consumed like smoke, and my bones are burnt like an herthe.
 Mine heart is smitten and withereth like grasse, because I for- 4
 gate to eate my bread. For the voyce of my groning my bones
 doe cleaue to my skinne. I am like a pelicane of the wilder- 5
 nesse: I am like an owle of the deserts. I watch and am as a
 sparrowe alone vpon the house top. Mine enemies reuile me 6
 dayly, and they that rage against me, haue sworne against me.
 Surely I haue eaten ashes as bread, and mingled my drinke 7
 with weeping, Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: 8
 for thou hast heaued me vp, and cast me downe. My dayes 9
 are like a shadowe that fadeth, and I am withered like grasse.
 But thou, O Lord, doest remaine for euer, and thy remem- 10
 brance from generation to generation. Thou wilt arise and 11
 haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie thereon,
 for the appointed time is come. For thy seruants delite in the 12
 stones thereof, and haue pitie on the dust thereof. Then the 13
 heathen shall feare the Name of the Lord, and all the Kings of
 the earth thy glory, When the Lord shall build vp Zion, and 14
 shall appear in his glory, And shall turne vnto the prayer of 15
 the desolate, and not despise their prayer. This shall be writ- 16
 17
 18

ten for the generation to come: and the people, which shalbe
 19 created, shall prayse the Lord. For he hath looked downe
 from the height of his Sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the
 20 Lord beholde the earth, That he might heare the mourning
 21 of the prisoner, and deliuer the children of death: That they
 may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his prayse in
 22 Ierusalem, When the people shalbe gathered together, and
 23 the kingdomes to serue the Lord. He abated my strength in
 24 the way, and shortened my dayes. And I sayd, O my God, take
 me not away in the middes of my dayes: thy yeeres endure
 25 from generation to generation. Thou hast aforetime layde
 the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the worke of
 26 thine hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: euen
 they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment: as a vesture shalt
 27 thou change them, and they shall be changed. But thou art
 28 the same, and thy yeeres shall not fayle. The children of thy
 seruants shall continue, and their seede shall stand fast in thy
 sight.

103 A Psalme of David. My soule, prayse thou the Lord, and
 2 all that is within me, prayse his holy Name. My soule, prayse
 3 thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefites. Which forgiueth
 4 all thine iniquitie, and healeth all thine infirmitie. Which
 redeemeth thy life from the graue, and crowneth thee with
 5 mercy and compassions. Which satisfieth thy mouth with
 6 good things: and thy youth is renued like the eagles. The
 Lord executeth righteousnes and iudgement to all that are op-
 7 pressed. He made his wayes knowen vnto Moses, and his
 8 workes vnto the children of Israel. The Lord is full of com-
 9 passion and mercie, slowe to anger and of great kindnesse. He
 10 will not alway chide, neither keepe his anger for euer. He hath
 not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according
 11 to our iniquities. For as high as the heauen is aboue ye earth,
 12 so great is his mercie toward them that feare him. As farre
 as the East is from the West: so farre hath he remooued our
 13 sinnes from vs. As a father hath compassion on his children,
 14 so hath the Lord compassion on them that feare him. For he
 knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but
 15 dust. The dayes of man are as grasse: as a flowre of the field,
 16 so florisheth he. For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone,
 17 and the place thereof shall knowe it no more. But the louing

kindnesse of the Lord endureth for euer and euer vpon them
 that feare him, and his righteousnes vpon childrens children,
 Vnto them that keepe his couenant, and thinke vpon his com- 18
 mandements to doe them. The Lord hath prepared his throne 19
 in heauen, and his Kingdome ruleth ouer all. Prayse the Lord, 20
 ye his Angels, that excell in strength, that doe his commande-
 ment in obeying the voyce of his worde. Prayse the Lord, all 21
 ye his hostes, ye his seruants that doe his pleasure. Prayse 22
 the Lord, all ye his workes, in all places of his dominion: my
 soule, prayse thou the Lord.

My soule, prayse thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art ex- **104**
 ceeding great, thou art clothed with glorie and honour. Which 2
 couereth himselfe with light as with a garment, and spread-
 eth the heauens like a curtaine. Which layeth the beames of 3
 his chambers in the waters, and maketh the cloudes his char-
 iot, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde. Which maketh 4
 his spirits his messengers, and a flaming fire his ministers.
 He set the earth vpon her foundations, so that it shall neuer 5
 moue. Thou coueredst it with the deepe as with a garment: 6
 the waters woulde stand aboue the mountaines. But at thy 7
 rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they haste away.
 And the mountaines ascend, and the valleis descend to the 8
 place which thou hast established for them. But thou hast 9
 set them a bounde, which they shall not passe: they shall not
 returne to couer the earth. He sendeth the springs into the 10
 valleis, which runne betweene the mountaines. They shall 11
 giue drinke to all the beasts of the felde, and the wilde asses
 shall quench their thirst. By these springs shall the foules of 12
 the heauen dwell, and sing among the branches. He watereth 13
 the mountaines from his chambers, and the earth is filled with
 the fruite of thy workes. He causeth grasse to growe for the 14
 cattell, and herbe for the vse of man, that he may bring forth
 bread out of the earth, And wine that maketh glad the heart 15
 of man, and oyle to make the face to shine, and bread that
 strengtheneth mans heart. The high trees are satisfied, euen 16
 the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted, That ye birdes 17
 may make their nestes there: the storke dwelleth in the firre
 trees. The high mountaines are for the goates: the rockes are 18
 a refuge for the conies. He appoynted the moone for certaine 19
 seasons: the sunne knoweth his going downe. Thou makest 20

21 darkenesse, and it is night, wherein all the beastes of the forest
 22 creepe forth. The lions roare after their praye, and seeke their
 23 meate at God. When the sunne riseth, they retire, and couche
 24 in their dennes. Then goeth man forth to his worke, and to
 25 his labour vntill the euening. O Lord, howe manifolde are thy
 26 workes! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full
 27 of thy riches. So is this sea great and wide: for therein are
 28 things creeping innumerable, both small beastes and great.
 29 There goe the shippes, yea, that Liuiathan, whom thou hast
 30 made to play therein. All these waite vpon thee, that thou
 31 maiest giue them foode in due season. Thou giuest it to them,
 32 and they gather it: thou openest thine hand, and they are filled
 33 with good things. But if thou hide thy face, they are troubled:
 34 if thou take away their breath, they dye and returne to their
 35 dust. Againe if thou send forth thy spirit, they are created,
 and thou renewest the face of the earth. Glory be to the Lord
 for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his workes. He looketh on the
 earth and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountaines, and they
 smoke. I will sing vnto the Lord all my life: I will prayse my
 God, while I liue. Let my wordes be acceptable vnto him: I
 will reioyce in the Lord. Let the sinners be consumed out of
 the earth, and the wicked till there be no more: O my soule,
 prayse thou the Lord. Prayse ye the Lord.

105 Praise the Lord, and call vpon his Name: declare his workes
 2 among the people. Sing vnto him, sing prayse vnto him, and
 3 talke of all his wonderous workes. Reioyce in his holy Name:
 4 let the heart of them that seeke the Lord, reioyce. Seeke the
 5 Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually. Remember
 6 his marueilous woorkes, that he hath done, his wonders and
 7 the iudgements of his mouth, Ye seede of Abraham his seru-
 8 ant, ye children of Iaakob, which are his elect. He is the Lord
 9 our God: his iudgements are through all the earth. He hath
 10 alway remembered his couenant and promise, that he made to
 11 a thousand generations, Euen that which he made with Abra-
 12 ham, and his othe vnto Izhak: And since hath confirmed it to
 13 Iaakob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,
 14 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of
 your inheritance. Albeit they were fewe in number, yea, very
 fewe, and strangers in the land, And walked about from na-
 tion to nation, from one kingdome to another people, Yet suf-

ferred he no man to doe them wrong, but reprooued Kings for
their sakes, saying, Touche not mine anointed, and doe my
Prophets no harme. Moreouer, he called a famine vpon ye
land, and vtterly brake the staffe of bread. But he sent a man
before them: Ioseph was solde for a slaue. They helde his
feete in the stockes, and he was laide in yrons, Vntill his ap-
pointed time came, and the counsell of the Lord had tryed him.
The King sent and loosed him: euen the Ruler of the people
deliuered him. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all
his substance, That he shoulde binde his princes vnto his will,
and teach his Ancients wisdome. Then Israel came to Egypt,
and Iaakob was a stranger in the land of Ham. And he in-
creased his people exceedingly, and made them stronger then
their oppressours. He turned their heart to hate his people,
and to deale craftily with his seruants. Then sent he Moses
his seruant, and Aaron whom he had chosen. They shewed
among them the message of his signes, and wonders in the land
of Ham. He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they
were not disobedient vnto his commission. He turned their
waters into blood, and slewe their fish. Their land brought
foorth frogs, euen in their Kings chambers. He spake, and
there came swarmes of flies and lice in all their quarters. He
gaue them haile for raine, and flames of fire in their land. He
smote their vines also and their figge trees, and brake downe
the trees in their coastes. He spake, and the grashoppers
came, and caterpillers innumerable, And did eate vp all the
grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruite of their ground.
He smote also all the first borne in their land, euen the begin-
ning of all their strength. He brought them forth also with
siluer and golde, and there was none feeble among their tribes.
Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had
fallen vpon them. He spred a cloude to be a couering, and fire
to giue light in the night. They asked, and he brought quailles,
and he filled them with the bread of heauen. He opened the
rocke, and the waters flowed out, and ranne in the drye places
like a riuer. For he remembred his holy promise to Abraham
his seruant, And he brought forth his people with ioy, and his
chosen with gladnesse, And gaue them the lands of the hea-
then, and they tooke the labours of the people in possession,
That they might keepe his statutes, and obserue his Lawes.

Prayse ye the Lord.

106 Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord because he is good,
2 for his mercie endureth for euer. Who can expresse the no-
3 ble actes of the Lord, or shewe forth all his prayse? Blessed
4 are they that keepe iudgement, and doe righteousnesse at all
5 times. Remember me, O Lord, with the fauour of thy people:
6 visite me with thy saluation, That I may see the felicitie of
7 thy chosen, and reioyce in the ioy of thy people, and glorie with
8 thine inheritance. We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue
9 committed iniquitie, and done wickedly. Our fathers vnder-
10 stoode not thy wonders in Egypt, neither remembred they the
11 multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the Sea, euen at the
12 red sea. Neuerthelesse he saued them for his Names sake,
13 that he might make his power to be knowen. And he rebuked
14 the red Sea, and it was dryed vp, and he led them in the deepe,
15 as in the wildernesse. And he saued them from ye aduer-
16 saries hand, and deliuered them from ye hand of the enemye.
17 And the waters couered their oppressours: not one of them
18 was left. Then beleueed they his wordes, and sang prayse
19 vnto him. But incontinently they forgate his workes: they
20 wayted not for his counsell, But lusted with concupiscence
21 in the wildernes, and tempted God in the desert. Then he
22 gaue them their desire: but he sent leannesse into their soule.
23 They enuied Moses also in the tentes, and Aaron the holy one
24 of the Lord. Therefore the earth opened and swallowed vp
25 Dathan, and couered the companie of Abiram. And the fire
26 was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
27 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
28 Thus they turned their glory into the similitude of a bullocke,
that eateth grasse. They forgate God their Sauour, which had
done great things in Egypt, Wonderous woorkes in the lande
of Ham, and fearefull things by the red Sea. Therefore he
minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stand in the
breach before him to turne away his wrath, least he shoulde
destroy them. Also they contemned that pleasant land, and
beleueed not his worde, But murmured in their tentes, and
hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord. Therefore hee lifted
vp his hande against them, to destroy them in the wildernesse,
And to destroy their seede among the nations, and to scatter
them throughout the countries. They ioyned themselues also

vnto Baalpeor, and did eate the offrings of the dead. Thus 29
 they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and
 the plague brake in vpon them. But Phinehas stode vp, 30
 and executed iudgement, and the plague was staid. And 31
 it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes from generation to
 generation for euer. They angered him also at the waters of 32
 Meribah, so that Moses was punished for their sakes, Be- 33
 cause they vexed his spirite, so that hee spake vnaduisedly
 with his lippes. Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord 34
 had commanded them, But were mingled among the heathen, 35
 and learned their workes, And serued their idoles, which were 36
 their ruine. Yea, they offered their sonnes, and their daugh- 37
 ters vnto deuils, And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of 38
 their sonnes, and of their daughters, whome they offred vnto
 the idoles of Canaan, and the lande was defiled with blood.
 Thus were they steined with their owne woorkes, and went a 39
 whoring with their owne inuentions. Therefore was the wrath 40
 of the Lord kindled against his people, and he abhorred his
 owne inheritance. And hee gaue them into the hande of the 41
 heathen: and they that hated them, were lordes ouer them.
 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled 42
 vnder their hand. Many a time did hee deliuer them, but they 43
 prouoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought
 downe by their iniquitie. Yet hee sawe when they were in 44
 affliction, and he heard their crie. And he remembered his
 couenant towarde them and repented according to the multi- 45
 tude of his mercies, And gaue them fauour in the sight of all 46
 them that lead them captiues. Saue vs, O Lord our God, and 47
 gather vs from among the heathen, that we may praise thine
 holy Name, and glorie in thy praise. Blessed be the Lord God 48
 of Israel for euer and euer, and let all the people say, So be it.
 Praise yee the Lord.

Praise the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth **107**
 for euer. Let them, which haue bene redeemed of the Lord, 2
 shewe how he hath deliuered them from the hand of the op-
 pressour, And gathered them out of the lands, from the East 3
 and from the West, from the North and from the South. When 4
 they wandered in the desert and wilderness out of the waie,
 and founde no citie to dwell in, Both hungrie and thirstie, 5
 their soule fainted in them. Then they cried vnto the Lord 6

in their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse,
7 And led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to
8 a citie of habitation. Let them therefore confesse before ye
Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull woorkes before
9 the sonnes of men. For he satisfied the thirstie soule, and
10 filled the hungrie soule with goodnesse. They that dwell in
darkenesse and in the shadowe of death, being bounde in mis-
11 erie and yron, Because they rebelled against the wordes of
12 the Lord, and despised the counsell of the most High, When
he humbled their heart with heauines, then they fell downe
13 and there was no helper. Then they cried vnto the Lord in
14 their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse. He
brought them out of darkenes, and out of the shadowe of death,
15 and brake their bandes asunder. Let them therefore cofesse
before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull woorkes
16 before the sonnes of men. For hee hath broken the gates
17 of brasse, and brast the barres of yron asunder. Fooles by
reason of their transgression, and because of their iniquities
18 are afflicted. Their soule abhorreth al meat, and they are
19 brought to deaths doore. Then they crie vnto the Lord in
20 their trouble, and he deliuereth them from their distresse. He
sendeth his worde and healeth them, and deliuereth them from
21 their graues. Let them therefore cofesse before the Lord his
louing kindnesse, and his wonderful woorkes before the sonnes
22 of men, And let them offer sacrifices of praise, and declare
23 his woorkes with reioycing. They that goe downe to the sea in
24 ships, and occupie by the great waters, They see the woorkes
25 of the Lord, and his wonders in the deepe. For he commaund-
deth and raiseth the stormie winde, and it lifteth vp the waues
26 thereof. They mount vp to the heauen, and descend to ye
27 deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble. They are tossed
to and from, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their
28 cunning is gone. Then they crie vnto the Lord in their trou-
29 ble, and he bringeth them out of their distresse. He turneth
30 the storme to calme, so that the waues thereof are still. When
they are quieted, they are glad, and hee bringeth them vnto the
31 hauen, where they would be. Let them therfore confesse be-
fore the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull woorkes
32 before the sonnes of men. And let them exalt him in the Con-
gregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the

Elders. He turneth the floodes into a wilderness, and the
 springs of waters into drinesse, And a fruitfull land into bar-
 rennes for the wickednes of them that dwell therein. Againe
 hee turneth the wilderness into pooles of water, and the drie
 lande into water springs. And there he placeth the hungrie,
 and they builde a citie to dwell in, And sowe the fieldes, and
 plant vineyardes, which bring foorth fruitfull increase. For
 he blesseth them, and they multiplie exceedingly, and he di-
 minisheth not their cattell. Againe men are diminished, and
 brought lowe by oppression, euill and sorowe. He powreth
 contempt vpon princes, and causeth them to erre in desert
 places out of the way. Yet he raiseth vp the poore out of mis-
 erie, and maketh him families like a flocke of sheepe. The
 righteous shall see it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie shall stoppe
 her mouth. Who is wise that hee may obserue these things?
 for they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

A song or Psalme of David. O God, mine heart is prepared, **108**
 so is my tongue: I will sing and giue praise. Awake viole and
 harpe: I will awake early. I will praise thee, O Lord, among
 the people, and I wil sing vnto thee among the nations. For
 thy mercy is great aboue the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the
 clouds. Exalt thy self, O God, aboue the heauens, and let thy
 glorie be vpon all the earth, That thy beloued may be deli-
 uered: helpe with thy right hand and heare me. God hath
 spoken in his holinesse: therefore I will reioyce, I shall deuide
 Shechem and measure the valley of Succoth. Gilead shalbe
 mine, and Manasseh shalbe mine: Ephraim also shalbe the
 strength of mine head: Iuda is my lawgiuer. Moab shalbe my
 washpot: ouer Edom wil I cast out my shoe: vpon Palestina
 wil I triumph. Who will leade mee into the strong citie? who
 will bring me vnto Edom? Wilt not thou, O God, which had-
 dest forsaken vs, and diddest not goe foorth, O God, with our
 armies? Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe
 of man. Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall
 treade downe our enemies.

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. Holde not thy **109**
 tongue, O God of my praise. For the mouth of the wicked, and
 the mouth full of deceite are opened vpon me: they haue spo-
 ken to me with a lying tongue. They compassed me about also
 with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my friendship they were mine aduersaries, but I gaue my
5 selfe to praier. And they haue rewarded me euil for good, and
6 hatred for my friendship. Set thou the wicked ouer him, and
7 let the aduersarie stand at his right hand. Whe he shalbe
8 iudged, let him be condemned, and let his praier be turned into
9, 10 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widowe. Let
his children be vagabonds and beg and seeke bread, comming
11 out of their places destroyed. Let the extortioner catch al that
12 he hath, and let the strangers spoile his labour. Let there be
none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there be any to
13 shewe mercie vpon his fatherlesse children. Let his posteritie
be destroyed, and in the generation following let their name be
14 put out. Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee had in remem-
brance with the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be
15 done away. But let them alway be before the Lord, that he
16 may cut off their memorial from ye earth. Because he remem-
bred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the afflicted and poore
17 man, and the sorowfull hearted to slay him. As he loued curs-
ing, so shall it come vnto him, and as he loued not blessing, so
18 shall it be farre from him. As he clothed himselfe with cursing
like a rayment, so shall it come into his bowels like water, and
19 like oyle into his bones. Let it be vnto him as a garment to
couer him, and for a girdle, wherewith he shalbe alway girded.
20 Let this be the rewarde of mine aduersarie from the Lord, and
21 of them, that speake euill against my soule. But thou, O Lord
my God, deale with me according vnto thy Name: deliuer me,
22 (for thy mercie is good) Because I am poore and needie, and
23 mine heart is wounded within me. I depart like the shad-
24 owe that declineth, and am shaken off as the grasshopper. My
knees are weake through fasting, and my flesh hath lost all
25 fatnes. I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked
26 vpon me, shaked their heads. Helpe me, O Lord my God: saue
27 me according to thy mercie. And they shall know, that this is
28 thine hand, and that thou, Lord, hast done it. Though they
curse, yet thou wilt blesse: they shall arise and be confounded,
29 but thy seruant shall reioyce. Let mine aduersaries be clothed
with shame, and let them couer themselues with their confu-
30 sion, as with a cloke. I will giue thanks vnto the Lord greatly
31 with my mouth and praise him among ye multitude. For he

will stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue him from them that woulde condemne his soule.

A Psalme of David. The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou **110**
 at my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole.
 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Zion: be thou **2**
 ruler in the middes of thine enemies. Thy people shall come **3**
 willingly at the time of assembling thine armie in holy beautie:
 the youth of thy wombe shalbe as the morning dewe. The Lord **4**
 sware and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after ye
 order of Melchi-zedek. The Lord, that is at thy right hand, **5**
 shall wound Kings in the day of his wrath. He shalbe iudge **6**
 among the heathen: he shall fill all with dead bodies, and smite
 the head ouer great countreis. He shall drinke of the brooke **7**
 in the way: therefore shall he lift vp his head.

Praise ye the Lord. I will prayse the Lord with my whole **111**
 heart in the assemblie and Congregation of the iust. The **2**
 workes of the Lord are great, and ought to be sought out of
 al them that loue them. His worke is beautifull and glorious, **3**
 and his righteousnesse endureth for euer. He hath made his **4**
 wonderfull workes to be had in remembrance: the Lord is mercifull
 and full of compassion. He hath giuen a portion vnto **5**
 them that feare him: he wil euer be mindfull of his couenant.
 He hath shewed to his people the power of his workes in giuing **6**
 vnto them the heritage of the heathen. The workes of his handes
 are trueth and iudgement: all his statutes are true. They **7**
 are established for euer and euer, and are done in trueth and **8**
 equitie. He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath com-
 manded his couenant for euer: holy and fearefull is his Name. **9**
 The beginning of wisdom is the feare of the Lord: all they **10**
 that obserue them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth
 for euer.

Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man, that feareth the **112**
 Lord, and deliteth greatly in his commandements. His seede **2**
 shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the righteous
 shall be blessed. Riches and treasures shalbe in his house, **3**
 and his righteousnesse endureth for euer. Vnto the righteous **4**
 ariseth light in darkenes: he is merciful and full of copassion
 and righteous. A good man is mercifull and lendeth, and will **5**
 measure his affaires by iudgement. Surely he shall neuer be **6**
 moued: but the righteous shalbe had in euerlasting remem-

7 brance. He will not be afraide of euill tidings: for his heart
 8 is fixed, and beleueeth in the Lord. His heart is stablished:
 therefore he will not feare, vntill he see his desire vpon his
 9 enemies. He hath distributed and giuen to ye poore: his righ-
 teousnesse remaineth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with
 10 glory. The wicked shall see it and be angrie: he shall gnash
 with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked
 shall perish.

113 Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye seruants of the Lord, prayse
 2 the Name of the Lord. Blessed be the Name of the Lord
 3 from hencefoorth and for euer. The Lordes Name is prayed
 from the rising of ye sunne, vnto ye going downe of the same.
 4 The Lord is high aboue all nations, and his glorie aboue the
 5 heauens. Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his
 6 dwelling on high! Who abaseth himselfe to beholde things in
 7 the heauen and in the earth! He raiseth the needie out of the
 8 dust, and lifteth vp the poore out of the dung, That he may
 set him with the princes, euen with the princes of his people.
 9 He maketh the barren woman to dwell with a familie, and a
 ioyfull mother of children. Prayse ye the Lord.

114 When Israel went out of Egypt, and the house of Iaakob
 2 from the barbarous people, Iudah was his sanctification, and
 3 Israel his dominion. The Sea sawe it and fled: Iorden was
 4 turned backe. The mountaines leaped like rams, and the hils
 5 as lambes. What ailed thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O
 6 Iorden, why wast thou turned backe? Ye mountaines, why
 7 leaped ye like rams, and ye hils as lambes? The earth trem-
 bled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God
 8 of Iaakob, Which turneth the rocke into waterpooles, and the
 flint into a fountaine of water.

115 Not vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the
 2 glorie, for thy louing mercie and for thy truethes sake. Where-
 3 fore shall the heathen say, Where is nowe their God? But our
 4 God is in heauen: he doeth what so euer he will. Their idoles
 5 are siluer and golde, euen the worke of mens hands. They
 haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.
 6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell
 7 not. They haue handes and touche not: they haue feete and
 8 walke not: neither make they a sound with their throte. They
 that make them are like vnto them: so are all that trust in

them. O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: for he is their helpe 9
 and their shielde. O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lord: for 10
 he is their helpe and their shielde. Ye that feare the Lord, 11
 trust in the Lord: for he is their helper and their shield. The 12
 Lord hath bene mindfull of vs: he will blesse, he will blesse
 the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron. He will 13
 blesse them that feare the Lord, both small and great. The 14
 Lord will increase his graces towarde you, euen toward you and
 toward your children. Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made 15
 the heauen and the earth. The heauens, euen the heauens are 16
 the Lordes: but he hath giuen the earth to the sonnes of men.
 The dead prayse not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into 17
 the place of silence. But we will prayse the Lord from hence- 18
 forth and for euer. Prayse ye the Lord.

I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voyce and my **116**
 prayers. For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, whe I did call 2
 vpon him in my dayes. When the snares of death copassed 3
 me, and the griefes of the graue caught me: when I founde
 trouble and sorowe. Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, 4
 saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule. The Lord 5
 is mercifull and righteous, and our God is full of compassion.
 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie and he saued 6
 me. Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath 7
 bene beneficiall vnto thee, Because thou hast deliuered my 8
 soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from
 falling. I shall walke before the Lord in the lande of the liu- 9
 ing. I beleueed, therefore did I speake: for I was sore troubled. 10
 I said in my feare, All men are lyers. What shall I render vnto 11, 12
 the Lord for all his benefites toward me? I will take the cup
 of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the Lord. I will pay 13
 my vowes vnto the Lord, euen nowe in the presence of all his
 people. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his 15
 Saintes. Beholde, Lord: for I am thy seruant, I am thy seru- 16
 ant, and the sonne of thine handmaide: thou hast broken my
 bondes. I will offer to thee a sacrifice of prayse, and will call 17
 vpon the Name of the Lord. I will pay my vowes vnto the 18
 Lord, euen nowe in the presence of all his people, In the cour- 19
 tes of ye Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem.
 Praise ye the Lord.

All nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye people, praise him. **117**

2 For his louing kindnes is great toward vs, and the trueth of the
 Lord endureth for euer. Praise yee the Lord.

118 Praise yee the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie en-
 2 dureth for euer. Let Israel now say, That his mercy endureth
 3 for euer. Let the house of Aaron nowe say, That his mercy
 4 endureth for euer. Let them, that feare the Lord, nowe say,
 5 That his mercie endureth for euer. I called vpon the Lord in
 6 trouble, and the Lord heard me, and set me at large. The Lord
 is with mee: therefore I will not feare what man can doe vnto
 7 me. The Lord is with mee among them that helpe me: there-
 8 fore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies. It is better to
 9 trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man. It is better
 10 to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes. All na-
 tions haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord shall I
 11 destroy them. They haue compassed mee, yea, they haue com-
 passed mee: but in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.
 12 They came about mee like bees, but they were quenched as
 a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy
 13 them. Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the
 14 Lord hath holpen me. The Lord is my strength and song: for
 15 he hath beene my deliuerance. The voice of ioy and deliuer-
 ance shall be in the tabernacles of the righteous, saying, The
 16 right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly. The right hand
 of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done
 17 valiantly. I shall not die, but liue, and declare the woorkes
 18 of the Lord. The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath
 19 not deliuered me to death. Open ye vnto me the gates of righ-
 20 teousnes, that I may goe into them, and praise the Lord. This
 21 is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it. I will
 praise thee: for thou hast heard mee, and hast beene my deli-
 22 uerance. The stone, which the builders refused, is the head of
 23 the corner. This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in
 24 our eyes. This is the day, which the Lord hath made: let vs
 25 reioyce and be glad in it. O Lord, I praie thee, saue now: O
 26 Lord, I praie thee nowe giue prosperitie. Blessed be he, that
 commeth in the Name of the Lord: wee haue blessed you out
 27 of the house of the Lord. The Lord is mightie, and hath giuen
 vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the
 28 altar. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee, euen my God:
 29 therefore I will exalt thee. Praise ye the Lord, because he is

good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

ALEPH. Blessed are those that are vpright in their way, and walke in the Lawe of the Lord. Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies, and seeke him with their whole heart. Surely they woorke none iniquitie, but walke in his waies. Thou hast commanded to keepe thy precepts diligently. Oh that my waies were directed to keepe thy statutes! Then should I not be confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements. I will praise thee with an vpright heart, when I shall learne the iudgements of thy righteousness. I will keepe thy statutes: forsake mee not ouerlong. **BETH.** Wherewith shall a yong man redresse his waie? in taking heede thereto according to thy woorde. With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements. I haue hid thy promise in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee. Blessed art thou, O Lord: teache mee thy statutes. With my lippes haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth. I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches. I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy waies. I will delite in thy statutes, and I will not forget thy worde. **GIMEL.** Be beneficiall vnto thy seruant, that I may liue and keepe thy woorde. Open mine eies, that I may see the wonders of thy Lawe. I am a stranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me. Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy iudgements alway. Thou hast destroyed the proud: cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements. Remoue from mee shame and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies. Princes also did sit, and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes. Also thy testimonies are my delite, and my counsellors. **DALETH.** My soule cleaueth to the dust: quicken me according to thy worde. I haue declared my waies, and thou heardest me: teache me thy statutes. Make me to vnderstand ye way of thy precepts, and I will meditate in thy wondrous workes. My soule melteth for heauinesse: raise mee vp according vnto thy worde. Take from mee the way of lying, and graunt me graciously thy Lawe. I haue chosen the way of trueth, and thy iudgements haue I laied before me. I haue cleaued to thy testimonies, O Lord: confound me not. I will runne the way of thy commandements, when thou shalt enlarge mine heart. **119**

33 HE. Teach mee, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I will
34 keepe it vnto the ende. Giue mee vnderstanding, and I will
35 keepe thy Law: yea, I wil keepe it with my whole heart. Di-
rect mee in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my
36 delite. Incline mine heart vnto thy testimonies, and not to
37 couetousnesse. Turne away mine eies from regarding vanitie,
38 and quicken me in thy way. Stablish thy promise to thy seru-
39 aunt, because he feareth thee. Take away my rebuke that I
40 feare: for thy iudgements are good. Beholde, I desire thy com-
41 mandements: quicken me in thy righteousnesse, VAV. And let
thy louing kindnesse come vnto me, O Lord, and thy salua-
42 tion according to thy promise. So shall I make answeere vnto
43 my blasphemers: for I trust in thy worde. And take not the
woorde of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I waite for thy
44 iudgements. So shall I alway keepe thy Lawe for euer and
45, 46 euer. And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts. I
will speake also of thy testimonies before Kings, and will not
47 be ashamed. And my delite shalbe in thy commandements,
48 which I haue loued. Mine handes also will I lift vp vnto thy
commandements, which I haue loued, and I will meditate in
49 thy statutes. ZAIN. Remember the promise made to thy seru-
50 ant, wherein thou hast caused me to trust. It is my comfort in
51 my trouble: for thy promise hath quickened me. The proude
haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not declined
52 from thy Lawe. I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O Lord,
53 and haue bene comforted. Feare is come vpon mee for the
54 wicked, that forsake thy Lawe. Thy statutes haue bene my
55 songes in the house of my pilgrimage. I haue remembred thy
56 Name, O Lord, in the night, and haue kept thy Lawe. This
57 I had because I kept thy precepts. CHETH. O Lord, that art
58 my portion, I haue determind to keepe thy wordes. I made
my supplication in thy presence with my whole heart: be mer-
59 cifull vnto me according to thy promise. I haue considered my
60 waies, and turned my feete into thy testimonies. I made haste
61 and delaied not to keepe thy commandements. The bandes of
the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Lawe.
62 At midnight will I rise to giue thanks vnto thee, because of
63 thy righteous iudgements. I am companion of all them that
64 feare thee, and keepe thy precepts. The earth, O Lord, is full
65 of thy mercie: teache me thy statutes. TETH. O Lord, thou

hast delt graciously with thy seruant according vnto thy wo- 66
 orde. Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue 67
 beleueed thy commandements. Before I was afflicted, I went
 astray: but nowe I keepe thy woorde. Thou art good and gra- 68
 cious: teach me thy statutes. The proud haue imagined a lie
 against me: but I wil keepe thy precepts with my whole heart. 69
 Their heart is fatte as grease: but my delite is in thy Lawe. It 70, 71
 is good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I may learne
 thy statutes. The Lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me, then 72
 thousands of golde and siluer. IOD. Thine hands haue made 73
 me and fashioned me: giue mee vnderstanding therefore, that
 I may learne thy commandements. So they that feare thee, 74
 seeing mee shall reioyce, because I haue trusted in thy worde.
 I knowe, O Lord, that thy iudgements are right, and that thou 75
 hast afflicted me iustly. I pray thee that thy mercie may com- 76
 fort me according to thy promise vnto thy seruant. Let thy 77
 tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Lawe is
 my delite. Let the proude be ashamed: for they haue dealt 78
 wickedly and falsely with me: but I meditate in thy precepts.
 Let such as feare thee turne vnto me, and they that knowe thy 79
 testimonies. Let mine heart bee vpright in thy statutes, that 80
 I be not ashamed. CAPH. My soule fainteth for thy saluation: 81
 yet I waite for thy worde. Mine eyes faile for thy promise, 82
 saying, when wilt thou comfort me? For I am like a bottell 83
 in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes. Howe many 84
 are the dayes of thy seruant? When wilt thou execute iudge-
 ment on them that persecute me? The proude haue digged 85
 pittes for mee, which is not after thy Lawe. All thy comman- 86
 dements are true: they persecute me falsely: helpe me. They 87
 had almost consumed me vpon the earth: but I forsooke not
 thy precepts. Quicken me according to thy louing kindnes: so 88
 shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth. LAMED. O Lord, 89
 thy worde endureth for euer in heauen. Thy trueth is from 90
 generation to generation: thou hast layed the foundation of
 the earth, and it abideth. They continue euen to this day by 91
 thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants. Except thy Lawe 92
 had bene my delite, I should now haue perished in mine af-
 fliction. I wil neuer forget thy precepts: for by them thou 93
 hast quickened me. I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought 94
 thy precepts. The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: 95

96 but I will consider thy testimonies. I haue seene an ende
of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding large.
97 MEM. Oh howe loue I thy Lawe! it is my meditation continu-
98 ally. By thy commandements thou hast made mee wiser then
99 mine enemies: for they are euer with mee. I haue had more
vnderstading then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my
100 meditation. I vnderstoode more then the ancient, because I
101 kept thy precepts. I haue refrained my feete from euery euil
102 way, that I might keepe thy word. I haue not declined from
103 thy iudgements: for thou didest teach me. Howe sweete are
thy promises vnto my mouth! yea, more then hony vnto my
104 mouth. By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderstanding: there-
105 fore I hate all the wayes of falshoode. NUN. Thy worde is
106 a lanterne vnto my feete, and a light vnto my path. I haue
sworne and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous
107 iudgements. I am very sore afflicted: O Lord, quicken me ac-
108 cording to thy word. O Lord, I beseeche thee accept the free
109 offerings of my mouth, and teach mee thy iudgements. My
soule is continually in mine hande: yet doe I not forget thy
110 Lawe. The wicked haue layed a snare for mee: but I swarued
111 not from thy precepts. Thy testimonies haue I taken as an
112 heritage for euer: for they are the ioy of mine heart. I haue
applied mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, euen vnto the
113 ende. SAMECH. I hate vaine inuentions: but thy Lawe doe I
114 loue. Thou art my refuge and shield, and I trust in thy worde.
115 Away from mee, yee wicked: for I will keepe the commande-
116 ments of my God. Stablish me according to thy promise, that
117 I may liue, and disappoint me not of mine hope. Stay thou
mee, and I shall be safe, and I will delite continually in thy
118 statutes. Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from
119 thy statutes: for their deceit is vaine. Thou hast taken away
all ye wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testi-
120 monies. My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraide
121 of thy iudgements. AIN. I haue executed iudgement and ius-
122 tice: leaue me not to mine oppressours. Answer for thy seru-
ant in that, which is good, and let not the proude oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes haue failed in waiting for thy saluation, and for thy
124 iust promise. Deale with thy seruant according to thy mercie,
125 and teache me thy statutes. I am thy seruant: graunt mee
therefore vnderstanding, that I may knowe thy testimonies.

It is time for thee Lord to worke: for they haue destroyed thy 126
 Lawe. Therefore loue I thy commandements aboue golde, yea, 127
 aboue most fine golde. Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts 128
 most iust, and hate all false wayes. PE. Thy testimonies are 129
 wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them. The en- 130
 trance into thy wordes sheweth light, and giueth vnderstand-
 ing to the simple. I opened my mouth and panted, because 131
 I loued thy commandements. Looke vpon mee and bee mer- 132
 cifull vnto me, as thou vset to doe vnto those that loue thy
 Name. Direct my steppes in thy worde, and let none iniquitie 133
 haue dominion ouer me. Deliuier mee from the oppression of 134
 men, and I will keepe thy precepts. Shew the light of thy 135
 countenance vpon thy seruant, and teache me thy statutes.
 Mine eyes gush out with riuers of water, because they keepe 136
 not thy Lawe. TSADDI. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and iust 137
 are thy iudgements. Thou hast commanded iustice by thy tes- 138
 timonies and trueth especially. My zeale hath euen consumed 139
 mee, because mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes. Thy 140
 word is prooued most pure, and thy seruant loueth it. I am 141
 small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts. Thy 142
 righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnes, and thy Lawe
 is trueth. Trouble and anguish are come vpon me: yet are 143
 thy commandements my delite. The righteousnes of thy tes- 144
 timonies is euerlasting: graunt me vnderstanding, and I shall
 liue. KOPH. I haue cried with my whole heart: heare me, 145
 O Lord, and I will keepe thy statutes. I called vpon thee: 146
 saue mee, and I will keepe thy testimonies. I preuented the 147
 morning light, and cried: for I waited on thy word. Mine eyes 148
 preuent the night watches to meditate in thy word. Heare my 149
 voyce according to thy louing kindenesse: O Lord, quicken me
 according to thy iudgement. They drawe neere, that follow 150
 after malice, and are farre from thy Lawe. Thou art neere, 151
 O Lord: for all thy commandements are true. I haue knowen 152
 long since by thy testimonies, that thou hast established them
 for euer. RESH. Beholde mine affliction, and deliuier mee: for 153
 I haue not forgotten thy Lawe. Pleade my cause, and deli- 154
 uer me: quicken me according vnto thy word. Saluation is 155
 farre from the wicked, because they seeke not thy statutes.
 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according 156
 to thy iudgements. My persecutours and mine oppressours 157

158 are many: yet doe I not swarue from thy testimonies. I saw
 the transgressours and was grieved, because they kept not thy
 159 worde. Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy preceptes: quicken
 160 mee according to thy louing kindenesse. The beginning of thy
 worde is trueth, and all the iudgements of thy righteousnesse
 161 endure for euer. SCHIN. Princes haue persecuted mee with-
 162 out cause, but mine heart stood in awe of thy wordes. I reioyce
 163 at thy worde, as one that findeth a great spoyle. I hate fals-
 164 hoode and abhorre it, but thy Lawe doe I loue. Seuen times
 a day doe I praise thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.
 165 They that loue thy Law, shall haue great prosperitie, and they
 166 shall haue none hurt. Lord, I haue trusted in thy saluation,
 167 and haue done thy commandements. My soule hath kept thy
 168 testimonies: for I loue them exceedingly. I haue kept thy pre-
 cepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.
 169 TAV. Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord, and giue me
 170 vnderstanding, according vnto thy worde. Let my supplica-
 tion come before thee, and deliuer me according to thy promise.
 171 My lippes shall speake praise, when thou hast taught me thy
 172 statutes. My tongue shall intreate of thy word: for all thy
 173 commandements are righteous. Let thine hand helpe me: for
 174 I haue chosen thy precepts. I haue longed for thy saluation,
 175 O Lord, and thy Lawe is my delite. Let my soule liue, and it
 176 shall praise thee, and thy iudgements shall helpe me. I haue
 gone astraye like a lost sheepe: seeke thy seruant, for I doe not
 forget thy commandements.

120 A song of degrees. I called vnto the Lord in my trouble,
 2 and hee heard me. Deliuer my soule, O Lord, from lying
 3 lippes, and from a deceitfull tongue. What doeth thy deceit-
 4 full tongue bring vnto thee? or what doeth it auaille thee? It
 is as the sharpe arrowes of a mightie man, and as the coales of
 5 iuniper. Woe is to me that I remaine in Meschech, and dwell
 6 in the tentes of Kedar. My soule hath too long dwelt with him
 7 that hateth peace. I seeke peace, and when I speake thereof,
 they are bent to warre.

121 A song of degrees. I will lift mine eyes vnto the mountaines,
 2 from whence mine helpe shall come. Mine helpe commeth
 from the Lord, which hath made the heauen and the earth.
 3 He wil not suffer thy foote to slippe: for he that keepeth thee,
 4 will not slumber. Beholde, he that keepeth Israel, wil neither

slumber nor sleepe. The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shadow at thy right hand. The sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the moone by night. The Lord shall preserue thee from all euil: he shall keepe thy soule. The Lord shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in from henceforth and for euer.

A song of degrees, or Psalme of David. I rejoiced, when they sayd to me, We wil go into the house of the Lord. Our feete shall stand in thy gates, O Ierusalem. Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together in it selfe: Whereunto the Tribes, euen the Tribes of the Lord go vp according to the testimonie to Israel, to prayse the Name of the Lord. For there are thrones set for iudgement, euen the thrones of the house of Dauid. Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: let them prosper that loue thee. Peace be within thy walles, and prosperitie within thy palaces. For my brethren and neighbours sakes I will wish thee now prosperitie. Because of the House of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth. **122**

A song of degrees. I lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwellest in the heauens. Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hand of her mistres: so our eyes waite vpon the Lord our God vntil he haue mercie vpon vs. Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue suffered too much contempt. Our soule is filled too full of ye mocking of the wealthy, and of the despitefulnes of the proude. **123**

A song of degrees, or Psalme of David. If the Lord had not bene on our side, (may Israel now say) If the Lord had not bene on our side, when men rose vp against vs, They had then swallowed vs vp quicke, when their wrath was kindled against vs. Then the waters had drowned vs, and the streame had gone ouer our soule: Then had the swelling waters gone ouer our soule. Praysed be the Lord, which hath not giuen vs as a praye vnto their teeth. Our soule is escaped, euen as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered. Our helpe is in the Name of the Lord, which hath made heauen and earth. **124**

A song of degrees. They that trust in the Lord, shalbe as mount Zion, which can not be remooued, but remaineth for euer. As the mountaines are about Ierusalem: so is the Lord **125**

3 about his people from henceforth and for euer. For the rod of
 4 the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous, least the
 5 righteous put forth their hand vnto wickednes. Doe well, O
 6 Lord, vnto those that be good and true in their hearts. But
 these that turne aside by their crooked wayes, them shall the
 Lord leade with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shalbe vpon
 Israel.

126 A song of degrees, or Psalme of David. When ye Lord brought
 againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them that dreame.
 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with
 ioye: then sayd they among the heathen, The Lord hath done
 3 great things for them. The Lord hath done great things for
 4 vs, whereof we reioyce. O Lord, bring againe our captiuitie,
 5 as the riuers in the South. They that sowe in teares, shall
 6 reape in ioy. They went weeping and caried precious seede:
 but they shall returne with ioye and bring their sheaues.

127 A song of degrees, or Psalme of Salomon. Except the Lord
 build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the
 2 Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine. It is in
 vaine for you to rise earely, and to lie downe late, and eate the
 3 bread of sorow: but he wil surely giue rest to his beloued. Be-
 holde, children are the inheritance of the Lord, and the fruite
 4 of the wombe his rewarde. As are the arrowes in the hand of
 5 ye strong man: so are the children of youth. Blessed is the
 man, that hath his quiuer full of them: for they shall not be
 ashamed, when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

128 A song of degrees. Blessed is euery one that feareth the
 2 Lord and walketh in his wayes. When thou eatest the labours
 of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, and it shall be well with
 3 thee. Thy wife shalbe as the fruitfull vine on the sides of thine
 house, and thy children like the oliue plantes round about thy
 4 table. Lo, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth
 5 the Lord. The Lord out of Zion shall blesse thee, and thou
 6 shalt see the wealth of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life. Yea,
 thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israel.

129 A song of degrees. They haue often times afflicted me from
 2 my youth (may Israel nowe say) They haue often times af-
 flicted me from my youth: but they could not preuaile against
 3 me. The plowers plowed vpon my backe, and made long fur-
 4 rowes. But the righteous Lord hath cut the cordes of the

wicked. They that hate Zion, shalbe all ashamed and turned 5
backward. They shalbe as the grasse on the house tops, which 6
withereth afore it commeth forth. Whereof the mower filleth 7
not his hand, neither the glainer his lap: Neither they, which 8
go by, say, The blessing of the Lord be vpon you, or, We blesse
you in the Name of the Lord.

A song of degrees. Out of the deepe places haue I called vnto **130**
thee, O Lord. Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares attend to 2
the voyce of my prayers. If thou, O Lord, straightly markest 3
iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? But mercie is with thee, 4
that thou mayest be feared. I haue waited on the Lord: my 5
soule hath waited, and I haue trusted in his worde. My soule 6
waiteth on the Lord more then the morning watch watcheth for
the morning. Let Israel waite on the Lord: for with the Lord 7
is mercie, and with him is great redemption. And he shall 8
redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

A song of degrees or Psalme of David. Lord, mine heart is **131**
not hautie, neither are mine eyes loftie, neither haue I walked
in great matters and hid from me. Surely I haue behaued my 2
selfe, like one wained from his mother, and kept silence: I am
in my selfe as one that is wained. Let Israel waite on the Lord 3
from hencefoorth and for euer.

A song of degrees. Lord, remember Dauid with all his afflic- **132**
tion. Who sware vnto the Lord, and vowed vnto the mightie 2
God of Iaakob, saying, I will not enter into the tabernacle of 3
mine house, nor come vpon my pallet or bed, Nor suffer mine 4
eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber, Vntill I finde out a 5
place for the Lord, an habitation for the mightie God of Iaakob.
Lo, we heard of it in Ephrathah, and found it in the fieldes of 6
the forest. We will enter into his Tabernacles, and worship be- 7
fore his footestoole. Arise, O Lord, to come into thy rest, thou, 8
and the Arke of thy strength. Let thy Priests be clothed with 9
righteousnesse, and let thy Saints reioyce. For thy seruant 10
Dauids sake refuse not the face of thine Anointed. The Lord 11
hath sworne in trueth vnto Dauid, and he wil not shrinke from
it, saying, Of the fruite of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.
If thy sonnes keepe my couenant, and my testimonies, that I 12
shall teach them, their sonnes also shall sit vpon thy throne
for euer. For the Lord hath chosen Zion, and loued to dwell 13
in it, saying, This is my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I 14

15 haue a delite therein. I will surely blesse her vitailles, and will
 16 satisfie her poore with bread, And will clothe her Priests with
 17 saluation, and her Saints shall shoute for ioye. There will I
 make the horne of Daud to bud: for I haue ordeined a light for
 18 mine Anoynted. His enemies will I clothe with shame, but on
 him his crowne shall florish.

133 A song of degrees or Psalme of David. Behold, howe good
 and howe comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euen together.
 2 It is like to the precious oyntment vpon the head, that runneth
 downe vpon the beard, euen vnto Aarons beard, which went
 3 downe on the border of his garments: And as the dew of Her-
 mon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the
 Lord appointed the blessing and life for euer.

134 A song of degrees. Behold, praise ye the Lord, all ye seru-
 ants of the Lord, ye that by night stande in the house of the
 2 Lord. Lift vp your hands to the Sanctuarie, and praise the
 3 Lord. The Lord, that hath made heauen and earth, blesse
 thee out of Zion.

135 Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Name of the Lord: ye seru-
 2 ants of the Lord, praise him. Ye that stande in the House of
 3 the Lord, and in the courtes of the House of our God, Praise ye
 the Lord: for the Lord is good: sing praises vnto his Name: for
 4 it is a comely thing. For the Lord hath chosen Iaakob to him-
 5 selfe, and Israel for his chiefe treasure. For I know that the
 6 Lord is great, and that our Lord is aboue all gods. Whatsoeuer
 pleased the Lord, that did hee in heauen and in earth, in the
 7 sea, and in all the depths. He bringeth vp the cloudes from
 the ends of the earth, and maketh the lightnings with ye raine:
 8 he draweth forth the winde out of his treasures. He smote
 9 the first borne of Egypt both of man and beast. He hath sent
 tokens and wonders into the middes of thee, O Egypt, vpon
 10 Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants. He smote many nations,
 11 and slew mightie Kings: As Sihon King of the Amorites, and
 12 Og King of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan: And
 gaue their lande for an inheritance, euen an inheritance vnto
 13 Israel his people. Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for euer: O
 14 Lord, thy remembrance is from generation to generation. For
 the Lord will iudge his people, and be pacified towards his
 15 seruants. The idoles of the heathen are siluer and golde, euen
 16 the worke of mens handes. They haue a mouth, and speake

not: they haue eyes and see not. They haue eares and heare 17
 not, neither is there any breath in their mouth. They that 18
 make them, are like vnto them: so are all that trust in them.
 Praise the Lord, ye house of Israel: praise the Lord, ye house 19
 of Aaron. Praise the Lord, ye house of Leui: ye that feare the 20
 Lord, praise the Lord. Praised bee the Lord out of Zion, which 21
 dwelleth in Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer. Praise ye the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer. Praise ye the Lord of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which by his wisdome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which hath stretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer: As the sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer: The moone and the starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which smote Egypt with their first borne, (for his mercie endureth for euer) And brought out Israel from among them (for his mercie endureth for euer) With a mightie hande and stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which deuided the red Sea in two partes: for his mercie endureth for euer: And made Israel to passe through the mids of it: for his mercie endureth for euer: And ouerthrewe Pharaoh and his hoste in the red Sea: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which smote great Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer: And slewe mightie Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer: As Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer: And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercie endureth for euer: And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer: Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seru- ant: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which remembered vs in our base estate: for his mercie endureth for euer: And hath rescued vs from our oppressours: for his mercie endureth for euer: Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer. Praise ye the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

By the riuers of Babel we sate, and there wee wept, when we **137**

2 remembred Zion. Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes
 3 in the middes thereof. Then they that ledde vs captiues, re-
 quired of vs songs and mirth, when wee had hanged vp our
 4 harpes, saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion. Howe shall
 5 we sing, said we, a song of the Lord in a strange land? If I
 6 forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget to play. If I
 do not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my
 7 mouth: yea, if I preferre not Ierusalem to my chiefe ioy. Re-
 member the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Ierusalem,
 8 which saide, Rase it, rase it to the foundation thereof. O
 daughter of Babel, worthy to be destroyed, blessed shall he
 9 be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs. Blessed shall
 he be that taketh and dasheth thy children against the stones.

138 A Psalme of David. I will praise thee with my whole heart:
 2 euen before the gods will I praise thee. I will worship toward
 thine holy Temple and praise thy Name, because of thy louing
 kindenesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy
 3 Name aboue all things by thy word. When I called, then thou
 4 heardest me, and hast encreased strength in my soule. All
 the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they haue
 5 heard the wordes of thy mouth. And they shall sing of the
 6 wayes of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord is great. For
 the Lord is high: yet he beholdeth the lowly, but the proude he
 7 knoweth afarre off. Though I walke in the middes of trouble,
 yet wilt thou reuiue me: thou wilt stretch fourth thine hand
 vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue
 8 me. The Lord will performe his worke toward me: O Lord,
 thy mercie endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine
 handes.

139 To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. O Lord, thou
 2 hast tried me and knowen me. Thou knowest my sitting and
 3 my rising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off. Thou
 compassest my pathes, and my lying downe, and art accus-
 4 tomed to all my wayes. For there is not a word in my tongue,
 5 but loe, thou knowest it wholly, O Lord. Thou holdest mee
 straitte behinde and before, and layest thine hand vpon me.
 6 Thy knowledge is too wonderfull for mee: it is so high that I
 7 cannot attaine vnto it. Whither shall I goe from thy Spirite?
 8 or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascende into
 heauen, thou art there: if I lye downe in hell, thou art there.

Let mee take the winges of the morning, and dwell in the vt- 9
 termost parts of the sea: Yet thither shall thine hand leade 10
 me, and thy right hand holde me. If I say, Yet the darkenes 11
 shall hide me, euen the night shalbe light about me. Yea, the 12
 darkenes hideth not from thee: but the night shineth as the
 day: the darkenes and light are both alike. For thou hast pos- 13
 sessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.
 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderously made: 14
 marueilous are thy workes, and my soule knoweth it well. My 15
 bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a secret
 place, and facioned beneath in the earth. Thine eyes did see 16
 me, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all things
 written, which in continuance were facioned, when there was
 none of them before. Howe deare therefore are thy thoughtes 17
 vnto me, O God! how great is ye summe of them! If I should 18
 count them, they are moe then the sand: when I wake, I am
 still with thee. Oh that thou wouldest slay, O God, the wicked 19
 and bloody men, to whom I say, Depart ye from mee: Which 20
 speake wickedly of thee, and being thine enemies are lifted vp
 in vaine. Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and doe 21
 not I earnestly contend with those that rise vp against thee? I 22
 hate them with an vnfained hatred, as they were mine vtter
 enemies. Try mee, O God, and knowe mine heart: prooue me 23
 and know my thoughtes, And consider if there be any way of
 wickednes in me, and leade me in the way for euer. 24

To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David. Deliuer me, O **140**
 Lord, from the euill man: preserue me from the cruel man:
 Which imagine euill things in their heart, and make warre 2
 continually. They haue sharpened their tongues like a ser- 3
 pent: adders poyson is vnder their lips. Selah. Keepe mee, 4
 O Lord, from the handes of the wicked: preserue mee from
 the cruell man, which purposeth to cause my steppes to slide.
 The proude haue layde a snare for me, and spred a nette with 5
 cordes in my pathway, and set grennes for me. Selah. There- 6
 fore I saide vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord,
 the voyce of my prayers. O Lord God the strength of my salua- 7
 tion, thou hast couered mine head in the day of battel. Let not 8
 the wicked haue his desire, O Lord: performe not his wicked
 thought, least they be proude. Selah. As for the chiefe of 9
 them, that compasse me about, let the mischief of their owne

10 lippes come vpon them. Let coles fal vpon them: let him cast
 them into the fire, and into the deepe pits, that they rise not.
 11 For the backbiter shall not be established vpon the earth: eu-
 12 ill shall hunt the cruell man to destruction. I know that the
 13 Lord will auenge the afflicted, and iudge the poore. Surely
 the righteous shall prayse thy Name, and the iust shall dwell
 in thy presence.

141 A Psalme of David. O Lord, I call vpon thee: haste thee
 2 vnto me: heare my voyce, when I cry vnto thee. Let my prayer
 be directed in thy sight as incense, and the lifting vp of mine
 3 hands as an euening sacrifice. Set a watch, O Lord, before my
 4 mouth, and keepe the doore of my lips. Incline not mine heart
 to euill, that I should commit wicked workes with men that
 5 worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their delicates. Let
 the righteous smite me: for that is a benefite: and let him re-
 prooue me, and it shalbe a precious oyle, that shall not breake
 mine head: for within a while I shall euen pray in their mis-
 6 eries. When their iudges shall be cast downe in stonie places,
 7 they shall heare my wordes, for they are sweete. Our bones
 lye scattered at the graues mouth, as he that heweth wood or
 8 diggeth in the earth. But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord
 9 God: in thee is my trust: leaue not my soule destitute. Keepe
 me from the snare, which they haue layde for me, and from
 10 the grennes of the workers of iniquitie. Let the wicked fall
 into his nettes together, whiles I escape.

142 A Psalme of David, to give instruction, and a prayer, when
 he was in the cave. I cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: with
 2 my voyce I prayed vnto the Lord. I powred out my medita-
 tion before him, and declared mine affliction in his presence.
 3 Though my spirit was in perplexitie in me, yet thou knewest
 my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layde
 4 a snare for me. I looked vpon my right hand, and beheld, but
 there was none that would knowe me: all refuge failed me, and
 5 none cared for my soule. Then cryed I vnto thee, O Lord, and
 sayde, thou art mine hope, and my portion in the land of the
 6 liuing. Hearken vnto my crye, for I am brought very lowe:
 deliuer me from my persecuters, for they are too strong for me.
 7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may prayse thy Name: then
 shall the righteous come about me, when thou art beneficiall
 vnto me.

A Psalme of David. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and hearken **143**
vnto my supplication: answere me in thy trueth and in thy
righteousnes. (And enter not into iudgement with thy seru- 2
ant: for in thy sight shall none that liueth, be iustified) For 3
the enemie hath persecuted my soule: he hath smitten my life
downe to the earth: he hath layde me in the darkenes, as they
that haue bene dead long agoe: And my spirit was in perplexi- 4
tie in me, and mine heart within me was amased. Yet doe I re- 5
member the time past: I meditate in all thy workes, yea, I doe
meditate in the workes of thine hands. I stretch forth mine 6
hands vnto thee: my soule desireth after thee, as the thirstie
land. Selah. Heare me speedily, O Lord, for my spirit fayleth: 7
hide not thy face from me, els I shall be like vnto them that
go downe into the pit. Let me heare thy louing kindenes in 8
the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe mee the way, that I
should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee. Deliuer me, 9
O Lord, from mine enemies: for I hid me with thee. Teach me 10
to doe thy will, for thou art my God: let thy good Spirit leade
me vnto the land of righteousnes. Quicken me, O Lord, for thy 11
Names sake, and for thy righteousnesse bring my soule out of
trouble. And for thy mercy slay mine enemies, and destroy all 12
them that oppresse my soule: for I am thy seruant.

A Psalme of David. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which **144**
teacheth mine hands to fight, and my fingers to battell. He 2
is my goodnes and my fortresse, my towre and my deliuerer,
my shield, and in him I trust, which subdueth my people vn- 3
der me. Lord, what is man that thou regardest him! or the
sonne of man that thou thinkest vpon him! Man is like to van- 4
itie: his dayes are like a shadow, that vanisheth. Bow thine 5
heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines and
they shall smoke. Cast forth the lightning and scatter them: 6
shoote out thine arrowes, and consume them. Send thine 7
hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great
waters, and from the hand of strangers, Whose mouth talketh 8
vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood. I wil
sing a new song vnto thee, O God, and sing vnto thee vpon a vi- 9
ole, and an instrument of ten strings. It is he that giueth deli-
uerance vnto Kings, and rescueth Dauid his seruant from the
hurtfull sworde. Rescue me, and deliuer me from the hand of 11
strangers, whose mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand

12 is a right hand of falshood: That our sonnes may be as the
 13 plantes growing vp in their youth, and our daughters as the
 14 corner stones, grauen after the similitude of a palace: That
 15 our corners may be full, and abounding with diuers sorts, and
 that our sheepe may bring forth thousands and ten thousand
 14 in our streetes: That our oxen may be strong to labour: that
 there be none inuasion, nor going out, nor no crying in our
 15 streetes. Blessed are the people, that be so, yea, blessed are
 the people, whose God is the Lord.

145 A Psalme of David of Praise. O my God and King, I will
 2 extold thee, and will blesse thy Name for euer and euer. I
 will blesse thee dayly, and prayse thy Name for euer and euer.
 3 Great is the Lord, and most worthy to be prayed, and his
 4 greatnes is incomprehensible. Generation shall praise thy
 5 works vnto generation, and declare thy power. I wil medi-
 tate of the beautie of thy glorious maiestie, and thy wonderfull
 6 workes, And they shall speake of the power of thy fearefull
 7 actes, and I will declare thy greatnes. They shall breake out
 into the mention of thy great goodnes, and shall sing aloude of
 8 thy righteousnesse. The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow
 9 to anger, and of great mercie. The Lord is good to all, and his
 10 mercies are ouer all his workes. All thy workes prayse thee,
 11 O Lord, and thy Saints blesse thee. They shewe the glory of
 12 thy kingdome, and speake of thy power, To cause his power to
 be knowen to the sonnes of men, and the glorious renoume of
 13 his kingdome. Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and
 14 thy dominion endureth throughout all ages. The Lord vphold-
 15 eth all that fall, and lifteth vp all that are ready to fall. The
 eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meate
 16 in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and fillest all things
 17 liuing of thy good pleasure. The Lord is righteous in all his
 18 wayes, and holy in all his workes. The Lord is neere vnto all
 19 that call vpon him: yea, to all that call vpon him in trueth. He
 wil fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also wil heare
 20 their cry, and wil saue them. The Lord preserueth all them
 21 that loue him: but he will destroy all the wicked. My mouth
 shall speake the prayse of the Lord, and all flesh shall blesse
 his holy Name for euer and euer.

146, 2 Praise ye the Lord. Praise thou the Lord, O my soule. I will
 prayse the Lord during my life: as long as I haue any being, I

wil sing vnto my God. Put not your trust in princes, nor in
 the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him. His breath
 departeth, and he returneth to his earth: then his thoughtes
 perish. Blessed is he, that hath the God of Iaakob for his
 helpe, whose hope is in the Lord his God. Which made heauen
 and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth his
 fidelitie for euer: Which executeth iustice for the oppressed:
 which giueth bread to the hungry: the Lord loseth the prison-
 ers. The Lord giueth sight to the blinde: the Lord rayseth vp
 the crooked: the Lord loueth the righteous. The Lord keepeth
 the strangers: he relieueth the fatherlesse and widowe: but he
 ouerthroweth the way of the wicked. The Lord shall reigne for
 euer: O Zion, thy God endureth from generation to generation.
 Prayse ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for **147**
 it is a pleasant thing, and praise is comely. The Lord doth
 builde vp Ierusalem, and gather together the dispersed of Is-
 rael. He healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth
 vp their sores. He counteth the number of the starres, and
 calleth them all by their names. Great is our Lord, and great
 is his power: his wisdome is infinite. The Lord relieueth the
 meeke, and abaseth the wicked to the ground. Sing vnto the
 Lord with prayse: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God, Which
 couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth raine for the
 earth, and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines:
 Which giueth to beasts their foode, and to the yong rauens that
 crie. He hath not pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither
 delighteth he in the legs of man. But the Lord deliteth in
 them that feare him, and attende vpon his mercie. Prayse the
 Lord, O Ierusalem: prayse thy God, O Zion. For he hath made
 the barres of thy gates strong, and hath blessed thy children
 within thee. He setteth peace in thy borders, and satisfieth
 thee with the floure of wheate. He sendeth forth his com-
 mandement vpon earth, and his worde runneth very swiftly.
 He giueth snowe like wooll, and scattereth the hoare frost like
 ashes. He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can abide
 the colde thereof? He sendeth his worde and melteth them: he
 causeth his winde to blowe, and the waters flowe. He sheweth
 his word vnto Iaakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Is-
 rael. He hath not dealt so with euery nation, neither haue 20

they knowen his iudgements. Prayse ye the Lord.


148 Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heauen:
 2 prayse ye him in the high places. Prayse ye him, all ye his
 3 Angels: praise him, all his armie. Prayse ye him, sunne and
 4 moone: prayse ye him all bright starres. Prayse ye him, heuens
 5 of heuens, and waters, that be aboue the heuens. Let them
 6 prayse the Name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they
 7 were created. And he hath established them for euer and
 8 euer: he hath made an ordinance, which shall not passe. Prayse
 9 ye the Lord from the earth, ye dragons and all depths: Fire
 10 and hayle, snowe and vapours, stormie winde, which execute
 11 his worde: Mountaines and all hils, fruitfull trees and all
 12 ceders: Beasts and all cattell, creeping things and fethered
 13 foules: Kings of the earth and all people, princes and all iudges
 14 of the worlde: Yong men and maidens, also olde men and chil-
 dren: Let them prayse the Name of the Lord: for his Name
 onely is to be exalted, and his prayse aboue the earth and the
 heuens. For he hath exalted the horne of his people, which
 is a prayse for all his Saintes, euen for the children of Israel, a
 people that is neere vnto him. Prayse ye the Lord.

149 Praise ye the Lord. Sing ye vnto the Lord a newe song:
 2 let his prayse be heard in the Congregation of Saints. Let
 3 Israel reioyce in him that made him, and let ye children of
 4 Zion reioyce in their King. Let them prayse his Name with
 5 the flute: let them sing prayses vnto him with the timbrell and
 6 harpe. For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make
 7 the meeke glorious by deliuerance. Let ye Saints be ioyfull
 8 with glorie: let them sing loud vpon their beddes. Let the
 9 high Actes of God bee in their mouth, and a two edged sword
 10 in their hands, To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, and
 11 corrections among the people: To binde their Kings in chaines,
 12 and their nobles with fetters of yron, That they may execute
 13 vpon them the iudgement that is written: this honour shall be
 14 to all his Saintes. Prayse ye the Lord.

150 Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye God in his Sanctuarie: prayse
 2 ye him in the firmament of his power. Prayse ye him in his
 3 mightie Actes: prayse ye him according to his excellent great-
 4 nesse. Prayse ye him in the sounde of the trumpet: prayse
 5 yee him vpon the viole and the harpe. Prayse ye him with
 6 timbrell and flute: praise ye him with virginales and organs.

Prayse ye him with sounding cymbales: prayse ye him with 5
high sounding cymbales. Let euery thing that hath breath 6
prayse the Lord. Prayse ye the Lord.

THE PROVERBS.

1  he Parables of Salomon the sonne of Daud King of
2 Israel, To knowe wisdom, and instruction, to vnder-
3 stand ye wordes of knowledge, To receiue instruction
4 To giue vnto the simple, sharpenesse of wit, and to the childe
5 knowledge and discretion. A wise man shall heare and in-
6 crease in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall attayne
7 vnto wise counsels, To vnderstand a parable, and the inter-
8 pretation, the wordes of ye wise, and their darke sayings. The
9 feare of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles de-
10 spise wisdom and instruction. My sonne, heare thy fathers
11 instruction, and forsake not thy mothers teaching. For they
12 shalbe a comely ornament vnto thine head, and as chaines for
13 thy necke. My sonne, if sinners doe intise thee, consent thou
14 not. If they say, Come with vs, we will lay waite for blood,
15 and lie priuily for the innocent without a cause: We wil swal-
16 low them vp aliuie like a graue euen whole, as those that goe
17 downe into the pit: We shall finde all precious riches, and fill
18 our houses with spoyle: Cast in thy lot among vs: we will
19 all haue one purse: My sonne, walke not thou in the way with
20 them: refraine thy foote from their path. For their feete runne
21 to euill, and make haste to shed blood. Certainly as without
22 cause the net is spred before the eyes of all that hath wing: So
23 they lay waite for blood and lie priuily for their liues. Such are
24 the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: he would take
25 away the life of the owners thereof. Wisdom cryeth without:
26 she vttereth her voyce in the streetes. She calleth in the hye
streete, among the prease in the entrings of the gates, and vt-
tereth her wordes in the citie, saying, O ye foolish, howe long
will ye loue foolishnes? and the scornefull take their pleasure
in scorning, and the fooles hate knowledge? (Turne you at my
correction: loe, I will powre out my mind vnto you, and make
you vnderstand my wordes) Because I haue called, and ye re-
fused: I haue stretched out mine hand, and none woulde re-
garde. But ye haue despised all my counsell, and would none
of my correction. I will also laugh at your destruction, and

mocke, when your feare commeth. Whe your feare cometh 27
 like sudden desolation, and your destruction shall come like a
 whirle wind: whe affliction and anguish shall come vpon you,
 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they 28
 shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me, Because 29
 they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord.
 They would none of my counsell, but despised all my correc- 30
 tion. Therefore shall they eate of ye fruite of their owne way, 31
 and be filled with their owne deuises. For ease slaieth the 32
 foolish, and the prosperitie of fooles destroyeth them. But he 33
 that obeyeth me, shall dwell safely, and be quiet from feare of
 euill.

My sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my **2**
 commandements within thee, And cause thine eares to hear- 2
 ken vnto wisdom, and encline thine heart to vnderstanding,
 (For if thou callest after knowledge, and cryest for vnderstand- 3
 ing: If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for
 treasures, Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lord, 4
 and finde the knowledge of God. For the Lord giueth wis- 5
 dome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstand- 6
 ing. He preserueth the state of the righteous: he is a shielde 7
 to them that walke vprightly, That they may keepe the wayes 8
 of iudgement: and he preserueth the way of his Saintes) Then 9
 shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes, and iudgement, and equi-
 tie, and euery good path. When wisdom entreth into thine 10
 heart, and knowledge deliteth thy soule, Then shall counsell 11
 preserue thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee, And deli- 12
 uer thee from the euill way, and from the man that speaketh
 froward things, And from them that leaue the wayes of righ- 13
 teousnes to walke in the wayes of darkenes: Which reioyce 14
 in doing euill, and delite in the frowardnesse of the wicked,
 Whose wayes are crooked and they are lewde in their paths. 15
 And it shall deliuer thee from the strange woman, euen from 16
 the stranger, which flattereth with her wordes. Which fors- 17
 aketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of
 her God. Surely her house tendeth to death, and her paths 18
 vnto the dead. All they that goe vnto her, returne not againe, 19
 neither take they holde of the wayes of life. Therefore walke 20
 thou in the way of good men, and keepe the wayes of the righ-
 teous. For the iust shall dwell in the land, and the vpright 21

22 men shall remaine in it. But the wicked shalbe cut off from
ye earth, and the transgressours shalbe rooted out of it.

3 My sonne, forget not thou my Lawe, but let thine heart
2 keepe my commandements. For they shall increase the length
3 of thy dayes and the yeeres of life, and thy prosperitie. Let
not mercie and trueth forsake thee: binde them on thy necke,
4 and write them vpon the table of thine heart. So shalt thou
finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and
5 man. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and leane not
6 vnto thine owne wisdome. In all thy wayes acknowledge him,
7 and he shall direct thy wayes. Be not wise in thine owne eyes:
8 but feare the Lord, and depart from euill. So health shalbe
9 vnto thy navel, and marowe vnto thy bones. Honour the Lord
with thy riches, and with the first fruites of all thine increase.
10 So shall thy barnes be filled with abundance, and thy presses
11 shall burst with newe wine. My sonne, refuse not the chas-
12 tening of the Lord, neither be grieued with his correction. For
the Lord correcteth him, whome he loueth, euen as the father
13 doeth the childe in whom he deliteth. Blessed is the man that
findeth wisdome, and the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 For the marchandise thereof is better then the marchandise of
15 siluer, and the gaine thereof is better then golde. It is more
precious then pearles: and all things that thou canst desire,
16 are not to be compared vnto her. Length of dayes is in her
17 right hand, and in her left hand riches and glory. Her wayes
18 are wayes of pleasure, and all her pathes prosperitie. She is
a tree of life to them that lay holde on her, and blessed is he
19 that retaineth her. The Lord by wisdome hath layde the foun-
dation of the earth, and hath stablished the heauens through
20 vnderstanding. By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp,
21 and the cloudes droppe downe the dewe. My sonne, let not
these things depart from thine eyes, but obserue wisdome, and
22 counsell. So they shalbe life to thy soule, and grace vnto thy
23 necke. Then shalt thou walke safely by thy way: and thy foote
24 shall not stumble. If thou sleepest, thou shalt not bee afraide,
25 and when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shalbe sweete. Thou shalt
not feare for any sudden feare, neither for the destruction of
26 the wicked, when it commeth. For the Lord shall be for thine
27 assurance, and shall preserue thy foote from taking. Withhold
not the good from the owners thereof, though there be power

in thine hand to doe it. Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go and 28
 come againe, and to morow wil I giue thee, if thou now haue 29
 it. Intend none hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he doeth 29
 dwell without feare by thee. Striue not with a man causelesse, 30
 when he hath done thee no harme. Bee not enuious for the 31
 wicked man, neither chuse any of his wayes. For the frowarde 32
 is abomination vnto the Lord: but his secret is with the righ- 33
 teous. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but 33
 he blesseth the habitation of the righteous. With the scorne- 34
 full he scorneth, but hee giueth grace vnto the humble. The 35
 wise shall inherite glorie: but fooles dishonour, though they be
 exalted.

Heare, O ye children, the instruction of a father, and giue **4**
 eare to learne vnderstanding. For I doe giue you a good doc- 2
 trine: therefore forsake yee not my lawe. For I was my fathers 3
 sonne, tender and deare in the sight of my mother, When he 4
 taught me, and sayde vnto me, Let thine heart holde fast my 4
 woordes: keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue. Get 5
 wisdom: get vnderstading: forget not, neither decline from 5
 the woordes of my mouth. Forsake her not, and shee shall 6
 keepe thee: loue her and shee shall preserue thee. Wisedome 7
 is the beginning: get wisdom therefore: and aboue all thy 7
 possession get vnderstanding. Exalt her, and she shall exalt 8
 thee: she shall bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her. She 9
 shall giue a comely ornamet vnto thine head, yea, she shall 9
 giue thee a crowne of glorie. Heare, my sonne, and receiue my 10
 woordes, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many. I haue taught 11
 thee in ye way of wisdom, and led thee in the pathes of righ- 12
 teousnesse. Whe thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, and 12
 when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall. Take holde of instruc- 13
 tion, and leaue not: keepe her, for shee is thy life. Enter not 14
 into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euill 14
 men. Auoide it, and goe not by it: turne from it, and passe by. 15
 For they can not sleepe, except they haue done euill, and their 16
 sleepe departeth except they cause some to fall. For they eate 17
 the breade of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence. 17
 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, that shineth 18
 more and more vnto the perfite day. The way of the wicked 19
 is as the darkenes: they knowe not wherein they shall fall. 19
 My sonne, hearken vnto my woordes, incline thine eare vnto my 20

21 sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them
22 in the middes of thine heart. For they are life vnto those that
23 find them, and health vnto all their flesh. Keepe thine heart
24 with all diligence: for thereout commeth life. Put away from
thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lippes farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes beholde the right, and let thine eyelids direct
26 thy way before thee. Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all
27 thy waies be ordred aright. Turne not to the right hande, nor
to the left, but remooue thy foote from euill.

5 My sonne, hearken vnto my wisdome, and incline thine
2 eare vnto my knowledge. That thou maiest regarde counsell,
3 and thy lippes obserue knowledge. For the lippes of a strange
woman drop as an honie combe, and her mouth is more soft
4 then oyle. But the end of her is bitter as wormewood, and
5 sharpe as a two edged sworde. Her feete goe downe to death,
6 and her steps take holde on hell. She weigheth not the way
of life: her paths are moueable: thou canst not knowe them.
7 Heare yee me nowe therefore, O children, and depart not from
8 the wordes of my mouth. Keepe thy way farre from her, and
9 come not neere the doore of her house, Least thou giue thine
10 honor vnto others, and thy yeeres to the cruell: Least the
stranger should be silled with thy strength, and thy labours
11 bee in the house of a stranger, And thou mourne at thine end,
12 (when thou hast consumed thy flesh and thy bodie) And say,
How haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correc-
13 tion! And haue not obeyed the voyce of them that taught mee,
14 nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me! I was al-
most brought into all euil in ye midis of the Congregation and
15 assemblie. Drinke the water of thy cisterne, and of the riuers
16 out of the middes of thine owne well. Let thy fountaines flow
17 forth, and the riuers of waters in the streetes. But let them
bee thine, euen thine onely, and not the strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fontaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy
19 youth. Let her be as the louing hinde and pleasant roe: let her
brests satisfie thee at all times, and delite in her loue contin-
20 ually. For why shouldest thou delite, my sonne, in a strange
21 woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger? For the waies of
man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his
22 pathes. His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe,
23 and he shall be holden with the cordes of his owne sinne. Hee

shall die for fault of instruction, and shall goe astray through his great follie.

My sonne, if thou be surety for thy neighbour, and hast **6**
 striken hands with the stranger, Thou art snared with the 2
 wordes of thy mouth: thou art euen taken with the woordes of
 thine owne mouth. Doe this nowe, my sonne, and deliuer thy 3
 selfe: seeing thou art come into the hande of thy neighbour,
 goe, and humble thy selfe, and sollicite thy friends. Giue no 4
 sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids. Deliuer thy 5
 selfe as a doe from the hande of the hunter, and as a birde
 from the hande of the fouler. Goe to the pismire, O sluggarde: 6
 beholde her waies, and be wise. For shee hauing no guide, 7
 gouernour, nor ruler, Prepareth her meat in the sommer, and 8
 gathereth her foode in haruest. Howe long wilt thou sleepe, O 9
 sluggarde? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe? Yet a litle 10
 sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe.
 Therefore thy pouertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the 11
 way, and thy necessitie like an armed man. The vnthriftie 12
 man and the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth. He 13
 maketh a signe with his eyes: he signifieth with his feete: he
 instructeth with his fingers. Lewde things are in his heart: 14
 he imagineth euill at all times, and raiseth vp contentions.
 Therefore shall his destruction come speedily: hee shall be de- 15
 stroyed suddenly without recouerie. These sixe things doeth 16
 the Lord hate: yea, his soule abhorreth seuen: The hautie 17
 eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that shed innocent blood,
 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feete that be swift 18
 in running to mischief, A false witnessse that speaketh lyes, 19
 and him that rayseth vp contentions among brethren. My 20
 sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not thy
 mothers instruction. Binde them alway vpon thine heart, and 21
 tye them about thy necke. It shall leade thee, when thou 22
 walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest, and when
 thou wakest, it shall talke with thee. For the commandement 23
 is a lanterne, and instruction a light: and corrections for in-
 struction are the way of life, To keepe thee from the wicked 24
 woman, and from ye flatterie of ye tongue of a strange woman.
 Desire not her beautie in thine heart, neither let her take thee 25
 with her eye lids. For because of the whorish woman a man 26
 is brought to a morsell of bread, and a woman wil hunt for the

27 precious life of a man. Can a man take fire in his bosome, and
28 his clothes not be burnt? Or can a man go vpon coales, and
29 his feete not be burnt? So he that goeth in to his neighbours
30 wife, shall not be innocent, whosoeuer toucheth her. Men do
not despise a thiefe, when he stealeth, to satisfie his soule,
31 because he is hungrie. But if he be founde, he shall restore
seuen folde, or he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 But he that committeth adulterie with a woman, he is desti-
tute of vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne
33 soule. He shall finde a wounde and dishonour, and his re-
34 proch shall neuer be put away. For ielousie is the rage of a
35 man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. He
cannot beare the sight of any raunsome: neither will he con-
sent, though thou augment the giftes.

7 My sonne, keepe my wordes, and hide my commandements
2 with thee. Keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue,
3 and mine instruction as the apple of thine eyes. Binde them
vpon thy fingers, and write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisdom, Thou art my sister: and call vnderstanding
5 thy kinswoman, That they may keepe thee from the strange
woman, euen from the stranger that is smoothe in her wordes.
6 As I was in the window of mine house, I looked through my
7 windowe, And I sawe among the fooles, and considered among
8 the children a yong man destitute of vnderstanding, Who passed
through the streete by her corner, and went toward her house,
9 In the twilight in the euening, when the night began to be
10 blacke and darke. And beholde, there met him a woman with
11 an harlots behauiour, and subtill in heart. (She is babling
12 and loud: whose feete can not abide in her house. Nowe she is
without, nowe in the streetes, and lyeth in waite at euery cor-
13 ner) So she caught him and kissed him and with an impudent
14 face said vnto him, I haue peace offerings: this day haue I
15 payed my vowes. Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I
16 might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee. I haue deckt my
17 bed with ornaments, carpets and laces of Egypt. I haue per-
18 fumed my bedde with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom. Come, let
vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs take our plea-
19 sure in daliance. For mine husband is not at home: he is gone
20 a iourney farre off. He hath taken with him a bagge of siluer,
21 and will come home at the day appointed. Thus with her great

craft she caused him to yeelde, and with her flattering lips she
 entised him. And he followed her straight wayes, as an oxe 22
 that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to the stockes for cor-
 rection, Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth 23
 to the snare, not knowing that he is in danger. Heare me now 24
 therefore, O children, and hearken to the wordes of my mouth.
 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes: wander thou not in 25
 her paths. For shee hath caused many to fall downe wounded, 26
 and the strong men are all slaine by her. Her house is the way 27
 vnto ye graue, which goeth downe to the chambers of death.

Doth not wisdom crie? and vnderstanding vtter her voyce? **8**
 She standeth in the top of the high places by the way in the 2
 place of the paths. She cryeth besides the gates before the 3
 citie at the entrie of the doores, O men, I call vnto you, and 4
 vtter my voyce to the children of men. O ye foolish men, vn- 5
 derstand wisdom, and ye, O fooles, be wise in heart. Giue 6
 eare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my
 lippes, shall teache things that be right. For my mouth shall 7
 speake the trueth, and my lippes abhorre wickednesse. All 8
 the wordes of my mouth are righteous: there is no lewdenes,
 nor frowardnesse in them. They are all plaine to him that will 9
 vnderstande, and streight to them that woulde finde knowl- 10
 edge. Receiue mine instruction, and not siluer, and knowledge
 rather then fine golde. For wisdom is better then precious 11
 stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared vnto her. I 12
 wisdom dwell with prudence, and I find fourth knowledge and
 counsels. The feare of the Lord is to hate euill as pride, and ar- 13
 rogancie, and the euill way: and a mouth that speaketh lewde
 things, I doe hate. I haue counsell and wisdom: I am vn- 14
 derstanding, and I haue strength. By me, Kings reigne, and 15
 princes decree iustice. By me princes rule and the nobles, and 16
 all the iudges of the earth. I loue them that loue me: and they 17
 that seeke me earely, shall finde me. Riches and honour are 18
 with me: euen durable riches and righteousnesse. My fruite 19
 is better then golde, euen then fine golde, and my reuenues
 better then fine siluer. I cause to walke in the way of righ- 20
 teousnes, and in the middes of the paths of iudgement, That I 21
 may cause them that loue me, to inherite substance, and I will
 fill their treasures. The Lord hath possessed me in the begin- 22
 ning of his way: I was before his workes of olde. I was set 23

vp from euerlasting, from the beginning and before the earth.
 24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were
 25 no fountaines abounding with water. Before the mountaines
 26 were settled: and before the hilles, was I begotten. He had
 not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of
 27 the dust in the worlde. When hee prepared the heauens, I
 28 was there, when he set the compasse vpon the deepe. When
 he established the cloudes aboue, when he confirmed the foun-
 29 taines of the deepe, When he gaue his decree to the Sea, that
 the waters shoulde not passe his commandement: when he ap-
 30 pointed the foundations of the earth, Then was I with him as
 a nourisher, and I was dayly his delight reioycing alway before
 31 him, And tooke my solace in the compasse of his earth: and
 32 my delite is with the children of men. Therefore nowe hear-
 ken, O children, vnto me: for blessed are they that keepe my
 33 wayes. Heare instruction, and be ye wise, and refuse it not:
 blessed is the man that heareth mee, watching dayly at my
 34 gates, and giuing attendance at the postes of my doores. For
 he that findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the
 35 Lord. But he that sinneth against me, hurteth his owne soule:
 and all that hate me, loue death.

9 Wisedome hath built her house, and hewen out her seuen
 2 pillars. She hath killed her vitales, drawen her wine, and
 3 prepared her table. She hath sent forth her maydens and
 4 cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie, saying, Who so
 is simple, let him come hither, and to him that is destitute of
 5 wisdom, she sayth, Come, and eate of my meate, and drinke
 6 of the wine that I haue drawen. Forsake your way, ye foolish,
 7 and ye shall liue: and walke in the way of vnderstanding. He
 that reproueth a scorner, purchaseth to himselfe shame: and
 8 he that rebuketh the wicked, getteth himselfe a blot. Rebuke
 not a scorner, least he hate thee: but rebuke a wise man, and
 9 he will loue thee. Giue admonition to the wise, and he will
 be the wiser: teache a righteous man, and he will increase in
 10 learning. The beginning of wisdom is the feare of the Lord,
 11 and the knowledge of holy things, is vnderstanding. For thy
 dayes shalbe multiplied by me, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe
 12 augmented. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe,
 13 and if thou be a scorner, thou alone shalt suffer. A foolish
 woman is troublesome: she is ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

But she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate in the hie 14
 places of the citie, To call them that passe by the way, that 15
 go right on their way, saying, Who so is simple, let him come 16
 hither, and to him that is destitute of wisedome, shee sayth
 also, Stollen waters are sweete, and hid bread is pleasant. 17
 But he knoweth not, that ye dead are there, and that her gh- 18
 bastes are in the depth of hell.

THE PARABLE OF SALOMON. A wise sonne maketh a **10**
 glad father: but a foolish sonne is an heauines to his mother.
 The treasures of wickednesse profite nothing: but righteous- 2
 nesse deliuereth from death. The Lord will not famish the 3
 soule of the righteous: but he casteth away the substance of
 the wicked. A slouthfull hand maketh poore: but the hand 4
 of the diligent maketh riche. He that gathereth in sommer, 5
 is the sonne of wisdome: but he that sleepeth in haruest, is
 the sonne of confusion. Blessings are vpon the head of the 6
 righteous: but iniquitie shall couer the mouth of the wicked.
 The memoriall of the iust shalbe blessed: but the name of 7
 the wicked shall rotte. The wise in heart will receiue com- 8
 mandements: but the foolish in talke shalbe beaten. He that 9
 walketh vprightly, walketh boldely: but he that peruerteth his
 wayes, shalbe knowen. He that winketh with the eye, wor- 10
 keth sorowe, and he yet is foolish in talke, shalbe beaten. The 11
 mouth of a righteous man is a welspring of life: but iniquitie
 couereth the mouth of the wicked. Hatred stirreth vp con- 12
 tentions: but loue couereth all trespasses. In the lippes of him 13
 that hath vnderstanding wisdome is founde, and a rod shalbe
 for the backe of him that is destitute of wisdome. Wise men 14
 lay vp knowledge: but ye mouth of the foole is a present de-
 struction. The riche mans goodes are his strong citie: but the 15
 feare of the needie is their pouertie. The labour of the righ- 16
 teous tendeth to life: but the reuenues of the wicked to sinne.
 He that regardeth instruction, is in the way of life: but he that 17
 refuseth correction, goeth out of the way. He that dissembleth 18
 hatred with lying lips, and he that inuenteth slaunder, is a
 foole. In many wordes there cannot want iniquitie: but he 19
 that refrayneth his lippes, is wise. The tongue of the iust man 20
 is as fined siluer: but the heart of the wicked is litle worth.
 The lippes of the righteous doe feede many: but fooles shall 21
 die for want of wisdome. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh 22

23 riche, and he doeth adde no sorowes with it. It is as a pas-
time to a foole to doe wickedly: but wisdome is vnderstanding
24 to a man. That which the wicked feareth, shall come vpon
25 him: but God wil graunt the desire of the righteous. As the
whirlewinde passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righ-
26 teous is as an euerlasting foundation. As vineger is to the
teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the slouthful to them
27 that send him. The feare of the Lord increaseth the dayes:
28 but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe diminished. The patient
abiding of the righteous shall be gladnesse: but the hope of
29 the wicked shall perish. The way of the Lord is strength to
the vpright man: but feare shall be for the workers of iniqui-
30 tie. The righteous shall neuer be remooued: but the wicked
31 shall not dwell in the land. The mouth of the iust shall be
fruitfull in wisdome: but the tongue of the froward shall be cut
32 out. The lips of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but
the mouth of the wicked speaketh froward things.

11 False balances are an abomination vnto the Lord: but a per-
2 fite weight pleaseth him. When pride commeth, then com-
3 meth shame: but with the lowly is wisdome. The vprightnes
of the iust shall guide them: but the frowardnes of the trans-
4 gressers shall destroy them. Riches auaille not in the day of
5 wrath: but righteousnes deliuereth from death. The righ-
teousnes of the vpright shall direct his way: but the wicked
6 shall fall in his owne wickednes. The righteousnesse of the
iust shall deliuer them: but the transgressers shall be taken
7 in their owne wickednes. When a wicked man dieth, his hope
8 perisheth, and the hope of the vniust shall perish. The righ-
teous escapeth out of trouble, and the wicked shall come in
9 his steade. An hypocrite with his mouth hurteth his neigh-
10 bour: but the righteous shall be deliuered by knowledge. In
the prosperitie of the righteous the citie reioyceth, and when
11 the wicked perish, there is ioye. By the blessing of the righ-
teous, the citie is exalted: but it is subuerted by the mouth
12 of the wicked. He that despiseth his neighbour, is destitute
of wisdome: but a man of vnderstanding will keepe silence.
13 Hee that goeth about as a slanderer, discouereth a secret: but
14 hee that is of a faithfull heart concealeth a matter. Where no
counsell is, the people fall: but where many counsellors are,
15 there is health. Hee shall be sore vexed, that is suretie for a

stranger, and he that hateth suretiship, is sure. A gracious woman attaineth honour, and the strong men attain riches. Hee that is mercifull, rewardeth his owne soule: but he that troubleth his own flesh, is cruel. The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but hee that soweth righteousnes, shall receiue a sure rewarde. As righteousnes leadeth to life: so hee that followeth euill, seeketh his owne death. They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the Lord: but they that are vpright in their way, are his delite. Though hande ioyne in hande, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shall escape. As a iewell of golde in a swines snoute: so is a faire woman, which lacketh discretion. The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the hope of the wicked is indignation. There is that scattereth, and is more increased: but hee that spareth more then is right, surely commeth to pouertie. The liberall person shall haue plentie: and he that watereth, shall also haue raine. He that withdraweth the corne, the people will curse him: but blessing shalbe vpon the head of him that selleth corne. He that seeketh good things, getteth fauour: but he that seeketh euill, it shall come to him. He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall florish as a leafe. He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde, and the foole shalbe seruant to the wise in heart. The fruite of the righteous is as a tree of life, and he that winneth soules, is wise. Beholde, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth: howe much more the wicked and the sinner?

He that loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, is a foole. A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked immaginations will hee condemne. A man cannot be established by wickednesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be mooued. A vertuous woman is the crowne of her husband: but she that maketh him ashamed, is as corruption in his bones. The thoughtes of the iust are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceitfull. The talking of the wicked is to lye in waite for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them. God ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand. A man shall be commended for his wisdom: but the froward of heart shalbe despised. He that is despised,

and is his owne seruant, is better then he that boasteth himselfe and lacketh bread. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the mercies of the wicked are cruell. He that tilleth his lande, shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, is destitute of vnderstanding. The wicked desireth the net of euils: but the roote of the righteous giueth fruite. The euill man is snared by the wickednesse of his lips, but the iust shall come out of aduersitie. A man shalbe satiate with good things by the fruite of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall God giue vnto him. The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counsell, is wise. A foole in a day shall be knowen by his anger: but he that couereth shame, is wise. He that speaketh trueth, will shewe righteousnes: but a false witnes vseth deceite. There is that speaketh wordes like the prickings of a sworde: but the tongue of wise men is health. The lip of trueth shall be stable for euer: but a lying tongue varieth incontinently. Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellors of peace shall be ioye. There shall none iniquitie come to the iust: but the wicked are full of euill. The lying lips are an abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truely are his delite. A wise man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the fooles publisheth foolishnes. The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the idle shalbe vnder tribute. Heauines in the heart of man doeth bring it downe: but a good worde reioyceth it. The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked will deceiue them. The deceitfull man rosteth not, that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man are precious. Life is in the way of righteousnesse, and in that path way there is no death.

13 A wise sonne will obey the instruction of his father: but a scorner will heare no rebuke. A man shall eat good things by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the trespassers shall suffer violence. Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth his lips, destruction shall be to him. The sluggard lusteth, but his soule hath nought: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plentie. A righteous man hateth lying wordes: but the wicked causeth slander and shame. Righteousnesse preserueth the vpright of life: but wickednes ouerthroweth the sinner. There is that maketh himselfe riche, and hath

nothing, and that maketh himselfe poore, hauing great riches. A man will giue his riches for the ransome of his life: but the 8
 poore cannot heare ye reproch. The light of the righteous 9
 reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked shall be put out. Onely 10
 by pride doeth man make contention: but with the well aduised
 is wisdome. The riches of vanitie shall diminish: but he that 11
 gathereth with the hand, shall increase them. The hope that 12
 is deferred, is the fainting of the heart: but when the desire
 commeth, it is as a tree of life. He that despiseth the worde, 13
 hee shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the commande-
 ment he shalbe rewarded. The instruction of a wise man is as 14
 the welspring of life, to turne away from the snares of death.
 Good vnderstanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the 15
 disobedient is hated. Euery wise man will worke by knowl- 16
 edge: but a foole will spread abroad folly. A wicked messen- 17
 ger falleth into euill: but a faithfull ambassadour is preseru-
 ation. Pouertie and shame is to him that refuseth instruc- 18
 tion: but hee that regardeth correction, shalbe honoured. A 19
 desire accomplished deliteth ye soule: but it is an abomina-
 tion to fooles to depart from euil. He that walketh with the 20
 wise, shalbe wise: but a companion of fooles shalbe afflicted.
 Affliction followeth sinners: but vnto the righteous God will 21
 recompense good. The good man shall giue inheritance vnto 22
 his childrens children: and the riches of the sinner is layde
 vp for the iust. Much foode is in the felde of the poore: but 23
 the felde is destroyed without discretion. He that spareth his 24
 rodde, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth
 him betime. The righteous eateth to the contentation of his 25
 minde: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

A wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroyeth **14**
 it with her owne handes. He that walketh in his righteousnes, 2
 feareth the Lord: but he that is lewde in his wayes, despiseth
 him. In the mouth of the foolish is the rod of pride: but the 3
 lippes of the wise preserue them. Where none oxen are, there 4
 the cribbe is emptie: but much increase cometh by the strength
 of the ox. A faithfull witnes will not lye: but a false record 5
 will speake lyes. A scorner seeketh wisdome, and findeth it 6
 not: but knowledge is easie to him that will vnderstande. De- 7
 part from the foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him
 the lippes of knowledge. The wisdome of ye prudent is to vn- 8

derstand his way: but the foolishnes of the fooles is deceite.
9 The foole maketh a mocke of sinne: but among the righteous
10 there is fauour. The heart knoweth the bitternes of his soule,
11 and the stranger shall not medle with his ioy. The house of
the wicked shalbe destroyed: but the tabernacle of the righ-
12 teous shall florish. There is a way that seemeth right to a
13 man: but the issues thereof are the wayes of death. Euen in
laughing the heart is sorrowful, and the ende of that mirth is
14 heauinesse. The heart that declineth, shall be saciate with
15 his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him. The
foolish will beleeeue euery thing: but the prudent will consider
16 his steppes. A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill:
17 but a foole rageth, and is carelesse. He that is hastie to anger,
18 committeth follie, and a busie body is hated. The foolish do
inherit follie: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill shall bowe before the good, and the wicked at the
20 gates of the righteous. The poore is hated euen of his own
21 neighbour: but the friendes of the rich are many. The sinner
despiseth his neighbour: but he that hath mercie on the poore,
22 is blessed. Doe not they erre that imagine euill? but to them
23 that thinke on good things, shalbe mercie and trueth. In all
labour there is abundance: but the talke of the lippes bringeth
24 onely want. The crowne of the wise is their riches, and the fol-
25 lie of fooles is foolishnes. A faithfull witnes deliuereth soules:
26 but a deceiuer speaketh lyes. In the feare of the Lord is an as-
27 sured strength, and his children shall haue hope. The feare of
the Lord is as a welspring of life, to auoyde the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of the people is the honour of a King, and for
29 the want of people commeth the destruction of the Prince. He
that is slowe to wrath, is of great wisdome: but he that is of an
30 hastie minde, exalteth follie. A sounde heart is the life of the
31 flesh: but enuie is the rotting of the bones. He that oppresseth
the poore, reprooueth him that made him: but hee honoureth
32 him, that hath mercie on the poore. The wicked shall be cast
away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding,
34 and is knowen in the mids of fooles. Iustice exalteth a nation,
35 but sinne is a shame to the people. The pleasure of a King
is in a wise seruant: but his wrath shalbe toward him that is
lewde.

A soft answer putteth away wrath: but grievous wordes **15**
stirre vp anger. The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: 2
but the mouth of fooles babbleth out foolishnesse. The eyes 3
of the Lord in euery place beholde the euill and the good. A 4
wholesome tongue is as a tree of life: but the frowardnes therof
is the breaking of ye minde. A foole despiseth his fathers in- 5
struction: but he that regardeth correction, is prudent. The 6
house of the righteous hath much treasure: but in the reuenues
of the wicked is trouble. The lippes of the wise doe spread 7
abroade knowledge: but ye heart of the foolish doth not so.
The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination to the Lord: but 8
the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him. The way 9
of the wicked is an abomination vnto the Lord: but he loueth
him that followeth righteousnes. Instruction is euill to him 10
that forsaketh the way, and he that hateth correction, shall die.
Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more the 11
hearts of the sonnes of men? A scorner loueth not him that re- 12
buketh him, neither will he goe vnto the wise. A ioyfull heart 13
maketh a chearefull countenance: but by the sorow of the heart
the minde is heaueie. The heart of him that hath vnderstand- 14
ing, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fedde
with foolishnes. All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but a 15
good conscience is a continuall feast. Better is a litle with the
feare of the Lord, then great treasure, and trouble therewith. 16
Better is a dinner of greene herbes where loue is, then a stalled
oxe and hatred therewith. An angrie man stirreth vp strife: 17
but hee that is slowe to wrath, appeaseth strife. The way of 18
a slouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the
righteous is plaine. A wise sonne reioyceth the father: but 20
a foolish man despiseth his mother. Foolishnes is ioy to him
that is destitute of vnderstanding: but a man of vnderstanding 21
walketh vprightly. Without counsel thoughts come to nought: 22
but in the multitude of counsellors there is stedfastnesse. A
ioy commeth to a man by the answer of his mouth: and how 23
good is a word in due season? The way of life is on high to the
prudent, to auoyde from hell beneath. The Lord will destroye 25
the house of the proude men: but hee will stablish the borders
of the widowe. The thoughts of ye wicked are abomination 26
to the Lord: but the pure haue pleasant wordes. He that is 27
greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth

28 giftes, shall liue. The heart of the righteous studieth to an-
 29 swere: but the wicked mans mouth babbleth euil thinges. The
 Lord is farre off from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer
 30 of the righteous. The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart,
 31 and a good name maketh the bones fat. The eare that hear-
 keneth to the correction of life, shall lodge among the wise.
 32 Hee that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but
 33 he that obeyeth correction, getteth vnderstanding. The feare
 of the Lord is the instruction of wisdome: and before honour,
 goeth humilitie.

16 The preparations of the heart are in man: but the answer
 2 of the tongue is of the Lord. All the wayes of a man are cleane
 3 in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the spirits. Commit
 thy workes vnto the Lord, and thy thoughts shalbe directed.
 4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea, euen
 5 the wicked for the day of euill. All that are proude in heart,
 are an abomination to the Lord: though hand ioyne in hand, he
 6 shall not be vnpunished. By mercy and trueth iniquitie shalbe
 forgiuen, and by the feare of the Lord they depart from euill.
 7 When the wayes of a man please the Lord, he will make also
 8 his enemies at peace with him. Better is a litle with righteous-
 9 nesse, then great reuenues without equitie. The heart of man
 10 purposeth his way: but the Lord doeth direct his steppes. A
 diuine sentence shalbe in the lips of the King: his mouth shall
 11 not transgresse in iudgement. A true weight and balance are
 12 of the Lord: all the weightes of the bagge are his worke. It is
 an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne
 13 is stablished by iustice. Righteous lips are the delite of Kings,
 14 and the King loueth him that speaketh right things. The
 wrath of a King is as messengers of death: but a wise man
 15 will pacifie it. In the light of the Kings countenance is life: and
 16 his fauour is as a cloude of the latter raine. Howe much better
 is it to get wisdome then golde? and to get vnderstanding, is
 17 more to be desired then siluer. The pathe of the righteous is
 to decline from euil, and hee keepeth his soule, that keepeth
 18 his way. Pride goeth before destruction, and an high minde
 19 before the fall. Better it is to be of humble minde with the
 20 lowly, then to deuide the spoyles with the proude. He that
 is wise in his busines, shall finde good: and he that trusteth
 21 in the Lord, he is blessed. The wise in heart shall bee called

prudent: and the sweetnesse of the lippes shall increase doctrine. Vnderstanding is welspring of life vnto them that haue it: and the instruction of fooles is folly. The heart of the wise guideth his mouth wisely, and addeth doctrine to his lippes. Faire wordes are as an hony combe, sweetnesse to the soule, and health to the bones. There is a way that seemeth right vnto man: but the issue thereof are the wayes of death. The person that traueileth, traueileth for himselfe: for his mouth craueth it of him. A wicked man diggeth vp euill, and in his lippes is like burning fire. A frowarde person soweth strife: and a tale teller maketh diuision among princes. A wicked man deceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. He shutteth his eyes to devise wickednes: he moueth his lippes, and bringeth euil to passe. Age is a crowne of glory, when it is founde in the way of righteousnes. He that is slowe vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and hee that ruleth his owne minde, is better then he that winneth a citie. The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord.

17
 Better is a dry morsell, if peace be with it, then an house full of sacrifices with strife. A discrete seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewde sonne, and hee shall deuide the heritage among the brethren. As is the fining pot for siluer, and the fornace for golde, so the Lord trieth the heartes. The wicked giueth heed to false lippes, and a lyer hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue. Hee that mocketh the poore, reprocheth him, that made him: and he that reioyceth at destruction, shall not be vnpunished. Childres children are the crowne of the elders: and the glory of ye children are their fathers. Hie talke becommeth not a foole, much lesse a lying talke a prince. A rewarde is as a stone pleasant in the eyes of them that haue it: it prospereth, whithersoouer it turneth. Hee that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth the prince. A reproofe entereth more into him that hath vnderstanding, then an hundreth stripes into a foole. A sedicious person seeketh onely euill, and a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. It is better for a man to meete a beare robbed of her whelpes, then a foole in his follie. He that rewardeth euil for good, euil shall not depart from his house. The beginning of strife is as one that openeth the waters: therefore

15 or the contention be medled with, leaue off. He that iustifi-
16 eth the wicked, and he that condemne the iust, euen they
17 both are abomination to the Lord. Wherefore is there a price
18 in the hand of the foole to get wisdome, and he hath none
19 heart? A friende loueth at all times: and a brother is borne for
20 aduersitie. A man destitute of vnderstanding, toucheth the
21 hande, and becommeth suretie for his neighbour. He loueth
22 transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate,
23 seeketh destruction. The froward heart findeth no good: and
24 he that hath a naughtie tongue, shall fall into euill. He that
25 begetteth a foole, getteth himselve sorow, and the father of a
26 foole can haue no ioy. A ioyfull heart causeth good health: but
27 a sorowfull minde dryeth the bones. A wicked man taketh a
28 gift out of the bosome to wrest the wayes of iudgement. Wis-
dome is in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the
eyes of a foole are in the corners of the world. A foolish sonne
is a grieffe vnto his father, and a heauines to her that bare
him. Surely it is not good to condemne the iust, nor that ye
princes should smite such for equitie. Hee that hath knowl-
edge, spareth his wordes, and a man of vnderstanding is of an
excellent spirit. Euen a foole (when he holdeth his peace) is
counted wise, and hee that stoppeth his lips, prudent.

18 For the desire thereof hee will separate himselfe to seeke it,
2 and occupie himselfe in all wisdome. A foole hath no delite in
3 vnderstanding: but that his heart may be discouered. When
4 the wicked commeth, then commeth contempt, and with the
5 vile man reproch. The words of a mans mouth are like deepe
6 waters, and the welspring of wisdome is like a flowing riuier.
7 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to cause ye
8 righteous to fall in iudgement. A fooles lips come with strife,
9 and his mouth calleth for stripes. A fooles mouth is his owne
10 destruction, and his lips are a snare for his soule. The wordes
11 of a tale bearer are as flatterings, and they goe downe into the
12 bowels of the belly. He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is
13 euen the brother of him that is a great waster. The Name of
the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth vnto it, and
is exalted. The rich mans riches are his strong citie: and as
an hie wall in his imagination. Before destruction the heart of
a man is hautie, and before glory goeth lowlines. He that an-
swereth a matter before hee heare it, it is folly and shame vnto

him. The spirit of a man will susteine his infirmitie: but a 14
wounded spirit who can beare it? A wise heart getteth knowl- 15
edge, and the eare of the wise seeketh learning. A mans gift 16
enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men. He that is 17
first in his owne cause, is iust: then commeth his neighbour,
and maketh inquirie of him. The lot causeth contentions to 18
cease, and maketh a partition among the mightie. A brother 19
offended is harder to winne then a strong citie, and their con-
tentions are like the barre of a palace. With the fruite of a 20
mans mouth shall his belly be satisfied, and with the increase
of his lips shall he be filled. Death and life are in the power of 21
ye tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof.
He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fau- 22
our of the Lord. The poore speaketh with prayers: but the rich
answereth roughly. A man that hath friends, ought to shew 23
him selfe friendly: for a friend is neerer then a brother. 24

Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he **19**
that abuseth his lips, and is a foole. For without knowledge 2
the minde is not good, and he that hasteth with his feete, sin-
neth. The foolishnesse of a man peruerteth his way, and his 3
heart freateth against the Lord. Riches gather many friends: 4
but the poore is separated from his neighbour. A false witnes 5
shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lyes, shall not
escape. Many reuerence the face of the prince, and euery man 6
is friend to him that giueth giftes. All the brethren of the 7
poore doe hate him: howe much more will his friends depart
farre from him? though hee be instant with wordes, yet they 8
will not. He that possesseth vnderstanding, loueth his owne
soule, and keepeth wisdome to finde goodnesse. A false witnes 9
shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lyes, shall per-
ish. Pleasure is not comely for a foole, much lesse for a seru- 10
ant to haue rule ouer princes. The discretion of man deferreth
his anger: and his glory is to passe by an offence. The Kings 11
wrath is like the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is like the
dewe vpon ye grasse. A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his 12
father, and the contentions of a wife are like a continuall drop-
ping. House and riches are the inheritance of the fathers: but 13
a prudent wife commeth of the Lord. Slouthfulnes causeth to
fall asleepe, and a deceitfull person shall be affamished. He 14
that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but 15
16

17 hee that despiseth his wayes, shall dye. He that hath mercy
vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and the Lord will recom-
18 pense him that which he hath giuen. Chasten thy sonne while
19 there is hope, and let not thy soule spare for his murmuring. A
man of much anger shall suffer punishment: and though thou
20 deliuer him, yet wil his anger come againe. Heare counsell
and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy lat-
21 ter ende. Many deuises are in a mans heart: but the counsell
22 of the Lord shall stand. That that is to be desired of a man,
23 is his goodnes, and a poore man is better then a lyer. The
feare of the Lord leadeth to life: and he that is filled therewith,
24 shall continue, and shall not be visited with euill. The slouth-
full hideth his hand in his bosome, and wil not put it to his
25 mouth againe. Smite a scorner, and the foolish wil beware:
and reprove the prudent, and he wil vnderstand knowledge.
26 He that destroyeth his father, or chaseth away his mother, is
27 a lewde and shamefull childe. My sonne, heare no more the
instruction, that causeth to erre from ye words of knowledge.
28 A wicked witnes mocketh at iudgement, and the mouth of ye
29 wicked swalloweth vp iniquitie. But iudgements are prepared
for the scorers, and stripes for the backe of the fooles.

20 Wine is a mocker and strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer
2 is deceiued thereby, is not wise. The feare of the King is like
the roaring of a lyon: hee that prouoketh him vnto anger, sin-
3 neth against his owne soule. It is a mans honour to cease from
4 strife: but euery foole will be meddling. The slouthfull will not
plowe, because of winter: therefore shall he beg in sommer, but
5 haue nothing. The counsell in the heart of man is like deepe
waters: but a man that hath vnderstanding, will drawe it out.
6 Many men wil boast, euery one of his owne goodnes: but who
7 can finde a faithfull man? He that walketh in his integritie, is
8 iust: and blessed shall his children be after him. A King that
sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euill with
9 his eyes. Who can say, I haue made mine heart cleane, I am
10 cleane from my sinne? Diuers weightes, and diuers measures,
11 both these are euen abomination vnto the Lord. A childe also
is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right.
12 The Lord hath made both these, euen the eare to heare, and
13 the eye to see. Loue not sleepe least thou come vnto pouer-
14 tie: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread. It

is naught, it is naught, sayth the buyer: but when he is gone
 apart, he boasteth. There is golde, and a multitude of precious 15
 stones: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewel. Take 16
 his garment, that is suretie for a stranger, and a pledge of him
 for the stranger. The bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but 17
 afterward his mouth shalbe filled with grauel. Establish the 18
 thoughtes by counsell: and by counsell make warre. He that 19
 goeth about as a slanderer, discouereth secrets: therefore med-
 dle not with him that flattereth with his lips. He that curseth 20
 his father or his mother, his light shalbe put out in obscure
 darkenes. An heritage is hastely gotten at the beginning, but 21
 the end thereof shall not be blessed. Say not thou, I wil rec- 22
 ompense euill: but waite vpon the Lord, and he shall saue thee.
 Diuers weightes are an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceit- 23
 ful balances are not good. The steps of man are ruled by the 24
 Lord: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way? It is a 25
 destruction for a man to deuoure that which is sanctified, and
 after the vowes to inquire. A wise King scattereth the wicked, 26
 and causeth the wheele to turne ouer them. The light of the 27
 Lord is the breath of man, and searcheth all the bowels of the
 belly. Mercie and trueth preserue the King: for his throne 28
 shall be established with mercie. The beautie of yong men 29
 is their strength, and the glory of the aged is the gray head.
 The blewnes of the wound serueth to purge the euill, and the 30
 stripes within the bowels of the belly.

The Kings heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the riuers of **21**
 waters: he turneth it whithersoouer it pleaseth him. Euery 2
 way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth
 the hearts. To doe iustice and iudgement is more acceptable 3
 to the Lord then sacrifice. A hautie looke, and a proude heart, 4
 which is the light of the wicked, is sinne. The thoughtes 5
 of the diligent doe surely bring abundance: but whosoeuer is
 hastie, commeth surely to pouertie. The gathering of trea- 6
 sures by a deceitfull tongue is vanitie tossed to and from of
 them that seeke death. The robberie of the wicked shall de- 7
 stroy them: for they haue refused to execute iudgement. The 8
 way of some is peruerted and strange: but of the pure man, his
 worke is right. It is better to dwell in a corner of the house 9
 top, then with a contentious woman in a wide house. The 10
 soule of the wicked wisheth euill: and his neighbour hath no

11 fauour in his eyes. When the scorner is punished, the foolish is wise: and when one instructeth the wise, he wil receiue
12 knowledge. The righteous teacheth the house of the wicked:
13 but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their euill. He that stoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, he shall also cry and
14 not be heard. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the
15 bosome great wrath. It is ioye to the iust to doe iudgement:
16 but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie. A man that
wandreth out of the way of wisdome, shall remaine in the con-
17 gregation of the dead. Hee that loueth pastime, shalbe a poore
18 man: and he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be riche. The
wicked shalbe a ransome for the iust, and the transgressour
19 for the righteous. It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then
20 with a contentious and angry woman. In the house of the wise
is a pleasant treasure and oyle: but a foolish man deuoureth it.
21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, shall finde life,
22 righteousnes, and glory. A wise man goeth vp into the citie of
the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence
23 thereof. He that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth
24 his soule from afflictions. Proude, hautie and scornefull is his
25 name that worketh in his arrogancie wrath. The desire of the
26 slouthfull slayeth him: for his hands refuse to worke. He cou-
eteth euermore greedily, but the righteous giueth and spareth
27 not. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination: how much
28 more when he bringeth it with a wicked minde? A false witnes
29 shall perish: but hee that heareth, speaketh continually. A
wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iust, he will direct his
30 way. There is no wisdome, neither vnderstanding, nor coun-
31 sell against the Lord. The horse is prepared against the day
of battell: but saluation is of the Lord.

22 A good name is to be chosen aboue great riches, and louing
2 fauour is aboue siluer and aboue golde. The rich and poore
3 meete together: the Lord is the maker of them all. A pru-
dent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the fool-
4 ish goe on still, and are punished. The rewarde of humilitie,
5 and the feare of God is riches, and glory, and life. Thornes and
snares are in the way of the frowarde: but he that regardeth
6 his soule, will depart farre from them. Teache a childe in the
trade of his way, and when he is olde, he shall not depart from
7 it. The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower is seruant to

the man that lendeth. He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape 8
 affliction, and the rodde of his anger shall faile. He that hath 9
 a good eye, he shalbe blessed: for he giueth of his bread vnto
 the poore. Cast out the scorner, and strife shall go out: so 10
 contention and reproche shall cease. Hee that loueth pure- 11
 nesse of heart for the grace of his lippes, the King shalbe his
 friend. The eyes of the Lord preserue knowledge: but hee 12
 ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour. The slouthfull 13
 man saith, A lyon is without, I shall be slaine in the streete.
 The mouth of strage women is as a deepe pit: he with whom 14
 the Lord is angry, shall fall therein. Foolishnesse is bounde 15
 in the heart of a childe: but the rodde of correction shall driue
 it away from him. Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase 16
 him selfe, and giueth vnto the riche, shall surely come to pouer-
 tie. Incline thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and 17
 apply thine heart vnto my knowledge. For it shalbe pleasant, 18
 if thou keepe them in thy bellie, and if they be directed to-
 gether in thy lippes. That thy confidence may be in the Lord, 19
 I haue shewed thee this day: thou therefore take heede. Haue 20
 not I written vnto thee three times in counsels and knowledge,
 That I might shewe thee the assurance of the wordes of trueth 21
 to answeere the wordes of trueth to them that sende to thee?
 Robbe not the poore, because hee is poore, neither oppresse 22
 the afflicted in iudgement. For the Lord will defende their
 cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoyle them. Make 23
 no friendship with an angrie man, neither goe with the furious
 man, Least thou learne his wayes, and receiue destruction to 25
 thy soule. Be not thou of them that touch the hand, nor among
 them that are suretie for debts. If thou hast nothing to paye, 27
 why causest thou that he should take thy bed from vnder thee?
 Thou shalt not remooue the ancient bounds which thy fathers 28
 haue made. Thou seest that a diligent man in his businesse 29
 standeth before Kings, and standeth not before the base sort.

When thou sittest to eate with a ruler, consider diligently **23**
 what is before thee, And put the knife to thy throte, if thou 2
 be a man giuen to the appetite. Be not desirous of his deintie 3
 meates: for it is a deceiuable meate. Trauaile not too much 4
 to be rich: but cease from thy wisdome. Wilt thou cast thine 5
 eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for riches taketh her to her
 wings, as an eagle, and flyeth into the heauen. Eate thou not 6

the bread of him that hath an euil eye, neither desire his deintie meates. For as though he thought it in his heart, so will hee say vnto thee, Eate and drinke: but his heart is not with thee. Thou shalt vomit thy morsels that thou hast eaten, and thou shalt lose thy sweete wordes. Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will despise the wisdome of thy wordes. Remouue not the ancient boundes, and enter not into the fieldes of the fatherlesse. For he that redeemeth them, is mightie: he will defend their cause against thee. Apply thine heart to instruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge. Withhold not correction from the childe: if thou smite him with the rodde, he shall not die. Thou shalt smite him with the rodde, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell. My sonne, if thine heart be wise, mine heart shall reioyce, and I also. And my reynes shall reioyce, when thy lips speake righteous things. Let not thine heart bee enuious against sinners: but let it bee in the feare of the Lord continually. For surely there is an ende, and thy hope shall not be cut off. O thou my sonne, heare, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way. Keepe not company with drunkards, nor with gluttons. For the drunkard and the glutton shall bee poore, and the sleeper shalbe clothed with ragges. Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and despise not thy mother when she is olde. Bye the trueth, but sell it not: likewise wisdome, and instruction, and vnderstanding. The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him. Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce. My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes delite in my wayes. For a whore is as a deepe ditche, and a strange woman is as a narrowe pitte. Also she lyeth in wait as for a praye, and she increaseth the transgressers among men. To whome is woe? to whome is sorowe? to whom is strife? to whom is murmuring? to whom are woundes without cause? and to whome is the rednesse of the eyes? Euen to them that tarie long at the wine, to them that goe, and seeke mixt wine. Looke not thou vpon the wine, when it is red, and when it sheweth his colour in the cup, or goeth downe pleasantly. In the ende thereof it will bite like a serpent, and hurt like a cockatrice. Thine eyes shall looke vpon strange women, and thine heart shall speake lewde things. And thou shalt bee

as one that sleepeth in the middes of the sea, and as hee that
 sleepeth in the toppe of the maste. They haue stricken mee, 35
 shalt thou say, but I was not sicke: they haue beaten mee, but
 I knew not, when I awoke: therefore will I seeke it yet still.

Be not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to **24**
 be with them. For their heart imagineth destruction, and 2
 their lippes speake mischief. Through wisdom is an house 3
 builded, and with vnderstanding it is established. And by 4
 knowledge shall the chambers bee filled with all precious, and
 pleasant riches. A wise man is strong: for a man of vnder- 5
 standing increaseth his strength. For with counsel thou shalt 6
 enterprise thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can
 giue counsell, is health. Wisdom is hie to a foole: there- 7
 fore he can not open his mouth in the gate. Hee that imag- 8
 ineth to doe euill, men shall call him an autour of wickednes.
 The wicked thought of a foole is sinne, and the scorner is an 9
 abomination vnto men. If thou bee faint in the day of aduer- 10
 sitie, thy strength is small. Deliuer them that are drawn to 11
 death: wilt thou not preserue them that are led to be slaine?
 If thou say, Beholde, we knew not of it: he that pondereth the 12
 heartes, doeth not hee vnderstand it? and hee that keepeth
 thy soule, knoweth he it not? will not he also recompense eu- 13
 ery man according to his workes? My sonne, eate hony, for it
 is good, and the hony combe, for it is sweete vnto thy mouth. 14
 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be vnto thy soule, if thou
 finde it, and there shall be an ende, and thine hope shall not
 be cut off. Laye no waite, O wicked man, against the house 15
 of the righteous, and spoyle not his resting place. For a iust 16
 man falleth seuen times, and riseth againe: but the wicked fall
 into mischief. Bee thou not glad when thine enemie falleth, 17
 and let not thine heart reioyce when hee stumbleth, Least 18
 the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turne his wrath
 from him. Fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, nei- 19
 ther be enuious at the wicked. For there shall bee none ende
 of plagues to the euill man: the light of the wicked shall bee 20
 put out. My sonne feare the Lord, and the King, and med- 21
 dle not with them that are sedicious. For their destruction 22
 shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?
ALSO THESE THINGS PERTEINE TO THE WISE, It is not 23
 good to haue respect of any person in iudgement. He that 24

saith to the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people
 25 curse, and the multitude shall abhorre him. But to them that
 rebuke him, shall be pleasure, and vpon them shall come the
 26 blessing of goodnesse. They shall kisse the lippes of him that
 27 answereth vpright wordes. Prepare thy worke without, and
 make readie thy thinges in the field, and after, bulde thine
 28 house. Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause:
 29 for wilt thou deceiue with thy lippes? Say not, I wil doe to
 him, as he hath done to mee, I will recompence euery man ac-
 30 cording to his worke. I passed by the field of the slouthfull,
 and by the vineyarde of the man destitute of vnderstanding.
 31 And lo, it was al growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had
 couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken
 32 downe. Then I behelde, and I considered it well: I looked vpon
 33 it, and receiued instruction. Yet a litle sleepe, a litle slumber,
 34 a litle folding of the handes to sleepe. So thy pouertie com-
 meth as one that traueileth by the way, and thy necessitie like
 an armed man.

25 THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES of Salomon, which the men
 2 of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out. The glorie of God is
 to conceale a thing secret: but the Kings honour is to search
 3 out a thing. The heaues in height, and the earth in deep-
 4 enes, and the Kings heart can no man search out. Take the
 drosse from the siluer, and there shall procede a vessell for
 5 the finer. Take away the wicked from the King, and his throne
 6 shall be stablished in righteousnes. Boast not thy selfe before
 7 the King, and stand not in the place of great men. For it is
 better, that it be saide vnto thee, Come vp hither, then thou
 to be put lower in the presece of the prince whom thine eyes
 8 haue seene. Goe not fourth hastily to strife, least thou know
 not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath
 9 put thee to shame. Debate thy matter with thy neighbour, and
 10 discouer not the secret to another, Least he that heareth it put
 thee to shame, and thine infamie doe not cease. A word spo-
 11 ken in his place, is like apples of golde with pictures of siluer.
 12 He that reprooueth the wise, and the obedient eare, is as a
 13 golden earering and an ornament of fine golde. As the colde
 of the snowe in the time of haruest, so is a faithfull messenger
 to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his mas-
 14 ters. A man that boasteth of false liberalitie, is like cloudes

and winde without raine. A Prince is pacified by staying of 15
 anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones. If thou haue 16
 found hony, eate that is sufficient for thee, least thou be ouer-
 full, and vomit it. Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours 17
 house, least he be weary of thee, and hate thee. A man that 18
 beareth false witnes against his neighbour, is like an hammer
 and a sword, and a sharpe arrowe. Confidence in an vnfaith- 19
 full man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a sliding
 foote. Hee that taketh away the garment in the colde sea- 20
 son, is like vineger powred vpon nitre, or like him that singeth
 songs to an heauy heart. If hee that hateth thee be hungry, 21
 giue him bread to eate, and if he be thirstie, giue him water to
 drinke. For thou shalt lay coles vpon his head, and the Lord 22
 shall recompense thee. As the Northwinde driueth away the 23
 raine, so doeth an angry countenance the slandering tongue.
 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a 24
 contentious woman in a wide house. As are the colde waters 25
 to a weary soule, so is good newes from a farre country. A 26
 righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is like a trou-
 bled well, and a corrupt spring. It is not good to eate much 27
 hony: so to search their owne glory is not glory. A man that 28
 refraineth not his appetite, is like a citie which is broken downe
 and without walles.

As the snowe in the sommer, and as the raine in the haruest **26**
 are not meete, so is honour vnseemely for a foole. As the 2
 sparowe by flying, and the swallow by flying escape, so the
 curse that is causeles, shall not come. Vnto the horse be- 3
 longeth a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the fooles
 backe. Answer not a foole according to his foolishnes, least 4
 thou also be like him. Answer a foole according to his fool- 5
 ishnes, least he be wise in his owne conceite. He that sendeth 6
 a message by the hand of a foole, is as he that cutteth off the
 feete, and drinketh iniquitie. As they that lift vp the legs of 7
 the lame, so is a parable in a fooles mouth. As the closing vp of 8
 a precious stone in an heape of stones, so is he that giueth glory
 to a foole. As a thorne standing vp in the hand of a drunk- 9
 ard, so is a parable in the mouth of fooles. The excellent that 10
 formed all things, both rewardeth the foole and rewardeth the
 transgressors. As a dog turneth againe to his owne vomit, so 11
 a foole turneth to his foolishnes. Seest thou a man wise in his 12

13 owne conceite? more hope is of a foole then of him. The slouth-
full man sayth, A lyon is in the way: a lyon is in the streetes.
14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges, so doeth the slouthfull
15 man vpon his bed. The slouthfull hideth his hand in his bo-
16 some, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth. The
sluggard is wiser in his owne conceite, then seuen men that
17 can render a reason. He that passeth by and medleth with
the strife that belongeth not vnto him, is as one that taketh a
18 dog by the eares. As he that faineth himselfe mad, casteth fire
19 brands, arrowes, and mortall things, So dealeth the deceit-
20 full man with his friend and sayth, Am not I in sport? With-
out wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife
21 ceaseth. As ye cole maketh burning coles, and wood a fire, so
22 the contentious man is apt to kindle strife. The wordes of a
tale bearer are as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bow-
23 els of the belly. As siluer drosse ouerlayde vpon a potsheard,
24 so are burning lips, and an euill heart. He that hateth, will
counterfaite with his lips, but in his heart he layeth vp deceite.
25 Though he speake fauourably, beleue him not: for there are
26 seuen abominations in his heart. Hatred may be couered by
deceite: but the malice thereof shall be discouered in the con-
27 gregation. He that diggeth a pit shall fall therein, and he
28 that rolleth a stone, it shall returne vnto him. A false tongue
hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth causeth ruine.

27 Boast not thy selfe of to morowe: for thou knowest not what
2 a day may bring forth. Let another man prayse thee, and not
3 thine owne mouth: a stranger, and not thine owne lips. A
stone is heauie, and the sand weightie: but a fooles wrath is
4 heauier then them both. Anger is cruell, and wrath is raging:
5 but who can stand before enuie? Open rebuke is better then
6 secret loue. The wounds of a louer are faithful, and the kisses
7 of anemie are pleasant. The person that is full, despiseth
an hony combe: but vnto the hungry soule euery bitter thing
8 is sweete. As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so is a man
9 that wandreth from his owne place. As oyntment and perfume
reioyce the heart, so doeth the sweetenes of a mans friend by
10 hearty counsell. Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend for-
sake thou not: neither enter into thy brothers house in the day
of thy calamitie: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a
11 brother farre off. My sonne, be wise, and reioyce mine heart,

that I may answere him that reprocheth me. A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger. He that prayseth his friend with a loude voyce, rising earely in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a curse. A continual dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike. He that hideth her, hideth the winde, and she is as ye oyle in his right hand, that vttereth it selfe. Yron sharpeneth yron, so doeth man sharpen the face of his friend. He that keepeth the fig tree, shall eate the fruite thereof: so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour. As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man. The graue and destruction can neuer be full, so the eyes of man can neuer be satisfied. As is the fining pot for siluer and the fornace for golde, so is euery man according to his dignitie. Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheate brayed with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnes depart from him. Be diligent to know ye state of thy flocke, and take heede to the heardes. For riches remaine not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation. The hey discovereth it selfe, and the grasse appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered. The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of the field. And let the milke of the goates be sufficient for thy foode, for the foode of thy familie, and for the sustenance of thy maydes.

The wicked flee when none pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon. For the transgression of the land there are many princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge a realme likewise endureth long. A poore man, if he oppresse the poore, is like a raging raine, that leaueth no foode. They that forsake the Law, prayse the wicked: but they that keepe the Law, set themselues against them. Wicked men vnderstand not iudgemnt: but they that seeke the Lord vnderstand all things. Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that peruerteth his wayes, though he be riche. He that keepeth the Law, is a childe of vnderstanding: but hee that feedeth the gluttons, shameth his father. He that increaseth his riches by vsurie and interest, gathereth them for him that will be mercifull vnto the poore. He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer

10 shalbe abominable. He that causeth the righteous to go astray
by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit, and the vpright
11 shall inherite good things. The riche man is wise in his owne
conceite: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, can trie him.
12 When righteous men reioyce, there is great glory: but when the
13 wicked come vp, the man is tried. He that hideth his sinnes,
shall not prosper: but he that confesseth, and forsaketh them,
14 shall haue mercy. Blessed is the man that feareth alway: but
15 he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into euill. As a roar-
ing lyon, and an hungry beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the
16 poore people. A prince destitute of vnderstanding, is also a
great oppressour: but hee that hateth couetousnes, shall pro-
17 long his dayes. A man that doeth violence against the blood
of a person, shall flee vnto the graue, and they shall not stay
18 him. He that walketh vprightly, shalbe saued: but he that is
19 froward in his wayes, shall once fall. He that tilleth his land,
shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle,
20 shall be filled with pouertie. A faythfull man shall abound in
blessings, and he that maketh haste to be riche, shall not be
21 innocent. To haue respect of persons is not good: for that man
22 will transgresse for a piece of bread. A man with a wicked eye
hasteth to riches, and knoweth not, that pouertie shall come
23 vpon him. He that rebuketh a man, shall finde more fauour
24 at length, then he that flattereth with his tongue. Hee that
robbeth his father and mother, and sayth, It is no transgres-
25 sion, is the companion of a man that destroyeth. He that is of
a proude heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that trusteth in the
26 Lord, shall be fatte. Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a
27 foole: but he that walketh in wisdom, shall be deliuered. He
that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth
28 his eyes, shall haue many curses. When the wicked rise vp,
men hide them selues: but when they perish, ye righteous in-
crease.

29 A man that hardeneth his necke when he is rebuked, shall
2 suddenly be destroyed and can not be cured. When the righ-
teous are in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked
3 beareth rule, the people sigh. A man that loueth wisdom,
reioyceth his father: but he that feedeth harlots, wasteth his
4 substance. A King by iudgement mainteineth ye countrey:
5 but a man receiuing giftes, destroyeth it. A man that flat-

tereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his steps. In the 6
 transgression of an euill man is his snare: but the righteous
 doeth sing and reioyce. The righteous knoweth the cause of 7
 the poore: but the wicked regardeth not knowledge. Scorne- 8
 full men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away
 wrath. If a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether 9
 he be angry or laugh, there is no rest. Bloodie men hate him 10
 that is vpright: but the iust haue care of his soule. A foole 11
 powreth out all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till af-
 terward. Of a prince that hearkeneth to lyes, all his seruants 12
 are wicked. The poore and the vsurer meete together, and 13
 the Lord lighteneth both their eyes. A King that iudgeth the 14
 poore in trueth, his throne shalbe established for euer. The 15
 rodde and correction giue wisdom: but a childe set a libertie,
 maketh his mother ashamed. When the wicked are increased, 16
 transgression increaseth: but ye righteous shall see their fall.
 Correct thy sonne and he will giue thee rest, and will giue plea- 17
 sures to thy soule. Where there is no vision, the people decay: 18
 but he that keepeth the Lawe, is blessed. A seruant will not 19
 be chastised with words: though he vnderstand, yet he will not
 answere. Seest thou a man hastie in his matters? there is 20
 more hope of a foole, then of him. He that delicately bringeth 21
 vp his seruant from youth, at length he will be euen as his sone.
 An angrie man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man abound- 22
 eth in transgression. The pride of a man shall bring him lowe:
 but the humble in spirit shall enioy glory. He that is partner 24
 with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and
 declareth it not. The feare of man bringeth a snare: but he 25
 that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe exalted. Many doe seeke the 26
 face of the ruler: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the
 Lord. A wicked man is abomination to the iust, and he that is 27
 vpright in his way, is abomination to the wicked.

THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SONNE OF JAKEH. The **30**
 prophecie which ye man spake vnto Ithiel, euen to Ithiel, and
 Vcal. Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue not 2
 the vnderstanding of a man in me. For I haue not learned 3
 wisdom, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things. Who 4
 hath ascended vp to heauen, and descended? Who hath gath-
 ered the winde in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in a
 garment? Who hath established all the endes of the world?

What is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst
5 tell? Euery worde of God is pure: he is a shield to those, that
6 trust in him. Put nothing vnto his wordes, least he reprove
7 thee, and thou be found a lyar. Two things haue I required
8 of thee: denie me them not before I die. Remouue farre from
me vanitie and lyes: giue me not pouertie, nor riches: feede
9 me with foode conuenient for me, Least I be full, and denie
thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or least I be poore and steale,
10 and take the Name of my God in vaine. Accuse not a seruant
vnto his master, lest he curse thee, when thou hast offended.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not
12 blesse their mother. There is a generation that are pure in
their owne conceite, and yet are not washed from their filthi-
13 nesse. There is a generation, whose eies are hautie, and their
14 eye liddes are lifted vp. There is a generation, whose teeth are
as swordes, and their chawes as kniues to eate vp the afflicted
15 out of the earth, and the poore from among men. The horse
leache hath two daughters which crye, Giue, giue. There be
three things that will not be satisfied: yea, foure that say not,
16 It is ynough. The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth
that cannot be satisfied with water, and the fire that sayeth
17 not, It is ynough. The eye that mocketh his father and de-
spiseth the instruction of his mother, let ye rauens of the val-
18 ley picke it out, and the yong eagles eate it. There be three
19 thinges hid from me: yea, foure that I knowe not, The way
of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, ye
way of a ship in ye middes of the sea, and the way of a man
20 with a maide. Such is ye way also of an adulterous woman:
she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and sayth, I haue not com-
21 mitted iniquitie. For three things the earth is moued: yea,
22 for foure it cannot susteine it selfe: For a seruant when he
23 reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meate, For the
hatefull woman, when she is married, and for a handmaid that
24 is heire to her mistres. These be foure small things in the
25 earth, yet they are wise and full of wisdom: The pismires
a people not strong, yet prepare they their meate in sommer:
26 The conies a people not mightie, yet make their houses in the
27 rocke: The grasshopper hath no King, yet goe they forth all by
28 bandes: The spider taketh holde with her handes, and is in
29 Kings palaces. There be three thinges that order well their


going: yea, foure are comely in going, A lyon which is strong 30
 among beastes, and turneth not at the sight of any: A lusty 31
 grayhound, and a goate, and a King against whom there is no
 rising vp. If thou hast bene foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and 32
 if thou hast thought wickedly, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.
 When one churneth milke, he bringeth fourth butter: and he 33
 that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so he that
 forceth wrath, bringeth fourth strife.

THE WORDS OF KING LEMUEL: The prophecie which his **31**
 mother taught him. What my sonne! and what ye sonne of 2
 my wombe! and what, O sonne of my desires! Giue not thy 3
 strength vnto women, nor thy wayes, which is to destroy Kings.
 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drink wine 4
 nor for princes strog drinke, Lest he drinke and forget the de- 5
 cree, and change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.
 Giue ye strong drinke vnto him that is readie to perish, and 6
 wine vnto them that haue grieffe of heart. Let him drinke, that 7
 he may forget his pouertie, and remember his miserie no more.
 Open thy mouth for the domme in the cause of all the chil- 8
 dren of destruction. Open thy mouth: iudge righteously, and 9
 iudge the afflicted, and the poore. Who shall finde a vertuous 10
 woman? for her price is farre aboue the pearles. The heart 11
 of her husband trusteth in her, and he shall haue no neede of
 spoyle. She will doe him good, and not euill all the dayes of 12
 her life. She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and laboureth cheere- 13
 fully with her handes. She is like the shippes of marchants: 14
 shee bringeth her foode from afarre. And she riseth, whiles it 15
 is yet night: and giueth the portion to her houshold, and the
 ordinarie to her maides. She considereth a field, and getteth 16
 it: and with the fruite of her handes she planteth a vineyarde.
 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her 17
 armes. She feeleth that her marchandise is good: her can- 18
 dle is not put out by night. She putteth her handes to the 19
 wherue, and her handes handle the spindle. She stretcheth 20
 out her hand to the poore, and putteth fourth her hands to
 the needie. She feareth not the snowe for her familie: for all 21
 her familie is clothed with skarlet. She maketh her selfe car- 22
 pets: fine linen and purple is her garment. Her husband is 23
 knowen in the gates, when he sitteth with the Elders of the
 land. She maketh sheetes, and selleth them, and giueth gird- 24

25 els vnto the marchant. Strength and honour is her clothing,
26 and in the latter day she shall reioyce. She openeth her mouth
27 with wisdom, and the lawe of grace is in her tongue. She
ouerseeth the wayes of her housholde, and eateth not the bread
28 of ydlenes. Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her hus-
29 band also shall prayse her, saying, Many daughters haue done
30 vertuously: but thou surmountest them all. Fauour is deceit-
full, and beautie is vanitie: but a woman that feareth the Lord,
31 she shall be prayed. Giue her of the fruite of her hands, and
let her owne workes prayse her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

 he wordes of the Preacher, the sonne of Daud King in 1
Ierusalem. Vanitie of vanities, sayth the Preacher: 2
vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie. What remaineth 3
vnto man in all his trauaile, which he suffereth vn- 4
der ye sunne? One generation passeth, and another genera- 5
tion succeedeth: but the earth remaineth for euer. The sunne 6
riseth, and ye sunne goeth downe, and draweth to his place,
where he riseth. The winde goeth toward the South, and com- 6
passeth towarde the North: the winde goeth rounde about, and
returneth by his circuites. All the riuers goe into the sea, yet 7
the sea is not full: for the riuers goe vnto ye place, whence they
returne, and goe. All things are full of labour: man cannot vt- 8
ter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled
with hearing. What is it that hath bene? that that shalbe: 9
and what is it that hath bene done? that which shalbe done:
and there is no newe thing vnder the sunne. Is there any 10
thing, whereof one may say, Beholde this, it is newe? it hath
bene already in the olde time that was before vs. There is no 11
memorie of the former, neither shall there be a remembrance
of the latter that shalbe, with them that shall come after. I 12
the Preacher haue bene King ouer Israel in Ierusalem: And I 13
haue giuen mine heart to search and finde out wisdome by all
things that are done vnder the heauen: (this sore trauaile hath
GOD giuen to the sonnes of men, to humble them thereby) I 14
haue considered all the workes that are done vnder the sunne,
and beholde, all is vanitie, and vexation of the spirit. That 15
which is crooked, can none make straight: and that which
faileth, cannot be nombred. I thought in mine heart, and said, 16
Behold, I am become great, and excell in wisdome all them
that haue bene before me in Ierusalem: and mine heart hath
sene much wisdome and knowledge. And I gaue mine heart 17
to knowe wisdome and knowledge, madnes and foolishnes: I
knew also that this is a vexation of the spirit. For in the 18
multitude of wisdome is much grieue: and he that increaseth
knowledge, increaseth sorowe.

2 I said in mine heart, Goe to nowe, I will proue thee with ioy: therefore take thou pleasure in pleasant things: and behold, this also is vanitie. I saide of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioy, What is this that thou doest? I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe to wine, and to leade mine heart in wisdom, and to take holde of follie, till I might see where is that goodnesse of the children of men, which they enioy vnder the sunne: the whole number of the dayes of their life. I haue made my great workes: I haue built me houses: I haue planted me vineyards. I haue made me gardens and orchards, and planted in them trees of all fruite. I haue made me cisternes of water, to water therewith the woods that growe with trees. I haue gotten seruants and maides, and had children borne in the house: also I had great possession of beeuies and sheepe aboute all that were before me in Ierusalem. I haue gathered vnto me also siluer and gold, and the chiefe treasures of Kings and prouinces: I haue prouided me men singers and women singers, and the delites of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues. And I was great, and increased aboute all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdom remained with me. And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrew not mine heart from any ioy: for mine heart reioyced in al my labour: and this was my portion of all my trauaile. Then I looked on all my workes that mine hands had wrought, and on the trauaile that I had laboured to doe: and beholde, all is vanitie and vexation of the spirit: and there is no profite vnder the sunne. And I turned to beholde wisdom, and madnes and follie: (for who is the man that will come after the King in things, which men nowe haue done?) Then I saw that there is profite in wisdom, more then in follie: as the light is more excellent then darkenes. For the wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes: yet I know also that the same condition falleth to them all. Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to ye foole. Why therefore doe I then labour to be more wise? And I sayd in mine heart, that this also is vanitie. For there shalbe no remembrance of the wise, nor of the foole for euer: for that that now is, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten. And howe dyeth the wise man, as doeth the foole? Therefore I hated life: for the worke

that is wrought vnder the sunne is grieuous vnto me: for all is
 vanitie, and vexation of the spirit. I hated also all my labour, 18
 wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne, which I shall leaue
 to the man that shalbe after me. And who knoweth whether 19
 he shalbe wise or foolish? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my
 labour, wherein I haue trauailed, and wherein I haue shewed
 my selfe wise vnder the sunne. This is also vanitie. There- 20
 fore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour,
 wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne. For there is a man 21
 whose trauaile is in wisdom, and in knowledge and in equitie:
 yet to a man that hath not trauailed herein, shall he giue his
 portion: this also is vanitie and a great grieve. For what hath 22
 man of all his trauaile and grieve of his heart, wherein he hath
 trauailed vnder the sunne? For all his dayes are sorowes, and 23
 his trauaile grieve: his heart also taketh not rest in the night:
 which also is vanitie. There is no profit to man: but that he 24
 eate, and drinke, and delight his soule with the profit of his
 labour: I saw also this, that it was of the hand of God. For 25
 who could eate, and who could haste to outward things more
 then I? Surely to a man that is good in his sight, God giueth 26
 wisdom, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth
 paine, to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before
 God: this is also vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

To all things there is an appointed time, and a time to euery **3**
 purpose vnder the heauen. A time to bee borne, and a time to 2
 die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is
 planted. A time to slay, and a time to heale: a time to breake 3
 downe, and a time to builde. A time to weepe, and a time to 4
 laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance. A time to cast 5
 away stones, and a time to gather stones: a time to embrace,
 and a time to be farre from embracing. A time to seeke, and a 6
 time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away. A time 7
 to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time
 to speake. A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, 8
 and a time of peace. What profite hath hee that worketh of the 9
 thing wherein he trauaileth? I haue seene the trauaile that 10
 God hath giuen to ye sonnes of men to humble them thereby.
 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath 11
 set the worlde in their heart, yet can not man finde out the
 worke that God hath wrought from the beginning euen to the

12 end. I know that there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce,
13 and to doe good in his life. And also that euery man eateth
and drinketh, and seeth the commoditie of all his labour. this
14 is the gift of God. I knowe that whatsoeuer God shall doe, it
shalbe for euer: to it can no man adde, and from it can none
diminish: for God hath done it, that they should feare before
15 him. What is that that hath bene? that is nowe: and that
that shalbe, hath now bene: for God requireth that which is
16 past. And moreouer I haue seene vnder the sunne the place
of iudgement, where was wickednesse, and the place of iustice
17 where was iniquitie. I thought in mine heart, God wil iudge
the iust and the wicked: for time is there for euery purpose and
18 for euery worke. I considered in mine heart the state of the
children of men that God had purged them: yet to see to, they
19 are in themselues as beastes. For the condition of the chil-
dren of men, and the condition of beastes are euen as one condi-
tion vnto them. As the one dyeth, so dyeth the other: for they
haue all one breath, and there is no excellency of man aboue
20 ye beast: for all is vanitie. All goe to one place, and all was
21 of the dust, and all shall returne to the dust. Who knoweth
whether the spirit of man ascend vpward, and the spirit of the
22 beast descend downward to the earth? Therefore I see that
there is nothing better then that a man shoulde reioyce in his
affaires, because that is his portion. For who shall bring him
to see what shalbe after him?

4 So I turned and considered all the oppressions that are wrought
vnder the sunne, and beholde the teares of the oppressed, and
none comforteth them: and lo, the strength is of the hand of
2 them that oppresse them, and none comforteth them. Where-
fore I prayed the dead which now are dead, aboue the liu-
3 ing, which are yet aliuie. And I count him better then them
both, which hath not yet bin: for he hath not seene the euill
4 workes which are wrought vnder the sunne. Also I beheld all
trauaile, and all perfection of workes that this is ye enuie of a
man against his neighbour: this also is vanitie and vexation
5 of spirit. The foole foldeth his hands, and eateth vp his owne
6 flesh. Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then two hand-
7 fuls with labour and vexation of spirit. Againe I returned, and
8 sawe vanitie vnder the sunne. There is one alone, and there
is not a second, which hath neither sonne nor brother, yet is

there none end of all his trauaile, neither can his eye be satisfied with riches: neither doeth he thinke, For whome doe I trauaile and defraude my soule of pleasure? this also is vanitie, and this is an euill trauaile. Two are better then one: for 9 they haue better wages for their labour. For if they fal, the one wil lift vp his felow: but wo vnto him that is alone: for he falleth, and there is not a second to lift him vp. Also if two 10 sleepe together, then shall they haue heate: but to one how should there be heate? And if one ouercome him, two shall stand against him: and a threefolde coard is not easily broken. Better is a poore and wise childe, then an olde and foolish King, 13 which will no more be admonished. For out of the prison he commeth forth to reigne: when as he that is borne in his kingdome, is made poore. I behelde all the liuing, which walke 15 vnder the sunne, with the second childe, which shall stand vp in his place. There is none ende of all the people, nor of all that were before them, and they that come after, shall not reioyce 16 in him: surely this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit. Take heede to thy foote when thou entrest into the House of God, 17 and be more neere to heare then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they knowe not that they doe euil.

Be not rash with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be hastie **5** to vtter a thing before God: for God is in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe. For 2 as a dreame commeth by the multitude of businesse: so the voyce of a foole is in the multitude of wordes. When thou hast 3 vowed a vowe to God, deferre not to pay it: for he deliteth not in fooles: pay therefore that thou hast vowed. It is better that 4 thou shouldest not vowe, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay it. Suffer not thy mouth to make thy flesh to sinne: 5 neither say before the Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore shall God bee angry by thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands? For in the multitude of dreames, and vanities 6 are also many wordes: but feare thou God. If in a countrey thou seest the oppression of the poore, and the defrauding of iudgement and iustice, be not astonied at the matter: for hee 7 that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they. And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the 8 King also consisteth by the felde that is tilled. He that loueth 9 siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, and he that loueth

riches, shalbe without the fruite thereof: this also is vanitie.
10 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and
what good commeth to the owners thereof, but the beholding
11 thereof with their eyes? The sleepe of him that traueileth, is
sweete, whether he eate litle or much: but the sacietie of the
12 riche will not suffer him to sleepe. There is an euill sickenes
that I haue seene vnder the sunne: to wit, riches reserued to
13 the owners thereof for their euill. And these riches perish by
euill trauel, and he begetteth a sonne, and in his hand is noth-
14 ing. As hee came foorth of his mothers belly, he shall returne
naked to goe as he came, and shall beare away nothing of his
15 labour, which hee hath caused to passe by his hand. And this
also is an euill sickenes that in all pointes as he came, so shall
he goe, and what profit hath he that he hath traueiled for the
16 winde? Also all his dayes hee eateth in darkenes with much
17 grieffe, and in his sorowe and anger. Beholde then, what I
haue seene good, that it is comely to eate, and to drinke, and
to take pleasure in all his labour, wherein he traueileth vnder
the sunne, the whole number of the dayes of his life, which God
18 giueth him: for this is his portion. Also to euery man to whom
God hath giuen riches and treasures, and giueth him power to
eate thereof, and to take his part, and to enioy his labour: this
19 is the gift of God. Surely hee will not much remember the
dayes of his life, because God answereth to the ioy of his heart.

6 There is an euill, which I sawe vnder the sunne, and it is
2 much among men: A man to whom God hath giuen riches and
treasures and honour, and he wanteth nothing for his soule
of all that it desireth: but God giueth him not power to eate
thereof, but a strange man shall eate it vp: this is vanitie, and
3 this is an euill sicknesse. If a man beget an hundreth chil-
dren and liue many yeeres, and the dayes of his yeeres be mul-
tiplied, and his soule be not satisfied with good things, and he
be not buried, I say that an vntimely fruite is better then he.
4 For he commeth into vanitie and goeth into darkenesse: and
5 his name shall be couered with darkenesse. Also he hath not
seene ye sunne, nor knowen it: therefore this hath more rest
6 then the other. And if he had liued a thousand yeeres twice
7 tolde, and had seene no good, shall not all goe to one place? All
the labour of man is for his mouth: yet the soule is not filled.
8 For what hath the wise man more then the foole? what hath

the poore that knoweth how to walke before the liuing? The 9
sight of ye eye is better then to walke in ye lustes: this also is
vanitie, and vexation of spirit. What is that that hath bene? 10
the name thereof is nowe named: and it is knowen that it is
man: and he cannot striue with him that is stronger then he.

Surely there be many things that increase vanitie: and what **7**
auaileth it man? For who knoweth what is good for man in 2
the life and in the number of the dayes of the life of his vani-
tie, seeing he maketh them as a shadowe? For who can shewe 3
vnto man what shall be after him vnder the sunne? A good 3
name is better then a good oyntment, and the day of death,
then the day that one is borne. It is better to goe to the house 4
of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting, because this
is the ende of all men: and the liuing shall lay it to his heart.
Anger is better then laughter: for by a sad looke the heart is 5
made better. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourn- 6
ing: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth. Better it 7
is to heare ye rebuke of a wise man, then that a man should
heare the song of fooles. For like ye noyse of the thornes vn- 8
der the pot, so is the laughter of the foole: this also is vanitie.
Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and the rewarde 9
destroyeth the heart. The ende of a thing is better then the 10
beginning thereof, and the pacient in spirit is better then the
proude in spirit. Be not thou of an hastie spirit to be angry: 11
for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles. Say not thou, Why is 12
it that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest
not enquire wisely of this thing. Wisedome is good with an 13
inheritance, and excellent to them that see the sunne. For man 14
shall rest in the shadowe of wisdomedome, and in the shadowe of
siluer: but the excellencie of the knowledge of wisdomedome giueth 15
life to the possessers thereof. Beholde the worke of God: for 16
who can make straight that which he hath made crooked? In
the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of affliction
consider: God also hath made this contrary to that, to the in-
tent that man shoulde finde nothing after him. I haue seene 17
all things in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that
perisheth in his iustice, and there is a wicked man that contin-
ueth long in his malice. Be not thou iust ouermuch, neither 18
make thy selfe ouerwise: wherefore shouldest thou be deso-
late? Be not thou wicked ouermuch, neither be thou foolish: 19

20 wherefore shouldest thou perish not in thy time? It is good
that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdrawe not thine hand
from that: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them
21 all. Wisedome shall strengthen the wise man more then ten
22 mightie princes that are in ye citie. Surely there is no man
23 iust in the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not. Giue not
thine heart also to all ye wordes that men speake, lest thou
24 doe heare thy seruant cursing thee. For often times also thine
25 heart knoweth that thou likewise hast cursed others. All this
haue I prooued by wisedome: I thought I will be wise, but it
26 went farre from me. It is farre off, what may it be? and it is
27 a profound deepenesse, who can finde it? I haue compassed
about, both I and mine heart to knowe and to enquire and to
search wisedome, and reason, and to knowe the wickednesse of
28 follie, and the foolishnesse of madnesse, And I finde more bit-
ter then death the woman whose heart is as nettes and snares,
and her handes, as bands: he that is good before God, shalbe
29 deliuered from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her. Be-
holde, sayth the Preacher, this haue I found, seeking one by
30 one to finde the count: And yet my soule seeketh, but I finde it
not: I haue found one man of a thousand: but a woman among
31 them all haue I not founde. Onely loe, this haue I founde, that
God hath made man righteous: but they haue sought many in-
uentions.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpreta-
tion of a thing? the wisedome of a man doth make his face to
2 shine: and the strength of his face shalbe changed. I aduertise
thee to take heede to ye mouth of the King, and to the worde
3 of the othe of God. Haste not to goe forth of his sight: stand
not in an euill thing: for he will doe whatsoeuer pleaseth him.
4 Where the word of ye King is, there is power, and who shall say
5 vnto him, What doest thou? He that keepeth the commande-
ment, shall knowe none euill thing, and the heart of the wise
6 shall knowe the time and iudgement. For to euery purpose
there is a time and iudgement, because the miserie of man is
7 great vpon him. For he knoweth not that which shalbe: for
8 who can tell him when it shalbe? Man is not lorde ouer the
spirit to retaine the spirite: neither hath hee power in the day
of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither shall wicked-
9 nesse deliuer the possessers thereof. All this haue I seene,

and haue giuen mine heart to euery worke, which is wrought vnder the sunne, and I sawe a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne hurt. And likewise I sawe the wicked buried, and they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the citie where they had done right: this also is vanitie. Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to doe euill. Though a sinner doe euill an hundreth times, and God prolongeth his dayes, yet I knowe that it shalbe well with them that feare the Lord, and doe reuerence before him. But it shall not be well to the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes: he shall be like a shadowe, because he feareth not before God. There is a vanitie, which is done vpon the earth, that there be righteous men to whom it commeth according to the worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men to whom it commeth according to the worke of the iust: I thought also that this is vanitie. And I prayed ioy: for there is no goodnesse to man vnder the sunne, saue to eate and to drinke and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath giuen him vnder the sunne. When I applied mine heart to knowe wisdom, and to behold the busines that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eyes of man take sleepe, Then I behelde the whole worke of God, that man cannot finde out ye worke that is wrought vnder the sunne: for the which man laboureth to seeke it, and cannot finde it: yea, and though the wise man thinke to knowe it, he cannot finde it.

I have surely giuen mine heart to all this, and to declare all this, that the iust, and the wise, and their workes are in the hand of God: and no man knoweth eyther loue or hatred of all that is before them. All things come alike to all: and the same condition is to the iust and to the wicked, to the good and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, he that sweareth, as he that feareth an othe. This is euill among all that is done vnder the sunne, that there is one condition to all, and also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnes is in their heartes whiles they liue, and after that, they goe to the dead. Surely whosoeuer is ioyned to all ye liuing, there is hope: for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lyon.

- 5 For the liuing knowe that they shall dye, but the dead knowe
nothing at all: neither haue they any more a rewarde: for their
6 remembrance is forgotten. Also their loue, and their hatred,
and their enuie is now perished, and they haue no more por-
7 tion for euer, in all that is done vnder the sunne. Goe, eate thy
bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for
8 God nowe accepteth thy workes. At all times let thy garments
9 be white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head. Reioyce
with the wife whom thou hast loued all the dayes of the life
of thy vanitie, which God hath giuen thee vnder the sunne all
the dayes of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, and
10 in thy trauaile wherein thou labourest vnder the sunne. All
that thine hand shall finde to doe, doe it with all thy power:
for there is neither worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor
11 wisdom in the graue whither thou goest. I returned, and I
sawe vnder the sunne that the race is not to the swift, nor the
battell to the strong, nor yet bread to the wise, nor also riches
to men of vnderstanding, neither yet fauour to men of knowl-
12 edge: but time and chance commeth to them all. For neither
doth man knowe his time, but as the fishes which are taken
in an euill net, and as the birdes that are caught in the snare:
so are the children of men snared in the euill time when it fal-
13 leth vpon them suddenly. I haue also seene this wisdom
vnder the sunne, and it is great vnto me. A litle citie and fewe
14 men in it, and a great King came against it, and compassed
it about, and builded fortes against it. And there was founde
15 therein a poore and wise man, and he deliuered the citie by his
wisdom: but none remembred this poore man. Then said
16 I, Better is wisdom then strength: yet the wisdom of the
poore is despised, and his wordes are not heard. The wordes
17 of the wise are more heard in quietnes, then the crye of him
that ruleth among fooles. Better is wisdom then weapons of
18 warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.
- 10** Dead flies cause to stinke, and putrifie the ointment of the
apoticarie: so doeth a litle follie him that is in estimation for
2 wisdom, and for glorie. The heart of a wise man is at his
3 right hand: but the heart of a foole is at his left hand. And also
when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he tel-
4 leth vnto all that he is a foole. If the spirite of him that ruleth,
rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for gentlenes pacifi-

eth great sinnes. There is an euil that I haue seene vnder 5
the sunne, as an errour that proceedeth from the face of him
that ruleth. Follie is set in great excellencie, and the riche 6
set in the lowe place. I haue seene seruants on horses, and 7
princes walking as seruants on the ground. He that diggeth a 8
pit, shall fal into it, and he that breaketh the hedge, a serpent
shall bite him. He that remooueth stones, shall hurt himselfe 9
thereby, and hee that cutteth wood, shall be in danger thereby.
If the yron be blunt, and one hath not whet the edge, he must 10
then put to more strength: but the excellencie to direct a thing
is wisdom. If the serpent bite, when he is not charmed: no 11
better is a babbler. The words of ye mouth of a wise man haue 12
grace: but the lippes of a foole deuoure himselfe. The begin- 13
ning of the wordes of his mouth is foolishnesse, and the latter
ende of his mouth is wicked madnesse. For the foole multi- 14
plieth wordes, saying, Man knoweth not what shall be: and
who can tell him what shall be after him? The labour of the 15
foolish doeth wearie him: for he knoweth not to goe into the
citie. Woe to thee, O lande, when thy King is a childe, and thy 16
princes eate in the morning. Blessed art thou, O land, when 17
thy King is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in time,
for strength and not for drunkennesse. By slouthfulnes the 18
roofof the house goeth to decaie, and by the ydlenesse of the
handes the house droppeth through. They prepare bread for 19
laughter, and wine comforteth the liuing, but siluer answereth
to all. Curse not the King, no not in thy thought, neither curse 20
the rich in thy bed chamber: for the foule of the heauen shall
carie the voice, and that which hath wings, shall declare the
matter.


Cast thy bread vpon the waters: for after many daies thou **11**
shalt finde it. Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: 2
for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon ye earth. If the 3
clouds be full, they wil powre forth raine vpon the earth: and if
the tree doe fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the
place that the tree falleth, there it shalbe. He that obserueth 4
ye winde, shall not sow, and he that regardeth the cloudes,
shall not reape. As thou knowest not which is ye way of the 5
spirit, nor how the bones doe growe in the wombe of her that is
with child: so thou knowest not the worke of God that worketh
all. In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening let not 6

thine hand rest: for thou knowest not whither shall prosper,
7 this or that, or whether both shalbe a like good. Surely the
light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to
8 see the sunne. Though a man liue many yeeres, and in them
all he reioyce, yet hee shall remember the daies of darkenesse,
9 because they are manie, all that commeth is vanitie. Reioyce,
O yong man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheere thee in
the dayes of thy youth: and walke in the waies of thine heart,
and in the sight of thine eyes: but knowe that for all these
10 things, God wil bring thee to iudgement. Therefore take away
griefe out of thine heart, and cause euil to depart from thy
flesh: for childehood and youth are vanitie.

12 Remember nowe thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, whiles
the euill daies come not, nor the yeeres approche, wherein thou
2 shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them: Whiles the sunne is not
darke, nor ye light, nor the moone, nor the starres, nor the
3 cloudes returne after the raine: When the keepers of ye house
shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow them selues, and
the grinders shall cease, because they are few, and they waxe
4 darke that looke out by ye windowes: And the doores shall
be shut without by the base sound of the grinding, and he
shall rise vp at the voice of the birde: and all the daughters
5 of singing shall be abased. Also they shalbe afraide of the hie
thing, and feare shalbe in the way, and the almond tree shall
flourish, and the grassehopper shall be a burden, and concupis-
cence shall be driuen away: for man goeth to the house of his
6 age, and the mourners goe about in the streete. Whiles the
siluer coarde is not lengthened, nor the golden ewer broken,
nor the pitcher broken at the well, nor the wheele broken at
7 the cisterne: And dust returne to the earth as it was, and the
8 spirit returne to God that gaue it. Vanitie of vanities, saith
9 the Preacher, all is vanitie. And the more wise the Preacher
was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and caused
them to heare, and searched forth, and prepared many para-
10 bles. The Preacher sought to finde out pleasant wordes, and
11 an vpright writing, euen the wordes of trueth. The wordes of
the wise are like goads, and like nailes fastened by the mas-
12 ters of the assemblies, which are giuen by one pastour. And of
other things beside these, my sone, take thou heede: for there
is none ende in making many bookes, and much reading is a

wearines of the flesh. Let vs heare the end of all: feare God 13
and keepe his commandements: for this is the whole duetie of
man. For God will bring euery worke vnto iudgement, with 14
euery secret thing, whether it be good or euill.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

1  et him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for
2 thy loue is better then wine. Because of the sauour
3 of thy good ointments thy name is as an ointment
4 powred out: therefore the virgins loue thee. Drawe
5 me: we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into
6 his chabers: we will reioyce and be glad in thee: we will re-
7 member thy loue more then wine: the righteous do loue thee. I
8 am blacke, O daughters of Ierusalem, but comely, as the tentes
9 of Kedar, and as the curtaines of Salomon. Regard ye me not
10 because I am blacke: for the sunne hath looked vpon mee. The
11 sonnes of my mother were angry against mee: they made me
12 the keeper of ye vines: but I kept not mine owne vine. Shewe
13 me, O thou, whome my soule loueth, where thou feedest, where
14 thou liest at noone: for why should I be as she that turneth
15 aside to the flockes of thy companions? If thou knowe not, O
16 thou the fairest among women, get thee foorth by the steps of
the flocke, and feede thy kiddes by the tents of the shepheards.
I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horses in
the charets of Pharaoh. Thy cheekes are comely with rowes
of stones, and thy necke with chaines. We will make thee bor-
ders of golde with studdes of siluer. Whiles the King was at
his repast, my spikenard gaue the smelll thereof. My welbe-
loued is as a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: he shall lie betweene
my breasts. My welbeloued is as a cluster of camphire vnto
me in the vines of Engedi. My loue, beholde, thou art faire:
beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doues. My wel-
beloued, beholde, thou art faire and pleasant: also our bed is
greene: The beames of our house are cedars, our rafters are
of firre.

2, 2 I am the rose of the fiede, and the lillie of the valleys. Like
a lillie amog the thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.
3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so is my
welbeloued among the sonnes of men: vnder his shadow had
I delite, and sate downe: and his fruite was sweete vnto my
4 mouth. Hee brought mee into the wine cellar, and loue was
5 his banner ouer me. Stay me with flagons, and comfort me

with apples: for I am sicke of loue. His left hande is vnder 6
mine head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me. I charge 7
you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hindes of
the felde, that ye stirre not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill she
please. It is the voyce of my welbeloued: beholde, hee com- 8
meth leaping by the mountaines, and skipping by the hilles.
My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong hart: loe, he standeth 9
behinde our wall, looking forth of the windowes, shewing him
selfe through the grates. My welbeloued spake and said vnto 10
me, Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come thy way. For be- 11
holde, winter is past: the raine is changed, and is gone away.
The flowers appeare in the earth: the time of the singing of 12
birdes is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.
The figtree hath brought fourth her yong figges: and the vines 13
with their small grapes haue cast a sauour: arise my loue, my
faire one, and come away. My doue, that art in the holes of 14
ye rocke, in the secret places of the staires, shewe mee thy
sight, let mee heare thy voyce: for thy voyce is sweete, and thy 15
sight comely. Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, which destroy 16
the vines: for our vines haue small grapes. My welbeloued is 16
mine, and I am his: hee feedeth among the lilies, Vntil the 17
day breake, and the shadowes flee away: returne, my welbe-
loued, and be like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountaines of
Bethel.

In my bed by night I sought him that my soule loued: I **3**
sought him, but I found him not. I will rise therefore nowe, 2
and goe about in the citie, by the streetes and by the open
places, and wil seeke him that my soule loueth: I sought him,
but I found him not. The watchmen that went about the citie, 3
found mee: to whome I said, Haue you seene him, whome my
soule loueth? When I had past a litle from them, then I found 4
him whom my soule loued: I tooke holde on him and left him
not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers house into the
chamber of her that conceiued me. I charge you, O daughters 5
of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the felde, that ye
stirre not vp, nor waken my loue vntill she please. Who is shee 6
that commeth vp out of the wildernes like pillars of smoke per-
fumed with myrrhe and incense, and with all the spices of the
marchant? Beholde his bed, which is Salomons: threescore 7
strong men are round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sworde, and are expert in warre, euery one
9 hath his sword vpon his thigh for the feare by night. King
10 Salomon made himselfe a palace of the trees of Lebanon. Hee
made the pillars thereof of siluer, and the pauement thereof of
gold, the hangings thereof of purple, whose middes was paued
11 with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem. Come forth,
ye daughters of Zion, and behold the King Salomon with the
crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in ye day of his
marriage, and in the day of the gladnes of his heart.

4 Behold, thou art faire, my loue: behold, thou art faire: thine
eyes are like the doues: among thy lockes thine heare is like
the flocke of goates, which looke downe from the mountaine
2 of Gilead. Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe in good order,
which go vp from the washing: which euery one bring out
3 twinnes, and none is barren among them. Thy lippes are like
a threede of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples are
4 within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate. Thy necke is
as the tower of Dauid builte for defence: a thousand shieldes
5 hang therein, and all the targates of the strong men. Thy
two breastes are as two young roes that are twinnes, feeding
6 among the lilies. Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flie
away, I wil go into the mountaine of myrrhe and to the moun-
7 taine of incense. Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no
8 spot in thee. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, euen
with me from Lebanon, and looke from the toppe of Amanah,
from the toppe of Shenir and Hermon, from the dennes of the
9 lyons, and from the mountaines of the leopards. My sister, my
spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart: thou hast wounded
mine heart with one of thine eyes, and with a chaine of thy
10 necke. My sister, my spouse, how faire is thy loue? howe
much better is thy loue then wine? and the sauour of thine
11 oyntments then all spices? Thy lippes, my spouse, droppe as
honie combes: honie and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the
12 sauoure of thy garments is as the sauoure of Lebanon. My
sister my spouse is as a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp,
13 and a fountaine sealed vp. Thy plantes are as an orchard of
pomegranates with sweete fruites, as camphire, spikenarde,
14 Euen spikenarde, and saffran, calamus, and cynamon with
all the trees of incense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chiefe
15 spices. O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters,

and the springs of Lebanon. Arise, O North, and come O 16
 South, and blowe on my garden that the spices thereof may
 flow out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eate his
 pleasant fruite.

I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered **5**
 my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine hony combe with mine
 hony, I dranke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke,
 and make you merie, O welbeloued. I sleepe, but mine heart 2
 waketh, it is the voyce of my welbeloued that knocketh, saying,
 Open vnto mee, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for
 mine head is full of dewe, and my lockes with the droppes of the
 night. I haue put off my coate, howe shall I put it on? I haue 3
 washed my feete, howe shall I defile them? My welbeloued 4
 put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and mine heart was
 affectioned toward him. I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, 5
 and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, and my fingers pure
 myrrhe vpon the handels of the barre. I opened to my welbe- 6
 loued: but my welbeloued was gone, and past: mine heart was
 gone when hee did speake: I sought him, but I coulde not finde
 him: I called him, but hee answered mee not. The watch- 7
 men that went about the citie, founde me: they smote me and
 wounded me: the watchmen of the walles tooke away my vaile
 from me. I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you finde 8
 my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue. O the 9
 fairest among women, what is thy welbeloued more then other
 welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then another louer,
 that thou doest so charge vs? My welbeloued is white and 10
 ruddie, the chiefest of ten thousand. His head is as fine golde, 11
 his lockes curled, and blacke as a rauen. His eyes are like
 doues vpon the riuers of waters, which are washt with milke,
 and remaine by the full vessels. His cheekes are as a bedde 13
 of spices, and as sweete flowres, and his lippes like lilies drop-
 ping downe pure myrrhe. His hands as rings of gold set with 14
 the chrysolite, his belly like white yuorie couered with saphirs.
 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine 15
 golde: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.
 His mouth is as sweete thinges, and hee is wholly delectable: 16
 this is my welbeloued, and this is my louer, O daughters of
 Ierusalem. O the fairest among women, whither is thy wel- 17
 beloued gone? whither is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we

may seeke him with thee?

6 My welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beds of
2 spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lilies. I am my
welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among
3 the lilies. Thou art beautifull, my loue, as Tirzah, comely as
4 Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners. Turne away thine
eyes from me: for they ouercome mee: thine heare is like a
5 flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead. Thy teeth are
like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which
euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.
6 Thy temples are within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.
7 There are threescore Queenes and fourescore concubines and
8 of the damsels without nober. But my doue is alone, and my
vndefiled, she is the onely daughter of her mother, and shee is
deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her and
counted her blessed: euen the Queenes and the concubines,
9 and they haue praised her. Who is shee that looketh foorth
as the morning, fayre as the moone, pure as the sunne, terri-
10 ble as an armie with banners! I went downe to the garden of
nuttes, to see the fruites of the valley, to see if the vine bud-
11 ded, and if the pomegranates flourished. I knewe nothing, my
12 soule set me as the charets of my noble people. Returne, re-
turne, O Shulamite, returne: returne that we may behold thee.
What shall you see in the Shulamite, but as the company of an
armie?

7 Howe beautifull are thy goings with shooes, O princes daugh-
ter! the ioyns of thy thighs are like iewels: the worke of the
2 hande of a cunning workeman. Thy nauel is as a round cuppe
that wanteth not licour: thy belly is as an heape of wheat com-
3 passed about with lilies. Thy two breastes are as two young
4 roes that are twinnes. Thy necke is like a towre of yuorie:
thine eyes are like the fishe pooles in Heshbon by the gate of
Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, that looketh
5 toward Damascus. Thine head vpon thee is as skarlet, and
the bush of thine head like purple: the King is tyed in the
6 rafters. Howe faire art thou, and howe pleasant art thou, O
7 my loue, in pleasures! This thy stature is like a palme tree,
8 and thy brestes like clusters. I saide, I will goe vp into the
palme tree, I will take holde of her boughes: thy breastes shall
nowe be like the clusters of the vine: and the sauour of thy

nose like apples, And the roufe of thy mouth like good wine, 9
 which goeth straight to my welbeloued, and causeth the lippes 10
 of the ancient to speake. I am my welbeloueds, and his desire 10
 is toward mee. Come, my welbeloued, let vs go fourth into the 11
 fielde: let vs remaine in the villages. Let vs get vp early to the 12
 vines, let vs see if the vine flourish, whether it hath budded the
 small grape, or whether the pomegranates flourish: there will I
 giue thee my loue. The mandrakes haue giuen a smelll, and in 13
 our gates are all sweete things, new and olde: my welbeloued,
 I haue kept them for thee.

Oh that thou werest as my brother that sucked the brestes **8**
 of my mother: I would finde thee without, I would kisse thee,
 then they should not despise thee. I will leade thee and bring 2
 thee into my mothers house: there thou shalt teache me: and
 I will cause thee to drinke spiced wine, and newe wine of the
 pomegranate. His left hand shalbe vnder mine head, and his 3
 right hand shall embrace me. I charge you, O daughters of 4
 Ierusale, that you stir not vp, nor waken my loue, vntil she
 please. (Who is this that commeth vp out of the wilderness, 5
 leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I rayed thee vp vnder an ap-
 ple tree: there thy mother conceiued thee: there she coceiued
 that bare thee. Set mee as a seale on thine heart, and as a 6
 signet vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death: ielousie is
 cruel as the graue: the coles thereof are fierie coles, and a ve-
 hement flame. Much water can not quench loue, neither can 7
 the floods drowne it: If a man should giue all the substance
 of his house for loue, they would greatly contemne it. Wee 8
 haue a litle sister, and she hath no breastes: what shall we do
 for our sister when she shalbe spoken for? If shee be a wall, 9
 we will builde vpon her a siluer palace: and if she be a doore,
 we wil keepe her in with bordes of cedar. I am a wall, and 10
 my breasts are as towres: then was I in his eyes as one that
 findeth peace. Salomon had a vine in Baal-hamon: hee gaue 11
 the vineyarde vnto keepers: euery one bringeth for ye fruite
 thereof a thousand pieces of siluer. But my vineyarde which 12
 is mine, is before me: to thee, O Salomon appertaineth a thou-
 sand pieces of siluer, and two hundreth to them that keepe the
 fruite thereof. O thou that dwellest in the gardens, the 13
 companions hearken vnto thy voyce: cause me to heare it. O my 14
 welbeloued, flee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the yong

harte vpon ye mountaines of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

I vision of Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, which he sawe 1
concerning Iudah and Ierusalem: in the dayes of Vzziah,
Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah. Heare, 2
O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath
sayde, I haue nourished and brought vp children, but they
haue rebelled against me. The oxe knoweth his owner, and 3
the asse his masters crib: but Israel hath not knowen: my peo-
ple hath not vnderstand. Ah, sinfull nation, a people laden 4
with iniquitie: a seede of the wicked, corrupt children: they
haue forsaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the holy one of Is-
rael to anger: they are gone backwarde. Wherefore shoulde 5
ye be smitten any more? for ye fall away more and more: the
whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is heauie. From the 6
sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein,
but wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they
haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oyle.
Your land is waste: your cities are burnt with fire: strangers 7
deuoure your lande in your presence, and it is desolate like
the ouerthrowe of strangers. And the daughter of Zion shall 8
remaine like a cotage in a vineyarde, like a lodge in a garden
of cucumbers, and like a besieged citie. Except the Lord of 9
hostes had reserued vnto vs, euen a small remnant: we should
haue bene as Sodom, and should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.
Heare the worde of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto 10
the Law of our God, O people of Gomorah. What haue I to doe 11
with the multitude of your sacrifices, sayth the Lord? I am full
of the burnt offerings of rams, and of the fat of fed beasts: and
I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambs, nor of goates.
When ye come to appeare before me, who required this of your 12
hands to tread in my courts? Bring no more oblations, in 13
vaine: incense is an abomination vnto me: I can not suffer
your newe moones, nor Sabbaths, nor solemne dayes (it is in-
iquitie) nor solemne assemblies. My soule hateth your newe 14
moones and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto

15 me: I am weary to beare them. And when you shall stretch
out your hands, I wil hide mine eyes from you: and though ye
make many prayers, I wil not heare: for your hands are full
16 of blood. Wash you, make you cleane: take away the euill of
17 your workes from before mine eyes: cease to doe euill. Learne
to doe well: seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudge the
18 fatherlesse and defend the widowe. Come nowe, and let vs
reason together, sayth the Lord: though your sinnes were as
crimson, they shalbe made white as snowe: though they were
19 red like skarlet, they shalbe as wooll. If ye consent and obey,
20 ye shall eate the good things of the land. But if ye refuse
and be rebellious, ye shalbe deuoured with the sword: for the
21 mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Howe is the faithfull citie
become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, and iustice lodged
22 therein, but now they are murtherers. Thy siluer is become
23 drosse: thy wine is mixt with water. Thy Princes are rebel-
lious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth giftes, and
followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, nei-
24 ther doeth the widowes cause come before them. Therefore
sayth the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I
will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine ene-
25 mies. Then I will turne mine hand vpon thee, and burne out
26 thy drosse, till it be pure, and take away all thy tinne. And
I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellors
as at the beginning: afterward shalt thou be called a citie of
27 righteousnes, and a faithfull citie. Zion shall be redeemed in
28 iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice. And the
destruction of the transgressers and of the sinners shalbe to-
29 gether: and they that forsake the Lord, shalbe consumed. For
they shalbe confounded for the okes, which ye haue desired,
and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens, that ye haue chosen.
30 For ye shalbe as an oke, whose leafe fadeth: and as a garden
31 that hath no water. And the strong shall be as towe, and the
maker thereof, as a sparke: and they shall both burne together,
and none shall quench them.

2 The worde that Isaiaah the sonne of Amoz sawe vpon Iudah
2 and Ierusalem. It shall be in the last dayes, that the moun-
taine of the house of the Lord shalbe prepared in the top of the
mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and all na-
3 tions shall flowe vnto it. And many people shall go, and say,

Come, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iaakob, and hee will teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Lawe shall go foorth of Zion, and the worde of the Lord from Ierusalem, And he shall 4
iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swords also into mattocks, and their speares into siethes: nation shall not lift vp a sworde against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more. O house of Iaakob, 5
come ye, and let vs walke in the Lawe of the Lord. Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iaakob, because they 6
are full of the East maners, and are sorcerers as the Philistims, and abound with strange children. Their land also was 7
full of siluer and golde, and there was none ende of their treasures: and their land was full of horses, and their charets were infinite. Their land also was full of idols: they worshipped 8
the worke of their owne hands, which their owne fingers haue made. And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not. Enter into the rocke, and hide 9
thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his maiestie. The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of men shalbe abased, and the Lord 10
onely shall be exalted in that day. For the day of the Lord of hostes is vpon all the proude and hautie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shalbe made lowe. Euen vpon all the cedars 11
of Lebanon, that are hie and exalted, and vpon all the okes of Bashan, And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp, And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon 12
euery strong wall, And vpon all the shippes of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures. And the hautinesse of men shalbe 13
brought low, and the loftinesse of men shalbe abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day. And the idoles will 14
he vtterly destroy. Then they shall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth, from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his maiestie, when he shall 15
arise to destroy the earth. At that day shall man cast away his siluer idoles, and his golden idoles (which they had made themselues to worship them) to the mowles and to the backes, 16
To goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his maiestie, when he shall rise to destroy the earth. 17
18
19
20
21

- 22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be esteemed?
- 3** For lo, the Lord God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the strength: euen all the staye of
2 bread, and all the stay of water, The strong man, and the man of warre, the iudge and the prophet, the prudent and the aged,
3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, and the counseller,
4 and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man. And I will appoint children to bee their princes, and babes shall rule ouer
5 them. The people shalbe oppressed one of another, and euery one by his neighbour: the children shall presume against
6 the ancient, and the vile against the honourable. When euery one shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, and say, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt bee our prince,
7 and let this fall be vnder thine hand. In that day hee shall sweare, saying, I cannot bee an helper: for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: therefore make me no prince of the
8 people. Doubtlesse Ierusalem is fallen, and Iudah is fallen downe, because their tongue and workes are against the Lord,
9 to prouoke the eyes of his glory. The triall of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sinnes as Sodom, they hide them not. Wo be vnto their soules: for
10 they haue rewarded euil vnto themselues. Say ye, Surely it shalbe well with the iust: for they shall eate the fruite of their
11 workes. Woe be to the wicked, it shalbe euill with him: for the reward of his handes shalbe giuen him. Children are extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: O my
12 people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths. The Lord standeth vp to pleade, yea, hee
13 standeth to iudge the people. The Lord shall enter into iudgement with the Ancients of his people and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyarde: the spoyle of the poore is in
14 your houses. What haue ye to do, that ye beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord, euen
15 the Lord of hoasts? The Lord also saith, Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched out neckes, and with wandering eyes, walking and minsing as they goe,
16 and making a tinkeling with their feete, Therefore shall the Lord make the heades of the daughters of Zion balde, and the
17 Lord shall discouer their secrete partes. In that day shall the
18

Lord take away the ornament of the slippers, and the calles, 19
 and the round tyres, The sweete balles, and the brasselets, 19
 and the bonnets, The tyres of the head, and the sloppes, and 20
 the head bandes, and the tablets, and the earings, The rings 21
 and the mufflers, The costly apparell and the vailes, and the 22
 wimples, and the crisping pinnes, And the glasses and the 23
 fine linen, and the hoodes, and the launes. And in steade of 24
 sweete sauour, there shall be stinke, and in steade of a girdle,
 a rent, and in steade of dressing of the heare, baldnesse, and
 in steade of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth, and burning 25
 in steade of beautie. Thy men shall fall by the sworde, and 25
 thy strength in the battell. Then shall her gates mourne and 26
 lament, and she, being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

And in that day shall seuen women take hold of one man, 4
 saying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and we wil weare our
 owne garments: onely let vs bee called by thy name, and take
 away our reproche. In that day shall the budde of the Lord bee 2
 beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shalbe ex-
 cellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel. Then 3
 hee that shalbe left in Zion, and hee that shall remaine in
 Ierusalem, shalbe called holy, and euery one shalbe written 4
 among the liuing in Ierusalem, When the Lord shall wash 4
 the filthines of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of
 Ierusalem out of the middes thereof by the spirite of iudge-
 ment, and by the spirit of burning. And the Lord shall cre- 5
 ate vpon euery place of mount Zion, and vpon the assemblies
 thereof, a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flam-
 ing fire by night: for vpon all the glory shall be a defence. And 6
 a couering shalbe for a shadow in the day for the heate, and a
 place of refuge and a couert for the storme and for the raine.

Now will I sing to my beloued a song of my beloued to his 5
 vineyarde, My beloued had a vineyarde in a very fruitfull hill,
 And hee hedged it, and gathered out the stones of it, and he 2
 planted it with the best plants, and hee builte a towre in the
 middes thereof, and made a wine presse therein: then hee
 looked that it should bring foorth grapes: but it brought foorth 3
 wilde grapes. Now therefore, O inhabitants of Ierusalem and 3
 men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betweene me, and my vine-
 yarde. What coulde I haue done any more to my vineyard 4
 that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I looked that it should

5 bring forth grapes, and it bringeth forth wilde grapes? And
nowe I will tell you what I will do to my vineyarde: I will take
away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp: I will breake
6 the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe: And I will laye
it waste: it shall not be cut, nor digged, but briers, and thornes
shall growe vp: I will also commande the cloudes that they
7 raine no raine vpon it. Surely the vineyard of the Lord of
hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah are his
pleasant plant, and hee looked for iudgement, but beholde op-
8 pression: for righteousnesse, but beholde a crying. Woe vnto
them that ioyne house to house, and laye felde to felde, till
there bee no place, that ye may be placed by your selues in the
9 mids of the earth. This is in mine cares, saith the Lord of
hostes. Surely many houses shall be desolate, euen great, and
10 faire without inhabitant. For ten acres of vines shall yelde
11 one bath, and the seede of an homer shall yelde an ephah. Wo
vnto them, that rise vp early to follow drunkennes, and to them
12 that continue vntill night, till the wine doe inflame them. And
the harpe and viole, timbrel, and pipe, and wine are in their
feastes: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, neither
13 consider the worke of his handes. Therefore my people is gone
into captiuitie, because they had no knowledge, and the glorie
thereof are men famished, and the multitude thereof is dried
14 vp with thirst. Therefore hell hath enlarged it selfe, and hath
opened his mouth, without measure, and their glorie, and their
multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth among
15 them, shall descend into it. And man shalbe brought downe,
and man shalbe humbled, euen the eyes of the proude shalbe
16 humbled. And the Lord of hostes shalbe exalted in iudgement,
17 and the holy God shalbe sanctified in iustice. Then shall the
lambes feede after their maner, and the strangers shall eate
18 the desolate places of the fat. Woe vnto them, that draw in-
iquitie with cordes of vanitie, and sinne, as with cart ropes:
19 Which say, Let him make speede: let him hasten his worke,
that wee may see it: and let the counsell of the holy one of Is-
20 rael draw neere and come, that we may knowe it. Woe vnto
them that speake good of euill, and euill of good, which put
darkenes for light, and light for darkenes, that put bitter for
21 sweete, and sweete for sowre. Woe vnto them that are wise
22 in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight. Wo vnto

them that are mightie to drinke wine, and to them that are
 strong to powre in strong drinke: Which iustifie the wicked 23
 for a rewarde, and take away the righteousnesse of the righ-
 teous from him. Therefore as the flame of fire deuoureth the 24
 stubble, and as the chaffe is cosumed of the flame: so their
 roote shalbe as rottennesse, and their bud shall rise vp like
 dust, because they haue cast off the Lawe of the Lord of hostes,
 and contemned the word of the holy one of Israel. Therefore is 25
 the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and hee hath
 stretched out his hand vpon them, and hath smitten them that
 the mountaines did tremble: and their carkases were torne
 in the middes of the streetes, and for all this his wrath was
 not turned away, but his hande was stretched out still. And 26
 he will lift vp a signe vnto the nations a farre, and wil hisse
 vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they shall
 come hastily with speede. None shall faint nor fall among 27
 them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girde
 of his loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of his shooes be broken:
 Whose arrowes shall be sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his 28
 horse hoofes shall be thought like flint, and his wheelles like
 a whirlwinde. His roaring shalbe like a lyon, and he shall 29
 roare like lyons whelpes: they shall roare, and lay holde of the
 praye: they shall take it away, and none shall deliuer it. And 30
 in that day they shall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the
 sea: and if they looke vnto the earth, beholde darkenesse, and
 sorowe, and the light shalbe darkened in their skie.

In the yeere of the death of King Vziah, I saw also the **6**
 Lord sitting vpon an high throne, and lifted vp, and the lower
 partes thereof filled the Temple. The Seraphims stode vpon 2
 it: euery one had sixe wings: with twaine he couered his face,
 and with twaine hee couered his feete, and with twaine he did
 flie. And one cryed to another, and sayde, Holy, holy, holy is 3
 the Lord of hostes: the whole world is full of his glory. And 4
 the lintles of the doore cheekes moued at the voyce of him that
 cryed, and the house was filled with smoke. Then I sayd, Wo is 5
 me: for I am vndone, because I am a man of polluted lips, and
 I dwell in the middes of a people of polluted lips: for mine eyes
 haue seene the King and Lord of hostes. Then flewe one of 6
 the Seraphims vnto me with an hote cole in his hand, which he
 had taken from the altar with the tongs: And he touched my 7

mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine in-
8 iniquitie shall be taken away, and thy sinne shalbe purged. Also
I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whome shall I send? and
9 who shall goe for vs? Then I sayd, Here am I, send me. And
he sayd, Goe, and say vnto this people, Ye shall heare in deede,
but ye shall not vnderstand: ye shall plainly see, and not per-
10 ceiue. Make the heart of this people fatte, make their eares
heauie, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and
heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and
11 conuert, and he heale them. Then sayd I, Lord, howe long?
And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhab-
itant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly
12 desolate, And the Lord haue remoued men farre away, and
13 there be a great desolation in the mids of the land. But yet
in it shalbe a tenth, and shall returne, and shalbe eaten vp
as an elme or an oke, which haue a substance in them, when
they cast their leaues: so the holy seede shall be the substance
thereof.

7 And in the dayes of Ahaz, the sonne of Iotham, the sonne
of Vzziah king of Iudah, Rezin the King of Aram came vp, and
Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, to Ierusalem to
2 fight against it, but he could not ouercome it. And it was tolde
the house of Daud, saying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim:
therefore his heart was moued, and the heart of his people,
3 as the trees of the forest are moued by the winde. Then sayde
the Lord vnto Isaiah, Goe foorth nowe to meete Ahaz (thou and
Sheariashub thy sonne) at the ende of the conduit of the vpper
4 poole, in the path of the fullers fielde, And say vnto him, Take
heede, and be still: feare not, neither be faint hearted for the
two tailles of these smoking firebrands, for the furious wrath of
5 Rezin and of Aram, and of Remaliahs sonne: Because Aram
hath taken wicked counsell against thee, and Ephraim, and
6 Remaliahs sonne, saying, Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and let
vs waken them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and set
7 a King in the mids thereof, euen the sonne of Tabeal. Thus
8 sayth the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it be. For
the head of Aram is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is
Rezin: and within fiue and threescore yeere, Ephraim shalbe
9 destroyed from being a people. And the head of Ephraim is
Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne. If ye

beleue not, surely ye shall not be established. And the Lord
spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying, Aske a signe for thee of the
Lord thy God: aske it, either in the depth beneath or in the
height aboue. But Ahaz sayd, I wil not aske, neither will I
tempt the Lord. Then he sayd, Heare you nowe, O house of
Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to grieue men, that ye will
also grieue my God? Therefore the Lord himselfe will giue
you a signe. Beholde, the virgine shall conceiue and beare a
sonne, and she shall call his name Immanu-el. Butter and
hony shall he eate, till he haue knowledge to refuse the euill,
and to chuse the good. For afore the childe shall haue knowl-
edge to eschew the euill, and to chuse the good, the land, that
thou abhorrest, shalbe forsaken of both her Kings. The Lord
shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fa-
thers house (the dayes that haue not come from the day that
Ephraim departed from Iudah) euen the King of Asshur. And
in that day shall the Lord hisse for the flie that is at the vt-
termost part of the floods of Egypt, and for the bee which is in
the lande of Asshur, And they shall come and shall light all in
the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon
all thorny places, and vpon all bushy places. In that day shall
the Lord shaue with a razor that is hired, euen by them be-
yond the Riuer, by the King of Asshur, the head and the heare
of the feete, and it shall consume the beard. And in the same
day shall a man nourish a yong kow, and two sheepe. And
for the abundance of milke, that they shall giue, hee shall eate
butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, which is left
within the land. And at the same day euery place, wherein
shalbe a thousand vines, shalbe at a thousand pieces of siluer:
so it shalbe for the briers and for the thornes. With arrowes
and with bowe shall one come thither: because all the land
shall be briers and thornes. But on all the mountaines, which
shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither
the feare of briers and thornes: but they shalbe for the sending
out of bullocks, and for the treading of sheepe.

Moreover, the Lord sayd vnto me, Take thee a great roll, **8**
and write in it with a mans penne, Make speede to the spoyle:
haste to the praye. Then I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to
recorde, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.
After, I came vnto the Prophetesse, which conceiued, and bare **3**

a sonne. Then sayd the Lord to me, Call his name, Mahershalalhash-
4 baz. For before the childe shall haue knowledge to crye, My
father, and my mother, he shall take away the riches of Damas-
5 cus and the spoyle of Samaria, before the King of Asshur. And
6 the Lord spake yet againe vnto me, saying, Because this peo-
ple hath refused the waters of Shiloah that runne softly, and
7 reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah, Nowe there-
fore, beholde, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of
the Riuer mightie and great, euen the King of Asshur with all
his glory, and he shall come vp vpon all their riuers, and goe
8 ouer all their banks, And shall breake into Iudah, and shall
ouerflowe and passe through, and shall come vp to the necke,
and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy
9 land, O Immanu-el. Gather together on heapes, O ye peo-
ple, and ye shalbe broken in pieces, and hearken all ye of farre
countreys: gird your selues, and you shalbe broken in pieces:
10 gird your selues, and you shalbe broken in pieces. Take coun-
sell together, yet it shall be brought to nought: pronounce a
11 decree, yet shall it not stand: for God is with vs. For the Lord
spake thus to me in taking of mine hand, and taught me, that I
12 should not walke in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not,
A confederacie to all them, to whome this people sayth a con-
federacie, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraid of them.
13 Sanctifie the Lord of hostes, and let him be your feare, and let
him be your dread, And he shalbe as a Sanctuarie: but as a
14 stumbling stone, and as a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses
of Israel, and as a snare and as a net to the inhabitants of
15 Ierusalem. And many among them shall stumble, and shall
fall and shalbe broken and shalbe snared and shalbe taken.
16 Binde vp the testimonie: seale vp the Law among my disciples.
17 Therefore I will waite vpon the Lord that hath hid his face from
18 the house of Iaakob, and I wil looke for him. Beholde, I and
the children whome the Lord hath giuen me, are as signes and
as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth in
19 mount Zion. And when they shall say vnto you, Enquire at
them that haue a spirit of diuination, and at the soothsayers,
which whisper and murmure, Should not a people enquire at
20 their God? from the liuing to the dead? To the Law, and to the
testimonie, if they speake not according to this worde: it is be-
21 cause there is no light in them. Then he that is afflicted and

famished, shall go to and from in it: and when he shalbe hungry, he shall euen freat himselfe, and curse his King and his gods, and shall looke vpward. And when he shall looke to the earth, beholde trouble, and darkenes, vexation and anguish, and he is driuen to darkenes. 22

Yet the darkenesse shall not be according to the affliction 9 that it had when at the first hee touched lightly the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, nor afteward when he was more grieuous by the way of the sea beyond Iorden in Galile of the Gentiles. The people that walked in darkenes haue seene 2 a great light: they that dwelled in the land of the shadowe of death, vpon them hath the light shined. Thou hast multiplied 3 the nation, and not increased their ioye: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioye in haruest, and as men reioyce when they deuide a spoyle. For the yoke of their burthen, 4 and the staffe of their shoulder and the rod of their oppressour hast thou broken as in the day of Midian. Surely euery 5 battell of the warriour is with noyse, and with tumbling of garments in blood: but this shall be with burning and deuouring of fire. For vnto vs a childe is borne, and vnto vs a Sonne is 6 giuen: and the gouernement is vpon his shoulder, and he shall call his name Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The prince of peace, The increase of his 7 gouernement and peace shall haue none end: he shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from hencefoorth, euen for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this. 8 The Lord hath sent a worde into Iaakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel. And all the people shall knowe, euen Ephraim, 9 and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart, The bricke are fallen, but we will build 10 it with hewen stones: the wilde figge trees are cut downe, but we will change them into ceders. Neuerthelesse the Lord will 11 raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together. Aram before and the Philistims behinde, 12 and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, 13 neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes. Therefore will the Lord cut off from Israel head and taile, branche and rush in 14

15 one day. The ancient and the honorable man, he is the head:
16 and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile. For the
leaders of the people cause them to erre: and they that are
17 led by them are deuoured. Therefore shall the Lord haue no
pleasure in their yong men, neither will he haue compassion
of their fatherlesse and of their widowes: for euery one is an
hypocrite and wicked, and euery mouth speaketh follie: yet for
all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched
18 out stil. For wickednesse burneth as a fire: it deuoureth the
briers and the thornes and will kindle in the thicke places of
the forest: and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.
19 By the wrath of the Lord of hostes shall the land be darkened,
and the people shall be as the meate of ye fire: no man shall
20 spare his brother. And he shall snatch at the right hand, and
be hungrie: and he shall eate on the left hand, and shall not
be satisfied: euery one shall eate ye flesh of his owne arme.
21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, and they both
shall be against Iudah yet for all this his wrath is not turned
away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 Woe vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grieu-
2 ous things, To keepe backe ye poore from iudgement, and to
take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that wid-
owes may be their pray, and that they may spoyle the father-
3 lesse. What will ye doe nowe in the day of visitation, and of
destruction, which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee
4 for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glorie? Without me
euery one shall fall among them that are bound, and they shall
fall downe among the slayne: yet for all this his wrath is not
5 turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. O Asshur, the
rodde of my wrath: and the staffe in their hands is mine indig-
6 nation. I will sende him to a dissembling nation, and I will
giue him a charge against the people of my wrath to take the
spoyle and to take the pray, and to treade them vnder feete like
7 the mire in the streete. But he thinketh not so, neither doeth
his heart esteeme it so: but he imagineth to destroy and to cut
8 off not a fewe nations. For he sayeth, Are not my princes al-
9 together Kings? Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath
10 like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus? Like as mine hand
hath founde the kingdomes of the idoles, seeing their idoles
11 were aboute Ierusalem, and aboute Samaria: Shall not I, as

I haue done to Samaria, and to the idoles thereof, so doe to Ierusalem and to the idoles thereof? But when the Lord hath accomplished all his worke vpon mount Zion and Ierusalem, I will visite the fruite of the proude heart of the King of Asshur, and his glorious and proud lookes, Because he said, By ye power of mine owne hand haue I done it, and by my wisdome, because I am wise: therefore I haue remooued the borders of the people, and haue spoyled their treasures, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man. And mine hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, so haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to mooue the wing or to open the mouth, or to whisper. Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe exalt it selfe against him that moueth it? as if the rod shoulde lift vp it selfe against him that taketh it vp, or the staffe should exalt it selfe, as it were no wood. Therefore shall the Lord God of hostes send among his fat men, leannes, and vnder his glorie he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of fire. And the light of Israel shalbe as a fire, and the Holy one thereof as a flame, and it shall burne, and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day: And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull fieldes both soule and flesh: and he shalbe as ye fainting of a standard bearer. And the rest of the trees of his forest shalbe fewe, that a childe may tell them. And at that day shall the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iaakob, stay no more vpon him that smote them, but shall stay vpon ye Lord, ye Holy one of Israel in trueth. The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iaakob vnto the mightie God. For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them returne. The consumption decreed shall ouerflow with righteousnesse. For the Lord God of hostes shall make the consumption, euen determined, in the middes of all the land. Therefore thus saith ye Lord God of hostes, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of Asshur: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee after the maner of Egypt: But yet a very litle time, and the wrath shall be consumed, and mine anger in their destruction. And ye Lord of hostes shall raise vp a scourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb: and as his staffe

was vpon the Sea, so he will lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.
27 And at that day shall his burden be taken away from off thy
shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and the yoke shalbe
28 destroyed because of the anoynting. He is come to Aiath: he is
passed into Migron: at Michmash shall he lay vp his armour.
29 They haue gone ouer the foorde: they lodged in the lodging at
30 Geba: Ramah is afraide: Gibeah of Saul is fled away. Lift vp
thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, cause Laish to heare, O poore
31 Anathoth. Madmenah is remoued: the inhabitants of Gebim
32 haue gathered themselues together. Yet there is a time that
he will stay at Nob: he shall lift vp his hand towarde the mount
33 of the daughter Zion, the hill of Ierusalem. Beholde, the Lord
God of hostes shall cut off the bough with feare, and they of
34 high stature shalbe cut off, and the hie shalbe humbled. And
he shall cut away the thicke places of the forest with yron, and
Lebanon shall haue a mightie fall.

11 But there shall come a rodde forth of the stocke of Ishai,
2 and a grasse shall growe out of his rootes. And the Spirite
of the Lord shall rest vpon him: the Spirite of wisdom and
vnderstanding, the Spirite of counsell and strength, the Spirite
3 of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord, And shall make
him prudent in the feare of the Lord: for he shall not iudge
after the sight of his eies, neither reprove by ye hearing of his
4 eares. But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and
with equitie shall he reprove for the meeke of the earth: and
he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with
5 the breath of his lippes shall he slay the wicked. And iustice
shall be ye girdle of his loynes, and faithfulness the girdle of
6 his reines. The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and
the leopard shall lie with the kid, and the calfe, and the lyon,
and the fat beast together, and a litle childe shall leade them.
7 And the kow and the beare shall feede: their yong ones shall
lie together: and the lyon shall eate strawe like the bullocke.
8 And the sucking childe shall play vpon the hole of the aspe, and
the wained childe shall put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.
9 Then shall none hurt nor destroy in all the mountaine of mine
holines: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the Lord,
10 as the waters that couer the sea. And in that day the roote
of Ishai, which shall stand vp for a signe vnto the people, the
11 nations shall seeke vnto it, and his rest shall be glorious. And

in the same day shall the Lord stretche out his hand againe
the second time, to possesse the remnant of his people, (which
shalbe left) of Asshur, and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of
Ethiopia, and of Elam, and of Shinear, and of Hamath, and of
the yles of the sea. And he shall set vp a signe to the nations, 12
and assemble the dispersed of Israel, and gather the scattered
of Iudah from the foure corners of the worlde. The hatred also 13
of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe
cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, neither shall Iudah
vexe Ephraim: But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of the 14
Philistims toward the West: they shall spoyle them of the East
together: Edom and Moab shall be the stretching out of their
hands, and the children of Ammon in their obedience. The 15
Lord also shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptians sea,
and with his mightie winde shall lift vp his hand ouer the riuier,
and shall smite him in his seuen streames, and cause men to
walke therein with shooes. And there shalbe a path to the 16
remnant of his people, which are left of Asshur, like as it was
vnto Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

And thou shalt say in that day, O Lord, I will prayse thee: **12**
though thou wast angrie with me, thy wrath is turned away,
and thou comfortest me. Beholde, God is my saluation: I will 2
trust, and will not feare: for ye Lord God is my strength and
song: he also is become my saluation. Therefore with ioy shall 3
ye drawe waters out of the welles of saluation. And ye shall 4
say in that day, Prayse the Lord: call vpon his Name: declare
his workes among the people: make mention of them, for his
Name is exalted. Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excel- 5
lent things: this is knowen in all the worlde. Cry out, and 6
shoute, O inhabitant of Zion: for great is ye holy one of Israel
in the middes of thee.

The burden of Babel, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did **13**
see. Lift vp a standard vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the 2
voyce vnto them: wagge the hand, that they may goe into the
gates of the nobles. I haue commanded them, that I haue 3
sanctified: and I haue called ye mightie to my wrath, and
them that reioyce in my glorie. The noyse of a multitude is 4
in the mountaines, like a great people: a tumultuous voyce of
the kingdomes of the nations gathered together: the Lord of
hostes nombreth the hoste of the battell. They come from a 5

farre countrey, from the end of the heauen: euen the Lord with
6 the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land. Howle
you, for the day of the Lord is at hande: it shall come as a
7 destroyer from the Almightye. Therefore shall all hands be
8 weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt, And they shalbe
afraid: anguish and sorowe shall take them, and they shall
haue paine, as a woman that trauaileth: euery one shall be
9 amased at his neighbour, and their faces shalbe like flames of
fire. Beholde, the day of the Lord commeth, cruel, with wrath
and fierce anger to lay the land wast: and he shall destroy the
10 sinners out of it. For the starres of heauen and the planets
thereof shall not giue their light: the sunne shalbe darkened
in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to
11 shine. And I will visite the wickednes vpon the worlde, and
their iniquitie vpon the wicked, and I wil cause the arrogancie
of the proud to cease, and will cast downe the pride of tyrants.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine golde, euen a man
13 aboute the wedge of golde of Ophir. Therefore I will shake the
heauen, and the earth shall remooue out of her place in the
wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as a chased doe, and as a sheepe that no man
taketh vp. euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee
15 eche one to his owne lande. Euery one that is founde, shall be
stricken through: and whosoeuer ioyneth himselfe, shall fal by
16 the sworde. Their children also shall be broken in pieces be-
fore their eyes: their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues
17 rauished. Beholde, I will stirre vp the Medes against them,
18 which shall not regarde siluer, nor be desirous of golde. With
bowes also shall they destroy ye children, and shall haue no
compassion vpon the fruit of the wombe, and their eies shall
19 not spare the children. And Babel the glorie of kingdomes,
the beautie and pride of the Chaldeans, shall be as the de-
20 struction of God in Sodom and Gomorah. It shall not bee in-
habited for euer, neither shall it be dwelled in from generation
to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tents there,
21 neither shall the shepherdes make their foldes there. But
Ziim shall lodge there, and their houses shall be ful of Ohim:
Ostriches shall dwel there, and the Satyrs shall dance there.
22 And Iim shall crie in their palaces, and dragons in their pleas-
ant palaces: and the time thereof is readie to come, and the

daies thereof shall not be prolonged.

For the Lord wil haue compassion of Iaakob, and wil yet **14**
chuse Israel, and cause them to rest in their owne lande: and
the stranger shall ioyne him selfe vnto them, and they shall
cleaue to the house of Iaakob. And the people shall receiue **2**
them and bring them to their owne place, and the house of Is-
rael shall possesse them in the land of the Lord, for seruants
and handmaids: and they shall take them prisoners, whose
captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressours. And **3**
in that day when the Lord shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow,
and from thy feare, and from the sore bodage, wherein thou
didest serue, Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against **4**
the King of Babel, and say, Howe hath the oppressor ceased?
and the gold thirsty Babel rested? The Lord hath broken the **5**
rodde of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers: Which
smote the people in anger with a continuall plague, and ruled **6**
the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.
The whole worlde is at rest and is quiet: they sing for ioye. **7**
Also the firre trees reioyced of thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, **8**
saying, Since thou art laid downe, no hewer came vp against
vs. Hel beneath is moued for thee to meete thee at thy com- **9**
ming, raising vp the deade for thee, euen all the princes of the
earth, and hath raised from their thrones all the Kinges of the
nations. All they shall crie, and saie vnto thee, Art thou be- **10**
come weake also as we? art thou become like vnto vs? Thy
pompe is brought downe to ye graue, and the sounde of thy
violes: the worme is spred vnder thee, and the wormes couer **11**
thee. How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, sonne of **12**
the morning? and cutte downe to the grounde, which didest
cast lottes vpon the nations? Yet thou saidest in thine heart, I **13**
will ascende into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the
starres of God: I will sitte also vpon the mount of the Congre-
gation in the sides of the North. I wil ascend aboue ye height **14**
of the cloudes, and I will be like the most high. But thou shalt **15**
bee brought downe to the graue, to the sides of the pit. They **16**
that see thee, shall looke vpon thee and consider thee, saying,
Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, and that did
shake the kingdomes? He made the worlde as a wildernesse, **17**
and destroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the house of his
prisoners. All the Kings of the nations, euen they all sleepe **18**

- 19 in glorie, euery one in his owne house. But thou art cast out
of thy graue like an abominable branch: like the raiment of
those that are slaine, and thrust thorowe with a sword, which
goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vn-
20 der feete. Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in the graue,
because thou hast destroyed thine owne lande, and slaine thy
people: the seede of the wicked shall not be renoumed for euer.
21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their
fathers: let them not rise vp nor possesse the land, nor fil the
22 face of the world with enemies. For I wil rise vp against them
(sayth the Lord of hostes) and will cut off from Babel the name
and the remnant and the sonne, and the nephew, sayth the
23 Lord: And I wil make it a possession to ye hedgehogge, and
pooles of water, and I will sweepe it with the besome of de-
24 struction, sayeth the Lord of hostes. The Lord of hostes hath
sworne, saying, Surely like as I haue purposed, so shall it come
25 to passe, and as I haue consulted, it shall stand: That I will
breake to pieces Asshur in my land, and vpon my mountaines
will I treade him vnder foote: so that his yoke shall depart from
them, and his burden shall be taken from off their shoulder.
26 This is the counsell that is consulted vpon the whole worlde,
27 and this is the hande stretched out ouer all the nations, Be-
cause the Lord of hostes hath determind it, and who shall dis-
anull it? and his hande is stretched out, and who shall turne
28 it away? In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.
29 Reioyce not, (thou whole Palestina) because the rod of him that
did beat thee, is broken for out of the serpents roote shall come
forth a cockatrice, and the fruit therof shalbe a firy flying ser-
30 pent. For the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the
needie shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with
31 famine, and it shall slay thy remnant. Howle, O gate, crie,
O citie: thou whole lande of Palestina art dissolued, for there
shall come from the North a smoke, and none shalbe alone, at
32 his time appointed. What shall then one answeere the messen-
gers of the Gentiles? That the Lord hath stablished Zion, and
the poore of his people shall trust in it.
- 15** The burden of Moab. Surely Ar of Moab was destroyed,
and brought to silece in a night: surely Kir of Moab was de-
2 stroied, and brought to silence in a night. He shall goe vp
to the temple, and to Dibon to the hie places to weepe: for

Nebo and for Medeba shall Moab howle: vpon all their heades
 shalbe baldnesse, and euery beard shauen. In their streetes 3
 shall they bee gilded with sackcloth: on the toppes of their
 houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, and come
 downe with weeping. And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh: 4
 their voyce shall bee heard vnto Iahaz: therefore the warriors
 of Moab shall showt: the soule of euery one shall lament in
 him selfe. Mine heart shall crie for Moab: his fugitiues shall 5
 flee vnto Zoar, an heiffer of three yere olde: for they shall goe
 vp with weeping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the
 way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a crie of destruction. For 6
 the waters of Nimrim shall be dried vp: therefore the grasse
 is withered, the herbes consumed, and there was no greene
 herbe. Therefore what euery man hath left, and their sub- 7
 stance shall they beare to the brooke of the willowes. For the
 crie went round about the borders of Moab: and the howling
 thereof vnto Eglaim, and the skriking thereof vnto Beer Elim,
 Because the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will 9
 bring more vpon Dimon, euen lyons vpon him that escapeth of
 Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

Send yee a lambe to the ruler of the worlde from the rocke **16**
 of the wilderness, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.
 For it shall be as a birde that flieth, and a nest forsaken: the 2
 daughters of Moab shall be at the foordes of Arnon. Gather 3
 a counsel, execute iudgement: make thy shadowe as the night
 in the midday: hide them that are chased out: bewray not
 him that is fled. Let my banished dwell with thee: Moab be 4
 thou their couert from the face of the destroyer: for the ex-
 tortioner shall ende: the destroyer shalbe consumed, and the
 oppressour shall cease out of the land. And in mercy shall 5
 the throne be prepared, and hee shall sit vpon it in stedfast-
 nesse, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudge- 6
 ment, and hasting iustice. We haue heard of the pride of
 Moab, (he is very proud) euen his pride, and his arrogancie,
 and his indignation, but his lies shall not be so. Therefore 7
 shall Moab howle vnto Moab: euery one shall howle: for the
 foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourne, yet they shalbe
 striken. For ye vineyards of Heshbon are cut downe, and 8
 the vine of Sibmah: the lordes of the heathen haue broken
 the principal vines thereof: they are come vnto Iaazer: they

wandred in the wilderness: her goodly branches stretched out
9 them selues, and went ouer the sea. Therefore will I weepe
with the weeping of Iaazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Hesh-
bon: and Elealeh, I will make thee drunke with my teares, be-
cause vpon thy sommer fruits, and vpon thy haruest a showt-
10 ing is fallen. And gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the
plentifull fielde: and in the vineyardes shall be no singing nor
shouting for ioy: the treader shall not tread wine in the wine
11 presses: I haue caused the reioycing to cease. Wherefore, my
bowels shall sounde like an harpe for Moab, and mine inwarde
12 partes for Ker-haresh. And when it shall appeare that Moab
shall be wearie of his hie places, then shall hee come to his tem-
13 ple to praie, but he shall not preuaile. This is the word that
14 the Lord hath spoken against Moab since that time. And nowe
the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeres, as the yeeres of
a hireling, and the glorie of Moab shall be contemned in all
the great multitude, and the remnant shalbe very small and
feeble.

17 The burden of Damascus. Beholde, Damascus is taken away
2 from being a citie, for it shall be a ruinous heape. The cities of
Aroer shall be forsaken: they shall be for the flockes: for they
3 shall lye there, and none shall make them afraide. The mu-
nition also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from
Damascus, and the remnant of Aram shall be as the glory of
4 the children of Israel, sayeth the Lord of hostes. And in that
day the glorie of Iaakob shall be impouerished, and the fatnes
5 of his flesh shalbe made leane. And it shalbe as when the
haruest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with
his arme, and he shall be as he that gathereth the eares in
6 the valley of Rephaim. Yet a gathering of grapes shall be left
in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three beries are
in the top of the vpmost boughes, and foure or fiue in the hie
branches of the fruite thereof, sayeth the Lord God of Israel.
7 At that day shall a man looke to his maker, and his eyes shall
8 looke to the holy one of Israel. And hee shall not looke to the
altars, the workes of his owne hands, neither shall he looke
to those thinges, which his owne fingers haue made, as groues
9 and images. In that day shall the cities of their strength be as
the forsaking of boughes and branches, which they did forsake,
because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not remembred the God of thy strength, therefore shalt thou set pleasant plantes, and shalt graffe strange vine branches: In the day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: but the haruest shall be gone in the day of possession, and there shalbe desperate sorrowe. Ah, the multitude of many people, they shall make a sounde like the noyse of the sea: for the noyse of the people shall make a sounde like the noyse of mightie waters. The people shall make a sounde like the noise of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and as a rolling thing before the whirlwinde. And loe, in the euening there is trouble: but afore the morning it is gone. This is the portion of them that spoyle vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

Oh, the lande shadowing with winges, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, Sending ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of reedes vpon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euen hitherto: a nation by litle and litle, euen troden vnder foote, whose land the floods haue spoyled. Al ye the inhabitants of ye world and dwellers in the earth, shall see when he setteth vp a signe in the mountaines, and when he bloweth the trumpet, ye shall heare. For so the Lord saide vnto me, I will rest and beholde in my tabernacle, as the heate drying vp the rayne, and as a cloude of dewe in the heate of haruest. For afore the haruest when the floure is finished, and the fruite is riping in the floure, then he shall cut downe the branches with hookes, and shall take away, and cut off the boughes: They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for the foule shall sommer vpon it, and euery beast of the earth shall winter vpon it. At that time shall a present be brought vnto the Lord of hostes, (a people that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation, by litle and litle euen troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoyled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hostes, euen the mount Zion.

The burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lord rideth vpon a swift

cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt
2 in the middes of her. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so euery one shall fight against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and
3 kingdome against kingdome. And the spirite of Egypt shall faile in the middes of her, and I will destroy their counsell, and they shall seeke at the idoles, and at the sorcerers, and at them that haue spirits of diuination, and at the southsayers.
4 And I will deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of the cruell Lordes, and a mightie King shall rule ouer them, sayth the
5 Lord God of hostes. Then the waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shall be dried vp, and wasted. And the riuers shall
6 goe farre away: the riuers of defence shalbe emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flagges shall be cut downe. The grasse in
7 the riuier, and at the head of the riuers, and all that groweth by the riuier, shall wither, and be driuen away, and be no more.
8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the riuier, shall lament, and they that spread their nette vpon
9 the waters, shall be weakened. Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe of diuers sortes, shall be confounded, and they that weaue
10 nettes. For their nettes shalbe broken, and all they, that make pondes, shalbe heauie in heart. Surely the princes of Zoan are
11 fooles: the counsell of the wise counselors of Pharaoh is become foolish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise?
12 I am the sonne of the ancient Kings? Where are nowe thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may knowe what the
13 Lord of hostes hath determined against Egypt? The princes of Zoan are become fooles: the princes of Noph are deceiued, they
14 haue deceiued Egypt, euen the corners of the tribes thereof. The Lord hath mingled among them the spirite of errours: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a
15 drunken man erreth in his vomite. Neither shall there be any worke in Egypt, which the head may doe, nor the tayle,
16 ye branch nor the rush. In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: for it shall be afraide and feare because of the moouing of the hand of the Lord of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.
17 And the land of Iudah shall be a feare vnto Egypt: euery one that maketh mention of it, shalbe afraid thereat, because of ye counsell of the Lord of hostes, which he hath determined

vpon it. In that day shall fiue cities in the lande of Egypt 18
 speake the language of Canaan, and shall sweare by the Lord
 of hostes. one shall be called the citie of destruction. In that 19
 day shall the altar of the Lord be in the middes of the land of
 Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord. And it 20
 shall be for a signe and for a witnes vnto the Lord of hostes in
 the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the Lord, because of
 the oppressers, and he shall send them a Sauieur and a great
 man, and shall deliuer them. And the Lord shall be knowen 21
 of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians shall knowe the Lord in
 that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, and shall vowe vnto
 the Lord, and performe them. So ye Lord shall smite 22
 Egypt, he shall smite and heale it: for he shall returne vnto ye
 Lord, and he shall be intreated of them and shall heale them.
 In that day shall there be a path from Egypt to Asshur, and 23
 Asshur shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Asshur: so the
 Egyptians shall worship with Asshur. In that day shall Israel 24
 be the third with Egypt and Asshur, euen a blessing in the
 middes of the land. For the Lord of hostes shall blesse it, 25
 saying, Blessed be my people Egypt and Asshur, the worke of
 mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

In the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon **20**
 King of Asshur sent him) and had fought against Ashdod, and
 taken it, At the same time spake the Lord by ye hand of Isa- 2
 iah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth
 from thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote. And he
 did so, walking naked and barefoote. And the Lord said, Like 3
 as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoote three
 yeeres, as a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and Ethiopia, So 4
 shall the King of Asshur take away the captiuitie of Egypt, and
 the captiuitie of Ethiopia, both yong men and olde men, naked
 and barefoote, with their buttockes vncovered, to the shame of
 Egypt. And they shall feare, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their 5
 expectation, and of Egypt their glory. Then shall the inhabi- 6
 tant of this yle say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation,
 whither we fledde for helpe to be deliuered from the King of
 Asshur, and howe shall we be deliuered?

The burden of the desert Sea. As the whirlwindes in the **21**
 South vse to passe from the wildernesse, so shall it come from
 the horrible land. A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me, 2

The transgressour against a transgressour, and the destroyer against a destroyer. Goe vp Elam, besiege Media: I haue caused
3 all the mourning thereof to cease. Therefore are my loynes filled with sorow: sorowes haue taken me as the sorowes of a woman that trauayleth: I was bowed downe when I heard it,
4 and I was amased when I sawe it. Mine heart failed: fearefulnesse troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath he turned
5 into feare vnto me. Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch towre: eate, drinke: arise, ye princes, anynt the shielde. For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go, set a watchman, to tell
7 what he seeth. And he sawe a charet with two horsemen: a charet of an asse, and a charet of a camel: and he hearkened
8 and tooke diligent heede. And he cryed, A lyon: my lorde, I stand continually vpon ye watche towre in the day time, and
9 I am set in my watche euery night: And beholde, this mans charet commeth with two horsemen. And he answered and said, Babel is fallen: it is fallen, and all the images of her
10 gods hath he broken vnto the ground. O my threshing, and the corne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lord
11 of hostes, the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you. The burden of Dumah. He calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman,
12 what was in ye night? Watchman, what was in the night? The watchman saide, The morning commeth, and also the night. If
13 yee will aske, enquire: returne and come. The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shall yee tarie all night, euen
14 in the waies of Dedanim. O inhabitants of the lande of Tema, bring foorth water to meete the thirstie, and preuent him that
15 fleeth with his bread. For they flee from the drawen swords, euen from the drawen sword, and from the bent bowe, and from
16 the grieuousnesse of warre. For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me, Yet a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all
17 the glorie of Kedar shall faile. And the residue of the number of ye strong archers of the sonnes of Kedar shall be fewe: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

22 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee nowe
2 that thou art wholly gone vp vnto the house toppes? Thou that art full of noise, a citie full of brute, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men shall not bee slaine with sworde, nor die in battell.
3 All thy princes shall flee together from the bowe: they shalbe bound: all that shall be found in thee, shall be bound

together, which haue fled from farre. Therefore said I, Turne 4
away from me: I wil weepe bitterly: labour not to comfort mee
for the destruction of the daughter of my people. For it is a 5
day of trouble, and of ruine, and of perplexitie by the Lord God
of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie: and
a crying vnto the mountaines. And Elam bare the quiuer in 6
a mans charet with horsemen, and Kir vncovered the shield.
And thy chiefe valleis were full of charrets, and the horsemen 7
set themselues in aray against the gate. And hee discouered 8
the couering of Iudah: and thou didest looke in that day to
the armour of the house of the forest. And ye haue seene 9
the breaches of the citie of Dauid: for they were many, and ye
gathered the waters of the lower poole. And yee nombred the 10
houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe
to fortifie the wall, And haue also made a ditche betweene 11
the two walles, for the waters of the olde poole, and haue not
looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him
that formed it of olde. And in that day did the Lord God 12
of hosts call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnes and
girding with sackcloth. And beholde, ioy and gladnes, slay- 13
ing oxen and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine,
eating and drinking: for to morowe we shall die. And it was 14
declared in ye eares of the Lord of hostes. Surely this iniquitie
shall not be purged from you, til ye die, saith the Lord
God of hostes. Thus sayeth the Lord God of hostes, Goe, get 15
thee to that treasurer, to Shebna, the steward of the house, and
say, What haste thou to doe here? and whome hast thou here? 16
that thou shouldest here hewe thee out a sepulchre, as he that
heweth out his sepulchre in an hie place, or that graueth an
habitation for him selfe in a rocke? Beholde, the Lord wil 17
carie thee away with a great captiuitie, and will surely couer
thee. He wil surely rolle and turne thee like a bal in a large 18
country: there shalt thou die, and there the charrets of thy
glory shalbe the shame of thy lordes house. And I wil driue 19
thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy
thee. And in that day will I call my seruant Eliakim the sonne 20
of Hilkiah, And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with 21
thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power also will I com-
mit into his hande, and hee shalbe a father of the inhabitats
of Ierusalem, and of the house of Iudah. And the key of the 22

house of Daudid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall open,
and no man shall shut: and he shall shut, and no man shall
23 open. And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and hee
24 shall be for the throne of glorie to his fathers house. And they
shall hang vpon him all the glorie of his fathers house, euen of
the nephewes and posteritie all small vessels, from the vessels
25 of the cuppes, euen to all the instruments of musike. In that
day, sayeth the Lord of hostes, shall the naile, that is fastned
in the sure place, depart and shall be broken, and fall: and the
burden, that was vpon it, shall bee cut off: for the Lord hath
spoken it.

23 The burden of Tyrus. Howle, yee shippes of Tarshish: for it
is destroyed, so that there is none house: none shall come from
2 the lande of Chittim: it is reueiled vnto them. Be still, yee
that dwell in the yles: the marchantes of Zidon, and such as
3 passe ouer the sea, haue replenished thee. The seede of Nilus
growing by the abundance of waters, and the haruest of the
riuer was her reuenues, and she was a marte of the nations.
4 Be ashamed, thou Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, euen the
strength of the sea, saying, I haue not trauailed, nor brought
forth children, neither nourished yong men, nor brought vp
5 virgins. When the fame commeth to the Egyptians, they shall
6 be sorie, concerning the rumour of Tyrus. Goe you ouer to
7 Tarshish: howle, yee that dwell in the yles. Is not this that
your glorious citie? her antiquitie is of ancient daies: her
8 owne feete shall leade her afarre off to be a sojourner. Who
hath decreed this against Tyrus (that crowneth men) whose
marchantes are princes? whose chapmen are the nobles of the
9 worlde? The Lord of hostes hath decreed this, to staine the
pride of all glorie, and to bring to contempt all them that be
10 glorious in the earth. Passe through thy lande like a flood
11 to the daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength. He
stretched out his hand vpon the sea: he shooke the kingdomes:
the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning the place
12 of marchandise, to destroy the power thereof. And he saide,
Thou shalt no more reioyce when thou art oppressed: O virgin
daughter of Zidon: rise vp, goe ouer vnto Chittim: yet there
13 thou shalt haue no rest. Behold the lande of the Caldeans:
this was no people: Asshur founded it by the inhabitantes of
the wilderness: they set vp the towers thereof: they raised

the palaces thereof and hee brought it to ruine. Howle yee 14
 shippes of Tarshish, for your strength is destroyed. And in 15
 that day shall Tyrus bee forgotten seuentie yeeres, (according
 to the yeeres of one King) at the ende of seuentie yeeres shall
 Tyrus sing as an harlot. Take an harpe and go about the citie: 16
 (thou harlot thou hast beene forgotten) make sweete melodie,
 sing moe songs that thou maiest be remembred. And at the 17
 ende of seuentie yeres shall the Lord visite Tyrus, and shee
 shall returne to her wages, and shall commit fornication with
 all the kingdomes of the earth, that are in the world. Yet her 18
 occupying and her wages shall bee holy vnto the Lord: it shall
 not be laied vp nor kept in store, but her marchandise shalbe
 for them that dwell before the Lord, to eate sufficiently, and to
 haue durable clothing.

Behold, the Lord maketh the earth emptie, and hee maketh **24**
 it waste: hee turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abrode
 the inhabitants thereof. And there shalbe like people, like 2
 Priest, and like seruaunt, like master, like maide, like mis-
 tresse, like bier, like seller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer,
 like taker to vsurie. The earth shalbe cleane emptied, and vt- 3
 terly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this worde. The earth 4
 lamenteth and fadeth away: the world is feeble and decayed:
 the proude people of the earth are weakened. The earth also 5
 deceiueth, because of the inhabitantes thereof: for they trans-
 gressed the lawes: they changed the ordinances, and brake the
 euerlasting couenant. Therefore hath the curse deuoured the 6
 earth, and the inhabitantes thereof are desolate. Wherefore
 the inhabitants of the land are burned vp, and fewe men are
 left. The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were 7
 of merie heart, doe mourne. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth: 8
 the noyse of them that reioyce, endeth: the ioye of the harpe
 ceaseth. They shall not drinke wine with mirth: strong drinke 9
 shall be bitter to them that drinke it. The citie of vanitie is 10
 broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come
 in. There is a crying for wine in the streetes: al ioy is dark- 11
 ened: the mirth of the world is gone away. In the citie is left 12
 desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. Surely 13
 thus shall it bee in the middes of the earth, among the people,
 as the shaking of an oliue tree, and as the grapes when the vin-
 tage is ended. They shall lift vp their voyce: they shall shout 14

for the magnificence of the Lord: they shall reioyce from the
15 sea. Wherefore praise yee the Lord in the valleis, euen the
16 Name of the Lord God of Israel, in the yles of the sea. From
the vttermost part of the earth wee haue heard praises, euen
glory to the iust, and I sayd, My leanesse, my leanesse, woe
is mee: the transgressours haue offended: yea, the transgres-
17 sours haue grievously offended. Feare, and the pitte, and the
18 snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And hee that
fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the pit: and
he that commeth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare:
for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations
19 of the earth doe shake. The earth is vtterly broken downe:
the earth is cleane dissolued: the earth is mooued exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reele to and from like a drunken man, and
shall be remooued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shall
21 be heaue vpon it: so that it shall fall, and rise no more. And
in that day shall the Lord visite the hoste aboute that is on hie,
22 euen the Kinges of the world that are vpon the earth. And
they shall be gathered together, as the prisoners in the pit:
and they shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many daies
23 shall they be visited. Then the moone shall be abashed, and
the sunne ashamed, when the Lord of hostes shall reigne in
mount Zion and in Ierusalem: and glory shalbe before his an-
cient men.

25 O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will prayse thy
Name: for thou hast done wonderfull things, according to the
2 counsels of old, with a stable trueth. For thou hast made of
a citie an heape, of a strong citie, a ruine: euen the palace of
3 strangers of a citie, it shall neuer be built. Therefore shall
the mightie people giue glory vnto thee: the citie of the strong
4 nations shall feare thee. For thou hast bene a strength vnto
the poore, euen a strength to the needie in his trouble, a refuge
against the tempest, a shadow against the heate: for the blaste
5 of the mightie is like a storme against the wall. Thou shalt
bring downe the noyse of the strangers, as the heate in a drie
place: he wil bring downe the song of the mightie, as the heate
6 in the shadowe of a cloude. And in this mountaine shall the
Lord of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat thinges, euen
a feast of fined wines, and of fat thinges full of marow, of wines
7 fined and purified. And he will destroy in this mountaine the

couering that couereth all people, and the vaile that is spread
 vpon all nations. He wil destroy death for euer: and the Lord 8
 God wil wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of
 his people will he take away out of all the earth: for the Lord
 hath spoken it. And in that day shall men say, Loe, this is 9
 our God: we haue waited for him, and he wil saue vs. This
 is the Lord, we haue waited for him: we will reioyce and be
 ioyfull in his saluation. For in this mountaine shall the hand 10
 of the Lord rest, and Moab shalbe threshed vnder him, euen
 as strawe is threshed in Madmenah. And he shall stretch 11
 out his hande in the middes of them (as he that swimmeth,
 stretcheth them out to swimme) and with the strength of his
 handes shall he bring downe their pride. The defence also of 12
 the height of thy walles shall he bring downe and lay lowe, and
 cast them to the ground, euen vnto the dust.

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah, We **26**
 haue a strong citie: saluation shall God set for walles and bul-
 warkes. Open ye the gates that the righteous nation, which 2
 keepeth the trueth, may enter in. By an assured purpose 3
 wilt thou preserue perfite peace, because they trusted in thee.
 Trust in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord God is strength 4
 for euermore. For hee will bring downe them that dwell on 5
 hie: the hie citie he will abase: euen vnto the ground wil he
 cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust. The foote shall treade 6
 it downe, euen the feete of the poore, and the stepes of the
 needie. The way of the iust is righteousnesse: thou wilt make 7
 equall the righteous path of the iust. Also we, O Lord, haue 8
 waited for thee in the way of thy iudgemets: the desire of our
 soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee. With 9
 my soule haue I desired thee in the night, and with my spirit
 within mee will I seeke thee in the morning: for seeing thy
 iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world shall
 learne righteousnesse. Let mercie bee shewed to the wicked, 10
 yet hee will not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vpright-
 nesse will he do wickedly, and will not beholde the maiestie of
 the Lord. O Lord, they will not beholde thine hie hande: but 11
 they shall see it, and bee confounded with the zeale of the peo-
 ple, and the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them. Lord, 12
 vnto vs thou wilt ordeine peace: for thou also hast wrought
 all our workes for vs. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee, 13

haue ruled vs, but we will remember thee onely, and thy Name.

14 The dead shall not liue, neither shall the dead arise, because
thou hast visited and scattered them, and destroyed all their
15 memorie. Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord: thou hast
increased the nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast en-
16 larged all the coastes of the earth. Lord, in trouble haue they
visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening
17 was vpon them. Like as a woman with childe, that draweth
neere to the trauaile, is in sorow, and cryeth in her paines, so
18 haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord. We haue coceiued, we haue
borne in paine, as though we should haue brought forth winde:
there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of
19 the world fall. Thy dead men shall liue: euen with my body
shall they rise. Awake, and sing, ye that dwel in dust: for thy
dewe is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the
20 dead. Come, my people: enter thou into thy chambers, and
shut thy doores after thee: hide thy selfe for a very litle while,
21 vntill the indignation passe ouer. For lo, the Lord commeth
out of his place, to visite the iniquitie of the inhabitants of the
earth vpon them: and the earth shall disclose her blood, and
shall no more hide her slaine.

27 In that day the Lord with his sore and great and mightie
sword shall visite Liuiathan, that pearcing serpent, euen Liuiathan,
that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in
2, 3 the sea. In that daye sing of the vineyarde of redde wine. I
the Lord doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: least any
4 assaile it, I will keepe it night and day. Anger is not in mee:
who would set the briers and the thornes against me in battel?
5 I would go through them, I would burne them together. Or
will he feele my strength, that he may make peace with me,
6 and be at one with me? Hereafter, Iacob shall take roote: Is-
rael shall flourish and growe, and the world shall be filled with
7 fruite. Hath hee smitten him as hee smote those that smote
him? or is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that
8 were slaine by him? In measure in the branches thereof wilt
thou contende with it, when he bloweth with his rough winde
9 in the day of the East winde. By this therefore shall the iniqui-
tie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking
away of his sinne: whe he shall make all the stones of the al-
tars, as chalke stones broken in pieces, that the groues and im-

ages may not stand vp. Yet the defenced citie shalbe desolate, 10
 and the habitation shalbe forsaken, and left like a wildernes.
 There shall the calfe feede, and there shall he lie, and consume
 the branches thereof. When the boughes of it are drie, they 11
 shalbe broken: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is
 a people of none vnderstading: therefore hee that made them,
 shall not haue compassion of them, and he that formed them,
 shall haue no mercie on them. And in that day shall the Lord 12
 thresh from the chanell of the Riuer vnto the riuer of Egypt,
 and ye shalbe gathered, one by one, O children of Israel. In 13
 that day also shall the great trumpet be blowen, and they shall
 come, which perished in the land of Asshur: and they that were
 chased into the lande of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord
 in the holy Mount at Ierusalem.

Woe to the crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for **28**
 his glorious beautie shall be a fading flowre, which is vpon the
 head of the valley of them that be fat, and are ouercome with
 wine. Beholde, the Lord hath a mightie and strong hoste, like 2
 a tempest of haile, and a whirlewinde that ouerthroweth, like
 a tempest of mightie waters that ouerflowe, which throwe to
 the ground mightily. They shall be troden vnder foote, euen 3
 the crowne and the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim. For 4
 his glorious beautie shall be a fading floure, which is vpon the
 head of the valley of them that be fatte, and as the hastie fruite
 afore sommer, which when hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it,
 while it is in his hand, he eateth it. In that day shall the Lord 5
 of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beau-
 tie vnto the residue of his people: And for a spirite of iudge- 6
 ment to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength vnto
 them that turne away the battell to the gate. But they haue 7
 erred because of wine, and are out of the way by strong drinke:
 the priest and the prophet haue erred by strong drinke: they
 are swallowed vp with wine: they haue gone astraye through
 strong drinke: they faile in vision: they stumble in iudge-
 ment. For all their tables are full of filthy vomiting: no place 8
 is cleane. Whome shall he teache knowledge? and whome 9
 shall he make to vnderstand the thinges that hee heareth?
 them that are weyned from the milke, and drawen from the
 breastes. For precept must be vpon precept, precept vpon 10
 precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle, and there

11 a litle. For with a stammering tongue and with a strange
12 language shall he speake vnto this people. Vnto whome hee
saide, This is the rest: giue rest to him that is weary: and this
13 is the refreshing, but they would not heare. Therefore shall
the worde of the Lord be vnto them precept vpon precept, pre-
cept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle
and there a litle, that they may goe, and fall backward, and
14 be broken, and be snared, and be taken. Wherefore, heare
the worde of the Lord, ye scornefull men that rule this people,
15 which is at Ierusalem. Because ye haue said, We haue made
a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement:
though a scourge runne ouer, and passe through, it shall not
come at vs: for we haue made falshood our refuge, and vn-
16 der vanitie are we hid, Therefore thus saith the Lord God,
Behold, I will laye in Zion a stone, a tried stone, a precious
corner stone, a sure foundation. Hee that beleueth, shall not
17 make haste. Iudgement also will I laye to the rule, and righ-
teousnesse to the balance, and the haile shall sweepe away
the vaine confidence, and the waters shall ouerflowe the secret
18 place. And your couenant with death shalbe disanulled, and
your agreement with hell shall not stand: when a scourge shall
runne ouer and passe through, then shall ye be trode downe by
19 it. When it passeth ouer, it shall take you away: for it shall
passe through euery morning in the day, and in the night, and
there shalbe onely feare to make you to vnderstand the hear-
20 ing. For the bed is streight that it can not suffice, and the
21 couering narowe that one can not wrappe himselfe. For the
Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim: hee shall be wroth as
in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his worke, his strage
22 worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte. Nowe
therefore be no mockers, least your bondes increase: for I haue
heard of the Lord of hostes a consumption, euen determined
23 vpon the whole earth. Hearken ye, and heare my voyce: hear-
24 ken ye, and heare my speach. Doeth the plowe man plowe all
the day, to sowe? doeth he open, and breake the clots of his
25 ground? When he hath made it plaine, wil he not then sowe
the fitches, and sowe cummin, and cast in wheat by measure,
26 and the appointed barley and rye in their place? For his God
doeth instruct him to haue discretion, and doeth teach him.
27 For fitches shall not be threshed with a threshing instrument,

neither shall a cart wheele be turned about vpon the cummin: but ye fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummin with a rod. Bread corne when it is threshed, hee doeth not alway 28 thresh it, neither doeth the wheele of his cart still make a noyse, neither will he breake it with the teeth thereof. This 29 also commeth from the Lord of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in workes.

Ah altar, altar of the citie that Dauid dwelt in: adde yere **29** vnto yere: let them kill lambs. But I wil bring the altar into 2 distresse, and there shalbe heauines and sorowe, and it shall be vnto me like an altar. And I wil besiege thee as a circle, 3 and fight against thee on a mount, and will cast vp ramparts against thee. So shalt thou be humbled, and shalt speake 4 out of the ground, and thy speach shalbe as out of the dust: thy voyce also shall be out of the ground like him that hath a spirite of diuination, and thy talking shall whisper out of 5 the dust. Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, and the multitude of strong men shalbe as chaffe that passeth away, and it shall be in a moment, euen suddenly. Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hostes with 6 thunder, and shaking, and a great noyse, a whirlwinde, and a tempest, and a flame of a deuouring fire. And the multi- 7 tude of all the nations that fight against the altar, shalbe as a dreame or vision by night: euen all they that make the warre against it, and strong holdes against it, and lay siege vnto it. And it shalbe like as an hungry man dreameth, and beholde, 8 he eateth: and when he awaketh, his soule is emptie: or like as a thirsty man dreameth, and loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, beholde, he is faint, and his soule longeth: so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Zion. Stay your selues, and wonder: they are blinde, and make you 9 blinde: they are drunken but not with wine: they stagger, but not by strong drinke. For the Lord hath couered you with a 10 spirite of slumber, and hath shut vp your eyes: the Prophets, and your chiefe Seers hath he couered. And the vision of 11 them all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can reade, saying, Reade this, I pray thee. Then shall he say, I can not: for it is sealed. And the booke is giuen vnto him that can not 12 reade, saying, Reade this, I pray thee. And he shall say, I can

- 13 not reade. Therefore the Lord sayd, Because this people come
neere vnto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips,
but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare
14 toward me was taught by the precept of men, Therefore be-
hold, I wil againe doe a marueilous worke in this people, euen
a marueilous worke, and a wonder: for the wisdome of their
wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent
15 men shalbe hid. Wo vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their
counsell from the Lord: for their workes are in darkenes, and
they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs? Your turning of
16 deuises shall it not be esteemed as the potters clay? for shall
the worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not? or the
thing formed, say of him that facioned it, He had none vnder-
17 standing? Is it not yet but a litle while, and Lebanon shall
be turned into Carmel? and Carmel shall be counted as a for-
18 est? And in that day shall the deafe heare the wordes of the
booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie,
19 and out of darkenesse. The meeke in the Lord shall receiue
ioye againe, and the poore men shall reioyce in the holy one
20 of Israel. For the cruel man shall cease, and the scornefull
shalbe consumed: and all that hasted to iniquitie, shalbe cut
21 off: Which made a man to sinne in ye worde, and tooke him
in a snare: which reprodud them in the gate, and made the
22 iust to fall without cause. Therefore thus sayth the Lord vnto
the house of Iaakob, euen hee that redeemed Abraham, Iaakob
shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.
23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of mine hands, in
the mids of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie
24 the holy one of Iaakob, and shall feare the God of Israel. Then
they that erred in spirit, shall haue vnderstanding, and they
that murmured, shall learne doctrine.
- 30** Wo to the rebellious children, sayth the Lord, that take
counsell, but not of me, and couer with a couering, but not
2 by my spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne: Which
walke forth to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my
mouth) to strengthen them selues with the strength of Pharaoh,
3 and trust in the shadowe of Egypt. But the strength of Pharaoh
shalbe your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your
4 confusion. For his princes were at Zoan, and his Amba-
5 sadours came vnto Hanes. They shalbe all ashamed of the

people that cannot profite them, nor helpe nor doe them good, but shalbe a shame and also a reproche. The burden of the 6
beasts of the South, in a land of trouble and anguish, from
whence shall come the yong and olde lyon, the viper and fierie
flying serpent against them that shall beare their riches vpon
the shoulders of the coltes, and their treasures vpon the bouches
of the camels, to a people that cannot profite. For the Egyp- 7
tians are vanitie, and they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue
I cried vnto her, Their strength is to sit still. Now go, and 8
write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke that it
may be for the last day for euer and euer: That it is a rebel- 9
lious people, lying children, and children that would not heare
the law of the Lord. Which say vnto the Seers, See not: and 10
to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: but speake
flattering things vnto vs: prophecie errours. Depart out of 11
the way: go aside out of the path: cause the holy one of Is-
rael to cease from vs. Therefoe thus saith the holy one of 12
Israel, Because you haue cast off this worde, and trust in vi-
olence, and wickednes, and stay thereupon, Therefore this in- 13
iquitie shalbe vnto you as a breach that falleth, or a swelling in
an hie wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly in a moment.
And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, 14
which is broken without pitie, and in the breaking thereof is
not found a sheard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take wa-
ter out of the pit. For thus sayd the Lord God, the Holy one of 15
Israel, In rest and quietnes shall ye be saued: in quietnes and
in confidence shall be your strength, but ye would not. For 16
ye haue sayd, No, but we wil flee away vpon horses. Therefore
shall ye flee. We will ride vpon the swiftest. Therefore shall
your persecuters be swifter. A thousand as one shall flee at 17
the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye
be left as a ship maste vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a
beaken vpon an hill. Yet therefore will the Lord waite, that 18
he may haue mercy vpon you, and therefore wil he be exalted,
that hee may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lord is the
God of iudgement. Blessed are all they that waite for him.
Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, and in Ierusalem: thou 19
shalt weepe no more: he wil certainly haue mercy vpon thee
at the voyce of thy crye: when he heareth thee, he wil answere
thee. And when the Lord hath giuen you the bread of aduer- 20

sitie, and the water of affliction, thy raine shalbe no more kept
21 backe, but thine eyes shall see thy raine. And thine eares
shall heare a worde behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke
ye in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou
22 turnest to the left. And ye shall pollute the couering of the im-
ages of siluer, and the riche ornament of thine images of golde,
and cast them away as a menstruous cloth, and thou shalt say
23 vnto it, Get thee hence. Then shall hee giue raine vnto thy
seede, when thou shalt sowe the ground, and bread of the in-
crease of the earth, and it shalbe fat and as oyle: in that day
24 shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures. The oxen also and
the yong asses, that till the ground, shall eate cleane prouen-
der, which is winowed with the shoouel and with the fanne.
25 And vpon euery hie mountaine, and vpon euery hie hill shall
there be riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great
26 slaughter, when the towers shall fall. Moreouer, the light of
the moone shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the
sunne shalbe seuen folde, and like the light of seuen dayes in
the day that the Lord shall binde vp the breach of his people,
27 and heale the stroke of their wound. Beholde, the Name of
the Lord commeth from farre, his face is burning, and the bur-
den thereof is heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his
28 tongue is as a deuouring fire. And his spirit is as a riuier that
ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it deuideth asunder, to fanne the
nations with the fanne of vanitie, and there shall be a bridle
29 to cause them to erre in the chawes of the people. But there
shall be a song vnto you as in the night, when solemne feast
is kept: and gladnes of heart, as he that commeth with a pipe
to goe vnto the mount of the Lord, to the mightie one of Israel.
30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and
shall declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of
his countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering
31 and tempest, and hailestones. For with the voyce of the Lord
32 shall Asshur be destroyed, which smote with the rod. And
in euery place that ye staffe shall passe, it shall cleaue fast,
which the Lord shall lay vpon him with tabrets and harpes:
and with battels, and lifting vp of hands shall he fight against
33 it. For Tophet is prepared of olde: it is euen prepared for the
King: hee hath made it deepe and large: the burning thereof
is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a riuier of

brimstone, doeth kindle it.

Woe vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and **31**
 stay vpon horses, and trust in charets, because they are many,
 and in horsemen, because they be very strong: but they looke
 not vnto the holy one of Israel, nor seeke vnto the Lord. But he **2**
 yet is wisest: therefore he wil bring euill, and not turne backe
 his worde, but he will arise against the house of the wicked,
 and against the helpe of them that worke vanitie. Now the **3**
 Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh and
 not spirite: and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the
 helper shall fall, and hee that is holpen shall fall, and they
 shall altogether faile. For thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me, **4**
 As the lyon or lyons whelpe roareth vpon his praye, against
 whom if a multitude of shepherds be called, hee will not be
 afraide at their voyce, neither will humble him selfe at their
 noise: so shall the Lord of hostes come downe to fight for mount
 Zion, and for the hill thereof. As birds that flie, so shall the **5**
 Lord of hostes defend Ierusalem by defending and deliuering,
 by passing through and preseruing it. O ye children of Israel, **6**
 turne againe, in as much as ye are sunken deepe in rebellion.
 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idoles of siluer, and **7**
 his idoles of golde, which your handes haue made you, euen
 a sinne. Then shall Asshur fall by the sworde, not of man, **8**
 neither shall the sworde of man deuoure him, and hee shall
 flee from the sworde, and his yong men shall faint. And he **9**
 shall go for feare to his towre, and his princes shall be afraide
 of the standart, sayeth the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his
 fornace in Ierusalem.

Behold, a King shall reigne in iustice, and the princes shall **32**
 rule in iudgement. And that man shall bee as an hiding place **2**
 from the winde, and as a refuge for the tempest: as riuers of
 water in a drie place, and as the shadowe of a great rocke in a
 weary land. The eyes of the seeing shall not be shut, and the **3**
 eares of them that heare, shall hearken. And the heart of the
 foolish shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stut-
 ters shalbe ready to speake distinctly. A nigard shall no more **5**
 be called liberall, nor the churle riche. But the nigarde will **6**
 speake of nigardnesse, and his heart will worke iniquitie, and
 do wickedly, and speake falsely against the Lord, to make emp-
 tie the hungrie soule, and to cause the drinke of the thirstie to

7 faile. For the weapons of the churle are wicked: hee deuise
wicked counsels, to vndoe the poore with lying words: and to
8 speake against the poore in iudgement. But the liberall man
will devise of liberall things, and he will continue his liberal-
9 itie. Rise vp, ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce,
10 ye carelesse daughters: hearken to my wordes. Yee women,
that are carelesse, shall be in feare aboue a yeere in dayes: for
the vintage shall faile, and the gatherings shall come no more.
11 Yee women, that are at ease, be astonied: feare, O yee care-
lesse women: put off the clothes: make bare, and girde sack-
12 cloth vpon the loynes. Men shall lament for the teates, euen
13 for the pleasant fieldes, and for the fruitefull vine. Vpon the
lande of my people shall growe thornes and briers: yea, vpon
14 all the houses of ioye in the citie of reioysing, Because the
palace shalbe forsaken, and the noise of the citie shalbe left:
the towre and fortresse shalbe dennes for euer, and the delite
15 of wilde asses, and a pasture for flockes, Vntill the Spirit be
powred vpon vs from aboue, and the wildernes become a fruit-
16 full field, and the plenteous field be counted as a forest. And
iudgement shall dwel in the desert, and iustice shall remaine
17 in the fruitfull field. And the worke of iustice shall bee peace,
euen the worke of iustice and quietnesse, and assurance for
18 euer. And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace,
19 and in sure dwellings, and in safe resting places. When it
hailleth, it shall fall on the forest, and the citie shall be set in
20 the lowe place. Blessed are ye that sowe vpon all waters, and
driue thither the feete of the oxe and the asse.

33 Woe to thee that spoylest, and wast not spoyled: and doest
wickedly, and they did not wickedly against thee: when thou
shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoyled: when thou shalt
make an ende of doing wickedly, they shall doe wickedly against
2 thee. O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, wee haue waited for thee:
be thou, which waste their arme in the morning, our helpe
3 also in time of trouble. At the noise of the tumult, the peo-
4 ple fled: at thine exalting the nations were scattered. And
your spoyle shall be gathered like the gathering of caterpillers:
and he shall go against him like the leaping of grasshoppers.
5 The Lord is exalted: for hee dwelleth on hie: he hath filled
6 Zion with iudgement and iustice. And there shall be stabili-
tie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisdome and knowledge:

for the feare of the Lord shalbe his treasure. Behold, their 7
messengers shall cry without, and ye ambassadours of peace 8
shall weepe bitterly. The pathes are waste: the wayfaring
man ceaseth: hee hath broken the couenant: hee hath con- 9
temned the cities: he regarded no man. The earth mourneth
and fainteth: Lebanon is ashamed, and hewen downe: Sharon 10
is like a wildernes, and Bashan is shaken and Carmel. Now
will I arise, saith the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift
vp my selfe. Ye shall conceiue chaffe, and bring forth stubble: 11
the fire of your breath shall deuoure you. And the people shall 12
be as the burning of lime: and as the thornes cut vp, shall they
be burnt in the fire. Heare, yee that are farre off, what I haue 13
done, and ye that are neere, know my power. The sinners 14
in Zion are afraide: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who
among vs shall dwel with the deuouring fire? who among vs 15
shall dwell with the euerlasting burnings? Hee that walketh
in iustice, and speaketh righteous things, refusing gaine of op-
pression, shaking his handes from taking of gifts, stopping his
eares from hearing of blood, and shutting his eyes from seeing
euill. He shall dwell on hie: his defence shall be the munitions 16
of rockes: bread shalbe giuen him, and his waters shalbe sure.
Thine eyes shall see the King in his glory: they shall beholde 17
the lande farre off. Thine heart shall meditate feare, Where 18
is the scribe? where is the receiuer? where is hee that counted
the towres? Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a 19
darke speache, that thou canst not perceiue, and of a stammer-
ing tongue that thou canst not vnderstande. Looke vpon Zion 20
the citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem
a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that can not be remooued: and
the stakes thereof can neuer be taken away, neither shall any
of the cordes thereof be broken. For surely there the mightie 21
Lord will be vnto vs, as a place of floods and broade riuers,
whereby shall passe no shippe with oares, neither shall great
shippe passe thereby. For the Lord is our Iudge, the Lord is 22
our lawe giuer: the Lord is our King, he will saue vs. Thy 23
cordes are loosed: they could not well strengthen their maste,
neither coulde they spread the saile: then shall the praye be
deuded for a great spoile: yea, the lame shall take away the
pray. And none inhabitant shall say, I am sicke: the people 24
that dwell therein, shall haue their iniquitie forgiuen.

34 Come neere, ye nations and heare, and hearken, ye people: let the earth heare and all that is therein, the world and all that proceedeth thereof. For the indignation of the Lord is vpon all nations, and his wrath vpon all their armies: hee hath destroyed them and deliuered them to the slaughter. And their slaine shalbe cast out, and their stincke shall come vpon out of their bodies, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood. And all the hoste of heauen shalbe dissolved, and the heauens shall be folden like a booke: and all their hostes shall fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the figtree. For my sword shalbe drunken in the heauen: beholde, it shall come downe vpon Edom, euen vpon the people of my curse to iudgement. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat and with the blood of the lambes and the goates, with the fat of the kidneis of the rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And the vnicorne shall come downe with them and the heiffers with the bulles, and their lande shalbe drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse. For it is the day of the Lordes vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the iudgement of Zion. And the riuers thereof shall be turned into pitche, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shalbe burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day: the smoke thereof shall goe vp euermore: it shall be desolate from generation to generation: none shall passe through it for euer. But the pellicane and the hedgehog shall possesse it, and the great owle, and the rauens shall dwel in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of vanitie, and the stones of emptinesse. The nobles thereof shall call to the kingdome, and there shalbe none, and all the princes thereof shalbe as nothing. And it shall bring fourth thornes in the palaces thereof, nettles and thistles in the strong holdes thereof, and it shall be an habitation for dragons, and a court for ostriches. There shall meete also Ziim and Iim, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, and the shriceowle shall rest there, and shall finde for her selfe a quiet dwelling. There shall the owle make her nest, and laye, and hatche, and gather them vnder her shadowe: there shall the vultures also bee gathered, euery one with her make. Seeke in the booke of the Lord, and reade: none of these shall fayle, none shall want

her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very Spirit hath gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath deuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer: from generation to generation shall they dwell in it. 17

The desert and the wildernes shall reioyce: and the waste ground shalbe glad and flourish as the rose. It shall flourish abundantly and shall greatly reioyce also and ioye: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it: the beautie of Carmel, and of Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God. Strengthen the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees. Say vnto them that are fearefull, Bee you strong, feare not: beholde, your God commeth with vengeance: euen God with a recompense, he will come and saue you. Then shall the eyes of the blinde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened. Then shall ye lame man leape as an hart, and the dumme mans tongue shall sing: for in the wildernes shall waters breake out, and riuers in ye desert. And the dry ground shalbe as a poole, and the thirstie (as springs of water in the habitation of dragons: where they lay) shall be a place for reedes and rushes. And there shalbe a path and a way, and the way shalbe called holy: the polluted shall not passe by it: for he shalbe with them, and walke in the way, and the fooles shall not erre. There shall be no lyon, nor noysome beastes shall ascend by it, neither shall they be found there, that the redeemed may walke. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne and come to Zion with prayse: and euerlasting ioy shall bee vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioye and gladnesse, and sorow and mourning shall flee away. 35

Nowe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, Saneherib King of Asshur came vp against al the strong cities of Iudah, and tooke them. And the King of Asshur sent Rabshakeh from Lachish toward Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great hoste, and he stood by ye conduite of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers field. Then came forth vnto him Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chanceler, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder. And Rabshakeh sayde vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus sayth the great King, the King of Asshur, What confidence is this, wherein thou trustest? I say, Surely I haue eloquence, 36

but counsell and strength are for the warre: on whom then
6 doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? Loe, thou
trustest in this broken staffe of reede on Egypt, whereupon
if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so is
7 Pharaoh King of Egypt, vnto all that trust in him. But if thou
say to me, We trust in the Lord our God. Is not that he, whose
hie places and whose altars Hezekiah tooke downe, and said
to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?
8 Nowe therefore giue hostages to my lorde the King of Asshur,
and I wil giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy
9 part to set riders vpon them. For howe canst thou despise
any captaine of the least of my lordes seruants? and put thy
10 trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen? And am I now
come vp without the Lord to this land to destroy it? The Lord
11 sayd vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it. Then
sayd Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake,
I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites language, (for we
vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in
12 the audience of the people that are on the wall. Then said
Rabshakeh, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to
thee to speake these wordes, and not to the men that sit on
the wall? that they may eate their owne dounge, and drinke
13 their owne pisse with you? So Rabshakeh stood, and cryed
with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and sayd, Heare the
14 wordes of the great King, of the King of Asshur. Thus saith
the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be
able to deliuer you. Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust
15 in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs: this citie
shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the King of Asshur.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayth the King of Asshur,
Make appointment with me, and come out to me, that euery
man may eate of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne fig
17 tree, and drinke euery man the water of his owne well, Till I
come and bring you to a land like your owne land, euen a land
18 of wheate, and wine, a land of bread and vineyardes, Least
Hezekiah deceiue you, saying, The Lord wil deliuer vs. Hath
any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the
19 hand of the King of Asshur? Where is the god of Hamath, and
of Arpad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? or howe haue they
20 deliuered Samaria out of mine hand? Who is hee among all

the gods of these lands, that hath deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand? Then they kept silence, and answered him not a worde: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not. Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabshakeh.

And when the King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and came into the House of the Lord. And he sent Eliakim the stewarde of the house, aud Shebna the chancellor, with the Elders of the Priestes, clothed in sackcloth vnto Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz. And they sayd vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring foorth. If so be the Lord thy God hath heard the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left. So the seruants of the King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah sayde vnto them, Thus say vnto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afrayd of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Asshur haue blasphemed me. Beholde, I wil send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noyse, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land. So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. He heard also men say of Tirhakah, King of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight against thee: and when he heard it, he sent other messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Asshur. Beholde, thou hast heard what the Kings of Asshur haue done to all lands in destroying them, and shalt thou be deliuered? Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Eden, which were at Telassar? Where is the King of

Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the citie of
14 Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah? So Hezekiah receiued the letter
of the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went vp
into the House of the Lord, and Hezekiah spread it before the
15, 16 Lord. And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, saying, O Lord
of hostes, God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cheru-
bims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the
17 earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth. Encline
thine eare, O Lord, and heare: open thine eyes, O Lord, and
see, and heare all the wordes of Saneherib, who hath sent to
18 blaspheme the liuing God. Trueth it is, O Lord, that the Kings
19 of Asshur haue destroyed all lands, and their countrey, And
haue cast their gods in ye fire: for they were no gods, but the
worke of mans hands, euen wood or stone: therefore they de-
20 stroyed them. Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, saue thou vs
out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe,
21 that thou onely art the Lord. Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz
sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Is-
rael, Because thou hast prayed vnto me, concerning Saneherib
22 king of Asshur, This is the worde that the Lord hath spoken
against him, the virgine, the daughter of Zion, hath despised
thee, and laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem,
23 hath shaken her head at thee. Whome hast thou railed on
and blasphemed? and against whome hast thou exalted thy
voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on hie? euen against the holy
24 one of Israel. By thy seruants hast thou railed on the Lord,
and sayd, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the
top of the mountaines to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut
downe the hie cedars thereof, and the faire firre trees thereof,
and I will goe vp to the heightes of his top and to the forest of
25 his fruitfull places. I haue digged and drunke the waters, and
with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the riuers closed
26 in. Hast thou not heard howe I haue of olde time made it,
and haue formed it long ago? and should I now bring it, that it
should be destroyed, and layde on ruinous heapes, as cities de-
27 fensed? Whose inhabitants haue small power, and are afrayd
and confounded: they are like the grasse of the field and greene
herbe, or grasse on the house tops, or corne blassed afore it be
28 growen. But I know thy dwelling, and thy going out, and thy
29 comming in, and thy fury against me. Because thou ragest

against me, and thy tumult is come vnto mine eares, therefore will I put mine hooke in thy nostrils, and my bridle in thy lips, and wil bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest. And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Hezekiah, Thou shalt eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere, such things as growe without sowing: and in the third yeere, sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruite thereof. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downward and beare fruite vpward. For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this. Therefore thus sayth the Lord, concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it. By the same way that he came, he shall returne, and not come into this citie, saith the Lord. For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake. Then the Angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundreth, fourescore, and fiew thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpses. So Saneherib king of Asshur departed, and went away and returned and dwelt at Nineueh. And as he was in the temple worshipping of Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes slewe him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararat: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his steade.

About that time was Hezekiah sicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Isaiah sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Put thine house in an order, for thou shalt dye, and not liue. Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, And saide, I beseeche thee, Lord, remember nowe howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfite heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore. Then came the worde of the Lord to Isaiah, saying, Goe, and say vnto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifeene yeeres. And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the King of Asshur, and this citie: for I will defende this citie. And this signe shalt thou haue of ye Lord, that ye Lord

8 will do this thing that he hath spoken, Beholde, I will bring
again the shadowe of the degrees (whereby it is gone downe in
the diall of Ahaz by the sunne) ten degrees backward: so the
sunne returned by tenne degrees, by the which degrees it was
9 gone downe. The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he
10 had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse. I saide
in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the
11 graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres. I said, I
shall not see the Lord, euen the Lord in the land of the liuing:
I shall see man no more among the inhabitants of the world.
12 Mine habitation is departed, and is remoued from me, like a
shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will
cut me off from the height: from day to night, thou wilt make
13 an ende of me. I rekoned to the morning: but he brake all
my bones, like a lion: from day to night wilt thou make an
14 ende of me. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did
mourne as a doue: mine eies were lift vp on high: O Lord, it
15 hath oppressed me, comfort me. What shall I say? for he hath
said it to me, and he hath done it: I shall walke weakely all my
16 yeeres in the bitterness of my soule. O Lord, to them that
ouerliue them, and to all that are in them, the life of my spirite
shalbe knowen, that thou causedst me to sleepe and hast giuen
17 life to me. Beholde, for felicitie I had bitter grieffe, but it was
thy pleasure to deliuer my soule from the pit of corruption: for
18 thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy backe. For the graue
cannot confesse thee: death cannot praise thee: they that goe
19 downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth. But the liuing,
the liuing, he shall confesse thee, as I doe this day: the father
20 to the children shall declare thy trueth. The Lord was ready
to saue me: therefore we will sing my song, all the dayes of our
21 life in the House of the Lord. Then said Isaiah, Take a lumpe
of drye figs and lay it vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.
22 Also Hezekiah had said, What is ye signe, that I shall goe vp
into the House of the Lord?

39 At the same time, Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan,
King of Babel, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he
2 had heard that he had bene sicke, and was recouered. And
Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of
the treasures, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and
the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and

all that was founde in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdome that Hezekiah shewed them not. Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said 3
vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah saide, They are come from a farre cuntry vnto me, from Babel. Then saide he, What haue they 4
seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them. And Isaiah saide 5
to Hezekiah, Heare the worde of the Lord of hostes, Beholde, 6
the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and which thy fathers haue layed vp in store vntill this day, shall be caried to Babel: nothing shall be left, sayeth the Lord. And of thy 7
sonnes, that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel. Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, 8
The worde of the Lord is good, which thou hast spoken: and he saide, Yet let there be peace, and trueth in my dayes.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, will your God say. Speake **40**, 2
comfortably to Ierusalem, and crye vnto her, that her warrefare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the Lords hand double for all her sinnes. A 3
voyce cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make streight in the desert a path for our God. Euery 4
valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made lowe: and the crooked shalbe streight, and the rough places plaine. And the glory of the Lord shalbe reueiled, and 5
all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. A voyce saide, Crie. And he saide, What shall I 6
crie? All flesh is grasse, and all the grace thereof is as the floure of the fielde. The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, 7
because the Spirite of the Lord bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse. The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: but the 8
worde of our God shall stand for euer. O Zion, that bringest 9
good tidings, get thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength: lift it vp, be not afraide: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Beholde your God. Beholde, the Lord God will come with power, and his 10
arme shall rule for him: beholde, his rewarde is with him, and his worke before him, He shall feede his flocke like a shep- 11

heard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary
12 them in his bosome, and shall guide them with young. Who
hath measured the waters in his fist? and counted heauen with
the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a mea-
13 sure? and weighed ye mountaines in a weight, and the hilles in
14 a balance? Who hath instructed ye Spirit of the Lord? or was
his counseler or taught him? Of whom tooke he counsell, and
who instructed him and taught him in the way of iudgement?
15 or taught him knowledge, and shewed vnto him the way of vn-
derstanding? Beholde, the nations are as a drop of a bucket,
and are counted as the dust of the balance: beholde, he taketh
16 away the yles as a litle dust. And Lebanon is not sufficient
for fire, nor the beastes thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.
17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to
18 him, lesse then nothing, and vanitie. To whom then wil ye
19 liken God? or what similitude will ye set vp vnto him? The
workeman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateth it out
20 in golde, or the goldsmith maketh siluer plates. Doeth not
the poore chuse out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? he
seeketh also vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare an im-
21 age, that shall not be moued. Know ye nothing? haue ye not
heard it? hath it not bene tolde you from the beginning? haue
22 ye not vnderstand it by the foundation of the earth? He sitteth
vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are
as grasshoppers, hee stretcheth out ye heauens, as a curtaine,
23 and spreadeth them out, as a tent to dwell in. He bringeth
the princes to nothing, and maketh the iudges of the earth,
24 as vanitie, As though they were not plated, as though they
were not sowed, as though their stocke tooke no roote in the
earth: for he did euen blow vpon them, and they withered, and
25 the whirlwinde will take them away as stubble. To whom
nowe will ye liken me, that I should be like him, saith the
26 Holy one? Lift vp your eyes on hie, and beholde who hath
created these things, and bringeth out their armies by number,
and calleth them all by names? by the greatnesse of his power
27 and mightie strength nothing faileth. Why sayest thou, O
Iaakob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord,
28 and my iudgement is passed ouer of my God? Knowest thou
not? or hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the Lord
hath created the endes of the earth? he neither fainteth, nor

is wearie: there is no searching of his vnderstanding. But he giueth strength vnto him that fainteth, and vnto him that hath no strength, he encreaseth power. Euen the yong men shall faint, and be wearie, and the yong men shall stumble and fall. But they that waite vpon the Lord, shall renewe their strength: they shall lift vp the wings as the eagles: they shall runne, and not be wearie, and they shall walke and not faint.

Keep silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe their strength: let the come neere, and let them speake: let vs come together into iudgement. Who raised vp iustice from the East, and called him to his foote? and gaue the nations before him, and subdued the Kings? he gaue them as dust to his sword, and as scattered stubble vnto his bowe. He pursued them, and passed safely by the way that he had not gone with his feete. Who hath wrought and done it? he that calleth the generations from the beginning. I the Lord am the first, and with the last I am ye same. The yles sawe it, and did feare, and the ends of the earth were abashed, drew neere, and came. Euery man helped his neighbour, and saide to his brother, Be strong. So the workeman comforted the founder, and he that smote with ye hammer, him that smote by course, saying, It is ready for the sodering, and he fastened it with nayles that it shoulde not be mooued. But thou, Israel, art my seruant, and thou Iaakob, whom I haue chosen, the seede of Abraham my friend. For I haue taken thee from the endes of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and saide vnto thee, Thou art my seruant: I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away. Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraide, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, and helpe thee, and will susteine thee with the right hand of my iustice. Beholde, all they that prouoke thee, shalbe ashamed, and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and they that striue with thee, shall perish. Thou shalt seeke them and shalt not finde them: to wit, the men of thy strife, for they shall be as nothing, and the men that warre against thee, as a thing of nought. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I wil helpe thee. Feare not, thou worme, Iaakob, and ye men of Israel: I wil helpe thee, sayth the Lord and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel. Behold, I wil make thee a roller, and a newe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh

the mountaines, and bring them to powder, and shalt make the
16 hilles as chaffe. Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall
carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and
thou shalt reioyce in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy one of
17 Israel. When the poore and the needy seeke water, and there
is none (their tongue faileth for thirst: I the Lord will heare
18 them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them) I will open
riuers in the toppes of the hils, and fountaines in the middes
of the valleis: I will make the wildernesse as a poole of water,
19 and the waste land as springs of water. I will set in the wilder-
nesse the cedar, the shittah tree, and the mirre tree, and the
pine tree, and I will set in the wildernesse the firre tree, the
20 elme and the boxe tree together. Therefore let them see and
knowe, and let them consider and vnderstande together that
the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy one of Israel
21 hath created it. Stand to your cause, saith the Lord: bring
22 forth your strong reasons, saith ye King of Iaakob. Let them
bring forth, and let them tell vs what shall come: let them
shew the former things what they be, that wee may consider
23 them, and knowe the latter ende of them: either declare vs
things for to come. Shewe the things that are to come here-
24 after, that we may know that you are gods: yea, doe good or
doe euill, that we may declare it, and beholde it together. Be-
holde, ye are of no value, and your making is of naught: man
25 hath chosen an abomination by them. I haue raised vp from
the North, and he shall come: from the East sunne shall he
cal vpon my Name, and shall come vpon princes as vpon clay,
26 and as the potter treadeth myre vnder the foote. Who hath
declared from the beginning, that we may knowe? or before
time, that we may say, He is righteous? Surely there is none
that sheweth: surely there is none that declareth: surely there
27 is none that heareth your wordes. I am the first, that saieth to
Zion, Beholde, beholde them: and I will giue to Ierusalem one
28 that shall bring good tidings. But when I behelde, there was
none, and when I inquired of them, there was no counsellor,
and when I demaunded of them, they answered not a woorde.
29 Beholde, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their
images are wind and confusion.

42 Behold, my seruaunt: I will stay vpon him: mine elect, in
whom my soule deliteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he

shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles. He shall not crie, 2
nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the streete. A 3
bruised reede shall hee not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall
he not quench: he shall bring fourth iudgement in trueth. He 4
shall not faile nor be discouraged till he haue set iudgement
in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his lawe. Thus 5
sayeth God the Lord (he that created the heauens and spred
them abroad: he that stretched fourth the earth, and the bud-
des thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and
spirit to them that walke therein) I the Lord haue called thee 6
in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and I will keepe
thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, and for a light
of the Gentiles, That thou maist open the eyes of the blind, 7
and bring out the prisoners from the prison: and them that
sitte in darkenesse, out of the prison house. I am the Lord, 8
this is my Name, and my glory wil I not giue to another, nei-
ther my praise to grauen images. Beholde, the former thinges 9
are come to passe, and newe things doe I declare: before they
come fourth, I tell you of them. Sing vnto the Lord a newe 10
song, and his praise from the ende of the earth: yee that goe
downe to the sea, and all that is therein: the yles and the in-
habitants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof 11
lift vp their voyce, the townes that Kedar doeth inhabite: let
the inhabitants of the rocks sing: let them shoute from the
toppe of the mountaines. Let them giue glorie vnto the Lord, 12
and declare his praise in the ylands. The Lord shall go forth 13
as a gyant: he shall stirre vp his courage like a man of warre:
he shall shout and crie, and shall preuaile against his enemies.
I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue beene still and re- 14
frained my selfe: nowe will I crie like a trauailing woman: I
will destroy and deuoure at once. I will make waste moun- 15
taines, and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make
the floods ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles. And I will 16
bring the blinde by a way, that they knewe not, and lead them
by paths that they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse
light before them, and crooked thinges straight. These thinges
will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them. They shall be 17
turned backe: they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in
grauen images, and say to the molten images, Yee are our gods.
Heare, ye deafe: and ye blinde, regarde, that ye may see. Who 18, 19

is blinde but my seruauant? or deafe as my messenger, that I sent? who is blind as the perfit, and blinde as the Lordes seru-
 20 ant? Seeing many things, but thou keepest them not? open-
 21 ing the eares, but he heareth not? The Lord is willing for
 his righteousnesse sake that he may magnifie the Lawe, and
 22 exalt it. But this people is robbed and spoiled, and shalbe all
 snared in dungeons, and they shalbe hid in prison houses: they
 shall be for a pray, and none shall deliuer: a spoile, and none
 23 shall say, Restore. Who among you shall hearken to this, and
 24 take heede, and heare for afterwarde? Who gaue Iaakob for
 a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not ye Lord, because
 we haue sinned against him? for they woulde not walke in his
 25 waies, neither be obedient vnto his Lawe. Therefore hee hath
 powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battell:
 and it set him on fire round about, and he knewe not, and it
 burned him vp, yet he considered not.

43 But nowe thus sayeth the Lord, that created thee, O Iaakob:
 and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue re-
 deemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.
 2 When thou passest through the waters, I wil be with thee, and
 through the floods, that they doe not ouerflowe thee. When
 thou walkest through the very fire, thou shalt not be burnt,
 3 neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee. For I am the Lord
 thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Sauour: I gaue Egypt for
 4 thy ransome, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee. Because thou wast
 precious in my sight, and thou wast honourable, and I loued
 thee, therefore will I giue man for thee, and people for thy sake.
 5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the
 6 East, and gather thee from the West. I will say to the North,
 Giue: and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from
 7 farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth. Euery
 one shall be called by my Name: for I created him for my glo-
 8 rie, formed him and made him. I will bring foorth the blinde
 people, and they shall haue eyes, and the deafe, and they shall
 9 haue eares. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let
 the people be assembled: who among them can declare this
 and shewe vs former things? let them bring foorth their wit-
 10 nesses, that they may be iustified: but let them heare, and
 say, It is truth. You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and
 my seruant, whom I haue chosen: therefore yee shall knowe

and beleue me and yee shall vnderstand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, euen I am the Lord, and beside me there is no Sauour. I haue declared, and I haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore you are my witnesses, sayeth the Lord, that I am God. Yea, before the day was, I am, and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hand: I will doe it, and who shall let it? Thus sayeth the Lord your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I haue sent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are all fugitiues, and the Chaldeans crie in the shippes. I am the Lord your holy one, the creator of Israel, your King. Thus sayeth the Lord which maketh a way in the Sea, and a path in the mighty waters. When hee bringeth out the charet and horse, the armie and the power lie together, and shall not rise: they are extinct, and quenched as towe. Remember yee not the former things, neither regard the things of olde. Behold, I do a new thing: now shall it come foorth: shall you not knowe it? I wil euen make a way in the desert, and floods in the wildernesse. The wilde beastes shall honour mee, the dragons and the ostriches, because I gaue water in the desert, and floods in the wildernesse to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect. This people haue I formed for my selfe: they shall shewe foorth my praise. And thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iaakob, but thou hast wearied me, O Israel. Thou hast not brought me the sheepe of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense. Thou boughtest mee no sweete sauour with money, neither hast thou made mee drunke with the fatte of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, and wearied mee with thine iniquities. I, euen I am he that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes. Put me in remembrance: let vs be iudged together: count thou that thou maist be iustified. Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me. Therefore I haue prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuarie, and haue made Iaakob a curse, and Israel a reproche.

Yet nowe heare, O Iaakob my seruant, and Israel, whom I haue chosen. Thus sayeth the Lord, that made thee, and

formed thee from the wombe: he wil helpe thee. Feare not,
O Iaakob, my seruaunt, and thou righteous, whome I haue
3 chosen. For I will powre water vpon the thirstie, and floods
vpon the drie grounde: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seede,
4 and my blessing vpon thy buddes. And they shall grow as
among the grasse, and as the willowes by the riuers of wa-
5 ters. One shall say, I am the Lordes: another shalbe called
by the name of Iaakob: and another shall subscribe with his
hand vnto the Lord, and name himselfe by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel and his redeemer, the
Lord of hostes, I am the first, and I am the last, and without
7 me is there no God. And who is like me, that shall call, and
shall declare it, and set it in order before me, since I appointed
the ancient people? and what is at hand, and what things are
8 to come? let them shewe vnto them. Feare ye not, neither
be afraide: haue not I tolde thee of olde, and haue declared it?
you are euen my witnesses, whether there be a God beside me,
9 and that there is no God that I knowe not. All they that make
an image, are vanitie, and their delectable things shall noth-
ing profite: and they are their owne witnesses, that they see
10 not nor know: therefore they shalbe confounded. Who hath
made a god, or molten an image, that is profitable for noth-
11 ing? Beholde, all that are of the fellowship thereof, shall be
confounded: for the workemen themselues are men: let them
all be gathered together, and stand vp, yet they shall feare,
12 and be confounded together. The smith taketh an instrument,
and worketh in the coles, and facioneth it with hammers, and
worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is an hun-
13 gred, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is
faint. The carpenter stretcheth out a line: he facioneth it
with a red thread, he planeth it, and he purtreyeth it with
the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, and
according to the beautie of a man that it may remaine in an
14 house. He will hewe him downe cedars, and take the pine
tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the
forest: he planteth a firre tree, and the raine doeth nourish it.
15 And man burneth thereof: for he will take thereof and warme
himselfe: he also kindleth it and baketh bread, yet he maketh
a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it an idole and boweth
16 vnto it. He burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fire, and

vpon the halfe thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth the roste and
 is satisfied: also he warmeth himselfe and sayth, Aha, I am
 warme, I haue bene at the fire. And the residue thereof he 17
 maketh a god, euen his idole: he boweth vnto it, and worship-
 peth and prayeth vnto it, and sayeth, Deliuer me: for thou art
 my god. They haue not knowen, nor vnderstand: for God hath 18
 shut their eyes that they cannot see, and their heartes, that
 they cannot vnderstand. And none considereth in his heart, 19
 neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue
 burnt halfe of it, euen in the fire, and haue baked bread also
 vpon the coles thereof: I haue rosted flesh, and eaten it, and
 shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I bowe
 to the stocke of a tree? He feedeth of ashes: a seduced heart 20
 hath deceiued him, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, Is
 there not a lye in my right hand? Remember these (O Iaakob 21
 and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou
 art my seruant: O Israel forget me not. I haue put away thy 22
 transgressions like a cloude, and thy sinnes, as a mist: turne
 vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee. Reioyce, ye heauens: for 23
 the Lord hath done it: shoute, ye lower partes of the earth:
 brast foorth into prayses, ye mountaines, O forest and euery
 tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob and will be
 glorified in Israel. Thus sayeth the Lord thy redeemer and he 24
 that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord, that made
 all things, that spred out the heauens alone, and stretched out
 the earth by my selfe. I destroy the tokens of ye southsayers, 25
 and make them that coniecture, fooles, and turne the wise men
 backwarde, and make their knowledge foolishnesse. He con- 26
 firmeth the worde of his seruant and performeth the counsell
 of his messengers, saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhab-
 ited: and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built vp, and I will
 repayre the decayed places thereof. He saith to the deepe, Be 27
 drye and I will drye vp thy floods. He saith to Cyrus, Thou 28
 art my shepheard: and he shall performe all my desire: saying
 also to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the Temple, Thy
 foundation shall be surely layed.

Thus sayeth the Lord vnto Cyrus his anointed, whose right **45**
 hand I haue holden to subdue nations before him: therefore
 will I weaken the loynes of Kings and open the doores be-
 fore him, and the gates shall not be shut: I will goe before 2

thee and make the crooked streight: I will breake the brasen
3 doores, and burst the yron barres. And I will giue thee the
treasures of darkenesse, and the things hid in secret places,
that thou maist know that I am the Lord which call thee by
4 thy name, euen the God of Israel. For Iaakob my seruants
sake, and Israel mine elect, I will euen call thee by thy name
5 and name thee, though thou hast not knowen me. I am the
Lord and there is none other: there is no God besides me: I
6 girded thee though thou hast not knowen me, That they may
knowe from the rising of the sunne and from the West, that
there is none besides me. I am the Lord, and there is none
7 other. I forme the light and create darkenes: I make peace
8 and create euill: I the Lord doe all these things. Ye heauens,
send the dewe from aboue, and let the cloudes droppe downe
righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let saluation and ius-
tice growe foorth: let it bring them foorth together: I the Lord
9 haue created him. Woe be vnto him that striueth with his
maker, the potsherd with the potsherds of the earth: shall the
clay say to him that facioneth it, What makest thou? or thy
10 worke, It hath none hands? Woe vnto him that sayeth to his
father, What hast thou begotten? or to his mother, What hast
11 thou brought foorth? Thus saith the Lord, the holy one of Is-
rael, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my
sonnes, and concerning the workes of mine hands: commande
12 you me. I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I,
whose hands haue spred out the heauens, I haue euen com-
13 manded all their armie. I haue raised him vp in righteous-
nesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my citie,
and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor rewarde,
14 saith the Lord of hostes. Thus sayth the Lord, The labour of
Egypt, and the marchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans,
men of stature shall come vnto thee, and they shall be thine:
they shall follow thee, and shall goe in chaines: they shall fall
downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee, saying,
Surely God is in thee, and there is none other God besides.
15 Verely thou, O God, hidest thy selfe, O God, the Sauieur of Is-
16 rael. All they shalbe ashamed and also confounded: they shall
17 goe to confusion together, that are the makers of images. But
Israel shall be saued in the Lord, with an euerlasting salua-
tion: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded worlde without

ende. For thus saith the Lord (that created heauen, God him- 18
 selfe, that formed the earth, and made it: he that prepared it,
 he created it not in vaine: he formed it to be inhabited) I am
 the Lord, and there is none other. I haue not spoken in se- 19
 crete, neither in a place of darkenes in the earth: I saide not in
 vaine vnto the seede of Iaakob, Seeke you me: I the Lord doe
 speake righteousnesse, and declare righteous things. Assem- 20
 ble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, ye abiect of
 the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that set vp the wood of
 their idole, and pray vnto a god, that cannot saue them. Tell 21
 ye and bring them, and let them take counsell together, who
 hath declared this from the beginning? or hath tolde it of olde?
 Haue not I the Lord? and there is none other God beside me, a
 iust God, and a Sauour: there is none beside me. Looke vnto 22
 me, and ye shall be saued: all the endes of the earth shall be
 saued: for I am God, and there is none other. I haue sworne 23
 by my selfe: the worde is gone out of my mouth in righteous-
 nesse, and shall not returne, That euery knee shall bowe vnto
 me, and euery tongue shall sweare by me. Surely he shall say, 24
 In the Lord haue I righteousnesse and strength: he shall come
 vnto him, and all that prouoke him, shall be ashamed. The 25
 whole seede of Israel shall be iustified, and glorie in the Lord.

Bel is bowed downe: Nebo is fallen: their idoles were vpon **46**
 the beastes, and vpon the cattell: they which did beare you,
 were laden with a wearie burden. They are bowed downe, 2
 and fallen together: for they coulde not rid them of the burden,
 and their soule is gone into captiuitie. Heare ye me, O house 3
 of Iaakob, and all that remaine of the house of Israel, which
 are borne of me from the wombe, and brought vp of me from
 the birth. Therefore vnto olde age, I the same, euen I will 4
 beare you vntill the hoare heares: I haue made you: I will also
 beare you, and I will cary you and I will deliuer you. To whom 5
 will ye make me like or make me equall, or compare me, that
 I should be like him? They draw gold out of the bagge and 6
 weigh siluer in the balance, and hire a goldsmith to make a
 god of it, and they bowe downe, and worship it. They beare 7
 it vpon the shoulders: they carie him and set him in his place:
 so doeth he stand, and cannot remoue from his place. Though
 one crie vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor deliuer him out
 of his tribulation. Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it 8

9 againe to minde, O you transgressers. Remember the former
 things of old: for I am God, and there is none other God, and
 10 there is nothing like me, Which declare the last thing from
 the beginning: and from of olde, the things that were not done,
 saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe whatsoever I
 11 will. I call a birde from the East, and the man of my counsell
 from farre: as I haue spoken, so will I bring it to passe: I haue
 12 purposed it, and I will doe it. Heare me, ye stubburne hearted,
 13 that are farre from iustice. I bring neere my iustice: it shall
 not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie: for I wil giue
 saluation in Zion, and my glory vnto Israel.

47 Come downe and sit in the dust: O virgine, daughter Ba-
 bel, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the
 Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and deli-
 2 cate. Take the mill stones, and grinde meale: loose thy lockes:
 make bare the feete: vncover the legge, and passe through the
 3 floods. Thy filthinesse shall be discouered, and thy shame
 shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete thee
 4 as a man. Our redeemer, the Lord of hostes is his Name, the
 5 holy one of Israel. Sit still, and get thee into darkenesse, O
 daughter of the Chaldeas: for thou shalt no more be called, The
 6 ladie of kingdomes. I was wroth with my people: I haue pol-
 luted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine had: thou
 diddest shew them no mercy, but thou diddest lay thy very heauy
 7 yoke vpon the ancient. And thou saidest, I shall be a ladie for
 euer, so that thou diddest not set thy mind to these things,
 8 neither diddest thou remember ye latter end therof. There-
 fore nowe heare, thou that art giuen to pleasures, and dwellest
 carelesse, Shee sayeth in her heart, I am and none els: I shall
 not sit as a widowe, neither shall knowe the losse of children.
 9 But these two thinges shall come to thee suddenly on one day,
 the losse of children and widowhoode: they shall come vpon
 thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy diuinations,
 10 and for the great abundance of thine inchanters. For thou
 hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast sayd, None seeth
 me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, they haue caused thee
 to rebel, and thou hast saide in thine heart, I am, and none
 11 els. Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, and thou shalt not
 knowe the morning thereof: destruction shall fal vpon thee,
 which thou shalt not be able to put away: destruction shall

come vpon thee suddenly, or thou beware. Stand now among
 thine inchanters, and in the multitude of thy southsaiers (with
 whome thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth) if so be
 thou maist haue profit, or if so be thou maist haue strength.
 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the
 astrologers, the starre gasers, and prognosticatours stand vp,
 and saue thee from these things, that shall come vpon thee.
 Beholde, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them:
 they shall not deliuer their owne liues from the power of the
 flame: there shalbe no coles to warme at, nor light to sit by.
 Thus shall they serue thee, with whom thou hast wearied thee,
 euen thy marchants from thy youth: euery one shall wander to
 his owne quarter: none shall saue thee.

Hear yee this, O house of Iaakob, which are called by the **48**
 name of Israel, and are come out of the waters of Iudah: which
 sweare by the Name of the Lord, and make mention of the
 God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousnesse. For
 they are called of the holy citie, and staie themselues vpon the
 God of Israel, whose Name is the Lord of hostes. I haue de-
 clared ye former things of old, and they went out of my mouth,
 and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to
 passe. Because I knewe, that thou art obstinate, and thy
 necke is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse, Therefore I haue
 declared it to thee of old: before it came to passe, I shewed
 it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them,
 and my carued image, and my molten image hath commanded
 them. Thou hast heard, behold all this, and wil not yee de-
 clare it? I haue shewed thee newe things, euen now, and hid
 things, which thou knewest not. They are created now, and
 not of olde, and euen before this thou heardest them not, lest
 thou shouldest say, Beholde, I knewe them. Yet thou heardest
 them not, neither diddest know them, neither yet was thine
 eare opened of olde: for I knewe that thou wouldest grieuously
 transgresse: therefore haue I called thee a transgressour from
 the wombe. For my Names sake will I defer my wrath, and
 for my praise will I refraine it from thee, that I cut thee not
 off. Behold, I haue fined thee, but not as siluer: I haue cho-
 sen thee in the fornace of affliction. For mine owne sake, for
 mine owne sake wil I doe it: for how should my Name be pol-
 luted? surely I wil not giue my glory vnto another. Heare me, 12

O Iaakob and Israel, my called, I am, I am the first, and I am
13 the last. Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation of the
earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heaues: when I cal
14 them, they stand vp together. All you, assemble your selues,
and heare: which among them hath declared these thinges?
The Lord hath loued him: he wil doe his will in Babel, and his
15 arme shalbe against the Chaldeans. I, euen I haue spoken
it, and I haue called him: I haue brought him, and his way
16 shall prosper. Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not
spoken it in secret from the beginning: from the time that the
thing was, I was there, and now the Lord God and his Spirit
17 hath sent me. Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the Holy one
of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teach thee to profite,
18 and lead thee by the way, that thou shouldest goe. Oh that
thou haddest hearkened to my commandements! then had thy
prosperitie bene as the floude, and thy righteousnesse as the
19 waues of the sea. Thy seede also had beene as the sande, and
the fruite of thy body like the grauell thereof: his name should
20 not haue bene cut off nor destroyed before me. Goe yee out of
Babel: flee yee from the Chaldeans, with a voice of ioy: tel and
declare this: shewe it foorth to the ende of the earth: say yee,
21 The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iaakob. And they were
not thirstie: hee led them through the wilderness: hee caused
the waters to flowe out of the rocke for them: for he claue the
22 rocke, and the water gushed out. There is no peace, sayeth
the Lord, vnto the wicked.

49 Hear yee me, O yles, and hearken, yee people from farre.
The Lord hath called me from the wombe, and made mention
2 of my name from my mothers bellie. And hee hath made my
mouth like a sharpe sworde: vnder the shadowe of his hande
hath he hid mee, and made me a chosen shafte, and hid me in
3 his quiuer, And sayd vnto me, Thou art my seruaunt, Israel,
4 for I will be glorious in thee. And I said, I haue labored in
vaine: I haue spent my strength in vaine and for nothing: but
my iudgement is with the Lord, and my woorke with my God.
5 And now sayeth the Lord, that formed me from the wombe to
be his seruaunt, that I may bring Iaakob againe to him (though
Israel be not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the
6 Lord: and my God shall be my strength) And hee sayde, It is
a small thing that thou shouldest be my seruaunt, to raise vp

the tribes of Iaakob, and to restore the desolations of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou maiest bee my saluation vnto the ende of the worlde. Thus sayeth 7
the Lord the redeemer of Israel, and his Holie one, to him that is despised in soule, to a nation that is abhorred, to a seru-
aunt of rulers, Kinges shall see, and arise, and princes shall worship, because of the Lord, that is faithfull: and ye Holy one
of Israel, which hath chosen thee. Thus sayeth the Lord, In 8
an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of salua-
tion haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and wil giue
thee for a couenant of ye people, that thou maiest raise vp the
earth, and obtaine the inheritance of the desolate heritages:
That thou maiest say to the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them 9
that are in darkenesse, Shewe your selues: they shall feede
in the waies, and their pastures shall bee in all the toppes of
the hilles. They shall not be hungrie, neither shall they be 10
thirstie, neither shall the heat smite them, nor the sunne: for
he that hath compassion on them, shall leade them: euen to
the springs of waters shall he driue them. And I will make 11
all my mountaines, as a way, and my paths shalbe exalted.
Beholde, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the 12
North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.
Reioyce, O heauens: and bee ioyfull, O earth: brast forth 13
into praise, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his peo-
ple, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted. But Zion saide, 14
The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.
Can a woman forget her childe, and not haue compassion on 15
the sonne of her wombe? though they should forget, yet wil I
not forget thee. Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palme 16
of mine hands: thy walles are euer in my sight. Thy builders 17
make haste: thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, are
departed from thee. Lift vp thine eies round about and be- 18
hold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee:
as I liue, sayeth the Lord, thou shalt surely put them all vpon
thee as a garment, and girde thy selfe with them like a bride.
For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land de- 19
stroyed, shall surely be now narrow for them that shall dwell
in it, and they that did deuoure thee, shalbe farre away. The 20
children of thy barennesse shall say againe in thine eares, The
place is strait for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

- 21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I am baren and desolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and from? and who hath nourished them? beholde, I
22 was left alone: whence are these? Thus sayeth the Lord God, Beholde, I will lift vp mine hande to the Gentiles and set vp my stadart to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in their armes: and thy daughters shall be caried vpon their shoulders.
23 And Kings shalbe thy nourcing fathers, and Queenes shalbe thy nources: they shall worship thee with their faces towarde the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete: and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that
24 waite for me. Shall the pray be taken from the mightie? or
25 the iust captiuitie deliuered? But thus sayeth the Lord, euen the captiuitie of the mightie shall be taken away: and the pray of the tyrant shall be deliuered: for I wil contend with him that
26 contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children, And will feede them that spoile thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne bloode, as with sweete wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy sauour and thy redeemer, the mightie one of Iaakob.
- 50** Thus sayeth the Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whome I haue cast off? or who is the creditour to whome I solde you? Beholde, for your iniquities are yee solde, and because of your transgressions is your mother forsaken.
2 Wherefore came I, and there was no man? I called, and none answered: is mine hand so shortened, that it cannot helpe? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I drie vp the Sea: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirst. I clothe the heauens with darkenesse,
4 and make a sacke their couering. The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I shoulde knowe to minister a woord in time to him that is weary: he will raise me vp in the morning: in the morning hee will waken mine eare to heare,
5 as the learned. The Lord God hath opened mine eare and I
6 was not rebellious, neither turned I backe. I gaue my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes to the nippers: I hidde not
7 my face from shame and spitting. For the Lord God will helpe me, therefore shall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I knowe that I shall not be ashamed.
8 Hee is neere that iustifieth mee: who will contend with me?

Let vs stande together: who is mine aduersarie? let him come
 neere to me. Beholde, the Lord God will helpe me: who is he 9
 that can condemne me? loe, they shall waxe olde as a garment:
 the mothe shall eate them vp. Who is among you that feareth 10
 the Lord? let him heare the voyce of his seruant: hee that
 walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light, let him trust in the
 Name of the Lord, and staye vpon his God. Beholde, all you 11
 kindle a fire, and are compassed about with sparkes: walke in
 the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled.
 This shall ye haue of mine hand: ye shall lye downe in sorowe.

Heare me, ye that follow after righteousnes, and ye that **51**
 seeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke, whence ye are hewen,
 and to the hole of the pit, whence ye are digged. Consider 2
 Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called
 him alone, and blessed him, and increased him. Surely the 3
 Lord shall comfort Zion: he shall comfort all her desolations,
 and he shall make her desert like Eden, and her wildernes
 like the garden of the Lord: ioy and gladnesse shalbe founde
 therein: praise, and the voyce of singing. Hearken ye vnto 4
 me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my people: for a Law
 shall procede from me, and I will bring foorth my iudgement
 for the light of the people. My righteousnes is neere: my salu- 5
 ation goeth foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the
 yles shall waite for me, and shall trust vnto mine arme. Lift 6
 vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath:
 for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth
 shall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein,
 shall perish in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer,
 and my righteousnesse shall not bee abolished. Hearken vnto 7
 me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart
 is my Lawe. Feare ye not the reproche of men, neither be ye
 afraide of their rebukes. For the mothe shall eate them vp 8
 like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wool: but
 my righteousnesse shalbe for euer, and my saluation from gen-
 eration to generation. Rise vp, rise vp, and put on strength, 9
 O arme of the Lord: rise vp as in the olde time in the gener-
 ations of the worlde. Art not thou the same, that hath cutte
 Rahab, and wounded the dragon? Art not thou the same, 10
 which hath dried the Sea, euen the waters of the great deepe,
 making the depth of the Sea a way for the redeemed to passe

- 11 ouer? Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne, and
come with ioy vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their
head: they shall obtaine ioy, and gladnesse: and sorow and
12 mourning shall flee away. I, euen I am he, that comfort you.
Who art thou, that thou shouldest feare a mortall man, and
13 the sonne of man, which shalbe made as grasse? And for-
gettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spred out the heauens,
and layde the foundations of the earth? and hast feared contin-
ually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressour, which
is readie to destroy? Where is now the rage of the oppressour?
14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, and that hee should not
15 die in the pitte, nor that his bread should faile. And I am the
Lord thy God that deuided the Sea, when his waues roared:
16 the Lord of hostes is his Name. And I haue put my wordes
in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of mine
hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation
17 of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people. Awake,
awake, and stande vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the
hande of the Lord the cup of his wrath: thou hast drunken the
18 dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out. There
is none to guide her among all the sonnes, whome she hath
brought foorth: there is none that taketh her by the hand of all
19 the sonnes that she hath brought vp. These two thinges are
come vnto thee: who will lament thee? desolation and destruc-
tion and famine, and the sworde: by whome shall I comfort
20 thee? Thy sonnes haue fainted, and lye at the head of all the
streetes as a wilde bull in a nette, and are full of the wrath of
21 the Lord, and rebuke of thy God. Therefore heare nowe this,
22 thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine. Thus saith
thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people,
Beholde, I haue taken out of thine hande the cuppe of trem-
bling, euen the dregges of the cuppe of my wrath: thou shalt
23 drinke it no more. But I will put it into their hande that spoile
thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bowe downe, that wee may
goe ouer, and thou hast layde thy bodie as the grounde, and as
the streete to them that went ouer.
- 52** Aries, arise: put on thy strength, O Zion: put on thy gar-
ments of thy beautie, O Ierusalem, the holy citie: for hence-
forth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised
2 and the vncleane. Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit

downe, O Ierusalem: loose the bandes of thy necke, O thou captiue daughter, Zion. For thus sayeth the Lord, Yee were solde 3
 for naught: therefore shall ye be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe afore time 4
 into Egypt to soiourne there, and Asshur oppressed them without cause. Nowe therefore what haue I here, saith the Lord, 5
 that my people is taken away for naught, and they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the Lord? and my Name 6
 all the day continually is blasphemed? Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, 7
 that I am he that doe speake: beholde, it is I. How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him, that declareth and 8
 publisheth peace? that declareth good tidings, and publisheth saluation, saying vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? The voyce of 9
 thy watchmen shalbe heard: they shall lift vp their voyce, and shoute together: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord 10
 shall bring againe Zion. O ye desolate places of Ierusalem, bee glad and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his 11
 people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem. The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the 12
 endes of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. Depart, depart ye: goe out from thence and touche no vncleane 13
 thing: goe out of the middes of her: be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the Lord. For ye shall not goe out with haste, 14
 nor depart by fleeing away: but the Lord will goe before you, and the God of Israel will gather you together. Beholde, my seruant shall prosper: he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very hie. As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so deformed of men, and his forme of the sonnes of men) so shall hee sprinkle many nations: the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not bene tolde them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they vnderstande.

Who will beleeeue our report? and to whom is the arme of **53**
 the Lord reueiled? But hee shall growe vp before him as a 2
 branche, and as a roote out of a dry grounde: he hath neither forme nor beautie: when we shall see him, there shall be no forme that wee should desire him. He is despised and reiected 3
 of men: he is a man full of sorowes and hath experience of infirmities: we hidde as it were our faces from him: he was despised and we esteemed him not. Surely hee hath borne our infirmi- 4

ties, and caried our sorowes: yet wee did iudge him, as plagued,
5 and smitten of God, and humbled. But hee was wounded for
our transgressions, hee was broken for our iniquities: the chas-
tisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his stripes we
6 are healed. All we like sheepe haue gone astraye: wee haue
turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath layed
7 vpon him the iniquitie of vs all. Hee was oppressed and he
was afflicted, yet did he not open his mouth: hee is brought as
a sheepe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearer is
8 dumme, so he openeth not his mouth. Hee was taken out from
prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his age? for
he was cut out of the lande of the liuing: for the transgression
9 of my people was he plagued. And he made his graue with the
wicked, and with the riche in his death, though hee had done
10 no wickednesse, neither was any deceite in his mouth. Yet the
Lord would breake him, and make him subiect to infirmities:
when hee shall make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall
see his seede and shall prolong his dayes, and the will of the
11 Lord shall prosper in his hand. Hee shall see of the trauaile
of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my
righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniq-
12 uities. Therefore will I giue him a portion with the great, and
he shall deuide the spoyle with the strong, because hee hath
powred out his soule vnto death: and he was counted with the
transgressors, and he bare the sinne of many, and prayed for
the trespassers.

54 Reioyce, O barren that diddest not beare: breake forth into
ioy and reioyce, thou that diddest not trauaile with childe: for
the desolate hath moe children then the married wife, sayeth
2 the Lord. Enlarge the place of thy tents, and let them spread
out the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, stretch out
3 thy cords and make fast thy stakes. For thou shalt increase
on the right hande and on the left, and thy seede shall possesse
4 the Gentiles, and dwell in the desolate cities. Feare not: for
thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou be confounded:
for thou shalt not bee put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the
shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy
5 widdowhoode any more. For hee that made thee, is thine hus-
band (whose Name is the Lord of hostes) and thy redeemer the
Holy one of Israel, shall be called the God of the whole world.

For the Lord hath called thee, being as a woman forsaken, and afflicted in spirite, and as a yong wife when thou wast refused, sayth thy God. For a litle while haue I forsaken thee, but with great compassion will I gather thee. For a moment, in mine anger, I hid my face from thee for a litle season, but with euerlasting mercy haue I had compassion on thee, sayth the Lord thy redeemer. For this is vnto me as the waters of Noah: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be grie with thee, nor rebuke thee. For the mountaines shall remoue and the hilles shall fall downe: but my mercy shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lord, that hath compassion on thee. O thou afflicted and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, beholde, I wil lay thy stones with the carbuncle, and lay thy foundation with saphirs, And I will make thy windowes of emeraudes, and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones. And all thy children shalbe taught of the Lord, and much peace shalbe to thy children. In righteousnes shalt thou be established, and be farre from oppression: for thou shalt not feare it: and from feare, for it shall not come neere thee. Beholde, the enemie shall gather himselfe, but without me: whosoever shall gather himselfe in thee, against thee, shall fall. Beholde, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and him that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the destroyer to destroy. But all the weapons that are made against thee, shall not prosper: and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lords seruants, and their righteousnesse is of me, sayth the Lord.

Ho, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and ye that haue no siluer, come, bye and eate: come, I say, bye wine and milke without siluer and without money. Wherefore doe ye lay out siluer and not for bread? and your labour without being satisfied? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate that which is good, and let your soule delite in fatnes. Encline your eares, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, euen the sure mercies of Dauid. Beholde, I gaue him for a witnes to the people, for a prince and a master vnto the people. Beholde, thou shalt call

55

2

3

4

5

a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and
6 the holy one of Israel: for hee hath glorified thee. Seeke ye
the Lord while he may be found: call ye vpon him while he is
7 neere. Let the wicked forsake his wayes, and the vnrighteous
his owne imaginations, and returne vnto the Lord, and he wil
haue mercy vpon him: and to our God, for hee is very ready
8 to forgiue. For my thoughtes are not your thoughtes, neither
9 are your wayes my wayes, sayth the Lord. For as ye heauens
are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your
10 wayes, and my thoughtes aboue your thoughtes. Surely as the
raine commeth downe and the snow from heauen, and retur-
neth not thither, but watereth the earth and maketh it to bring
forth and bud, that it may giue seede to the sower, and bread
11 vnto him that eateth, So shall my worde be, that goeth out
of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyde, but it shall
accomplish that which I will, and it shall prosper in the thing
12 whereto I sent it. Therefore ye shall go out with ioy, and be led
forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall breake
foorth before you into ioye, and all the trees of the fieldes shall
13 clap their handes. For thornes there shall grow firre trees: for
nettles shall growe the myrrhe tree, and it shalbe to the Lord
for a name, and for an euerlasting signe that shall not be taken
away.

56 Thus saith the Lord, Keepe iudgement and doe iustice: for
my saluation is at hand to come, and my righteousnes to be
2 reueiled. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the sonne
of man which layeth holde on it: hee that keepeth the Sabbath
and polluteth it not, and keepeth his hand from doing any eu-
3 ill. And let not the sonne of the stranger, which is ioyned to
the Lord, speake and say, The Lord hath surely separate me
from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Beholde, I am a
4 drye tree. For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that
keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and
5 take holde of my couenant, Euen vnto them wil I giue in mine
House and within my walles, a place and a name better then
of the sonnes and of the daughters: I will giue them an euer-
6 lasting name, that shall not be put out. Also the strangers
that cleaue vnto the Lord, to serue him, and to loue the Name
of the Lord, and to be his seruants: euery one that keepeth

the Sabbath, and polluteth it not and imbraceth my couenant,
 Them wil I bring also to mine holy mountaine, and make them 7
 ioyfull in mine House of prayer: their burnt offerings and their
 sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine altar: for mine House
 shall be called an house of prayer for all people. The Lord God 8
 sayth, which gathereth the scattered of Israel, Yet wil I gather
 to them those that are to be gathered to them. All ye beastes 9
 of the fielde, come to deuoure, euen all ye beastes of the forest.
 Their watchmen are all blinde: they haue no knowledge: they 10
 are all dumme dogs: they can not barke: they lie and sleepe
 and delite in sleeping. And these griedy dogs can neuer haue 11
 ynough: and these shepherds cannot vnderstand: for they all
 looke to their owne way, euery one for his aduantage, and for
 his owne purpose. Come, I wil bring wine, and we wil fill our 12
 selues with strong drinke, and to morowe shalbe as this day,
 and much more abundant.

The righteous perisheth, and no man considereth it in heart: **57**
 and mercifull men are taken away, and no man vnderstandeth
 that the righteous is taken away from the euill to come. Peace 2
 shall come: they shall rest in their beds, euery one that walketh
 before him. But you witches children, come hither, the seede 3
 of the adulterer and of the whore. On whome haue ye iested? 4
 vpon whome haue ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? are
 not ye rebellious children, and a false seede? Inflamed with 5
 idoles vnder euery greene tree? and sacrificing the children in
 the valleys vnder the tops of the rocks? Thy portion is in the 6
 smooth stones of the riuer: they, they are thy lot: euen to them
 hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a sacri-
 fice. Should I delite in these? Thou hast made thy bed vpon 7
 a very hie mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither
 wentest thou to offer sacrifice. Behinde the doores also and 8
 postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast dis-
 couered thy selfe to another then me, and wentest vp, and did-
 dest enlarge thy bed, and make a couenant betweene thee and
 them, and louedst their bed in euery place where thou sawest
 it. Thou wentest to the Kings with oyle, and diddest increase 9
 thine oyntments and sende thy messengers farre off, and did-
 dest humble thy selfe vnto hell. Thou weariedst thy selfe in 10
 thy manifolde iourneys, yet saydest thou not, There is no hope:
 thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not

11 grieved. And whome diddest thou reuerence or feare, seeing
thou hast lyed vnto me, and hast not remembred me, neither
set thy minde thereon? is it not because I holde my peace, and
12 that of long time? therefore thou fearest not me. I will declare
thy righteousnes and thy workes, and they shall not profite
13 thee. When thou cryest, let them that thou hast gathered to-
gether deliuer thee: but the winde shall take them all away:
vanitie shall pull them away: but he that trusteth in me, shall
inherit the lande, and shall possesse mine holy Mountaine.
14 And he shall say, Cast vp, cast vp: prepare the way: take vp
15 the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people. For thus
sayth he that is hie and excellent, he that inhabiteth the eter-
nitie, whose Name is the Holy one, I dwell in the high and holy
place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirite to
reuiue the spirite of the humble, and to giue life to them that
16 are of a contrite heart. For I will not contende for euer, nei-
ther will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirite should fayle before
17 me: and I haue made the breath. For his wicked couetous-
nesse I am angry with him, and haue smitten him: I hid mee
and was angry, yet he went away, and turned after the way of
18 his owne heart. I haue seene his wayes, and wil heale him: I
wil leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those
19 that lament him. I create the fruite of the lips, to be peace:
peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere,
20 sayth the Lord: for I will heale him. But the wicked are like
the raging sea, that can not rest, whose waters cast vp myre
21 and dirt. There is no peace, sayth my God, to the wicked.

58 Crye aloud, spare not: lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet,
and shewe my people their transgression, and to the house
2 of Iaakob, their sinnes. Yet they seeke me dayly, and will
knowe my wayes, euen as a nation that did righteously, and
had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me
the ordinances of iustice: they wil drawe neere vnto God, say-
3 ing, Wherefore haue we fasted, and thou seest it not? we haue
punished our selues, and thou regardest it not. Beholde, in the
day of your fast you will seeke your will, and require all your
4 dettes. Beholde, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite
with the fist of wickednesse: ye shall not fast as ye doe to day,
5 to make your voyce to be heard aboue. Is it such a fast that
I haue chosen, that a man should afflict his soule for a day,

and to bowe downe his head, as a bull rush, and to lie downe
 in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting, or an
 acceptable day to the Lord? Is not this the fasting, that I 6
 haue chosen, to loose the bandes of wickednes, to take off the
 heauie burdens, and to let the oppressed goe free, and that ye
 breake euery yoke? Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, 7
 and that thou bring the poore that wander, vnto thine house?
 when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not
 thy selfe from thine owne flesh? Then shall thy light breake 8
 fourth as the morning, and thine health shall grow speedily:
 thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, and the glorie of the
 Lord shall embrace thee. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord 9
 shall answeere: thou shalt cry and hee shall say, Here I am:
 if thou take away from the mids of thee the yoke, the putting
 fourth of the finger, and wicked speaking: If thou powre out 10
 thy soule to the hungrie, and refresh the troubled soule: then
 shall thy light spring out in the darkenes, and thy darkenes
 shalbe as the noone day. And the Lord shall guide thee 11
 continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy
 bones: and thou shalt be like a watred garden, and like a
 spring of water, whose waters faile not. And they shalbe of 12
 thee, that shall builde the olde waste places: thou shalt rayse
 vp the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt be
 called the repairer of the breach and the restorer of the pathes
 to dwell in. If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, 13
 from doing thy will on mine holy day, and call the Sabbath a
 delite, to consecrate it, as glorious to the Lord, and shalt hon-
 our him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor seeking thine owne
 will, nor speaking a vaine word, Then shalt thou delite in the 14
 Lord, and I wil cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the
 earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iaakob thy father:
 for the mouth of ye Lord hath spoken it.

Beholde, the Lordes hande is not shortened, that it can not **59**
 saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. But 2
 your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God,
 and your sinnes haue hidde his face from you, that he will
 not heare. For your handes are defiled with blood, and your 3
 fingers with iniquitie: your lips haue spoken lies and your
 tongue hath murmured iniquitie. No man calleth for ius- 4
 tice: no man contendeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and

speake vaine things: they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth
5 iniquitie. They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders
webbe: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and that which is
6 trode vpon, breaketh out into a serpent. Their webbess shall
be no garment, neither shall they couer themselues with their
labours: for their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the worke
7 of crueltie is in their handes. Their feete runne to euill, and
they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are
wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction is in their paths.
8 The way of peace they knowe not, and there is none equitie in
their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoever
9 goeth therein, shall not knowe peace. Therefore is iudgement
farre from vs, neither doeth iustice come neere vnto vs:
we waite for light, but loe, it is darkenesse: for brightnesse,
10 but we walke in darkenesse. Wee grope for the wall like the
blinde, and we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the
noone day as in the twilight: we are in solitarie places, as dead
11 men. We roare all like beares, and mourne like doues: wee
looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre
12 from vs. For our trespasses are many before thee, and our
sinnes testifie against vs: for our trespasses are with vs, and
13 we knowe our iniquities. In trespassing and lying against the
Lord, and wee haue departed away from our God, and haue
spoken of crueltie and rebellion, conceiuing and vttering out of
14 the heart false matters. Therefore iudgement is turned back-
ewarde, and iustice standeth farre off: for trueth is fallen in
the streete, and equitie cannot enter. Yea, trueth faileth, and
15 hee that refraineth from euill, maketh himselfe a praye: and
when the Lord sawe it, it displeased him, that there was no
iudgement. And when he sawe that there was no man, hee
16 wondered that none woulde offer him selfe. Therefore his arme
did saue it, and his righteousnes it selfe did sustaine it. For he
put on righteousnes, as an habergeon, and an helmet of salu-
ation vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance
18 for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke. As to make
recompence, as to requite the furie of the aduersaries with a
recompence to his enemies: he will fully reparaire the ylands.
19 So shall they feare the Name of the Lord from the West, and
his glory from the rising of the sunne: for the enemy shall
come like a flood: but the Spirit of the Lord shall chase him

away. And the Redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them 20
that turne from iniquitie in Iaakob, saith the Lord. And I will 21
make this my couenant with them, saith the Lord. My Spirit
that is vpon thee, and my wordes, which I haue put in thy
mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth
of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of the seede of thy seede,
saith the Lord, from hencefoorth euen for euer.

Arise, O Ierusalem: be bright, for thy light is come, and the **60**
glorie of the Lord is risen vpon thee. For beholde, darkenesse 2
shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but
the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene
vpon thee. And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and 3
Kings at the brightnesse of thy rising vp. Lift vp thine eyes 4
round about, and beholde: all these are gathered, and come
to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters
shalbe nourished at thy side. Then thou shalt see and shine: 5
thine heart shall be astonied and enlarged, because the multi-
tude of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the
Gentiles shall come vnto thee. The multitude of camels shall 6
couer thee: and the dromedaries of Midian and of Ephah: all
they of Sheba shall come: they shall bring golde and incense,
and shewe fourth the prayses of the Lord. All the sheepe of 7
Kedar shall be gathered vnto thee: the rammes of Nebaioth
shall serue thee: they shall come vp to bee accepted vpon mine
altar: and I will beautifie the house of my glorie. Who are 8
these that flee like a cloude, and as the doues to their win-
dowes? Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the shippes of 9
Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes
from farre, and their siluer, and their golde with them, vnto
the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel,
because he hath glorified thee. And the sonnes of strangers 10
shall builde vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto
thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercie I had
compassion on thee. Therefore thy gates shalbe open contin- 11
ually: neither day nor night shall they be shutte, that men
may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their
Kings may be brought. For the nation and the kingdome, that 12
will not serue thee, shall perish: and those nations shalbe vt-
terly destroyed. The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, 13
the firre tree, the elme and the boxe tree together, to beautifie

the place of my Sanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my
14 feete. The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come
and bowe vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall
downe at the soles of thy feete: and they shall call thee, The
15 citie of the Lord, Zion of the Holy one of Israel. Where as
thou hast bene forsaken and hated: so that no man went by
thee, I will make thee an eternall glorie, and a ioye from gen-
16 eration to generation. Thou shalt also sucke ye milke of the
Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breastes of Kings: and thou shalt
know, that I the Lord am thy Sauour, and thy Redeemer, the
17 mightie one of Iaakob. For brasse will I bring golde, and for
yron will I bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for ston-
es yron. I will also make thy gouernement peace, and thine ex-
18 actours righteousnesse. Violence shall no more be heard of
in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy bor-
ders: but thou shalt call saluation, thy walles, and praise, thy
19 gates. Thou shalt haue no more sunne to shine by day, nei-
ther shall the brightnesse of the moone shine vnto thee: for the
Lord shall be thine euerlasting light, and thy God, thy glorie.
20 Thy sunne shall neuer goe downe, neither shall thy moone be
hid: for the Lord shalbe thine euerlasting light, and the dayes
21 of thy sorowe shalbe ended. Thy people also shalbe all righ-
teous: they shall possesse the land for euer, the grasse of my
planting shalbe the worke of mine handes, that I may be glori-
22 fied. A litle one shall become as a thousande, and a small one
as a strong nation: I the Lord wil hasten it in due time.

61 The Spirit of the Lord God is vpon mee, therefore hath the
Lord anoynted mee: hee hath sent mee to preache good tidings
vnto the poore, to binde vp the broken hearted, to preach libertie
to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of
2 the prison, To preache the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and
the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,
3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, and to giue vnto
them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioye for mourning, the gar-
ment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might
be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that
4 he might be glorified. And they shall builde the olde waste
places, and raise vp the former desolations, and they shall re-
paire the cities that were desolate and waste through many
5 generations. And the strangers shall stande and feede your

sheepe, and the sonnes of the strangers shall be your plowmen and dressers of your vines. But ye shall be named the 6
Priestes of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers
of our God, Ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and shalbe
exalted with their glorie. For your shame you shall receiue 7
double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion:
for in their lande they shall possesse the double: euerlasting
ioy shall be vnto them. For I the Lord loue iudgement and 8
hate robberie for burnt offering, and I wil direct their worke
in trueth, and will make an euerlasting couenant with them.
And their seede shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their 9
buddes among the people. All that see them, shall know them,
that they are the seede which the Lord hath blessed. I will 10
greatly reioyce in the Lord, and my soule shall be ioyfull in my
God: for he hath clothed mee with the garments of saluation,
and couered me with the robe of righteousnes: hee hath decked
me like a bridegrome, and as a bride tireth herselfe with her
jewels. For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the 11
garden causeth to growe that which is sowen in it: so the Lord
God will cause righteousnesse to grow and praise before all the
heathen.

For Zions sake I will not holde my tongue, and for Ierusalems **62**
sake I wil not rest, vntil the righteousnes thereof breake foorth
as the light, and saluation thereof as a burning lampe. And 2
the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy
glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the
mouth of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crowne 3
of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royall diademe in the
hand of thy God. It shall no more be sayd vnto thee, Forsaken, 4
neither shall it be said any more to thy land, Desolate, but thou
shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord
deliteth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband. For 5
as a yong man marieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry
thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of the bride, so shall thy
God reioyce ouer thee. I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, 6
O Ierusalem, which all the day and all the night continually
shall not cease: ye that are mindfull of the Lord, keepe not si-
lence, And giue him no rest, till hee repaire and vntill hee set 7
vp Ierusalem the prayse of the worlde. The Lord hath sworne 8
by his right hand and by his strong arme, Surely I wil no more

giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and surely the
sonnes of the strangers shall not drinke thy wine, for the which
9 thou hast laboured. But they that haue gathered it, shall eate
it, and prayse the Lord, and the gatherers thereof shall drinke
10 it in the courtes of my Sanctuarie. Go through, go through the
gates: prepare you the way for the people: cast vp, cast vp the
way, and gather out the stones and set vp a standart for the
11 people. Beholde, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the endes of
the world: tell the daughter Zion, Beholde, thy Sauour com-
meth: beholde, his wages is with him, and his worke is before
12 him. And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed
of the Lord, and thou shalt be named, A citie sought out and
not forsaken.

63 Who is this that commeth from Edom, with red garments
from Bozrah? hee is glorious in his apparel and walketh in his
great strength: I speake in righteousnesse, and am mightie to
2 saue. Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy garments like
3 him that treadeth in ye wine presse? I haue troden the wine
presse alone, and of all people there was none with mee: for I
will treade them in mine anger, and tread them vnder foote in
my wrath, and their blood shalbe sprinkled vpon my garments,
4 and I will staine all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is
5 in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come. And
I looked, and there was none to helpe, and I wondered that
there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne arme helped
6 me, and my wrath it selfe sustained me. Therefore I wil tread
downe the people in my wrath, and make them drunken in
mine indignation, and wil bring downe their strength to the
7 earth. I wil remember the mercies of the Lord and the prayses
of the Lord according vnto all that the Lord hath giuen vs, and
for the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which hee
hath giuen them according to his tender loue, and according to
8 his great mercies. For he saide, Surely they are my people,
9 children that wil not lie: so he was their Sauour. In all their
troubles he was troubled, and the Angel of his presence saued
them: in his loue and in his mercie he redeemed them, and
10 he bare them and caried them alwayes continually. But they
rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore was hee turned to
11 be their enemie and he fought against them. Then he remem-
bred the olde time of Moses and his people, saying, Where is

hee that brought them vp out of the Sea with the shepheard of his sheepe? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him? He led them by the right hand of Moses with his owne glorious arme, deuinding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name. Hee led them through the deepe, as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble, As the beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirite of the Lord gaue them rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name. Looke downe from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thine holines, and of thy glory. Where is thy zeale and thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions? they are restrained from me. Doutles thou art our Father: though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel knowe vs not, yet thou, O Lord, art our Father, and our redeemer: thy Name is for euer. O Lord, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, and for the tribes of thine inheritance. The people of thine holinesse haue possessed it, but a litle while: for our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie. We haue bene as they, ouer whome thou neuer barest rule, and vpon whom thy Name was not called.

Oh, that thou wouldest breake the heauens, and come downe, **64** and that the mountaines might melt at thy presence! As the melting fire burned, as the fire caused the waters to boyle, (that thou mightest declare thy Name to thy aduersaries) the people did tremble at thy presence. When thou diddest terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest downe, and the mountaines melted at thy presence. For since the beginning of the world they haue not heard nor vnderstande with the eare, neither hath ye eye seene another God beside thee, which doeth so to him that waiteth for him. Thou diddest meete him, that reioyced in thee, and did iustly: they remembered thee in thy wayes: beholde, thou art angrie, for we haue sinned: yet in them is continuance, and we shall be saued. But we haue all bene as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnes is as filthie cloutes, and we all doe fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away. And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, neither that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities. But now, O Lord,

thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter,
9 and we all are the worke of thine hands. Be not angry, O Lord,
about measure, neither remember iniquitie for euer: lo, we be-
10 seech thee beholde, we are all thy people. Thine holy cities
11 lye waste: Zion is a wildernes, and Ierusalem a desart. The
House of our Sanctuarie and of our glorie, where our fathers
prayed thee, is burnt vp with fire and all our pleasant things
12 are wasted. Wilt thou holde thy selfe still at these things, O
Lord? wilt thou holde thy peace and afflict vs about measure?

65 I have bene sought of them that asked not: I was found
of them that sought me not: I sayd, Beholde me, beholde me,
2 vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name. I haue spred
out mine handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which
walked in a way that was not good, euen after their owne
3 imaginations: A people that prouoked me euer vnto my face:
that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon bricke-
4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the desarts,
which eate swines flesh, and the broth of things polluted are
5 in their vessels. Which say, Stand apart, come not neere to
me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my wrath
6 and a fire that burneth all the day. Beholde, it is written be-
fore me: I wil not keepe silence, but will render it and recom-
7 pense it into their bosome. Your iniquities and the iniquities
of your fathers shalbe together (sayth the Lord) which haue
burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon
the hilles: therefore wil I measure their olde worke into their
8 bosome. Thus sayth the Lord, As the wine is found in the
cluster, and one sayth, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it, so
will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them
9 whole. But I will bring a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah,
that shall inherit my mountaine: and mine elect shall inherit
10 it, and my seruants shall dwell there. And Sharon shalbe a
sheepfolde, and the valley of Achor shalbe a resting place for
11 the cattell of my people, that haue sought me. But ye are they
that haue forsaken the Lord and forgotten mine holy Moun-
taine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, and furnish
12 the drinke offerings vnto the number. Therefore wil I number
you to the sword, and all you shall bowe downe to the slaugh-
ter, because I called, and ye did not answere: I spake, and ye
heard not, but did euil in my sight, and did chuse that thing

which I would not. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, my seruants shall eate, and ye shalbe hungrie: beholde, my seruants shall drinke, and ye shall be thirstie: beholde, my seruants shall reioyce, and ye shalbe ashamed. Beholde, my seruants shall sing for ioye of heart, and ye shall crye for sorow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of minde. And ye shall leaue your name as a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay you and call his seruants by another name. He that shall blesse in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the true God, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, and shall surely hide themselues from mine eyes. For lo, I will create newe heauens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered nor come into minde. But be you glad and reioyce for euer in the things that I shall create: for beholde, I will create Ierusalem, as a reioycing and her people as a ioye, And I wil reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioye in my people, and the voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. There shall be no more there a childe of yeeres, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes: for he that shall be an hundreth yeeres old, shall dye as a yong man: but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres olde shall be accursed. And they shall build houses and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them. They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of the tree are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall inioye in olde age the worke of their handes. They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth in feare: for they are the seede of the blessed of the Lord, and their buds with them. Yea, before they call, I will answere, and whiles they speake, I will heare. The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate strawe like the bullocke: and to the serpent dust shall be his meate. They shall no more hurt nor destroy in all mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole: where is that house that ye will builde vnto me? and where is that place of my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and all these things haue bene, sayth the Lord: and to him will I looke, euen to him, that is poore, and of a contrite spirite and trembleth at my wordes.


66

2

3 He that killeth a bullocke, is as if he slewe a man: he that sacrificeth a sheepe, as if he cut off a dogges necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that remembereth incense, as if he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule deliteth in their abominations. Therefore will I chuse out their delusions, and I will bring their feare vpon them, because I called, and none woulde answer: I spake and they woulde not heare: but they did euill
4 in my sight, and chose the things which I would not. Heare the worde of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his worde, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appeare to your
5 ioy, and they shall be ashamed. A voyce soundeth from the citie, euen a voyce from the Temple, the voyce of the Lord, that recompenseth his enemies fully. Before she trauailed, she brought forth: and before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall ye earth be brought forth in one day? or shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion
6 trauailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I cause to trauaile, and not bring forth? shall I cause to bring forth, and shall be baren, saith thy God? Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be gladde with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy
7 with her, all ye that mourne for her, That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the brestes of her consolation: that ye may milke out and be delited with ye brightnes of her glorie. For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be borne vpon her sides, and be
8 ioyfull vpon her knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.
9 And when ye see this, your hearts shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the Lord shall be knowen among his seruants, and his indignation against his
10 enemies. For beholde, the Lord will come with fire, and his charets like a whirlwinde, that he may recompence his anger
11 with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire. For the Lord will iudge with fire, and with his sworde all flesh, and the
12 slaine of the Lord shall be many. They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens behinde one tree

in the middes eating swines flesh, and such abomination, euen
the mouse, shall be consumed together, sayeth the Lord. For 18
I will visite their workes, and their imaginations: for it shall
come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall
come, and see my glorie. And I will set a signe among them, 19
and will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations of
Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, and to them that drawe the bowe, to
Tubal and Tauan, yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame,
neither haue seene my glorie, and they shall declare my glorie
among the Gentiles. And they shall bring all your brethren 20
for an offering vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horses,
and in charets, and in horse litters, and vpon mules, and swift
beastes, to Ierusalem mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lord, as
the children of Israel, offer in a cleane vessell in the House of
the Lord. And I will take of them for Priestes, and for Leuites, 21
saith the Lord. For as the newe heauens, and the newe earth 22
which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the Lord, so
shall your seede and your name continue. And from moneth 23
to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath shall all flesh come to
worship before me, saith the Lord. And they shall goe forth, 24
and looke vpon the carkases of the men that haue transgressed
against me: for their worme shall not dye, neither shall their
fire be quenched, and they shalbe an abhorring vnto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

1  he wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiyah one of the
2 Priests that were at Anathoth in the lande of Beni-
3 amin. To whom the worde of the Lord came in the
4 dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah in
5 the thirteenth yeere of his reigne: And also in the dayes of
6 Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah vnto the ende of
7 the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iu-
8 dah, euen vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the
9 fift moneth. Then the worde of the Lord came vnto me, say-
10 ing, Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knewe thee, and
11 before thou camest out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and or-
12 deined thee to be a Prophet vnto the nations. Then said I, Oh,
13 Lord God, behold, I can not speake, for I am a childe. But
14 the Lord said vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt
15 goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command
16 thee, shalt thou speake. Be not afraide of their faces: for I
17 am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord. Then the Lord
18 stretched out his hand and touched my mouth, and the Lord
19 said vnto me, Beholde, I haue put my wordes in thy mouth.
20 Beholde, this day haue I set thee ouer the nations and ouer the
21 kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to destroye and
22 throwe downe, to builde, and to plant. After this the worde
23 of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou?
24 And I said, I see a rod of an almonde tree. Then saide the
25 Lord vnto me, Thou hast seene aright: for I will hasten my
26 worde to performe it. Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto
27 me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I saide, I
28 see a seething pot looking out of the North. Then saide the
29 Lord vnto me, Out of the North shall a plague be spred vpon
30 all the inhabitants of the land. For loe, I will call all the fam-
31 ilies of the kingdomes of the North, saith the Lord, and they
32 shall come, and euery one shall set his throne in the entring
33 of the gates of Ierusalem, and on all the walles thereof rounde
34 about, and in all the cities of Iudah. And I will declare vnto

them my iudgements touching all the wickednesse of them that haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne handes. Thou therefore trusse vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not afraide of their faces, lest I destroy thee before them. For I, beholde, I this day haue made thee a defenced citie, and an yron pillar and walles of brasse against the whole lande, against the Kings of Iudah, and against the princes thereof, against the Priestes thereof and against the people of the lande. For they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, sayth the Lord.

Moreover, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, **2** Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord, I remember thee, with the kindenes of thy youth and the loue of thy marriage, when thou wentest after me in the wildernes in a lande that was not sowed. Israel was as a thing halowed vnto the Lord, and his first fruits: all they that eat it, shall offend: euil shall come vpon them, saith the Lord. Heare ye the word of the Lord, O house of Iaakob, and all the families of the house of Israel. Thus sayeth the Lord, What iniquitie haue your fathers founde in mee, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine? For they saide not, Where is the Lord that brought vs vp out of the lande of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderness, through a desert, and waste land, through a drie land, and by the shadow of death, by a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plenti- full cuntry, to eat the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the same: but when yee entred, yee defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that should minister the Lawe, knewe me not: the pastours also offended against me, and the Prophets prophesied in Baal, and went after things that did not profite. Wherefore I wil yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and I will pleade with your childrens children. For goe ye to the yles of Chittim, and beholde, and sende vnto Kedar. and take diligent heede, and see whether there be such things. Hath any nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue chaged their glorie, for that which doeth not prof-

12 ite. O yee heauens, be astonied at this: bee afraid and vtterly
13 confounded, sayeth the Lord. For my people haue committed
two euils: they haue forsaken mee the fountaine of liu-
ing waters, to digge them pittes, euen broken pittes, that can
14 holde no water. Is Israel a seruaunt, or is hee borne in the
15 house? why then is he spoiled? The lions roared vpon him
and yelled, and they haue made his land waste: his cities are
16 burnt without an inhabitant. Also the children of Noph and
17 Tahapanes haue broken thine head. Hast not thou procured
this vnto thy selfe, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy
18 God, when he led thee by the way? And what hast thou now
to do in the way of Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or
what makest thou in the way of Asshur? to drinke the wa-
19 ter of the Riuer? Thine owne wickednes shall correct thee,
and thy turnings backe shall reprooue thee: know therefore
and beholde, that it is an euil thing, and bitter, that thou hast
forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my feare is not in thee,
20 sayeth the Lord God of hostes. For of olde time I haue bro-
ken thy yoke, and burst thy bondes, and thou saidest, I will no
more transgresse, but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon
21 al hie hilles, and vnder all greene trees. Yet I had planted
thee, a noble vine, whose plants were all natural: howe then
art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a strange vine?
22 Though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope,
yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, sayeth the Lord God.
23 Howe canst thou say, I am not polluted, neither haue I fol-
lowed Baalim? beholde thy waies in the valley, and know, what
thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie, that runneth
24 by his waies. And as a wilde asse, vsed to the wildernesse,
that snuffeth vp the winde by occasion at her pleasure: who
can turne her backe? all they that seeke her, will not wea-
25 rie themselues, but wil finde her in her moneth. Keepe thou
thy feete from barennes, and thy throte from thirst: but thou
saidest desperately, No, for I haue loued strangers, and them
26 will I follow. As the theefe is ashamed, when he is foud, so
is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes
27 and their Priests, and their Prophets, Saying to a tree, Thou
art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: for they
haue turned their back vnto me, and not their face: but in ye
28 time of their troble they wil say, Arise, and help vs. But where

are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah. Wherefore wil ye pleade with me? ye all haue rebelled against me, sayeth the Lord. I haue smitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne sworde hath deuoured your Prophets like a destroying lyon. O generation, take heede to the worde of the Lord: haue I bene as a wildernesse vnto Israel? or a lande of darkenesse? Wherefore sayeth my people then, We are lordes, we will come no more vnto thee? Can a maid forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me, daies without number. Why doest thou prepare thy way, to seeke amitie? euen therefore will I teach thee, that thy waies are wickednesse. Also in thy wings is founde the bloud of the soules of ye poore innocents: I haue not found it in holes, but vpon all these places. Yet thou saiest, Because I am giltles, surely his wrath shall turne from mee: beholde, I will enter with thee into iudgement, because thou saiest, I haue not sinned. Why runnest thou about so much to change thy waies? for thou shalt be confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Asshur. For thou shalt goe foorth from thence, and thine hands vpon thine head, because the Lord hath reiected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper thereby.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall hee returne againe vnto her? shall not this land be polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers: yet turne againe to mee, sayeth the Lord. Lift vp thine eyes vnto the hie places, and beholde, where thou hast not plaid the harlot: thou hast sit waiting for them in the waies, as the Arabian in the wildernesse: and thou hast polluted the lande with thy whoredomes, and with thy malice. Therefore the showres haue bene restrained, and the latter raine came not, and thou haddest a whores forehead: thou wouldest not bee ashamed. Diddest thou not stil crie vnto me, Thou art my father, and the guide of my youth? Wil he keepe his anger for euer? will he reserue it to the ende? thus hast thou spoken, but thou doest euill, euen more and more. The Lord saide also vnto me, in the daies of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene what this rebell Israel hath done? for she hath gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery

7 greene tree, and there plaied the harlot. And I sayde, when
shee had done all this, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned
8 not, as her rebellious sister Iudah sawe. When I sawe, howe
that by all occasions rebellious Israel had plaied the harlot, I
cast her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: yet her re-
bellious sister Iudah was not afraied, but shee went also, and
9 plaied the harlot. So that for the lightnesse of her whore-
dome shee hath euen defiled the lande: for shee hath commit-
10 ted fornication with stones and stockes. Neuerthelesse for all
this, her rebellious sister Iudah hath not returned vnto mee
11 with her whole heart, but fainedly, sayth the Lord. And the
Lord said vnto me, The rebellious Israel hath iustified her selfe
12 more then the rebellious Iudah. Goe and crie these woordes
towards the North and say, Thou disobedient Israel, returne,
sayeth the Lord, and I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for
I am mercifull, sayeth the Lord, and I will not alway keepe
13 mine anger. But knowe thine iniquitie: for thou hast re-
belled against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy waies
to the straunge gods vnder euery greene tree, but yee woulde
14 not obey my voyce, sayeth the Lord. O yee disobedient chil-
dren, turne againe, sayeth the Lord, for I am your Lord, and
I will take you one of a citie, and two of a tribe and wil bring
15 you to Zion, And I will giue you pastours according to mine
heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstand-
16 ing. Moreouer, when yee be increased and multiplied in the
land, in those daies, saith the Lord, they shall say no more,
The Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for it shall come no more
to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they
17 visite it, for that shalbe no more done. At that time they shall
cal Ierusalem, The throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall
be gathered vnto it, euen to the Name of the Lord in Ierusalem:
and thence fourth they shall follow no more the hardnesse of
18 their wicked heart. In those daies ye house of Iudah shall
walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together
out of the lande of the North, into the lande, that I haue giuen
19 for an inheritance vnto your fathers. But I sayde, Howe did I
take thee for children and giue thee a pleasant lande, euen the
glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and saide, Thou
shalt call mee, saying, My father, and shalt not turne from me?
20 But as a woman rebelleth against her husband: so haue yee re-

belled against me, O house of Israel, sayeth the Lord. A voice 21
 was heard vpon the hie places, weeping and supplications of
 the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, and
 forgotten the Lord their God. O yee disobedient children, re- 22
 turne and I wil heale your rebellions. Behold, we come vnto
 thee, for thou art the Lord our God. Truely the hope of the 23
 hilles is but vaine, nor the multitude of mountaines: but in the
 Lord our God is the health of Israel. For confusion hath deu- 24
 oured our fathers labour, from our youth their sheepe and their
 bullocks, their sonnes and their daughters. Wee lie downe in 25
 our confusion, and our shame couereth vs: for we haue sinned
 against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth,
 euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord
 our God.

O Israel, if thou returne, returne vnto me, saith the Lord: 4
 and if thou put away thine abominations out of my sight, then
 shalt thou not remoue. And thou shalt sweare, The Lord li- 2
 ueth in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteousnesse, and the
 nations shall be blessed in him, and shall glorie in him. For 3
 thus saith the Lord to the men of Iudah, and to Ierusalem,
 Breake vp your fallowe ground, and sowe not among the thornes: 4
 be circumcised to the Lord, and take away the foreskinnes of
 your hearts, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem,
 lest my wrath come foorth like fire, and burne, that none can
 quenche it, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions. De- 5
 clare in Iudah, and shewe forth in Ierusalem, and say, Blowe
 the trumpet in the lande: cry, and gather together, and say, As-
 semble your selues, and let vs goe into strong cities. Set vp the 6
 standart in Zion: prepare to flee, and stay not: for I will bring
 a plague from the North, and a great destruction. The lyon 7
 is come vp from his denne, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is
 departed, and gone forth of his place to lay thy land waste, and
 thy cities shalbe destroyed without an inhabitant. Wherefore 8
 girde you with sackcloth: lament, and howle, for the fierce
 wrath of the Lord is not turned backe from vs. And in that 9
 day, saith the Lord, the heart of the King shall perish, and the
 heart of the princes and the Priestes shall be astonished, and
 the Prophets shall wonder. Then saide I, Ah, Lord God, surely 10
 thou hast deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall
 haue peace, and the sworde perceth vnto the heart. At that 11

time shall it bee saide to this people and to Ierusalem, A dry winde in the hie places of the wildernes commeth towarde ye daughter of my people, but neither to fanne nor to clense. A mightie winde shall come vnto me from those places, and nowe will I also giue sentence vpon them. Beholde, he shall come vp as the cloudes, and his charets shalbe as a tempest: his horses are lighter then eagles. Woe vnto vs, for wee are destroyed. O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou maiest be saued: how long shall thy wicked thoughtes remaine within thee? For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. Make ye mention of the heathen, and publish in Ierusalem, Beholde, the skoutes come from a farre cuntry, and crie out against the cities of Iudah. They haue compassed her about as the watchmen of the felde, because it hath prouoked me to wrath, saith the Lord. Thy wayes and thine inuentions haue procured thee these things, such is thy wickednesse: therefore it shall be bitter, therefore it shall perce vnto thine heart. My bely, my bely, I am pained, euen at the very heart: mine heart is troubled within me: I cannot be still: for my soule hath heard the sounde of the trumpet, and the alarme of the battell. Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole lande is wasted: suddenly are my tents destroyed, and my curtaines in a moment. Howe long shall I see the standert, and heare the sounde of the trumpet? For my people is foolish, they haue not knowen me: they are foolish children, and haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe well they haue no knowledge. I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme and voide: and to the heauens, and they had no light. I behelde the mountaines: and loe, they trembled and all the hilles shooke. I behelde, and loe, there was no man, and all the birdes of the heauen were departed. I behelde, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath. For thus hath the Lord saide, The whole lande shall be desolate: yet will I not make a full ende. Therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue shall be darkened, because I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it. The whole citie shall flee, for the noyse of the horsemen and bowemen: they shall goe into thicketts, and

clime vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be forsaken, and
 not a man dwell therein. And when thou shalt be destroyed, 30
 what wilt thou doe? Though thou clothest thy selfe with skar-
 let, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of golde, though
 thou paintest thy face with colours, yet shalt thou trimme thy
 selfe in vaine: for thy louers will abhorre thee and seeke thy
 life. For I haue heard a noyse as of a woman trauailing, or as 31
 one labouring of her first child, euen the voyce of the daughter
 Zion that sigheth and stretcheth out her handes: woe is me
 nowe: for my soule fainteth because of the murtherers.

Run to and from by the streetes of Ierusalem, and beholde **5**
 nowe, and knowe, and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye
 can finde a man, or if there be any that executeth iudgement,
 and seeketh the trueth, and I will spare it. For though they 2
 say, The Lord liueth, yet doe they sweare falsely. O Lord, are 3
 not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast striken them, but
 they haue not sorowed: thou hast consumed them, but they
 haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces
 harder then a stone, and haue refused to returne. Therefore 4
 I saide, Surely they are poore, they are foolish, for they know
 not the way of the Lord, nor the iudgement of their God. I will 5
 get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them: for they
 haue knowen the way of the Lord, and the iudgement of their
 God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the
 bondes. Wherefore a lyon out of the forest shall slay them, 6
 and a wolfe of the wilderness shall destroy them: a leopard
 shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence,
 shall be torne in pecies, because their trespasses are many, and
 their rebellions are increased. Howe should I spare thee for 7
 this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that
 are no gods: though I fed them to the full, yet they commit-
 ted adulterie, and assembled them selues by companies in the
 harlots houses. They rose vp in the morning like fed horses: 8
 for euery man neyed after his neighbours wife. Shall I not 9
 visite for these things, saith the Lord? Shall not my soule
 be auenged on such a nation as this? Clime vp vpon their 10
 walles, and destroy them, but make not a full ende: take away
 their batilments, for they are not the Lords. For the house 11
 of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue grievously trespassed
 against me, saith the Lord. They haue denied the Lord, and 12

saide, It is not he, neither shall the plague come vpon vs, neither shall we see sworde nor famine. And the Prophetes shall be as winde, and the worde is not in them: thus shall it come vnto them. Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Because ye speake such wordes, beholde, I will put my wordes into thy mouth, like a fire, and this people shall be as wood, and it shall deuoure them. Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, which is a mightie nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. Whose quiuer is as an open sepulchre: they are all very strong. And they shall eate thine haruest and thy bread: they shall deuoure thy sonnes and thy daughters: they shall eate vp thy sheepe and thy bullocks: they shall eate thy vines and thy figge trees: they shall destroy with the sworde thy fenced cities, wherein thou didest trust. Neuerthelesse at those dayes, sayth the Lord, I will not make a full ende of you. And when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God doe these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me and serued strange gods in your land, so shall ye serue strangers in a land that is not yours. Declare this in the house of Iaakob, and publish it in Iudah, saying, Heare nowe this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not. Feare ye not me, saith the Lord? or will ye not be afraide at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bounds of the sea by the perpetual decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof rage, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it? But this people hath an vnfaithfull and rebellious heart: they are departed and gone. For they say not in their heart, Let vs nowe feare the Lord our God, that giueth raine both early and late in due season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the haruest. Yet your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue hindred good things from you. For among my people are founde wicked persons, that lay waite as hee that setteth snares: they haue made a pit, to catch men. As a cage is full of birdes, so are their houses full of deceite: thereby they are become great and waxen riche. They are waxen fat and shining: they doe ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they execute no iudgement, no

not the iudgement of the fatherlesse: yet they prosper, though
 they execute no iudgement for the poore. Shall I not visite 29
 for these things, sayth the Lord? or shall not my soule be
 auenged on such a nation as this? An horrible and filthie 30
 thing is committed in the land. The Prophets prophesie lies, 31
 and ye Priests receiue giftes in their handes, and my people
 delite therein. What will ye then doe in the ende thereof?

O ye children of Beniamin, prepare to flee out of the middes **6**
 of Ierusalem, and blowe the trumpet in Tekoa: set vp a stand-
 dard vpon Beth-haccerem: for a plague appeareth out of the
 North and great destruction. I haue compared the daughter 2
 of Zion to a beautifull and daintie woman. The pastors with 3
 their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitche their tentes
 rounde about by her, and euery one shall feede in his place.
 Prepare warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp toward 4
 the South: wo vnto vs: for the day declineth, and the shad-
 owes of the euening are stretched out. Arise, and let vs goe 5
 vp by night, and destroy her palaces. For thus hath the Lord 6
 of hostes said, Hewe downe wood, and cast a mounthe against
 Ierusalem: this citie must be visited: all oppression is in the
 middes of it. As the fountaine casteth out her waters, so she 7
 casteth out her malice: crueltie and spoyle is continually heard
 in her before me with sorowe and strokes. Be thou instructed, 8
 O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee, lest I make thee
 desolate as a land, that none inhabiteth. Thus sayeth the 9
 Lord of hostes, They shall gather as a vine, the residue of Is-
 rael: turne backe thine hande as the grape gatherer into the
 baskets. Vnto whome shall I speake, and admonish that they 10
 may heare? beholde, their eares are vncircumcised, and they
 cannot hearken: beholde, the worde of the Lord is vnto them
 as a reproche: they haue no delite in it. Therefore I am full 11
 of the wrath of the Lord: I am weary with holding it: I will
 powre it out vpon the children in the streete, and likewise vpon
 the assembly of the yong men: for the husband shall euen
 be taken with the wife, and the aged with him that is full of
 daies. And their houses with their landes, and wiues also 12
 shalbe turned vnto strangers: for I will stretch out mine hande
 vpon the inhabitants of the land, sayeth the Lord. For from 13
 the least of them, euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is
 giuen vnto couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the

14 Priest, they all deale falsely. They haue healed also ye hurt of
the daughter of my people with sweete woordes, saying, Peace,
15 peace, when there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they
had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, no
neither coulde they haue any shame: therefore they shall fall
among the slaine: when I shall visite them, they shall be cast
16 downe, sayth the Lord. Thus sayeth the Lord, Stande in the
waies and beholde, and aske for the olde way, which is the good
way and walke therein, and yee shall finde rest for your soules:
17 but they saide, We will not walke therein. Also I set watch-
men ouer you, which said, Take heede to the sound of the trum-
18 pet: but they said, We will not take heede. Heare therefore,
yee Gentiles, and thou Congregation knowe, what is among
19 them. Heare, O earth, beholde, I will cause a plague to come
vpon this people, euen the fruite of their owne imaginations:
because they haue not taken heede vnto my woordes, nor to
20 my Lawe, but cast it off. To what purpose bringest thou mee
incense from Sheba, and sweete calamus from a farre coun-
try? Your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your sacrifices
21 sweete vnto me. Therefore thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde, I
will laie stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers
and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour
22 and his friende shall perish. Thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde,
a people commeth from the North country, and a great na-
23 tion shall arise from the sides of the earth. With bowe and
shield shall they be weaponed: they are cruell and will haue
no compassion: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride
vpon horses, well appointed, like men of warre against thee,
24 O daughter Zion. We haue heard their fame, and our handes
waxe feeble sorrowe is come vpon vs, as the sorrowe of a woman
25 in trauaile. Goe not fourth into the felde, nor walke by the
26 way: for the sword of the enemye and feare is on euery side. O
daughter of my people, girde thee with sackcloth, and wallowe
thy selfe in the ashes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning
as for thine onely sonne: for the destroyer shall suddenly come
27 vpon vs. I haue set thee for a defence and fortresse among my
28 people, that thou maiest knowe and trie their waies. They are
all rebellious traitours, walking craftily: they are brasse, and
29 yron, they all are destroyers. The bellows are burnt: the lead
is consumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the

wicked are not taken away. They shall call them reprobate siluer, because the Lord hath reiected them. 30

The woordes that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying, **7**
 Stand in the gate of the Lordes house and crie this woorde 2
 there, and say, Heare the woorde of the Lord, all yee of Iudah 3
 that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord. Thus sayeth 3
 the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Amend your waies and
 your woorkes, and I will let you dwell in this place. Trust 4
 not in lying woordes, saying, The Temple of the Lord, the Tem- 4
 ple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord. For if you 5
 amende and redresse your waies and your woorkes: if you 5
 execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour, And 6
 oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow and
 shed no innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other 7
 gods to your destruction, Then will I let you dwell in this 7
 place in the lande that I gaue vnto your fathers, for euer and 8
 euer. Beholde, you trust in lying woordes, that can not profite. 8
 Will you steale, murder, and commit adulterie, and sweare 9
 falsely and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other 9
 gods whome yee knowe not? And come and stande before mee 10
 in this House, whereupon my Name is called, and saye, We are 10
 deliuered, though we haue done all these abominations? Is 11
 this House become a denne of theeues, whereupon my Name is 11
 called before your eyes? Beholde, euen I see it, sayeth the Lord.
 But go ye nowe vnto my place which was in Shilo, where I set 12
 my Name at the beginning, and beholde, what I did to it for
 the wickednesse of my people Israel. Therefore nowe because 13
 yee haue done all these woorkes, sayeth the Lord, (and I rose
 vp earely and spake vnto you: but when I spake, yee would not
 heare me, neither when I called, would yee answer). There- 14
 fore will I do vnto this House, wherupon my Name is called,
 wherein also yee trust, euen vnto the place that I gaue to you
 and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo. And I will 15
 cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren,
 euen the whole seede of Ephraim. Therefore thou shalt not 16
 pray for this people, neither lift vp crie or praier for them nei-
 ther intreat me, for I will not heare thee. Seest thou not what 17
 they doe in the cities of Iudah and in the streetes of Ierusalem?
 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and 18
 the women knede the dough to make cakes to the Queene of

heauen and to powre out drinke offrings vnto other gods, that
19 they may prouoke me vnto anger. Doe they prouoke me to
anger, sayeth the Lord, and not themselues to the confusion of
20 their owne faces? Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, Be-
holde, mine anger and my wrath shall be powred vpon this
place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the tree of the
felde, and vpon the fruite of the grounde, and it shall burne
21 and not bee quenched. Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God
of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat
22 the flesh. For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded
them, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concern-
23 ing burnt offrings and sacrifices. But this thing commanded I
them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and yee
shalbe my people: and walke yee in all the wayes which I haue
24 commanded you, that it may be well vnto you. But they would
not obey, nor incline their eare, but went after the counsels and
the stubbornesse of their wicked heart, and went backwarde
25 and not forwarde. Since the day that your fathers came vp out
of the lande of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue euen sent vnto you
al my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely euery day, and
26 sending them. Yet would they not heare me nor encline their
eare, but hardened their necke and did worse then their fa-
27 thers. Therefore shalt thou speake al these words vnto them,
but they will not heare thee: thou shalt also crie vnto them,
28 but they will not answeere thee. But thou shalt say vnto them,
This is a nation that heareth not the voice of the Lord their
God, nor receiueth discipline: trueth is perished, and is cleane
29 gone out of their mouth. Cut off thine heare, O Ierusalem, and
cast it away, and take vp a complaint on the hie places: for the
Lord hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, sayth the
Lord: they haue set their abominations in the House, where-
31 upon my Name is called, to pollute it. And they haue built
the hie place of Topheth, which is in the valley of Ben-Hinnom
to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I
32 commanded them not, neither came it in mine heart. There-
fore beholde, the dayes come, sayeth the Lord, that it shall no
more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-Hinnom, but the
valley of slaughter: for they shall burie in Topheth til there
33 be no place. And ye carkeises of this people shalbe meat for

the foules of the heauen and for the beastes of the earth, and none shall fraie them away. Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Iudah and from the streetes of Ierusalem the voice of mirth and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrom and the voice of the bride: for the lande shalbe desolate. 34

At that time, sayeth the Lord, they shall bring out the bones 8
of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the Priests and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues. And 2
they shall spread them before the sunne and the moone, and all the host of heauen, whom they haue loued, and whome they haue serued, and whome they haue followed, and whome they haue sought, and whome they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered nor be buried, but shall be as dounge vpon the earth. And death shall bee desired rather then life of all the 3
residue that remaineth of this wicked familie, which remaine in all the places where I haue scattered them, sayeth the Lord of hostes. Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus sayeth the 4
Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall he turne away and not turne againe? Wherefore is this people of Ierusalem turned 5
backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they gaue themselues to deceit, and would not returne. I hearkened and heard, but none 6
spake aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battell. Euen the storke in the aire 7
knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane and the swallows obserue the time of their comming, but my people knoweth not the iudgement of the Lord. Howe doe yee 8
say, Wee are wise, and the Lawe of the Lord is with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made hee it, the penne of the scribes is in vaine. The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid and taken. 9
loe, they haue reiected the word of the Lord, and what wisdome is in them? Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and 10
their fieldes to them that shall possesse them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely. For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my 11
people with sweete woordes, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed 12
abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, neither coulde they

haue any shame: therefore shall they fall among the slaine:
when I shall visite them, they shall be cast downe, sayeth the
13 Lord. I wil surely consume them, sayth the Lord: there shalbe
no grapes on the vine, nor figges on the figtree, and the leafe
shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shall depart
14 from them. Why doe we stay? assemble your selues, and let
vs enter into the strong cities, and let vs be quiet there: for the
Lord our God hath put vs to silence and giuen vs water with
15 gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the Lord. We
looked for peace, but no good came, and for a time of health,
16 and behold troubles. The neying of his horses was heard from
Dan, the whole lande trembled at the noyse of the neying of his
strong horses: for they are come, and haue deuoured the land
with all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.
17 For beholde, I will sende serpents, and cockatrices among you,
which will not be charmed, and they shall sting you, sayth the
18 Lord. I would haue comforted my selfe against sorowe, but
19 mine heart is heauie in me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the
daughter of my people for feare of them of a farre countrey, Is
not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they
prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, and with the
20 vanities of a strange god? The haruest is past, the sommer is
21 ended, and we are not holpen. I am sore vexed for the hurt of
ye daughter of my people: I am heauie, and astonishment hath
22 taken me. Is there no balme at Gilead? is there no Physition
there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people
recovered.

9 Oh, that mine head were full of water and mine eyes a foun-
taine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slayne
2 of the daughter of my people. Oh, that I had in the wildernes
a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and
go from them: for they be all adulterers and an assembly of
3 rebels, And they bende their tongues like their bowes for lyes:
but they haue no courage for the trueth vpon the earth: for
they proceede from euill to worse, and they haue not knowen
4 mee, sayth the Lord. Let euery one take heede of his neigh-
bour, and trust you not in any brother: for euery brother will
5 vse deceite, and euery friend will deale deceitfully, And eu-
ery one wil deceiue his friende, and wil not speake the trueth:
for they haue taught their tongues to speake lies, and take

great paynes to do wickedly. Thine habitation is in the mid- 6
des of deceiuers: because of their deceit they refuse to know
me, sayth the Lord. Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes, 7
Behold, I wil melt them, and trie them: for what should I els
do for the daughter of my people? Their tongue is as an arow 8
shot out, and speaketh deceite: one speaketh peaceably to his
neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart hee layeth waite
for him. Shal I not visit them for these things, saith the Lord? 9
or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?
Vpon the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and a lamenta- 10
tion, and vpon the fayre places of the wildernes a mourning,
because they are burnt vp: so that none can passe through
them, neyther can men heare the voyce of the flocke: both the 11
foule of the aire, and the beast are fled away and gone. And I
wil make Ierusalem an heape, and a den of dragons, and I will 12
make the cities of Iudah waste, without an inhabitant. Who
is wise, to vnderstande this? and to whome the mouth of the
Lord hath spoken, euen he shall declare it. Why doth the land 13
perish, and is burnt vp like a wilderness, that none passeth
through? And the Lord sayeth, Because they haue forsaken 14
my Lawe, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my
voice, neither walked thereafter, But haue walked after the 15
stubbernesse of their owne heart, and after Baalims, which
their fathers taught them, Therefore thus sayth the Lord of 16
hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede this people with
wormewood, and giue them waters of gall to drinke: I wil scat- 17
ter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their
fathers haue knowen, and I will send a sworde after them, til 18
I haue consumed them. Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Take
heede, and call for the mourning women, that they may come,
and send for skilfull women that they may come, And let them 19
make haste, and let them take vp a lamentation for vs, that
our eyes may cast out teares and our eye liddes gush out of
water. For a lamentable noyse is heard out of Zion, Howe are 20
we destroyed, and vtterly confounded, for we haue forsaken
the land, and our dwellings haue cast vs out. Therefore heare 21
the worde of the Lord, O ye women, and let your eares regard
the words of his mouth, and teach your daughters to mourne,
and euery one her neighbour to lament. For death is come
vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to de-

stroy the children without, and the yong men in the streetes.
22 Speake, thus sayth the Lord, The carkeises of men shall lye,
euen as the doung vpon the fieldes, and as the handfull after
23 the mower, and none shall gather them. Thus saith the Lord,
Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the strong
man glorie in his strength, neyther the riche man glorie in his
24 riches. But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderstandeth,
and knoweth me: for I am the Lord, which shewe mercie,
iudgement, and righteousnes in the earth: for in these
25 things I delite, sayth the Lord. Beholde, the dayes come, sayth
the Lord, that I wil visite all them, which are circumcised with
26 the vncircumcised: Egypt and Iudah, and Edom, and the children
of Ammon, and Moab, and all the vtmost corners of them
that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are vncircumcised,
and al the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

10 Heare ye the worde of the Lord that he speaketh vnto you,
2 O house of Israel. Thus saith the Lord, Learne not the way of
the heathen, and be not afraid for the signes of heauen, though
3 the heathen be afraid of such. For the customes of the people
are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (which is the
4 worke of the handes of the carpenter) with the axe, And another
decketh it with siluer, and with golde: they fasten it with
5 nailes, and hammers, that it fall not. The idoles stande vp as
the palme tree, but speake not: they are borne because they
cannot go feare them not, for they cannot do euill, neither can
6 they do good. There is none like vnto thee, O Lord: thou art
7 great, and thy name is great in power. Who would not feare thee,
O King of nations? for to thee appertaineth the dominion:
8 for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in al their
kingdomes there is none like thee. But, altogether they dote,
9 and are foolish: for the stocke is a doctrine of vanitie. Siluer
plates are brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, for
the worke of the workeman, and the handes of the founder: the
blewe silke, and the purple is their clothing: all these things
10 are made by cunning men. But the Lord is the God of trueth:
he is the liuing God, and an euerlasting King: at his anger the
earth shall tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.
11 (Thus shall you say vnto them, The gods that haue not made
the heauens and the earth, shall perish from the earth, and

from vnder these heauens) He hath made the earth by his 12
power, and established the worlde by his wisdom, and hath
stretched out the heauen by his discretion. Hee giueth by his 13
voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth
the cloudes to ascend from the endes of the earth: he turneth
lightnings to rayne, and bringeth forth the winde out of his
treasures. Euery man is a beast by his owne knowledge: eu- 14
ery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melt-
ing is but falsehood, and there is no breath therein. They are 15
vanitie, and the worke of errours: in the time of their visita-
tion they shall perish. The portion of Iaakob is not like them: 16
for he is the maker of all things, and Israel is the rodde of
his inheritance: the Lord of hostes is his Name. Gather vp 17
thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong
place. For thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, at this time I will 18
throwe as with a sling the inhabitants of the lande, and will
trouble them, and they shall finde it so. Wo is me for my de- 19
struction, and my grievous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my
sorrow, and I will beare it. My tabernacle is destroyed, and all 20
my coardes are broken: my children are gone from me, and are
not: there is none to spread out my tent any more, and to set vp
my curtaines. For the Pastours are become beasts, and haue 21
not sought the Lord: therefore haue they none vnderstanding:
and all the flockes of their pastures are scattered. Beholde, 22
the noyse of the brute is come, and a great commotion out of
the North countrey to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and
a denne of dragons. O Lord, I knowe, that the way of man is 23
not in himselfe, neyther is it in man to walke and to direct his
steps. O Lord, correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine 24
anger, least thou bring mee to nothing. Powre out thy wrath 25
vpon the heathen, that knowe thee not, and vpon the families
that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iaakob and
deuoured him and consumed him, and haue made his habita-
tion desolate.

The worde that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying, **11**
Heare ye the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the 2
men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, And say 3
thou vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be
the man that obeyeth not the wordes of this couenant, Which 4
I commanded vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of

the lande of Egypt, from the yron fornace, saying, Obey my
voyce, and doe according to all these things, which I commande
5 you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God, That I
may confirme the othe, that I haue sworne vnto your fathers,
to giue them a lande, which floweth with milke and hony, as
appeareth this day. Then answered I and sayde, So be it, O
6 Lord. Then the Lord saide vnto me, Cry all these words in
the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying,
7 Heare yee the words of this couenant, and doe them. For I
haue protested vnto your fathers, whe I brought them vp out
of the land of Egypt vnto this day, rising earely and protesting,
8 saying, Obey my voyce. Neuerthelesse they would not obey,
nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in the stubber-
nesse of his wicked heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all
the wordes of this couenant, which I commanded them to do,
9 but they did it not. And the Lord sayd vnto me, A conspira-
cie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabi-
10 tants of Ierusalem. They are turned backe to the iniquities
of their forefathers, which refused to heare my wordes: and
they went after other gods to serue them: thus the house of Is-
rael, and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which
11 I made with their fathers. Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Be-
holde, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they shall not
be able to escape, and though they crye vnto me, I will not
12 heare them. Then shall the cities of Iudah, and the inhabi-
tants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whome
they offer incense, but they shall not bee able to helpe them
13 in time of their trouble. For according to the number of thy
cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of
the streetes of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars of confusion,
14 euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal. Therefore thou shalt
not pray for this people, neither lift vp a crie, or prayer for
them: for when they cry vnto mee in their trouble, I will not
15 heare them. What shoulde my beloued tarie in mine house,
seeing they haue committed abomination with manie? and the
holy flesh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest euill,
16 thou reioycest. The Lord called thy name, A greene oliue tree,
faire, and of goodly fruite: but with noyse and great tumult he
17 hath set fyre vpon it, and the branches of it are broken. For
the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague

against thee, for the wickednes of the house of Israel, and of
 the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues
 to prouoke me to anger in offering incense vnto Baal. And the 18
 Lord hath taught me, and I knowe it, euen then thou shewedst
 mee their practises. But I was like a lambe, or a bullocke, 19
 that is brought to the slaughter, and I knewe not that they
 had deuised thus against me, saying, Let vs destroy the tree
 with the fruite thereof, and cut him out of the lande of the liu-
 ing, that his name may be no more in memory. But O Lord 20
 of hostes, that iudgeth righteously, and triest the reines and
 the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee
 haue I opened my cause. The Lord therefore speaketh thus of 21
 the men of Anathoth, (that seeke thy life, and say, Prophecie
 not in the Name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands)
 Thus therefore sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will visite 22
 them: the yong men shall die by the sword: their sonnes and
 their daughters shall die by famine, And none of them shall 23
 remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth,
 euen the yeere of their visitation.

O Lord, if I dispute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let **12**
 mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doeth the
 way of the wicked prosper? why are all they in wealth that
 rebelliously transgresse? Thou hast planted them, and they 2
 haue taken roote: they grow, and bring forth fruite: thou art
 neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines. But thou, 3
 Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart
 towarde thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and
 prepare them for the day of slaughter. Howe long shall the 4
 lande mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, for the
 wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beastes are con-
 sumed and the birdes, because they sayd, He wil not see our
 last ende. If thou hast runne with the footemen and they 5
 haue wearied thee, then howe canst thou match thy selfe with
 horses? and if thou thoughtest thy selfe safe in a peaceable
 lande, what wilt thou do in the swelling of Iorden? For euen 6
 thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue delt
 vnfaithfully with thee, and they haue cryed out altogether vpon
 thee: but beleue them not, though they speake faire to thee.
 I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue 7
 giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her en-

8 emies. Mine heritage is vnto mee, as a lion in the forest: it
9 crieth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it. Shall mine
heritage bee vnto mee, as a bird of diuers colours? are not the
birdes about her, saying, Come, assemble all ye beastes of the
10 field, come to eate her? Many pastors haue destroyed my
vineyarde, and troden my portion vnder foote: of my pleasant
11 portion they haue made a desolate wilderness. They haue
layde it waste, and it, being waste, mourneth vnto me: and the
whole lande lyeth waste, because no man setteth his minde on
12 it. The destroyers are come vpon all the high places in the
wildernesse: for the sworde of the Lord shall deuoure from the
one end of the land, euen to the other ende of the lande: no
13 flesh shall haue peace. They haue sowen wheate, and reaped
thornes: they were sicke, and had no profite: and they were
ashamed of your fruites, because of the fierce wrath of the
14 Lord. Thus sayeth the Lord against all mine euill neighbours,
that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Is-
rael to inherite, Beholde, I will plucke them out of their lande,
15 and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them. And
after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue
compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his
16 heritage, and euery man to his land. And if they will learne
the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The Lord li-
ueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal) then shall
17 they be built in the middes of my people. But if they will not
obey, then will I vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation,
sayeth the Lord.

13 Thus sayth the Lord vnto mee, Goe, and buy thee a linen
2 girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water. So I
bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord,
3 and put it vpon my loynes. And the worde of the Lord came
4 vnto me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou
hast bought, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe towarde
5 Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke. So I went,
6 and hid it by Perath, as the Lord had commanded me. And
after many dayes, the Lord sayde vnto mee, Arise, goe towarde
Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded
7 thee to hide there. Then went I to Perath, and digged, and
tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold,
8 the girdle was corrupt, and was profitable for nothing. Then

the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, After this maner will I destroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem. This wicked people haue refused to heare my word, and walke after ye stubbernesse of their owne heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them: therefore they shalbe as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing. For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I tied to me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the Lord, that they might bee my people: that they might haue a name and prayse, and glory, but they would not heare. Therefore thou shalt saye vnto them this word, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Euary bottell shalbe filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not knowe that euary bottell shalbe filled with wine? Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and the Priestes and the Prophets and all the inhabitantes of Ierusalem with drunkennesse. And I wil dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, sayeth the Lord: I will not spare, I will not pitie nor haue compassion, but destroy them. Heare and giue eare, be not proude: for the Lord hath spoken it. Giue glory to the Lord your God before he bring darknes, and or euer your feete stumble in the darke mountaines, and whiles you look for light, he turne it into the shadowe of death and make it as darkenesse. But if ye will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secrete for your pride, and mine eye shall weepe and drop downe teares, because the Lords flocke is caried away captiue. Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble yourselues, sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downe from your heads. The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iudah shall be caried away captiue: it shall be wholly caried away captiue. Lift vp your eyes and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke that was giuen thee, euen thy beautifull flocke? What wilt thou saye, when hee shall visite thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorow take thee as a woman in trauaile? And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts discouered and thy heeles made

23 bare. Can the blacke More change his skin? or the leopard his
spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do eu-
24 ill. Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken
25 away with the South winde. This is thy portion, and ye part
of thy measures from me, sayth the Lord, because thou hast
26 forgotten me and trusted in lyes. Therefore I haue also dis-
covered thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.
27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neiings, the filthinesse
of thy whoredome on the hils in the fieldes, and thine abomi-
nations. Wo vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou not bee made
cleane? when shall it once be?

14 The worde of the Lord that came vnto Ieremiah, concern-
2 ing the dearth. Iudah hath mourned, and the gates thereof
are desolate, they haue bene brought to heauinesse vnto the
3 grounde, and the cry of Ierusalem goeth vp. And their no-
bles haue sent their inferiours to the water, who came to the
welles, and founde no water: they returned with their vessels
empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their
4 heads. For the grounde was destroyed, because there was no
rayne in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, and couered
5 their heads. Yea, the hinde also calued in the felde, and for-
6 sooke it, because there was no grasse. And the wilde asses did
stande in the hygh places, and drew in their winde like drag-
7 ons their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse. O Lord,
though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale with vs accord-
ing to thy name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against
8 thee. O the hope of Israel, the sauour thereof in the time of
trouble, why art thou as a strager in ye land, as one that pas-
9 seth by to tary for a night? Why art thou as a man astonied,
and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord,
art in the middes of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: for-
10 sake vs not. Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue
they delited to wander: they haue not refrained their feete,
therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: but he will now
11 remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes. Then sayd
the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt not pray to do this people good.
12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer
burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I
will consume them by the sworde, and by the famine and by
13 the pestilence. Then answered I, Ah Lord God, beholde, the

prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sworde, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I wil giue you assured peace in this place. Then the Lord said vnto me, The prophets prophecie lyes in my Name: I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, but they prophecie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulnes of their owne heart. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, whom I haue not sent, yet they say, Sworde and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. And the people to whome these prophets doe prophecie, shalbe cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and there shall be none to bury them, both they, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters: for I wil powre their wickednes vpon them. Therefore thou shalt say this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes drop downe teares night and day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, and with a sore grieuous plague. For if I go into the field, behold the slaine with the sworde: and if I enter into the citie, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: moreouer the Prophet also and the Priest go a wandring into a land that they know not. Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? Wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble. We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednesse and the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee. Doe not abhorre vs: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember and breake not thy couenant with vs. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showres? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

Then sayde the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stode before mee, yet mine affection coulde not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them depart. And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such as are appointed to death, vnto death: and such as are for the sworde, to the sworde: and such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for

3 the captiuitie, to the captiuitie. And I wil appoint ouer them
four kindes, sayth the Lord, the sworde to slay, and the dogs
4 of the earth to deuoure, and to destroy. I will scatter them also
in all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne
of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.
5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who
shalbe sorie for thee? or who shall go to pray for thy peace?
6 Thou hast forsaken me, sayth the Lord, and gone backward:
therefore wil I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy
7 thee: for I am weary with repenting. And I wil scatter them
with the fanne in the gates of the earth I haue wasted, and
destroyed my people, yet they would not returne from their
8 wayes. Their widdowes are increased by mee aboue the sande
of the sea: I haue brought vpon them, and against the assem-
bly of the yong men a destroyer at noone day: I haue caused
him to fal vpon them, and the citie suddenly, and speedily.
9 Shee that hath borne seuen, hath bene made weake: her heart
hath failed: the sunne hath failed her, whiles it was day: she
hath bene confounded, and ashamed, and the residue of them
will I deliuer vnto the sworde before their enemies, sayth the
10 Lord. Wo is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne mee, a con-
tentious man, and a man that striueth with the whole earth
I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent vnto me on
11 vsurie: yet euery one doeth curse me. The Lord sayd, Surely
thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine en-
emie to intreate thee in the time of trouble, and in the time
12 of affliction. Shall the yron breake the yron, and the brasse
that commeth from the North? Thy substance and thy trea-
13 sures wil I giue to be spoyled without gaine, and that for all
thy sinnes euen in all thy borders. And I wil make thee to
14 go with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a
fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne you. O Lord,
15 thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge me
of my persecuters: take mee not away in the continuance of
thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.
16 Thy wordes were founde by me, and I did eate them, and thy
worde was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for
17 thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes. I sate not
in the assembly of the mockers, neither did I reioyce, but sate

alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation. Why is mine heavines continuall? and my plague desperate and cannot be healed? why art thou vnto me as a lyar, and as waters that faile? Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou returne, then wil I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt be according to my worde: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them. And I will make thee vnto this people a strong brasen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith ye Lord. And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

The worde of the Lord came also vnto mee, saying, Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor haue sonnes nor daughters in this place. For thus sayeth the Lord concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, and concerning their fathers, that beget them in this land, They shall die of deathes and diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried, but they shalbe as dung vpon the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shall be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth. For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament, nor be moued for the: for I haue taken my peace, from this people, saith the Lord, euen mercy and compassion. Both the great, and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them nor cut themselues, nor make themselues balde for them. They shall not stretch out the hands for the in the mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall they giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother. Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting to sit with them to eate and to drinke. For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I wil cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, euen in your dayes the voyce of myrth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride. And when thou shalt shewe this people all these wordes, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced

all this great plague against vs? or what is our iniquitie? and what is our sinne that we haue committed against the Lord
11 our God? Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, sayth the Lord, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and worshipped them,
12 and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law, (And ye haue done worse then your fathers: for beholde, you walke euery one after the stubbornesse of his wicked heart, and will
13 not heare me) Therefore will I driue you out of this land into a lande that ye knowe not, neither you, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night: for I will shew
14 you no grace. Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the dayes come that it shall no more be sayde, The Lord liueth, which brought
15 vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, But the Lord liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the lande of the North, and from all the landes where hee had scattered them, and I wil bring them againe into their land
16 that I gaue vnto their fathers. Behold, sayth the Lord, I wil send out many fishers, and they shall fish them, and after, will I send out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine and from euery hill, and out of the caues of the
17 rockes. For mine eyes are vpon al their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.
18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my lande, and haue filled mine inheritance with their filthie carions and their abominations.
19 O Lord, thou art my force, and my strength and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue
20 inherited lies, and vanitie, wherein was no profite. Shall a
21 man make gods vnto himselfe, and they are no gods? Beholde, therefore I will this once teach them: I will shewe them mine hande and my power, and they shall know that my Name is the Lord.

17 The sinne of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, and with the poynt of a diamonde, and grauen vpon the table of their
2 heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars. They remember their altars as their children, with their groues by the greene
3 trees vpon the hilles. O my mountaine in the fiede, I will giue thy substance, and all thy treasures to be spoyled, for the

sinne of thy high places throughout all thy borders. And thou shalt rest, and in thee shall be a rest from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land, which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and withdraweth his heart from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the wilderness, and shall not see when any good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited. Blessed be the man, that trusteth in ye Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a tree that is planted by the water, which spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not feele when the heate commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not care for the yeere of drought, neyther shall cease from yeelding fruit. The heart is deceitfull and wicked about all things, who can knowe it? I the Lord search the heart, and try ye reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes. As the partryche gathereth the yong, which she hath not brought forth: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the middes of his dayes, and at his ende shall bee a foole. As a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, so is the place of our Sanctuarie. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shalbe written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the Lord, the fountaine of liuing waters. Heale me, O Lord, and I shall bee whole: saue me, and I shall bee saued: for thou art my prayse. Behold, they say vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come nowe. But I haue not thrust in my selfe for a pastour after thee, neither haue I desired the day of miserie, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee. Be not terrible vnto mee: thou art mine hope in the day of aduersitie. Let them bee confounded, that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraide, but let not me be afraide: bring vpon them the day of aduersitie, and destroy them with double destruction. Thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe and stande in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all ye gates of Ierusalem, And say

vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye Kings of Iudah, and
al Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by
21 these gates. Thus sayth the Lord, Take heede to your soules,
and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the
22 gates of Ierusalem. Neither cary foorth burdens out of your
houses in the Sabbath day: neither doe yee any worke, but
23 sanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers. But they
obeyed not, neither inclined their eares, but made their neckes
24 stiffe and would not heare, nor receiue correction. Neuerthe-
lesse if ye will heare me, sayth the Lord, and beare no burden
through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but sancti-
25 fie ye Sabbath day, so that ye do no worke therein, Then shall
the Kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this citie, and
shall sit vpon the throne of Daudid, and shall ride vpon charets,
and vpon horses, both they and their princes, the men of Iu-
dah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall re-
26 maine for euer. And they shall come from the cities of Iudah,
and from about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and
from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South,
which shall bring burnt offrings, and sacrifices, and meate of-
frings, and incense, and shall bring sacrifice of prayse into the
27 house of the Lord. But if ye will not heare me to sanctifie
the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden nor to go through
the gates of Ierusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle
a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of
Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 The worde which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,
2 Arise, and go downe into the potters house, and there shall
3 I shewe thee my words. Then I went downe to the potters
4 house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheelles. And
the vessell that he made of clay, was broken in the hand of the
potter. so he returned, and made it another vessel, as seemed
5 good to the potter to make it. Then the worde of the Lord
6 came vnto me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I doe with
you as this potter, sayth the Lord? beholde, as the clay is in
the potters hande, so are you in mine hande, O house of Israel.
7 I will speake suddenly against a nation or against a kingdome
8 to plucke it vp, and to roote it out and to destroy it. But if
this nation, against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their
wickednesse, I will repent of the plague that I thought to bring

vpon them. And I wil speake suddenly concerning a nation, 9
and concerning a kingdome to builde it and to plant it. But 10
if it do euill in my sight and heare not my voyce, I will re-
pent of ye good that I thought to do for them. Speake thou 11
nowe therefore vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants
of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith ye Lord, Behold, I prepare a
plague for you, and purpose a thing against you: returne you
therefore euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes
and your workes good. But they sayde desperately, Surely 12
wee will walke after our owne imaginations, and doe euery
man after the stubburnnesse of his wicked heart. Therefore 13
thus saith the Lord, Aske now among the heathen, who hath
heard such thinges? the virgin of Israel hath done very filthily.
Will a man forsake the snowe of Lebanon, which commeth from 14
the rocke of the fiede? or shall the colde flowing waters, that
come from another place, be forsaken? Because my people 15
hath forgotten me, and haue burnt incense to vanitie, and their
prophets haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the
auncient wayes, to walke in the pathes and way that is not
troden, To make their land desolate and a perpetual derision, 16
so that euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished and
wagge his head, I will scatter them with an East winde before 17
the enemy: I will shewe them the backe, and not the face in
the day of their destruction. Then sayde they, Come, and let 18
vs imagine some deuce against Ieremiah: for the Lawe shall
not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the
worde from the Prophet: come, and let vs smite him with the
tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words. Hear- 19
ken vnto mee, O Lord, and heare the voyce of them that con-
tend with me. Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they 20
haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before
thee, to speake good for the, and to turne away thy wrath from
them. Therefore, deliuer vp their children to famine, and let 21
them drop away by the force of the sworde, and let their wiues
be robbed of their children, and be widowes: and let their hus-
bands be put to death, and let their yong men be slayne by
the sword in the battell. Let the crye bee heard from their 22
houses, when thou shalt bring an hoste suddenly vpon them:
for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my
feete. Yet Lord thou knowest al their counsel against me ten- 23

deth to death: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither put out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee: deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

- 19** Thus sayth the Lord, Goe, and buy an earthen bottel of a potter, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests, And goe forth vnto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrie of the East gate: and thou shalt preache there the wordes, that I shall tell thee, And shalt say, Heare yee the worde of the Lord, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitantes of Ierusalem, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle. Because they haue forsaken me, and prophaned this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whome neyther they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah (they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents, And they haue built the hie places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offrings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde) Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor ye valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter. And I will bring the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem to nought in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meate for ye foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the fielde. And I will make this citie desolate and an hissing, so that euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished and hisse because of all ye plagues thereof. And I will feede the with the flesh of their sonnes and with the flesh of their daughters, and euery one shall eate the flesh of his friende in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues, shall hold them strait. Then shalt thou breake the bottell in the sight of the men that go with thee, And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith ye Lord of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessell, that cannot be made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Topheth till there be no place to bury. Thus will I doe vnto this place, sayth the Lord, and to the inhabitantes thereof, and I will make this citie like Topheth. For

the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Topheth, because of all the houses vpon whose roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the host of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods. Then came Ieremiah from Topheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the Lordes house, and sayde to all the people, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, and would not heare my wordes.

When Pashur, the sonne of Immer, the Priest, which was appointed gouernour in the house of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things, Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the hie gate of Beniamin which was by the House of the Lord. And on the morning, Pashur brought Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to be a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hande of the King of Babel, and he shall cary them captiue into Babel, and shall slay them with the sworde. Moreouer, I will deliuer all the substance of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and al the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hande of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and take them away and cary them to Babel. And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babel, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buryed there, thou and all thy friendes, to whome thou hast prophecied lyes. O Lord, thou hast deceiued me, and I am deceiued: thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily: euery one mocketh me. For since I spake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed desolation: therefore the word of the Lord was made a reproche vnto me, and in derision daily. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his worde was in mine heart as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could

10 not stay. For I had heard the railing of many, and feare on
euery side. Declare, said they, and wee wil declare it: all my
familiaris watched for mine halting, saying, It may be that he
is deceiued: so we shall preuaile against him, and we shall ex-
11 ecute our vengeance vpon him. But the Lord is with me like a
mightie gyant: therefore my persecuters shall be ouerthrowen,
and shall not preuaile, and shalbe greatly confounded: for they
haue done vnwisely, and their euerlasting shame shall neuer
12 be forgotten. But, O Lord of hostes, that tryest the righteous,
and seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance
13 on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause. Sing vnto
the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath deliuered the soule
14 of the poore from the hande of the wicked. Cursed be the day
wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother
15 bare me, be blessed. Cursed be the man, that shewed my fa-
ther, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, and comforted
16 him. And let that man be as the cities, which the Lord hath
ouerturned and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the
17 morning, and the showting at noone tide, Because he hath
not slaine me, euen from the wombe, or that my mother might
18 haue bene my graue, or her wobe a perpetual conception. How
is it, that I came forth of the wombe, to see labour and sorowe,
that my dayes shoulde be consumed with shame?

21 The worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, when
king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,
2 and Zephaniah, the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying, In-
quire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs, (for Nebuchad-nezzar
King of Babel maketh warre against vs) if so be that the Lord
will deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that
3 he may returne vp from vs. Then said Ieremiah, Thus shall
4 you say to Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Be-
hold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your
hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babel, and against
the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will
5 assemble them into the middes of this citie. And I my selfe
will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a
mighty arme, eue in anger and in wrath, and in great indig-
6 nation. And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both
7 man, and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And af-
ter this, sayeth the Lord, I will deliuer Zedekiah the King of

Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie, from the pestilence, from the sworde and from the famine into the hande of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and into the hande of their enemies, and into the hande of those that seeke their liues, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sworde: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie nor compassion. And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. He that abideth in this citie, shall dye by the sword and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shalbe vnto him for a pray. For I haue set my face against this citie, for euill and not for good, saith the Lord: it shalbe giuen into the hande of the King of Babel, and he shall burne it with fire. And say vnto the house of the King of Iudah, Heare ye the worde of the Lord. O house of Daud, thus saith the Lord, Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer the oppressed out of the hande of the oppressor, lest my wrath go out like fire and burne, that none can quench it, because of the wickednes of your workes. Beholde, I come against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the Lord, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations? But I will visite you according to the fruite of your workes, saith the Lord, and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure rounde about it.

Thus said the Lord, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this thing, And say, Heare the worde of the Lord, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Daud, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. Thus saith the Lord, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnes, and deliuer the oppressed from the hande of the oppressor, and vexe not the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe: doe no violence, nor sheade innocent blood in this place. For if ye do this thing, then shall the kings sitting vpon the throne of Daud enter in by the gates of this House, and ride vpon charets, and vpon horses, both he and his seruants and his people. But if ye will not heare these wordes, I swear by my selfe, saith the Lord, that this House shalbe waste. For thus hath the Lord spoken vpon the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon, yet

surely I wil make thee a wildernes and as cities not inhabited,
7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his
weapons, and they shall cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees, and
8 cast them in the fire. And many nations shall passe by this
citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Where-
9 fore hath the Lord done thus vnto this great citie? Then shall
they answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the
Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.
10 Weepe not for the dead, and be not moued for them, but weepe
for him that goeth out: for he shall returne no more, nor see his
11 natiue country. For thus saith ye Lord, As touching Shallum
the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned for Iosiah
his father, which went out of this place, he shall not returne
12 thither, But he shall die in the place, whither they haue ledde
13 him captiue, and shall see this lande no more. Wo vnto him
that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his cham-
bers without equitie: he vseth his neighbour without wages,
14 and giueth him not for his worke. He saith, I will build me
a wide house and large chambers: so he will make him selfe
large windowes, and feeling with cedar, and paint them with
15 vermilion. Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in
cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper, when he
16 executed iudgement and iustice? When he iudged the cause
of the afflicted and the poore, he prospered: was not this be-
17 cause he knewe me, saith the Lord? But thine eyes and thine
heart are but only for thy couetousnesse, and for to sheade in-
nocent blood, and for oppression, and for destruction, euen to
18 doe this. Therefore thus saith the Lord against Iehoiakim, the
sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament him, say-
ing, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: neither shall they mourne
19 for him, saying, Ah, lord, or ah, his glorie. He shalbe buried,
as an asse is buried, euen drawen and cast foorth without the
20 gates of Ierusalem. Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry: showte in
Bashan and crye by the passages: for all thy louers are de-
21 stroyed. I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie: but
thou saidest, I will not heare: this hath bene thy maner from
22 thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voyce. The wind
shall feede all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into cap-
tiuitie: and then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded of al
23 thy wickednesse. Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, and mak-

est thy nest in the cedars, howe beautiful shalt thou be when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorowe of a woman in trauaile? As I liue, saith the Lord, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, were the signet of my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence. And I will giue thee into the hande of them that seeke thy life, and into the hande of them, whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the hande of the Caldeans. And I will cause them to cary thee away, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die. But to the lande, whereunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither. Is not this man Coniah as a despised and broken idole? or as a vessell, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caryed away, hee and his seede, and cast out into a lande that they knowe not? O earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of children, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for there shall be no man of his seede that shall prosper and sit vpon the throne of Daud, or beare rule any more in Iudah.

23
Woe be vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto the pastors that feede my people, Yee haue scattered my flock and thrust them out, and haue not visited them: beholde, I will visite you for the wickednesse of your works, saith the Lord. And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe out of all countreyes, whither I had driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shall growe and encrease. And I will set vp shepherdes ouer them, which shall feede them: and they shall dread no more nor be afraide, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith the Lord. Behold, The dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will raise vnto Daud a righteous branche, and a King shall reigne, and prosper, and shall execute iudgement, and iustice in the earth. In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is the Name wherby they shall call him, The Lord our righteousnesse. Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, But the Lord liueth, which brought vp and led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North countrey and from all coun-

tryes where I had scattered them, and they shall dwell in their
9 owne lande. Mine heart breaketh within mee, because of the
prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and
like a man whome wine hath ouercome) for the presence of the
10 Lord and for his holie wordes. For the lande is full of adul-
terers, and because of othes the lande mourneth, the pleasant
places of the wilderness are dried vp, and their course is eu-
11 ill, and their force is not right. For both the prophet and the
Priest doe wickedly: and their wickednesse haue I found in
12 mine House, saith the Lord. Wherefore their way shalbe vnto
them as slipperie wayes in the darknesse: they shalbe driuen
foorth and fall therein: for I will bring a plague vpon them,
13 euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord. And I haue
seene foolishnesse in the prophets of Samaria, that prophe-
14 cied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre. I haue
seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem filthines: they commit
adulterie and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of
the wicked that none can returne from his wickednesse: they
are all vnto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Go-
15 morah. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning
the prophets, Beholde, I will feede them with wormewood, and
make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of
16 Ierusalem is wickednesse gone forth into all the lande. Thus
sayth ye Lord of hosts, Heare not the wordes of the prophets
that prophecie vnto you, and teach you vanitie: they speake
the vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the
17 Lord. They say still vnto them that despise mee, The Lord
hath sayde, Ye shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one
that walketh after the stubbornesse of his owne heart, No eu-
18 ill shall come vpon you. For who hath stand in the counsel
of the Lord that he hath perceiued and heard his word? Who
19 hath marked his worde and heard it? Beholde, the tempest of
the Lord goeth forth in his wrath, and a violent whirlwinde
20 shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked. The anger of
the Lord shall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till
he haue perfourmed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter
21 dayes ye shall vnderstande it plainly. I haue not sent these
prophets, sayth the Lord, yet they ranne; I haue not spoken to
22 them, and yet they prophecied. But if they had stande in my
counsell, and had declared my words to my people, then they

should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the
wickednesse of their inuentions. Am I a God at hande, saith 23
the Lord, and not a God farre off? Can any hide him selfe in 24
secrete places, that I shall not see him, sayth the Lord? Do
not I fill heauen and earth, saieth the Lord? I haue heard 25
what the prophets said, that prophecie lies in my Name, say-
ing, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed. Howe long? Doe the 26
prophets delite to prophecie lies, euen prophecying the deceit
of their owne heart? Thinke they to cause my people to forget 27
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his
neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgotten my Name for
Baal? The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame, 28
and hee that hath my worde, let him speake my worde faith-
fully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, sayth the Lord? Is not 29
my word euen like a fire, sayeth the Lord? and like an ham-
mer, that breaketh the stone? Therefore beholde, I will come 30
against the prophets, saieth the Lord, that steale my word eu-
erie one from his neighbour. Beholde, I will come against the 31
prophets, saith the Lord, which haue sweete tongues, and say,
He saith. Beholde, I will come against them that prophecie 32
false dreames, saith the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my
people to erre by their lies, and by their flatteries, and I sent
them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no prof-
ite vnto this people, saith the Lord. And when this people, or 33
the prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the
burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What bur-
den? I will euen forsake you, saith the Lord. And the prophet, 34
or the Priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the
Lord, I will euen visite euerie such one, and his house. Thus 35
shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euerie one to his
brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the
Lord spoken? And the burden of the Lord shall yee mention 36
no more: for euery mans worde shall bee his burden: for ye
haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes
our God. Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the 37
Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken? And 38
if you say, The burden of the Lord, Then thus saith the Lord,
Because yee say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I haue
sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord,
Therefore beholde, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will 39

forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and
40 cast you out of my presence, And will bring an euerlasting re-
proche vpon you, and a perpetual shame which shall neuer be
forgotten.

24 The Lord shewed me, and beholde, two baskets of figges
were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-
nezzar King of Babel had caryed away captiue Ieconiah ye
sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah
with the workemen, and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had
2 brought them to Babel. One basket had verie good figges,
euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket
had verie naughtie figges, which could not be eaten, they were
3 so euill. Then saide the Lord vnto mee, What seest thou,
Ieremiah? And I said, Figges: ye good figges verie good, and
the naughtie verie naughtie, which cannot be eaten, they are
4 so euill. Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
5 Thus sayeth the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figges,
so will I knowe them that are caryed away captiue of Iudah to
bee good, whome I haue sent out of this place, into the land of
6 the Caldeans. For I wil set mine eyes vpon them for good, and
I will bring them againe to this lande, and I will build them,
and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not roote
7 them out, And I will giue them an heart to knowe me, that
I am the Lord, and they shalbe my people, and I wil be their
God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.
8 And as the naughtie figges which can not bee eaten, they are
so euill (surely thus saith the Lord) so wil I giue Zedekiah the
King of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem,
that remaine in this lande, and them that dwell in the lande
9 of Egypt: I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the
kingdomes of the earth, and for a reproche, and for a prouerbe,
for a common talke, and for a curse, in all places where I shall
10 cast them. And I will sende the sworde, the famine, and the
pestilence among them, till they bee consumed out of the land,
that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the people
of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah
King of Iudah that was in the first yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar
2 King of Babel: The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto
all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

saying, From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon 3
King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you rising earely and speaking, but ye woulde not heare. And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his 4
seruantes the Prophets, rising early and sending them, but yee would not heare, nor encline your eares to obey. They sayde, 5
Turne againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the wickednes of your inuentions, and ye shall dwell in the lande that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer. And go not after other gods to serue them and to 6
worshippe them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will not punish you. Neuerthelesse ye 7
would not heare me, saith the Lord, but haue prouoked mee to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Because ye haue not 8
heard my wordes, Beholde, I will send and take to mee all the families of the North, saith the Lord, and Nebuchad-nezzar the 9
King of Babel my seruant, and will bring them against this lande, and against the inhabitantes thereof, and against all these nations rounde about, and will destroy them, and make them an astonishment and an hissing, and a continuall desolation. Moreouer I will take from them the voyce of mirth 10
and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride, the noise of the milstones, and the light of the candle. And this whole land shalbe desolate, and an 11
astonishment, and these nations shall serue the King of Babel seuentie yeeres. And when the seuentie yeres are accomplished, I will visite the King of Babel and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the land of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetuall desolation, And I will bring vpon 13
that lande all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all nations. For many nations, and great 14
Kings shall euen serue themselues of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne handes. For thus hath the Lord God of 15
Israel spoken vnto me, Take the cuppe of wine of this mine indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whome I sende thee, to drinke it. And they shall drinke, and be moued 16

and be mad, because of the sworde that I will sende among
17 them. Then tooke I the cup at the Lordes hand, and made
18 all people to drinke, vnto whome the Lord had sent me: Euen
Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, and
the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment,
19 an hissing, and a curse, as appeareth this day: Pharaoh also,
King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his
20 people: And all sortes of people, and all the Kings of the lande
of Vz: and all the Kings of the lande of the Philistims, and
Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:
21, 22 Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites, And all the Kings of
Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Yles,
23 that are beyonde the Sea, And Dedan, and Tema, and Buz,
24 and all that dwell in the vttermost corners, And all the Kings
of Arabia, and all the Kings of Arabia, that dwell in the desert,
25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and
26 all the Kings of the Medes, And all the Kings of the North,
farre and neere one to another, and all the kingdomes of the
worlde, which are vpon the earth, and the king of Sheshach
27 shall drinke after them. Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus
saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke and bee
drunken, and spewe and fall, and rise no more, because of
28 the sworde, which I will sende among you. But if they refuse
to take the cuppe at thine hande to drinke, then tell them,
29 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke. For
loe, I beginne to plague the citie, where my Name is called
vpon, and shoulde you goe free? Ye shall not goe quite: for
I will call for a sword vpon al the inhabitants of the earth,
30 saith the Lord of hostes. Therefore prophecie thou against
them al these words, and say vnto them, The Lord shall roare
from aboue, and thrust out his voyce from his holy habita-
tion: he shall roare vpon his habitation, and crie aloud, as
they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the
31 earth. The sounde shall come to the endes of the earth: for
the Lord hath a controuersie with the nations, and will en-
ter into iudgement with all flesh, and he will giue them that
32 are wicked, to the sworde, saith the Lord. Thus saith the
Lord of hostes, Behold, a plague shall goe fourth from nation
to nation, and a great whirlwinde shalbe raised vp from the
33 coastes of the earth, And the slaine of the Lord shall be at

that day, from one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other ende
of the earth: they shall not bee mourned, neither gathered nor
buried, but shalbe as the dongue vpon the ground. Howle, ye 34
shepherdes, and crie, and wallowe your selues in the ashes, ye
principall of the flocke: for your dayes of slaughter are accom-
plished, and of your dispersion, and ye shall fall like precious
vessels. And the flight shall faile from the shepherdes, and 35
the escaping from the principall of the flocke. A voyce of the 36
crye of the shepherdes, and an howling of the principall of the
flocke shalbe heard: for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture.
And the best pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and 37
indignation of the Lord. He hath forsaken his couert, as the 38
lyon: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the op-
pressor, and because of ye wrath of his indignatio.

In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of **26**
Iosiah King of Iudah, came this worde from the Lord, say-
ing, Thus saith the Lord, Sande in the court of the Lordes 2
House, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come
to worshippe in the Lords House, all the wordes that I coma-
mand thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a worde backe, If 3
so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill
way, that I may repent me of the plague, which I haue deter-
mined to bring vpon them, because of the wickednesse of their
workes. And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, 4
If ye will not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue
set before you, And to heare ye wordes of my seruants the 5
Prophets, whome I sent vnto you, both rising vp earely, and
sending them, and will not obey them, Then will I make this 6
House like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the
nations of the earth. So the Priestes, and the Prophets, and 7
all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these wordes in the
House of the Lord. Nowe when Ieremiah had made an end of 8
speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speake vnto
all the people, then the Priestes, and the prophets, and all the
people tooke him, and saide, Thou shalt die the death. Why 9
hast thou prophecied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This
House shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shalbe desolate with-
out an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against
Ieremiah in the House of the Lord. And when the princes 10
of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from the Kings

house into the House of the Lord, and sate downe in the entrie
11 of the new gate of the Lords House. Then spake the Priestes,
and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying,
This man is worthie to die: for he hath prophecied against this
12 citie, as ye haue heard with your eares. Then spake Ieremiah
vnto all the princes, and to al the people, saying, The Lord hath
sent me to prophecie against this house and against this citie
13 all the things that ye haue heard. Therefore nowe amende
your wayes and your workes, and heare the voyce of the Lord
your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he
14 hath pronounced against you. As for me, beholde, I am in your
15 hands: do with me as ye thinke good and right. But knowe ye
for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring
innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon
the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the Lord hath sent me
16 vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares. Then saide
the princes and all the people vnto the Priestes, and to the
prophets, This man is not worthie to die: for he hath spoken
17 vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God. Then rose vp cer-
taine of the Elders of the lande, and spake to all the assem-
18 blie of the people, saying, Michah the Morashite prophecied
in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to al the
people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Zion
shall be plowed like a felde, and Ierusalem shalbe an heape,
and the mountaine of the House shalbe as the hie places of
19 the forest. Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put
him to death? did he not feare ye Lord, and prayed before the
Lord, and the Lord repented him of the plague, that he had
pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great euill
20 against our soules. And there was also a man that prophe-
cied in the Name of the Lord, one Vriiah the sonne of Shema-
iah, of Kiriath-iarem, who prophecied against this citie, and
against this lande, according to all the wordes of Ieremiah.
21 Nowe when Iehoiakim the King with all his men of power, and
all the princes heard his wordes, the King sought to slay him.
But when Vriiah heard it, he was afraide and fled, and went
22 into Egypt. Then Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt,
euen Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine with him into
23 Egypt. And they fet Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto
Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his

dead bodie into the graues of the children of the people. But 24
 the hande of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah
 that they shoulde not giue him into the hande of the people to
 put him to death.

In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of **27**
 Iosiah King of Iudah came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the
 Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds, 2
 and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke, And send them to 3
 the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King
 of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the king of
 Zidon, by the hande of the messengers which come to Ierusalem
 vnto Zedekiah ye king of Iudah, And commande them to saye 4
 vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of
 Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters, I haue made the 5
 earth, the man, and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my
 great power, and by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it
 vnto whom it pleased me. But nowe I haue giuen all these 6
 landes into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel my
 seruant, and the beastes of the fieldes haue I also giuen him to
 serue him. And all nations shall serue him, and his sonne, 7
 and his sonnes sonne vntill the very time of his lande come
 also: then many nations and great Kinges shall serue them-
 selues of him. And the nation and kingdome which will not 8
 serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and that will
 not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, the
 same nation will I visite, saith the Lord, with the sworde, and
 with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue wholly
 giuen them into his hands. Therefore heare not your prophets 9
 nor your southsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters,
 nor your sorcerers, which say vnto you thus, Ye shall not serue
 the King of Babel. For they prophecie a lie vnto you to cause 10
 you to goe farre from your lande, and that I should cast you
 out, and you should perish. But the nation that put their 11
 neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, and serue him,
 those wil I let remaine stil in their owne land, saith the Lord,
 and they shall occupie it, and dwel therein. I spake also to 12
 Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these wordes, saying,
 Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, and serue
 him and his people, that ye may liue. Why will ye dye, thou, 13
 and thy people by the sworde, by the famine, and by the pesti-

lence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation, that will not
14 serue the King of Babel? Therefore heare not the words of the
prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the
15 King of Babel: for they prophecie a lie vnto you. For I haue
not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophecie a lie in my
name, that I might cast you out, and that ye might perish, both
16 you, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you. Also I spake to
the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord,
Heare not the wordes of your prophets that prophecie vnto you,
saying, Behold, the vessels of the house of the Lord shall nowe
shortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophecie a lie
17 vnto you. Heare them not, but serue the King of Babel, that
18 ye may liue: wherefore shoulde this citie be desolate? But if
they be Prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them,
let them intreate the Lord of hostes, that the vessels, which
are left in the House of the Lord, and in the house of the King
19 of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, go not to Babel. For thus saith
the Lord of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the
sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of
20 the vessels that remaine in this citie, Which Nebuchad-nezzar
King of Babel tooke not, when he caryed away captiue Ieconiah
the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babel,
21 with all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem. For thus saith the
Lord of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that re-
maine in the House of the Lord, and in the house of the King
22 of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, They shall be brought to Babel,
and there they shalbe vntil the day that I visite them, saith
the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and restore them vnto this
place.

28 And that same yeere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah
King of Iudah in the fourth yeere, and in the fifth moneth
Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon,
spake to mee in the House of the Lord in the presence of the
2 Priestes, and of all the people, and said, Thus speaketh the
Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the
3 yoke of the King of Babel. Within two yeeres space I will
bring into this place all the vessels of the Lords House, that
Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel tooke away from this place,
4 and caryed them into Babel. And I will bring againe to this
place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all

them that were caried away captiue of Iudah, and went into Babel, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babel. Then the Prophet Ieremiah saide vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of ye Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stooede in the House of the Lord. Euen the Prophet Ieremiah sayde, So bee it: the Lord so doe, the Lord confirme thy words which thou hast prophecied to restore the vessels of the Lordes House, and al that is caried captiue, from Babel, into this place. But heare thou now this worde that I will speake in thine eares and in the eares of all the people. The Prophets that haue beene before mee and before thee in time past, prophecied against many countreyes, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of plagues, and of pestilence. And the Prophet which prophecietieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen that the Lord hath truely sent him. Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, from the necke of al nations within the space of two yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way. Then the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying, Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron. For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel: for they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also. Then sayd the Prophet Ieremiah vnto the Prophet Hananiah, Heare nowe Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lye. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will cast thee from of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebelliously against the Lord. So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

Now these are the wordes of the booke that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caryed away captiues, and to the Priestes, and to

the Prophets, and to all the people whome Nebuchad-nezzar
2 had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babel: (After that
Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the eunuches, the
princes of Iudah, and of Ierusalem, and the workemen, and
3 cunning men were departed from Ierusalem) By the hand
of Elrasah the sonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the sonne of
Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babel to
4 Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel) saying, Thus hath the Lord
of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto all that are caryed
away captiues, whome I haue caused to be caryed away cap-
5 tiues from Ierusalem vnto Babel: Buylde you houses to dwell
6 in, and plant you gardens, and eate the fruites of them. Take
you wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for
your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they
may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may bee increased
7 there, and not diminished. And seeke the prosperitie of the
citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues,
and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall
8 you haue peace. For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of
Israel, Let not your prophets, and your southsayers that bee
among you, deceiue you, neither giue eare to your dreames,
9 which you dreame. For they prophecie you a lie in my Name:
10 I haue not sent them, saith the Lord. But thus saith the Lord,
That after seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babel, I will vis-
ite you, and performe my good promise toward you, and cause
11 you to returne to this place. For I knowe the thoughtes, that I
haue thought towards you, saith the Lord, euen the thoughtes
of peace, and not of trouble, to giue you an ende, and your hope.
12 Then shall you crie vnto mee, and ye shall go and pray vnto
13 me, and I will heare you, And ye shall seeke mee and finde
14 mee, because ye shall seeke mee with all your heart. And
I wil be found of you, saith the Lord, and I will turne away
your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and
from all the places, whither I haue cast you, saith the Lord,
and will bring you againe vnto the place, whence I caused you
15 to be caryed away captiue. Because ye haue sayd, The Lord
16 hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babel, Therefore thus saith
the Lord of the King, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid,
and of all the people, that dwell in this citie, your brethren
17 that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie: Euen thus

sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will sende vpon them the sworde, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot bee eaten, they are so naughtie. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, 18 and with the pestilence: and I will make them a terror to all kingdomes of the earth, and a curse, and astonishment and an hissing, and a reproche among all the nations whither I haue cast them, Because they haue not hearde my words, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruantes the Prophetes, rising vp earely, and sending them, but yee woulde not heare, saith the Lord. Heare ye therefore the word of the Lord all 20 ye of the captiuitie, whome I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab 21 the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie lyes vnto you in my Name, Beholde, I will deliuer them into the hande of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and he shall slay them before your eyes. And al they 22 of the captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against them, and say, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whome the King of Babel burnt in the fire, Be- 23 cause they haue committed vilenie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I knowe it, and testifie it, saith the Lord. Thou 24 shalt also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy Name vnto all the people, that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying, The Lord hath made 26 thee Priest for Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should bee officers in the House of the Lord, for euery man that raueth and maketh himselfe a Prophet, to put him in prison and in the stockes. Nowe therefore why hast not thou reprobued Ieremiah 27 of Anathoth, which prophecieth vnto you? For, for this cause hee sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This captiuitie is long: buyld 28 houses to dwell in, and plant gardens, and eate the fruites of them. And Zephaniah the Priest red this letter in the eares 29 of Ieremiah the Prophet. Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying, Send to all them of the captiuitie, say- 30 ing, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because 31

that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not,
32 and hee caused you to trust in a lye, Therefore thus saith
the Lord, Behold, I wil visite Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and
his seede: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this peo-
ple, neither shall he beholde the good, that I will doe for my
people, sayth the Lord, because he hath spoken rebelliously
against the Lord.

30 The worde, that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all
3 the wordes, that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke. For loe,
the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I wil bring againe the cap-
tuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the Lord: for I will
restore them vnto the lande, that I gaue to their fathers, and
4 they shall possesse it. Againe, these are the wordes that the
5 Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah. For thus
saith the Lord, wee haue heard a terrible voyce, of feare and
6 not of peace. Demand now and beholde, if man trauayle with
childe? wherefore doe I beholde euery man with his hands on
his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into
7 a palenesse? Alas, for this day is great: none hath bene like
it: it is euen the time of Iakobs trouble, yet shall he be deli-
8 uered from it. For in that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, I will
breake his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and
9 strangers shall no more serue themselues of him. But they
shall serue the Lord their God, and Dauid their King, whom
10 I will raise vp vnto them. Therefore feare not, O my seruant
Iakob, saith the Lord, neither be afrayde, O Israel: for loe,
I will deliuer thee from a farre countrey, and thy seede from
the lande of their captiuitie, and Iakob shall turne againe,
and shalbe in rest and prosperitie and none shall make him
11 afraide. For I am with thee, sayth the Lord, to saue thee:
though I vtterly destroy all the nations where I haue scattered
thee, yet will I not vtterly destroy thee, but I will correct thee
12 by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off. For thus saith the
Lord, Thy bruising is incurable, and thy wound is dolorous.
13 There is none to iudge thy cause, or to lay a plaister: there
14 are no medicines, nor help for thee. All thy louers haue for-
gotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue striken thee with
the wound of an enemie, and with a sharpe chastisement for
ye multitude of thine iniquities, because thy sinnes were in-

creased. Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorowe is 15
 incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquities: because thy
 sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.
 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, shall be deuoured, and 16
 all thine enemies euery one shall goe into captiuitie: and they
 that spoyle thee, shalbe spoyled, and all they that robbe thee,
 wil I giue to be robbed. For I will restore health vnto thee, 17
 and I will heale thee of thy woundes, saith the Lord, because
 they called thee, The cast away, saying, This is Zion, whom
 no man seeketh after. Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will 18
 bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakobs tentes, and haue com-
 passion on his dwelling places: and the citie shalbe builded
 vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the
 maner thereof. And out of them shall procede thankesgiu- 19
 ing, and the voyce of them that are ioyous, and I will multiplie
 them, and they shall not bee fewe: I will also glorifie them,
 and they shall not be diminished. Their children also shall be 20
 as afore time, and their congregation shall be established be-
 fore me: and I will visite all that vexe them. And their noble 21
 ruler shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall pro-
 ceede from the middes of them, and I will cause him to draw
 neere, and approche vnto me: for who is this that directeth his
 heart to come vnto mee, saith the Lord? And ye shall be my 22
 people, and I will bee your God. Beholde, the tempest of the 23
 Lord goeth forth with wrath: the whirlewinde that hangeth
 ouer, shall light vpon the head of the wicked. The fierce wrath 24
 of the Lord shall not returne, vntill he haue done, and vntill he
 haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye
 shall vnderstand it.

At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all **31**
 the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. Thus saith 2
 the Lord, The people which escaped the sworde, founde grace
 in the wildernes: he walked before Israel to cause him to rest.
 The Lord hath appeared vnto me of old, say they: Yea, I haue 3
 loued thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore with mercie I
 haue drawn thee. Againe I will bulde thee, and thou shalt 4
 be builded, O virgine Israel: thou shalt stil be adorned with
 thy timbrels, and shalt goe forth in the dance of them that
 be ioyfull. Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of 5
 Samaria, and the planters that plant them, shall make them

6 common. For the dayes shall come that the watchmen vpon
the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let vs go vp vnto
7 Zion to the Lord our God. For thus saith the Lord, Reioyce
with gladnesse for Iaakob, and shoute for ioye among the chiefe
of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord, saue thy peo-
8 ple, the remnant of Israel. Beholde, I will bring them from
the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the
world, with the blinde and the lame among them, with the
woman with childe, and her that is deliuered also: a great
9 companie shall returne hither. They shall come weeping, and
with mercie will I bring them againe: I will lead them by the
riuers of water in a straight way, wherein they shall not stum-
ble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.
10 Heare the worde of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the
yles afarre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel, wil gather
11 him and wil keepe him, as a shepheard doeth his flocke. For
the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob, and ransomed him from the
12 hande of him, that was stronger then he. Therefore they shall
come, and reioyce in the height of Zion, and shall runne to
the bountifulnes of the Lord, euen for the wheat and for the
wine, and for the oyle, and for the increase of sheepe, and bul-
locks: and their soule shalbe as a watered garden, and they
13 shall haue no more sorow. Then shall ye virgine reioyce in the
dance, and the yong men and the old men together: for I wil
turne their mourning into ioy, and wil comfort them, and giue
14 them ioy for their sorowes. And I wil replenish the soule of the
Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with my
15 goodnesse, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord, A voyce was
heard on hie, a mourning and bitter weeping. Rahel weeping
for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, be-
16 cause they were not. Thus saith the Lord, Refraine thy voyce
from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe
rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come againe from the
17 land of the enemy: And there is hope in thine ende, saith
the Lord, that thy children shall come againe to their owne
18 borders. I haue heard Ephraim lamenting thus, Thou hast
corrected me, and I was chastised as an vntamed calfe: conuert
thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.
19 Surely after that I conuerted, I repented: and after that I was
instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen

confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth. Is Ephraim my deare sonne or pleasant childe? yet since I spake vnto him, I still remembred him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I wil surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord. Set thee vp signes: make thee heapes: set thine heart towarde the path and way, that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities. How long wilt thou goe astray, O thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hath created a newe thing in the earth: A WOMAN shall compasse a man. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord blesse thee, O habitation of iustice and holy mountaine. And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen and they that goe forth with the flocke. For I haue saciate the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule. Therefore I awaked and behelde, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me. Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man and with the seede of beast. And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp and to roote out, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to plague them, so wil I watch ouer them, to build and to plant them, saith ye Lord. In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge. Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah, Not according to ye couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the Lord. But this shall be the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawe in their inward partes, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they shalbe my people. And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I

wil forgiue their iniquitie, and will remember their sinnes no
 35 more. Thus saith the Lord, which giueth the sunne for a light
 to the day, and the courses of the moone and of the starres for
 a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waues
 36 thereof roare: his Name is the Lord of hostes. If these ordi-
 nances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the
 seede of Israel cease from being a nation before me, for euer.
 37 Thus saith the Lord, If the heauens can be measured, or the
 foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then wil I
 cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith
 38 the Lord. Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the
 citie shalbe built to the Lord from the tower of Hananeel, vnto
 39 the gate of the corner. And the line of the measure shall go
 fourth in his presence vpon the hil Gareb, and shall compasse
 40 about to Goath. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and
 of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, and
 vnto the corner of the horsegate toward the East, shalbe holy
 vnto the Lord, neither shall it be plucked vp nor destroyed any
 more for euer.

32 The worde that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the
 tenth yere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth
 2 yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar. For then the King of Babels hoste
 besieged Ierusalem: And Ieremiah the Prophet was shutte vp
 in the court of the prison, which was in the King of Iudahs
 3 house. For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying,
 Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord,
 Beholde, I will giue this citie into the handes of the King of
 4 Babel, and he shall take it? And Zedekiah the King of Iu-
 dah shall not escape out of the hande of the Caldeans, but
 shall surely be deliuered into the handes of the King of Babel,
 and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall
 5 beholde his face, And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babel, and
 there shall he be, vntil I visit him, saith ye Lord: though ye
 6 fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper. And Ieremiah
 7 said, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Beholde,
 Hanameel, the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto
 thee and say, Bye vnto thee my felde, that is in Anathoth:
 8 for the title by kindred appertaineth vnto thee to bye it. So
 Hanameel, mine vncles sonne, came to mee in the court of the
 prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said vnto me,

Bye my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the
countrie of Beniamin: for the right of the possession is thine,
and the purchase belongeth vnto thee: bye it for thee. Then I
knewe that this was the worde of the Lord. And I bought the 9
field of Hanameel, mine vncler sonne, that was in Anathoth,
and weighed him the siluer, euen seuen shekels, and tenne
pieces of siluer. And I writ it in the booke and signed it, and 10
tooke witnesses, and weighed him the siluer in the balances.
So I tooke the booke of the possession, being sealed accord- 11
ing to the Lawe, and custome, with the booke that was open,
And I gaue the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne 12
of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel
mine vncler sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, writ-
ten in the booke of the possession, before al the Iewes that
sate in the court of the prison. And I charged Baruch before 13
them, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Is- 14
rael, Take the writings, euen this booke of the possession, both
that is sealed, and this booke that is open, and put them in
an earthen vessell, that they may continue a long time. For 15
the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel saith thus, Houses and
fieldes, and vineyardes shall be possessed againe in this land.
Now when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto 16
Baruch, the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, saying,
Ah Lord God, beholde, thou hast made the heauen and the 17
earth by thy great power, and by thy stretched out arme, and
there is nothing hard vnto thee. Thou shewest mercie vnto 18
thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into
the bosome of their children after them: O God the great and
mightie, whose Name is ye Lord of hostes, Great in counsell, 19
and mightie in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the
wayes of ye sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to
his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes) Which 20
hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day,
and in Israel, and among all men, and hast made thee a Name,
as appeareth this day, And hast brought thy people Israel 21
out of the land of Egypt with signes, and with wonders, and
with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great
terror, And hast giuen them this land, which thou diddest 22
swear to their fathers to giue them, euen a land, that floweth
with milke and hony, And they came in, and possessed it, but 23

they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law: all that thou commaundedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Beholde, the mounts, they are come into the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hande of the Caldeans, that fight against it by meanes of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and

25 beholde, thou seest it. And thou hast sayd vnto me, O Lord God, Bye vnto thee the felde for siluer, and take witnesses: for

26 the citie shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans. Then

27 came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying, Beholde, I am the LORD GOD of all flesh: is there any thing too hard

28 for me? Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I wil giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of

29 Nebuchad-nezzar, King of Babel, and he shall take it. And the Caldeans shall come and fight against this citie, and set fire on this citie and burne it, with the houses, vpon whose rouses they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred drinke offrings

30 vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto anger. For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the workes of their hands, saith

31 the Lord. Therefore this citie hath bene vnto me as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day, that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it out of my

32 sight, Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, euen they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of

33 Ierusalem. And they haue turned vnto me the backe and not the face: though I taught them rising vp earely, and instructing

34 them, yet they were not obedient to receiue doctrine, But they set their abominations in ye house (whereupon my Name was

35 called) to defile it, And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And nowe therefore, thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken, concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shalbe deliuered into

the hand of the King of Babel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, Beholde, I will gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. And I wil giue them one heart and one way that they may feare me for euer for ye wealth of them, and of their children after them. And I wil make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I wil neuer turne away from them to doe them good, but I wil put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Yea, I wil delite in them to do them good, and I wil plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule. For thus sayth the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so wil I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them. And the fields shalbe possessed in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans. Men shall buy fields for siluer, and make writings and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and round about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the Lord.

Moreover, the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of prison) saying, Thus sayth the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lord is his Name. Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shewe thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword, They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill themselues with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger and in my wrath: for I haue hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednes. Behold, I will giue it health and amendment: for I wil cure them, and will reueile vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth. And I wil cause the captiuitie of Iudah and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I wil clense them from all their iniquitie, whereby they
haue sinned against me: yea, I wil pardon all their iniquities,
whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue
9 rebelled against me. And it shalbe to me a name, a ioy, a
praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which
shall heare all ye good that I doe vnto them: and they shall
feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the wealth,
10 that I shew vnto this citie. Thus sayth the Lord, Againe there
shalbe heard in this place (which ye say shalbe desolate, with-
out man, and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in
the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and
11 without inhabitant, and without beast) The voyce of ioy and
the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce
of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the Lord
of hostes, because the Lord is good: for his mercy endureth
for euer, and of them that offer the sacrifice of prayse in the
House of the Lord, for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of
12 the land, as at the first, sayth the Lord. Thus sayth the Lord
of hostes, Againe in this place, which is desolate, without man,
and without beast, and in all the cities thereof there shall be
13 dwelling for shepherds to rest their flockes. In the cities of
the mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of
the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and about Ierusalem,
and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe, vnder
14 the hand of him that telleth them, sayth the Lord. Beholde,
the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I wil performe that good
thing, which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to
15 the house of Iudah. In those dayes and at that time, wil I
cause the branch of righteousnesse to growe vp vnto Dauid,
and he shall execute iudgement, and righteousnes in the land.
16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell
safely, and hee that shall call her, is the Lord our righteous-
17 nesse. For thus sayth the Lord, Dauid shall neuer want a
18 man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel. Neither
shall the Priests and Leuites want a man before me to offer
burnt offerings, and to offer meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice
19 continually. And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah,
20 saying, Thus sayth the Lord, If you can breake my couenant
of the day, and my couenant of the night, that there should
21 not be day, and night in their season, Then may my couenant

be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue
 a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, and
 Priests my ministers. As the army of heauen can not be nom- 22
 bred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiplie
 the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites, that minister
 vnto me. Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came to Ieremiah, 23
 saying, Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, 24
 saying, The two families, which the Lord hath chosen, hee hath
 euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that
 they should be no more a nation before them. Thus sayth the 25
 Lord, If my couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue
 not appointed the order of heauen and earth, Then will I cast 26
 away the seede of Izaak and Dauid my seruant, and not take
 of his seede to be rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Izhak, and
 Izaak: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue
 compassion on them.

The worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord (when 34
 Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and all his hoste, and all the
 kingdomes of the earth, that were vnder the power of his hand,
 and all people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the
 cites thereof) saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Goe, 2
 and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus
 sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will giue this citie into the hand
 of the King of Babel, and he shall burne it with fire, And thou 3
 shall not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and
 deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall beholde the face
 of the King of Babel, and he shall speake with thee mouth to
 mouth, and thou shalt go to Babel. Yet heare the worde of 4
 the Lord, O Zedekiah, King of Iudah: thus sayth the Lord of
 thee, Thou shalt not dye by the sword, But thou shalt die in 5
 peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former
 Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for
 thee, and they shall lament thee, saying, Oh lorde: for I haue
 pronounced the worde, sayth the Lord. Then Ieremiah the 6
 Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah
 in Ierusalem, (When the King of Babels hoste fought against 7
 Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left,
 euen against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these strong
 cities remained of the cities of Iudah) This is the worde that 8
 came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, after that the King Zedekiah

had made a couenant with all the people, which were at Ierusalem,
9 to proclaime libertie vnto them, That euery man should let
his seruant go free, and euery man his handmayde, which
was an Ebrue or an Ebruesse, and that none should serue
10 himselfe of them, to wit, of a Iewe his brother. Now when
all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the
couenant, heard that euery one should let his seruant go free,
and euery one his handmaide, and that none should serue
them selues of them any more, they obeyed and let them go.
11 But afterwarde they repented and caused the seruants and the
handmayds, whom they had let go free, to returne, and helde
12 them in subiection as seruants and handmayds. Therefore
the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, say-
13 ing, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a couenant with
your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out
14 of the house of seruants, saying, At the terme of seuen yeres
let ye go, euery man his brother an Ebrewe which hath bene
solde vnto thee: and when he hath serued the sixe yeres, thou
shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers obeyed me
15 not, neither inclined their eares. And ye were nowe turned,
and had done right in my sight in proclayming libertie, eu-
ery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant be-
16 fore mee in the house, whereupon my Name is called. But
ye repented, and polluted my Name: for ye haue caused euery
man his seruant, and euery man his handmayde, whom ye had
set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne, and holde them in
subiection to bee vnto you as seruantes and as handmaydes.
17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed mee, in pro-
clayming freedome euery man to his brother, and euery man
to his neighbour: beholde, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith
the Lord, to the sworde, to the pestilence, and to the famine,
and I will make you a terrour to all the kingdomes of the earth.
18 And I will giue those men that haue broken my couenant, and
haue not kept the wordes of the couenant, which they had
made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed
19 betweene the partes thereof: The princes of Iudah, and the
princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priestes, and all
the people of the lande, which passed betweene the partes of
20 the calfe, I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies,
and into the handes of them that seeke their life: and their

dead bodies shalbe for meate vnto the foules of the heauen,
 and to the beastes of the earth. And Zedekiah King of Iu- 21
 dah, and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies,
 and into the hande of them that seeke their life, and into the
 hande of the King of Babels hoste, which are gone vp from you.
 Beholde, I will commande, saith the Lord, and cause them to 22
 returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take
 it, and burne it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah
 desolate without an inhabitant.

The worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the **35**
 dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, say-
 ing, Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto 2
 them, and bring them into the house of the Lord into one of
 the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke. Then tooke I 3
 Iaazaniah, the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazziniah,
 and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of
 the Rechabites, And I brought them into the House of the 4
 Lord, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Ig-
 daliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes,
 which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shal- 5
 lum, the keeper of the treasure. And I set before the sonnes
 of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cuppes,
 and said vnto them, Drinke wine. But they said, We will 6
 drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father
 commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither you
 nor your sonnes for euer. Neither shall ye build house, nor sow 7
 seede, nor plant vineyarde, nor haue any, but all your dayes ye
 shall dwell in tentes, that ye may liue a long time in the land
 where ye be strangers. Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of 8
 Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath
 charged vs, and wee drinke no wine all our dayes, neither wee,
 our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters. Neither bulde wee 9
 houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field,
 nor seede, But we haue remained in tentes, and haue obeyed, 10
 and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded
 vs. But when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel came vp into 11
 the land, we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem, from the
 hoste of the Caldeans, and from the host of Aram: so we dwel
 at Ierusalem. Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, 12
 saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, 13

and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my wordes, saith the Lord?

- 14 The commandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab that hee commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, is surely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto
- 15 you, rising earely, and speaking, but ye would not obey me. I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophetes, rising vp earely, and sending, them, saying, Returne nowe euery man from his euill way, and amende your workes, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwel in the lande which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but ye would not
- 16 encline your eare, nor obey mee. Surely the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue kept the commandement of their father, which he gaue them, but this people hath not obeyed me.
- 17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoke vnto them, but they would not heare, and
- 18 I haue called vnto them, but they would not answeare. And Ieremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded
- 19 you, Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not want a man, to stand before me for euer.

- 36** And in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord,
- 2 saying, Take thee a roule or booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken to thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake
- 3 vnto thee, euen from the dayes of Iosiah vnto this day. It may bee that the House of Iudah will heare of all the euill, which I determined to doe vnto them that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and
- 4 their sinnes. Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the Lord, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule or
- 5 booke. And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut

vp, and can not go into the House of the Lord. Therefore goe 6
thou, and reade the roule wherein thou hast written at my
mouth the words of the Lord in the audience of the people in
the Lordes House vpon the fasting day: also thou shalt reade
them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.
It may be that they will pray before the Lord, and euery one 7
returne from his euill way, for great is the anger and the wrath,
that the Lord hath declared against this people. So Baruch 8
the sonne of Neriah did according vnto all, that Ieremiah the
Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of
the Lord in the Lords House. And in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim 9
the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they
proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Ierusalem,
and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto
Ierusalem. Then read Baruch in the booke the wordes of 10
Ieremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah
the sonne of Shaphan the secretarie, in the hier court at the
entrie of the new gate of the Lordes house, in the hearing of
all the people. When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah, the 11
sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the wordes
of the Lord, Then hee went downe to the Kings house into 12
the Chancellours chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there,
euen Elishama the Chancellour, and Delaiah the sonne of She-
maiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the
sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and
all the princes. Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the 13
wordes that he had heard when Baruch read in the booke in
the audience of the people. Therefore all the princes sent 14
Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the
sonne of Chushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hande the
roule, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people,
and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke the roule in
his hand, and came vnto them. And they saide vnto him, Sit 15
downe now, and reade it, that we may heare. So Baruch read it
in their audience. Now when they had heard all the wordes, 16
they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We
will certifie the King of all these wordes. And they examined 17
Baruch, saying, Tell vs nowe, howe diddest thou write all these
wordes at his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pron- 18
ounced all these wordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote

19 them with ynke in the booke. Then saide the princes vnto
Baruch, Goe, hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man
20 knowe where ye be. And they went in to the King to the court,
but they layde vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the
Chancellour and tolde the King all the wordes, that he might
21 heare. So the King sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke
it out of Elishama the Chancellours chamber, and Iehudi read
it in the audience of the King, and in the audience of all the
22 princes, which stooode beside the King. Nowe the King sate
in the winter House, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire
23 burning before him. And when Iehudi had read three, or foure
sides, hee cut it with the penknife and cast it into the fire, that
was on the hearth vntil all the roule was consumed in the fire,
24 that was on the hearth. Yet they were not afraide, nor rent
their garmets, neither the King, nor any of his seruants, that
25 heard all these wordes. Neuerthelesse, Elnathan, and Dela-
iah, and Gemariah had besought the King, that he would not
26 burne ye roule: but he would not heare them. But the King
commanded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah
the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take
Baruch the scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord
27 hid them. Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah (af-
ter that the King had burnt the roule and the words which
28 Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying, Take thee
againe another roule and write in it all ye former words that
were in the first roule which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath
29 burnt, And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus
saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast
thou written therein, saying, that the King of Babel shall cer-
tainly come and destroye this land, and shall take thence both
30 man and beast? Therefore thus saith the Lord of Iehoiakim
King of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of
Dauid, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the
31 heate, and in the night to the frost. And I will visite him and
his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring
vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon
the men of Iudah all the euil that I haue pronounced against
32 them: but they would not heare. Then tooke Ieremiah an-
other roule, and gaue it Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah,
which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes

of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like wordes.

And King Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah **37**
 the sonne of Iehoiakim, whome Nebuchad-nezzar King of Ba-
 bel made King in the land of Iudah. But neither he, nor his 2
 seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the wordes
 of the Lord, which he spake by the ministerie of the Prophet
 Ieremiah. And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of 3
 Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest
 to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our
 God for vs. (Now Ieremiah went in and out among the peo- 4
 ple: for they had not put him into the prison. Then Pharaohs 5
 hoste was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that be-
 sieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from
 Ierusalem) Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet 6
 Ieremiah, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Thus 7
 shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to
 inquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs hoste, which is come forth to
 helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land. And 8
 the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie,
 and take it and burne it with fire. Thus sayth the Lord, De- 9
 ceiuie not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely de-
 part from vs: for they shall not depart. For though ye had 10
 smitten the whole hoste of the Caldeans that fight against
 you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet
 should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this citie with
 fire. When the hoste of the Caldeans was broken vp from 11
 Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs armie, Then Ieremiah went 12
 out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Benjamin, separat-
 ing himselfe thence from among the people. And when hee 13
 was in the gate of Benjamin, there was a chiefe officer, whose
 name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hana-
 niah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fleest
 to the Caldeans. Then sayde Ieremiah, That is false, I flee 14
 not to the Caldeans: but he would not heare him: so Iriiah
 tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes. Wherefore 15
 the princes were angry with Ieremiah, and smote him, and
 layde him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the scribe:
 for they had made that the prison. When Ieremiah was en- 16
 tred into the dungeon, and into the prisons, and had remained

17 there a long time, Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke
him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and
said, Is there any worde from the Lord? And Ieremiah sayd,
Yea: for, sayd he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the
18 King of Babel. Moreouer, Ieremiah sayd vnto King Zedekiah,
What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or
19 against this people, that ye haue put me in prison? Where
are nowe your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, saying,
The King of Babel shall not come against you, nor against this
20 land? Therefore heare nowe, I pray thee, O my lorde the King:
let my prayer be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not
to returne to the house of Iehonathan the scribe, least I die
21 there. Then Zedekiah the King commanded, that they should
put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should
giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers streete vn-
till all the bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah
remained in the court of the prison.

38 Then Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the
sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur
the sonne of Malchiah, heard the wordes that Ieremiah had
2 spoken vnto all the people, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, He
that remaineth in this citie, shall dye by the sworde, by the
famine and by the pestilence: but hee that goeth foorth to the
Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a praye, and
3 shall liue. Thus sayth the Lord, This citie shall surely be
giuen into the hand of the King of Babels armie, which shall
4 take it. Therefore the Princes sayd vnto the King, We beseech
you, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the
hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the
hands of all the people, in speaking such wordes vnto them: for
this man seeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the King sayd, Behold, he is in your hands, for
6 ye King can denie you nothing. Then tooke they Ieremiah,
and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of Ham-
melech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe
Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon there was no water
7 but myre: so Ieremiah stacke fast in the myre. Now when
Ebed-melech ye blacke More one of ye Eunuches, which was
in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the
8 dungeon (then the King sate in the gate of Benjamin) And

Ebed-melech went out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying, My lorde the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and he dyeth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the citie. Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he dye. So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him and went to the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke there olde rotten ragges, and olde worne cloutes, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah. And Ebed-melech the blacke More sayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde rotten ragges and worne, vnder thine arme holes, betweene the coards. And Ieremiah did so. So they drewe vp Ieremiah with coards and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison. Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him, into the thirde entrie that is in the House of the Lord, and the King sayd vnto Ieremiah, I wil aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me. Then Ieremiah sayd to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou slay me? and if I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not heare me. So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the Lord liueth that made vs these soules, I will not slay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of those men that seeke thy life. Then sayd Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus sayth the Lord God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt goe foorth vnto the King of Babels princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt vp with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house. But if thou wilt not go forth to the King of Babels princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of ye Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands. And Zedekiah the King sayde vnto Ieremiah, I am carefull for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, least they deliuer mee into their hands, and they mocke me. But Ieremiah sayd, They shall not deliuer thee: hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee: so shall it be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue. But if thou wilt refuse to go forth, this is the worde that the Lord hath shewed me. And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house,

shalbe brought forth to the King of Babels princes: and those women shall say, Thy friends haue perswaded thee, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are fastened in the myre, and
23 they are turned backe. So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babel: and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt with fire.
24 Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these
25 words, and thou shalt not die. But if ye princes vnderstand that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs nowe, what thou hast sayde vnto the King, hide it not from vs, and we will not slay thee: also
26 what the King sayd vnto thee, Then shalt thou say vnto them, I humbly besought the King that he would not cause me to re-
27 turne to Iehonathans house, to die there. Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah and asked him. And he tolde them according to all these wordes that the King had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not per-
28 ceiued. So Ieremiah abode still in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken: and he was there, when Ierusalem was taken.

39 In the ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel and all his hoste
2 against Ierusalem, and they besieged it. And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the
3 moneth, the citie was broken vp. And all the princes of the King of Babel came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Neregal, Sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Neregal, Sharezer, Rab-mag with all the residue of the princes of the
4 King of Babel. And when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went out of the citie by night, through the Kings garden, and by the gate betweene the two walles, and he went toward the wildernes.
5 But the Caldeans hoste pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the desart of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon
6 him. Then the King of Babel slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babel slewe all the nobles of Iudah. Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound
7

him in chaines, to cary him to Babel. And the Caldeans burnt 8
the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and
brake downe the walles of Ierusalem. Then Nebuzar-adan the 9
chiefe stewarde caried away captiue into Babel the remnant
of the people, that remained in the citie, and those that were
fled and fallen vnto him, with the rest of the people that re-
mained. But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left the poore 10
that had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vine-
yards and fieldes at the same time. Nowe Nebuchad-nezzar 11
King of Babel gaue charge concerning Ieremiah vnto Nebuzar-
adan the chiefe stewarde, saying, Take him, and looke well 12
to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he
shall say vnto thee. So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward sent, 13
and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, and Neregal, Sharezar, Rab-mag,
and all the King of Babels princes: Euen they sent, and tooke 14
Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him
vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, that
he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people. Now 15
the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut
vp in the court of the prison, saying, Go and speake to Ebed- 16
melech the blacke More, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes
the God of Israel, Beholde, I wil bring my wordes vpon this
citie for euill, and not for good, and they shalbe accomplished
in that day before thee. But I wil deliuer thee in that day, 17
saith the Lord, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of
the men whome thou fearest. For I will surely deliuer thee, 18
and thou shalt not fall by the sworde, but thy life shall be for a
praye vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, sayth
the Lord.

The worde which came to Ieremiah from the Lord after that **40**
Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde had let him goe from Ra-
math, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among
all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which
were caried away captiue vnto Babel. And the chiefe stewarde 2
tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The Lord thy God hath
pronounced this plague vpon this place. Nowe the Lord hath 3
brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye
haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voyce,
therefore this thing is come vpon you. And nowe beholde, I 4
loose thee this day from the chaines which were on thine han-

des, if it please thee to come with me into Babel, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it please thee not to come with mee into Babel, tarie still: beholde, all the lande is before thee: whither it seemeth good, and conuenient for thee to
5 goe, thither goe. For yet he was not returned: therefore he said, Returne to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babel hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people, or goe wheresoeuer it pleaseth thee to goe. So the chiefe steward
6 arde gaue him vitales and a rewarde, and let him goe. Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt there with him among the people that were
7 left in the lande. Nowe when all the captaines of the hoste, which were in the fieldes, euen they and their men heard, that the King of Babel had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam
8 gouernour in the land, and that he had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the lande, that were not caried away captiue to Babel, Then they came
9 to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanehumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and
10 their men. And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the lande, and serue the King of Babel, and it shall be well with you. As for me, Beholde,
11 I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and sommer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities,
12 that ye haue taken. Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the King of Babel had left a
13 remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, Euen all the Iewes
14 returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and sommer fruites, very much. Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, that were in the fieldes, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, And said vnto him, Knowest thou not that Baalis the King of the Ammonites

hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleueed them not. Then Iohanah 15
 the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he kill thee, that all the Iewes, which are gathered vnto thee, shoulde be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanah 16
 the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

But in the seuenth moneth came Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama of the seede royall, and the princes of the King, and tenne men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah with 2
 these tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slewe him, whom the King of Babel had made gouernour ouer the lande. Ishmael also slewe all the Iewes that were with 3
 Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre. Now the second day that he had 4
 slaine Gedaliah, and no man knewe it, There came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen fourescore men, hauing their beardes shauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their hands to offer in the house of the Lord. And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth 6
 from Mizpah to meete them, weeping as he went: and when he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam. And when they came into the middes of the citie, 7
 Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slewe them, and cast them into the middes of the pit, he and the men that were with him. But tenne men were founde among them, that saide 8
 vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the felde, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so he stayed, and slew them not among their brethren. Now the pit wherein 9
 Ishmael had cast the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slayne because of Gedaliah) is it, which Asa the King had made because of Basha King of Israel, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine. Then Ishmael caryed away captiue all the residue of the people that 10

were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and
11 departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites. But when Iohan an the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of
12 Nethaniah had done, Then they all tooke their men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and founde him
13 by ye great waters that are in Gibeon. Nowe when all the people whom Ishmael caryed away captiue, sawe Iohan an the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, that were
14 with him, they were glad. So all the people, that Ishmael had caryed away captiue from Mizpah, returned and came againe,
15 and went vnto Iohan an the sonne of Kareah. But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, escaped from Iohan an with eight men,
16 and went to the Ammonites. Then tooke Iohan an the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whom Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had caried away captiue from Mizpah, (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) euen the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon: And they departed and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe and to enter into Egypt, Because of the Caldeans: for they feared them, because Ishmael ye sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babel made gouernour in the land.
42 Then all the captaines of the hoste, and Iohan an the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaaiah, and all the
2 people from the least vnto the most came, And saide vnto Ieremiah the Prophete, Heare our prayer, we beseeche thee, and pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left, but a fewe of many, as thine eyes doe be-
3 holde) That the Lord thy God may shewe vs the way wherein
4 wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe. Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I will pray vnto ye Lord your God according to your wordes, and whatsoeuer thing the Lord shall answere you, I will declare
5 it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you. Then they

said to Ieremiah, The Lord be a witness of trueth, and faith
betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for ye
which the Lord thy God shall send thee to vs. Whether it be 6
good or euill, we will obey the voyce of the Lord God, to whom
we sende thee that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the
voyce of the Lord our God. And so after ten dayes came the 7
word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah. Then called he Iohanan the 8
sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, which were
with him, and all ye people from ye least to the most, And 9
saide vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom
ye sent me to present your prayers before him, If ye will dwell 10
in this land, then I wil build you, and not destroy you, and I
will plant you, and not roote you out: for I repent me of the eu-
ill that I haue done vnto you. Feare not for the King of Babel, 11
of whom ye are afraide: be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for
I am with you, to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand,
And I will graunt you mercie that he may haue compassion 12
vpon you, and he shall cause you to dwell in your owne land.
But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither heare the 13
voyce of the Lord your God, Saying, Nay, but we will goe into 14
the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the
sounde of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there
will we dwell, (And nowe therefore heare the worde of the 15
Lord, ye remnant of Iudah: thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the
God of Israel, If ye set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe
to dwell there) Then the sworde that ye feared, shall take you 16
there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye
care, shall there hang vpon you in Egypt, and there shall ye
die. And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt 17
to dwell there, shall die by ye sword, by the famine and by the
pestilence, and none of them shall remaine nor escape from the
plague, that I will bring vpon them. For thus saith the Lord 18
of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my wrath hath
bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall
my wrath be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into
Egypt, and ye shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and
a curse and a reproche, and ye shall see this place no more. O 19
ye remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath said concerning you, Goe
not into Egypt: knowe certainly that I haue admonished you
this day. Surely ye dissembled in your hearts When ye sent 20

me vnto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euen according vnto al that the
 21 Lord our God shall say, and we will doe it. Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent
 22 me vnto you. Nowe therefore, knowe certainly that ye shall die by the sworde, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe and dwell.

43 Nowe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking vnto ye whole people all the wordes of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them, euen all these
 2 wordes, Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath
 3 not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to dwell there, But Baruch ye sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might slay
 4 vs, and cary vs away captiues into Babel. So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, to dwell in the lande
 5 of Iudah. But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from al nations, whither they had bene driuen, to dwel
 6 in ye land of Iudah: Euen men and women, and children, and the Kinges daughters, and euery person, that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, ye sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch
 7 the sonne of Neriah. So they came into the lande of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they to Tahpanhes. Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiah in
 8 Tahpanhes, saying, Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the claie in the bricke kill, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs house in Tanpanhes in ye sight of the men of Iudah,
 10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will sende and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his pauilion ouer
 11 them. And when he shall come, he shall smite the land of Egypt: such as are appoynted for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword to

the sword. And I wil kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of 12
 Egypt, and he shall burne them and carie them away captiues,
 and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shep-
 heard putteth on his garment, and shall depart from thence
 in peace. He shall breake also ye images of Beth-shemesh, 13
 that is in the lande of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the
 Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

The worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes, 44
 which dwell in the lande of Egypt, and remained at Migdol
 and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the coutry of Pathros,
 saying, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yee 2
 haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem,
 and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and beholde, this day they
 are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein, Because of their 3
 wickednes which they haue comitted, to prouoke me to anger
 in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods,
 who they knew not, neither they nor you nor your fathers.
 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruats the Prophets rising 4
 earely, and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable
 thing that I hate. But they would not heare nor incline their 5
 eare to turne from their wickednes, and to burne no more in-
 cense vnto other gods. Wherefore my wrath, and mine anger 6
 was powred foorth and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and
 in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are desolate, and wasted,
 as appeareth this day. Therefore now thus saith the Lord of 7
 hosts the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great eu-
 ill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman,
 childe and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to re- 8
 maine? In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the woorkes
 of your hands, burning incense vnto other Gods in the lande
 of Egypt whither yee be gone to dwell: that yee might bring
 destruction vnto your selues, and that ye might be a curse and
 a reproch among all nations of the earth. Haue yee forgot- 9
 ten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the
 Kings of Iudah and the wickednesse of their wiues and your
 owne wickednes and the wickednes of your wiues, which they
 haue committed in the land of Iudah and in the streetes of
 Ierusalem? They are not humbled vnto this day, neither haue 10
 they feared nor walked in my lawe nor in my statutes, that I
 set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus sayeth 11

the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will set my
12 face against you to euill and to destroy all Iudah, And I will
take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe
into the lande of Egypt there to dwell, and they shall all bee
consumed and fall in the lande of Egypt: they shall euen bee
consumed by the sworde and by the famine: they shall die from
the least vnto the most, by the sworde, and by the famine, and
they shall be a detestation and an astonishment and a curse
13 and a reproche. For I will visite them that dwel in the land
of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by ye sworde, by the
14 famine, and by the pestilence, So that none of the remnant of
Iudah, which are gone into the lande of Egypt to dwell there,
shall escape or remaine, that they shoulde returne into the
land of Iudah to the which they haue a desire to returne to
dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.
15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had burnt in-
cense vnto other gods and all the women that stode by, a great
multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the lande of Egypt
16 in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying, The worde that thou
hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, wee will not heare
17 it of thee, But wee will doe whatsoever thing goeth out of our
owne mouth, as to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen,
and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done,
both we and our fathers, our Kings and our princes in the cities
of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for then had wee
18 plentie of vitales and were well and felt none euill. But since
wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and
to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue had scarce-
nesse of all things, and haue beene consumed by the sworde
19 and by the famine. And when we burnt incense to ye Queene
of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee
make her cakes to make her glad, and powre out drinke of-
20 ferings vnto her without our husbands? Then said Ieremiah
vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all
21 the people which had giuen him that answeere, saying, Did not
the Lord remember the incense, that yee burnt in the cities of
Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, both you, and your
fathers, your Kinges, and your princes, and the people of the
22 land, and hath he not considered it? So that the Lord could no
longer forbear, because of the wickednes of your inuentions,

and because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your lande desolate and an astonishment, and a curse and without inhabitant, as appeareth this day. Because 23
 ye haue burnt incense and because ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, nor walked in his Lawe, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therefore this plague is come vpon you, as appeareth this day. Moreouer 24
 Ieremiah saide vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye 25
 and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hande, saying, We will performe our voves that we haue vowed to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings to her: yee will perfourme your voves and doe the things that yee haue vowed. Therefore 26
 heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that dwel in the land of Egypt. Beholde, I haue sworne by my great Name, sayeth the Lord, that my Name shall no more be called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the lande of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liueth. Behold, I wil watch ouer them for euil 27
 and not for good, and all men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shalbe consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill they be vtterly destroyed. Yet a small number that escape the sworde, shall returne out of the lande of Egypt into the lande of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the lande of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose words shall stad, mine or theirs. And this shall be a signe vnto you, 29
 saith the Lord, whe I visit you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill. Thus 30
 sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life: as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel hisemie, who also sought his life.

The worde that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch 45
 the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these woordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying, Thus sayeth the 2
 Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch, Thou diddest say, Wo 3
 is me nowe: for the Lord hath laied sorrow vnto my sorrowe: I

4 fainted in my mourning, and I can finde no rest. Thus shalt
thou say vnto him, The Lord sayeth thus, Behold, that which I
haue built, will I destroy, and that which I haue planted, will
5 I plucke vp, euen this whole lande. And seekest thou great
things for thy self? seeke them not: for beholde, I wil bring a
plague vpon al flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee
for a pray in all places, whither thou goest.

46 The wordes of the Lord, which came to Ieremiah the Prophet
2 against the Gentiles, As against Egypt, against ye armie of
Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Perath
in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel smote
in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iu-
3 dah. Make readie buckler and shielde, and goe forth to bat-
4 tell. Make readie the horses, and let the horsemen get vp,
and stande vp with your sallets, fourbish the speares, and put
5 on the brigandines. Wherefore haue I seene them afraid, and
driuen backe? for their mighty men are smitten, and are fled
away, and looke not backe: for feare was rounde about, sayeth
6 the Lord. The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man
escape: they shall stumble, and fall towarde the North by the
7 riuer Perath. Who is this, that commeth vp, as a flood, whose
8 waters are mooued like the riuers? Egypt riseth vp like the
flood, and his waters are mooued like the riuers, and he sayth,
I wil goe vp, and will couer the earth: I wil destroy the citie
9 with them that dwell therein. Come vp, ye horses, and rage
ye charets, and let the valiant men come foorth, the blacke
Mores, and the Lybians that beare the shield, and the Lydians
10 that handle and bend the bowe. For this is the day of ye Lord
God of hostes, and a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him
of his enemies: for the sworde shall deuoure, and it shall be
saciate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God
of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the Riuer
11 Perath. Goe vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the
daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines:
12 for thou shalt haue no health. The nations haue heard of thy
shame, and thy crie hath filled the lande: for the strong hath
stumbled against the strong and they are fallen both together.
13 The woorde that the Lord spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, howe
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel shoulde come and smite the
14 lande of Egypt. Publish in Egypt and declare in Migdol, and

proclaime in Noph, and in Tahpanhes, and say, Stand still, and prepare thee: for the sworde shall deuoure rounde about thee. Why are thy valiant men put backe? they could not stand, 15 because the Lord did driue them. Hee made many to fall, 16 and one fell vpon another: and they saide, Arise, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the sworde of the violent. They did cry there, Pharaoh King 17 of Egypt, and of a great multitude hath passed the time appointed. As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the Lord 18 of hostes, surely as Tabor is in the mountaines, and as Carmel is in the sea: so shall it come. O thou daughter dwelling in 19 Egypt, make thee geare to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate, without an inhabitant. Egypt is like a 20 faire calfe, but destruction commeth: out of the North it commeth. Also her hired men are in the middes of her like fat 21 calues: they are also turned backe and fled away together: they could not stand, because the day of their destruction was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation. The voyce thereof 22 shall goe foorth like a serpent: for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. They shall cut downe her forest, saith the Lord: for they cannot 23 be counted, because they are moe then ye grasshoppers, and are innumerable. The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded: she 24 shall be deliuered into the handes of the people of the North. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will 25 visite the common people of No and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their Kings, euen Pharaoh, and al them that trust in him, And I will deliuer them into the handes of those, 26 that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and into the handes of his seruants, and afterwarde she shall dwell as in the olde time, saith the Lord. But 27 feare not thou, O my seruant Iaakob, and be not thou afraid, O Israel: for behold, I will deliuer thee from a farre countrey, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob shall returne and be in rest, and prosperitie, and none shall make him afraid. Feare thou not, O Iaakob my seruant, saith the Lord: 28 for I am with thee, and I will vtterly destroy all the nations, whither I haue driuen thee: but I will not vtterly destroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

The wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, **47**

- 2 against the Philistims, before that Pharaoh smote Azzah. Thus
saith the Lord, Beholde, waters rise vp out of the North, and
shalbe as a swelling flood, and shall ouerflowe the land, and
all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein:
then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land
3 shall howle, At the noise and stamping of ye hoofes of his
strong horses, at the noise of his charets, and at the rum-
bling of his wheeles: ye fathers shall not looke backe to their
4 children, for feeblenes of handes, Because of the day that
commeth to destroy all the Philistims, and to destroy Tyrus,
and Zidon, and all the rest that take their part: for the Lord
will destroy the Philistims, the remnant of the yle of Caphtor.
5 Baldenes is come vpon Azzah: Ashkelon is cut vp with the rest
6 of their valleys. Howe long wilt thou thy selfe? O thou sword
of the Lord, how long will it be or thou cease! turne againe into
7 thy scaberd, rest and be still. Howe can it cease, seeing the
Lord hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the
sea banke? euen there hath he appointed it.
- 48** Concerning Moab, thus saith ye Lord of hostes, the God of
Israel, Woe vnto Nebo: for it is wasted: Kiriathaim is con-
2 founded and taken: Misgab is confounded and afraide. Moab
shall boast no more of Heshbon: for they haue deuised euill
against it. Come, and let vs destroy it, that it be no more a na-
tion: also thou shalt be destroyed, O Madmen, and the sworde
3 shall pursue thee. A voyce of crying shall be from Horonaim
4 with desolation and great destruction. Moab is destroyed: her
5 litle ones haue caused their crie to be heard. For at the going
vp of Luhith, the mourner shall goe vp with weeping: for in
the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry
6 of destruction, Flee and saue your liues, and be like vnto the
7 heath in the wilderness. For because thou hast trusted in
thy workes and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and
Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his Priestes and
8 his princes together. And the destroyer shall come vpon all
cities, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish and
9 the plaine shalbe destroyed as the Lord hath spoken. Giue
wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities
10 thereof shalbe desolate, without any to dwell therein. Cursed
be he that doeth the worke of the Lord negligently, and cursed
11 be he that keepeth backe his sword from blood. Moab hath

bene at rest from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not bene powred from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him and his sent is not changed. Therefore beholde, the dayes come, 12
saith the Lord, that I will send vnto him such as shall carie him away, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bot-
tels. And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh as the house of 13
Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence. Howe thinke 14
you thus, We are mightie and strong men of warre? Moab is 15
destroyed, and his cities burnt vp, and his chose yong men are
gone downe to slaughter, saith ye King, whose name is ye Lord
of hostes. The destruction of Moab is ready to come, and his 16
plague hasteth fast. All ye that are about him, mourne for 17
him, and all ye that knowe his name, say, Howe is the strong
staffe broken, and the beautifull rod! Thou daughter that 18
doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in
thirst: for the destroyer of Moab shall come vpon thee, and he
shall destroy thy strong holdes. Thou that dwellest in Aroer, 19
stand by the way, and beholde: aske him that fleeth and that
escapeth, and say, What is done? Moab is cofouded: for it is 20
destroied: howle, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is made
waste, And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon 21
Holon and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath, And vpon Di-
bon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the house of Diblathaim, And 22
vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,
And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of 23
ye land of Moab farre or neere. The horne of Moab is cut off, 24
and his arme is broken, saith the Lord. Make ye him drunken: 25
for he magnified himselfe against the Lord: Moab shall wal-
lowe in his vomite, and he also shalbe in derision. For diddest 26
not thou deride Israel, as though he had bene found among
theeues? for when thou speakest of him, thou art moued. O 27
ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes,
and be like the doue, that maketh her nest in the sides of the
holes mouth. We haue heard the pride of Moab (hee is exceed- 28
ing proude) his stoutnesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride,
and the hautinesse of his heart. I know his wrath, saith ye 29
Lord, but it shall not be so: and his dissimulatio, for they do
not right. Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will crie out 30
for all Moab: mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres. 31

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, as I wept for Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they are come to the sea of Iazer: ye destroyer is fallen vpon thy somer fruites, and vpon
33 thy vintage, And ioye, and gladnesse is taken from the plenti- full fielde, and from the land of Moab: and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresse: none shall treade with shouting:
34 their shouting shall be no shouting. From the cry of Heshbon vnto Elaleh and vnto Iahaz haue they made their noyse from Zoar vnto Horonaim, ye heiffer of three yere old shall go low-
35 ing: for ye waters also of Nimrim shalbe wasted. Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offered in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall sounde for Moab like a shaume, and mine heart shall sound like a shaume for the men of Ker-heres,
37 because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished. For euery head shalbe balde, and euery beard plucked: vpon all the han-
38 des shall be cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth. And mourning shall be vpon all the house toppes of Moab and in all the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell
39 wherein is no pleasure, sayeth the Lord. They shall howle, saying, How is he destroyed? howe hath Moab turned the backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a feare
40 to all them about him. For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, he shall flee as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.
41 The cities are taken, and the strong holdes are wonne, and ye mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day shalbe as ye heart of
42 a woman in trauaile. And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath set vp himselfe against the Lord.
43 Feare, and pit and snare shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of
44 Moab, saith the Lord. He that escapeth from the feare, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab,
45 the yeere of their visitation, sayeth the Lord. They that fled, stode vnder the shadowe of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and deuoured the corner of Moab, and the top of the seditious children.
46 Wo be vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters led into
47 captiuitie. Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, sayeth the Lord. Thus farre of the iudgement of

Moab.

Unto the children of Ammon thus saith the Lord, Hath Israel no sonnes? or hath he none heire? Why then hath their king possessed God? and his people dwelt in his cities? Therefore beholde the dayes come, sayeth the Lord, that I will cause a noyse of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel possesse those that possessed him, sayeth the Lord. Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted: crie ye daughters of Rabbah: girde you with sackcloth: mourne and runne to and from by the hedges: for their King shall goe into captiuitie; and his Priestes, and his princes likewise. Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleis? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: she trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me? Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, sayth the Lord God of hostes, of all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe scattered euery man right forth, and none shall gather him that fleeth. And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon. To Edom thus sayeth the Lord of hostes: Is wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from their children? is their wisdome vanished? Flee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, and haue consulted to dwell) for I haue brought the destruction of Esau vpon him, and the time of his visitation. If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some grapes? if theeues come by night, they will destroy till they haue ynough. For I haue discovered Esau: I haue vncovered his secrets, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is wasted, and his brethren and his neighbours, and there shall be none to say, Leaue thy fathers children, and I will preserue them aliuie, and let thy widowes trust in me. For thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cuppe, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall escape free? thou shalt not goe free, but thou shalt surely drinke of it. For I haue sworne by my selfe, sayeth the Lord, that Bozrah shall be waste, and for a reproche, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall desolations. I haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather you together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell. For loe, I will make

thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.
16 Thy feare, and ye pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou
that dwellest in the cleftes of the rocke, and keepest the height
of ye hil: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the
17 eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thece, sayth the Lord. Also
Edom shall be desolate: euery one that goeth by it, shall be as-
18 tonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof, As in the
ouerthrowe of Sodom, and of Gomorah, and the places thereof
neere about, saieth the Lord: no man shall dwell there, nei-
19 ther shall the sonnes of men remaine in it. Beholde, hee shall
come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iorden vnto the strong
dwelling place: for I will make Israel to rest, euen I will make
him to haste away from her, and who is a chosen man that
I may appoynt against her? for who is like mee? and who
will appoint me the time? and who is the shepheard that will
20 stande before me? Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord
that hee hath deuised against Edom, and his purpose that hee
hath conceiued against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the
least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall make
21 their habitations desolate with them. The earth is moued
at the noyse of their fall: the crie of their voice is heard in
22 the red Sea. Behold, he shall come vp, and flie as the Egle,
and spreade his wings ouer Bozrah, and at that day shall the
heart of the strong men of Edome be as the heart of a woman
23 in trauaile. Vnto Damascus he sayeth, Hamath is confounded
and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint
24 hearted as one on the fearefull sea that can not rest. Damas-
cus is discouraged, and turneth her selfe to flight and feare
hath seased her: anguish and sorowes haue taken her as a
25 woman in trauaile. How is the glorious citie not reserued,
26 the citie of my ioy? Therefore her yong men shall fall in her
streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day,
27 sayeth the Lord of hostes. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of
28 Damascus, which shall cosume the palaces of Benhadad. Vnto
Kedar, and to the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar,
king of Babel shall smite, thus sayeth the Lord, Arise, and goe
29 vp vnto Kedar, and destroy the men of the East. Their tents
and their flocks shall they take away: yea, they shall take
to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their
camels, and they shall crie vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

Flee, get you farre off (they haue consulted to dwell) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel hath taken counsell against you, and hath deuised a purpose against you. Arise, and get you vp vnto the welthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor barres, but dwel alone. And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattel a spoile, and I will scatter them into all windes, and to the vtmost corners, and I will bring their destruction from al the sides thereof, sayeth the Lord. And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and desolation for euer: there shall no man dwell there, nor the sonnes of men remaine in it. The woordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, euen the chiefe of their strength. And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towardes all these windes, and there shall bee no nation, whither the fugitiues of Elam shall not come. For I will cause Elam to be afraied before their enemies, and before them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a plague, euen the indignation of my wrath, saith the Lord, and I wil sende the sworde after them till I haue consumed them. And I wil set my throne in Elam, and I wil destroy both the King and the princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in the latter daies I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, sayeth the Lord.

The word that the Lord spake, concerning Babel, and concerning the land of the Caldeans by the ministerie of Ieremiah the Prophet. Declare among the nations, and publish it, and set vp a standart, proclaime it and conceale it not: say, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idols are confounded, and their images are burst in pieces. For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her lande waste, and none shall dwel therein: they shall flee, and depart, both man and beast. In those daies, and at that time, sayeth the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going, and weeping shall they goe, and seeke the Lord their God. They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come,

and let vs cleave to the Lord in a perpetuall couenant that
6 shall not be forgotten. My people hath beene as lost sheepe:
their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, and haue
turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from
7 mountaine to hil, and forgotten their resting place. Al that
found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies saide,
We offende not, because they haue sinned against the Lord,
the habitation of iustice, euen the Lord the hope of their fa-
8 thers. Flee from the middes of Babel, and depart out of the
lande of the Caldeans, and be ye as the hee goates before the
9 flocke. For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against
Babel a multitude of mightie natiois from the North countrey,
and they shall set themselues in aray against her, whereby
shee shall be taken: their arrowes shall be as of a strong man,
10 which is expert, for none shall returne in vaine. And Caldea
shalbe a spoyle: all that spoyle her, shalbe satisfied, sayth
11 the Lord. Because yee were glad and reioyced in destroying
mine heritage, and because ye are growen fatte, as the calues
12 in the grasse, and neied like strong horses, Therefore your
mother shall bee sore confounded, and she that bare you, shall
be ashamed: beholde, the vttermost of the nations shalbe a
13 desert, a drie land, and a wildernes. Because of the wrath
of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholly deso-
late: euery one that goeth by Babel, shall be astonished, and
14 hisse at all her plagues. Put your selues in aray against Ba-
bel rounde about: all ye that bende the bowe, shoote at her,
15 spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the Lord. Crie
against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her founda-
tions are fallen, and her walles are destroyed: for it is the
vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath
16 done, doe vnto her. Destroy the sower from Babel, and him
that handleth the sieth in the time of haruest: because of the
sworde of the oppressor they shall turne euery one to his peo-
17 ple, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land. Israel is
like scattered sheepe: the lions haue dispersed them: first the
King of Asshur hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-
18 nezzar King, of Babel hath broken his bones. Therefore thus
saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil visit
ye King of Babel, and his land, as I haue visited the King of
19 Asshur. And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation: hee

shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilead. In those daies, and at that time, sayeth the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be founde: for I will be mercifull vnto them, whome I reserue. Goe vp against the lande of the rebelles, euen against it, and against the inhabitantes of Pekod: destroy, and lay it waste after them, saieth the Lord, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee. A crie of battell is in the land, and of great destruction. Howe is the hammer of the whole world destroyed, and broken! howe is Babel become desolate among the nations! I haue snared thee, and thou art taken, O Babel, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the Lord. The Lord hath opened his treasure, and hath brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hostes in the lande of the Caldeans. Come against her from the vtmost border: open her store houses: treade on her as on sheaues, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left. Destroy all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter. Wo vnto them, for their day is come, and the time of their visitation. The voyce of them that flee, and escape out of the lande of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, and the vengeance of his Temple. Call vp the archers against Babel: al ye that bend the bow, besiege it rounde about: let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her worke, and according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the Lord, euen against the holy one of Israel. Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streetes, and al her men of warre shalbe destroyed in that day, sayeth the Lord. Beholde, I come vnto thee, O proude man, saith the Lord God of hostes: for thy day is come, euen the time that I will visite thee. And the proude shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kinde a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him. Thus saieth the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together: and all that tooke them captiues, held them, and would not let them goe. But their strong redeemer, whose Name is the Lord of hostes, he shall maintaine their cause, that he may giue rest to the lande,

- 35 and disquiet the inhabitants of Babel. A sworde is vpon the
Caldeans, sayeth the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Ba-
36 bel, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men. A sworde
is vpon the soothsaiers, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon
37 her strong men, and they shalbe afraide. A sworde is vpon
their horses and vpon their charets, and vpon all the multitude
that are in the middes of her, and they shall be like women: a
38 sworde is vpon her treasures, and they shall be spoyled. A
drought is vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it
is the lande of grauen images, and they dote vpon their idoles.
39 Therefore the Ziims with the Iims shall dwel there, and the
ostriches shall dwel therein: for it shall be no more inhabited,
neither shall it be inhabited from generation vnto generation.
40 As God destroyed Sodom and Gomorah with the places thereof
neere about, sayeth the Lord: so shall no man dwell theree,
41 neither shall the sonne of man remaine therein. Beholde,
a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and
many Kings shall be raised vp from the coastes of the earth.
42 They shall holde the bowe and the buckeler: they are cruell
and vnmercifull: their voyce shall roare like the sea, and they
shall ride vpon horses, and be put in aray like men to the bat-
43 tell against thee, O daughter of Babel. The King of Babel hath
heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorow
44 came vpon him, euen sorowe as of a woman in trauaile. Be-
holde, hee shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iorden
vnto the strong habitation: for I will make Israel to rest, and
I will make them to haste away from her: and who is a chosen
man that I may appoynt against her? for who is like me, and
who will appoynt me the time? and who is the shepheard that
45 will stande before me? Therefore heare the counsell of the
Lord that hee hath deuised against Babel, and his purpose that
hee hath conceiued against the lande of the Caldeans: surely
the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall
46 make their habitation desolate with them. At the noyse of
the winning of Babel the earth is moued, and the crye is heard
among the nations.
- 51** Thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I wil raise vp against Babel,
and against the inhabitants that lift vp their heart against me,
2 a destroying wind, And wil send vnto Babel fanners that shall
fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble

they shalbe against her on euery side. Also to the bender that
bendeth his bowe, and to him that lifteth himselfe vp in his
brigandine, will I say, Spare not her yong men, but destroy
all her hoste. Thus the slaine shall fall in the lande of the
Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.
For Israel hath bene no widowe, nor Iudah from his God, from
the Lord of hostes, though their lande was filled with sinne
against the holy one of Israel. Flee out of the middes of Ba-
bel, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not destroyed in her
iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lordes vengeance he will
render vnto her a recompence. Babel hath bene as a golden
cuppe in the Lordes hand, that made all the earth drunken:
the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore do the na-
tions rage. Babel is suddenly fallen, and destroyed: howle for
her, bring balme for her sore, if she may be healed. We would
haue cured Babel, but she could not be healed: forsake her, and
let vs go euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement
is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to ye cloudes. The
Lord hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs
declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God. Make bright
the arrowes: gather the shieldes: the Lord hath raised vp the
spirit of the King of the Medes: for his purpose is against Ba-
bel to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the Lord, and
the vengeance of his Temple. Set vp the standart vpon the
walles of Babel, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen:
prepare the skoutes: for the Lord hath both deuised, and done
that which he spake against the inhabitantes of Babel. O thou
that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine
ende is come, euen the ende of thy couetousnes. The Lord of
hostes hath sworne by him selfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee
with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall cry and shoute
against thee. He hath made the earth by his power, and estab-
lished the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the
heauen by his discretion. Hee giueth by his voyce the mul-
titude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the cloudes to
ascend from the endes of the earth: he turneth lightnings to
raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures. Eu-
ery man is a beast by his owne knowledge: euery founder is
confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but false-
hood, and there is no breath therein. They are vanitie, and

the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall
19 perish. The portion of Iaakob is not like them: for he is the
maker of all things, and Israel is the rodde of his inheritance:
20 the Lord of hostes is his Name. Thou art mine hammer, and
weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake the nations, and
21 with thee wil I destroy kingdomes, And by thee wil I breake
horse and horseman, and by thee will I breake the charet and
22 him that rideth therein. By thee also will I breake man and
woman, and by thee wil I breake olde and yong, and by thee wil
23 I breake the yong man and the mayde. I wil also breake by
thee the shepheard and his flocke, and by thee will I breake the
husband man and his yoke of oxen, and by thee will I breake
24 the dukes and princes. And I will render vnto Babel, and
to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euil, that they
25 haue done in Zion, euen in your sight, sayth the Lord. Be-
holde, I come vnto thee, O destroying mountaine, sayth the
Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out
mine hand vpon thee, and rolle thee downe from the rockes,
26 and wil make thee a burnt mountaine. They shall not take of
thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou
27 shalt be destroyed for euer, sayth the Lord. Set vp a stan-
dard in the lande: blowe the trumpets among the nations: pre-
pare the nations against her: call vp the kingdomes of Ararat,
Minni, and Ashchenaz against her: appoynt the prince against
28 her: cause horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers. Pre-
pare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the
dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and all the land of his
29 dominion. And the land shall tremble and sorow: for the
deuise of the Lord shalbe performed against Babel, to make
30 the lande of Babel waste without an inhabitant. The strong
men of Babel haue ceased to fight: they haue remayned in their
holdes: their strength hath fayled, and they were like women:
they haue burnt her dwelling places, and her barres are bro-
31 ken. A post shall runne to meete the post, and a messenger to
meete the messenger, to shew the King of Babel, that his citie
32 is taken on a side thereof, And that the passages are stopped,
and the reedes burnt with fire, and the me of war troubled.
33 For thus sayth the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, the daugh-
ter of Babel is like a threshing floore: the time of her threshing
is come: yet a litle while, and the time of her haruest shall

come. Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel hath deuoured me, 34
and destroyed me: he hath made me an emptie vessel: he swal-
lowed mee vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my deli-
cates, and hath cast me out. The spoyle of me, and that which 35
was left of me, is brought vnto Babel, shall the inhabitant of
Zion say: and my blood vnto the inhabitantes of Caldea, shall
Ierusalem say. Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will 36
maintayne thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will
drie vp the sea, and drie vp her springes. And Babel shall 37
be as heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment,
and an hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall rore to- 38
gether like lions, and yell as the Lyons whelpes. In their heate 39
I will make them feastes, and I wil make them drunken, that
they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetual sleepe, and not wake,
sayth the Lord. I wil bring them downe like lambes to the 40
slaughter, and like rams and goates. How is Sheshach taken!
and howe is the glory of the whole earth taken! how is Ba- 41
bel become an astonishment among the nations! The sea is
come vp vpon Babel: he is couered with the multitude of the 42
waues thereof. Her cities are desolate: the land is dry and a
wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth the 43
sonne of man passe thereby. I wil also visite Bel in Babel, and 44
I wil bring out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp,
and the nations shall runne no more vnto him, and the wall of
Babel shall fall. My people, go out of the middes of her, and 45
deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce wrath of the
Lord, Least your heart euen faynt, and ye feare the rumour, 46
that shalbe heard in the land: the rumour shall come this
yeere, and after that in the other yeere shall come a rumour,
and crueltie in the land, and ruler against ruler. Therefore 47
beholde, the dayes come, that I will visite the images of Babel,
and the whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slayne shall
fall in the middes of her. Then the heauen and the earth, and 48
all that is therein, shall reioyce for Babel: for the destroyers
shall come vnto her from the North, saith the Lord. As Babel 49
caused the slaine of Israel to fal, so by Babel the slaine of all
the earth did fall. Ye that haue escaped the sworde, goe away, 50
stand not still: remember the Lord a farre of, and let Ierusalem
come into your minde. Wee are confounded because wee haue 51
heard reproch: shame hath couered our faces, for straungers

52 are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lordes House. Wherefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will visite her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall
53 grone. Though Babel should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should defend her strength on hye, yet from mee shall
54 her destroyers come, sayth the Lord. A sound of a cry cometh from Babel, and great destruction from the land of the
55 Caldeans, Because the Lord hath layde Babel waste and destroyed from her the great voyce, and her waues shall roare
56 like great waters, and a sounde was made by their noyse: Because the destroyer is come vpon her, euen vpon Babel, and her strong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lord
57 God that recompenceth, shall surely recompence. And I will make drunke her princes, and her wise men, her dukes, and her nobles, and her strong men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, sayth the King, whose Name is
58 the Lord of hostes. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The thicke wall of Babel shalbe broken, and her hie gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in
59 ye fire, for they shalbe weary. The worde which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Sheraiah the sonne of Neriihah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babel, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Sheraiah
60 was a peaceable prince. So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babel: euen al these things, that are written against Babel. And Ieremiah sayd to Sheraiah,
61 Whe thou comest vnto Babel, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these wordes, Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to destroy it, that none should remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it should be desolate
62 for euer. And when thou hast made an ende of reading this booke, thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it in the middes
63 of Euphrates, And shalt say, Thus shall Babel be drowned, and shall not rise from the euil, that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the wordes of Ieremiah.

52 Zedekiah was one and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. And he did euil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all
2 that Iehoiakim had done. Doubtlesse because the wrath of the
3

Lord was against Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel. But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the 4
tenth moneth the tenth day of the moneth came Nebuchad-
nezzar King of Babel, he and all his hoste against Ierusalem,
and pitched against it, and buylt fortes against it round about.
So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of the King 5
Zedekiah. Now in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the 6
moneth, the famine was sore in ye citie, so that there was no
more bread for ye people of the land. Then the citie was bro- 7
ken vp and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the citie
by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which
was by the kings garden: (now the Caldeans were by the citie
round about) and they went by the way of the wildernes. But 8
the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and tooke
Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho, and all his host was scat-
tered from him. Then they tooke the king and caryed him vp 9
vnto the king of Babel to Riblah in the lande of Hamath, where
he gaue iudgement vpon him. And the king of Babel slewe the 10
sonnes of Zedekiah, before his eyes he slew also al ye princes
of Iudah in Riblah. Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and 11
the king of Babel bound him in chaines, and caried him to Ba-
bel, and put him in pryson till the day of his death. Now in 12
the fift moneth in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the
nineteenth yere of ye King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel)
came Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward which stode before the
king of Babel in Ierusalem, And burnt the House of the Lord, 13
and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all
the great houses burnt he with fire. And al the armie of the 14
Caldeans that were with the chiefe steward, brake downe all
ye walles of Ierusalem round about. Then Nebuzar-adan the 15
chiefe steward caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the
people, and the residue of the people that remayned in the
citie, and those that were fled, and fallen to the king of Ba-
bel, with the rest of the multitude. But Nebuzar-adan the 16
chiefe steward left certaine of the poore of the lande, to dresse
the vines, and to till the land. Also the pillars of brasse that 17
were in the House of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen
Sea, that was in the house of ye Lord, the Caldeans brake,
and caried all the brasse of them to Babel. The pots also and 18

the besomes, and the instruments of musicke, and the basins,
and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasse where-
19 with they ministred, tooke they away. And the bowles, and
the ashpannes, and the basins, and the pots, and the candle-
stickes, and the incense dishes, and the cuppes, and all that
was of golde, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe stew-
20 ard away, With the two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen
bulles, that were vnder the bases, which King Salomon had
made in ye house of ye Lord: the brasse of all these vessels
21 was without weight. And concerning the pillars, the height of
one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a threede of twelue cu-
bites did compasse it, and the thickestesse thereof was foure fin-
22 gers: it was holowe. And a chapter of brasse was vpon it, and
the height of one chapter was fiue cubites with networke, and
pomegranates vpon the chapters round about, all of brasse:
the seconde pillar also, and the pomegranates were like vnto
23 these. And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a
side: and all the pomegranates vpon the net worke were an
24 hundreth round about. And the chiefe steward tooke Shera-
iah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the seconde Priest, and
25 the three keepers of the doore. Hee tooke also out of the citie
an Eunuch, which had the ouersight of the men of warre, and
seuen men that were in the Kings presence, which were founde
in the citie, and Sopher captayne of the hoste who mustered
the people of the lande, and threescore men of the people of
26 the land, that were found in the middes of the citie. Nebuzar-
adan the chiefe stewarde tooke them, and brought them to
27 the king of Babel to Riblah. And the king of Babel smote
them, and slewe them in Riblah, in the lande of Hamath: thus
28 Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land. This
is the people, whome Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captiue,
in the seuenth yeere, euen three thousande Iewes, and three
29 and twentie. In the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-nezzar he
caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth thirtie and
30 two persons. In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-
nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde caried away captiue
of the Iewes seuen hundreth fourtie and fiue persons: all the
31 persons were foure thousand and sixe hundreth. And in the
seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of
Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of

the moneth, Euil-merodach King of Babel, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, and brought him out of pryson, And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings, that were with him in Babel, And changed his pryson garmentes, and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life. His porcion was a continuall portion giuen him of ye king of Babel, euery day a certaine, all the dayes of his life vntill he died.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

1 **H**owe doeth the citie remaine solitarie that was full of
people? she is as a widowe: she that was great among
the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, is
2 made tributarie. She weepeth continually in the night,
and her teares runne downe by her cheekes: among all her
louers, she hath none to comfort her: all her friendes haue delt
3 vnfaithfully with her, and are her enemies. Iudah is caried
away captiue because of affliction, and because of great serui-
tude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, and findeth no rest:
4 all her persecuters tooke her in the straites. The wayes of Zion
lament, because no man commeth to the solemne feastes: all
her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are discom-
5 fited, and she is in heauinesse. Her aduersaries are the chiefe,
and her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her, for the
multitude of her transgressions, and her children are gone into
6 captiuitie before the enemy. And from the daughter of Zion
all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts
that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength be-
7 fore the pursuer. Ierusalem remembred the dayes of her afflic-
tion, and of her rebellion, and all her pleasant things, that shee
had in times past, when her people fell into the hande of the en-
emie, and none did helpe her: the aduersarie sawe her, and did
8 mocke at her Sabbaths. Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned,
therefore shee is in derision: all that honoured her, despise
her, because they haue seene her filthinesse: yea, she sigheth
9 and turneth backward. Her filthinesse is in her skirts: she
remembred not her last ende, therefore she came downe won-
derfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold mine affliction:
10 for the enemy is proud. The enemy hath stretched out his
hande vpon al her pleasant things: for she hath seene the hea-
then enter into her Sanctuarie, whom thou diddest commande,
11 that they shoulde not enter into thy Church. All her people
sigh and seeke their bread: they haue giuen their pleasant
things for meate to refresh the soule: see, O Lord, and con-

sider: for I am become vile. Haue ye no regarde, all yee that 12
 passe by this way? behold, and see, if there be any sorowe like
 vnto my sorowe, which is done vnto mee, wherewith the Lord
 hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce wrath. From aboue 13
 hath hee sent fire into my bones, which preuaile against them:
 he hath spred a net for my feete, and turned me backe: hee
 hath made me desolate, and daily in heauinesse. The yoke of 14
 my transgressions is bounde vpon his hand: they are wrapped,
 and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to
 fall: the Lord hath deliuered me into their hands, neither am
 I able to rise vp. The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my 15
 valiant men in the middes of me: he hath called an assembly
 against me to destroy my yong men: the Lord hath troden the
 wine presse vpon the virgine the daughter of Iudah. For these 16
 things I weepe: mine eye, euen mine eye casteth out water, be-
 cause the comforter that should refresh my soule, is farre from
 me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.
 Zion stretcheth out her handes, and there is none to comfort 17
 her: the Lord hath appoynted the enemies of Iaakob rounde
 about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman in the middes
 of them. The Lord is righteous: for I haue rebelled against his 18
 commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my
 sorowe: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.
 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my Priestes and 19
 mine Elders perished in the citie while they sought their meate
 to refresh their soules. Behold, O Lord, howe I am troubled: 20
 my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within me, for I am
 ful of heauinesse: the sword spoyleth abroad, as death doeth
 at home. They haue heard that I mourne, but there is none 21
 to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble,
 and are glad, that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day,
 that thou hast pronounced, and they shalbe like vnto me. Let 22
 all their wickednes come before thee: do vnto them, as thou
 hast done vnto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighes are
 many, and mine heart is heauy.

How hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Zion in his **2**
 wrath! and hath cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the
 beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footestoole in the day
 of his wrath! The Lord hath destroyed al the habitations of 2
 Iaakob, and not spared: he hath throwen downe in his wrath ye

strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast the downe
to ye ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes
3 thereof. Hee hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the horne of
Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the
enemie, and there was kindled in Iaakob like a flame of fire,
4 which deuoured rounde about. He hath bent his bowe like an
enemie: his right hand was stretched vp as an aduersarie, and
slewe al that was pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the
5 daughter of Zion: he powred out his wrath like fire. The Lord
was as an enemie: he hath deuoured Israel, and consumed all
his palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath in-
creased in the daughter of Iudah lamentation and mourning.
6 For hee hath destroyed his Tabernacle, as a garden, hee hath
destroyed his Congregation: the Lord hath caused the feastes
and Sabbathes to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in
7 the indignation of his wrath the King and the Priest. The
Lord hath forsaken his altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctu-
arie: he hath giue into the hand of the enemie the walles of
her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the House of the Lord,
8 as in the day of solemnitie. The Lord hath determined to de-
stroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee stretched out a lyne:
hee hath not withdrawn his hande from destroying: therefore
hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were de-
9 stroyed together. Her gates are sunke to the ground: he hath
destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her princes
are among the Gentiles: the Lawe is no more, neither can her
10 Prophets receiue any vision from the Lord. The Elders of the
daughter of Zion sit vpon the grounde, and keepe silence: they
haue cast vp dust vpon their heades: they haue girded them
selues with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe
11 their heades to the ground. Mine eyes doe saile with teares:
my bowels swell: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the
destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children
12 and sucklings swoone in the streetes of the citie. They haue
sayd to their mothers, Where is bread and drinke? when they
swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the citie, and whe
13 they gaue vp the ghost in their mothers bosome. What thing
shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I compare
to thee, O daughter Ierusalem? what shall I liken to thee, that
I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter Zion? for thy breach

is great like ye sea: who can heale thee? Thy Prophets haue 14
 looked out vayne, and foolish things for thee, and they haue
 not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie, but
 haue looked out for thee false prophesies, and causes of ban-
 ishment. All that passe by the way, clap their hands at thee: 15
 they hisse and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem,
 saying, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beautie,
 and the ioye of the whole earth? All thine enemies haue 16
 opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnashe the
 teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure it: certainly this is the day that
 we looked for: we haue founde and seene it. The Lord hath 17
 done that which he had purposed: he hath fulfilled his worde
 that he had determind of old time: he hath throwen downe,
 and not spared: hee hath caused thineemie to reioyce ouer
 thee, and set vp the horne of thine aduersaries. Their heart 18
 cryed vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares
 runne downe like a riuier, day and night: take thee no rest, nei-
 ther let the apple of thine eye cease. Arise, cry in the night: in 19
 the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water
 before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine handes toward him
 for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the
 corners of all the streetes. Beholde, O Lord, and consider to 20
 whome thou hast done thus: shall the women eate their fruite,
 and children of a spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet
 be slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord? The yong and the olde 21
 lie on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men
 are fallen by the sworde: thou hast slaine them in the day of
 thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared. Thou hast called 22
 as in a solemne daye my terrours rounde about, so that in the
 day of the Lordes wrath none escaped nor remained: those that
 I haue nourished and brought vp, hath mineemie consumed.

I am the man, that hath seene affliction in the rod of his indignation. **3**
 He hath ledde mee, and brought me into darkenes, 2
 but not to light. Surely he is turned against me: he turneth 3
 his hand against me all the day. My flesh and my skinne 4
 hath he caused to waxe olde, and he hath broken my bones.
 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall, and 5
 labour. He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead 6
 for euer. He hath hedged about mee, that I cannot get out: he 7
 hath made my chaines heauy. Also when I cry and showte, hee 8

9 shutteth out my prayer. He hath stopped vp my wayes with
10 hewen stone, and turned away my paths. He was vnto me as
11 a beare lying in waite, and as a Lion in secret places. He hath
stopped my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me
12 desolate. He hath bent his bow and made me a marke for the
13 arrow. Hee caused the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my
14 reines. I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the
15 day. He hath filled me with bitternes, and made me drunken
16 with wormewood. He hath also broken my teeth with stones,
17 and hath couered me with ashes. Thus my soule was farre
18 off from peace: I forgate prosperitie, And I saide, My strength
19 and mine hope is perished from the Lord, Remembring mine
20 affliction, and my mourning, the wormewood and the gall. My
21 soule hath them in remembrance, and is humbled in me. I
22 consider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope. It is the
Lordes mercies that wee are not consumed, because his com-
23 passions faile not. They are renued euery morning: great is
24 thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion, sayth my soule:
25 therefore wil I hope in him. The Lord is good vnto them, that
26 trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh him. It is good
27 both to trust, and to waite for the saluation of the Lord. It is
28 good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth. He sit-
teth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it vpon
29 him. He putteth his mouth in the dust, if there may be hope.
30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full
31, 32 with reproches. For the Lord will not forsake for euer. But
though he sende affliction, yet will he haue compassion accord-
33 ing to the multitude of his mercies. For he doeth not punish
34 willingly, nor afflict the children of men, In stamping vnder
35 his feete all the prisoners of the earth, In ouerthrowing the
36 right of a man before the face of the most high, In subuerting
37 a man in his cause: the Lord seeth it not. Who is he then that
sayth, and it commeth to passe, and the Lord commandeth it
38 not? Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not euill
39 and good? Wherefore then is the liuing man sorowfull? man
40 suffreth for his sinne. Let vs search and try our wayes, and
41 turne againe to the Lord. Let vs lift vp our hearts with our
42 handes vnto God in the heauens. We haue sinned, and haue
43 rebelled, therefore thou hast not spared. Thou hast couered
vs with wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine and not

spared. Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude, that our 44
 prayer should not passe through. Thou hast made vs as the 45
 ofscouring and refuse in the middes of the people. All our ene- 46
 mies haue opened their mouth against vs. Feare, and a snare 47
 is come vpon vs with desolation and destruction. Mine eye 48
 casteth out riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter 49
 of my people. Mine eye droppeth without stay and ceaseth 50
 not, Till the Lord looke downe, and beholde from heauen. 51
 Mine eye breaketh mine heart because of all the daughters of 52
 my citie. Mine enemies chased me sore like a birde, without 53
 cause. They haue shut vp my life in the dungeon, and cast a 54
 stone vpon me. Waters flowed ouer mine head, then thought 55
 I, I am destroyed. I called vpon thy Name, O Lord, out of the 56
 lowe dungeon. Thou hast heard my voyce: stoppe not thine 57
 eare from my sigh and from my cry. Thou drewest neere in 58
 the day that I called vpon thee: thou saydest, Feare not. O 59
 Lord, thou hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast 60
 redeemed my life. O Lord, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge 61
 thou my cause. Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all 62
 their deuises against me. Thou hast heard their reproch, O 63
 Lord, and all their imaginations against me: The lippes also 64
 of those that rose against me, and their whispering against me 65
 continually. Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, 66
 how I am their song. Giue them a recompence, O Lord, accord-
 ing to the worke of their handes. Giue them sorow of heart,
 euen thy curse to them. Persecute with wrath and destroy
 them from vnder the heauen, O Lord.

How is the golde become so dimme? the most fine golde **4**
 is changed, and the stones of the Sanctuarie are scattered in
 the corner of euery streete. The noble men of Zion copara- 2
 ble to fine golde, howe are they esteemed as earthen pitchers,
 euen the worke of the handes of the potter! Euen the drag- 3
 ons draw out the breastes, and giue sucke to their yong, but
 the daughter of my people is become cruell like the ostriches in
 the wilderness. The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to 4
 the rooffe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread,
 but no man breaketh it vnto them. They that did feede deli- 5
 cately, perish in the streetes: they that were brought vp in
 skarlet, embrace the dongue. For the iniquitie of the daugh- 6
 ter of my people is become greater then the sinne of Sodom,

that was destroyed as in a moment, and none pitched campes
7 against her. Her Nazarites were purer then the snowe, and
whiter then ye milke: they were more ruddie in bodie, then the
8 redde precious stones; they were like polished saphir. Nowe
their visage is blacker then a cole: they can not knowe them
in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is with-
9 ered like a stocke. They that be slaine with the sword are
better, then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade
away as they were striken through for the fruites of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue sodden their owne chil-
dren, which were their meate in the destruction of the daugh-
11 ter of my people. The Lord hath accomplished his indignation:
he hath powred out his fierce wrath, he hath kindled a fire
12 in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof. The
Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would
not haue beleued that the aduersarie and the enemie should
13 haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem: For the sinnes of
her Prophets, and the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed
14 the blood of the iust in the middes of her. They haue wan-
dred as blinde men in the streetes, and they were polluted with
15 blood, so that they would not touch their garments. But they
cried vnto them, Depart, ye polluted, depart, depart, touch not:
therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue sayd among
16 the heathen, They shall no more dwell there. The anger of the
Lord hath scattered them, he will no more regard them: they
reuerenced not the face of the Priestes, nor had compassion of
17 the Elders. Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes
failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could
18 not saue vs. They hunt our steppes that we cannot goe in
our streetes: our ende is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our
19 ende is come. Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of
the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, and layed
20 waite for vs in the wildernes. The breath of our nostrrels, the
Anoynted of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whome we
sayde, Vnder his shadowe we shalbe preserued aliue among
21 the heathen. Reioyce and be glad, O daughter Edom, that
dwellest in the lande of Vz, the cuppe also shall passe through
22 vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken and vomit. Thy punishment
is accomplished, O daughter Zion: he will no more carie thee
away into captiuitie, but he will visite thine iniquitie, O daugh-

ter Edom, he wil discouer thy sinnes.

Remember, O Lord, what is come vpon vs: consider, and behold our reproche. Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, 2
our houses to the aliants. We are fatherles, euen without father, 3
and our mothers are as widowes. Wee haue drunke our water for money, 4
and our wood is solde vnto vs. Our neckes are vnder persecution: we are wearie, 5
and haue no rest. We haue giuen our handes to the Egyptians, and to Asshur, 6
to be satisfied with bread. Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, 7
and we haue borne their iniquities. Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, 8
none would deliuer vs out of their hands. Wee gate our bread with the perill 9
of our liues, because of the sword of the wilderness. Our skinne was blacke 10
like as an ouen because of the terrible famine. They defiled the women in Zion, 11
and the maydes in the cities of Iudah. The princes are hanged vp by their hande: 12
the faces of the elders were not had in honour. They tooke the yong men to grind, 13
and the children fell vnder the wood. The Elders haue ceased from the gate 14
and the yong men from their songs. The ioy of our heart is gone, our daunce 15
is turned into mourning. The crowne of our head is fallen: wo nowe vnto vs, 16
that we haue sinned. Therefore our heart is heauy for these things, 17
our eyes are dimme, Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate: 18
the foxes runne vpon it. But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer: thy throne is from 19
generation to generation. Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, 20
and forsake vs so long time? Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, 21
and we shalbe turned: renue our dayes as of olde. But thou hast vtterly 22
reiected vs: thou art exceedingly angry against vs.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

1 **S**t came to passe in the thirtieth yere in the fourth
moneth, and in the fift day of the moneth (as I was
2 among the captiues by the riuer Chebar) that the heuens
3 were opened and I sawe visions of GOD. In the fift
4 day of the moneth (which was the fift yere of King Ioiachins
5 captiuitie) The word of the Lord came vnto Ezekiel the Priest,
6 the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Caldeans, by the riuer
7 Chebar, where the hande of the Lord was vpon him. And I
8 looked, and beholde, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a
9 great cloude and a fire wrapped about it, and a brightnesse
10 was about it, and in the middes thereof, to wit, in the middes
11 of the fire came out as the likenesse of amber. Also out of the
12 middes therof came the likenesse of foure beastes, and this was
13 their forme: they had the appearance of a man. And euery
14 one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings. And their
15 feete were streight feete, and the sole of their feete was like the
sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the appearance of
bright brasse. And the handes of a man came out from vnder
their wings in the foure parts of them, and they foure had their
faces, and their wings. They where ioyned by their wings one
to another, and when they went forth, they returned not, but
euery one went streight forward. And the similitude of their
faces was as the face of a man: and they foure had the face of a
lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of a bullocke
on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle. Thus
were their faces: but their wings were spred out aboue: two
wings of euery one were ioined one to another, and two couered
their bodies. And euery one went streight forward: they went
whither their spirit led them, and they returned not when they
went forth. The similitude also of the beasts, and their ap-
pearance was like burning coles of fire, and like the appear-
ance of lampes: for the fire ran among the beastes, and the fire
gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning. And
the beastes ranne, and returned like vnto lightning. Nowe

as I behelde the beastes, beholde, a wheele appeared vpon the
earth by the beastes, hauing foure faces. The facion of the 16
wheeles and their worke was like vnto a chrysolite: and they
foure had one forme, and their facion, and their worke was
as one wheele in another wheele. Whe they went, they went 17
vpon their foure sides, and they returned not when they went.
They had also rings, and height, and were fearefull to beholde, 18
and their rings were full of eyes, round about them foure. And 19
when the beastes went, the wheeles went with them: and when
the beastes were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift
vp. Whither the spirit led them, they went, and thither did 20
the spirite of the wheeles leade them, and the wheeles were
lifted vp besides them: for the spirit of the beastes was in the
wheeles. When the beastes went, they went, and when they 21
stoode, they stoode, and when they were lifted vp from the
earth, the wheeles were lifted vp besides them: for the spirite
of the beastes was in the wheeles. And the similitude of the 22
firmament vpon the heads of the beasts was wonderfull, like
vnto chrystall, spred ouer their heads aboue. And vnder the 23
firmament were their wings streight, the one toward the other:
every one had two, which couered the, and euery one had two,
which couered their bodies. And when they went foorth, I 24
heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters,
and as the voyce of the Almighty, euen the voyce of speach, as
the noyse of an host: and when they stood, they let downe their
wings. And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was 25
ouer their heads, when they stoode, and had let downe their
wings. And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, 26
was the facion of a throne like vnto a saphir stone, and vpon
the similitude of the throne was by appearance, as the simili-
tude of a man aboue vpon it. And I sawe as the appearance 27
of amber, and as the similitude of fire round about within it
to looke to, euen from his loynes vpwarde: and to looke to, euen
from his loynes downewarde, I sawe as a likenesse of fire, and
brightness round about it. As the likenesse of the bowe, that 28
is in the cloude in the day of raine, so was the appearance of
the light round about. This was the appearance of the simil- 29
itude of the glorie of the Lord: and when I sawe it, I fell vpon
my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feete, **2**

2 and I wil speake vnto thee. And the Spirite entred into me,
when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so
3 that I heard him that spake vnto me. And he said vnto me,
Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebel-
lious nation that hath rebelled against me: for they and their
4 fathers haue rebelled against me, euen vnto this very day. For
they are impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I do send thee
vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord
5 God. But surely they will not heare, neither in deede will they
cease: for they are a rebellious house: yet shall they knowe
6 that there hath bene a Prophet among them. And thou sonne
of man, feare them not, neither be afraide of their wordes, al-
though rebels, and thornes be with thee, and thou remainest
with scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be afrayde at their
7 lookes, for they are a rebellious house. Therefore thou shalt
speake my words vnto them: but surely they will not heare,
8 neither will they in deede cease: for they are rebellious. But
thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: be not thou re-
bellious, like this rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate
9 that I giue thee. And when I looked vp, beholde, an hande was
10 sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein. And he
spred it before me, and it was written within and without, and
there was written therein, Lamentations, and mourning, and
woe.

3 Moreover he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou
findest: eate this roule, and goe, and speake vnto the house of
2 Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he gaue mee this roule
3 to eate. And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly
to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee.
Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth as sweete as honie.
4 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, and enter into the
5 house of Israel, and declare them my wordes. For thou art
not sent to a people of an vnknownen tongue, or of an hard
6 language, but to the house of Israel, Not to many people of
an vnknownen tongue, or of an harde language, whose wordes
thou canst not vnderstand: yet if I should sende thee to them,
7 they would obey thee. But the house of Israel will not obey
thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel
8 are impudent and stiffe hearted. Beholde, I haue made thy
face strong against their faces, and thy forehead harde against

their foreheads. I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, 9
and harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither
be afraid at their lookes: for they are a rebellious house. He 10
said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart al
my words that I speake vnto thee, and heare them with thine
eares, And goe and enter to them that are led away captiues 11
vnto the children of thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell
them, Thus saith the Lord God: but surely they will not heare,
neither will they in deede cease. Then the spirite tooke me 12
vp, and I heard behinde me a noise of a great russhing, saying,
Blessed be ye glorie of the Lord out of his place. I heard also 13
the noyse of the wings of the beasts, that touched one another,
and the ratling of the wheeles that were by them, euen a noyse
of a great russhing. So the spirit lift me vp, and tooke me 14
away and I went in bitterness, and indignation of my spirite,
but the hand of the Lord was strong vpon me. Then I came 15
to them that were led away captiues to Tel-abib, that dwelt by
the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained
there astonished among them seuen dayes. And at the ende 16
of seuen dayes, the worde of the Lord came againe vnto me,
saying, Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto 17
the house of Israel: therefore heare the worde at my mouth,
and giue them warning from me. When I shall say vnto the 18
wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warn-
ing, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way,
that he may liue, the same wicked man shall die in his iniqu-
itie: but his blood will I require at thine hande. Yet if thou 19
warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor
from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast
deliuered thy soule. Likewise if a righteous man turne from 20
his righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, I will lay a stum-
bling blocke before him, and he shall die, because thou hast
not giuen him warning: he shall die in his sinne, and his righ-
teous deedes, which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but
his blood will I require at thine hand. Neuerthelesse, if thou 21
admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not,
and that he doeth not sinne, he shall liue because he is admon-
ished: also thou hast deliuered thy soule. And the hande of 22
the Lord was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, and
goe into the felde, and I will there talke with thee. So when I 23

had risen vp, and gone forth into the felde, beholde, the glorie of the Lord stode there, as the glorie which I sawe by the riuer
24 Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face. Then the Spirit entred into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, and said to me, Come, and shut thy selfe within thine house.
25 But thou, O sonne of man, beholde, they shall put bandes vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe
26 out among them. And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dume, and shalt not be to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious
27 house. But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Thou also sonne of man, take thee a bricke, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem, And lay siege against it, and builde a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engins
3 of warre against it rounde about. Moreouer, take an yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and direct thy face towarde it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe vnto the house of Israel.
4 Sleepe thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes, that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.
5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundreth and ninetie dayes: so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleepe againe vpon thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a
7 yeere, euen a day for a yeere. Therefore thou shalt direct thy face towarde the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shalbe vncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it. And beholde, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
8 Thou shalt take also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes, that thou shalt sleepe vpon thy side: euen three

hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof. And the 10
 meate, whereof thou shalt eate, shalbe by weight, euen twenty
 shekels a day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.
 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, euen the sixt part of 11
 an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke. And thou shalt 12
 eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in the dongue
 that commeth out of man, in their sight. And the Lord said, 13
 So shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among
 the Gentiles, whither I will cast them. Then said I, Ah, Lord 14
 God, beholde, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my
 youth vp, euen vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing
 dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there any vncleane flesh
 in my mouth. Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee 15
 bullockes dongue for mans dongue, and thou shalt prepare thy
 bread therewith. Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, 16
 beholde, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and
 they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall
 drinke water by measure, and with astonishment. Because 17
 that bread and water shall faile, they shalbe astonied one with
 another, and shall consume away for their iniquitie.

And thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, or take **5**
 thee a barbour's rasor and cause it to passe vpon thine head,
 and vpon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and
 deuide the heare. Thou shalt burne with fire the thirde part 2
 in the middes of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are ful-
 filled, and thou shalt take the other thirde part, and smite
 about it with a knife, and the last thirde part thou shalt scat-
 ter in the winde, and I will drawe out a sworde after them.
 Thou shalt also take thereof a fewe in number, and binde them 3
 in thy lappe. Then take of them againe and cast them into 4
 the middes of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof
 shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel. Thus saith 5
 the Lord God, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the middes of
 the nations and countreyes, that are rounde about her. And 6
 she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then
 the nations, and my statutes more then the countreis, that are
 round about her: for they haue refused my iudgemets and my
 statutes, and they haue not walked in them. Therefore thus 7
 saith the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater then the
 nations that are rounde about you, and ye haue not walked

in my statutes, neither haue ye kept my iudgements: no, ye haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations, that are rounde about you, Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I, euen I come against thee, and will execute iudgement in the middes of thee, euen in the sight of the nations. And I will doe in thee, that I neuer did before, neither will do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. For in the middes of thee, the fathers shall eate their sonnes, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes. Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord God, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy filthinesse, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also destroy thee, neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue any pitie. The third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they bee consumed in the middes of thee: and another third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter the last third part into all windes, and I will drawe out a sword after them. Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will be comforted: and they shall knowe, that I the Lord haue spoke it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my wrath in them. Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations, that are round about thee, and in the sight of all that passe by. So thou shalt bee a reproche and shame, a chastisement and an astonishment vnto the nations, that are rounde about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue spoken it. When I shall sende vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shalbe for their destruction, and which I will sende to destroy you: and I will encrease the famine vpon you, and wil breake your staffe of bread. So will I send vpon you famine, and euill beastes, and they shall spoyle thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sworde vpon thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

6, 2 Again the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, Set thy face towardes the mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them, And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the worde of the Lord God: thus sayth the Lord God to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the

valleis, Beholde, I, euen I will bring a sworde vpon you, and
 I will destroy your hie places: And your altars shalbe deso- 4
 late, and your images of the sunne shalbe broken: and I will
 cast downe your slaine men before your idoles. And I will 5
 lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their
 idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.
 In all your dwelling places the cities shalbe desolate, and the 6
 hie places shalbe laide waste, so that your altars shalbe made
 waste and desolate, and your idoles shalbe broken, and cease,
 and your images of the sunne shalbe cut in pieces, and your
 workes shalbe abolished. And the slaine shall fall in the mid- 7
 des of you, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord. Yet will I 8
 leaue a remnant, that you may haue some that shall escape the
 sword among the nations, when you shalbe scatted through
 the countreyes. And they that escape of you, shall remember 9
 me among the nations, where they shalbe in captiuitie, because
 I am grieued for their whorish hearts, which haue departed
 from mee, and for their eyes, which haue gone a whoring after
 their idoles, and they shalbe displeased in them selues for the
 euils, which they haue committed in all their abominations.
 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, and that I haue not 10
 saide in vaine, that I woulde doe this euill vnto them. Thus 11
 saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stretch forth
 with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the wicked abominations
 of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sworde, by the
 famine, and by the pestilence. He that is farre off, shall dye of 12
 the pestilence, and he that is neere, shall fall by the sword, and
 hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall dye by the famine:
 thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon them. Then ye shall 13
 knowe, that I am ye Lord, when their slaine men shalbe among
 their idoles round about their altars, vpon euerie hie hill in al
 the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euerie greene tree, and
 vnder euerie thicke oke, which is the place where they did offer
 sweete sauour to all their idoles. So will I stretch mine hand 14
 vpon them, and make the lande waste, and desolate from the
 wildernes vnto Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall
 know, that I am the Lord.

Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Also 7, 2
 thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, An ende is come
 vnto the lande of Israel: the ende is come vpon the foure cor-

3 ners of the lande. Nowe is the ende come vpon thee, and I
wil sende my wrath vpon thee, and will iudge thee according
to thy wayes, and will laye vpon thee all thine abominations.
4 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie:
but I will laye thy waies vpon thee: and thine abomination
shall bee in the middes of thee, and yee shall knowe that I
5 am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, one euil,
6 euen one euill is come. An ende is come, the end is come, it
7 watched for thee: beholde, it is come. The morning is come
vnto thee, that dwellest in the lande: the time is come, the day
of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the moun-
8 taines. Now I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and
fulfil mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy
9 wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations. Neither
shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but I will
laye vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations
shalbe in the middes of thee, and ye shall knowe that I am the
10 Lord that smiteth. Beholde, the day, beholde, it is come: the
morning is gone forth, the rod florisheth: pride hath budded.
11 Crueltie is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them shall
remaine, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall
12 there bee lamentation for them. The time is come, the day
draweth neere: let not the byer reioyce, nor let him that sel-
leth, mourne: for the wrath is vpon al the multitude thereof.
13 For hee that selleth, shall not returne to that which is solde,
although they were yet aliue: for the vision was vnto al the
multitude thereof, and they returned not, neither doeth any
14 encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life. They haue
blowen the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the
15 battel: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof. The
sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within:
he that is in the field, shall dye with the sword, and he that
16 is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him. But
they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shalbe in the
mountaines, like the doues of the valleis: all they shall mourne,
17 euery one for his iniquitie. All handes shalbe weake, and all
18 knees shall fall away as water. They shall also girde them
selues with sackcloth, and feare shall couer them, and shame
19 shalbe vpon all faces, and baldnes vpon their heads. They
shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their golde shalbe

cast farre off: their siluer and their gold can not deliuer them
 in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfie their
 soules, neither fill their bowels: for this ruine is for their iniqui-
 tie. He had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: 20
 but they made images of their abominations, and of their idoles
 therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them. And I will 21
 giue it into the handes of the strangers to be spoyled, and to
 the wicked of the earth to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.
 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my 22
 secret place: for the destroyers shall enter into it, and defile it.
 Make a chaine: for the lande is full of the iudgement of blood, 23
 and the citie is full of crueltie. Wherefore I will bring the most 24
 wicked of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I
 will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their
 holie places shalbe defiled. When destruction commeth, they 25
 shall seeke peace, and shall not haue it. Calamitie shall come 26
 vpon calamitie, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour: then shall
 they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Lawe shall perish
 from the Priest, and counsel from the Ancient. The King shall 27
 mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and
 the handes of the people in the land shall be troubled: I wil
 doe vnto them according to their waies, and according to their
 iudgements will I iudge them, and they shall knowe that I am
 the Lord.

And in the sixt yere, in the sixt moneth, and in the fift day **8**
 of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah
 sate before me, the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.
 Then I beheld, and lo, there was a likenesse, as the appear- 2
 ance of fire, to looke to, from his loynes downeward, and from
 his loynes vpward, as the appearance of brightnes, and like
 vnto amber. And he stretched out the likenes of an had, and 3
 tooke me by an hearie locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift
 me vp betweene the earth, and the heauen, and brought mee
 by a Diuine vision to Ierusalem, into the entry of ye inner gate
 that lieth toward the North, where remained the idole of indig-
 nation, which prouoked indignation. And beholde, the glorie 4
 of the God of Israel was there according to the vision, that I
 saw in the field. Then saide he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift 5
 vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North. So I lift vp mine eyes
 towarde the North, and beholde, Northward, at the gate of the

6 altar, this idole of indignation was in the entrie. He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou not what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here to cause me to depart from my Sanctuarie? but yet
7 turne thee and thou shalt see greater abominations. And he caused me to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked,
8 beholde, an hole was in the wall. Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge nowe in the wall. And when I had digged in the
9 wall, beholde, there was a doore. And he said vnto mee, Go in,
10 and beholde the wicked abominations that they doe here. So I went in, and sawe, and beholde, there was euery similitude of creeping thinges and abominable beasts and all the idoles of
11 the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about. And there stode before them seuentie men of the Ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middes of them stode Iaazaniah, ye sonne of Shaphan, with euerie man his censour in his hand,
12 and the vapour of the incense went vp like a cloude. Then saide hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the Ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lord seeth vs
13 not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth. Againe he saide also vnto me, Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abom-
14 inations that they doe. And he caused me to enter into the entrie of the gate of the Lords house, which was toward the North: and beholde there sate women mourning for Tammuz.
15 Then saide hee vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations
16 then these. And he caused me to enter into the inner court of the Lordes house, and beholde, at the doore of the Temple of the Lord, betweene the porche and the altar were about fiew and twentie men with their backs toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces towarde the East, and they worshipped
17 the sunne, towarde the East. The he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Is it a small thing to the house of Iudah to commit these abominations which they do here? for they haue filled the land with crueltie, and haue returned to prouoke mee: and loe, they haue cast out stinke before their
18 noses. Therefore will I also execute my wrath: mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pitie, and though they crie in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

He cryed also with a loude voyce in mine eares, saying, **9**
The visitations of the citie draw neere, and euery man hath
a weapon in his hande to destroy it. And beholde, sixe men **2**
came by the way of the hie gate, which lieth towarde the North,
and euery man a weapon in his hande to destroy it: and one
man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers ynkhorne
by his side, and they went in and stode beside the brasen **3**
altar. And the glorie of the God of Israel was gone vp from
ye Cherub, whereupon he was and stode on the doore of the
house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had
the writers ynkhorne by his side. And the Lord said vnto him, **4**
Goe through the middes of the citie, euen through the middes
of Ierusalem and set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that
mourne, and cry for all the abominations that be done in the
middes thereof. And to the other he said, that I might heare, **5**
Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let your eye
spare none, neither haue pitie. Destroy vtterly the old, and **6**
the yong, and the maides, and the children, and the women,
but touch no man, vpon whome is the marke, and begin at my
Sanctuarie. Then they began at the Ancient men, which were
before the house. And he sayde vnto them, Defile the house, **7**
and fill the courtes with the slaine, then goe foorth: and they
went out, and slewe them in the citie. Nowe when they had **8**
slaine them, and I had escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and
cryed, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue
of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Ierusalem? Then **9**
saide he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel, and Iu-
dah is exceeding great, so that the lande is full of blood, and
the citie full of corrupt iudgement: for they say, The Lord hath
forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth vs not. As touching **10**
me also, mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue
pitie, but will recompence their wayes vpon their heades. And **11**
beholde, the man clothed with linnen which had the ynkhorne
by his side, made report, and saide, Lord, I haue done as thou
hast commanded me.

And as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue **10**
the head of the Cherubims there appeared vpon them like vnto
the similitude of a throne, as it were a saphir stone. And **2**
he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Go in
betweene the wheelles, euen vnder the Cherub, and fill thine

hands with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and
3 scatter the ouer the citie. And he went in in my sight. Now
the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house, when the
4 man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court. Then the
glorie of the Lord went vp from the Cherub, and stode ouer
the doore of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud,
and the court was filled with the brightnesse of the Lordes glo-
5 rie. And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into
the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almightye God, when he
6 speaketh. And when he had commanded the man clothed
with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, and
from betweene ye Cherubims, then he went in and stood be-
7 side ye wheele. And one Cherub stretched forth his hand
from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire, that was betweene
the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands
of him that was clothed with linnen: who tooke it and went
8 out. And there appeared in the Cherubims, the likenesse of
9 a mans hande vnder their wings. And when I looked vp, be-
holde, foure wheeles were beside the Cherubims, one wheele by
one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the
appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a Chrysolite
10 stone. And their appearance (for they were all foure of one fa-
11 cion) was as if one wheele had bene in another wheele. When
they went forth, they went vpon their foure sides, and they
returned not as they went: but to the place whither the first
went, they went after it, and they turned not as they went.
12 And their whole bodie, and their rings, and their hands, and
their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about,
13 euen in the same foure wheeles. And the Cherub cryed to
14 these wheeles in mine hearing, saying, O wheele. And euery
beast had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub,
and the second face was the face of a man, and the thirde the
15 face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Egle. And the
Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I sawe at the ri-
16 uer Chebar. And when ye Cherubims went, the wheeles went
by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount
vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from be-
17 side them. When the Cherubims stode, they stood: and when
they were lifted vp, they lifted the selues vp also: for the spirit
18 of the beast was in them. Then the glorie of the Lord departed

from aboue the doore of the house, and stooede vpon the Cheru-
 bims. And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp 19
 from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles
 also were besides them: and euery one stooede at the entrie of
 the gate of the Lordes House at the East side, and the glorie
 of the God of Israel was vpon them on hie. This is the beast 20
 that I sawe vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and
 I knewe that they were the Cherubims. Euery one had foure 21
 faces, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of mans
 hands was vnder their wings. And the likenesse of their faces 22
 was the selfe same faces, which I sawe by the riuer Chebar,
 and the appearance of the Cherubims was ye selfe same, and
 they went euery one straight forwarde.

Moreover, the Spirite lift me vp, and brought me vnto the **11**
 East gate of the Lordes house, which lyeth Eastwarde, and
 beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fiue and twentie men:
 among whome I sawe Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pela-
 tiah the sonne of Benaiah, the princes of the people. Then said 2
 he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that imagine mis-
 chiefe, and deuise wicked counsell in this citie. For they say, It 3
 is not neere, let vs builde houses: this citie is the caldron, and
 wee be the flesh. Therefore prophesie against them, sonne of 4
 man, prophesie. And the Spirite of the Lord fell vpon me, and 5
 said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, O ye house of Is-
 rael, this haue ye said, and I know that which riseth vp of your
 mindes. Many haue ye murdered in this citie, and ye haue 6
 filled the streets thereof with the slaine. Therefore thus saith 7
 the Lord God, They that ye haue slaine, and haue layed in the
 middes of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caldron,
 but I wil bring you foorth of the mids of it. Ye haue feared the 8
 sworde, and I wil bring a sworde vpon you, saith the Lord God.
 And I will bring you out of the middes thereof, and deliuer 9
 you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements
 among you. Ye shall fall by the sworde, and I wil iudge you 10
 in the border of Israel, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.
 This citie shall not be your caldron, neyther shall ye be the 11
 flesh in the middes thereof, but I will iudge you in the border
 of Israel. And ye shall knowe that I am the Lord: for ye haue 12
 not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements,
 but haue done after the maners of the heathen, that are round

13 about you. And when I prophesied, Pelatiah the sonne of Be-
naiah dyed: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a
loude voyce, and saide, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly de-
14 stroy all the remnant of Israel? Againe the worde of the Lord
15 came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy
brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel,
wholy are they vnto whome the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue
said, Depart ye farre from the Lord: for the lande is giuen vs
16 in possession. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Al-
though I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and al-
though I haue scattered them among the countreis, yet wil I be
to them as a litle Sanctuarie in ye countreis where they shall
17 come. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather
you againe from the people, and assemble you out of the coun-
treis where ye haue bene scattered, and I will giue you ye land
18 of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take
away all the idoles thereof, and all the abominations thereof
19 from thence. And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a
newe spirit within their bowels: and I will take the stonie heart
20 out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of flesh, That
they may walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and
execute them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their
21 God. But vpon them, whose heart is towarde their idoles, and
whose affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their
22 way vpon their owne heades, saith the Lord God. Then did the
Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheelles besides them,
23 and the glorie of the God of Israel was vpon them on hie. And
the glorie of the Lord went vp from the middes of the citie, and
stoode vpon the moutaine which is towarde the East side of the
24 citie. Afterwarde the Spirite tooke me vp, and brought me in
a vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them that were led
away captiues: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from
25 me. Then I declared vnto them that were led away captiues,
all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

12, 2 The worde of the Lord also came vnto me, saying, Sonne of
man, thou dwellest in the middes of a rebellious house, which
haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and
3 heare not: for they are a rebellious house. Therefore thou
sonne of man, prepare thy stuffe to goe into captiuitie, and goe
forth by day in their sight: and thou shalt passe from thy

place to another place in their sight, if it be possible that they
may consider it: for they are a rebellious house. Then shalt 4
thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight as the stuffe
of him that goeth into captiuitie: and thou shalt go forth at
euen in their sight, as they that go foorth into captiuitie. Dig 5
thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby. In 6
their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and carie
it foorth in the darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see
not the earth: for I haue set thee as a signe vnto the house of
Israel. And as I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuffe 7
by day, as ye stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and by
night I digged through the wall with mine hand, and brought
it forth in ye darke, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their
sight. And in the morning came the word of the Lord vnto 8
me, saying, Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the 9
rebellious house, sayde vnto thee, What doest thou? But say 10
thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concer-
neth the chiefe in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that
are among them. Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, 11
so shall it be done vnto them: they shall goe into bondage and
captiuitie. And the chiefest that is among them, shall beare 12
vpon his shoulder in the darke, and shall goe forth: they shall
digge through the wall, to cary out thereby: he shall couer his
face, that he see not the ground with his eies. My net also 13
will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my net, and I
will bring him to Babel to the lande of the Caldeans, yet shall
he not see it, though he shall dye there. And I will scatter 14
toward euerie winde all that are about him to helpe him, and
all his garisons, and I will drawe out the sworde after them.
And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter 15
them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreis.
But I will leaue a litle number of them from the sworde, from 16
the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all
these abominations among the heathen, where they come, and
they shall knowe, that I am the Lord. Moreouer, the worde 17
of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, eate thy 18
bread with trembling and drinke thy water with trouble, and
with carefulnesse, And say vnto the people of the land, Thus 19
saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the
lande of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnes,

and drinke their water with desolation: for the lande shall bee desolate from her abundance because of the crueltie of them that dwell therein. And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left voyde, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall knowe that I am the Lord. And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged and all visions faile? Tell them therefore, Thus sayeth the Lord God, I wil make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The daies are at hand and the effect of euery vision. For no vision shall be any more in vaine, neither shall there bee any flattering diuination within the house of Israel. For I am the Lord: I wil speake, and that thing that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I saye the thing, and will performe it, sayeth the Lord God. Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, beholde, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that hee seeth, is for many dayes to come, and he propheciethe of the times that are farre off. Therefore say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, All my wordes shall no longer be delayed, but that thing which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord God.

13. 2 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, prophecie against the prophets of Israel, that prophecie, and say thou vnto them, that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the worde of the Lord. Thus sayth the Lord God, Woe vnto the foolish Prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing. O Israel, thy Prophets are like the foxes in the waste places. Ye haue not risen vp in the gappes, neither made vp the hedge for ye house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the daye of the Lord. They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying, The Lord sayth it, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would cofirme the word of their prophecie. Haue ye not seene a vaine vision? and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination? ye say, The Lord sayth it, albeit I haue not spoken. Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanytie and haue seene lyes, therefore beholde, I am agaynst you, sayth the Lord God, And mine hande shalbe vpon the

Prophets that see vanity, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the assemblie of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and yee shall know that I am the Lord God. And therefore, because they haue deceiued my people, saying, 10
Peace, and there was no peace: and one buylt vp a wall, and behold, the others daubed it with vntempered morter, Say vnto 11
them which daube it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: for there shall come a great showre, and I wil sende haylestones, which shall cause it to fall, and a stormie winde shall breake it. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee sayd 12
vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it? Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I will cause a stormie 13
winde to breake forth in my wrath, and a great showre shall bee in mine anger, and hailestones in mine indignation to consume it. So I wil destroy the wall that ye haue daubed with 14
vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shalbe discouered, and it shall fal, and ye shalbe consumed in the middes thereof, and ye shall know, that I am the Lord. Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon 15
the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof, To wit, the Prophets of Israel, which prophesie 16
vpon Ierusalem, and see visions of peace for it, and there is no peace, sayth the Lord God. Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie 17
out of their owne heart: and prophesie thou against them, and say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Woe vnto the women that 18
sowe pillowes vnder al arme holes, and make vailes vpon the head of euery one that standeth vp, to hunt soules: will yee hunt ye soules of my people, and will yee giue life to the soules that come vnto you? And will ye pollute me among my people 19
for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread to slay the soules of them that shoulde not dye, and to giue life to the soules that should not liue in lying to my people, that heare your lies? Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will 20
haue to do with your pillowes, wherewith yee hunt the soules to make them to flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules, that ye hunt to make them to flie. Your vailes also will I teare, and deliuer 21

my people out of your hande, and they shalbe no more in your hands to be hunted, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

22 Because with your lyes yee haue made the heart of the righteous sadde, whome I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his
23 wicked way, by promising him life, Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinatios: for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am ye Lord.

14 Then came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate
2 before me. And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their
3 heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before
4 their face: should I, being required, answere them? Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the Lord will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude
5 of his idoles: That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all departed from me through
6 their idoles. Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Returne, and withdraw your selues, and turne your faces from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your
7 abominations. For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soourneth in Israel, which departeth from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord will answere
8 him for my selfe, And I will set my face against that man, and will make him an example and prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middes of my people, and ye shall knowe that I am the
9 Lord. And if the Prophet be deceiued, when hee hath spoken a thing, I the Lord haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out mine hande vpon him, and will destroy him from the middes of my people of Israel. And they shall beare their punishment: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the
10 punishment of him that asketh, That the house of Israel may go no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people,
11 and I may be their God, sayth the Lord God. The worde of the
12

Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, when ye
land sinneth against me by committing a trespasse, then will I
stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the
bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and I will destroy
man and beast forth of it. Though these three men Noah,
Daniel, and Iob were among them, they shoulde deliuer but
their owne soules by their righteousnes, saith the Lord God.
If I bring noysome beastes into the lande and they spoyle it, so
that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through, because of
beastes, Though these three men were in the mids thereof, As
I liue, sayth the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor
daughters: they onely shalbe deliuered, but the land shall be
waste. Or if I bring a sworde vpon this land, and say, Sword,
go through the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of
it, Though these three men were in the mids thereof, As I
liue, sayth the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor
daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues. Or if
I send a pestilence into this land, and powre out my wrath vpon
it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast, And though
Noah, Daniel and Iob were in the middes of it, As I liue, sayth
the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter:
they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes.
For thus saith the Lord God, Howe much more when I sende
my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, euen the sworde,
and famine, and the noysome beast and pestilence, to destroy
man and beast out of it? Yet beholde, therein shalbe left a
remnant of them that shalbe caryed away both sonnes and
daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall
see their way, and their enterprises: and ye shall be comforted,
concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen
concerning al that I haue brought vpon it. And they shall com-
fort you, when yee see their way and their enterprises: and ye
shall know, that I haue not done without cause all that I haue
done in it, saith the Lord God.

And thee word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne **15, 2**
of man, what commeth of the vine tree aboue all other trees?
and of the vine braunch, which is among the trees of ye forest?
Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or wil men **3**
take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast **4**
in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the endes

of it, and the middes of it is burnt. Is it meete for any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke: how
 much lesse shall it bee meete for any worke, when the fire hath
 6 consumed it, and it is burnt? Therefore thus sayth the Lord
 God, As the vine tree, that is among the trees of the forest,
 which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue
 7 the inhabitants of Ierusalem. And I will set my face against
 them: they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall
 consume them: and ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when I
 8 set my face against them, And when I make the lande waste,
 because they haue greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

16, 2 Again, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne
 3 of man, cause Ierusalem to knowe her abominations, And say,
 Thus saith the Lord God vnto Ierusalem, Thine habitation and
 thy kindred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amor-
 4 ite, and thy mother an Hittite. And in thy natiuitie whe thou
 wast borne, thy nauell was not cut: thou wast not washed in
 water to soften thee: thou wast not salted with salt, nor swa-
 5 dled in cloutes. None eye pitied thee to do any of these vnto
 thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast
 out in the open fielde to the contempt of thy person in ye day
 6 that thou wast borne. And when I passed by thee, I saw thee
 polluted in thine owne blood, and I said vnto thee, whe thou
 wast in thy blood, Thou shalt liue: euen when thou wast in
 7 thy blood, I saide vnto thee, Thou shalt liue. I haue caused
 thee to multiplie as the bud of the fielde, and thou hast in-
 creased and waxen great, and thou hast gotten excellent or-
 naments: thy breastes are facioned, thine heare is growen,
 8 where as thou wast naked and bare. Nowe when I passed
 by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was as the
 time of loue, and I spred my skirtes ouer thee, and couered thy
 filthines: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant
 9 with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Then
 washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from
 10 thee, and I anointed thee with oyle. I clothed thee also with
 broydred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin: and I girded
 11 thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke. I
 decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon
 12 thine handes, and a chaine on thy necke. And I put a front-
 let vpon thy face, and earrings in thine eares, and a beautifull

crowne vpon thine head. Thus wast thou deckt with gold and siluer, and thy rayment was of fine linen, and silke, and broy-dred worke: thou didest eate fine floure, and honie and oyle, and thou wast very beautifull, and thou didest grow vp into a kingdome. And thy name was spred among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfite through my beautie which I had set vpon thee, saith the Lord God. Nowe thou didest trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast powred out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, thy desire was to him. And thou didest take thy garments, and deckedst thine hie places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like thinges shall not come, neither hath any done so. Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels made of my golde and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and didest commit whoredome with them, And tookest thy broy-dred garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and my perfume before them. My meate also, which I gaue thee, as fine floure, oyle, and honie, wherewith I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweete sauour: thus it was, saith the Lord God. Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whome thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, to be deuoured: is this thy whoredome a small matter? That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through fire for them? And in all thine abominations and whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood. And beside all thy wickednes (wo, wo vnto thee, saith the Lord God) Thou hast also built vnto thee an hie place, and hast made thee an hie place in euery streete. Thou hast built thine hie place at euery corner of the way, and hast made thy beautie to be abhorred: thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredome. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and hast encreased thy whoredome, to prouoke me. Beholde, therefore I did stretche out mine hand ouer thee, and will diminish thine ordinarie, and deliuer thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philistims, which are ashamed of thy wicked way. Thou hast played the

whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insaciable:
yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest
29 not be satisfied. Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication
from the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast
30 not satisfied herewith. Howe weake is thine heart, saith the
Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, euen the worke
31 of a presumptuous whorish woman? In that thou buildest
thine hie place in the corner of euery way, and makest thine
hie place in euery streete, and hast not bene as an harlot that
32 despiseth a reward, But as a wife that playeth the harlot,
33 and taketh others for her husband: They giue giftes to all
other whores, but thou giuest giftes vnto all thy louers, and
rewardest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side
34 for thy fornication. And the contrary is in thee from other
women in thy fornications, neither the like fornication shall be
after thee: for in that thou giuest a rewarde, and no reward
35 is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary. Wherefore, O
36 harlot, heare the worde of the Lord. Thus sayeth the Lord
God, Because thy shame was powred out, and thy filthinesse
discouered through thy fornications with thy louers, and with
all the idoles of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy
37 children, which thou didest offer vnto them, Beholde, there-
fore I wil gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken
pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with al them that
thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against
thee, and will discouer thy filthines vnto them, that they may
38 see all thy filthines. And I wil iudge thee after ye maner of
them that are harlots, and of them that shead blood, and I wil
39 giue thee the blood of wrath and ielousie. I will also giue thee
into their handes, and they shall destroy thine hie place, and
shall breake downe thine hie places. they shall strippe thee
also out of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and
40 leaue thee naked and bare. They shall also bring vp a com-
pany against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and
41 thrust thee through with their swordes. And they shall burne
vp thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee
in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease
from playing the harlot, and thou shalt giue no reward any
42 more. So will I make my wrath towarde thee to rest, and
my ielousie shall depart from thee, and I will cease and be no

more angrie. Because thou hast not remembred the dayes 43
of thy youth, but hast prouoked me with all these things, be-
hold, therefore I also haue brought thy way vpon thine head,
sayeth the Lord God: yet hast not thou had consideration of
all thine abominations. Beholde, all that vse prouerbes, shall 44
vse this prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so
is her daughter. Thou art thy mothers daughter, that hath 45
cast off her husband and her children, and thou art the sister
of thy sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their chil-
dren: your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
And thine elder sister is Samaria, and her daughters, that 46
dwell at thy left hand, and thy yong sister, that dwelleth at
thy right hand, is Sodom, and her daughters. Yet hast thou 47
not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abomina-
tions: but as it had bene a very little thing, thou wast cor-
rupted more then they in all thy wayes. As I liue, saith the 48
Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, neither shee nor her
daughters, as thou hast done and thy daughters. Beholde, 49
this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of
bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her
daughters: neither did shee strengthen the hande of the poore
and needie. But they were hautie, and committed abomina- 50
tion before mee: therefore I tooke them away, as pleased me.
Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou 51
hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast iustified
thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.
Therefore thou which hast iustified thy sisters, beare thine 52
owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more
abominable then they which are more righteous then thou art:
be thou therefore confounded also, and beare thy shame, see-
ing that thou hast iustified thy sisters. Therefore I will bring 53
againe their captiuitie with the captiuitie of Sodom, and her
daughters, and with the captiuitie of Samaria, and her daugh-
ters: euen the captiuitie of thy captiues in the middes of them,
That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee 54
confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou hast com-
forted them. And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall 55
returne to their former state: Samaria also and her daughters
shall returne to their former state, when thou and thy daugh-
ters shall returne to your former state. For thy sister Sodom 56

57 was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride, Before thy wickednes was discovered, as in that same time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philistims round about her which despise thee on all sides.
58 Thou hast borne therefore thy wickednesse and thine abomination, saith the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God, I might euen deale with thee, as thou hast done: when thou didest despise the othe, in breaking the couenant. Neuerthelesse, I wil remember my couenant made with thee in ye dayes of thy youth, and I wil confirme vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.
61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, both thy elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy
62 couenat. And I wil establish my couenant with thee, and thou
63 shalt knowe that I am the Lord, That thou mayest remember, and be ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

17, 2 And the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying, Sonne of man, put foorth a parable and speake a prouerbe vnto the
3 house of Israel, And say, Thus saith the Lord God, The great eagle with great wings, and long wings, and ful of fethers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the
4 highest branch of the cedar, And brake off the toppe of his twigge, and caried it into the land of marchants, and set it in
5 a citie of marchants. Hee tooke also of the seede of the lande, and planted it in a fruitfull ground: hee placed it by great waters, and set it as a willowe tree. And it budded vp, and was like a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: so it became a vine, and it brought foorth branches, and shot foorth buds.
7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and beholde, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, and spred foorth her branches toward it, that she might water
8 it by the trenches of her plantation. It was planted in a good soyle by great waters, that it should bring forth branches, and
9 beare fruite, and be an excellent vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to drie? all the leaues of her bud shall wither without great power, or

many people, to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof. Beholde, it was planted: but shall it prosper? shall it not be dried vp, and wither? when the East winde shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches, where it grewe. Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Say now to this rebellious house, Know ye not, what these things meane? tell them, Behold, the King of Babel is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babel, And hath taken one of the Kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an othe of him: he hath also taken the princes of the land, That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift it selfe vp, but keepe their couenant, and stand to it. But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses, and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape, that doeth such things? or shall he breake the couenant, and be deliuered? As I liue, saith the Lord God, he shall die in the middes of Babel, in the place of the King, that had made him King, whose othe he despised, and whose couenant made with him, he brake. Neither shall Pharaoh with his mightie hoste, and great multitude of people, mainteine him in the warre, when they haue cast vp mounts, and builded ramparts to destroy many persons. For he hath despised the othe, and broken ye couenant (yet lo, he had giuen his hand) because he hath done all these things, he shall not escape. Therefore, thus sayth the Lord God, As I liue, I wil surely bring mine othe that he hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken vpon his owne head. And I wil spread my net vpon him, and he shalbe taken in my net, and I wil bring him to Babel, and will enter into iudgement with him there for his trespas that he hath committed against me. And all that flee from him with all his hoste, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine, shalbe scattered towarde all the windes: and ye shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it. Thus saith the Lord God, I wil also take off the top of this hie cedar, and wil set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I wil plant it vpon an hie mountaine and great. Euen in the hie mountaine of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes and beare fruite, and be an excellent cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birds, and euery foule shall dwell in the shadow of the branches thereof. And all the trees of the

felde shall knowe that I the Lord haue brought downe the hie tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the drie tree to florish: I the Lord haue spoken it, and haue done it.

18, 2 The worde of the Lord came vnto me againe, saying, What meane ye that ye speake this prouerbe, concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the
3 childrens teeth are set on edge? As I liue, sayth the Lord
4 God, ye shall vse this prouerbe no more in Israel. Beholde, all soules are mine, both the soule of the father, and also the soule
5 of the sonne are mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die. But
6 if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull, and right, And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his
7 eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath lyen with a menstruous woman,
8 Neither hath oppressed any, but hath restored the pledge to his dettour: he that hath spoyled none by violence, but hath giuen
9 his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment, And hath not giuen foorth vpon vsurie, neither hath
10 taken any increase, but hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,
11 And hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, he shall surely liue, sayth the Lord
12 God. If he beget a sonne, that is a thiefe, or a sheader of blood, if he do any one of these things, Though he doe not all these
13 things, but either hath eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife, Or hath oppressed the poore and needy,
14 or hath spoyled by violence, or hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abomination,
15 Or hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, or hath taken increase, shall he liue? he shall not liue: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shall die the death, and his blood
16 shall be vpon him. But if he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth
17 such like, That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of ye house of Israel, nor hath
18 defiled his neighbours wife, Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence,
19 but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment, Neither hath withdrawen his hand

from the afflicted, nor receiued vsurie nor increase, but hath executed my iudgements, and hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die in the iniquitie of his father, but he shall surely liue. His father, because he cruelly oppressed and spoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, euen he dyeth in his iniquitie. Yet say ye, Wherefore shall not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? because ye sonne hath executed iudgement and iustice, and hath kept all my statutes, and done them, he shall surely liue, The same soule that sinneth, shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, but the righteousnes of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him selfe. But if the wicked will returne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, and shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him, but in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall liue. Haue I any desire that the wicked should die, sayth the Lord God? or shall he not liue, if he returne from his wayes? But if the righteous turne away from his righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, and doe according to all the abominations, that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: but in his transgression that he hath committed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: heare now, O house of Israel. Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes vnequall? For when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die for the same, he shall euen die for his iniquitie, that he hath done. Againe when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliuie. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, he shall surely liue and shall not die. Yet saith ye house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? or are not your wayes vnequall? Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, sayth the Lord God: returne therefore and cause

others to turne away from all your transgressions: so iniquitie
31 shall not be your destruction. Cast away from you all your
transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you
a newe heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of
32 Israel? For I desire not the death of him that dyeth, sayth the
Lord God: cause therefore one another to returne, and liue ye.

19 Thou also, take vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother as a lyonesse among the
lyons? she nourished her yong ones among the lyons whelps,
3 And she brought vp one of her whelps, and it became a lyon,
4 and it learned to catch the praye, and it deuoured men. The
nations also heard of him, and he was taken in their nets, and
5 they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt. Nowe
when she sawe, that she had waited and her hope was lost,
6 she tooke another of her whelps, and made him a lyon. Which
went among the lyons, and became a lyon, and learned to catch
7 the praye, and he deuoured men. And he knew their widowes,
and he destroyed their cities, and the land was wasted, and
8 all that was therein by the noyse of his roaring. Then the
nations set against him on euery side of the countreys, and
9 laide their nets for him: so he was taken in their pit. And they
put him in prison and in chaines, and brought him to the King
of Babel, and they put him in holdes, that his voyce should no
10 more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel. Thy mother is
like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought
11 forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters, And she
had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and
her stature was exalted among the branches, and she appeared
12 in her height with the multitude of her branches. But she was
plucked vp in wrath: she was cast downe to the ground, and
the East winde dried vp her fruite: her branches were broken,
and withered: as for the rod of her strength, the fire consumed
13 it. And now she is planted in the wildernes in a drie and
thirstie ground. And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches,
14 which hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rod
to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation and shalbe for a
lamentation.

20 And in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day
of the moneth, came certaine of the elders of Israel to enquire
2 of the Lord, and sate before me. Then came the worde of the

Lord vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders 3
of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye
come to enquire of me? as I liue, sayth the Lord God, when I
am asked, I wil not answer you. Wilt thou iudge them, sonne 4
of man? wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand
the abominations of their fathers, And say vnto them, Thus 5
saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift vp
mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iaakob, and made
my selfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift
vp mine hand vnto them, and sayd, I am the Lord your God,
In the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them 6
forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for
them, flowing with milke and hony which is pleasant among
all lands, Then sayd I vnto them, Let euery man cast away 7
the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with
the idols of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God. But they re- 8
belled against me, and would not heare me: for none cast away
the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the
idoles of Egypt: then I thought to powre out mine indignation
vpon them, and to accomplish my wrath against them in the
mids of the land of Egypt. But I had respect to my Name, that 9
it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whome
they were, and in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto
them in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt. Nowe I 10
caried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into
the wildernes. And I gaue them my statutes, and declared 11
my iudgements vnto them, which if a man doe, he shall liue
in them. Moreouer I gaue them also my Sabbaths to be a 12
signe betweene me and them, that they might knowe that I
am the Lord, that sanctifie them. But the house of Israel 13
rebelled against me in the wildernes: they walked not in my
statutes, and they cast away my iudgements, which if a man
doe, he shall liue in them, and my Sabbaths haue they greatly
polluted: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon
them in the wildernes to consume them, But I had respect 14
to my Name, that it shoulde not bee polluted before the hea-
then in whose sight I brought them out. Yet neuerthesse, 15
I lift vp mine hande vnto them in the wildernes that I would
not bring them into the lande, which I had giuen them, flow-
ing with milke and hony, which was pleasant aboue all landes,

16 Because they cast away my iudgments, and walked not in my
statutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went
17 after their idoles. Neuerthelesse, mine eye spared them, that
I would not destroye them, neither would I consume them in
18 the wildernes. But I said vnto their children in the wildernes,
Walke ye not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither obserue
19 their maners, nor defile your selues with their idoles. I am
the Lord your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudge-
20 ments and doe them, And sanctifie my Sabbaths, and they
shall bee a signe betweene mee and you, that ye may knowe
21 that I am the Lord your God. Notwithstanding the children
rebelled against mee: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept
my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall liue
in them, but they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to
22 powre out mine indignation vpon them, and to accomplish my
wrath against them in the wildernes. Neuerthelesse I with-
drew mine hand and had respect to my Name that it should not
be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them
23 forth. Yet I lift vp mine hande vnto them in the wildernes,
that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse
24 them through the countreys, Because they had not executed
my iudgements, but had cast away my statutes and had pol-
luted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers
25 idoles. Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not
good, and iudgements, wherein they should not liue. And I
26 polluted them in their owne giftes in that they caused to passe
by the fire all that first openeth ye wombe, that I might de-
stroy them, to the ende, that they might know that I am ye
27 Lord. Therefore, sonne of man, speake vnto the house of
Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in
this your fathers haue blasphemed me, though they had before
28 grieuously transgressed against me. For when I had brought
them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue
it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees,
and they offred there their sacrifices, and there they presented
their offering of prouocation: there also they made their sweete
29 sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings. Then I
saide vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye goe? And
30 the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day. Where-
fore, say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God,

Are ye not polluted after the maner of your fathers? and com-
mit ye not whoredome after their abominations? For when 31
you offer your giftes, and make your sonnes to passe through
the fire, you pollute your selues with all your idoles vnto this
day: shall I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel?
As I liue, saith the Lord God, I wil not answere you when I
am asked. Neither shall that be done that commeth into your 32
minde: for ye say, We wil be as the heathen, and as the fam-
ilies of the countreys, and serue wood, and stone. As I liue, 33
saith the Lord God, I will surely rule you with a mightie hand,
and with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out,
And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of 34
the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand,
and with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out,
And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there 35
wil I pleade with you face to face. Like as I pleaded with 36
your fathers in the wildernes of the lande of Egypt, so will I
pleade with you, saith the Lord God. And I wil cause you 37
to passe vnder the rod, and wil bring you into the bond of the
couenant. And I wil chuse out from among you the rebels, and 38
them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them out of the
land where they dwel, and they shall not enter into the lande
of Israel, and you shall knowe that I am the Lord. As for you, 39
O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Goe you, and serue
euery one his idole, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute
mine holy Name no more with your giftes and with your idoles.
For in mine holy mountaine, euen in the hie mountaine of Is- 40
rael, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel,
and all in the lande, serue me: there will I accept them, and
there will I require your offrings and the first fruites of your
oblations, with all your holy things. I will accept your sweete 41
sauour, when I bring you from the people, and gather you out
of the countreys, wherein ye haue bene scattered, that I may
be sanctified in you before ye heathen. And ye shall knowe, 42
that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of
Israel, into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hande to
giue it to your fathers. And there shall ye remember your 43
wayes, and all your workes, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and
ye shall iudge your selues worthy to be cut off, for all your eu-
ils, that ye haue committed. And ye shall knowe, that I am 44

the Lord, when I haue respect vnto you for my Names sake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt
45 workes, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God. Moreouer,
46 the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of Teman, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophecie towarde the forest of the felde of the
47 South, And say to the forest of the South, Heare the worde of the Lord: thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure all the greene wood in thee, and all the drie wood: the continuall flame shall not bee quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.
48 And all flesh shall see, that I the Lord haue kindled it, and it shall not bee quenched. Then saide I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doeth not he speake parables?

21. 2 The word of ye Lord came to me againe, saying, Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop thy word toward
3 the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel. And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I come against thee, and will drawe my sword out of his sheath, and
4 cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and wicked, therefore shall my sworde goe out of his sheath against all flesh
5 from the South to the North, That all flesh may knowe that I the Lord haue drawn my sworde out of his sheath, and it
6 shall not returne any more. Mourn therefore, thou sonne of man, as in the paine of thy reines, and mourn bitterly before
7 them. And if they say vnto thee, Wherefore mournest thou? then answer, Because of the bruite: for it commeth, and euery heart shall melt, and all handes shall be weake, and all min-
8 des shall faint, and all knees shall fall away as water: beholde, it commeth, and shall be done, saith the Lord God. Againe,
9 the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, say, A sworde, a
10 sworde both sharpe, and fourbished. It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, and it is fourbished that it may glitter: how shall we reioyce? for it contemneth the rod of my sonne, as all
11 other trees. And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharpe, and is fourbished, that he
12 may giue it into ye hand of the slayer. Cry, and houle, sonne of man: for this shall come to my people, and it shall come

vnto all the princes of Israel: the terrours of the sword shall
be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon thy thigh. For it is 13
a triall, and what shall this be, if the sworde contemne euen
the rodde? It shall be no more, saith the Lord God. Thou 14
therefore, sonne of man, prophecie, and smite hand to hand,
and let the sworde be doubled: let the sworde that hath killed,
returne the third time: it is the sword of the great slaughter
entring into their priuie chambers. I haue brought the feare 15
of the sword into all their gates to make their heart to faint,
and to multiplie their ruines. Ah it is made bright, and it is
dressed for the slaughter. Get thee alone: goe to the right 16
hande, or get thy selfe to the left hande, whithersoouer thy
face turneth. I wil also smite mine hands together, and wil 17
cause my wrath to cease. I the Lord haue said it. The worde
of the Lord came vnto mee againe, saying, Also thou sonne 18
of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sworde of the King
of Babel may come: both twaine shall come out of one lande,
and chuse a place, and chuse it in the corner of the way of the
citie. Appoint a way, that the sworde may come to Rabbath 20
of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the strong citie.
And the King of Babel stode at the parting of the way, at the 21
head of the two wayes, consulting by diuination, and made his
arrowes bright: hee consulted with idoles, and looked in the
liuer. At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to 22
appoint captaines, to open their mouth in the slaughter, and
to lift vp their voyce with shouting, to laye engines of warre
against the gates, to cast a mount, and to builde a fortresse.
And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight for 23
the othes made vnto them: but hee will call to remembrance
their iniquitie, to the intent they should be taken. Therefore 24
thus sayeth the Lord God, Because ye haue made your iniqui-
tie to bee remembred, in discouering your rebellion, that in al
your workes your sinnes might appeare: because, I say, that
ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.
And thou prince of Israel polluted, and wicked, whose day is 25
come, when iniquitie shall haue an ende, Thus saith the Lord
God, I will take away the diademe, and take off the crowne:
this shalbe no more the same: I wil exalt the humble, and will
abase him that is hie. I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne 27
it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is,

28 and I will giue it him. And thou, sonne of man, prophecie,
and say, Thus saith the Lord God to the children of Ammon,
and to their blasphemie: say thou, I say, The sword, the sword
is drawen foorth, and fourbished to the slaughter, to consume,
29 because of the glittering: Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee,
and prophecied a lie vnto thee to bring thee vpon the neckes
of the wicked that are slaine, whose day is come when their
30 iniquitie shall haue an ende. Shall I cause it to returne into
his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast cre-
31 ated, euen in the land of thine habitation. And I wil powre
out mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe against thee in
the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of beastly
32 men, and skilfull to destroy. Thou shalt bee in the fire to be
deuoured: thy blood shall be in the middes of the lande, and
thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the Lord haue spoken
it.

22, 2 Moreover, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Now
thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloody
3 citie? wilt thou shew her all her abominations? Then say,
Thus sayth the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the mid-
des of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her
4 selfe to pollute her selfe. Thou hast offended in thy blood, that
thou hast shed, and hast polluted thy selfe in thine idols, which
thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere,
and art come vnto thy terme: therefore haue I made thee a re-
5 proch to the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys. Those
that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke
6 thee, which art vile in name and sore in affliction. Beholde,
the princes of Israel euery one in thee was ready to his power,
7 to shed blood. In thee haue they despised father and mother:
in the middes of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee
8 haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widowe. Thou hast
9 despised mine holy things, and hast polluted my Sabbaths. In
thee are men that cary tales to shed blood: in thee are they that
eate vpon the mountaines: in ye mids of thee they comit abom-
10 ination. In thee haue they discouered their fathers shame:
in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in her floures.
11 And euery one hath committed abomination with his neigh-
bours wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter
in lawe, and in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister,

euen his fathers daughter. In thee haue they taken giftes to shed blood: thou hast taken vsurie and the encrease, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. Beholde, therefore I haue smitten mine hands vpon thy couetousnesse, that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood, which hath bene in the middes of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it. And I wil scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will cause thy filthines to cease from thee. And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord. And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and leade in the mids of the fornace: they are euen the drosse of siluer. Therefore, thus sayth the Lord God, Because ye are all as drosse, beholde, therefore I will gather you in the middes of Ierusalem. As they gather siluer and brasse, and yron, and leade, and tinne into the middes of the fornace, to blowe the fire vpon it to melt it, so wil I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and wil put you there and melt you. I wil gather you, I say, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shalbe melted in the mids thereof. As siluer is melted in the mids of the fornace, so shall ye be melted in the mids thereof, and ye shall knowe, that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpon you. And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, say vnto her; Thou art the land, that is vncleane, and not rained vpon in the day of wrath. There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the mids thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the praye: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the mids thereof. Her Priests haue broken my Lawe, and haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither discerned betweene the vncleane, and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sab-baths, and I am prophaned among them. Her princes in the mids thereof are like wolues, rauening the praye to shed blood, and to destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre. And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered mortar, seeing

vanities, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the
29 Lord God, when the Lord had not spoken. The people of the
land haue violently oppressed by spoyling and robbing, and
haue vexed the poore and the needy: yea, they haue oppressed
30 the stranger against right. And I sought for a man among
them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap
before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found
31 none. Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon
them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their
owne wayes haue I rendred vpon their heads, sayth the Lord
God.

23, 2 The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne
of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.
3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed for-
nication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and
4 there they bruised the teates of their virginitie. And the names
of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and
they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus
were their names. Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.
5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she was
set on fire with her louers, to wit, with the Assyrians her neigh-
6 bours, Which were clothed with blewe silke, both captaines
and princes: they were all pleasant yong men, and horsemen
7 riding vpon horses. Thus she committed her whoredome with
them, euen with all them that were the chosen men of Asshur,
and with all on whome she doted, and defiled her selfe with
8 all their idoles. Neither left she her fornications, learned of
the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they
bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whore-
9 dome vpon her. Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of
her louers, euen into the hands of the Assyrians, vpon whome
10 she doted. These discouered her shame: they tooke away her
sonnes and her daughters, and slewe her with the sworde, and
she had an euill name among women: for they had executed
11 iudgement vpon her. And when her sister Aholibah sawe this,
she marred her selfe with inordinate loue, more then she, and
with her fornications more then her sister with her fornications.
12 She doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours, both cap-
taines and princes clothed with diuers sutes, horsemen ryding
13 vpon horses: they were all pleasant yong men. Then I sawe

that she was defiled, and that they were both after one sort,
And that she encreased her fornications: for when she sawe 14
men painted vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans painted
with vermelon, And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and 15
with dyed attyre vpon their heads (looking all like princes af-
ter the maner of the Babylonians in Caldea, the land of their
natiuitie) Assoone, I say, as she sawe them, she doted vpon 16
them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea. Nowe 17
when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they
defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with
them, and her lust departed from them. So she discouered 18
her fornication, and disclosed her shame: then mine heart for-
sooke her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister. Yet she 19
encreased her whoredome more, and called to remembrance
ye dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in
the land of Egypt. For she doted vpon their seruants whose 20
members are as the members of asses, and whose yssue is
like the yssue of horses. Thou calledst to remembrance the 21
wickednes of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by ye
Egyptians: therefore ye paps of thy youth are thus. There- 22
fore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lord God, Beholde, I will
raise vp thy louers against thee, from whome thine heart is de-
parted, and I will bring them against thee on euery side, To 23
wit, the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Poked, and Shoah,
and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: they were all pleas-
ant yong men, captaines and princes: all they were valiant
and renoumed, riding vpon horses. Euen these shall come 24
against thee with charets, waggons, and wheelles, and with a
multitude of people, which shall set against thee, buckler and
shield, and helmet round about: and I will leaue the punish-
ment vnto them, and they shall iudge thee according to their 25
iudgements. And I wil lay mine indignation vpon thee, and
they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose
and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they
shall cary away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue
shall be deuoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee out 26
of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels. Thus wil I 27
make thy wickednes to cease from thee and thy fornication out
of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes
vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more. For thus saith the 28

Lord God, Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the hand of them, whome thou hatest: euen into the hands of them from whome
29 thine heart is departed. And they shall handle thee despite-
fully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee
30 naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shalbe dis-
couered, both thy wickednes, and thy whoredome. I wil doe
these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after
the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.
31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore wil I
32 giue her cup into thine hand. Thus saith ye Lord God, Thou
shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt be
laughed to scorne and had in derision, because it containeth
33 much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes and sorow, euen
with the cup of destruction, and desolation, with the cup of thy
34 sister Samaria. Thou shalt euen drinke it, and wring it out
to the dregges, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and
teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord
35 God. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast
forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore thou
36 shalt also beare thy wickednes and thy whoredome. The Lord
sayd moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah
and Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abomina-
37 tions? For they haue played the whores, and blood is in their
hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie,
and haue also caused their sonnes, whome they bare vnto me,
38 to passe by the fire to be their meate. Moreouer, thus haue
they done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the
39 same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths. For when they
had slaine their children to their idoles, they came the same
day into my Sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they
40 done in the middes of mine house. And howe much more is it
that they sent for men to come from farre vnto whom a messenger
was sent, and loe, they came? for whome thou diddest wash
thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with or-
41 naments, And satest vpon a costly bed, and a table prepared
before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.
42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease, was with her: and
with the men to make the company great were brought men of
Saba from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands,
43 and beautifull crownes vpon their heads. Then I sayd vnto

her, that was olde in adulteries, Now shall she and her fornications come to an end. And they went in vnto her as they goe 44
to a common harlot: so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the
wicked women. And ye righteous men they shall iudge them, 45
after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers:
for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands. Wherefore 46
thus sayth the Lord God, I will bring a multitude vpon them,
and will giue them vnto the tumult, and to the spoyle, And 47
the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them with
their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes, and their daugh- 48
ters, and burne vp their houses with fire. Thus will I cause
wickednesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be
taught not to doe after your wickednesse. And they shall laye 49
your wickednesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of
your idoles, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

Again in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth **24**
day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, say-
ing, Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this 2
same day: for the King of Babel set himselfe against Ierusalem
this same day. Therefore speake a parable vnto the rebellious 3
house, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Prepare
a pot, prepare it, and also powre water into it. Gather the 4
pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, as the thigh and
the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones. Take one of 5
the best sheepe, and burne also the bones vnder it, and make
it boyle well, and seethe the bones of it therein, Because the 6
Lord God sayth thus, Woe to the bloody citie, euen to the pot,
whose skomme is therein, and whose skomme is not gone out
of it: bring it out piece by piece: let no lot fall vpon it. For her 7
blood is in the middes of her: shee set it vpon an high rocke,
and powred it not vpon on the ground to couer it with dust,
That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: euen 8
I haue set her blood vpon an high rocke that it should not be
couered. Therefore thus saith ye Lord God, Woe to the bloody 9
citie, for I will make ye burning great. Heape on much wood: 10
kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the
bones be burnt. Then set it emptie vpon the coles thereof, that 11
the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthi-
nesse of it may be molten in it, and that the skomme of it may
be consumed. She hath wearied her selfe with lyes, and her 12

great skomme went not out of her: therefore her skomme shall
13 be consumed with fire. Thou remainest in thy filthines and
wickednes: because I would haue purged thee, and thou wast
not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthines, till I
14 haue caused my wrath to light vpon thee. I the Lord haue
spoken it: it shall come to passe, and I will doe it: I will not
goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: accord-
ing to thy wayes, and according to thy workes shall they iudge
15 thee, sayeth the Lord God. Also the worde of ye Lord came
16 vnto me, saying, Sonne of man beholde, I take away from thee
the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague: yet shalt thou nei-
ther mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.
17 Cease from sighing: make no mourning for the dead, and binde
the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon
thy feete, and couer not thy lips, and eate not the bread of men.
18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife
19 dyed: and I did in the morning, as I was commanded. And the
people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things
20 meane towarde vs that thou doest so? Then I answered them,
21 The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Speake vnto the
house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute
my Sanctuarie, euen the pride of your power, the pleasure of
your eyes, and your hearts desire, and your sonnes, and your
22 daughters whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sworde. And
ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lippes,
23 neither shall ye eate the bread of men. And your tyre shalbe
vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shall not
mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities,
24 and mourne one toward another. Thus Ezekiel is vnto you
a signe: according to all that he hath done, ye shall do: and
when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.
25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take
from them their power, ye ioy of their honor, ye pleasure of
their eyes, and the desire of their heart, their sonnes and their
26 daughters? That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto
27 thee to tell thee that which hee hath heard with his eares? In
that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped,
and thou shalt speake, and be no more dumme, and thou shalt
be a signe vnto them, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

25, 2 The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne

of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie
against them, And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word 3
of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou say-
dest, Ha, ha, against my Sanctuarie, when it was polluted, and
against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against
the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie, Beholde, 4
therefore I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a posses-
sion, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their
dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruite, and they shall
drinke thy milke. And I will make Rabbah a dwelling place for 5
camels, and the Ammonites a sheepecote, and ye shall knowe
that I am the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God, Because 6
thou hast clapped the hands, and stamped with the feete, and
reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel,
Beholde, therefore I will stretche out mine hand vpon thee, and 7
will deliuer thee to be spoyled of the heathen, and I will roote
thee out from the people, and I will cause thee to be destroyed
out of the countreys, and I will destroy thee, and thou shalt
know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God, Because 8
that Moab and Seir doe say, Beholde, the house of Iudah is
like vnto all the heathen, Therefore, beholde, I will open the 9
side of Moab, euen of the cities of his cities, I say, in his fron-
tiers with the pleasant countrey, Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon,
and Karia-thaim. I will call the men of the East against the 10
Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, so that the Am-
monites shall no more be remembred among the nations, And 11
I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall knowe
that I am the Lord. Thus sayth the Lord God, Because that 12
Edom hath done euill by taking vengeance vpon the house of
Iudah, and hath committed great offence, and reuenged him-
selfe vpon them, Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will 13
also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and destroy man and
beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and
they of Dedan shall fall by the sworde. And I will execute my 14
vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and
they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according
to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, sayth
the Lord God. Thus sayth the Lord God, Because the Philis- 15
tims haue executed vengeance, and reuenged themselues with
a despitefull heart, to destroy it for the olde hatred, There- 16

fore thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will stretche out mine hand vpon the Philistims, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

26 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: for seeing she is desolate, I shall be replenished, Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring vp many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth vp with his waues. And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke. Thou shalt be for the spreading of nettes in the middes of the sea: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God, and it shalbe a spoile to ye nations. And her daughters which are in the felde, shall be slaine by the sworde, and they shall know that I am the Lord. For thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel, a King of Kings from the North, with horses and with charets, and with horsemen, with a multitude and much people. He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the felde, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee. He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres. The dust of his horses shall couer thee, for their multitude: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheelles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates as into the entrie of a citie that is broken downe. With the hooues of his horses shall he treade downe all thy streetes: he shall slay thy people by the sworde, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground. And they shall robbe thy riches, and spoyle thy marchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall cast thy stones and thy timber and thy dust into the middes of the water. Thus will I cause the sounde of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thine harpes shall be no more heard. I wil

lay thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be for a spreading of
 nets: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord haue spoken it,
 sayth the Lord God. Thus sayth the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall 15
 not the yles tremble at the sounde of thy fall? and at the crie
 of the wounded, when they shall be slaine and murdered in
 the middes of thee? Then all the princes of the sea shall come 16
 downe from their thrones: they shall lay away their robes, and
 put off their broydered garments, and shall clothe themselues
 with astonishment: they shall sitte vpon the ground, and be as-
 tonished at euery moment, and be amased at thee. And they 17
 shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, Howe
 art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of the sea men, the re-
 noumed citie which was strong in the sea, both she and her
 inhabitants, which cause their feare to be on all that haunt
 therein! Nowe shall the yles be astonished in the day of thy 18
 fall: yea, the yles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy
 departure. For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make 19
 thee a desolate citie, like ye cities that are not inhabited, and
 when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall
 couer thee, When I shall cast thee downe with them that de- 20
 scende into the pitte, with the people of olde time, and shall
 set thee in the lowe partes of the earth, like the olde ruines,
 with them, I say, which goe downe to the pitte, so that thou
 shalt not be inhabited, and I shall shewe my glory in the land
 of the liuing, I will bring thee to nothing, and thou shalt be no 21
 more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found
 againe, sayth the Lord God.

The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne **27**, 2
 of man, take vp a lametation for Tyrus, And say vnto Tyrus, 3
 that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the marte of
 the people for many yles, Thus sayeth the Lord God, O Tyrus,
 thou hast said, I am of perfite beautie. Thy borders are in 4
 the middes of the sea, and thy builders haue made thee of per-
 fit beauty. They haue made all thy shippe boardes of firre 5
 trees of Shenir: they haue brought cedars from Lebanon, to
 make mastes for thee. Of ye okes of Bashan haue they made 6
 thine ores: the company of the Assyrians haue made thy banks
 of yuorie, brought out of ye yles of Chittim. Fine linen with 7
 broydered woorke, brought from Egypt, was spread ouer thee
 to be thy sayle, blue silke and purple, brought from the yles

8 of Elishah, was thy couering. The inhabitants of Zidon, and
Aruad were thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wise men that were
9 in thee, they were thy pilots. The ancients of Gebal, and the
wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the shippes of the
10 sea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy marchan-
dise. They of Persia, and of Lud and of Phut were in thine
armie: thy men of warre they hanged the shielde and helmet
11 in thee: they set foorth thy beautie. The men of Aruad with
thine armie were vpon thy walles round about, and the Gam-
madims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon
thy walles round about: they haue made thy beautie perfite.
12 They of Tarshish were thy marchantes for the multitude of all
riches, for siluer, yron, tynne, and leade, which they brought
13 to thy faires. They of Iauan, Tubal and Meshech were thy
marchants, concerning the liues of men, and they brought ves-
sels of brasse for thy marchandise. They of the house of Toga-
rmah brought to thy faires horses, and horsemen, and mules.
14 The men of Dedan were thy marchantes: and the marchan-
dise of many yles were in thine handes: they brought thee for
15 a present hornes, teeth, and peacokes. They of Aram were
thy marchants for the multitude of thy wares: they occupied in
thy faires with emerauds, purple, and broidred worke, and fine
16 linen, and corall, and pearle. They of Iudah and of the land
of Israel were thy marchants: they brought for thy marchan-
dise wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie and oyle, and
17 balme. They of Damascus were thy marchants in ye multi-
tude of thy wares, for the multitude of all riches, as in the wine
18 of Helbon and white wooll. They of Dan also and of Iauan,
going to and from, occupied in thy faires: yron woorke, cassia
20 and calamus were among thy marchandise. They of Dedan
21 were thy marchants in precious clothes for the charets. They
of Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar occupied with thee,
in lambes, and rammes and goates: in these were they thy
22 marchants. The marchats of Sheba, and Raamah were thy
marchantes: they occupied in thy faires with the chiefe of all
23 spices, and with al precious stones and golde. They of Haram
and Canneh and Eden, the marchants of Sheba, Asshur and
24 Chilmad were thy marchants. These were thy marchants in
all sortes of things, in raiment of blewe silke, and of broydred
woorke, and in coffers for the rich apparell, which were bound

with cordes: chaines also were among thy marchandise. The shippes of Tarshish were thy chiefe in thy marchandise, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the middes of the sea. Thy robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea. Thy riches and thy faires, thy marchandise, thy mariners and pilotes, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandise and al thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the middes of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea in the day of thy ruine. The suburbes shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilotes. And all that handle the ore, the mariners and al the pilots of the sea shall come downe from their shippes, and shall stand vpon the land, And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow theselues in the ashes. They shall plucke off their heare for thee and gird them with a sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorow of heart and bitter mourning. And in their mourning, they shall take vp a lametation for thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the middes of the sea! When thy wares went fourth of the seas, thou filledst many people, and thou diddest enrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy marchandise. When thou shalt be broken by ye seas in the depths of the waters, thy marchandise and all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee, shall fal. All the inhabitantes of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and all their Kings shall be sore afraide and troubled in their countenance. The marchants among the people shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer shalt be any more.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saieth the Lord God, Because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God in ye mids of the sea, yet thou art but a man and not God, and though thou didest thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall with God, Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secrete, that they can hide from thee. With thy wisdom and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten golde and siluer into thy treasures. By thy great wisdom and by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp be-

6 cause of thy riches. Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, Be-
7 cause thou didest thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall
8 with God, Behold, therefore I wil bring strangers vpon thee,
9 euen the terrible nations: and they shall drawe their swordes
10 against the beautie of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy
11 brightnes. They shall cast thee downe to the pit, and thou
12 shalt die the death of them, that are slaine in the middes of
13 the sea. Wilt thou say then before him, that slayeth thee, I
14 am a god? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hands
15 of him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the death of the vncir-
16 cumcised by the hands of stragers: for I haue spoken it, sayth
17 the Lord God. Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me,
18 saying, Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King
19 of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Thou
20 sealest vp the summe, and art full of wisdom and perfite in
beautie. Thou hast ben in Eden the garden of God: euery pre-
cious stone was in thy garment, the rubie, the topaze and the
diamonde, the chrysolite, the onix, and the iasper, the saphir,
emeraude, and the carbuncle and golde: the woorkemanship of
thy timbrels, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day
that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed Cherub, that
couereth, and I haue set thee in honour: thou wast vpon the
holy mountaine of God: thou hast walked in the middes of the
stones of fire. Thou wast perfite in thy wayes from the day
that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee. By
the multitude of thy marchandise, they haue filled the middes
of thee with crueltie, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will
cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will
destroy thee, O couering Cherub from the mids of the stones
of fire. Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, and
thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnes:
I wil cast thee to ye ground: I will lay thee before Kinges that
they may beholde thee. Thou hast defiled thy sanctification
by the multitude of thine iniquities, and by the iniquitie of thy
marchandise: therefore wil I bring forth a fire from the mids of
thee, which shall deuoure thee: and I wil bring thee to ashes
vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that beholde thee. All
they that knowe thee among the people, shalbe astonished at
thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20, 21 Againe, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of

man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it, And 22
 say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O
 Zidon, and I will be glorified in the mids of thee: and they shall
 know that I am the Lord, when I shall haue executed iudge-
 ments in her, and shalbe sanctified in her. For I wil send into 23
 her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the slaine shall
 fall in the middes of her: the enemye shall come against her
 with the sword on euery side, and they shall know that I am
 the Lord. And they shalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto the 24
 house of Israel, nor any grieuous thorne of all that are round
 about them, and despised them, and they shall knowe that I
 am the Lord God. Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall 25
 haue gathered the house of Israel from the people where they
 are scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them in the sight of the
 heathen, then shall they dwel in the land, that I haue giuen to
 my seruant Iaakob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and 26
 shall builde houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell
 safely, when I haue executed iudgements vpon al round about
 them that despise them, and they shall knowe that I am the
 Lord their God.

In the tenth yeere, and in the tenth moneth in the twelfth **29**
 day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the King of Egypt, 2
 and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt. Speake, 3
 and say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I come against
 thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great dragon, that lieth in the
 middes of his riuers, which hath saide, The riuier is mine, and I
 haue made it for my selfe. But I will put hookes in thy chawes, 4
 and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales,
 and I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, and all the
 fishe of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales. And I will leaue 5
 thee in the wildernes, both thee and al the fish of thy riuers:
 thou shalt fal vpon ye open field: thou shalt not be brought
 together, nor gathered: for I haue giue thee for meat to the
 beasts of the field, and to the foules of heauen. And al the in- 6
 habitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they
 haue ben a staffe of reede to the house of Israel. When they 7
 tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou diddest breake, and
 rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou
 brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright. There- 8

fore thus sayeth the Lord God, Beholde, I will bring a sworde
9 vpon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee, And the
land of Egypt shalbe desolate, and waste, and they shall know
that I am ye Lord: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and
10 I haue made it, Behold, therefore I come vpon thee, and vpon
thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and
desolate from the towre of Seueneh, euen vnto the borders of
11 the blacke Mores. No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote
of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie
12 yeeres. And I wil make the land of Egypt desolate in the mid-
des of the countries, that are desolate, and her cities shall be
desolate among the cities that are desolate, for fourtie yeeres:
and I wil scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil dis-
13 perse them through the countreis. Yet thus saieth the Lord
God, At the end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians
14 from the people, where they were scattered, And I wil bring
again the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne
into the land of Pathros, into the lande of their habitation, and
15 they shalbe there a small kingdome. It shall be the smallest
of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue
the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more
16 rule the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the
house of Israel, to bring their iniquitie to remembrance by look-
ing after them, so shall they knowe, that I am the Lord God.
17 In the seuen and twentieth yeere also in the first moneth, and
in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto
18 me, saying, Sonne of man, Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel
caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: eu-
ery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was made bare:
yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice
19 that he serued against it. Therefore thus sayth the Lord God,
Beholde, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzar
the King of Babel, and he shall take her multitude, and spoyle
her spoyle, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for
20 his armie. I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour,
that he serued against it, because they wrought for me, sayth
21 the Lord God. In that day will I cause the horne of the house
of Israel to growe, and I will giue thee an open mouth in the
middles of them, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

30, 2 The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying, Sonne

of man, prophesie, and say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Howle
and cry, Wo be vnto this day. For the day is neere, and the day 3
of the Lord is at hand, a cloudie day, and it shall be the time of
the heathen. And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and feare 4
shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, when
they shall take away her multitude, and when her foundations
shall be broken downe. Ethiopia and Phut, and Lud, and all 5
the common people, and Cub, and the men of the land, that is
in league, shall fall with them by the sword. Thus sayth the 6
Lord, They also that mainteine Egypt, shall fall, and the pride
of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Seueneh
shall they fall by the sword, sayth the Lord God. And they 7
shall be desolate in the middes of the countries that are des-
olate, and her cities shall be in the middes of the cities that
are wasted. And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when 8
I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be
destroyed. In that day shall there messengers go forth from 9
me in shippes, to make the carelesse Mores aftaide, and feare
shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it com-
meth. Thus sayth the Lord God, I will also make the multi- 10
tude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King
of Babel. For he and his people with him, euen the terrible 11
nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall
drawe their swordes against Egypt, and fill the land with the
slaine. And I will make the riuers drye, and fell the land into 12
the hands of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and
all that therein is by the hands of strangers: I the Lord haue
spoken it. Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the 13
idoles, and I will cause their idoles to cease out of Noph, and
there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will
send a feare in the land of Egypt. And I will make Pathros 14
desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and I will execute iudge-
ment in No. And I will powre my wrath vpon Sin, which is 15
the strength of Egypt: and I will destroy the multitude of No.
And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great sorowe and 16
No shalbe destroyed, and Noph shall haue sorowes dayly. The 17
yong men of Auen, and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sworde:
and these cities shall goe into captiuitie. At Tehaphnehes the 18
day shall restraine his light, when I shall breake there the bar-
res of Egypt: and when the pompe of her power shall cease in

her, the cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into
19 captiuitie. Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they
20 shall knowe that I am the Lord. And in the eleuenth yeere,
in the first moneth, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, the
21 worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, I haue
broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and lo, it shall not
be boud vp to be healed, neither shall they put a roule to bind
22 it, and so make it strong, to hold the sworde. Therefore thus
saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against Pharaoh King of
Egypt, and will breake his arme, that was strong, but is bro-
23 ken, and I will cause the sworde to fall out of his hande. And
I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will dis-
24 perse them through the countreys. And I will strengthen the
arme of the King of Babel, and put my sworde in his hand, but
I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall cast out sighings,
25 as the sighings of him, that is wounded before him. But I will
strengthen the armes of the king of Babel, and the armes of
Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall knowe, that I am the
Lord, when I shall put my sworde into the hand of the King of
26 Babel, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt. And
I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse
them among ye countreys, and they shall knowe, that I am the
Lord.

31 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, and in the
first day of the moneth the worde of the Lord came vnto me,
2 saying, Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt,
and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 Beholde, Asshur was like a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches,
and with thicke shadowing boughes, and shot vp very hye,
4 and his toppe was among the thicke boughes. The waters
nourished him, and the deepe exalted him on hie with her ri-
uers running round about his plants, and sent out her litle
5 riuers vnto all the trees of the fielde. Therefore his height
was exalted aboue all the trees of the fielde, and his boughes
were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the
6 multitude of the waters, which the deepe sent out. All the
foules of the heauen made their nestes in his boughes, and vn-
der his branches did all the beastes of the fielde bring forth
their yong, and vnder his shadowe dwelt all mightie nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, and in the length of his

branches: for his roote was neere great waters. The cedars 8
in the garden of God coulde not hide him: no firre tree was
like his branches, and the chessenut trees were not like his
boughes: all the trees in the garden of God were not like vnto
him in his beautie. I made him faire by the multitude of his 9
branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden
of God, enuied him. Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, Be- 10
cause he is lift vp on high, and hath shot vp his toppe among
the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height, I 11
haue therefore deliuered him into the handes of the mighti-
est among the heathen: he shall handle him, for I haue cast
him away for his wickednesse. And the strangers haue 12
destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and they haue left him
vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleis his branches are
fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land:
and all the people of the earth are departed from his shad-
owe, and haue forsaken him. Vpon his ruine shall all the 13
foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the fielde
shall be vpon his branches, So that none of all the trees by 14
the waters shalbe exalted by their height, neither shall shoote
vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither shall their
leaues stand vp in their height, which drinke so much water:
for they are all deliuered vnto death in the nether partes of
the earth in the middes of the children of men among them
that goe downe to the pit. Thus saith the Lord God, In the 15
day when he went downe to hell, I caused them to mourne,
and I couered the deepe for him, and I did restreine the floods
thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to
mourne for him, and all the trees of the fielde fainted. I made 16
the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him
downe to hell with them that descend into the pit, and all the
excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Lebanon: euen all that
are nourished with waters, shall be comforted in the nether
partes of the earth. They also went downe to hell with him 17
vnto them that be slaine with the sworde, and his arme, and
they that dwelt vnder his shadowe in the middes of the hea-
then. To whom art thou thus like in glorie and in greatnesse 18
among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the
trees of Eden vnto the nether partes of the earth: thou shalt
sleepe in the middes of the vncircumcised, with them that be

slaine by the sworde: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

32 And in the twelfth yeere in the twelfth moneth, and in the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a lyon of the nations and art as a dragon in the sea: thou castedst out thy riuers and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and stampedst in their riuers. Thus sayth the Lord God, I will therefore spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, and they shall make thee come vp into my net. Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, and I will cast thee vpon the open field, and I wil cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill all the beastes of the field with thee. And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thine height. I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimdest, euen to ye mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee. And when I shall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloude, and the moone shall not giue her light. All the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee, and bring darkenesse vpon thy lande, sayeth the Lord God. I will also trouble the heartes of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations and vpon the countries which thou hast not knowen. Yea, I will make many people amased at thee, and their Kings shalbe astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sworde to glitter against their faces, and they shall be afraide at euery moment: euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall. For thus sayth the Lord God, The sworde of the King of Babel shall come vpon thee. By the swordes of the mightie will I cause thy multitude to fall: they all shall be terrible nations, and they shall destroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shalbe consumed. I will destroy also all the beastes thereof from the great watersides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beast trouble them. Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to runne like oyle, sayeth the Lord God. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey with all that is therein, shall be laid waste: when I shall smite all them which dwell therein,

then shall they know that I am ye Lord. This is the mourning 16
wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations
shall lament her: they shall lament for Egypt, and for all her
multitude, sayeth the Lord God. In the twelfth yeere also in 17
the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord
vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of 18
Egypt, and cast them downe, euen them and the daughters of
the mighty nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with
them that goe downe into the pit. Whome doest thou passe in 19
beautie? goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised. They 20
shall fall in the middes of them that are slaine by the sword:
shee is deliuered to the sword: draw her downe, and all her
multitude. The most mighty and strong shall speake to him 21
out of the mids of hell with them that helpe her: they are gone
downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised that be slaine by the
sworde. Asshur is there and all his companie: their graues 22
are about him: all they are slaine and fallen by the sworde.
Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multi- 23
tude are rounde about his graue: all they are slaine and fallen
by the sworde, which caused feare to be in the land of the liu-
ing. There is Elam and all his multitude round about his 24
graue: al they are slaine and fallen by the sword which are
gone downe with the vncircumcised into the nether parts of
the earth, which caused themselues to be feared in the land of
the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that are
gone downe to the pit. They haue made his bed in the mids of 25
the slaine with al his multitude: their graues are round about
him: all these vncircumcised are slaine by the sworde: though
they haue caused their feare in the land of ye liuing, yet haue
they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pitte:
they are laide in the middes of them, that be slaine. There 26
is Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude, their graues are
round about them: al these vncircumcised were slaine by the
sworde, though they caused their feare to be in ye land of the
liuing. And they shall not lie with the valiant of the vncir- 27
cumcised, that are fallen, which are gone down to the graue,
with their weapons of warre, and haue laied their swords vn-
der their heads, but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones:
because they were the feare of the mighty in the lande of the
liuing. Yea, thou shalt be broken in the middes of the vn- 28

circumcised, and lie with them that are slaine by the sworde.

- 29 There is Edom, his Kings, and all his princes, which with their strength are laied by them that were slaine by the sworde: they shall sleepe with the vncircumcised, and with them that
 30 goe downe to the pit. There be al the princes of the North, with al the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine, with their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, and the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.
 31 Pharaoh shall see them, and hee shall be comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaoh, and all his armie shall be slaine by
 32 the sword, saieth the Lord God. For I haue caused my feare to be in the lande of the liuing: and he shall be laid in the mids of the vncircumcised with them, that are slaine by the sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, sayeth the Lord God.

- 33,** 2 Again, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, When I bring the sworde vpon a lande, if the people of the lande take a man from among them, and make him their
 3 watchman, If when hee seeth the sworde come vpon ye land,
 4 he blow the trumpet, and warne the people, Then hee that heareth the sounde of the trumpet, and will not bee warned, if the sworde come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon
 5 his owne head. For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and woulde not bee admonished: therefore his blood shall be vpon
 6 him: but he that receiueth warning, shall saue his life. But if the watchman see the sworde come, and blowe not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sworde come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hande.
 7 So thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the woorde at
 8 my mouth, and admonish them from me. When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou doest not speake, and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shall die for his iniquitie, but his blood will
 9 I require at thine hand. Neuerthelesse, If thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die for his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered
 10 thy soule. Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the

house of Israel, Thus yee speake and say, If our transgressions and our sinnes bee vpon vs, and we are consumed because of them, howe should we then liue? Say vnto them, As I liue, sayeth the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne you, turne you from your euill waies, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel? Therefore thou sonne of man, saye vnto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickednesse of the wicked shall cause him to fall therein, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous liue for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth. When I shall say vnto the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnes shall be no more remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for the same. Againe when I shall say vnto the wicked, thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is lawfull and right, To wit, if the wicked restore the pledge, and giue againe that he had robbed, and walke in the statutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, and not die. None of his sinnes that he hath comitted, shall be mentioned vnto him: because he hath done that, which is lawful, and right, he shall surely liue. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is vnequall. When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby. But if the wicked returne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby. Yet yee say, The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his waies. Also in the twelfth yere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, and in the fift day of the moneth, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, and said, The citie is smitten. Now the hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in ye euening afore hee that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning: and when hee had opened my mouth, I was no more dumme. Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, and saide, Sonne of man, these that dwel in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, and hee possessed the lande: but

we are many, therefore the lande shall be giuen vs in possession. Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes towarde your idoles, and sheade blood: should ye then possesse the land? Ye leane vpon your swordes: ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife: should ye then possesse the land? Say thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I liue, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by the sword: and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beasts to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence. For I will lay the land desolate and waste, and the pompe of her strength shall cease: and the moutaines of Israel shalbe desolate, and none shall passe through. Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I haue laid ye land desolate and wast, because of al their abominations, that they haue committed. Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the wals and in the dores of houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth from the Lord. For they come vnto thee, as the people vseth to come: and my people sit before thee, and heare thy wordes, but they will not doe them: for with their mouthes they make iestes, and their heart goeth after their couetousnesse. And loe, thou art vnto them, as a iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can sing well: for they heare thy woordes, but they doe them not. And when this commeth to passe (for loe, it will come) then shall they know, that a Prophet hath bene among them.

34, 2 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepherdes of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God vnto the shepherds, Wo be vnto the shepherds of Israel, that feede them selues: should not the shepherds feede the flockes? Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll: yee kill them that are fed, but ye feede not the sheepe. The weake haue ye not strengthened: the sicke haue ye not healed, neither haue ye bounde vp the broken, nor brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with crueltie, and with rigour haue yee ruled them. And they were scattered without a shepherde: and when they were dis-

persed, they were deuoured of all the beastes of the felde. My 6
sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery
hie hill: yea, my flocke was scattered through al the earth, and
none did seeke or search after them. Therefore ye shepherds, 7
heare the woorde of the Lord. As I liue, sayeth the Lord God, 8
surely because my flocke was spoyled, and my sheepe were
deuoured of all the beastes of the felde, hauing no shepherde,
neither did my shepherdes seeke my sheepe, but the shep- 9
herdes fedde them selues, and fedde not my sheepe, There-
fore, heare ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepherds. Thus 10
saieth the Lord God, Behold, I come against the shepherds,
and will require my sheepe at their hands, and cause them
to cease from feeding the sheepe: neither shall the shepherds
feede them selues any more: for I wil deliuer my sheepe from
their mouthes, and they shall no more deuoure them. For 11
thus sayeth the Lord God, Beholde, I will search my sheepe,
and seeke them out. As a shepherd searcheth out his flocke, 12
when he hath bene among his sheepe that are scattered, so wil
I seeke out my sheepe and wil deliuer them out of all places,
where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day,
And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them 13
from the countreis, and will bring them to their owne lande,
and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers,
and in all the inhabited places of the countrey. I will feede 14
them in a good pasture, and vpon the hie mountaines of Is-
rael shall their folde be: there shall they lie in a good folde
and in fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Is-
rael. I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, 15
sayth the Lord God. I will seeke that which was lost, and 16
bring againe that which was driue away, and will binde vp that
which was broken, and will strengthen the weake but I wil de-
stroy the fat and the strong, and I will feede them with iudge-
ment. Also you my sheepe, Thus saieth the Lord God, behold, 17
I iudge betweene sheepe, and sheepe, betweene the rammes
and the goates. Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue 18
eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must treade downe with
your feete the residue of your pasture? and to haue drunke of
the deepe waters, but yee must trouble the residue with your
feete? And my sheepe eate that which yee haue troden with 19
your feete, and drinke that which ye haue troubled with your

20 feete. Therefore thus sayth the Lord God vnto them, behold, I,
euen I wil iudge betweene the fat sheepe and the leane sheepe.
21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht
al the weake with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them
22 abroade, Therefore wil I helpe my sheepe, and they shall no
more be spoyled, and I wil iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe.
23 And I wil set vp a shepherd ouer them, and he shall feede them,
euen my seruant Dauid, he shall feede them, and he shalbe
24 their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and my
seruant Dauid shalbe the prince amog them. I the Lord haue
25 spoken it. And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and
will cause the euil beastes to cease out of the land: and they
shall dwel safely in the wilderness, and sleepe in the woods.
26 And I wil set them, as a blessing, euen roud about my moun-
taine: and I will cause rayne to come downe in due season,
27 and there shalbe raine of blessing. And the tree of the field
shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall giue her fruite, and
they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I am the
Lord, when I haue broken the cordes of their yoke, and deli-
uered them out of the hands of those that serued themselues
28 of them. And they shall no more be spoyled of the heathen,
neither shall the beastes of the land deuoure them, but they
29 shall dwell safely and none shall make them afraid. And I
will rayse vp for them a plant of renoume, and they shalbe no
more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the re-
30 proche of the heathen any more. Thus shall they vnderstande,
that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, euen
31 the house of Israel, are my people, sayth the Lord God. And
yee my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture are men, and I am
your God, saith the Lord God.

35, 2 Moreover the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne
of man, Set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against
3 it, And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O mount
Seir, I come against thee, and I wil stretch out mine hand
4 against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste. I wil
lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt
5 knowe that I am the Lord. Because thou hast had a perpetuall
hatred and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force
of the sword in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie
6 had an ende, Therefore as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I wil pre-

pare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou
 hate blood, euen blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I make 7
 mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut off from it him that
 passeth out and him that returneth. And I will fill his moun- 8
 taines with his slayne men: in thine hilles, and in thy valleys
 and in all thy riuers shall they fall, that are slayne with the
 sworde. I wil make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities 9
 shall not returne, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord. Be-
 cause thou hast said, These two nations, and these two coun-
 treys shalbe mine, and we wil possesse them (seeing the Lord
 was there) Therefore as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I wil euen 11
 do according to thy wrath, and according to thine indignation
 which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I wil
 make my selfe knowen among them whe I haue iudged thee.
 And thou shalt know, that I the Lord haue heard all thy blas- 12
 phemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Is-
 rael, saying, They lye waste, they are giuen vs to be deuoured.
 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boasted against me, and haue 13
 multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them. Thus 14
 sayth the Lord God, So shall all the world reioyce when I shall
 make thee desolate. As thou diddest reioyce at the inheri- 15
 tance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I
 doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all
 Idumea wholly, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

Also thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of **36**
 Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of
 the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God, because the enemie hath 2
 sayde against you, Aha, euen the hye places of the world are
 ours in possession, Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus sayth 3
 the Lord God, Because that they haue made you desolate, and
 swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a posses-
 sion vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are come vnto the
 lippes and tongues of men, and vnto the reproch of the people,
 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the worde of the Lord 4
 God, Thus sayth the Lord God to the mountaines and to the
 hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, and to the waste, and
 desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are
 spoyled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that
 are round about. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in 5
 the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue

of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue taken my lande for their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, and
6 with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray. Prophetie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I haue spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because yee haue suffered the shame of the heathen,
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their
8 shame. But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoote forth your branches, and bring forth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are ready to come. For behold, I come
9 vnto you, and I wil turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled and sown. And I wil multiply the men vpon you, euen all the
10 house of Israel wholly, and the cities shalbe inhabited, and the desolate places shalbe builded. And I wil multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall encrease, and bring fruite, and I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and I will bestowe benefites vpon you more then at the first, and ye shall
12 know that I am the Lord. Yea, I wil cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse you, and ye shalbe their inheritance, and ye shall no more henceforth
13 depriue them of men. Thus sayth the Lord God, because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men, and hast bene a
14 waster of thy people, Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither waste thy people henceforth, sayth the Lord God,
15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, neither shalt cause thy folke to fal any
16 more, saith the Lord God. Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne lande, they defiled it by their owne
17 wayes, and by their deedes: their way was before me as the filthinesse of the menstruous. Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them, for the blood that they had shed in the land, and for their idoles, wherewith they had polluted it. And I scattered
18 them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries for according to their wayes, and according to their deedes, I iudged them. And when they entred vnto the heathen,
19 whither they went, they polluted mine holy Name, when
20

they sayd of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are
gone out of his land. But I fauoured mine holy Name which 21
the house of Israel had polluted among the heathen, whither
they went. Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith 22
ye Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel,
but for mine holy Names sake, which yee polluted among the
heathen whither ye went. And I wil sanctifie my great Name, 23
which was polluted among the heathen, among whome you
haue polluted it, and the heathen shall know that I am the
Lord, sayth the Lord God, when I shalbe sanctified in you be-
fore their eyes. For I will take you from among the heathen, 24
and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into
your owne land. Then wil I powre cleane water vpon you, and 25
ye shalbe cleane: yea, from all your filthines, and from all your
idoles wil I clense you. A newe heart also will I giue you, and a 26
new spirit wil I put within you, and I will take away the stonie
heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.
And I will put my spirite within you, and cause you to walke in 27
my statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements and do them.
And ye shall dwell in the land, that I gaue to your fathers, and 28
ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God. I will also deliuer 29
you from all your filthinesse, and I will call for corne, and will
increase it, and lay no famine vpon you. For I will multiplie 30
the fruite of the trees, and the increase of the felde, that ye
shall beare no more the reproch of famine among the heathen.
Then shall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your 31
deedes that were not good, and shall iudge your selues worthie
to haue bene destroyed for your iniquities, and for your abom-
inations. Be it knowen vnto you that I do not this for your 32
sakes, sayth the Lord God: therefore, O ye house of Israel, be
ashamed, and confounded for your owne wayes. Thus sayth 33
the Lord God, What time as I shall haue clensed you from all
your iniquities, I will cause you to dwel in the cities, and the
desolate places shalbe builded. And the desolate land shalbe 34
tilled, whereas it lay waste in the sight of all that passed by.
For they sayd, This waste land was like the garden of Eden, 35
and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong,
and were inhabited. Then the residue of the heathen that 36
are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord builde
the ruinous places, and plant the desolate places: I the Lord

37 haue spoken it, and wil do it. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be sought of ye house of Israel, to performe it vnto
38 them: I wil encrease them with men like a flocke. As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in their solemne feastes, so shall the desolate cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

37 The hand of the Lord was vpon me, and caryed me out in ye spirit of ye Lord, and set me downe in ye mids of the field,
2 which was full of bones. And he led me round about by them, and beholde, they were very many in the open field, and lo,
3 they were very drie. And he sayde vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.
4 Againe he sayde vnto me, Prophecie vpon these bones and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lord.
5 Thus saith the Lord God vnto these bones, Behold, I wil cause
6 breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue. And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and make flesh growe vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, that ye may liue, and
7 yee shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophecied, as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noyse, and beholde, there was a shaking, and the bones came together, bone
8 to his bone. And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes, and the flesh grewe vpon them, and aboue, the skinne couered them,
9 but there was no breath in them. Then sayd he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the winde: prophecie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus sayth the Lord God, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slayne, that they
10 may liue. So I prophecied as hee had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon
11 their feete, an exceeding great armie. Then he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, and
12 we are cleane cut off. Therefore prophecie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and
13 bring you into the lande of Israel, And yee shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue opened your graues, O my people,
14 and brought you vp out of your sepulchres, And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then yee shall knowe that I the Lord haue spoken

it, and performed it, sayth the Lord. The word of the Lord 15
came againe vnto me, saying, Moreouer thou sonne of man, 16
take thee a piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Iudah, and
to the children of Israel his companions the take another piece
of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioseph the tree of Ephraim,
and to al the house of Israel his companions. And thou shalt 17
ioyne the one to another into one tree, and they shalbe as one
in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall 18
speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shewe vs what thou
meanest by these? Thou shalt answeere them, Thus sayeth 19
the Lord God, Behold, I wil take the tree of Ioseph, which is
in the hande of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes,
and will put them with him, euen with the tree of Iudah, and
make them one tree, and they shalbe one in mine hand. And 20
the pieces of wood, whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand,
in their sight. And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, 21
Beholde, I will take the children of Israel from among the hea-
then, whither they be gone, and wil gather them on euery side,
and bring them into their owne land. And I will make them 22
one people in the lande, vpon the mountaines of Israel, and
one king shalbe king to them all: and they shalbe no more
two peoples, neither bee deuided any more henceforth into two 23
kingdomes. Neither shall they bee polluted any more with
their idoles, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their
transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling
places, wherein they haue sinned, and will clense them: so
shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And Dauid 24
my seruant shalbe king ouer them, and they all shall haue one
shepherd: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and ob-
serue my statutes, and doe them. And they shall dwell in the 25
lande, that I haue giuen vnto Iaakob my seruant, where your
fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwel therein, euen they,
and their sonnes, and their sonnes sonnes for euer, and my
seruant Dauid shall bee their prince for euer. Moreouer, I will 26
make a couenant of peace with them: it shall be an euerlast-
ing couenant with them, and I wil place them, and multiply
them, and wil set my Sanctuarie among them for euermore.
My tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, 27
and they shalbe my people. Thus the heathen shall knowe, 28
that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall

be among them for euermore.

38, ² And the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying, Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog, and against the lande of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie
³ against him, And say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meshech and
⁴ Tubal. And I wil destroy thee, and put hookes in thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine host both horses, and horsemen, all clothed with al sorts of armour, eue a great multitude with bucklers, and shieldes, all handling swords. They of Paras, of Cush, and Phut with the, euen all they that beare
⁵ shielde and helmet. Gomer and all his bands, and the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and al his bands, and much
⁶ people with thee. Prepare thy selfe, and make thee ready, both thou, and al thy multitude, that are assembled vnto thee,
⁷ and be thou their sauegard. After many dayes thou shalt bee visited: for in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land, that hath bene destroyed with the sworde, and is gathered out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue long lien waste: yet they haue bene brought out of the
⁸ people, and they shall dwell all safe. Thou shalt ascende and come vp like a tempest, and shalt be like a cloude to couer the land, both thou, and all thy bandes, and many people with
⁹ thee. Thus saith the Lord God, Euen at ye same time shall many things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke euil thoughts. And thou shalt say, I wil go vp to the land that hath no walled towres: I will goe to them that are at rest, and dwell in safetie, which dwell all without walles, and haue
¹⁰ neither barres nor gates, Thinking to spoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thine hande vpon the desolate places that are nowe inhabited, and vpon the people, that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods,
¹¹ and dwell in the middes of the land. Sheba and Dedan, and the marchantes of Tarshish with all the lions thereof shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to spoyle the praye? hast thou gathered thy multitude to take a booty? to cary away siluer and golde, to take away cattell and goods, and to spoyle a great
¹² pray? Therefore, sonne of man, prophecie, and saye vnto Gog, Thus sayeth the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not knowe it? And come from
¹³

thy place out of the North partes, thou and much people with thee? all shall ride vpon horses, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie. And thou shalt come vp against my people 16 of Israel, as a cloude to couer the land: thou shalt be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee vpon my lande, that the heathen may knowe mee, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou he, 17 of whom I haue spoken in olde time, by ye hand of my seruants the Prophets of Israel which prophecied in those dayes and yeeres, that I woulde bring thee vpon them? At the same 18 time also whe Gog shall come against the land of Israel, sayth the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger. For in mine 19 indignation and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken it: surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel, So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and 20 the beasts of the field and al that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and al ye men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe ouerthrowen, and the staires shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground. For 21 I will call for a sworde against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord God: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother. And I will pleade against him with pestilence, 22 and with blood, and I will cause to raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the great people, that are with him, a sore raine, and hailestones, fire, and brimstone. Thus will I be 23 magnified, and sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall knowe, that I am the Lord.

Therefore, thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and **39** say, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Gog, ye chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal. And I will destroy thee and leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North partes and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel: And I will smite thy bowe out of thy 3 left hand, and I will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fal vpon the mountaines of Israel, and all 4 thy bands and the people, that is with thee: for I will giue thee vnto the birdes and to euery feathered foule and beast of the 5 felde to be deuoured. Thou shalt fall vpon the open felde: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God. And I will sende a fire 6 on Magog, and among them that dwell safely in the yles, and

7 they shall knowe that I am the Lord. So will I make mine holy Name knowen in the middes of my people Israel, and I will not suffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, and the heathen shall knowe that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 Beholde, it is come, and it is done, sayeth the Lord God: and
9 this is the day whereof I haue spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall burne and set fire vpon the weapons, and on the shieldes, and bucklers, vpon the bowes, and vpon the arrowes, and vpon the staues in their handes, and vpon the speares, and they shall burne them with
10 fire seuen yeeres. So that they shall bring no wood out of the fielde, neither cut downe any out of the forestes: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall robbe those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, sayeth
11 the Lord God. And at the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for burial in Israel, euen the valley whereby men go towarde the East part of the sea: and it shall cause them that passe by, to stoppe their noses, and there shall they bury Gog with all his multitude: and they shall call it the valley of
12 Hamon-Gog. And seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of the, that they may clense the land. Yea, all the people of the lande shall burie them, and they shall haue
13 a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. And they shall chuse out men to goe continually through the lande with them that trauaile, to bury those that remaine vpon ye ground, and clense it: they shall search to the ende of seuen
14 moneths. And the trauailers that passe through the land, if any see a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, till the
15 buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon-Gog. And also the name of the citie shalbe Hamonah: thus shall they clense the land. And thou sonne of man, thus sayeth the Lord God,
16 Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to all the beastes of the fielde, Assemble your selues, and come gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice: for I do sacrifice a great sacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh,
17 and drinke blood. Ye shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambes, and of the goates, and of bullockes, euen of all
18 fat beastes of Bashan. And ye shall eate fat till you be full, and drinke blood, till ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I
19

haue sacrificed for you. Thus you shalbe filled at my table 20
with horses and chariots, with valiant men, and with al men
of warre, sayth the Lord God. And I wil set my glory among 21
the heathe, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement, that I
haue executed, and mine hand, which I haue layed vpon them.
So the house of Israel shall knowe, that I am the Lord their 22
God from that day and so forth. And the heathen shall knowe, 23
that ye house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie,
because they trespassed against me: therefore hid I my face
from them, and gaue them into ye hand of their enemies: so 24
fell they all by the sword. According to their vncleannes, and
according to their transgressions haue I done vnto the, and hid 25
my face from them. Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Nowe
will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakob, and haue compas-
sion vpon the whole house of Israel, and wil be ielous for mine
holy Name, After that they haue borne their shame, and all 26
their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against
me, whe they dwelt safely in their land, and without feare of
any. When I haue brought them againe from the people, and 27
gathered them out of their enemies landes, and am sanctified
in them in the sight of many nations, Then shall they know, 28
that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into
captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto
their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there,
Neither wil I hide my face any more from them: for I haue 29
powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, sayth the Lord
God.

In the fiue and twentieth yeere of our being in captiuitie, **40**
in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the mon-
eth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in
the selfe same day, the hande of the Lord was vpon mee, and
brought me thither. Into the lande of Israel brought he me by 2
a diuine vision, and set me vpon a very hie mountaine, where-
upon was as the building of a citie, toward the South. And 3
he brought me thither, and beholde, there was a man, whose
similitude was to looke to, like brasse, with a linnen thread in
his hand, and a reede to measure with: and he stode at the
gate. And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, beholde with 4
thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart
vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent, that they

might be shewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare al that
5 thou seest, vnto the house of Israel. And beholde, I sawe a
wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans
hand was a reede to measure with, of sixe cubites long, by the
cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of
the buylding with one reede, and the height with one reede.
6 Then came he vnto the gate, which looketh towarde the East,
and went vp the stayres thereof, and measured the poste of
the gate, which was one reede broade, and the other poste of
7 the gate, which was one reede broade. And euery chamber
was one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the
chambers were fiue cubites: and the post of the gate by the
8 porch of the gate within was one reede. He measured also the
9 porche of the gate within with one reede. Then measured he
the porch of the gate of eight cubites, and the postes thereof,
10 of two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward. And
the chambers of the gate Eastwarde, were three on this side,
and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and
the postes had one measure on this side, and one on that side.
11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cu-
12 bites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites. The space
also before the chambers was one cubite on this side, and the
space was one cubite on that side, and the chambers were sixe
13 cubites on this side and sixe cubites on that side. He mea-
sured then the gate from the roufe of a chamber to the toppe
of the gate: the breadth was fiue and twentie cubites, doore
14 against doore. He made also postes of threescore cubites, and
the postes of the court, and of the gate had one measure round
15 about. And vpon the forefront of the entry of the gate vnto
the forefront of the porch of the gate within were fiftie cubites.
16 And there were narrowe windowes in the chambers, and in
their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the
arches: and the windowes went rounde about within: and vpon
17 the postes were palme trees. Then brought he me into the
outwarde court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pauement
made for the court round about, and thirtie chambers were
18 vpon the pauement. And the pauement was by the side of the
gates ouer against the length of the gates, and the pauement
19 was beneath. Then hee measured the breadth from the fore-
front of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court

within, an hundreth cubits Eastward and Northward. And the gate of the outwarde court, that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof. And the chambers thereof were, three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites. And their windowes, and their arches with their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and the going vp vnto it had seuen steppes, and the arches therof were before them. And the gate of the inner court stooode ouer against the gate towarde the North, and towarde the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites. After that, he brought mee towarde the South, and loe, there was a gate towarde the South, and hee measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures. And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes: the height was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites. And there were seuen steps to go vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the post thereof. And there was a gate in the inner court towarde the South, and he measured from gate to gate towarde the South an hundreth cubites. And he brought me into the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures, And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof rounde about, it was fiftie cubites long and fiue and twentie cubites broad. And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites broad. And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes. Againe he brought me into ye inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures. And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad. And the arches thereof were to-

warde the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes. After he brought mee to the North gate, and measured it, according to these measures, The chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes therein round about: the height was fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites. And the postes thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps. And euery chamber, and the entrie thereof was vnder the postes of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering. And in the porch of the gate stode two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespas offering. And at the side beyond the steppes, at the entry of the North gate stode two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate were two tables. Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side by the side of the gate, euen eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifice. And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broade, and one cubite hie: whereupon also they layde the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice. And within were borders an hand broade, fastened round about, and vpon the tables lay the flesh of the offering. And without the inner gate were ye chambers of the singers in the inner Court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was towarde the South, and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect towarde the North. And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is towarde the South, is for the Priestes that haue the charge to keepe the house. And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes that haue the charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among ye sonnes of Leui which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him. So he measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubits broad, eue foure square: likewise the altar that was before ye house. And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured the postes of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was

three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side. The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and ye breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side. 49

Afterward, hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured 41
the postes, sixe cubites broade on the one side, and sixe cubites
broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Taberna- 2
cle. And the breadth of the entrie was tenne cubites, and the
sides of the entrie were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue 3
cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof
fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites. Then went 3
hee in, and measured the postes of the entrie two cubites, and
the entrie sixe cubites, and the breadth of the entrie seuen cu-
bites. So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and 4
the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple. And he sayde
vnto mee, This is the most holy place. After, he measured 5
the wall of the house, sixe cubites, and the breadth of euery
chamber foure cubites rounde about the house, on euery side.
And the chambers were chamber vpon chaber, three and thirtie 6
foote high, and they entred into the wall made for the cham-
bers which was round about the house, that the postes might
bee fastened therein, and not be fastened in the wall of the
house. And it was large and went rounde mounting vpwarde 7
to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting vp-
warde, rounde about the house: therefore the house was larger
vpward: so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the high-
est by the middes. I sawe also the house hie rounde about: the 8
foundations of the chambers were a full reede of fixe great cu-
bites. The thickenesse of the wall which was for the chamber 9
without, was fiue cubites, and that which remained, was the
place of the chambers that were within. And betweene the 10
chambers was the widenes of twentie cubites round about the
House on euery side. And the doores of the chambers were 11
toward the place that remained, one doore toward the North,
and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the
place that remained, was fiue cubites round about. Nowe the 12
building that was before the separate place toward the West
corner, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the build-
ing was fiue cubites thick, round about, and ye length ninetie

13 cubites. So he measured the house an hundreth cubites long,
and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof
14 were an hundreth cubites long. Also the breadth of the fore-
front of the house and of the separate place towarde the East,
15 was an hundreth cubites. And hee measured the length of the
building, ouer against the separate place, which was behinde
it, and the chambers on the one side and on the other side
an hundreth cubites with the Temple within, and the arches
16 of the court. The postes and the narowe windowes, and the
chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the postes,
sieled with cedar wood rounde about, and from the ground vp
17 to the windowes, and the windowes were sieled. And from
about the doore vnto the inner house and without, and by all
the wall rounde about within and without it was sieled accord-
18 ing to the measure. And it was made with Cherubims and
palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and
a Cherub: and euery Cherub had two faces. So that the face
of a man was towarde the palme tree on the one side, and the
face of a lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was
20 it made through all the house round about. From the grounde
vnto about the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made
21 as in the wall of the Temple. The postes of the Temple were
squared, and thus to looke vnto was the similitude and forme
22 of the Sanctuarie. The altar of wood was three cubites hie,
and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof and
the length thereof and the sides thereof were of wood. And he
sayd vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.
23, 24 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores. And the
doores had two wickets, euen two turning wickets, two wickets
25 for one doore, and two wickets for another doore. And vpon
the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims and pal-
metrees, like as was made vpon the walles, and there were
26 thicke planks vpon the forefront of the porch without. And
there were narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side,
and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon ye
sides of the house, and thicke planks.

42 Then brought hee me into the vtter court by the way to-
warde the North, and he brought me into the chamber that
was ouer against the separate place, and which was before
2 the building toward the North. Before ye length of an hun-

dreth cubites, was the North doore, and it was fiftie cubites
broad. Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the 3
inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which was for
the vtter court, was chamber against chamber in three rowes.
And before the chambers was a gallery of ten cubites wide, and 4
within was a way of one cubite, and their doores towarde the
North. Nowe the chambers aboue were narrower: for those 5
chambers seemed to eate vp these, to wit, the lower, and those
that were in the middes of the building. For they were in three 6
rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: there-
fore there was a difference from them beneath and from the
middlemost, euen from the ground. And the wall that was 7
without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on
the forefront of the chambers, was fiftie cubites long. For the 8
length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie
cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.
And vnder these chambers was the entrie, on the East side, 9
as one goeth into them from the outward court. The cham-
bers were in the thickenesse of the wall of the court towarde 10
the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the
building. And the way before them was after ye maner of the 11
chambers, which were toward ye North, as long as they, and as
broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to
their facions, and according to their doores. And according to 12
ye doores of ye chambers that were towarde the South, was a
doore in the corner of the way, euen the way directly before the
wall toward the East, as one entreth. The said he vnto me, 13
The North chambers and ye South chambers which are before
ye separate place, they be holy chambers, wherein the Priests
that approach vnto ye Lord, shall eat the most holy things: there
shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering,
and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring: for the place
is holy. When the Priestes enter therein, they shall not go out 14
of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay
their garmentes wherein they minister: for they are holy, and
shall put on other garmentes, and so shall approach to those
things, which are for the people. Nowe when he had made 15
an ende of measuring the inner house, he brought mee forth
toward the gate whose prospect is towarde the East, and mea-
sured it round about. He measured the East side with the 16

measuring rod, five hundredth reedes, euen with the measuring reede round about. He measured also the Northside, five hundredth reedes, euen with the measuring reede rounde about. And he measured the South side five hundredth reedes with the measuring reede. He turned about also to the West side, and measured five hundredth reedes with the measuring reede. He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundredth reedes long, and five hundredth broad to make a separation betweene the Sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the East. And beholde, the glorie of the God of Israel came from out of the East, whose voyce was like a noyse of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glorie. And the vision which I saw was like the vision, euen as the vision that I sawe when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I sawe by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face. And the glorie of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East. So the Spirite tooke me vp and brought me into the inner court, and beholde, the glorie of the Lord filled the house. And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house: and there stode a man by me, Which saide vnto me, Sonne of man, this place is my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, whereas I will dwell among the children of Israel for euer, and the house of Israel shall no more defile mine holy Name, neither they, nor their Kings by their fornication, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places. Albeit they set their thresholdes by my thresholdes, and their postes by my postes (for there was but a wall betweene me and them) yet haue they defiled mine holy Name with their abominations, that they haue committed: wherfore I haue consumed them in my wrath. Now therefore let them put away their fornication, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell among them for euer. Thou sonne of man, shew this House to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their wickednes, and let them measure ye paterne. And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the House, and ye paterne thereof, and the going out thereof, and the coming in thereof, and the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the figures thereof, and all

the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them. This is the description of the house, It shalbe vpon the toppe of the mount: all the limites thereof round about shalbe most holy. Beholde, this is the description of the house. And these are the measures of the Altar, after the cubites, the cubite is a cubite, and an had breadth, euen the bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof rounde about shalbe a spanne: and this shalbe the height of the altar. And from the bottome which toucheth the ground to the lower piece shalbe two cubites: and the breadth one cubite, and from the litle piece to the great piece shalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite. So the altar shalbe foure cubites, and from the altar vward shalbe foure hornes. And the altar shalbe twelue cubites long, and twelue broad, and fouresquare in the foure corners thereof. And ye frame shalbe foureteene cubites long, and foureteene broad in the fouresquare corners thereof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome therof shalbe a cubite about, and the steps thereof shalbe turned towarde ye East. And he said vnto me, Sone of man, thus saith ye Lord God, These are ye ordinances of ye altar in the day when they shall make it to offer the burnt offering thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. And thou shalt giue to the Priestes, and to the Leuites, that be of the seede of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering. And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou clense it, and reconcile it. Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuarie. But the second day thou shalt offer an hee goat without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall clense ye altar, as they did clense it with the bullocke. When thou hast made an ende of clensing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish. And thou shalt offer them before ye Lord, and the Priestes shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them for a burnt offering vnto ye Lord. Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day an hee goate for a sinne offering: they shall

also prepare a yong bullocke and a ramme out of the flocke,
26 without blemish. Thus shall they seuen dayes purifie the al-
27 tar, and clense it, and consecrate it. And when these dayes are
expired, vpon the eight day and so forth, the Priests shall make
your burnt offrings vpon the altar, and your peace offrings, and
I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

44 Then he brought me toward the gate of the outwarde Sanc-
2 tuarie, which turneth toward the East, and it was shut. Then
saide the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe shut, and shall not
bee opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the Lord
3 God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut. It apper-
taineth to the Prince: the Prince himselfe shall sit in it to eate
bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porche
4 of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. Then
brought he mee toward the North gate before the House: and
when I looked, beholde, the glorie of the Lord filled the house
5 of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face. And the Lord sayd vnto
me, Sonne of man, marke well, and behold with thine eyes,
and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee, concerning
al the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and al the lawes
6 thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house with euery
going forth of the Sanctuarie, And thou shalt say to the re-
bellious, euen to ye house of Israel, Thus saith ye Lord God, O
7 house of Israel, ye haue ynough of al your abominations, See-
ing that yee haue brought into my Sanctuarie strangers, vncircum-
cised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my
Sanctuarie, to pollute mine house, when yee offer my bread,
euen fat, and blood: and they haue broken my couenant, be-
8 cause of all your abominations. For yee haue not kept the
ordinances of mine holy things: but you your selues haue set
9 other to take the charge of my Sanctuarie. Thus saieth the
Lord God, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircum-
cised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuarie, of any stranger
10 that is among the children of Israel, Neither yet ye Leuites
that are gone backe from me, when Israel went astray, which
went astray from thee after their idoles, but they shall beare
11 their iniquitie. And they shall serue in my Sanctuarie, and
keepe the gates of the House, and minister in the House: they
shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people: and
12 they shall stand before them to serue them. Because they

serued before their idoles, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie, therefore haue I lift vp mine had against the, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquity, And they shall not come neere vnto me to do ye office of ye Priest vnto me, neyther shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place, but they shall beare their shame and their abominations, which they haue comitted. And I will make them keepers of ye watch of the House, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein. But the Priests of the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuarie, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to serue me, and they shall stande before me to offer me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God. They shall enter into my Sanctuarie, and shall come neere to my table, to serue me, and they shall keepe my charge. And whe they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wool shall come vpon the while they serue in ye gates of the inner court, and within. They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heades, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde them selues in the sweating places. But when they goe fourth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments, wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: for they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments. They shall not also shaue their heades, nor suffer their lockes to growe long, but rounde their heades. Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when they enter into the inner court. Neither shall they take for their wiuues a widowe, or her that is diuorced: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath bene the widow of a Priest. And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern betweene the vnclene and the cleane. And in controuersie they shall stande to iudge, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall sanctifie my Sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile theselues, except at their father, or mother, or sone, or daughter, brother or sister, that hath had yet none husband:

26 in these may they be defiled. And when he is clensed, they
27 shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes. And when he goeth into
ye Sanctuarie vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctu-
28 arie, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith ye Lord God. And
the Priesthood shall bee their inheritance, yea, I am their in-
heritance: therefore shall ye giue them no possessio in Israel,
29 for I am their possession. They shall eate the meat offering,
and the sinne offering, and the trespas offering, and euery ded-
30 icate thing in Israel shall be theirs. And all the first of all
the first borne, and euery oblation, euen all of euery sort of
your oblations shall be the Priestes. Ye shall also giue vnto the
Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing
31 to rest in thine house. The Priests shall not eate of any thing,
that is dead, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

45 Moreover when yee shall deuide the land for inheritance,
ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord an holy portion of the
land, fiue and twentie thousand reedes long, and ten thousand
broad: this shalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth in length
with fiue hundreth in breadth, all square round about, and
3 fiftie cubites rounde about for the suburbes thereof. And of
this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twen-
tie thousande, and the breadth of tenne thousande: and in
4 it shalbe the Sanctuarie, and the most holy place. The holy
portion of the lande shalbe the Priests, which minister in the
Sanctuarie, which came neere to serue the Lord: and it shalbe
a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctu-
5 arie. And in the fiue and twentie thousande of length, and the
ten thousand of breadth shall the Leuites that minister in the
6 house, haue their possession for twentie chambers. Also ye
shall appoynt the possession of the citie, fiue thousand broad,
and fiue and twentie thousand log ouer against the oblation of
7 ye holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel. And
a portion shalbe for the prince on ye one side, and on that side
of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the
citie, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before
the possession of the citie from the West corner Westward, and
from the East corner Eastward, and the length shalbe by one
8 of the portions from the West border vnto the East border. In
this lande shalbe his possession in Israel: and my princes shall

no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall
they giue to ye house of Israel, according to their tribes. Thus 9
saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: leaue
off crueltie and oppression, and execute iudgment and iustice:
take away your exactions from my people, sayth the Lord God.
Ye shall haue iust balances, and a true Ephah, and a true Bath. 10
The Ephah and the Bath shalbe equall: a Bath shall conteyne 11
the tenth part of an Homer, and an Ephah the tenth part of an
Homer: the equalitie thereof shalbe after the Homer. And the 12
shekel shalbe twentie gerahs, and twentie shekels, and fiew
and twentie shekels and fiteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.
This is the oblation that ye shall offer, ye sixt part of an Ephah 13
of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an
Ephah of an Homer of barley. Concerning ye ordinance of the 14
oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of
a Bath out of ye Cor (ten Baths are an Homer: for ten Baths
fill an Homer) And one lambe of two hundreth sheepe out of 15
ye fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt of-
fring and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them,
sayth the Lord God. All the people of the lande shall giue 16
this oblation for the prince in Israel. And it shalbe ye princes 17
part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke of-
frings in the solemne feasts and in the newe moones, and in
the Sabbaths, and in all the hie feasts of the house of Israel:
he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and
the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation
for the house of Israel. Thus sayth the Lord God, In the first 18
moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong
bullocke without blemish and clense the Sanctuarie. And the 19
Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it
vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the
frame of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner
court. And so shalt thou doe the seuenth day of the moneth, 20
for euery one that hath erred and for him that is deceiued:
so shall you reconcile the house. In the first moneth in the 21
foureteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a
feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread. And 22
vpon that day, shall the prince prepare for him selfe, and for
all the people of the lande, a bullocke for a sinne offering. And 23
in the seuen dayes of the feast he shall make a burnt offering

to the Lord, euen of seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly for seuen dayes, and an hee goate dayly for
 24 a sinne offering. And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of
 25 oyle for an Ephah. In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the feast for seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

46 Thus sayth the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the newe
 2 moone it shalbe opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stande by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after, he shall go foorth, but the gate shall not be
 3 shut till the euening. Likewise the people of the lande shall worshippe at the entrie of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbath,
 4 baths, and in the newe moones. And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer vnto the Lord on the Sabbath day, shalbe
 5 sixe lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. And the meat offering shalbe an Ephah for a ram: and the meate offering for the lambs a gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an
 6 Ephah. And in the day of the newe moone it shall be a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ram: they
 7 shalbe without blemish. And he shall prepare a meat offering, euen an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes according as his hand shall bring, and an Hin of
 8 oyle to an Ephah. And when the prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porche of that gate, and hee shall go
 9 foorth by the way thereof. But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemne feastes, hee that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe foorth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came
 10 in, but they shall goe forth ouer against it. And the prince shall be in the middes of them: hee shall go in when they goe
 11 in, and when they goe forth, they shall goe forth together. And

in the feastes, and in the solemnities the meat offering shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes, the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah. Nowe when the prince shall make a free burnt offering or peace 12 offerings freely vnto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate, that turneth towarde the East, and hee shall make his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, hee shall goe fourth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate. Thou shalt dayly make a burnt offering vnto the 13 Lord of a lambe of one yere without blemish: thou shalt doe it euery morning. And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it 14 euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of an Hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine flowre: this meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord. Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate of- 15 fring and the oyle euery morning, for a continual burnt offering. Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift of his inheri- 16 tance vnto any of his sonnes, it shalbe his sonnes, and it shall bee their possession by inheritance. But if hee giue a gift of 17 his inheritance to one of his seruantes, then it shall bee his to the yere of libertie: after, it shall returne to ye prince, but his inheritance shall remaine to his sonnes for them. Moreouer 18 the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession: but he shall cause his sonnes to inherit of his owne possession, that my people be not scat- 19 tered euery man from his possession. After, he brought me through the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priestes, which stooode towarde the North: and beholde, there was a place at the West side of them. Then 20 saide he vnto me, This is the place where the Priestes shall see the the trespasse offering and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering, that they should not beare them into the vtter court, to sanctifie ye people. Then he 21 brought me fourth into the vtter court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court, there was a court. In the foure corners of the 22 court there were courts ioyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these foure corners were of one measure. And there 23 went a wall about them, euen about those foure, and kitchins were made vnder the walles rounde about. Then said he vnto 24

me, This is the kitchin where the ministers of the house shall see the sacrifice of the people.

47 Afterward he brought me vnto the doore of the house: and behold, waters yssued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stode towarde the East, and the waters ran downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the southside of ye altar. Then brought he me out toward the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: and behold, there came forth waters on ye right side And when the man that had the line in his hand, went fourth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles. Againe he measured a thousande, and brought me through the waters: the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through: ye waters were to ye loynes. Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, and the waters did flowe, as a riuer that could not be passed ouer. And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer. Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the brinke of the riuer were very many trees on the one side, and on the other. Then saide he vnto me, These waters issue out towarde the East countrey, and runne downe into the plaine, and shall goe into one sea: they shall runne into another sea, and the waters shalbe wholesome. And euery thing that liueth, which moueth, wheresoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be wholesome, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth. And then the fishers shall stand vpon it, and from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim, they shall spread out their nettes: for their fish shalbe according to their kindes, as the fishe of the maine sea, exceeding many. But the myrie places thereof, and the marises thereof shall not be wholesome: they shalbe made salt pittes. And by this riuer vpon the brinke thereof, on this side, and on that side shall grow all fruitful trees, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall ye fruit thereof faile: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters run out of ye Sanctu-

arie: and the fruite thereof shalbe meat, and the leafe thereof
 shalbe for medicine. Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be 13
 the border, whereby ye shall inherite the lande according to
 the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.
 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another: concerning 14
 the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and
 this lande shall fall vnto you for inheritance. And this shall 15
 be the border of the lande towarde the North side, from the
 maine sea toworde Hethlon as men goe to Zedadah: Hamath, 16
 Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damas-
 cus, and the border of Hamath, and Hazar, Hatticon, which is
 by the coast of Hauran. And the border from the sea shalbe 17
 Hazar, Enan, and the border of Damascus, and the residue of
 the North, Northwarde, and the border of Hamath: so shalbe
 the North part. But the East side shall ye measure from Hau- 18
 ran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the lande
 of Israel by Iorden, and from the border vnto the East sea: and
 so shalbe the East part. And the Southside shalbe towarde 19
 Teman from Tamar to the waters of Meriboth in Kadesh, and
 the riuer to the maine sea: so shalbe the South part towarde
 Teman. The West parte also shalbe the great sea from the 20
 border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this shalbe the
 West part. So shall ye deuide this lande vnto you, according 21
 to the tribes of Israel. And you shall deuide it by lot for an
 inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that dwell among 22
 you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be
 vnto you, as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel,
 they shall part inheritance with you in the middes of the tribes
 of Israel. And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall 23
 ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

Now these are the names of the tribes. From the North side, **48**
 to the coast towarde Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar,
 Enan, and the border of Damascus Northwarde the coast of
 Hamath, euen from the East side to the West shall be a por-
 tion for Dan. And by the border of Dan from the East side 2
 vnto the West side, a portion for Asher. And by the border of 3
 Asher from the East parte euen vnto the West parte a portion
 for Naphtali. And by the border of Naphtali from the East 4
 quarter vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh. And by 5
 the border of Manasseh from the East side vnto the West side a

6 portion for Ephraim. And by the border of Ephraim, from the
7 East part euen vnto the West part, a portion for Reuben. And
by the border of Reuben, from the East quarter vnto the West
8 quarter, a portion for Iudah. And by the border of Iudah from
the East part vnto the West part shall be the offering which
they shall offer of fīue and twentie thousande reedes broade,
and of length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto
the Westside, and the Sanctuarie shalbe in the middes of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe of fīue
and twentie thousande long, and of ten thousand the breadth.
10 And for them, euen for the Priestes shalbe this holy oblation,
toward the North fīue and twentie thousande long, and to-
ward the West, ten thousande broade, and toward the East
ten thousand broad, and toward the South fīue and twentie
thousand long, and the Sanctuarie of the Lord shalbe in the
11 middes thereof. It shalbe for the Priestes that are sancti-
fied of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which
went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the
12 Leuites went astray. Therefore this oblation of the land that
is offred, shalbe theirs, as a thing most holy by the border of
the Leuites. And ouer against the border of the Priests the
13 Leuites shall haue fīue and twentie thousande long, and ten
thousande broade: all the length shalbe fīue and twentie thou-
14 sand, and the breadth ten thousande. And they shall not sel of
it, neither change it, nor abalienate the first frutes of the land:
15 for it is holy vnto the Lord. And the fīue thousand that are left
in the breadth ouer against the fīue and twentie thousande,
shall be a prophane place for the citie, for housing, and for sub-
16 urbes, and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof. And these
shall be the measures thereof, the North part fīue hundreth
and foure thousand, and the South parte fīue hundreth and
foure thousande, and the East parte fīue hundreth and foure
thousande, and the West parte fīue hundreth and foure thou-
17 sande. And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North
two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the South two hundreth
and fiftie, and toward the East two hundreth and fiftie, and
18 toward the West two hundreth and fiftie. And the residue
in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shalbe
ten thousand Eastwarde, and ten thousand Westwarde: and it
shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the

increase thereof shall be for foode vnto them that serue in the
citie. And they that serue in the citie, shalbe of all the tribes 19
of Israel that shall serue therein. All the oblation shalbe fise 20
and twentie thousand with fise and twentie thousand: you
shall offer this oblation foure square for the Sanctuarie, and
for the possession of the citie. And the residue shalbe for the 21
prince on the one side and on the other of the oblation of the
Sanctuarie, and of the possession of the citie, ouer against the
fise and twentie thousand of the oblation toward the East bor-
der, and Westward ouer against the fise and twentie thousande
toward the West border, ouer against shalbe for the portion of
the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the
Sanctuarie shalbe in the middes thereof. Moreouer, from the 22
possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie,
that which is in the middes shall be the princes: betweene the
border of Iudah, and betweene the border of Benjamin shall
be the princes. And the rest of the tribes shalbe thus: from 23
the East parte vnto the West parte Benjamin shalbe a portion.
And by the border of Benjamin, from the East side vnto the 24
West side Simeon a portion. And by the border of Simeon from
the East part vnto the West part, Isshachar a portion. And by 25
the border of Isshachar, from the East side vnto the West, Ze-
bulun a portion. And by the border of Zebulun from the East 26
parte vnto the West part, Gad a portion. And by the border
of Gad at the South side, toward Temath, the border shall
be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of Meribath in Kadesh,
and to the riuier, that runneth into the maine sea. This is 27
the lande, which ye shall distribute vnto the tribes of Israel
for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord
God. And these are the boundes of the citie, on the North side 28
fise hundreth, and foure thousande measures. And the gates
of the citie shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, the 29
gates Northwarde, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, and
one gate of Leui. And at the East side fise hundreth and foure 30
thousand, and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate
of Beiamin, and one gate of Dan. And at the South side, fise 31
hundreth and foure thousande measures, and three portes, one
gate of Simeon, one gate of Isshachar, and one gate of Zebulun.
At the West side, fise hundreth and foure thousand, with their 32
three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, and one gate 33
34

35 of Naphtali. It was rounde about eighteene thousande measures, and the name of the citie from that day shalbe, The Lord is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

In the thirde yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim king 1
of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto
Ierusalem and besieged it. And ye Lord gaue Iehoiakim
king of Iudah into his hand; with parte of the ves-
sels of the house of God, which he caryed into the land of Shi-
nar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into
his gods treasurie. And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the 3
master of his Eunuches, that he shoulde bring certeine of the
children of Israel, of the Kings seede, and of the princes: Chil- 4
dren in whome was no blemish, but well fauoured, and instruct
in all wisdom, and well seene in knowledge, and able to vt-
ter knowledge, and such as were able to stande in the kings
palace, and whome they might teach the learning, and the
tongue of the Caldeans. And the King appointed them proui- 5
sion euery day of a portion of the Kings meate, and and of the
wine, which he dranke, so nourishing them three yeere, that
at the ende thereof, they might stande before the King. Nowe 6
among these were certeine of the children of Iudah, Daniel,
Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. Vnto whome the chiefe of 7
the Eunuches gaue other names: for hee called Daniel, Beltes-
hazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and
Azariah, Abednego. But Daniel had determined in his heart, 8
that hee woulde not defile him selfe with the portion of the
Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore
he required the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile
himselfe. (Nowe God had brought Daniel into fauour, and ten- 9
der loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches) And the chiefe of the 10
Eunuches sayd vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath
appointed your meate and your drinke: therefore if he see your
faces worse liking then the other children, which are of your
sort, then shall you make me lose mine head vnto the King.
Then sayd Daniel to Melzar, whome the chiefe of the Eunuches 11
had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Proue 12
thy seruants, I beseeche thee, ten dayes, and let them giue vs
pulse to eate, and water to drinke. Then let our countenances 13
bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the chil-

dren that eate of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou
14 seest, deale with thy seruantes. So hee consented to them
15 in this matter, an proued them ten dayes. And at the end of
ten dayes, their countenances appeared fayrer, and in better
liking then all the childrens, which did eate the portion of the
16 Kings meate. Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their
meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them
17 pulse. As for these foure children, God gaue them knowl-
edge, and vnderstanding in al learning and wisdome: also he
18 gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames. Nowe
when the time was expired, that the King had appoynted to
bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them be-
19 fore Nebuchad-nezzar. And the King communed with them:
and among them al was found none like Daniel, Hananiah,
Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stode they before the king.
20 And in all matters of wisdome, and vnderstanding that the
King enquired of them, hee founde them tenne times better
then all the inchanters and astrologians, that were in all his
21 realme. And Daniel was vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

2 And in the seconde yeere of the raygne of Nebuchad-nezzar,
Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames wherewith his spirite was
2 troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him. Then the King com-
manded to call the inchanters, and the astrologians and the
sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shewe the King his dreames:
3 so they came and stode before the King. And the King sayde
vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirite was trou-
4 bled to knowe the dreame. Then spake the Caldeans to the
King in the Aramites language, O King, liue for euer: shewe
thy seruants thy dreame, and wee shall shewe the interpreta-
5 tion. And the King answered and sayd to the Caldeans, The
thing is gone from me. If ye will not make me vnderstande
the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be drawn
6 in pieces, and your houses shall be made iakes. But if yee
declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall re-
ceyue of me gifts and rewardes, and great honour: therefore
7 shewe me the dreame and the interpretation of it. They an-
swered againe, and sayde, Let the King shewe his seruantes
the dreame, and wee will declare the interpretation thereof.
8 Then the King answered, and sayd, I knowe certainly that ye
would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from

me. But if ye will not declare mee the dreame, there is but 9
one iudgement for you: for ye haue prepared lying and cor-
rupt wordes, to speake before me till the time bee changed:
therefore tell me the dreame, that I may knowe, if yee can
declare me the interpretation thereof. Then the Caldeans 10
answered before the King, and sayde, There is no man vpon
earth that can declare the Kings matter: yea, there is nei-
ther king nor prince nor lorde that asked such things at an
inchanter or astrologian or Caldean. For it is a rare thing 11
that the King requireth, and there is none other that can de-
clare it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is
not with flesh. For this cause the king was angrie and in 12
great furie, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of
Babel. And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were 13
slayne: and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be put to
death. Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to 14
Arioch the Kings chiefe stewarde, which was gone foorth to
put to death the wise men of Babel. Yea, he answered and 15
sayde vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence
so hastie from the king? Then Arioch declared the thing to
Daniel. So Daniel went and desired the king that he woulde 16
giue him leasure and that he woulde shewe the king the inter-
pretation thereof. The Daniel went to his house and shewed 17
the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his compan-
ions, That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace 18
in this secrete, that Daniel and his fellowes should not per-
ish with the rest of ye wise men of Babel. Then was the se- 19
cret reueiled vnto Daniel in a vision by night: therefore Daniel
prayed the God of heauen. And Daniel answered and sayde, 20
The Name of God be prayed for euer and euer: for wisdom
and strength are his, And hee changeth the times and sea- 21
sons: he taketh away kings: he setteth vp kings: he giueth
wisdom to the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vn-
derstand. Hee discouereth the deepe and secrete things: he 22
knoweth what is in darkenes, and the light dwelleth with him.
I thanke thee and prayse thee, O thou God of my fathers, that 23
thou hast giuen mee wisdom and strength, and hast shewed
me nowe the thing that wee desired of thee: for thou hast
declared vnto vs the kings matter. Therefore Daniel went 24
vnto Arioch, whome the King had ordeyned to destroy the wise

men of Babel: he went and sayde thus vnto him, Destroy not
the wise men of Babel, but bring me before the King, and I
25 will declare vnto the King the interpretation. Then Arioch
brought Daniel before the King in all haste, and sayd thus vnto
him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that were
brought captiues, that will declare vnto the King the inter-
26 pretation. Then answered the King, and sayde vnto Daniel,
whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to shew me the
dreame, which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?
27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and sayd, The
secret which the King hath demanded, can neither the wise,
the astrologians, the inchanters, nor the southsayers declare
28 vnto the King. But there is a God in heauen that reueileth
secrets, and sheweth the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall
bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the things which
29 thou hast seene in thine heade vpon thy bed, is this. O King,
when thou wast in thy bedde, thoughts came into thy mind,
what should come to passe hereafter, and he that reueyleth se-
30 cretes, telleth thee, what shall come. As for me, this secret is
not shewed mee for any wisdom that I haue, more then any
other liuing, but onely to shewe the King the interpretation,
31 and that thou mightest knowe the thoughts of thine heart. O
King, thou sawest, and beholde, there was a great image: this
great image whose glory was so excellent, stood before thee,
32 and the forme thereof was terrible. This images head was of
fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his bellie and
33 his thighs of brasse, His legges of yron, and his feete were
34 part of yron, and part of clay. Thou beheldest it til a stone
was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete,
35 that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then
was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the golde
broken all together, and became like the chaffe of the som-
mer floures, and the winde caryed them away, that no place
was founde for them: and the stone that smote the image, be-
36 came a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth. This is
the dreame, and we will declare before the King the interpre-
37 tation thereof. O King, thou art a king of Kings: for the God
of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength,
38 and glorie. And in all places where the children of men dwell,
the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he

giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them
al: thou art this heade of golde. And after thee shall rise an- 39
other kingdome, inferiour to thee, of siluer, and another third
kingdome shalbe of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the
earth. And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for 40
as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things, and as
yron bruise all these things, so shall it breake in pieces, and
bruise all. Where as thou sawest the feete and toes, parte 41
of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shalbe deuided,
but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, as thou sawest
the yron mixt with the clay, and earth. And as the toes of the 42
feete were parte of yron, and parte of clay, so shall the king-
dome be partly strong, and partly broken. And where as thou 43
sawest yron mixt with clay and earth, they shall mingle them-
selues with the seede of men: but they shall not ioyne one with
another, as yron can not bee mixed with clay. And in the dayes 44
of these Kings, shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome,
which shall neuer be destroyed: and this kingdome shall not
be giuen to another people, but it shall breake, and destroy al
these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer. Where as thou 45
sawest, that the stone was cut of the mountaine without han-
des, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay,
the siluer, and the golde: so the great God hath shewed the
King, what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is
true, and the interpretation thereof is sure. Then the King 46
Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto
Daniel, and commanded that they should offer meate offrings,
and sweete odours vnto him. Also the King answered vnto 47
Daniel, and said, I know of a trueth that your God is a God of
gods, and the Lord of Kings, and the reueiler of secrets, see-
ing thou couldest open this secret. So the King made Daniel 48
a great man, and gaue him many and great giftes. Hee made
him gouernour ouer the whole prouince of Babel, and chiefe of
the rulers, and aboue all the wise men of Babel. Then Daniel 49
made request to the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel
sate in the gate of the King.

Nebuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose **3**
height was three score cubits, and the breadth thereof sixe cu-
bites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of

2 Babel. Then Nebuchad-nezzar ye King sent foorth to gather
together the nobles, the princes and the dukes, the iudges, the
receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, and all the gouernours
3 of the prouinces, that they should come to the dedication of the
image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp. So the
nobles, princes and dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the coun-
sellers, the officers, and all the gouernours of the prouinces
were assembled vnto the dedicating of the image, that Nebuchad-
nezzar the King had set vp: and they stood before the image,
4 which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp. Then an herald cried
aloude, Be it knowen to you, O people, nations, and languages,
5 That when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe,
sackebut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all instruments of musike,
ye fall downe and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-
nezzar the King hath set vp, And whosoeuer falleth not downe
and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the mid-
6 des of an hote fierie fornace. Therefore assoone as all the peo-
ple heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut,
psalterie, and all instruments of musike, all the people, na-
tions, and languages fell downe, and worshipped the golden
8 image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp. By rea-
son whereof at that same time came men of the Caldeans,
9 and grievously accused the Iewes. For they spake and said
to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer. Thou, O
King, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the
sounded of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and
dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, shall fall downe and
11 worship the golden image, And whosoeuer falleth not downe,
and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the mids of an
hote fierie fornace. There are certeine Iewes whome thou
12 hast set ouer the charge of ye prouince of Babel, Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded
thy commandement, neither wil they serue thy gods, nor wor-
ship the golden image, that thou hast set vp. Then Nebuchad-
nezzar in his anger and wrath commanded that they should
bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: so these men were
14 brought before the King. And Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and
said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worship the golden
15 image, that I haue set vp? Now therefore are ye ready when

ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, to fall downe, and worship the image, which I haue made? for if ye worship it not, ye shall be cast immediatly into the middes of an hote fierie fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of mine handes? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego 16 answered and said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answeere thee in this matter. Beholde, our God 17 whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie fornace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King. But 18 if not, bee it knowen to thee, O King, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp. Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, and the forme of 19 his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore hee charged and commanded that they should heate the fornace at once seuen times more then it was wont to be heat. And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that 20 were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the hote fierie fornace. So these men 21 were bounde in their coates, their hosen, and their clokes, with their other garments, and cast into the middes of the hote fierie fornace. Therefore, because the Kings commandement was 22 straitte, that the fornace should be exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slew those men that brought forth Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. And these three men Shadrach, Meshach 23 and Abednego fell downe bound into the middes of the hote fierie fornace. Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied and rose vp in haste, and spake, and saide vnto his counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the middes of the fire? Who answered and said vnto the King, It is true, O King. And he answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, 25 walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the sonne of God. Then the King 26 Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the hote fierie fornace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, the seruants of the hie God goe forth and come hither: so Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came forth of the middes of the fire. Then the nobles, princes and dukes, and the Kings 27 counsellers came together to see these men, because the fire had no power ouer their bodies: for not an heare of their head

was burnt, neither was their coates changed, nor any smell of
28 fire came vpon them. Wherefore Nebuchad-nezzar spake and
said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego,
who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants, that put
their trust in him, and haue changed the Kings commande-
ment, and yeelded their bodies rather then they would serue
29 or worship any god, saue their owne God. Therefore I make a
decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake
any blasphemie against the God of Shadrach, Meshach and
Abednego, shalbe drawn in pieces, and their houses shall be
made a iakes, because there is no god that can deliuer after
30 this sort. Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach and
31 Abednego in the prouince of Babel. Nebuchad-nezzar King
vnto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the
32 world, Peace be multiplied vnto you: I thought it good to de-
clare the signes and wonders, that the hie God hath wrought
33 toward me. How great are his signes, and how mightie are
his wonders! his kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and
his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flour-
2 ishing in my palace, Saw a dreame, which made me afraide,
and the thoughtes vpon my bed, and the visions of mine head
3 troubled me. Therefore made I a decree, that they should
bring all the wise men of Babel before mee, that they might
4 declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame. So came
the inchanters, the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soth-
sayers, to whom I tolde the dreame, but they could not shew
5 me the interpretation thereof, Till at the last Daniel came
before mee, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the
name of my god, which hath the spirite of the holy gods in
6 him) and before him I tolde the dreame, saying, O Belteshaz-
zar, chiefe of the enchanters, because I know, that the spirit
of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell
mee the visions of my dreame, that I haue seene and the in-
7 terpretation thereof. Thus were the visions of mine head in
my bed. And beholde, I sawe a tree in the middes of the earth
8 and the height thereof was great: A great tree and strong, and
the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof
9 to the endes of all the earth. The boughes thereof were faire
and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: it

made a shadow vnder it for the beastes of the felde, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh fedde of it. I sawe in the visions of mine head vpon my bed, 10
and beholde, a watchman and an holy one came downe from heauen, And cried aloude, and said thus, Hew downe the tree, 11
and breake off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruite, that the beastes may flee from vnder it, and the foules from his branches. Neuerthelesse leaue the stumpe of 12
his rootes in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the felde, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes among the grasse of the felde. Let his heart be changed from 13
mans nature, and let a beastes heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times be passed ouer him. The sentence is according to 14
the decree of the watchmen, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demaunde was answered, to the intent that liuing men may knowe, that the most High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and appointeth ouer it the most abiect among men. This is the 15
dreame, that I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to shewe mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) held 16
his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him, and the King spake and said, Belteshazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and saide, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. 17
The tree that thou sawest, which was great and mightie, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof through all the world, Whose leaues were faire and the fruit thereof 18
much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beastes of the felde dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen did sit, It is thou, O King, that art great and mightie: 19
for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the endes of the earth. Where as the King 20
sawe a watchman, and an holy one, that came downe from heauen, and said, Hew downe the tree and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande

of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the felde, and let it be wette with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes of the felde, till seuen times passe ouer
21 him, This is the interpretation, O King, and it is the decree
22 of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King, That they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beastes of the felde: they shall make thee to eate grasse as the oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dewe of heauen: and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou knowe, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom so euer he will. Where as they sayd, that
23 one should leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shall remaine vnto thee: after that, thou shalt knowe, that
24 the heauens haue the rule. Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by mercy toward the poore: lo,
25 let there be an healing of thine errour. All these things shall
26 come vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar. At the end of twelue
27 moneths, he walked in the royall palace of Babel. And the King spake and sayde, Is not this great Babel, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power,
28 and for the honour of my maiestie? While the worde was in the Kings mouth, a voyce came downe from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome
29 is departed from thee, And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beastes of the felde: they shall make thee to eate grasse, as the oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto
30 whomsoeuer he will. The very same houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as the oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his heares were growen as eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes. And at the ende of these
31 dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me, and I gaue thanks vnto the most High, and I prayed and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his
32 kingdome is from generation to generation. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according

to his will he worketh in the armie of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say vnto him, What doest thou? At the same time was mine vnderstanding restored vnto me, and I returned to the honour of my kingdome: my glory and my beautie was restored vnto me, and my counsellours and my princes sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me. Now therefore I Nebuchad-nezzar prayse and extoll and magnifie the King of heauen, whose workes are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

King Belshazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thousand. And Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the Temple in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein. Then were brought the golden vessels, that were taken out of the Temple of the Lords house at Ierusalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them. They drunke wine and prayed the gods of golde, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood and of stone. At the same houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of ye Kings palace, and the King sawe the palme of the hand that wrote. Then the Kings countenance was changed, and his thoughtes troubled him, so that the ioyns of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other. Wherefore the King cryed loude, that they should bring the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soothsayers. And the King spake, and sayd to the wise men of Babel, Whosoeuer can reade this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with purple, and shall haue a chaine of golde about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome. Then came all the Kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shewe the King the interpretation. Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonied. Now the Queene by reason of the talke of the King, and his princes came into the banket house, and the Queene spake, and sayd, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughtes

11 trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father light and vnderstanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the King, I say, thy father, made chiefe of the enchanters, astrologians, Caldeans, and soothsayers, Because a more excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding (for hee did expound dreames, and declare hard sentences, and dissolued doubtēs) were founde in him, euen in Daniel, whome the King named Belteshazzar: nowe let Daniel be called, and hee will declare the interpretation. Then was Daniel brought before the King, and the King spake and sayd vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom my father the King brought out of Iewrie? Now I haue heard of thee, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and that light and vnderstanding and excellent wisdome is found in thee. Now therefore, wisemen and astrologians haue bene brought before me, that they should reade this writing, and shewe me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing. Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shewe interpretations, and dissolue doutēs: nowe if thou canst reade the writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and shalt haue a chaine of golde about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome. Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the King, Keepe thy rewards to thy selfe, and giue thy giftes to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and shew him the interpretation. O King, heare thou, The most high God gaue vnto Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour and glory. And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would: he smote whome he would: whome he would he set vp, and whome he would he put downe. But when his heart was puffed vp, and his minde hardened in pride, hee was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his honour from him. And hee was driuen from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the

dewe of the heauen, till he knewe, that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it, whomsoeuer he pleaseth. And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all these things, But hast lift thy selfe vp against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his House before thee, and thou and thy princes, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praysed the gods of siluer and golde, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which neither see, neither heare, nor vnderstand: and the God in whose hand thy breath is and all thy wayes, him hast thou not glorified. Then was the palme of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing. And this is the writing that he hath written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN. This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath nombred thy kingdome, and hath finished it. TEKEL, thou art wayed in the balance, and art found too light. PERES, thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians. Then at the commandement of Belshazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome. The same night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine. And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeere olde.

It pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome, And ouer these, three rulers (of whome Daniel was one) that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage. Now this Daniel was preferred aboute the rulers and gouernours, because the spirit was excellent in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme. Wherefore the rulers and gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could finde none occasion nor fault: for he was so faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him. Then sayd these men, We shall not finde an occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God. Therefore the rulers and these gouernours went together to the King, and sayde thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer. All the rulers of thy kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the coun-

sellers, and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the King and to establish a statute, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes saue of thee, O King, he shalbe cast into the denne of lyons. Nowe, O King, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Wherefore King Darius sealed the writing and the decree. Now when Daniel vnderstood that he had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and his window being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed and prayesd his God, as he did aforetime. Then these men assembled, and founde Daniel praying, and making supplication vnto his God. So they came and, spake vnto the King concerning the Kings decree, Hast thou not sealed the decree, that euery man that shall make a request to any god or man within thirtie dayes, saue to thee, O King, shall be cast into the denne of lyons? The King answered, and sayd, The thing is true, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Then answered they, and sayd vnto the King, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree, that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition three times a day. When the King heard these wordes, hee was sore displeas'd with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel, to deliuer him: and he laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him. Then these men assembled vnto the King, and sayde vnto ye King, Vnderstand, O King, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the King confirmeth, may be altered. Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the denne of lyons: now the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God, whome thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee. And a stone was brought, and layed vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not be changed, concerning Daniel. Then the King went vnto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of musike brought before him, and his sleepe went from him. Then the King arose early in the morning, and went in all haste vnto the denne of lyons. And when he came to the denne, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto

Daniel: and the King spake, and saide to Daniel, O Daniel, the seruant of ye liuing God, is not thy God (whom thou alway seruest) able to deliuer thee from the lyons? Then saide 21
 Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer. My God hath sent 22
 his Angel and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt mee: for my iustice was founde out before him: and vnto thee, O King, I haue done no hurt. Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God. And by the commandement of the King these me 24
 which had accused Daniel, were brought, and were cast into the denne of lions, euen they, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones a pieces, or euer they came at the groud of the denne. Afterwarde King Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations and languages, that dwel in all the world: Peace be multiplied vnto you. I make a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and remayneth for euer: and his kingdome shall not perish, and his dominion shalbe euerlasting. Hee 27
 rescueth and deliuereth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth, who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons. So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of 28
 Darius and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

In the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babel, Daniel sawe 7
 a dreame, and there were visions in his head, vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and declared the summe of the matter. Daniel spake and saide, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea: And foure great beastes came vp from the sea one diuers from another. The first was as a lyon, and had eagles wings: I beheld, til the wings thereof were pluckt of, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him. And beholde, another beast which 5
 was the second, was like a beare and stood vpon the one side: and hee had three ribbes in his mouth betweene his teeth, and they saide thus vnto him, Arise and deuoure much flesh. After this I behelde, and loe, there was an other like a leopard, which had vpon his backe foure wings of a foule: the beast 6

7 had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen him. After this
I saw in the visions by night, and beholde, the fourth beast
was fearefull and terrible and very strong. It had great yron
teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces and stamped the residue
vnder his feete: and it was vnlike to the beasts that were be-
8 fore it: for it had ten hornes. As I considered the hornes,
beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, be-
fore whome there were three of the first hornes pluckt away:
and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and
9 a mouth speaking presumptuous things. I behelde, till the
thrones were set vp, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose
garment was white as snow, and the heare of his head like
the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his
10 wheelles as burning fire. A fierie streame yssued, and came
foorth from before him: thousand thousandes ministred vnto
him, and tenne thousand thousands stode before him: the
11 iudgement was set, and the bookes opened. Then I behelde,
because of the voyce of the presumptuous wordes, which the
horne spake: I behelde, euen till the beast was slaine, and his
12 body destroyed, and giuen to the burning fire. As concerning
the other beastes, they had taken away their dominion: yet
13 their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season. As
I behelde in visions by night, behold, one like the sonne of man
came in the cloudes of heauen, and approched vnto the An-
14 cient of dayes, and they brought him before him. And he gaue
him dominion, and honour, and a kingdome, that all people,
nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is an
euerlasting dominion, which shall neuer bee taken away: and
15 his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed. I Daniel was trou-
bled in my spirit, in the middes of my body, and the visions
16 of mine head made me afraide. Therefore I came vnto one of
them that stode by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so
he tolde me, and shewed me the interpretation of these things.
17 These great beastes which are foure, are foure Kings, which
shall arise out of the earth, And they shall take the kingdome
of the Saintes of the most High, and possesse the kingdome
18 for euer, euen for euer and euer. After this, I woulde knowe
the trueth of the fourth beast, which was so vnlike to all the
others, very fearefull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailles
of brasse: which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the

residue vnder his feete. Also to know of the tenne hornes 20
 that were in his head, and of the other which came vp, be-
 fore whome three fell, and of the horne that had eyes, and of
 the mouth that spake presumptuous thinges, whose looke was
 more stoute then his fellowes. I beheld, and the same horne 21
 made battel against the Saintes, yea, and preuailed against
 them, Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was 22
 giuen to the Saintes of the most High: and the time approched,
 that the Saintes possessed the kingdome. Then he said, The 23
 fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome in the earth, which
 shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes, and shall deuoure the
 whole earth, and shall treade it downe and breake it in pieces.
 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome are tenne Kings that 24
 shall rise: and an other shall rise after them, and he shall be
 vnlike to the first, and he shall subdue three Kings, And shall 25
 speake wordes against the most High, and shall consume the
 Saintes of the most High, and thinke that he may change times
 and lawes, and they shalbe giuen into his hand, vntill a time,
 and times and the deuiding of time. But the iudgement shall 26
 sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and de-
 stroy it vnto the ende. And the kingdome, and dominion, and 27
 the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shalbe
 giue to the holy people of the most High, whose kingdome is an
 euerlasting kingdome and all powers shall serue and obey him.
 Euen this is the ende of the matter, I Daniel had many cogita- 28
 tions which troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me:
 but I kept the matter in mine heart.

8
 In the thirde yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a
 vision appeared vnto mee, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which
 appeared vnto mee at the first. And I saw in a vision, and 2
 when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in
 the prouince of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the
 riuier of Vlai. Then I looked vp and sawe, and beholde, there 3
 stode before the riuier a ramme, which had two hornes: and
 these two hornes were hie: but one was hier then another, and
 the hiest came vp last. I sawe the ramme pusshing against 4
 ye West, and against the North, and against the South: so that
 no beastes might stande before him, nor could deliuer out of
 his hand, but he did what he listed, and became great. And 5
 as I considered, beholde, a goate came from the West ouer the

whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goate had
6 an horne that appeared betweene his eyes. And he came vnto
the ramme that had the two hornes, whome I had seene stand-
7 ing by the riuier, and ranne vnto him in his fierce rage. And I
saw him come vnto the ramme, and being moued against him,
he smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes: and there was
no power in the ramme to stand against him, but he cast him
downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was
8 none that coulde deliuer the ramme out of his power. There-
fore the goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the
strongest, his great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure
9 that appeared toward the foure windes of ye heauen. And out
of one of them came fourth a litle horne, which waxed very
great toward the South, and toward the East, and towarde
10 the pleasant land. Yea, it grewe vp vnto the hoste of heauen,
and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the
11 ground, and trode vpon them, And extolled himselfe against
the prince of the hoste from whome the dayly sacrifice was
taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was cast downe.
12 And a time shall be giuen him ouer the dayly sacrifice for the
iniquitie: and it shall cast downe the trueth to the ground,
13 and thus shall it doe, and prosper. Then I heard one of the
Saints speaking, and one of the Saints spake vnto a certaine
one, saying, Howe long shall endure the vision of the dayly
sacrifice, and the iniquitie of the desolation to treade both the
14 Sanctuarie and the armie vnder foote? And he answered me,
Vnto the euening and the morning, two thousand and three
15 hundreth: then shall the Sanctuarie be censed. Nowe when
I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning,
beholde, there stode before me like the similitude of a man.
16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which
called, and sayde, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the
17 vision. So he came where I stood: and when hee came, I was
afraide, and fell vpon my face: but he sayd vnto me, Vnder-
stand, O sonne of man: for in the last time shalbe the vision.
18 Nowe as he was speaking vnto me, I being a sleepe fell on my
face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me vp in my
19 place. And he sayde, Beholde, I will shewe thee what shalbe
in the last wrath: for in the end of the time appointed it shall
20 come. The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are

the Kings of the Medes and Persians. And the goate is the 21
King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes,
is the first King. And that that is broken, and foure stooode 22
vp for it, are foure kingdomes, which shall stand vp of that
nation, but not in his strength. And in the end of their king- 23
dome, when the rebellious shalbe consumed, a King of fierce
countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand
vp. And his power shalbe mightie, but not in his strength: 24
and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and prac-
tise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the holy people. And 25
through his policie also, hee shall cause craft to prosper in his
hand, and he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace
shall destroy many: hee shall also stande vp against the prince
of princes, but he shalbe broken downe without hand. And 26
the vision of the euening and the morning, which is declared,
is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be af-
ter many dayes. And I Daniel was striken and sicke certaine 27
dayes: but when I rose vp, I did the Kings busines, and I was
astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

In the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahashuerosh, of the **9**
seede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of
the Caldeans, Euen in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel 2
vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the
Lord had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would ac-
complish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Ierusalem. And 3
I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and
supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. And I 4
prayed vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, say-
ing, Oh Lord God, which art great and fearefull, and keep-
est couenant and mercy toward them which loue thee, and to-
ward them that keepe thy commandements, We haue sinned, 5
and haue committed iniquitie and haue done wickedly, yea,
we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and
from thy iudgements. For we would not obey thy seruants 6
the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, to our
princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.
O Lord, righteousnes belongeth vnto thee, and vnto vs open 7
shame, as appeareth this day vnto euery man of Iudah, and to
the inhabitants of Ierusalem: yea, vnto all Israel, both neere
and farre off, through all the countreys, whither thou hast dri-

uen them, because of their offences, that they haue committed
8 against thee. O Lord, vnto vs apperteineth open shame, to
our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue
9 sinned against thee. Yet compassion and forgiuenesse is in
10 the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him. For
we haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke
in his lawes, which he had laide before vs by the ministerie of
11 his seruants the Prophets. Yea, all Israel haue transgressed
thy Lawe, and are turned backe, and haue not heard thy voyce:
therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is writ-
ten in the Lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue
12 sinned against him. And he hath confirmed his wordes, which
he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, by
bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen
hath not bene the like, as hath bene brought vpon Ierusalem.
13 All this plague is come vpon vs, as it is written in the Lawe of
Moses: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God,
that we might turne from our iniquities and vnderstand thy
14 trueth. Therefore hath the Lord made ready the plague, and
brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his
15 works which he doeth: for we would not heare his voyce. And
nowe, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people out of the
land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast gotten thee re-
noume, as appeareth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done
16 wickedly. O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I be-
seech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from
thy citie Ierusalem thine holy Mountaine: for because of our
sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy
17 people are a reproche to all that are about vs. Nowe therefore,
O our God, heare the prayer of thy serunant, and his suppli-
cations, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie, that
18 lyeth waste for the Lords sake. O my God, encline thine eare
and heare: open thine eyes, and beholde our desolations, and
the citie whereupon thy Name is called: for we doe not present
our supplications before thee for our owne righteousnes, but
19 for thy great tender mercies. O Lord, heare, O Lord forgiue,
O Lord consider, and doe it: deferre not, for thine owne sake,
O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon
20 thy people. And whiles I was speaking and praying, and con-
fessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and did

present my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy
 Mountaine of my God, Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, 21
 euen the man Gabriel, whome I had seene before in the vision,
 came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening
 oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and sayd, 22
 O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge and vn-
 derstanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the com- 23
 mandement came foorth, and I am come to shewe thee, for thou
 art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstande the matter and con-
 sider the vision. Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy 24
 people and vpon thine holy citie, to finish the wickednes, and to
 seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring
 in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and
 prophecie, and to anoynt the most Holy. Knowe therefore and 25
 vnderstande, that from the going forth of the commandement
 to bring againe the people, and to builde Ierusalem, vnto Mes-
 siah the prince, shall be seuen weekes and threescore and two
 weekes, and the streete shalbe built againe, and the wall euen
 in a troublous time. And after threescore and two weekes, 26
 shall Messiah be slaine, and shall haue nothing,, and the peo-
 ple of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie and the
 Sanctuarie, and the end thereof shalbe with a flood: and vnto
 the end of the battell it shalbe destroyed by desolations. And 27
 he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and
 in the middes of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the
 oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abomina-
 tions, he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation
 determined shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

In the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was **10**
 reueiled vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar)
 and the worde was true, but the time appointed was long, and
 he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.
 At the same time I Daniel was in heauines for three weekes of 2
 dayes. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine 3
 in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three
 weekes of dayes were fulfilled. And in the foure and twenti- 4
 eth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of that great
 riuier, euen Hiddekel, And I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and 5
 beholde, there was a man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were
 girded with fine golde of Vphaz. His body also was like the 6

Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete were like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes
7 was like the voyce of a multitude. And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me, sawe not the vision: but a great feare fell vpon them, so that they fled away
8 and hid themselues. Therefore I was left alone, and sawe this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my strength was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no
9 power. Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I slept on my face: and my face was
10 toward the ground. And behold, an hand touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees and vpon the palmes of mine hands.
11 And he sayde vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe sent. And when hee had sayde
12 this worde vnto me, I stood trembling. Then sayd he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.
13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstoode me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes, came to helpe me, and I remained there by the Kings of Persia.
14 Nowe I am come to shewe thee what shall come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes. And when he spake these wordes vnto me, I set my face towarde
16 the grounde, and helde my tongue. And beholde, one like the similitude of the sonnes of man touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stoode before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorowes are returned
17 vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength. For howe can the seruant of this my Lord talke with my Lord being such one? for as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. Then there came againe, and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, And said, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee: be strong and of good courage. And when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and saide, Let my
20 Lord speake: for thou hast strengthened me. Then saide he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but nowe will I

returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come. But I will shew thee that which is decreeed in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. 21

Also I, in ye first yere of Darius of ye Medes, euen I stood to incourage and to strengthen him. And now wil I shew thee ye trueth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength, and by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia. But a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his pleasure. And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be deuided towarde the foure windes of heauen: and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion, which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen to be for others besides those. And ye King of ye South shalbe mightie, and one of his princes, and shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominio shalbe a great dominion. And in the ende of yeeres they shalbe ioyned together: for the Kings daughter of ye South shall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but she shall not reteine the power of the arme, neither shall he continue, nor his arme: but she shall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times. But out of the bud of her rootes shall one stand vp in his stead, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and doe with them as he list, and shall preuaile, And shall also carie captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue more yeeres then the King of the North. So the King of ye South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land. Wherefore his sonnes shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a mightie great armie: and one shall come, and ouerflowe, and passe through: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp at his fortresse. And the King of the South shall be angrie, and shall come foorth, and fight with him, euen with the King of the North: for he shall set foorth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be giuen into his hand. Then the mul- 12

titude shall be proude, and their heart shall be lifted vp: for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set foorth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come foorth (after

14 certeine yeeres) with a mightie armie, and great riches. And at the same time there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also the rebellious children of thy people shall exalt them selues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take the strong citie: and the armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be

16 any strength to withstand. But he that shall come, shall doe vnto him as he list, and none shall stand against him: and he shall stand in the pleasant land, which by his hand shalbe consumed. Againe he shall set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women, to destroy her: but she shall not stande on his side, neither bee

18 for him. After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince shall cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that he shall cause his owne shame to turne

19 vpon himselfe. For he shall turne his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but he shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be

20 no more founde. Then shall stand vp in his place in the glorie of the kingdome, one that shall raise taxes: but after fewe dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath, nor in battell.

21 And in his place shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come

22 in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries. And the armes shall be ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and shall

23 be broken: and also the prince of the couenant. And after the league made with him, he shall worke deceitfully: for he shall

24 come vp, and ouercome with a small people. He shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall deuide among them the pray and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and he shall forecast his deuises against the strong

25 holdes, euen for a time. Also he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South with a great armie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a


very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast and practise against him. Yea, they that feede of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him: and his armie shall ouerflowe: and many shall fall, and be slaine. And both these Kings hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall talke of deceite at one table: but it shall not auaille: for yet the ende shall be at the time appointed. Then shall he returne into his land with great substance: for his heart shall be against the holy couenant: so shall he doe and returne to his owne land. At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first. For the shippes of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shalbe sorie and returne, and freat against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant. And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation. And such as wickedly breake ye couenant, shall he cause to sinne by flatterie: but the people that do know their God, shall preuaile and prosper. And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by sword, and by flame, by captiuitie and by spoile many dayes. Nowe when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a litle helpe: but many shall cleaue vnto them fainedly. And some of the of vnderstanding shall fall to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out: for there is a time appointed. And the King shall doe what him list: he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe against all, that is God, and shall speake marueilous things against ye God of gods, and shall prosper, till ye wrath be accomplished: for ye determination is made. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any God: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all. But in his place shall he honour the god Mauzzim, and the god whom his fathers knewe not, shall he honour with golde and with siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the holdes of Mauzzim with a strange god whom he shall acknowledge: he shall increase his glory, and shall cause them to rule ouer many and shall deuide ye land for gaine. And at ye end of time shall the King of the South push at him, and

the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into ye countreis, and shall ouerflow and passe
41 through. He shall enter also into the pleasant land, and many countreis shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of
42 Ammon. He shall stretch foorth his hands also vpon the countreis, and ye land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall haue
43 power ouer the treasures of golde and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Lybians, and of the blacke
44 Mores where he shall passe. But the tidings out of the East and the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe foorth
45 with great wrath to destroy and roote out many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the glorious and holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

12 And at that time shall Michael stand vp, ye great prince, which standeth for ye children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be foud written in ye
2 boke. And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and
3 perpetuall contempt. And they that be wise, shall shine, as ye brightnes of the firmament: and they that turne many to righ-
4 teousnes, shall shine as the starres, for euer and euer. But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the boke til the
5 end of the time: many shall run to and from, and knowledge shall be increased. Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there
6 stood other two, ye one on this side of ye brinke of ye riuer, and the other on that side of ye brinke of the riuer. And one
7 saide vnto the man clothed in linen, which was vpon ye waters of the riuer, When shalbe the ende of these wonders? And
I heard ye man clothed in line which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he helde vp his right hand, and his left hand
vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall tarie for a time, two times and an halfe: and when he
8 shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. The I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: the said I, O my Lord, what shalbe ye end of

these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for ye words 9
are closed vp, and sealed, till the ende of the time. Many 10
shalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall
doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstand-
ing: but the wise shall vnderstand. And from the time that 11
the daily sacrifice shalbe take away and the abominable deso-
latio set vp, there shalbe a thousand, two hundreth and ninetie
daies. Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thou- 12
sand, three hundreth and foue and thirtie daies. But go thou 13
thy way til the end be: for thou shalt rest and stand vp in thy
lot, at the end of ye daies.

HOSEA.

- 1**  he worde of the Lord that came vnto Hosea the sonne
of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and
Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam
2 the sonne of Ioash king of Israel. At the beginning
the Lord spake by Hosea, and the Lord said vnto Hosea, Goe,
take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications:
for the lande hath committed great whoredome, departing
3 from the Lord. So he went, and tooke Gomer, ye daughter
4 of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne. And the
Lord said vnto him, Cal his name Izreel: for yet a litle, and I
will visite the blood of Izreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will
5 cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel. And at that
day will I also breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Izreel.
6 She conceiued yet againe, and bare a daughter, and God saide
vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue
pitie vpon the house of Israel: but I wil vtterly take them away.
7 Yet I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and wil saue
them by the Lord their God, and wil not saue them by bow, nor
8 by sword nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen. Nowe
when she had wained Lo-ruhamah, shee conceiued, and bare a
9 sonne. Then saide God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for yee are
10 not my people: therefore will I not be yours. Yet the number
of the children of Israel shall be as the sande of the sea, which
can not be measured nor tolde: and in the place where it was
saide vnto them, Yee are not my people, it shall be saide vnto
11 them, Yee are the sonnes of the liuing God. Then shall the
children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together,
and appoint them selues one head, and they shall come vp out
of the land: for great is the day of Izreel.
- 2** Say vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,
2 Plead with your mother: plead with her: for she is not my wife,
neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications
out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her
3 breasts. Lest I strippe her naked, and set her as in the day
that shee was borne, and make her as a wildernes, and leaue
4 her like a drie land, and slaie her for thirst. And I wil haue

no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornications. For their mother hath plaied the harlot: she that 5
conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will goe
after my louers that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll
and my flaxe, mine oyle and my drinke. Therefore beholde, 6
I will stoope thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that
shee shall not finde her pathes. Though shee follow after her 7
louers, yet shall shee not come at them: though shee seeke
them, yet shall shee not finde them: then shall she say, I will
goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I bet-
ter then nowe. Nowe she did not knowe that I gaue her corne, 8
and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, which
they bestowed vpon Baal. Therefore wil I returne, and take 9
away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season
thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe lent, to couer
her shame. And now will I discouer her lewdnes in the sight 10
of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of mine hand. I
will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast daies, her newe
moones, and her Sabbathes, and all her solemne feasts. And 12
I wil destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said,
These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and
I will make them as a forest, and the wilde beasts shall eate
them. And I wil visit vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein 13
shee burnt incense to them: and shee decked her selfe with her
earings and her iewels, and shee folowed her louers, and for-
gate me, saith the Lord. Therefore beholde, I will allure her, 14
and bring her into the wilderness, and speake friendly vnto
her. And I will giue her her vineyardes from thence, and the 15
valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and shee shall sing there
as in the daies of her youth, and as in the daies when shee
came vp out of the land of Egypt. And at that day, sayeth the 16
Lord, thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.
For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, 17
and they shall be no more remembred by their names. And 18
in that day wil I make a couenant for them, with the wilde
beasts, and with the foules of the heauen, and with that that
creepeth vpon the earth: and I will breake the bowe, and the
sworde and the battell out of the earth, and will make them
to sleepe safely. And I wil marry thee vnto me for euer: yea, 19
I will marry thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement,

20 and in mercy and in compassion. I will euen marry thee vnto
21 me in faithfulness, and thou shalt knowe the Lord. And in that
day I wil heare, saith the Lord, I will euen heare the heauens,
22 and they shall heare the earth, And the earth shall heare the
corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Izreel.
23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie
vpon her, that was not pitied, and I will say to them which
were not my people, Thou art my people. And they shall say,
Thou art my God.

3 Then said the Lord to me, Goe yet, and loue a woman (be-
loued of her husband, and was an harlot) according to the loue
of the Lord toward the children of Israel: yet they looked to
2 other gods, and loued the wine bottels. So I bought her to me
for fiftene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barlie and an
3 halfe homer of barlie. And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide
with me many dayes: thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou
4 shalt be to none other man, and I will be so vnto thee. For the
children of Israel shall remaine many dayes without a King
and without a prince, and without an offering, and without an
5 image, and without an Ephod and without Teraphim. After-
ward shall the children of Israel conuert, and seeke the Lord
their God, and Dauid their King, and shall feare the Lord, and
his goodnes in the latter dayes.

4 Heare the worde of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the
Lord hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the lande,
because there is no trueth nor mercie nor knowledge of God
2 in the lande. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and steal-
ing, and whoring they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.
3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth
therein, shall be cut off, with the beasts of the field, and with
the foules of the heauen, and also the fishes of the sea shall
4 be taken away. Yet let none rebuke, nor reprove another: for
5 thy people are as they that rebuke the Priest. Therefore shalt
thou fall in the day, and the Prophet shall fall with thee in the
6 night, and I will destroy thy mother. My people are destroyed
for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge,
I will also refuse thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: and
seeing thou hast forgotten the Lawe of thy God, I will also
7 forget thy children. As they were increased, so they sinned
against me: therefore will I change their glorie into shame.

They eate vp the sinnes of my people, and lift vp their mindes 8
in their iniquitie. And there shalbe like people, like Priest: 9
for I wil visite their wayes vpon them, and reward them their
deedes. For they shall eate, and not haue ynough: they shall 10
commit adulterie, and shall not increase, because they haue
left off to take heede to ye Lord. Whoredome, and wine, and 11
newe wine take away their heart. My people aske counsell at 12
their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirite of
fornications hath caused them to erre, and they haue gone a 13
whoring from vnder their God. They sacrifice vpon the toppes
of ye mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder the
okes, and the poplar tree, and the elme, because the shadow
thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall be harlots, and
your spouses shall be whores. I will not visite your daugh- 14
ters when they are harlots: nor your spouses when they are
whores: for they themselues are separated with harlots, and
sacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doeth not vn-
derstand, shall fall. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet 15
let not Iudah sinne: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye
vp to Beth-auen, nor sweare, The Lord liueth. For Israel is 16
rebellious as an vnruely heyfer. Nowe the Lord will feede them
as a lambe in a large place. Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let 17
him alone. Their drunkennes stinketh: they haue commit- 18
ted whoredome: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.
The winde hath bounde them vp in her wings, and they shalbe 19
ashamed of their sacrifices.

O ye Priestes, heare this, and hearken ye, O house of Israel, **5**
and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement is towarde
you, because you haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spred
vpon Tabor. Yet they were profounde, to decline to slaughter, 2
though I haue bene a rebuker of them all. I knowe Ephraim, 3
and Israel is not hid from me: for nowe, O Ephraim thou art be-
come an harlot, and Israel is defiled. They will not giue their 4
mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is
in the middes of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.
And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall 5
Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall
with them. They shall goe with their sheepe, and with their 6
bullockes to seeke the Lord: but they shall not finde him: for
he hath withdrawne himselfe from them. They haue trans- 7

gressed against the Lord: for they haue begotte strange children: now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.
8 Blowe ye the trumpet in Gibeah, and the shaume in Ramah:
9 crie out at Beth-auen, after thee, O Beniamin. Ephraim shall
be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel
10 haue I caused to knowe the trueth. The princes of Iudah were
like them that remoue the bounde: therefore will I powre out
11 my wrath vpon them like water. Ephraim is oppressed, and
broken in iudgement, because he willingly walked after the
12 commandement. Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim as a moth,
13 and to the house of Iudah as a rottennesse. When Ephraim
sawe his sickenes, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim
vnto Asshur, and sent vnto King Iareb: yet coulde hee not heale
14 you, nor cure you of your wound. For I will be vnto Ephraim
as a lyon, and as a lyons whelp to the house of Iudah: I, euen I
will spoyle, and goe away: I will take away, and none shall res-
15 cue it. I will go, and returne to my place, til they acknowledge
their fault, and seeke me: in their affliction they will seeke me
diligently.

6 Come, and let vs returne to the Lord: for he hath spoyled,
and he will heale vs: he hath wounded vs, and he will binde
2 vs vp. After two dayes will he reuiue vs, and in the third day
3 he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight. Then shall
we haue knowledge, and indeuour our selues to know the Lord:
his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come
vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.
4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, how shall
I intreate thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloude,
5 and as the morning dewe it goeth away. Therefore haue I cut
downe by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordes of my
mouth, and thy iudgements were as the light that goeth forth.
6 For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of
7 God more then burnt offrings. But they like men haue trans-
gressed the couenant: there haue they trespassed against me.
8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquitie, and is polluted
9 with blood. And as the eues waite for a man, so the companie
of Priestes murder in the way by consent: for they worke mis-
10 chiefe. I haue seene vileny in the house of Israel: there is ye
11 whoredome of Ephraim: Israel is defiled. Yea, Iudah hath set
a plant for thee, whiles I woulde returne ye captiuitie of my

people.

When I woulde haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of **7**
Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for
they haue dealt falsly: and the theefe commeth in, and the rob-
ber spoyleth without. And they consider not in their hearts, **2**
that I remember all their wickednes: now their owne inuen-
tions haue beset them about: they are in my sight. They **3**
make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the princes
with their lies. They are all adulterers, and as a very ouen **4**
heated by ye baker, which ceaseth from raysing vp, and from
kneading ye dough vntill it be leauened. This is the day of our **5**
King: the princes haue made him sicke with flagons of wine: he
stretcheth out his hand to scorner. For they haue made ready **6**
their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in waite: their baker
sleepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flame of
fire. They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their **7**
iudges: all their Kings are fallen: there is none among them
that calleth vnto me. Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among **8**
the people. Ephraim is as a cake on the hearth not turned.
Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: **9**
yea, gray heares are here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth
not. And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe **10**
not returne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.
Ephraim also is like a doue deceiued, without heart: they call **11**
to Egypt: they go to Asshur. But when they shall go, I will **12**
spred my net vpon them, and drawe them downe as the foules
of the heauen: I will chastice them as their congregation hath
heard. Wo vnto them: for they haue fled away from me: **13**
destruction shalbe vnto them, because they haue transgressed
against me: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spo-
ken lyes against me. And they haue not cryed vnto me with **14**
their hearts, when they houled vpon their beds: they assem-
bled themselues for corne, and wine, and they rebell against
me. Though I haue boud and strengthened their arme, yet **15**
doe they imagine mischief against me. They returne, but not **16**
to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes
shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongues: this shall
be their derision in the land of Egypt.

Set the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle **8**
against the House of the Lord, because they haue transgressed

2 my couenant, and trespassed against my Lawe. Israel shall
3 crie vnto me, My God, we know thee. Israel hath cast off ye
4 thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him. They haue
set vp a King, but not by me: they haue made princes, and
I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made
5 them idoles: therefore shall they be destroyed. Thy calfe,
O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against
6 them: howe long will they be without innocencie! For it came
euen from Israel: the workeman made it, therefore it is not
7 God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. For
they haue sowne the winde, and they shall reape the whirlwind:
it hath no stalke: the budde shall bring foorth no meale: if
8 so be it bring forth, the strangers shall deuoure it. Israel
is deuoured, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a ves-
9 sell wherein is no pleasure. For they are gone vp to Asshur:
they are as a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath
10 hired louers. Yet though they haue hired among the nations,
nowe will I gather them, and they shall sorowe a litle, for the
11 burden of the King and the princes. Because Ephraim hath
12 made many altars to sinne, his altars shalbe to sinne. I haue
written to them the great things of my Lawe: but they were
13 counted as a strange thing. They sacrifice flesh for ye sac-
rifices of mine offerings, and eate it: but the Lord accepteth
them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite
14 their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt. For Israel hath
forgotten his maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath in-
creased strong cities: but I will sende a fire vpon his cities, and
it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

9 Reioyce not, O Israel for ioy as other people: for thou hast
gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a rewarde vpon
2 euery corne floore. The floore, and the wine presse shall not
3 feede them, and the newe wine shall faile in her. They wil not
dwel in the Lordes lande, but Ephraim will returne to Egypt,
4 and they will eate vncleane things in Asshur. They shall not
offer wine to the Lord, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasant
vnto him: but they shall be vnto them as the bread of mourn-
ers: al that eate thereof, shalbe polluted: for their bread for
5 their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord. What
wil ye do then in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast
6 of the Lord? For loe, they are gone from destruction: but

Egypt shall gather them vp, and Memphis shall burie them: the nettle shall possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, and the thorne shall be in their tabernacles. The daies of visitation are come: the daies of recompence are come: Israel shall knowe it: the Prophet is a foole: the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: therefore the hatred is great. The watchman of Ephraim shoulde bee with my God: but the Prophet is the snare of a fouler in all his waies, and hatred in the House of his God. They are deeply set: they are corrupt as in the daies of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes. I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according to their louers. Ephraim their glorie shall flee away like a birde: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception. Though they bring vp their children, yet I will depriue them from being men: yea, woe to them, when I depart from them. Ephraim, as I sawe, is as a tree in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murtherer. O Lord, giue them: what wilt thou giue them? giue them a baren wombe and drie breasts. All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there doe I hate them: for the wickednesse of their inuentions, I will cast them out of mine House: I will loue them no more: all their princes are rebels. Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp: they can bring no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slaie euen the dearest of their bodie. My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

Israel is a emptie vine, yet hath it brought forth fruite vnto it selfe, and according to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath increased the altars: according to the goodnesse of their lande they haue made faire images. Their heart is deuided: nowe shall they be founde faultie: he shall breake downe their altars: he shall destroy their images. For now they shall say, We haue no King because we feared not the Lord: and what should a King doe to vs? They haue spoken woordes, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement groweth as wormewoode in the furrowes of the field. The inhabitants

of Samaria shall feare because of the calfe of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the Chemarims thereof, that reioyced on it for the glorie thereof, because it is departed from it. It shall bee also brought to Asshur, for a present vnto King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell. Of Samaria, the King thereof is destroyed as the some vpon the water. The hie places also of Auen shall be destroyed, euen the sinne of Israel: the thorne and the thistle shall growe vpon their altars, and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs. O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they stode: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not touch them. It is my desire that I should chastice them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall gather themselues in their two furrowes. And Ephraim is as an heifer vsed to delite in threshing: but I will passe by her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plowe, and Iacob shall breake his cloddes. Sowe to your selues in righteousnes: reape after the measure of mercy: breake vp your fallowe ground: for it is time to seeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you. But you haue plowed wickednesse: ye haue reaped iniquitie: you haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didest trust in thine owne waies, and in the multitude of thy strong men, Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy munitions shall be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbell in the daie of battell: the mother with the children was dashed in pieces. So shall Beth-el doe vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shall the King of Israel be destroyed.

11 When Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and called my sonne out of Egypt. They called them, but they went thus from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to images. I ledde Ephraim also, as one shoulde beare them in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed them. I led them with cordes of a man, euen with bandes of loue, and I was to them, as hee that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I laide the meat vnto them. He shall no more returne into the lande of Egypt: but Asshur shalbe his King, because they refused to conuert. And the sworde shall fall on his cities, and

shall consume his barres, and deuoure them, because of their
 owne counsels. And my people are bent to rebellion against 7
 me: though they called them to the most hie, yet none at all
 would exalt him. Howe shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? howe 8
 shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee, as Admah?
 howe shall I set thee, as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within
 mee: my repentings are rouled together. I wil not execute ye 9
 fiercenesse of my wrath: I will not returne to destroy Ephraim:
 for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the middes of thee,
 and I will not enter into the citie. They shall walke after the 10
 Lord: he shall roare like a lyon: when hee shall roare, then the
 children of the West shall feare. They shall feare as a sparrow 11
 out of Egypt, and as a doue of the lande of Asshur, and I will
 place them in their houses, sayth the Lord. Ephraim copas- 12
 seth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit:
 but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

Ephraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the East **12**
 winde: hee increaseth daily lies and destruction, and they do
 make a couenant with Asshur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.
 The Lord hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will visite 2
 Iaakob, according to his waies: according to his workes, wil he
 recompence him. Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the 3
 wombe, and by his strength he had power with God, And had 4
 power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and praied vnto
 him: he founde him in Beth-el, and there he spake with vs.
 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, the Lord is himselfe his memoriall. 5
 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, 6
 and hope still in thy God. He is Canaan: the balances of deceit 7
 are in his hand: he loueth to oppresse. And Ephraim saide, 8
 Notwithstanding I am rich, I haue found me out riches in all
 my labours: they shall finde none iniquitie in me, that were 9
 wickednesse. Though I am the Lord thy God, from the land
 of Egypt, yet will I make thee to dwel in the tabernacles, as
 in the daies of the solemne feast. I haue also spoken by the 10
 Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes
 by the ministerie of the Prophets. Is there iniquitie in Gilead? 11
 surely they are vanitie: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, and
 their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the field. And 12
 Iaakob fled into the countrey of Aram, and Israel serued for a
 wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe. And by a Prophet the Lord 13

- brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he reserued.
- 14 But Ephraim prouoked him with hie places: therefore shall his blood be powred vpon him, and his reproche shall his Lord reward him.
- 13** When Ephraim spake, there was trembling: hee exalted him selfe in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.
- 2 And nowe they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding: they were all the woorke of the craftesmen: they say one to another whiles they sacrifice a man, Let
- 3 them kisse the calues. Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloude, and as the morning dewe that passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlwind out of the floore, and
- 4 as the smoke that goeth out of the chimney. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt knowe no God
- 5 but me: for there is no Sauour beside me. I did knowe thee
- 6 in the wilderness, in the land of drought. As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was
- 7 exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me. And I will be vnto them as a very lyon, and as a leopard in the way of Asshur.
- 8 I will meete them, as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lion: the wilde beast shall teare them. O
- 9 Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but in me is thine helpe. I am: where is thy King, that shoulde help thee in al thy cities? and thy iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King, and
- 11 princes? I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and I tooke him
- 12 away in my wrath. The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid. The sorowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him: he is an vnwise sonne, els would he not stande still
- 14 at the time, euen at the breaking forth of the children. I wil redeeme them from the power of the graue: I will deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O graue, I will be
- 15 thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes. Though he grewe vp among his brethren, an East winde shall come, euen the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wilderness, and drie vp his veine, and his fountaine shalbe dried vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.
- 14** Samaria shalbe desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sworde: their infants shalbe dashed

in pieces, and their women with childe shalbe ript. O Israel, 2
returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine
iniquitie. Take vnto you words, and turne to the Lord, and say 3
vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue vs graciously: so
wil we render the calues of our lippes. Asshur shall not saue 4
vs, neither wil we ride vpon horses, neither will we say any
more to the worke of our handes, Ye are our gods: for in thee
the fatherlesse findeth mercie. I wil heale their rebellion: I 5
wil loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.
I will be as the dewe vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilie and 6
fasten his rootes, as the trees of Lebanon. His branches shall 7
spread, and his beautie shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell
as Lebanon. They that dwel vnder his shadow, shall returne: 8
they shall reuiue as the corne, and florish as the vine: the sent
thereof shalbe as the wine of Lebanon. Ephraim shall say, 9
What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him,
and looked vpon him: I am like a greene firre tree: vpon me
is thy fruite founde. Who is wise, and he shall vnderstande 10
these things? and prudent, and he shall knowe them? for the
wayes of the Lord are righteous, and the iust shall walke in
them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

JOEL.

1 **H**he worde of the Lord that came to Ioel the sonne of
2 Pethuel. Heare ye this, O Elders, and hearken ye all
inhabitan-
3 tantes of the land, whether such a thing hath
bene in your dayes, or yet in the dayes of your fa-
4 thers. Tell you your children of it, and let your children shew
to their children, and their children to another generation.
5 That which is left of ye palmer worme, hath the grasshopper
eaten, and the residue of ye grasshopper hath the canker worme
6 eaten, and the residue of the canker worme hath the cater-
pillar eaten. Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all
ye drinkers of wine, because of the newe wine: for it shalbe
7 pulled from your mouth. Yea, a nation commeth vpon my
lande, mightie, and without nomber, whose teeth are like the
8 teeth of a lyon, and he hath the iawes of a great lyon. He
maketh my vine waste, and pilleth off the barke of my figge
tree: he maketh it bare, and casteth it downe: ye branches
9 therof are made white. Mourn like a virgine girded with
sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The meate offering,
10 and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the Lord:
the Priests the Lords ministers mourn. The field is wasted:
11 the lande mourneth: for the corne is destroyed: the new wine
is dried vp, and the oyle is decayed. Be ye ashamed, O hus-
band men: howle, O ye vine dressers for the wheate, and for
12 the barley, because the haruest of the field is perished. The
vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed: the pomegranate
tree and the palme tree, and the apple tree, euen all the trees
of the field are withered: surely the ioy is withered away
13 from the sonnes of men. Girde your selues and lament, ye
Priests: howle ye ministers of the altar: come, and lie all night
in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meate offering,
and the drinke offering is taken away from the house of your
14 God. Sanctifie you a fast: call a solemne assemblie: gather
the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the House
15 of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord, Alas: for the
day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it commeth as a
16 destruction from the Almighty. Is not the meate cut off be-

fore our eyes? and ioy, and gladnesse from the house of our
God? The seede is rotten vnder their cloddes: the garners are 17
destroyed: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is with-
ered. How did the beasts mourne! the herdes of cattel pine 18
away, because they haue no pasture, and the flockes of sheepe
are destroyed. O Lord, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath 19
deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath
burnt vp all the trees of the field. The beasts of the field cry 20
also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the
fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernes.

Blowe the trumpet in Zion, and shoute in mine holy moun- **2**
taine: let all the inhabitants of the lande tremble: for the day of
the Lord is come: for it is at hand. A day of darkenesse, and 2
of blacknesse, a day of cloudes, and obscuritie, as the morn-
ing spred vpon the mountaines, so is there a great people, and
a mighty: there was none like it from the beginning, neither
shalbe any more after it, vnto the yeeres of many generations.
A fire deuoureth before him, and behinde him a flame burneth 3
vp: the land is as the garden of Eden before him, and behinde
him a desolate wildernesse, so that nothing shall escape him.
The beholding of him is like the sight of horses, and like the 4
horsemen, so shall they runne. Like the noyse of charrets in 5
the toppes of the mountaines shall they leape, like the noyse
of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, and as a mightie
people prepared to the battel. Before his face shall the people 6
tremble: all faces shall gather blacknesse. They shall runne 7
like strong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre, and
euery man shall goe forward in his wayes, and they shall not
stay in their paths. Neither shall one thrust another, but eu- 8
ery one shall walke in his path: and when they fall vpon the
sword, they shall not be wounded. They shall runne to and 9
from in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall
clime vp vpon the houses, and enter in at ye windowes like ye
thiefe. The earth shall tremble before him, ye heauens shall 10
shake, the sunne and the moone shalbe darke, and the star-
res shall withdraw their shining, And the Lord shall vtter his 11
voyce before his hoste: for his hoste is very great: for he is
strog that doeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and
very terrible, and who can abide it? Therefore also now the 12
Lord sayth, Turne you vnto me with all your heart, and with

13 fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning, And rent your
heart, and not your clothes: and turne vnto the Lord your God,
for he is gracious, and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great
14 kindnes, and repenteth him of the euill. Who knoweth, is he
wil returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, euen
a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto ye Lord your God?
15 Blowe the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemne as-
16 ssembly. Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation, gather
the elders: assemble the children, and those that sucke the
breastes: let the bridegrome go forth of his chamber, and the
17 bride out of her bride chamber. Let the Priestes, the minis-
ters of the Lord weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and
let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not thine her-
itage into reproche that the heathen should rule ouer them.
Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their
18 God? Then will the Lord be ielous ouer his land, and spare
19 his people. Yea, the Lord wil answere and say vnto his peo-
ple, Beholde, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle, and you
shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a re-
20 proche among the heathen, But I will remooue farre off from
you the Northren armie, and I will driue him into a land, bar-
ren and desolate with his face toward the East sea, and his end
to the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his corrup-
tion shall ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to do this.
21 Feare not, O land, but be glad, and reioyce: for the Lord wil do
22 great things. Be not afrayde, ye beastes of the field: for the
pastures of the wilderness are greene: for the tree beareth her
23 fruite: the figge tree and the vine do giue their force. Be glad
then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the Lord your God:
for he hath giuen you the rayne of righteousnes, he wil cause
to come downe for you the rayne, euen the first raine, and the
24 latter raine in the first moneth. And the barnes shalbe full of
25 wheate, and the presses shall abound with wine and oyle. And
I will render you the yeeres that the grashopper hath eaten,
the canker worme and the caterpillar and the palmer worme,
26 my great hoste which I sent among you. So you shall eate and
be satisfied and praise the Name of the Lord your God, that
hath dealt marueilously with you: and my people shall neuer
27 be ashamed. Ye shall also know, that I am in the middes of Is-
rael, and that I am the Lord your God and none other, and my

people shall neuer be ashamed. And afterward will I powre 28
 out my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daugh-
 ters shall prophetic: your olde men shall dreame dreames, and
 your yong men shall see visions, And also vpon the seruants, 29
 and vpon the maydes in those dayes wil I powre my Spirit.
 And I will shewe wonders in the heauens and in the earth: 30
 blood and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sunne shalbe turned 31
 into darkenesse, and the moone into blood, before the great
 and terrible day of the Lord come. But whosoeuer shall call 32
 on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued: for in mount Zion, and
 in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the Lord hath said, and in
 the remnant, whom the Lord shall call.

For beholde, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall **3**
 bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem, I will also 2
 gather all nations, and wil bring them downe into the valley
 of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my peo-
 ple, and for mine heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered 3
 among the nations, and parted my land. And they haue cast
 lottes for my people, and haue giuen the childe for the harlot,
 and sold the girle for wine, that they might drinke. Yea, and 4
 what haue you to do with me, O Tyrus and Zidon and all the
 costes of Palestina? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye
 recompence mee, swiftly and speedily will I render your rec-
 ompence vpon your head: For ye haue taken my siluer and 5
 my golde, and haue caried into your temples my goodly and
 pleasant things. The children also of Iudah and the children 6
 of Ierusalem haue you solde vnto the Grecians, that ye might
 send them farre from their border. Beholde, I will rayse them 7
 out of the place where ye haue sold them, and will render your
 reward vpon your owne head, And I will send your sonnes 8
 and your daughters into the hande of the children of Iudah,
 and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off:
 for the Lord hath spoken it. Publish this among the Gentiles: 9
 prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men: let all the men of
 warre drawe neere and come vp. Breake your plowshares into 10
 swords, and your sithes into speares: let the weake say, I am
 strong. Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen and 11
 gather your selues together round about: there shall the Lord
 cast downe the mightie men. Let the heathen be wakened, 12
 and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to

13 iudge all the heathen round about. Put in your sithes, for the
haruest is ripe: come, get you downe, for the winepresse is full:
yea, the winepresses runne ouer, for their wickednesse is great.
14 O multitude, O multitude, come into the valley of threshing:
15 for the day of the Lord is neere in the valley of threshing. The
sunne and moone shalbe darkened, and the starres shall with-
16 drawe their light. The Lord also shall roare out of Zion, and
vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth
shall shake, but the Lord wil be the hope of his people, and
17 the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I
am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy Mountaine:
then shall Ierusalem bee holy, and there shall no strangers go
18 thorowe her any more. And in that day shall the mountaines
drop downe newe wine, and the hilles shall flowe with milke,
and al the riuers of Iudah shall runne with waters, and a foun-
taine shall come forth of the House of the Lord, and shall water
19 the valley of Shittim. Egypt shalbe waste, and Edom shall be
a desolate wilderness, for the iniuries of the childe of Iudah,
20 because they haue shed innocent blood in their land. But Iu-
dah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to gen-
21 eration. For I will clense their blood, that I haue not clensed,
and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

AMOS.

He wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen 1
at Tecoa, which he sawe vpon Israel, in the dayes of
Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam
the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the
earthquake. And he saide, The Lord shall roare from Zion, 2
and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the dwelling places
of the shepheards shall perish, and the top of Carmel shall
wither, Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Dam- 3
ascus, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they haue
threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron. There- 4
fore will I sende a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall
deuoure the palaces of Ben-hadad. I will breake also the bar- 5
res of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant of Bikeath-auen:
and him that holdeth the scepter out of Beth-eden, and the peo-
ple of Aram shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayth the Lord.
Thus sayth the Lord, For three transgressions of Azzah, and 6
for foure, I will not turne to it, because they caried away pris-
oners the whole captiuitie to shut them vp in Edom. Therefore 7
will I sende a fire vpon the walles of Azzah, and it shall deu-
oure the palaces thereof. And I will cut off the inhabitant from 8
Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and
turne mine hande to Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistims
shall perish, sayth the Lord God. Thus sayth the Lord, For 9
three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne to
it, because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue
not remembred the brotherly couenant. Therefore wil I send 10
a fire vpon ye walles of Tyrus, and it shall deuoure the palaces
thereof. Thus sayeth the Lord, For three transgressions of 11
Edom, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because hee did pur-
sue his brother with the sworde, and did cast off all pitie, and
his anger spoyled him euermore, and his wrath watched him
alway. Therefore will I send a fire vpon Teman, and it shall 12
deuoure the palaces of Bozrah. Thus sayth ye Lord, For three 13
transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will
not turne to it, because they haue ript vp the women with child
of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border. Therefore will 14

I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, and with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde. And their King shall go into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. Therefore will I send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of a trumpet. And I will cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, sayth the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue cast away the Lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his commandementes, and their lies caused them to erre after the which their fathers haue walked. Therefore will I send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem. Thus sayth the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they solde the righteous for siluer and the poore for shooes. They gape ouer the head of the poore, in the dust of the earth, and peruert the wayes of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in to a mayde to dishonour mine holy Name. And they lye downe vpon clothes layde to pledge by euery altar: and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the house of their God. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before the, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the okes: notwithstanding I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath. Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeres thorowe the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorite. And I raysed vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, sayth the Lord? But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophetes, saying, Prophecie not. Behold, I am pressed vnder you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life. Nor he that handleth the bowe, shall stand, and he that is swift of foote, shall not escape, neyther shall he that rideth the horse, saue his life. And he that is of a mighty

courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, sayth the Lord.

Heare this worde that the Lord pronounceth against you, **3**
O children of Israel, euen against the whole familie which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying, You onely haue **2**
I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities. Can two walke together except they bee agreed? Will a lion roare in ye forest, when he hath no pray? or wil a lions whelpe cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing? Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no fouler is? or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all? Or shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraide? or shall there be euil in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it? Surely the Lord God will doe nothing, but he reueileth his secrete vnto his seruantes the Prophets. The lyon hath roared: who will not bee afraide? the Lord God hath spoken: who can but prophecie? Proclayme in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the lande of Egypt, and saye, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: so beholde the great tumultes in the middes thereof, and the oppressed in the middes thereof. For they knowe not to doe right, sayth the Lord: they store vp violence, and robbery in their palaces. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersary shall come euen rounde about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled. Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherde taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, as in a couche. Heare, and testifie in the house of Iaakob, saith the Lord God, the God of hostes. Surely in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I wil also visite the altars of Beth-el, and the hornes of the altar shall be broken off, and fall to the ground. And I wil smite the winter house with the sommer house, and the houses of yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shalbe consumed, sayth the Lord.

Heare this worde, ye kine of Bashan that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroy the needie, and they say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke. **4**

2 The Lord God hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes
shall come vpon you, that hee wil take you away with thornes,
3 and your posteritie with fish hookes. And ye shall goe out
at the breaches euery kow forward: and ye shall cast your
4 selues out of the palace, saith the Lord. Come to Beth-el,
and transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiplie transgression, and
bring your sacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three
5 yeres. And offer a thankesgiuing of leauen, publish and pro-
claime the free offrings: for this liketh you, O ye children of
6 Israel, saith the Lord God. And therefore haue I giuen you
cleannes of teeth in all your cities, and scarcenesse of bread
in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the
7 Lord. And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when
there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it
to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to raine vpon
another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece where-
8 upon it rained not, withered. So two or three cities wandred
vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet
9 haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord. I haue smit-
ten you with blasting, and mildewe: your great gardens and
your vineyardes, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees did
the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me,
10 saith the Lord. Pestilence haue I sent among you, after the
maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sworde,
and haue taken away your horses: and I haue made the stinke
of your tentes to come vp euen into your nostrels: yet haue
11 yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord. I haue ouerthrowe
you, as God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorah: and ye were as a
firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned
12 vnto me, saith the Lord. Therefore, thus wil I do vnto thee, O
Israel: and because I wil doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete
13 thy God, O Israel. For lo, he that formeth the mountaines,
and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his
thought: which maketh the morning darkenesse, and walketh
vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hostes is his
Name.

5 Heare ye this worde, which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamen-
2 tation of the house of Israel. The virgine Israel is fallen, and
shall no more rise: shee is left vpon her lande, and there is
3 none to raise her vp. For thus saith ye Lord God, The citie

which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundreth: and that which went forth by an hundreth, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel. For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue. But seeke not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall goe into captiuitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought. Seeke the Lord, and yee shall liue, least he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el. They turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnes in the earth. He maketh Pleiades, and Orion, and he turneth the shadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord is his Name. He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mightie: and the destroyer shall come against the fortresse. They haue hated him, that rebuked in the gate: and they abhorred him that speaketh vprightly. Forasmuch then as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheate, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwel in them: ye haue plated pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them. For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppresse the poore in ye gate. Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time. Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hostes shalbe with you, as you haue spoken. Hate the euil, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph. Therefore the Lord God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Mourning shalbe in all streetes: and they shall say in al the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, to mourning. And in al the vines shalbe lamentation: for I wil passe through thee, saith the Lord. Woe vnto you, that desire the day of the Lord: what haue you to do with it? the day of the Lord is darkenes and not light. As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him: or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shal not the day of the Lord be darkenes, and not light? euen darkenes and no light in it? I hate and abhorre your feast dayes, and I wil not smell in your

22 solemne assemblies. Though ye offer me burnt offrings and
meat offrings, I wil not accept them: neither will I regard the
23 peace offrings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the
multitude of thy songs (for I wil not heare the melodie of thy
24 violes) And let iudgement runne downe as waters, and righ-
25 teousnesse as a mightie riuer. Haue ye offered vnto me sac-
rifices and offrings in the wilderness fourtie yeeres, O house
26 of Israel? But you haue borne Siccuth your King, and Chiun
your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to
27 your selues. Therefore wil I cause you to goe into captiuitie
beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose Name is the God of
hostes.

6 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion and trust in the moutaine
of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations:
2 and the house of Israel came to them. Goe you vnto Cal-
neh, and see: and from thence goe you to Hamath the great:
then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: be they better then
these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your
3 border, Ye that put farre away the euill day, and approach to
4 the seate of iniquitie? They lie vpon beddes of yuorie, and
stretch themselues vpon their beddes, and eate the lambes of
5 the flocke, and the calues out of the stall. They sing to the
sounde of the viole: they inuent to themselues instruments of
6 musike like Dauid. They drinke wine in bowles, and anynt
themselues with the chiefe ointments, but no man is sory for
7 the affliction of Ioseph. Therefore nowe shall they go cap-
tinue with the first that go captiue, and the sorow of them that
8 stretched themselues, is at hand. The Lord God hath sworne
by himselfe, saith the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excel-
lencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliuer
9 vp the citie with all that is therein. And if there remaine ten
10 men in one house, they shall die. And his vnckle shall take him
vp and burne him to cary out the bones out of the house, and
shall say vnto him, that is by ye sides of the house, Is there
yet any with thee? And he shall say, None. Then shall he say,
Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the Name of the
11 Lord. For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite
the great house with breaches, and the litle house with clefts.
12 Shal horses runne vpon the rocke? or wil one plowe there with
oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of

righteousnes into wormewood. Ye reioyce in a thing of nought: 13
yee say, Haue not wee gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?
But behold, I wil raise vp against you a nation, O house of Is- 14
rael, sayeth the Lord God of hostes: and they shall afflict you,
from the entring in of Hamath vnto the riuier of the wildernes.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and beholde, he **7**
formed grasshoppers in the beginning of ye shooting vp of the
latter grouth: and loe, it was in the latter grouth after the
Kings mowing. And when they had made an ende of eat- 2
ing the grasse of the land, then I saide, O Lord God, spare,
I beseeche thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.
So the Lord repented for this. It shall not be, saith the Lord. 3
Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the 4
Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great
deepe, and did eate vp a part. Then said I, O Lord God, cease, 5
I beseeche thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.
So the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the 6
Lord God. Thus againe he shewed me, and behold, the Lord 7
stoode vpon a wall made by line with a line in his hand. And 8
the Lord saide vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said,
A line. Then said the Lord, Beholde, I wil set a line in the
middles of my people Israel, and wil passe by them no more.
And the hye places of Izhak shalbe desolate, and the temples 9
of Israel shalbe destroyed: and I wil rise against the house of
Ieroboam with the sworde. Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth- 10
el sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired
against thee in the middes of the house of Israel: the lande is
not able to beare all his wordes. For thus Amos saith, Ier- 11
oboam shall die by the sworde, and Israel shalbe led away cap-
tiue out of their owne land. Also Amaziah sayde vnto Amos, O 12
thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iudah, and
there eate thy bread and prophecie there. But prophecie no 13
more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings chappel, and it is the Kings
court. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no 14
Prophet, neither was I a prophets sonne, but I was an herd-
man, and a gatherer of wilde figs. And the Lord tooke me as 15
I followed the flocke, and the Lord said vnto me, Go, prophe-
cie vnto my people Israel. Now therefore heare thou the word 16
of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and
speake nothing against the house of Izhak. Therefore thus 17

sayth the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be deuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captiuitie forth of his land.

8 Thus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruite. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A basket of sommer fruite. Then sayd the Lord vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I wil passe by them no more. And the songs of the Temple shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: many dead bodies shalbe in euery place: they shall cast them forth with silence. Heare this, O yee that swallowe vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the lande to fayle, Saying, When will the newe moneth bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheate, and make the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifie the weights by deceit? That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for shooes: yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate. The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Iaakob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes. Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne, that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall bee cast out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt. And in that day, saith the Lord God, I will euen cause the sunne to go downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleare day. And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnes vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day. Beholde, the dayes come, sayeth the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they run to and from to seeke the worde of the Lord, and shall not finde it. In that day shall the faire virgines and the yong men perish for thirst. They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

9 I sawe the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he sayde, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them

in pieces, euen the heads of them all, and I will slay the last
of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee
away: and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.
Though they digge into the hell, thence shall mine hande take 2
them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them
downe. And though they hide them selues in the toppe of 3
Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though
they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will
I commande the serpent, and he shall bite them. And though 4
they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence wil I com-
mande the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine
eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good. And the Lord God 5
of hosts shall touch the land, and it shall melt away, and al
that dwel therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like
a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt. He 6
buildeth his spheres in the heauen, and hath laide the founda-
tion of his globe of elements in the earth: hee calleth the
waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth:
the Lord is his Name. Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto mee, 7
O children of Israel, sayeth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Is-
rael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistims from Caphtor,
and Aram from Kir? Beholde, the eyes of the Lord God are 8
vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it cleane out of
the earth. Neuerthelesse I will not vtterly destroy the house of
Iaakob, saith the Lord. For loe, I will command and I will sift 9
the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a
sieu: yet shall not the least stone fall vpon the earth. But all 10
the sinners of my people shall dye by the sword, which say, The
euill shall not come, nor hasten for vs. In that day will I raise 11
vp the tabernacle of Daud, that is fallen downe, and close vp
the breaches therof, and I will rayse vp his ruines, and I will
builde it, as in the dayes of olde, That they may possesse the 12
remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, because my Name is
called vpon them, sayeth the Lord, that doeth this. Behold, 13
the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall touche
the mower, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seede:
and the mountaines shall drop sweete wine, and all the hilles
shall melt. And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my peo- 14
ple of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhab-
ite the, and they shall plant vineyardes, and drinke the wine

thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruites of
15 them. And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they shall
no more bee pulled vp againe out of their lande, which I haue
giuen them, sayeth the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God against 1
Edom, We haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and
an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise,
and let vs rise vp against her to battel. Beholde, I 2
haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art vtterly
despised. The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou 3
that dwellest in the cleftes of the rockes, whose habitation is
hie, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the
ground? Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and make 4
thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe,
sayth the Lord. Came theeues to thee or robbers by night? 5
howe wast thou brought to silence? woulde they not haue
stolen, til they had ynough? if the grape gatherers came to
thee, woulde they not leaue some grapes? Howe are the things 6
of Esau sought vp, and his treasures searched? All the men of 7
thy confederacie haue driuen thee to ye borders: the men that
were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed
against thee: they that eate thy bread, haue laid a wound vn-
der thee: there is none vnderstanding in him. Shall not I 8
in that day, saith the Lord, euen destroy the wise men out of
Edom, and vnderstanding from the mount of Esau? And thy 9
strong men, O Teman, shall bee afraide, because euery one
of the mount of Esau shalbe cut off by slaughter. For thy 10
crueltie against thy brother Iaakob, shame shall couer thee,
and thou shalt be cut off for euer. When thou stoodest on 11
the other side, in the day that the strangers caried away his
substance, and straungers entred into his gates, and cast lots
vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them. But thou 12
shouldest not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day
that hee was made a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue
reioyced ouer the children of Iudah, in the day of their destruc-
tion: thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of
affliction. Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of 13
my people, in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest
thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their de-
struction, nor haue layde hands on their substance in the day

14 of their destruction. Neyther shouldest thou haue stande in
the crosse wayes to cut off them, that shoulde escape, neither
15 shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of
affliction. For the day of the Lord is neere, vpon all the hea-
then: as thou hast done, it shall bee done to thee: thy reward
16 shall returne vpon thine head. For as yee haue drunke vpon
mine holy Mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke contin-
ually: yea, they shall drinke and swallow vp, and they shalbe
17 as though they had not bene. But vpon mount Zion shalbe
deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Iaakob shall
18 possesse their possessions, And the house of Iaakob shalbe a
fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau
as stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them:
and there shall bee no remnant of the house of Esau for the
19 Lord hath spoken it. And they shall possesse the South side
of the mount of Esau, and the plaine of the Philistims: and
they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of
20 Samaria, and Benjamin shall haue Gilead. And the captiuitie
of this host of the children of Israel, which were among the
Canaanites, shall possesse vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie
of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of
21 the South. And they that shall saue, shall come vp to mount
Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the
Lords.

JONAH.

He worde of the Lord came also vnto Ionah the sonne 1
of Amittai, saying, Arise, and goe to Nineueh, that 2
great citie, and crye against it: for their wickednesse
is come vp before mee. But Ionah rose vp to flee into 3
Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to
Iapho: and he founde a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed
the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that he might go
with them vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the Lord. But 4
the Lord sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a
mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.
Then the mariners were afraide, and cryed euery man 5
vnto his God, and cast the wares that were in the ship, into
the sea to lighten it of the: but Ionah was gone downe into the
sides of the ship, and he lay downe, and was fast a sleepe. So 6
the shipmaster came to him, and saide vnto him, What meanest
thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that
God wil thinke vpon vs, that we perish not. And they saide 7
euery one to his fellowe, Come, and let vs cast lottes, that we
may know, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast
lottes, and the lot fell vpon Ionah. Then said they vnto him, 8
Tell vs for whose cause this euill is vpon vs? what is thine occupation?
and whence comdest thou? which is thy countrey?
and of what people art thou? And he answered them, I am an 9
Ebrewe, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made
the sea, and the dry lande. Then were the men exceedingly 10
afrayde, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the
men knewe, that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because
he had tolde them) Then saide they vnto him, What shall we 11
doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the
sea wrought and was troublous) And he said vnto them, Take 12
me, and cast me into the sea: so shall the sea be calme vnto
you: for I knowe that for my sake this great tempest is vpon
you. Neuerthelesse, the men rowed to bring it to the lande, 13
but they coulde not: for the sea wrought, and was troublous
against them. Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lord, and said, 14
We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for

this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O
15 Lord, hast done, as it pleased thee. So they tooke vp Ionah,
and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her rag-
16 ing. Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a
17 sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made vows. Nowe the Lord had
prepared a great fish to swallowe vp Ionah: and Ionah was in
the belly of the fish three dayes, and three nightes.

2 Then Ionah prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fishes
2 belly, And said, I cryed in mine affliction vnto the Lord, and
he heard me: out of the bellie of hell cryed I, and thou heardest
3 my voyce. For thou haddest cast me into the bottome in the
middles of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy
4 surges, and all thy waues passed ouer me. Then I saide, I
am cast away out of thy sight: yet will I looke againe towarde
5 thine holy Temple. The waters compassed me about vnto the
soule: the depth closed me rounde about, and the weedes were
6 wrapt about mine head. I went downe to the bottome of the
moutaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer,
yet hast thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.
7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the Lord: and
8 my prayer came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple. They that
9 waite vpon lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie. But I
will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thankesgiuing, and
10 will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation is of the Lord. And
the Lord spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionah vpon the dry
lande.

3 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ionah the seconde
2 time, saying, Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and
3 preach vnto it the preaching, which I bid thee. So Ionah arose
and went to Nineueh according to ye word of the Lord: now
Nineueh was a great and excellent citie of three dayes iour-
4 ney. And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney,
and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe
5 ouerthrowen. So the people of Nineueh beleueed God, and
proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from ye greatest of the
6 euen to the least of them. For worde came vnto the King of
Nineueh, and he rose from his throne, and he layed his robe
from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.
7 And he proclaimed and said through Nineueh, (by the counsell
of ye king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man, nor beast,

bullock nor sheep taste any thing, neither feed nor drinke water. But let man and beast put on sackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea, let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in their handes. Who can tell if God will turne, and repent and turne away from his fierce wrath, that we perish not? And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes: and God repented of the euill that he had said that he woulde doe vnto them, and he did it not.

Therefore it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was angry. And he prayed vnto the Lord, and saide, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preuented it to flee vnto Tarshish: for I knewe that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, and repentest thee of the euill. Therefore nowe O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue. Then saide the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry? So Ionah went out of the citie and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadowe till he might see what should be done in the citie. And the Lord God prepared a gourde, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadowe ouer his head and deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourde. But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. And when the sunne did arise, God prepared also a feruent East winde: and the sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in his heart to die, and said, It is better for me to dye, then to liue. And God said vnto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angrie for the gourde? And he said, I doe well to be angrie vnto the death. Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pitie on the gourde for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night, And shoulde not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are sixe score thousande persons, that cannot discern betweene their right hand, and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

1 **S**he word of the Lord, that came vnto Micah the Morashite
in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings
of Iudah, which he sawe concerning Samaria, and
2 Ierusalem. Heare, al ye people: hearke thou, O earth,
and all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witness against
3 you, euen ye Lord from his holy Teple. For beholde, the Lord
commeth out of his place, and will come downe, and tread
4 vpon the hie places of the earth. And the mountaines shall
melt vnder him (so shall the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the
5 fire, and as the waters that are powred downewarde. For the
wickednes of Iaakob is all this, and for the sinnes of the house
of Israel: what is the wickednes of Iaakob? Is not Samaria?
6 and which are the hie places of Iudah? Is not Ierusalem? There-
fore I wil make Samaria as an heape of the felde, and for the
planting of a vineyard, and I will cause the stones thereof to
tumble downe into the valley, and I will discouer the founda-
7 tions thereof. And all the grauen images thereof shalbe bro-
ken, and all the giftes thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and
all the idoles thereof will I destroy: for she gathered it of the
hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the wages of an
8 harlot. Therefore I will mourne and howle: I wil goe without
clothes, and naked: I will make lamentation like the dragons,
9 and mourning as the ostriches. For her plagues are grieuous:
for it is come into Iudah: the enimie is come vnto the gate of
10 my people, vnto Ierusalem. Declare ye it not at Gath, nei-
ther weepe ye: for the house of Aphrah roule thy selfe in the
11 dust. Thou that dwellest at Shaphir, go together naked with
shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanan, shall not come forth in ye
mourning of Beth-ezel: the enimie shall receiue of you for his
12 standing. For the inhabitant of Maroth wayted for good, but
13 euill came from the Lord vnto the gate of Ierusalem. O thou
inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the beastes of price:
she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the
14 transgressions of Israel were found in thee. Therefore shalt
thou giue presents to Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achzib
15 shalbe as a lye to the Kings of Israel. Yet will I bring an heire

vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, he shall come vnto Adul-
lam, the glorie of Israel. Make thee balde: and shaue thee for 16
thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for
they are gone into captiuity from thee.

Woe vnto them, that imagine iniquitie, and worke wicked- **2**
nesse vpon their beddes: when the morning is light they prac-
tise it because their hande hath power. And they couet fields, 2
and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so
they oppresse a man and his house, euen man and his heritage.
Therefore thus saieth the Lord, Beholde, against this familie 3
haue I deuised a plague, whereout yee shall not plucke your
neckes, and ye shall not go so proudly, for this time is euill. In 4
that daye shall they take vp a parable against you, and lament
with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly wasted: hee
hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he taken
it away to restore it vnto mee? he hath deuided our fieldes.
Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a corde by lot in 5
the Congregation of the Lord. They that prophecied, Prophe- 6
cie ye not. They shall not prophecie to them, neither shall they
take shame. O thou that art named of the house of Iaakob, is 7
the Spirite of the Lord shortened? are these his workes? are
not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly? But hee 8
that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side, as
against an enemie: they spoyle the beautifull garment from
them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from
the warre. The women of my people haue ye cast out from 9
their pleasant houses, and from their childre haue ye taken
away my glorie continually. Arise and depart, for this is not 10
your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, euen with
a sore destruction. If a man walke in the Spirit, and would lie 11
falsely, saying, I wil prophecie vnto thee of wine, and of strong
drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people. I will 12
surely gather thee wholly, O Iaakob: I will surely gather the
remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of
Bozrah, euen as the flocke in the mids of their folde: the cities
shall be full of brute of the men. The breaker vp shall come 13
vp before them: they shall breake out, and passe by the gate,
and goe out by it, and their King shall goe before them, and
the Lord shalbe vpon their heades.

And I sayd, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iaakob, and yee **3**

princes of the house of Israel: should not ye knowe iudgement? But they hate the good, and loue the euill: they plucke off their skinnes from them, and their flesh from their bones. And they eate also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skinne from them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. Then shall they crye vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he wil euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes. Thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace, but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him, Therefore night shalbe vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse shalbe vnto you for a diuination, and the sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them. Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the southsayers confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lippes, for they haue none answeere of God. Yet notwithstanding I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength to declare vnto Iaakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne. Heare this, I pray you, ye heades of the house of Iaakob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie. They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie. The heads thereof iudge for rewardes, and the Priestes thereof teache for hyre, and the prophets thereof prophecie for money: yet wil they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs. Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shalbe an heape, and the mountaine of the house, as the hye places of the forest.

4 But in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the House of the Lord shall be prepared in the toppe of the mountaines, and it shall bee exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flowe vnto it. Yea, many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the Lord, and to the House of the God of Iaakob, and hee will teache vs his wayes, and we wil walke in his pathes: for the Lawe shall goe forth of Zion, and the worde of the Lord from Ierusalem. 3 And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke mightie nations a farre off, and they shall breake their swordes into

mattokes, and their speares into sithes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more. But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spoken it. For all people will walke euery one in the name of his God, and we will walke in the Name of the Lord our God, for euer and euer. At the same day, saith the Lord, will I gather her that halteth, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted. And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a mightie nation: and the Lord shall reigne ouer them in Mount Zion, from hence forth euen for euer. And thou, O towre of the flock, the strong holde of the daughter Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, and kingdome shall come to the daughter Ierusalem. Nowe why doest thou crie out with lamentation? is there no King in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for sorowe hath taken thee, as a woman in trauaile. Sorow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in trauaile: for nowe shalt thou goe forth of the citie, and dwel in the field, and shalt goe into Babel, but there shalt thou be deliuered: there the Lord shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies. Nowe also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shalbe condemned and our eye shall looke vpon Zion. But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lord: they vnderstand not his counsell, for he shall gather them as the sheaues in the barne. Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thine hooues brasse, and thou shalt breake in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their riches vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole worlde.

Nowe assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: he hath layed siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke. And thou Beth-leem Ephrathah art litle to bee among the thousandes of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that shalbe the ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from the beginning and from euerlasting. Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which shall beare, shall trauaile: then the remnant of their brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel. And he shall stand, and feed in the strength of the Lord, and in

the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shall dwel still: for now shall he be magnified vnto the ends of the
5 world. And hee shall be our peace when Asshur shall come into our lande: when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherdes, and eight principall
6 men. And they shall destroy Asshur with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their swordes: thus shall he deliuer vs from Asshur, when hee commeth into our lande, and when he
7 shall tread within our borders. And the remnant of Iaakob shalbe among many people, as a dewe from the Lord, and as the showres vpon the grasse, that waiteth not for man, nor
8 hopeth in the sonnes of Adam. And the remnant of Iaakob shalbe among the Gentiles in the middes of many people, as the lyon among the beastes of the forest, and as the lyons whelpe among the flockes of sheepe, who when he goeth thorow, treadeth downe and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.
9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off. And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the Lord, that I will cut off thine horses out
10 of the middes of thee, and I will destroy thy charets. And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and ouerthrowe all thy strong holdes. And I will cut off thine enchanteres out of thine hande:
11 and thou shalt haue no more southsayers. Thine idoles also will I cut off, and thine images out of the middes of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the woorke of thine hands. And
12 I wil plucke vp thy groues out of the middes of thee: so will I destroy thine enemies. And I will execute a vegeance in my wrath and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not
13 heard.

6 Hearken ye nowe what the Lord sayth, Arise thou, and contende before the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.
2 Heare ye, O mountaynes, the Lordes quarel, and ye mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarell against
3 his people, and he will pleade with Israel. O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherin haue I grieved thee? testifie
4 against me. Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I haue
5 sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. O my people, remember nowe what Balak King of Moab had deuised, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him, from Shittim

vnto Gilgal, that ye may knowe the righteousnes of the Lord. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bowe my selfe before the hie God? Shall I come before him with burnt offrings, and with calues of a yeere olde? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousand riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, euen the fruite of my bodie, for the sinne of my soule? He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to humble thy selfe, to walke with thy God. The Lordes voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: Heare the rodde, and who hath appoynted it. Are yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, that is abominable? Shall I iustifie the wicked balances, and the bag of deceitfull weightes? For the rich men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lyes, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth. Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, and in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes. Thou shalt eate and not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the mids of thee, and thou shalt take holde, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sworde. Thou shalt sowe, but not reape: thou shalt treade the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and make sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the maner of the house of Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee waste, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproche of my people.

Woe is me, for I am as the sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruites. The good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none righteous among men: they all lye in wayte for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net. To make good for the euil of their hands, the prince asked, and the iudge iudgeth for a reward: therefore the great man he speaketh out the corruption of his soule: so they wrapt it vp. The best of them is as a brier, and the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation commeth: then shalbe their confusion. Trust ye not in a friend, neither put ye confidence in a counsellor:

6 keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bo-
some. For the sonne reuileth the father: ye daughter riseth vp
against her mother: the daughter in lawe against her mother
in lawe, and a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.
7 Therefore I will looke vnto the Lord: I will waite for God my
8 Sauour: my God will heare me. Reioyce not against me, O
mineemie: though I fall, I shall arise: when I shall sit in
9 darkenesse, the Lord shalbe a light vnto me. I will beare the
wrath of the Lord because I haue sinned against him, vntill
he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: then will
he bring me foorth to the light, and I shall see his righteous-
10 nesse. Then she that is mineemie, shall looke vpon it, and
shame shall couer her, which said vnto me, Where is the Lord
thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be tro-
11 den downe as the myre of the streetes. This is ye day, that
thy walles shalbe built: this day shall driue farre away the de-
12 cree. In this day also they shall come vnto thee from Asshur,
and from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes euen
vnto the riuier, and from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to
13 mountaine. Notwithstanding, the lande shall be desolate be-
cause of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their
14 inuentions. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine
heritage (which dwell solitarie in the wood) as in the middes
of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in olde
15 time. According to the dayes of thy comming out of the lande
16 of Egypt, will I shewe vnto him marueilous things. The na-
tions shall see, and be confounded for all their power: they
shall lay their hande vpon their mouth: their eares shall be
17 deafe. They shall licke the dust like a serpent: they shall
mooue out of their holes like wormes: they shalbe afraide of
18 the Lord our God, and shall feare because of thee. Who is a
God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie, and passeth by
the transgression of the remnant of his heritage! He reteineth
19 not his wrath for euer, because mercie pleaseth him. He will
turne againe, and haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue
our iniquities, and cast all their sinnes into the bottome of the
20 sea. Thou wilt perfourme thy trueth to Iaakob, and mercie to
Abraham, as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

NAHUM.


The burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of 1
Nahum the Elkeshite. God is ielous, and the Lord 2
reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger,
the Lord will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and
he reserueth wrath for his enemies. The Lord is slow to anger, 3
but he is great in power, and will not surely cleare the wicked:
the Lord hath his way in ye whirlwind, and in the storme,
and the cloudes are the dust of his feete. He rebuketh the 4
sea, and dryeth it, and he dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan
is wasted and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon is wasted.
The mountaines tremble for him, and the hilles melt, and the 5
earth is burnt at his sight, yea, the worlde, and all that dwell
therein. Who can stande before his wrath? or who can abide 6
in the fiercenesse of his wrath? his wrath is powred out like
fire, and the rockes are broken by him. The Lord is good and 7
as a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them
that trust in him. But passing ouer as with a flood, he will 8
vtterly destroy the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue
his enemies. What doe ye imagine against the Lord? he wil 9
make an vtter destruction: affliction shall not rise vp the sec-
onde time. For he shall come as vnto thornes folden one in 10
another, and as vnto drunkards in their drunkennesse: they shall
be deuoured as stubble fully dried. There commeth one out 11
of thee that imagineth euill against the Lord, euen a wicked
counsellour. Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and 12
also many, yet thus shall they be cut off when he shall passe
by: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.
For nowe I will breake his yoke from thee, and will burst thy 13
bonds in sunder. And the Lord hath giuen a commandement
concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen: out of 14
the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen, and the molten
image: I will make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile. 15
Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that declareth, and
publisheth peace: O Iudah, keepe thy solemne feastes, per-
fourme thy voves: for the wicked shall no more passe thorowe
thee: he is vtterly cut off.

2 The destroyer is come before thy face: keepe the munition:
looke to the way: make thy loynes strong: increase thy strength
2 mightily. For the Lord hath turned away the glorie of Iaakob,
as the glorie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out,
3 and marred their vine branches. The shield of his mightie
men is made red: the valiant men are in skarlet: the charets
shalbe as in the fire and flames in the day of his preparation,
4 and the firre trees shall tremble. The charets shall rage in
the streetes: they shall runne to and from in the hie wayes:
they shall seeme like lampes: they shall shoote like the light-
5 ning. He shall remember his strong men: they shall stum-
ble as they goe: they shall make haste to the walles thereof,
6 and the defence shall bee prepared. The gates of the riuers
7 shalbe opened, and the palace shall melt. And Huzzab the
Queene shalbe led away captiue, and her maides shall leade
her as with the voyce of doues, smiting vpon their breastes.
8 But Nineueh is of olde like a poole of water: yet they shall
flee away. Stande, stande, shall they crie: but none shall looke
9 backe. Spoyle ye the siluer, spoyle the golde: for there is none
10 ende of the store, and glorie of all the pleasant vessels. She
is emptie and voyde and waste, and the heart melteth, and
the knees smite together, and sorowe is in all loynes, and the
11 faces of the all gather blackenesse. Where is the dwelling of
the lyons, and the pasture of the lyons whelpes? where the
lyon, and the lionesse walked, and the lyons whelpe, and none
12 made them afrayde. The lyon did teare in pieces ynough for
his whelpes, and woryed for his lyonesse, and filled his holes
13 with praye, and his dennes with, spoyle. Beholde, I come vnto
thee, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and I will burne her charets in
the smoke, and the sworde shall deuoure thy yong lyons, and
I will cut off thy spoyle from the earth, and the voyce of thy
messengers shall no more be heard.

3 O bloody citie, it is all full of lyes, and robberie: the pray
2 departeth not: The noyse of a whippe, and the noyse of the
mouing of the wheeles, and the beating of the horses, and the
3 leaping of the charets. The horseman lifteth vp both the bright
sword, and the glittering speare, and a multitude is slaine, and
the dead bodyes are many: there is none ende of their corpses:
4 they stumble vpon their corpses, Because of the multitude of
the fornications of the harlot that is beautifull, and is a mis-

trousse of witchcraft, and selleth the people thorow her whore-
dome, and the nations thorowe her witchcrafts. Beholde, I 5
come vpon thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and will discouer thy
skirtes vpon thy face, and will shewe the nations thy filthines,
and the kingdomes thy shame. And I will cast filth vpon thee, 6
and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gasing stocke. And 7
it shall come to passe, that al they that looke vpon thee, shall
flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is destroyed, who will haue
pitie vpon her? where shall I seeke comforters for thee? Art 8
thou better then No, which was ful of people? that lay in the ri-
uers, and had the waters round about it? whose ditche was the
sea, and her wall was from the sea? Ethiopia and Egypt were 9
her strength, and there was none ende: Put and Lubim were
her helpers. Yet was she caried awaye, and went into capti- 10
uitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the
head of all the streetes: and they cast lottes for her noble men,
and al her myghtie men were bound in chaines. Also thou 11
shalt bee drunken: thou shalt hide thy selfe, and shalt seeke
helpe because of theemie. All thy strong cities shall be like 12
figtrees with the first ripe figs: for if they be shaken, they fall
into the mouth of the eater. Beholde, thy people within thee 13
are women: the gates of thy land shalbe opened vnto thine
enemies, and ye fire shall deuoure thy barres. Drawe thee 14
waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holdes: go into the clay,
and temper the mortar: make strong bricke. There shall ye 15
fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate
thee vp like the locustes, though thou bee multiplied like the
locustes, and multiplied like the grasshopper. Thou hast mul- 16
tiplied thy marchantes aboute the starres of heauen: the locust
spoilth and flyeth away. Thy princes are as the grasshoppers, 17
and thy captaines as the great grasshoppers which remaine in
the hedges in the colde day: but when the sunne ariseth, they
flee away and their place is not knowen where they are. Thy 18
shepherdess doe sleepe, O King of Asshur: thy strong men lie
downe: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no
man gathereth them. There is no healing of thy wounde: thy 19
plague is griuous: all that heare the brute of thee, shall clap
the handes ouer thee: for vpon whome hath not thy malice
passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

1, 2  he burden, which Habakkuk the Prophet did see. O
Lord, howe long shall I crye, and thou wilt not heare!
euen crye out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt
3 not helpe! Why doest thou shewe mee iniquitie, and
cause me to beholde sorowe? for spoyling, and violence are
before me: and there are that rayse vp strife and contention.
4 Therefore the Lawe is dissolued, and iudgement doeth neuer
go forth: for the wicked doeth compasse about the righteous:
5 therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth. Beholde among the
heathen, and regarde, and wonder, and maruaile: for I will
worke a worke in your dayes: yee will not beleeuue it, though it
6 be tolde you. For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and
furious nation, which shall goe vpon the breadth of the lande
7 to possesse the dwelling places, that are not theirs. They are
terrible and fearefull: their iudgement and their dignitie shall
8 procede of theselues. Their horses also are swifter then the
leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the euening:
and their horsemen are many: and their horsemen shall come
9 from farre: they shall flie as the eagle hasting to meate. They
come all to spoyle: before their faces shalbe an Eastwinde, and
10 they shall gather the captiuitie, as the sand. And they shall
mocke the Kings, and the princes shalbe a skorne vnto them:
they shall deride euery strong holde: for they shall gather dust,
11 and take it. Then shall they take a courage, and transgresse
and doe wickedly, imputing this their power vnto their god.
12 Art thou not of olde, O Lord my God, mine holy one? we shall
not die: O Lord, thou hast ordeined them for iudgement, and
13 O God, thou hast established them for correction. Thou art
of pure eyes, and canst not see euill: thou canst not behold
wickednesse: wherefore doest thou looke vpon the transgres-
sors, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the
14 man, that is more righteous then he? And makest men as the
fishes of the sea, and as the creeping things, that haue no ruler
15 ouer them. They take vp all with the angle: they catch it in
their net, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce and
16 are glad. Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne

incense vnto their yarne, because by them their portion is fat
and their meat plenteous. Shall they therefore stretch out 17
their net and not spare continually to slay the nations?


I will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the towre, **2**
and wil looke and see what he would say vnto mee, and what
I shall answeere to him that rebuketh me. And the Lord an- 2
swered me, and sayde, Write the vision, and make it plaine
vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it. For the vision 3
is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake,
and not lie: though it tarie, waite: for it shall surely come, and
shall not stay. Beholde, he that lifteth vp himselfe, his minde 4
is not vpriight in him, but the iust shall liue by his fayth, Yea, 5
in deede the proude man is as hee that transgresseth by wine:
therefore shall he not endure, because he hath enlarged his
desire as the hell, and is as death, and can not be satisfied,
but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all
people. Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, 6
and a tanting prouerbe against him, and say, Ho, he that in-
creaseth that which is not his? howe long? and hee that ladeth
himselfe with thicke clay? Shall they not rise vp suddenly, 7
that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall stirre thee? and
thou shalt be their praye? Because thou hast spoyled many 8
nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee, be-
cause of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in
the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein. Ho, he that coueteth 9
an euil couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest
on hie, to escape from the power of euil. Thou hast consulted 10
shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, and
hast sinned against thine owne soule. For the stone shall crie 11
out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answeere
it. Wo vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth 12
a citie by iniquitie. Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hostes 13
that the people shall labour in ye very fire? the people shall
euen weary themselues for very vanitie. For the earth shall be 14
filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters
couer the sea. Wo vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: 15
thou ioynest thine heate, and makest him drunken also, that
thou mayest see their priuities. Thou art filled with shame 16
for glorie: drinke thou also, and be made naked: the cup of
the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull

17 spuing shalbe for thy glory. For the crueltie of Lebanon shall
couer thee: so shall the spoyle of the beastes, which made them
afraide, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the
18 land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein. What prof-
iteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image,
and a teacher of lies, though he that made it, trust therein,
19 when he maketh dumme idoles. Wo vnto him that sayth to
the wood, Awake, and to the dumme stone, Rise vp, it shall
teach thee: beholde, it is layde ouer with golde and siluer, and
20 there is no breath in it. But the Lord is in his holy Temple:
let all the earth keepe silence before him.

3, 2 A prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignorances. O
Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraide: O Lord, reuiue
thy worke in the mids of the people, in the mids of the yeeres
3 make it known: in wrath remember mercy. God commeth
from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His
glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his prayse,
4 And his brightnes was as the light: he had hornes comming
5 out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power. Be-
fore him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth
6 before his feete. He stode and measured the earth: he be-
helde and dissolued the nations and the euerlasting moun-
taines were broken, and the ancient hilles did bowe: his wayes
7 are euerlasting. For his iniquitie I sawe the tentes of Cushan,
8 and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble. Was the
Lord angry against the riuers? or was thine anger against the
floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest
9 ride vpon thine horses? thy charets brought saluation. Thy
bowe was manifestly reueiled, and the othes of the tribes were
a sure worde, Selah. thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.
10 The mountaines sawe thee, and they trembled: the streame of
the water passed by: the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his
11 hand on hie. The sunne and moone stood still in their habita-
tion: at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright
12 shining of thy speares. Thou trodest downe the land in anger,
13 and didest thresh the heathen in displeasure. Thou wentest
foorth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with
thine Anointed: thou hast wounded the head of the house of
the wicked, and discoueredst the foundations vnto the necke,
14 Selah. Thou didest strike thorowe with his owne staues the

heades of his villages: they came out as a whirle winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly. Thou didest walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape 15
of great waters. When I heard, my bellie trembled: my lippes 16
shooke at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for whe he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them. For the figtree shall not flourish, neither shall fruite be in the 17
vines: the labour of the oliue shall faile, and the fieldes shall yeelde no meate: the sheepe shalbe cut off from the folde, and there shalbe no bullocke in the stalles. But I will reioyce in 18
the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my saluation. The Lord God 19
is my strength: hee will make my feete like hindes feete, and he will make me to walke vpon mine hie places. To the chiefe singer on Neginothai.

ZEPHANIAH.

1  he word of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah ye
sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of
2 Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah,
3 the sonne of Amon King of Iudah. I will surely de-
4 stroy all things from off the land, saith the Lord. I will destroy
man and beast: I wil destroy the foules of the heauen, and the
fishes of the sea, and ruines shalbe to the wicked, and I will cut
5 off man from off the land, saith the Lord. I will also stretch
out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of
Ierusalem, and I wil cut off the remnant of Baal from this
6 place, and the name of the Chemarims with ye Priestes, And
them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops,
and them that worship and sweare by the Lord, and sweare
7 by Malcham, And them that are turned backe from the Lord,
and those that haue not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.
8 Be stil at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord
is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, and hath
9 sanctified his ghests. And it shalbe in the day of the Lords
sacrifice, that I will visite the princes and the Kings children,
10 and all such as are clothed with strange apparell. In the same
day also will I visite all those that dance vpon the threshold so
proudly, which fill their masters houses by crueltie and deceite.
11 And in that day, saith the Lord, there shall be a noise, and cry
from the fishgate, and an howling from the second gate, and a
12 great destruction from the hilles. Howle ye inhabitants of the
lowe place: for the companie of the marchants is destroyed:
13 all they that beare siluer, are cut off. And at that time will
I searche Ierusalem with lightes, and visite the men that are
frosen in their dregges, and say in their heartes, The Lord will
14 neither doe good nor doe euill. Therefore their goods shall be
spoyled, and their houses waste: they shall also build houses,
but not inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not
15 drinke the wine thereof. The great day of the Lord is neere:
it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of
the Lord: the strong man shall cry there bitterly. That day is
a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of de-

struction and desolation, a day of obscuritie and darkenesse,
 a day of cloudes and blackenesse, A day of the trumpet and 16
 alarme against the strong cities, and against the hie towres.
 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like 17
 blind men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, and
 their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the
 dongue. Neither their siluer nor their golde shalbe able to 18
 deliuer them in ye day of the Lords wrath, but the whole lande
 shalbe deuoured by the fire of his ielousie: for hee shall make
 euen a speedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Gather your selues, euen gather you, O nation not wor- **2**
 thie to be loued, Before the decree come foorth, and ye be 2
 as chaffe that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath
 of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lords
 anger come vpon you. Seeke yee the Lord all the meeke of the 3
 earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: seeke righteous-
 nesse, seeke lowlinesse, if so bee that ye may be hid in the
 day of the Lords wrath. For Azzah shall be forsaken, and 4
 Ashkelon desolate: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone
 day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp. Wo vnto the inhabitants 5
 of the sea coast. the nation of the Cherethims, the worde of
 the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the lande of the Philis-
 tims, I will euen destroye thee without an inhabitant. And the 6
 sea coast shall be dwellings and cotages for shepheardes and
 sheepfoldes. And that coast shall be for the remnant of the 7
 house of Iudah, to feede thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon
 shall they lodge toward night: for the Lord their God shall vis- 8
 ite them, and turne away their captiuitie. I haue heard the
 reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon,
 whereby they vpbraided my people, and magnified themselues
 against their borders. Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord of 9
 hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall bee as Sodom, and
 the children of Ammon as Gomorah, euen the breeding of net-
 tels and salt pittes, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue
 of my folke shall spoyle them, and the remnant of my people
 shall possesse them. This shall they haue for their pride, 10
 because they haue reproched and magnified themselues against
 the Lord of hostes people. The Lord will be terrible vnto them: 11
 for he wil consume all the gods of the earth, and euery man
 shall worship him from his place, euen all the yles of the hea-

12 then. Ye Morians also shalbe slaine by my sword with them.
13 And he wil stretch out his hand against the North, and de-
14 stroy Asshur, and will make Nineueh desolate, and waste like
15 a wilderness. And flockes shall lie in the middes of her, and
all the beastes of the nations, and the pelicane, and the owle
shall abide in the vpper postes of it: the voyce of birdes shall
sing in the windowes, and desolations shalbe vpon the postes:
for the cedars are vncovered. This is the reioycing citie that
dwelt carelesse, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none
besides me: how is she made waste, and the lodging of the
beastes! euey one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge
his hand.

3 Woe to her that is filthie and polluted, to the robbing citie.
2 She heard not the voyce: she receiued not correction: she trusted
3 not in the Lord: she drew not neere to her God. Her princes
within her are as roaring lyons: her iudges are as wolues in
4 the euening, which leaue not the bones till the morow. Her
prophets are light, and wicked persons: her priests haue pol-
5 luted the Sanctuarie: they haue wrested the Lawe. The iust
Lord is in the middes thereof: he will doe none iniquitie: eu-
ery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth
6 not: but the wicked will not learne to be ashamed. I haue
cut off the nations: their towres are desolate: I haue made
their streetes waste, that none shall passe by: their cities are
7 destroyed without man and without inhabitant. I said, Surely
thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling
shoulde not be destroyed howsoever I visited them, but they
8 rose earely and corrupted all their workes. Therefore wait ye
vpon me, saith the Lord, vntill the day that I rise vp to the
praye: for I am determind to gather the nations, and that
I will assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine in-
9 dignation, euen all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shall be
deuoured with the fire of my ielousie. Surely then will I turne
to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the
10 Name of the Lord, to serue him with one cosent. From be-
yonde the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispersed,
11 praying vnto me, shall bring me an offering. In that day shalt
thou not be ashamed for all thy workes, wherein thou hast
transgressed against mee: for then I will take away out of the
middes of thee them that reioyce of thy pride, and thou shalt no

more be proude of mine holy Mountaine. Then will I leaue in 12
the middes of thee an humble and poore people: and they shall
trust in the Name of the Lord. The remnant of Israel shall do 13
none iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue
be found in their mouth: for they shalbe fed, and lie downe,
and none shall make them afraide. Reioyce, O daughter Zion: 14
be ye ioyfull, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all thine heart,
O daughter Ierusalem. The Lord hath taken away thy iudge- 15
ments: hee hath cast out thine enemye: the King of Israel, euen
the Lord is in the middes of thee: thou shalt see no more eu- 16
ill. In that day it shalbe said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not,
O Zion: let not thine handes be faint. The Lord thy God in 17
the middes of thee is mightie: hee will saue, hee will reioyce
ouer thee with ioye: he will quiet himselfe in his loue: he will
reioyce ouer thee with ioy. After a certaine time will I gather 18
the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproch
for it. Beholde, at that time I will bruise all that afflict thee, 19
and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was cast
out, and I will get them praise and fame in all the landes of
their shame. At that time wil I bring you againe, and then wil 20
I gather you: for I wil giue you a name and a praise among all
people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before
your eyes, saith the Lord.

HAGGAI.

1 **I**n the second yeere of King Darius, in the sixth moneth, the first day of the moneth, came ye worde of the Lord (by the ministry of the Prophet Haggai) vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, a prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not yet come, that the Lords House should be
2 builded. Then came the worde of the Lord by the ministerie of
3 the Prophet Haggai, saying, Is it time for your selues to dwell
4 in your sieled houses, and this House lie waste? Now therefore thus saith ye Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in
5 your hearts. Ye haue sowen much, and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages,
6 putteth the wages into a broken bagge. Thus sayth the Lord
7 of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts. Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build this House, and I wil
8 be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, sayth the Lord. Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it. And why, sayth the Lord of hostes? Because of mine House that is waste, and ye runne euery man
9 vnto his owne house. Therefore the heauen ouer you stayed it
10 selfe from dewe, and the earth stayed her fruite. And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, vpon all that the ground bringeth foorth: both vpon men and vpon cat-
11 tell, and vpon all the labour of the hands. When Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest with all the remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lord their God, and the wordes of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God had sent him) then the people
12 did feare before the Lord. Then spake Haggai the Lords messenger in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with
13 you, sayth the Lord. And the Lord stirred vp the spirite of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah, and the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and

the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the House of the Lord of hostes their God.

In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the **2**
second yeere of King Darius, In the seuenth moneth, in the 2
one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the worde of the
Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying, Speake 3
nowe to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and
to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and to the
residue of the people, saying, Who is left among you, that 4
sawe this House in her first glory, and howe doe you see it
nowe? is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?
Yet nowe be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, sayth the Lord, 5
and be of good comfort, O Iehoshua, sonne of Iehozadak the hie
Priest: and be strong, all ye people of the land, sayth the Lord,
and doe it: for I am with you, sayth the Lord of hostes, Ac- 6
cording to the worde that I couenanted with you, when ye came
out of Egypt: so my Spirite shall remaine among you, feare ye
not. For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Yet a litle while, and 7
I will shake the heauens and the earth, and the sea, and the
dry land: And I will moue all nations, and the desire of all 8
nations shall come, and I will fill this House with glory, sayth
the Lord of hostes. The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, 9
sayth the Lord of hostes. The glory of this last House shall 10
be greater then the first, sayth the Lord of hostes: and in this
place will I giue peace, sayth the Lord of hostes. In the foure 11
and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of
Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Haggai,
saying, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Aske nowe the Priests 12
concerning the Law, and say, If one beare holy flesh in the
skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, or 13
the potage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy?
And the Priests answered and said, No. Then sayde Haggai, 14
If a polluted person touch any of these, shall it be vncleane?
And the Priests answered, and sayd, It shalbe vncleane. Then 15
answered Haggai, and sayd, So is this people, and so is this
nation before me, saith the Lord: and so are all the workes of
their hands, and that which they offer here, is vncleane. And 16
nowe, I pray you, consider in your mindes: from this day, and
afore, euen afore a stone was layde vpon a stone in the Tem-
ple of the Lord: Before these things were, when one came to 17

an heape of twentie measures, there were but ten: when one
came to the wine presse for to drawe out fiftie vessels out of the
18 presse, there were but twentie. I smote you with blasting, and
with mildewe, and with haile, in all the labours of your hands:
19 yet you turned not to me, saith the Lord. Consider, I pray you,
in your mindes, from this day, and afore from the foure and
twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the
foundation of the Lords Temple was laide: consider it in your
20 mindes. Is the seede yet in the barne? as yet the vine, and
the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not
21 brought forth: from this day will I blesse you. And againe the
worde of the Lord came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth
22 day of the moneth, saying, Speake to Zerubbabel the prince of
23 Iudah, and say, I wil shake the heauens and the earth, And I
will ouerthrowe the throne of kingdomes, and I wil destroy the
strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I wil ouerthrowe
the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horse and the
riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.
24 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerub-
babel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, sayth the Lord, and
wil make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the
Lord of hostes.

ZECHARIAH.

In the eight moneth of the second yeere of Darius, came **1**
the worde of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of
Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo, the Prophet, saying,
The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your fathers. **2**
Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, **3**
Turne ye vnto me, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will turne
vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes. Be ye not as your fa- **4**
thers, vnto whome the former prophets haue cried, saying,
Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Turne you nowe from your eu-
ill wayes, and from your wicked workes: but they would not
heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the Lord. your fathers, **5**
where are they? and doe the Prophets liue for euer? But did **6**
not my wordes and my statutes, which I commanded by my
seruants ye Prophets, take holde of your fathers? and they re-
turned, and sayd, As the Lord of hostes hath determined to
doe vnto vs, according to our owne wayes, and according to our
workes, so hath hee dealt with vs. Vpon the foure and twen- **7**
tieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth She-
bat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the worde of the Lord
vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the
Prophet, saying, I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon **8**
a red horse, and hee stood among the mirre trees, that were in
a bottome, and behinde him were there red horses speckled
and white. Then sayd I, O my Lord, what are these? And **9**
the Angel that talked with me, sayde vnto me, I wil shew thee
what these be. And the man that stood among the mirre trees, **10**
answered, and sayd, These are they whome the Lord hath sent
to go through the world. And they answered the Angel of the **11**
Lord, that stood among the mirre trees, and sayd, We haue
gone thorowe the world: and beholde, all the world sitteth
still, and is at rest. Then the Angel of the Lord answered **12**
and sayd, O Lord of hostes, howe long wilt thou be vnmercifull
to Ierusalem, and to the cities of Iudah, with whom thou hast
bene displeased now these threescore and ten yeeres? And **13**
the Lord answered the Angel that talked with me, with good
wordes and comfortable wordes. So the Angel that communed **14**

with me, said vnto me, Crie thou, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I am ielous ouer Ierusalem and Zion with a
15 great zeale, And am greatly angrie against the carelesse heathen: for I was angrie but a litle, and they helped forward the
16 affliction. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Ierusalem with tender mercie: mine house shall be builded in it, saith the Lord of hostes, and a line shall be stretched vpon
17 Ierusalem. Cry yet, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, My cities shall yet be broken with plentie: the Lord shall yet
18 comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. Then lift I vp mine eyes and sawe, and beholde, foure hornes. And I said
19 vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem. And the Lord shewed me foure
20 carpenters. Then said I, What come these to doe? And he answered, and said, These are the hornes, which haue scattered Iudah, so that a man durst not lift vp his head: but these are
21 come to fray them, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah, to scatter it.

2 I lift vp mine eyes againe and looked, and behold, a man
2 with a measuring line in his hand. Then saide I, Whither goest thou? And he saide vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, that I may see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length
3 thereof. And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went
4 forth: and another Angel went out to meete him, And saide vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, and say, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited without walles, for the multitude of men and
5 cattell therein. For I, saith the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and wil be the glory in the middes of her.
6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the Lord: for I haue scattered you into the foure winds of the
7 heauen, saith ye Lord. Saue thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest
8 with the daughter of Babel. For thus saith the Lord of hostes, After this glory hath hee sent me vnto the nations, which spoyled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For beholde, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they shalbe a spoyle to those that serued them, and ye shall knowe,
10 that the Lord of hostes hath sent me. Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter Zion: for loe, I come, and will dwell in the middes
11 of thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be ioyned to

the Lord in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middes of thee, and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee. And the Lord shall inherite 12 Iudah his portion in the holy lande, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe. Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised 13 vp out of his holy place.

And he shewed mee Iehoshua the hie Priest, standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan stode at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord re- 2 prooue thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath chosen Ierusalem, reprotoe thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire? Nowe 3 Iehoshua was clothed with filthie garments, and stode before the Angel. And he answered and spake vnto those that stode 4 before him, saying, Take away the filthie garments from him. And vnto him hee saide, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to depart from thee, and I wil clothe thee with change of raiment. And I saide, Let them set a faire diademe vpon his 5 head. So they set a faire diademe vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stode by. And 6 the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iehoshua, saying, Thus 7 saith the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou shalt also iudge mine House, and shalt also keepe my courtes, and I will giue thee place among these that stand by. Heare now, O Iehoshua the hie Priest, thou 8 and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are monstrous persons: but behold, I wil bring forth the Branche my seruant. For loe, the stone that I haue layd before Iehoshua: vpon one 9 stone shalbe seuen eyes: beholde, I will cut out the grauing thereof, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will take away the iniquitie of this land in one day. In that day, saith the Lord of 10 hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree.

And the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked 4 mee, as a man that is raysed out of his sleepe, And saide vnto 2 me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and beholde, a candlesticke all of gold with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his seuen lampes therein, and seuen pipes to the lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof. And two oliue trees ouer 3 it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof. So I answered, and spake to the Angel 4

5 that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord? Then
the Angel that talked with mee, answered and said vnto me,
Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.
6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This is the word
of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an armie nor
7 strength, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hostes. Who art
thou, O great mountaine, before Zerubbabel? thou shalt be a
plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof, with
8 shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it. Moreouer, the word
9 of the Lord came vnto me, saying, The handes of Zerubbabel
haue layde the foundation of this house: his handes shall also
finish it, and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath
10 sent me vnto you. For who hath despised the day of the small
things? but they shall reioyce, and shall see the stone of tinne
in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seuen are the eyes of the Lord,
11 which go thorow the whole world. Then answered I, and said
vnto him, What are these two oliue trees vpon the right and
12 vpon the left side thereof? And I spake moreouer, and said
vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches, which thorowe
13 the two golden pipes emptie themselues into the golde? And
hee answered me, and saide, Knowest thou not what these bee?
14 And I sayde, No, my Lord. Then said he, These are the two
oliue branches, that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

5 Then I turned me, and lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and
2 beholde, a flying booke. And he said vnto me, What seest
thou? And I answered, I see a flying booke: the length thereof
3 is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites. Then
said he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth foorth ouer the
whole earth: for euery one that stealeth, shalbe cut off aswell
on this side, as on that: and euery one that sweareth, shall be
4 cut off aswell on this side, as on that. I will bring it forth, saith
the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe,
and into the house of him, that falsely sweareth by my Name:
and it shall remaine in the middes of his house, and shall con-
5 sume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof. Then the
Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and said vnto me, Lift
6 vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth foorth. And
I saide, What is it? And hee sayde, This is an Ephah that goeth
foorth. Hee saide moreouer, This is the sight of them through
7 all the earth. And beholde, there was lift vp a talent of lead:

and this is a woman that sitteth in the middes of the Ephah. And he said, This is wickednes, and he cast it into the middes 8
of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth
thereof. Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked: and beholde, 9
there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings
(for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp
the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen. Then saide I 10
to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the
Ephah? And hee saide vnto mee, To builde it an house in the 11
lande of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon
her owne place.

Againe, I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked: and be- **6**
holde, there came foure charets out from betweene two moun-
taines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse. In the 2
first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke
horses, And in the thirde charet white horses, and in the 3
fourth charet, horses of diuers colours, and reddish. Then 4
I answered, and saide vnto the Angell that talked with mee,
What are these, my Lord? And the Angell answered, and 5
sayde vnto mee, These are the foure spirites of the heauen,
which goe foorth from standing with the Lord of all the earth.
That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the 6
North, and the white went out after them, and they of diuers
colours went forth toward the South country. And the red- 7
dish went out, and required to go, and passe through the world,
and he sayde, Goe passe through the worlde. So they went
thorowout the world. Then cryed hee vpon me, and spake vnto 8
me, saying, Beholde, these that goe towarde the North coun-
trei, haue pacified my spirit in the North country. And the 9
worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Take of them of ye
captiuitie, euen of Heldai, and of Tobijah, and Iedaiah, which 10
are come from Babel, and come thou the same day, and goe
vnto the house of Ioshiah, the sonne of Zephaniah. Take euen 11
siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set them vpon the
head of Iehoshua, the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, And 12
speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes,
and sayth, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he
shall growe vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple
of the Lord. Euen hee shall build the Temple of the Lord, and 13
he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne,

and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of
14 peace shall be betweene them both. And the crownes shall be
to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne
15 of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord. And
they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of
the Lord, and ye shall know, that the Lord of hostes hath sent
me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will obey the
voyce of the Lord your God.

7 And in the fourth yeere of King Darius, the worde of the
Lord came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth mon-
2 eth, euen in Chisleu, For they had sent vnto the House of
God Sharezer, and Regem-melech and their men to pray be-
3 fore the Lord, And to speake vnto the Priests, which were in
the House of the Lord of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying,
Should I weepe in the fift moneth, and separate my selfe as
4 I haue done these so many yeeres? Then came the word of
5 the Lord of hostes vnto me, saying, Speake vnto all the peo-
ple of the land, and to the Priests, and say, When ye fasted,
and mourned in the fift and seuenth moneth, euen the seuen-
6 tie yeeres, did ye fast vnto me? doe I approue it? And when
ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, did ye not eate for your
7 selues, and drinke for your selues? Should ye not heare the
wordes, which the Lord hath cryed by the ministerie of the for-
mer Prophets when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperi-
tie, and the cities thereof round about her, when the South and
8 the plaine was inhabited? And the worde of the Lord came
9 vnto Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes,
saying, Execute true iudgement, and shewe mercy and com-
10 passion, euery man to his brother, And oppresse not the wid-
owe, nor the fatherles, the stranger nor the poore, and let none
11 of you imagine euil against his brother in your heart. But they
refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped
12 their eares, that they should not heare. Yea, they made their
hearts as an adamant stone, least they should heare the Lawe
and the wordes which the Lord of hostes sent in his spirit by
the ministerie of ye former Prophets: therefore came a great
13 wrath from the Lord of hostes. Therefore it is come to passe,
that as he cried, and they would not heare, so they cried, and
14 I would not heare, sayth the Lord of hostes. But I scattered
them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the

land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they layd the pleasant land waste.

Againe the worde of the Lord of hostes came to me, saying, **8**
Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I was ielous for Zion with great **2**
ielousie, and I was ielous for her with great wrath. Thus saith **3**
the Lord, I wil returne vnto Zion, and wil dwel in the mids
of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shalbe called a citie of trueth,
and the Mountaine of the Lord of hostes, the holy Mountaine.
Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, There shall yet olde men and **4**
olde women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man
with his staffe in his hand for very age. And the streetes of **5**
the citie shalbe full of boyes and girles, playing in the streetes
thereof. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Though it be vnpos- **6**
sible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes,
should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, sayth the Lord of
hostes? Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will deliuer **7**
my people from the East countrey, and from the West coun-
trey. And I wil bring them, and they shall dwell in the mids **8**
of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I wil be their
God in trueth, and in righteousnes. Thus sayth the Lord of **9**
hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes
these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the
day, that the foundation of the House of the Lord of hostes
was laide, that the Temple might be builded. For before these **10**
dayes there was no hire for man nor any hire for beast, neither
was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of
the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.
But nowe, I wil not intreate the residue of this people as afore- **11**
time, saith the Lord of hostes. For the seede shall be prosper- **12**
ous: the vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue
her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will
cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.
And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the **13**
heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so wil I deliuer
you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be
strong. For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, As I thought to pun- **14**
ish you, when your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, sayth the
Lord of hostes, and repented not, So againe haue I determined **15**
in these daies to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of
Iudah: feare ye not. These are ye things that ye shall doe. **16**

Speake ye euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour: execute
17 iudgement truely and vprightly in your gates, And let none
of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and
loue no false othe: for all these are the things that I hate, saith
18 the Lord. And the worde of the Lord of hostes came vnto me,
19 saying, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth
moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth,
and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and
gladnes, and prosperous hie feasts: therefore loue the trueth
20 and peace. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, That there shall
21 yet come people, and the inhabitants of great cities. And they
that dwell in one citie, shall go to another, saying, Vp, let vs go
and pray before the Lord, and seeke the Lord of hostes: I wil
22 go also. Yea, great people and mightie nations shall come to
seeke the Lord of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the
23 Lord. Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, In those dayes shall ten
men take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen take
holde of the skirt of him that is a Iewe, and say, We will go with
you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

9 The burden of the worde of the Lord in the land of Hadrach:
and Damascus shalbe his rest: when the eyes of man, euen of
2 all the tribes of Israel shalbe toward the Lord. And Hamath
also shall border thereby: Tyrus also and Zidon, though they
3 be very wise. For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde,
and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and golde as the myre of
4 the streetes. Beholde, the Lord wil spoyle her, and he wil
smite her power in the Sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.
5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, and Azzah also shalbe very
sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her countenance shalbe ashamed,
and the King shall perish from Azzah, and Ashkelon shall not
6 be inhabited. And the stranger shall dwell in Ashdod, and I
7 wil cut off the pride of the Philistims. And I wil take away his
blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene
his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shalbe for our God,
and he shalbe as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron shalbe as a
8 Iebusite. And I will campe about mine House against the
armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that retur-
neth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for
9 now haue I seene with mine eyes. Reioyce greatly, O daugh-
ter Zion: shoute for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: beholde, thy

King commeth vnto thee: he is iust and sauēd himselfe, poore
 and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.
 And I wil cut off the charets from Ephraim, and the horse from 10
 Ierusalem: the bowe of the battel shalbe broken, and he shall
 speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shalbe from
 sea vnto sea, and from the Riuer to the end of the land. Thou 11
 also shalt be sauēd through the blood of thy couenant. I haue
 loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Turne 12
 you to the strong holde, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day doe
 I declare, that I will render the double vnto thee. For Iudah 13
 haue I bent as a bowe for me: Ephraims hand haue I filled,
 and I haue raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes,
 O Grecia, and haue made thee as a gyants sword. And the 14
 Lord shalbe seene ouer them, and his arrowe shall go forth
 as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blowe the trumpet,
 and shall come forth with the whirlwindes of the South. The 15
 Lord of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure them,
 and subdue them with sling stones, and they shall drinke,
 and make a noyse as thorowe wine, and they shalbe filled like
 bowles, and as the hornes of the altar. And the Lord their 16
 God shall deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people:
 for they shall be as the stones of the crowne lifted up upon his
 land. For howe great is his goodnesse! and howe great is his 17
 beautie! corne shall make the yong men cherefull, and newe
 wine the maides.

Aske you of the Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: **10**
 so shall the Lord make white cloudes, and giue you showers of
 raine, and to euery one grasse in the field. Surely the idols 2
 haue spoken vanitie, and the southsayers haue seene a lye,
 and the dreamers haue tolde a vaine thing: they comfort in
 vaine: therefore they went away as sheepe: they were trou- 3
 bled, because there was no shepheard. My wrath was kindled
 against the shepherdes, and I did visite the goates: but the
 Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and
 will make them as his beautifull horse in the battell. Out of 4
 him shall the corner come foorth: out of him the nayle, out of
 him ye bowe of battell, and out of him euery appointer of trib- 5
 ute also. And they shalbe as the mightie men, which treade
 downe their enemies in the mire of the streetes in the battell,
 and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the

- 6 riders on horses shall be confounded. And I will strengthen
the house of Iudah, and I will preserue the house of Ioseph,
and I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they shall
be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their
7 God, and will heare them. And they of Ephraim shall be as
a gyant, and their heart shall reioyce as thorowe wine: yea,
their children shall see it, and be glad: and their heart shall
8 reioyce in the Lord. I will hisse for them, and gather them:
for I haue redeemed them: and they shall encrease, as they
9 haue encreased. And I will sowe them among the people, and
they shall remember me in farre countreys: and they shall liue
10 with their children and turne againe. I will bring them againe
also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Asshur:
and I will bring them into the land of Gilead, and Lebanon,
11 and place shall not be found for them. And he shall goe into
the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea,
and all the depthes of the riuer shall drye vp: and the pride of
Asshur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall de-
12 part away. And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they
shall walke in his Name, sayth the Lord.
- 11** Open thy doores, O Lebanon, and the fire shall deuoure thy
2 cedars. Houle, firre trees: for the cedar is fallen, because all
the mightie are destroyed: houle ye, O okes of Bashan, for ye
3 defesed forest is cut downe. There is the voyce of the houlung
of the shepherdes: for their glorie is destroyed: the voyce of ye
roaring of lyons whelpes: for the pride of Iorden is destroyed.
4 Thus sayeth the Lord my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaugh-
5 ter. They that possesse them, slay them and sinne not: and
they that sell them, say, Blessed be the Lord: for I am riche,
6 and their owne shepherds spare them not. Surely I wil no
more spare those that dwell in the land, sayth the Lord: but
loe, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand,
and into the hand of his King: and they shall smite the land,
7 and out of their hands I wil not deliuer them. For I fed the
sheepe of slaughter, euen the poore of the flocke, and I tooke
vnto me two stauces: the one I called Beautie, and the other I
8 called Bandes, and I fed the sheepe. Three shepherdes also
I cut off in one moneth, and my soule lothed them, and their
9 soule abhorred me. Then said I, I will not feede you: that that
dyeth, let it dye: and that that perisheth, let it perish: and let

the remnant eate, euery one the flesh of his neighbour. And I 10
 tooke my staffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might disan-
 ull my couenant, which I had made with all people. And it was 11
 broken in that day: and so the poore of the sheepe that waited
 vpon me, knew that it was the worde of the Lord. And I said 12
 vnto them, If ye thinke it good, giue me my wages: and if no,
 leaue off: so they weighed for my wages thirtie pieces of siluer.
 And the Lord said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly 13
 price, that I was valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie
 pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the
 Lord. Then brake I mine other staffe, euen the Bandes, that 14
 I might dissolue the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.
 And the Lord said vnto me, Take to thee yet the instruments 15
 of a foolish shepheard. For loe, I will rayne vp a shepheard in 16
 the land, which shall not looke for the thing, that is lost, nor
 seeke the tender lambes, nor heale that that is hurt, nor feede
 that that standeth vp: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and
 teare their clawes in pieces. O idole shepheard that leaueth 17
 the flocke: the sword shalbe vpon his arme, and vpon his right
 eye. His arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall
 be vtterly darkened.

The burden of the worde of the Lord vpon Israel, sayth the **12**
 Lord, which spred the heauens, and layed the foundation of
 the earth, and formed the spirite of man within him. Be- 2
 holde, I will make Ierusalem a cuppe of poyson vnto all the
 people round about: and also with Iudah will he be, in ye siege
 against Ierusalem. And in that day will I make Ierusalem an 3
 heaueie stone for all people: all that lift it vp, shall be torne,
 though all the people of the earth be gathered together against
 it. In that day, sayeth the Lord, I will smite euery horse with 4
 astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open
 mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse
 of the people with blindnesse. And the princes of Iudah shall 5
 say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall be my
 strength in the Lord of hostes their God. In that day will I 6
 make the princes of Iudah like coles of fire among the wood,
 and like a fire brand in the sheafe, and they shall deuoure all
 the people round about on the right hand, and on the left: and
 Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in
 Ierusalem. The Lord also shall preserue the tents of Iudah, as 7

afore time: therefore the glorie of the house of Dauid shall not boast, nor the glorie of the inhabitants of Ierusalem against
8 Iudah. In that day shall the Lord defende the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them, in that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid shall be as Gods house,
9 and as the Angel of the Lord before them. And in that day will I seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.
10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the Spirite of grace and of compassion, and they shall looke vpon me, whom they haue pearced, and they shall lament for him, as one mourneth for his onely sonne, and
11 be sorie for him as one is sorie for his first borne. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall bewaile euery familie apart, the familie of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of the house of
12 Nathan apart, and their wiues apart: The familie of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of Shemei apart, and their wiues apart: All the families that remaine, euery familie apart, and their wiues apart.

13 In that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne and for
2 vncleannesse. And in that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and I will cause the prophets, and the
3 vncleane spirit to depart out of the land. And when any shall yet prophesie, his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat
4 him, shall thrust him through, when he prophesieth. And in that day shall the prophetes be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a
5 rough garment to deceiue. But he shall say, I am no Prophet: I am an husbandman: for man taught me to be an heardman
6 from my youth vp. And one shall say vnto him, What are these woundes in thine hands? Then he shall answere, Thus
7 was I wounded in the house of my friendes. Arise, O sword, vpon my shepheard, and vpon the man, that is my fellow, sayth the Lord of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the litle ones.

And in all the land, sayeth the Lord, two partes therein shall 8
be cut off, and die: but the third shall be left therein. And I 9
will bring that third part thorowe the fire, and will fine them
as the siluer is fined, and will trye them as golde is tryed: they
shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is
my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Beholde, the day of the Lord commeth, and thy spoyle shall 14
be deuided in the middes of thee. For I will gather all na- 2
tions against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken,
and the houses spoyled, and the women defiled, and halfe of
the citie shall goe into captiuitie, and the residue of the peo- 3
ple shall not be cut off from ye citie. Then shall the Lord goe
foorth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in
the day of battell. And his feete shall stand in that day vpon 4
the mount of oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the Eastside,
and the mount of oliues shall cleaue in the middes thereof: to-
ward the East and toward the West there shalbe a very great
valley, and halfe of ye mountaine shall remooue toward the
North, and halfe of the mountaine towarde the South. And 5
yee shall flee vnto the valley of the mountaines: for the val-
ley of the mountaines shall reache vnto Azal: yea, yee shall
flee like as ye fled from the earthquake in the daies of Vzziah
King of Iudah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the
Saints with thee. And in that day shall there bee no cleare 6
light, but darke. And there shall bee a day (it is knowen to 7
the Lord) neither day nor night, but about the euening time it
shall be light. And in that day shall there waters of life goe 8
out from Ierusalem, halfe of them towarde the East sea, and
halfe of them towarde the vttermost sea, and shall be, both
in sommer and winter. And the Lord shall bee King ouer 9
all the earth: in that day shall there bee one Lord, and his
Name shalbe one. All the lande shall bee turned as a plaine 10
from Geba to Rimmon, towarde the South of Ierusalem, and it
shall be lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins
gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and
from the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings wine presses. And 11
men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more destruc-
tion, but Ierusalem shall bee safely inhabited. And this shall 12
bee the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite all people, that
haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away,

though they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume in their holes, and their tongue shall consume in their
13 mouth. But in that day a great tumult of the Lord shall be among them, and euery one shall take the hande of his neighbour, and his hande shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.
14 And Iudah shall fight also against Ierusalem, and the arme of all the heathen shall be gathered rounde about, with golde and siluer, and great abundance of apparell. Yet this shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell and of the asse and of all the beasts that be in these tents as this
15 plague. But it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations, which came against Ierusalem, shall goe vp from yere to yere to worship the King the Lord of hostes, and
16 to keepe the feast of Tabernacles. And who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hostes, euen vpon them shall come no
17 raine. And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not raine vpon them. This shall be the plague where-with the Lord will smite all the heathen, that come not vp to
18 keepe the feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not
19 vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles. In that day shall there be written vpon the bridles of the horses, The holinesse vnto the Lord, and the pottes in the Lords house shall be like the
20 bowles before the altar. Yea, euery potte in Ierusalem and Iudah shall be holy vnto the Lord of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the House of the Lord of hostes.

MALACHI.

The burden of the woorde of the Lord to Israel by the 1
ministerie of Malachi. I haue loued you, sayth the 2
Lord: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? Was
not Esau Iaakobs brother, saith the Lord? yet I loued
Iaakob, And I hated Esau, and made his mountaines wast, 3
and his heritage a wildernes for dragons. Though Edom say, 4
wee are impouerished, but we will returne and build the des-
olate places, yet sayeth the Lord of hostes, they shall builde,
but I will destroy it, and they shall call them, The border of
wickednes, and the people, with whome the Lord is angrie for
euer. And your eyes shall see it, and yee shall say, The Lord 5
will be magnified vpon the border of Israel. A sonne hon- 6
oureth his father, and a seruant his master. If then I be a
father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is
my feare, sayth the Lord of hostes vnto you, O Priestes, that
despise my Name? and yee say, Wherein haue we despised thy
Name? Ye offer vncleane bread vpon mine altar, and you say, 7
Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say the table of
the Lord is not to be regarded. And if yee offer the blinde for 8
sacrifice, it is not euill: and if ye offer the lame and sicke, it is
not euill: offer it nowe vnto thy prince: will he be content with
thee, or accept thy person, saith the Lord of hostes? And 9
nowe, I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercie
vpon vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will hee regard your
persons, sayth the Lord of hostes? Who is there euen among 10
you, that would shut the doores? and kindle not fire on mine
altar in vaine, I haue no pleasure in you, sayeth the Lord of
hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hande. For 11
from the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same,
my Name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place in-
cense shalbe offred vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my
Name is great among the heathen, sayeth the Lord of hostes.
But ye haue polluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord 12
is polluted and the fruit thereof, euen his meat is not to be re-
garded. Ye said also, Beholde, it is a wearines, and ye haue 13
snuffed at it, sayth the Lord of hostes, and ye offred that which

was torne, and the lame and the sicke: thus yee offred an offering: shoulde I accept this of your hand, sayth the Lord? But cursed be the deceiuer, which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto ye Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, sayth the Lord of hostes, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

2, 2 And now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you. If yee will not heare it, nor consider it in your heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, sayth the Lord of hostes, I will euen sende a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them alreadie, because yee doe not consider it in your heart. Behold, I wil corrupt your seede, and cast dongue vpon your faces, euen the dongue of your solemne feastes, and you shall be like vnto it. And yee shall know, that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant, which I made with Leui, might stand, sayeth the Lord of hostes. My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue him feare, and he feared mee, and was afraid before my Name. The lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie founde in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie. For the Priestes lippes shoulde preserue knowledge, and they shoulde seeke the Lawe at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hostes. But yee are gone out of the way: yee haue caused many to fall by the Lawe: yee haue broken the couenant of Leui, sayeth the Lord of hostes. Therefore haue I also made you to be despised, and vile before all the people, because yee kept not my wayes, but haue beene partiall in the Lawe. Haue we not all one father? hath not one God made vs? why doe we transgresse euery one against his brother, and breake the couenant of our fathers? Iudah hath transgressed, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath defiled the holinesse of the Lord, which hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God. The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this: both the master and the seruaunt out of the Tabernacle of Iaacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hostes. And this haue ye done againe, and couered the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and with mourning: because the offering is no more regarded, neither receiued acceptably at your handes. Yet yee say, Wherein? Because the

Lord hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast transgressed: yet is shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant. And did not hee make one? yet had hee abundance of spirit: and wherefore one? because he sought a godly seede: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and let none trespasse against the wife of his youth. If thou hatest her, put her away, sayeth the Lord God of Israel, yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and transgresse not. Yee haue wearied the Lord with your wordes: yet yee say, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the Lord, and he deliteth in them. Or where is the God of iudgement?

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seeke, shall speedely come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the couenant whom ye desire: beholde, he shall come, sayth the Lord of hostes. But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall endure, when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers sope. And he shall sit downe to trye and fine the siluer: he shall euen fine the sonnes of Leui and purifie them as golde and siluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in righteousness. Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in old time and in the yeeres afore. And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witness against the southsayers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vexe the widowe, and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, sayth the Lord of hostes. For I am the Lord: I change not, and ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed. From the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes: but ye saide, Wherein shall we returne? Will a man spoyle his gods? yet haue ye spoyled me: but ye say, Wherein haue we spoyled thee? In tithes, and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue spoyled me, euen this whole nation. Bring ye all the tythes into the storehouse that there may be meate in mine House, and proue me

nowe herewith, sayeth the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing
11 without measure. And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of your grounde, neither shall your vine be baren in the fielde, sayeth the Lord of
12 hostes. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a pleasant lande, sayeth the Lord of hostes. Your wordes haue bene stout against me, sayeth the Lord: yet ye say, What haue
13 we spoken against thee? Ye haue saide, It is in vaine to serue God: and what profite is it that we haue kept his commandement, and that we walked humbly before the Lord of hostes?
14 Therefore wee count the proude blessed: euen they that worke wickednesse, are set vp, and they that tempt God, yea, they
15 are deliuered. Then spake they that feared the Lord, euery one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them
16 that feared the Lord, and that thought vpon his Name. And they shall be to me, sayeth the Lord of hostes, in that day that I shall do this, for a flocke, and I will spare them, as a man
17 spareth his owne sonne that serueth him. Then shall you returne, and discern betweene the righteous and wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.
4 For behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly, shall be stubble, and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, sayeth the
Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branche.
2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the sunne of righteousnesse arise, and health shall be vnder his wings, and ye shall
3 goe forth, and growe vp as fat calues. And ye shall treade downe the wicked: for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall doe this, sayeth the Lord of
4 hostes. Remember the lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel with the statutes
5 and iudgements. Beholde, I will sende you Eliiah the Prophet before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord.
6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with cursing.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

She booke of the generation of Jesus Christ the sonne 1
of Daud, the sonne of Abraham. Abraham begate 2
Isaac. And Isaac begate Iacob. And Iacob begat Iu- 3
das and his brethren. And Iudas begate Phares, and 3
Zara of Thamar. And Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate 4
Aram. And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate 4
Naasson. And Naasson begat Salmon. And Salmon begate 5
Booz of Rachab. And Booz begat Obed of Ruth. and Obed be- 5
gat Iesse. And Iesse begate Daudid the King. And Daudid the 6
King begate Salomon of her that was the wife of Vrias. And 7
Salomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia 7
begate Asa. And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate 8
Ioram. And Ioram begate Hozias. And Hozias begat Ioatham. 9
And Ioatham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezekias. And 10
Ezekias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And 10
Amon begate Iosias. And Iosias begate Iakim. And Iakim 11
begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were 11
caried away to Babylon. And after they were caried away 12
into Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel. And Salathiel be- 12
gate Zorobabel. And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud 13
begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor. And Azor begate 14
Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud. 14
And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And 15
Matthan begate Iacob. And Iacob begat Ioseph ye husband of 15
Mary, of whom was borne Jesus, that is called Christ. So all 17
the generations from Abraham to Daudid, are fourtene genera- 17
tions. And from Daudid vntill they were caried away into Baby- 18
lon, fourtene generations: and after they were caried away into 18
Babylon vntill Christ, fourteene generations. Nowe the birth 18
of Jesus Christ was thus, When as his mother Mary was be- 18
trothed to Ioseph, before they came together, shee was found 18
with childe of the holy Ghost. Then Ioseph her husband be- 19
ing a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, 19
was minded to put her away secretly. But whiles he thought 20

these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, the sonne of Daud, feare not to take Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost. And she shall bring foorth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. And al this was done that it might be fulfilled, which is spoken of the Lord by ye Prophet, saying, Behold, a virgine shalbe with childe, and shall beare a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs. Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had inioyned him, and tooke his wife. But he knew her not, til she had broght forth her first borne sonne, and he called his name JESUS.

2 When Jesus then was borne at Bethleem in Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, beholde, there came Wisemen from the East to Hierusalem, Saying, Where is that King of the Iewes that is borne? for wee haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him. When King Herod heard this, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him. And gathering together all the chiefe Priestes and Scribes of the people, hee asked of them, where Christ should be borne. And they saide vnto him, At Beth-leem in Iudea: for so it is written by the Prophet, And thou Beth-leem in the lande of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: For out of thee shall come the gouernour that shall feede that my people Israel. Then Herod priuily called the Wisemen, and diligently inquired of them the time of the starre that appeared, And sent them to Beth-leem, saying, Goe, and searche diligently for the babe: and when ye haue founde him, bring mee worde againe, that I may come also, and worship him. So when they had heard the King, they departed: and loe, the starre which they had seene in the East, went before them, till it came and stode ouer the place where the babe was. And when they sawe the starre, they reioyced with an exceeding great ioy, And went into the house, and founde the babe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him, and opened their treasures, and presented vnto him giftes, euen golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe. And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they should not go againe to Herod, they returned into their countrey another way. After their departure, behold, the An-

gel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there til I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the babe, to destroy him. So he arose and tooke the babe and his mother 14
by night, and departed into Egypt, And was there vnto the 15
death of Herod, that that might be fulfilled, which is spoken
of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called
my sonne. Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked of the 16
Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all
the male children that were in Beth-leem, and in all the coasts
thereof, from two yeere old and vnder, according to the time
which he had diligently searched out of the Wisemen. Then 17
was that fulfilled which is spoken by the Prophet Ieremias,
saying, In Rhama was a voyce heard, mourning, and weeping, 18
and great howling: Rachel weeping for her children, and would
not be comforted, because they were not. And whe Herod was 19
dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to
Ioseph in Egypt, Saying, Arise, and take the babe and his 20
mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which
sought the babes life. Then he arose vp and tooke the babe 21
and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But whe he 22
heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in stead of his father
Herod, he was afraide to go thither: yet after he was warned
of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galile,
And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be 23
fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, which was, That
hee should be called a Nazarite.

And in those dayes, Iohn the Baptist came and preached in **3**
the wildernes of Iudea, And said, Repent: for the kingdome 2
of heauen is at hand. For this is he of whome it is spoken by 3
the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of him that crieth in the
wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his pathes
straight. And this Iohn had his garment of camels heare, and 4
a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: his meate was also lo-
custs and wilde hony. Then went out to him Ierusalem and all 5
Iudea, and all the region rounde about Iordan. And they were 6
baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes. Now when 7
he sawe many of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces come to his
baptisme, he said vnto them, O generations of vipers, who hath
forewarned you to flee from the anger to come? Bring foorth 8

9 therefore fruite worthy amendment of life. And thinke not to
say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say
vnto you, that God is able euen of these stones to raise vp chil-
10 dren vnto Abraham. And now also is the axe put to the roote
of the trees: therfore euery tree which bringeth not forth good
11 fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into ye fire. In deede I bap-
tize you with water to amendment of life, but he that commeth
after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthie to
beare: hee will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.
12 Which hath his fanne in his hand, and wil make cleane his
floore, and gather his wheate into his garner, but will burne
13 vp the chaffe with vnquencheable fire. Then came Iesus from
14 Galile to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him. But Iohn
earnestly put him backe, saying, I haue neede to be baptized of
15 thee, and comest thou to me? Then Iesus answering, saide
to him, Let be nowe: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righ-
16 teousnes. So he suffered him. And Iesus when hee was bap-
tized, came straight out of the water. And lo, the heaues were
opened vnto him, and Iohn saw the Spirit of God descending
17 like a doue, and lighting vpon him. And loe, a voyce came
from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whome I
am well pleased.

4 Then was Iesus led aside of the Spirit into the wildernes,
2 to be tempted of the deuil. And when he had fasted fourtie
3 dayes, and fourtie nights, he was afterward hungrie. Then
came to him the tempter, and said, If thou be the Sonne of
4 God, commande that these stones be made bread. But he an-
swering said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread onely,
but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the deuil tooke him vp into the holy Citie, and set him
6 on a pinnacle of the temple, And said vnto him, If thou be the
Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, that he
wil giue his Angels charge ouer thee, and with their hands
they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash
7 thy foote against a stone. Iesus saide vnto him, It is writ-
8 ten againe, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Againe
the deuil tooke him vp into an exceeding hie mountaine, and
shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of
9 them, And sayd to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou
10 wilt fall downe, and worship me. Then sayd Iesus vnto him,

Auoyde Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue. Then the deuill left him: and beholde, the Angels came, and ministred vnto him. And when Iesus had heard that Iohn was committed to prison, he returned into Galile. And leauing Nazareth, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the sea in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtholim, That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Propet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtholim by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan, Galile of the Gentiles: The people which sate in darkenes, sawe great light: and to them which sate in the region, and shadowe of death, light is risen vp. From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Amende your liues: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. And Iesus walking by the sea of Galile, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.) And he sayd vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway leauing the nets, folowed him. And when he was gone forth from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, and he called them. And they without tarying, leauing the ship, and their father, folowed him. So Iesus went about all Galile, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and euery disease among the people. And his fame spread abroad through all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and them that were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsey: and he healed them. And there folowed him great multitudes out of Galile, and Decapolis, and Hierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

And when he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to him. And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poore in spirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth. Blessed are they which hunger and thirst for righteousnes: for they shalbe filled. Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8, 9 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed
are the peace makers: for they shall be called the children
10 of God. Blessed are they which suffer persecution for righ-
11 teousnes sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. Blessed
shall ye be when men reuile you, and persecute you, and say
12 all maner of euill against you for my sake, falsely. Reioyce
and be glad, for great is your reward in heauen: for so perse-
13 cuted they the Prophets which were before you. Ye are the
salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, where-
with shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but
14 to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. Ye are
the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot
15 be hid. Neither doe men light a candel, and put it vnder a
bushel, but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that
16 are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they
may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in
17 heauen. Think not that I am come to destroy the Lawe, or the
Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.
18 For truely I say vnto you, Till heauen, and earth perish, one
iote or one tittle of the Law shall not scape, till all things be
19 fulfilled. Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least
commandements, and teach men so, he shall be called the least
in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall obserue and
teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of
20 heauen. For I say vnto you, except your righteousnes exceede
the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall not enter
21 into the kingdome of heauen. Ye haue heard that it was sayd
vnto them of the olde time, Thou shalt not kill: for whosoeuer
22 killeth shalbe culpable of iudgement. But I say vnto you,
whosoeuer is angry with his brother vnaduisedly, shalbe culpa-
ble of iudgment. And whosoeuer sayth vnto his brother, Raca,
shalbe worthy to be punished by the Councill. And whosoeuer
23 shall say, Foole, shalbe worthy to be punished with hell fire. If
then thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that
24 thy brother hath ought against thee, Leaue there thine offering
before the altar, and goe thy way: first be reconciled to thy
25 brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine
aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, lest
thine aduersarie deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deli-
26 uer thee to ye sergeant, and thou be cast into prison. Verely

I say vnto thee, thou shalt not come out thence, till thou hast
payed the vtmost farthing. Ye haue heard that it was sayd 27
to them of olde time, Thou shalt not commit adulterie. But I 28
say vnto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after
her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.
Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, 29
and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee, that one of thy
members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into
hell. Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut it off, 30
and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy
members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into
hell. It hath bene sayd also, Whosoever shall put away his 31
wife, let him giue her a bill of diuorcement. But I say vnto 32
you, whosoever shall put away his wife (except it be for forni-
cation) causeth her to commit adulterie: and whosoever shall
marrie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie. Againe, ye 33
haue heard that it was sayd to them of old time, Thou shalt not
forswear thy selfe, but shalt performe thine othes to the Lord.
But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heauen, for 34
it is the throne of God: Nor yet by the earth: for it is his 35
footestoole: neither by Hierusalem: for it is the citie of the
great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thine head, because 36
thou canst not make one heare white or blacke. But let your 37
communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whatsoever is more
then these, commeth of euill. Ye haue heard that it hath bene 38
sayd, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. But I say vnto 39
you, Resist not euill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy
right cheeke, turne to him the other also. And if any man wil 40
sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy
cloke also. And whosoever will compell thee to goe a mile, goe 41
with him twaine. Giue to him that asketh, and from him that
would borowe of thee, turne not away. Ye haue heard that it 42
hath bin said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate your
enemie. But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies: blesse them 44
that curse you: doe good to them that hate you, and pray for
them which hurt you, and persecute you, That ye may be the 45
children of your father that is in heauen: for he maketh his
sunne to arise on the euill, and the good, and sendeth raine
on the iust, and vniust. For if ye loue them, which loue you, 46
what rewarde shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen

47 the same? And if ye be friendly to your brethren onely, what
singular thing doe ye? doe not euen the Publicanes likewise?
48 Ye shall therefore be perfite, as your Father which is in heauen,
is perfite.

6 Take heede that ye giue not your almes before men, to be
seene of them, or els ye shall haue no reward of your Father
2 which is in heaue. Therefore when thou giuest thine almes,
thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blowen before thee, as
the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the streetes, to
be prayed of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their re-
3 warde. But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand
4 knowe what thy right hand doeth, That thine almes may be
in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret, hee will rewarde
5 thee openly. And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites:
for they loue to stand, and pray in the Synagogues, and in the
corners of the streetes, because they would be seene of men.
6 Verely I say vnto you, they haue their rewarde. But when
thou prayest, enter into thy chamber and when thou hast shut
thy doore, pray vnto thy Father which is in secret, and thy Fa-
7 ther which seeth in secret, shall rewarde thee openly. Also
when ye pray, vse no vaine repetitions as the Heathen: for
8 they thinke to be heard for their much babbling. Be ye not
like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof ye haue
9 neede, before ye aske of him. After this maner therefore pray
10 ye, Our father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy
Kingdome come. Thy will be done euen in earth, as it is in
11, 12 heauen. Giue vs this day our dayly bread. And forgiue vs our
13 dettes, as we also forgiue our detters. And leade vs not into
temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome,
14 and the power, and the glorie for euer. Amen. For if ye doe
forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also
15 forgiue you. But if ye do not forgiue men their trespasses,,
16 no more will your father forgiue you your trespases. More-
ouer, when ye fast, looke not sowre as the hypocrites: for they
disfigure their faces, that they might seeme vnto men to fast.
17 Verely I say vnto you, that they haue their rewarde. But when
18 thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face, That thou
seeme not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in
secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, will rewarde thee
19 openly. Lay not vp treasures for your selues vpon the earth,

where the mothe and canker corrupt, and where theeues digge
 through and steale. But lay vp treasures for your selues in 20
 heauen, where neither the mothe nor canker corrupteth, and
 where theeues neither digge through, nor steale. For where 21
 your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of 22
 the body is the eye: if then thine eye be single, thy whole body
 shall be light. But if thine eye be wicked, then all thy body 23
 shalbe darke. Wherefore if the light that is in thee, be dark-
 enes, howe great is that darkenesse? No man can serue two 24
 masters: for eyther he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or
 els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot
 serue God and riches. Therefore I say vnto you, be not care- 25
 full for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke:
 nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more
 worth then meate? and the bodie then raiment? Behold the 26
 foules of the heauen: for they sowe not, neither reape, nor carie
 into the barnes: yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are
 ye not much better then they? Which of you by taking care 27
 is able to adde one cubite vnto his stature? And why care ye 28
 for raiment? Learne howe the lilies of the felde doe growe:
 they are not wearied, neither spinne: Yet I say vnto you, that 29
 euen Salomon in all his glorie was not arayed like one of these.
 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the felde which is to 30
 day, and to morowe is cast into the ouen, shall he not doe much
 more vnto you, O ye of litle faith? Therefore take no thought, 31
 saying, What shall we eate? or what shall we drinke? or where
 with shall we be clothed? (For after all these things seeke 32
 the Gentiles) for your heauenly Father knoweth, that ye haue
 neede of all these things. But seeke ye first the kingdome 33
 of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be
 ministred vnto you. Care not then for the morowe: for the 34
 morowe shall care for it selfe: the day hath ynough with his
 owne grieve.

Judge not, that ye be not iudged. Eor with what iudgement **7, 2**
 ye iudge, ye shall be iudged, and with what measure ye mete,
 it shall be measured to you againe. And why seest thou the 3
 mote, that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiuest not the beame
 that is in thine owne eye? Or howe sayest thou to thy brother, 4
 Suffer me to cast out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde,
 a beame is in thine owne eye? Hypocrite, first cast out that 5

beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly
6 to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye. Giue ye not that
which is holy, to dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before
swine, lest they treade them vnder their feete, and turning
7 againe, all to rent you. Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke,
and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.
8 For whosoeuer asketh, receiueth: and he, that seeketh, find-
9 eth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. For what
man is there among you, which if his sonne aske him bread,
10 woulde giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, wil he giue him
11 a serpent? If ye then, which are euill, can giue to your chil-
dren good giftes, howe much more shall your Father which is
12 in heauen, giue good thinges to them that aske him? There-
fore whatsoeuer ye woulde that men should doe to you, euen
13 so doe ye to them: for this is the Lawe and the Prophets. En-
ter in at the streight gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad
way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be which goe
14 in thereat, Because the gate is streight, and the way narowe
15 that leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it. Beware
of false prophets, which come to you, in sheepes clothing, but
16 inwardly they are rauening wolues. Ye shall know them by
their fruites. Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figges of
17 thistles? So euery good tree bringeth forth good fruite, and
18 a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruite. A good tree can not
bring forth euill fruite: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth
19 good fruite. Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruite,
20 is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Therefore by their
21 fruites ye shall knowe them. Not euery one that sayeth vnto
me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, but
22 he that doeth my Fathers will which is in heauen. Many will
say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not by thy Name
prophecied? and by thy name cast out deuils? and by thy
23 name done many great workes? And then will I professe to
them, I neuer knewe you: depart from me, ye that worke iniq-
24 uitie. Whosoeuer then heareth of mee these words, and doeth
the same, I will liken him to a wise man, which hath builded
25 his house on a rock: And the raine fell, and the floods came,
and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not:
26 for it was grounded on a rocke. But whosoeuer heareth these
my wordes, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a fool-

ish man, which hath builded his house vpon the sand: And 27
 the raine fell, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and
 beat vpon that house, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.
 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these wordes, the 28
 people were astonied at his doctrine. For he taught them as 29
 one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Nowe when he was come downe from the mountaine, great **8**
 multitudes followed him. And loe, there came a Leper and 2
 worshipped him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make
 me cleane. And Iesus putting foorth his hand, touched him, 3
 saying, I will, be thou cleane: and immediatly his leprosie was
 censed. Then Iesus saide vnto him, See thou tell no man, 4
 but goe, and shewe thy selfe vnto the Priest, and offer the gift
 that Moses commanded, for a witnesse to them. When Iesus 5
 was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion,
 beseeching him, And saide, Master, my seruanti lieth sicke at 6
 home of the palsie, and is grievously pained. And Iesus saide 7
 vnto him, I will come and heale him. But the Centurion an- 8
 swered, saying, Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldest
 come vnder my roofe: but speake the worde onely, and my seru- 9
 ant shall be healed. For I am a man also vnder the authoritie
 of an other, and haue souldiers vnder me: and I say to one, Goe,
 and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to
 my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it. When Iesus heard that, 10
 he marueiled, and said to them that folowed him, Verely, I say
 vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, euen in Israel. But 11
 I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West,
 and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in
 the kingdome of heauen. And the children of the kingdome 12
 shall be cast out into vtter darkenes: there shalbe weeping and
 gnashing of teeth. Then Iesus saide vnto the Centurion, Goe 13
 thy way, and as thou hast beleueed, so be it vnto thee, And his
 seruant was healed the same houre. And when Iesus came to 14
 Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layed downe, and sicke
 of a feuer. And he touched her hande, and the feuer left her: 15
 so she arose, and ministred vnto them. When the Euen was 16
 come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with
 deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his worde, and healed
 all that were sicke, That it might be fulfilled, which was spo- 17
 ken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, He tooke our infirmities,

18 and bare our sickenesses. And when Iesus sawe great multi-
19 tudes of people about him, he commanded them to goe ouer the
20 water. Then came there a certaine Scribe, and said vnto him,
21 Master, I will follow thee whithersoouer thou goest. But Iesus
22 saide vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the
23 heauen haue nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon
24 to rest his head. And another of his disciples saide vnto him,
25 Master, suffer me first to goe, and burie my father. But Iesus
26 said vnto him, Followe me, and let the dead burie their dead.
27 And when he was entred into ye ship, his disciples followed
28 him. And beholde, there arose a great tempest in the sea, so
29 that the ship was couered with waues: but he was a sleepe.
30 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, saying, Master, saue
31 vs: we perish. And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O
32 ye of litle faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the
33 sea: and so there was a great calme. And the men marueiled,
34 saying, What man is this, that both the windes and the sea
obey him! And when he was come to the other side into ye
countrie of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with
deuils, which came out of the graues very fierce, so that no
man might goe by that way. And beholde, they cryed out, say-
ing, Iesus the sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee?
Art thou come hither to tormet vs before ye time? Nowe there
was, afarre off from them, a great heard of swine feeding. And
the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs
to goe into the heard of swine. And he said vnto them, Go.
So they went out and departed into the heard of swine: and
beholde, the whole heard of swine ranne headlong into the sea,
and died in the water. Then the heardmen fled: and when
they were come into the citie, they tolde all things, and what
was become of them that were possessed with the deuils. And
beholde, all ye citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they
sawe him, they besought him to depart out of their coastes.

9 Then hee entred into a shippe, and passed ouer, and came
2 into his owne citie. And loe, they brought to him a man sicke
of the palsie, laid on a bed. And Iesus seeing their faith, saide
to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good comfort: thy sinnes
3 are forgiven thee. And beholde, certaine of the Scribes saide
4 with themselues, This man blasphemeth. But when Iesus
saw their thoughts, he said, Wherefore thinke yee euil things

in your hearts? For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes 5
are forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke? And that ye 6
may knowe that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth
to forgiue sinnes, (then saide he vnto the sicke of the palsie,)
Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house. And hee arose, 7
and departed to his owne house. So when the multitude sawe 8
it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such
authoritie to men. And as Iesus passed forth from thence, 9
hee sawe a man sitting at the custome, named Mattheue, and
saide to him, Followe me. And he arose, and followed him.
And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in his house, be- 10
holde, many Publicanes and sinners, that came thither, sate
downe at the table with Iesus and his disciples. And when 11
the Pharises sawe that, they saide to his disciples, Why eateth
your master with Publicanes and sinners? Nowe when Iesus 12
heard it, hee sayde vnto them, The whole neede not a Physi-
tion, but they that are sicke. But goe yee and learne what this 13
is, I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to
call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance. Then came 14
the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Phar-
ises fast oft, and thy disciples fast not? And Iesus saide vnto 15
them, Can the children of the marriage chamber mourne as
long as the bridegrome is with them? But the daies will come,
when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall 16
they fast. Moreouer no man pieceth an olde garment with a
piece of newe cloth: for that that should fill it vp, taketh away
from the garment, and the breach is worse. Neither doe they 17
put newe wine into olde vessels: for then the vessels would
breake, and the wine woulde be spilt, and the vessels shoulde
perish: but they put new wine into newe vessels, and so are 18
both preserued. While hee thus spake vnto them, beholde,
there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My
daughter is nowe deceased, but come and laie thine hande on
her, and shee shall liue. And Iesus arose and followed him 19
with his disciples. (And beholde, a woman which was dis-
eased with an issue of blood twelue yeres, came behinde him,
and touched the hemme of his garment. For shee saide in her 21
selfe, If I may touche but his garment onely, I shalbe whole.
Then Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, did say, Daugh- 22
ter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And

23 the woman was made whole at that same moment.) Nowe
when Iesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels
24 and the multitude making noise, He said vnto them, Get you
hence: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed
25 him to scorne. And when the multitude were put forth, hee
26 went in and tooke her by the hande, and the maide arose. And
27 this bruite went throughout all that lande. And as Iesus de-
parted thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and say-
28 ing, O sonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs. And when hee
was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus
saide vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? And
29 they sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes,
30 saying, According to your faith be it vnto you. And their eyes
were opened, and Iesus gaue them great charge, saying, See
31 that no man knowe it. But when they were departed, they
32 spread abroad his fame throughout all that land. And as
they went out, beholde, they brought to him a domme man
33 possessed with a deuill. And when the deuill was cast out,
the domme spake: then the multitude marueiled, saying, The
34 like was neuer seene in Israel. But the Pharises saide, He
35 casteth out deuils, through the prince of deuils. And Iesus
went about all cities and townes, teaching in their Synagogues,
and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery
36 sicknesse and euery disease among the people. But when
he saw the multitude, he had compassion vpon them, because
they were dispersed, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hau-
37 ing no shepheard. Then saide he to his disciples, Surely the
38 haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe. Wherefore pray
the Lord of the haruest, that he woulde sende forth labourers
into his haruest.

10 And hee called his twelue disciples vnto him, and gaue them
power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale
2 euery sicknesse, and euery disease. Nowe the names of the
twelue Apostles are these. The first is Simon, called Peter,
and Andrew his brother: Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and
3 Iohn his brother. Philippe and Bartlemewe: Thomas, and
Matthewe that Publicane: Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and
4 Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddeus: Simon the Cananite,
5 and Iudas Iscariot, who also betraied him. These twelue did
Iesus send forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into

the way of of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans enter yee not: But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand. Heale the sicke: cleanse the lepers: raise vp the dead: cast out the deuils. Freely ye haue receiued, freely giue. Possesse not golde, nor siluer, nor money in your girdels, Nor a scrippe for the iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor a staffe: for the workeman is worthie of his meate. And into whatsoever citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it, and there abide till yee goe thence. And when yee come into an house, salute the same. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthie, let your peace returne to you. And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare your wordes, when yee depart out of that house, or that citie, shake off the dust of your feete. Truly I say vnto you, it shall be easier for them of the lande of Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. Behold, I send you as sheepe in the middes of the wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and innocent as doues. But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues. And ye shall be brought to the gouernours and Kings for my sake, in witnes to them, and to the Gentiles. But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought howe or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say. For it is not yee that speake, but the spirite of your father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die. And yee shall be hated of all men for my Name: but he that endureth to the end, he shall be saued. And when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another: for verely I say vnto you, yee shall not goe ouer all the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come. The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his Lord. It is ynough for the disciple to bee as his master is, and the seruaunt as his Lord. If they haue called the master of the house Beel-zebub, howe much more them of his housholde? Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered, that shall not be disclosed, nor hid, that shall not be knowen. What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake yee in

light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach yee on the
28 houses. And feare yee not them which kill the bodie, but are
nor able to kill the soule: but rather feare him, which is able to
29 destroy both soule and bodie in hell. Are not two sparrowes
sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fal on the ground
30 without your Father? Yea, and all the heares of your head
31 are nombred. Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value
32 then many sparowes. Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me
before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which
33 is in heauen. But whosoeuer shall denie me before me, him
34 will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen. Thinke
not that I am come to sende peace into the earth: I came not
35 to send peace, but the sworde. For I am come to set a man
at variance against his father, and the daughter against her
mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in lawe.
36, 37 And a mans enemies shall be they of his owne housholde. He
that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthie of
me. And he that loueth sonne, or daughter more then mee, is
38 not worthie of me. And hee that taketh not his crosse, and
39 followeth after me, is not worthie of me. He that will finde his
life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall
40 finde it. He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that
41 receiueth mee, receiueth him that hath sent me. Hee that
receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a
Prophetes rewarde: and hee that receiueth a righteous man,
in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue the rewarde of
42 a righteous man. And whosoeuer shall giue vnto one of these
litle ones to drinke a cuppe of colde water onely, in the name of
a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his rewarde.

11 And it came to passe that when Iesus had made an ende
of commaunding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence to
2 teache and to preach in their cities. And when Iohn heard
in the prison the woorkes of Christ, he sent two of his disci-
3 ples, and sayde vnto him, Art thou he that shoulde come, or
4 shall we looke for another? And Iesus answering, said vnto
them, Goe, and shewe Iohn, what things ye heare, and see.
5 The blinde receiue sight, and the halt doe walke: the lepers
are censed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and
6 the poore receiue the Gospel. And blessed is he that shall
7 not be offeded in me. And as they departed, Iesus beganne to

speake vnto the multitude, of Iohn, What went ye out into the
wildernes to see? A reede shaken with the winde? But what 8
went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold,
they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses. But what 9
went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more
then a Prophet. For this is he of whom it is written, Beholde, 10
I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy
way before thee. Verely I say vnto you, among them which are 11
begotten of women, arose there not a greater then Iohn Bap-
tist: notwithstanding, he that is the least in the kingdome of
heauen, is greater then he. And from the time of Iohn Baptist 12
hitherto, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the
violent take it by force. For all the Prophetes and the Lawe 13
prophecied vnto Iohn. And if ye will receiue it, this is that 14
Elias, which was to come. He that hath eares to heare, let
him heare. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It 15
is like vnto litle children which sit in the markets, and call
vnto their fellowes, And say, We haue piped vnto you, and ye 17
haue not daunced, we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not
lamented. For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and 18
they say, He hath a deuill. The sonne of man came eating 19
and drinking, and they say, Beholde a glutton and a drinker
of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes and sinners: but wisdom
is iustified of her children. Then began he to vpbraide the 20
cities, wherein most of his great workes were done, because
they repented not. Woe be to thee, Chorazin: Woe be to thee, 21
Bethsaida: for if ye great workes, which were done in you, had
bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, they had repented long ago
in sackcloth and ashes. But I say to you, It shalbe easier for 22
Tyrus and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you. And 23
thou, Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt be
brought downe to hell: for if the great workes, which haue bin
done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had
remained to this day. But I say vnto you, that it shall be eas- 24
ier for them of the land of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then
for thee. At that time Iesus answered, and saide, I giue thee 25
thankes, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou
hast hid these things from the wise and men of vnderstanding,
and hast opened them vnto babes. It is so, O Father, because 26
thy good pleasure was such. All things are giuen vnto me of 27

my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne, but ye Father:
neither knoweth any man ye Father, but the Sonne, and he to
28 whom ye Sonne will reueile him. Come vnto me, all ye that
29 are wearie and laden, and I will ease you. Take my yoke on
you, and learne of me that I am meeke and lowly in heart: and
30 ye shall finde rest vnto your soules. For my yoke is easie, and
my burden light.

12 At that time Iesus went on a Sabbath day through ye corne,
and his disciples were an hungred, and bega to plucke ye eares
2 of corne and to eate. And when the Pharises sawe it, they
saide vnto him, Beholde, thy disciples doe that which is not
3 lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath. But he said vnto them, Haue
ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they
4 that were with him? Howe he entred into ye house of God,
and did eate the shewe bread, which was not lawfull for him
to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for
5 the Priestes? Or haue ye not read in the Lawe, how that on
the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple breake the Sab-
6 bath, and are blameles? But I say vnto you, that here is one
7 greater then the Temple. Wherefore if ye knewe what this is,
I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue con-
8 demned the innocents. For the sonne of man is Lord, euen of
9 the Sabbath. And he departed thence, and went into their
10 Synagogue: And beholde, there was a man which had his
hand dried vp. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to
11 heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him. And
he said vnto the, What man shall there be among you, that
hath a sheepe, and if it fal on a Sabbath day into a pit, doth
12 not take it and lift it out? How much more then is a man bet-
ter then a sheepe? therefore, it is lawfull to doe well on a Sab-
13 bath day. Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand.
And he stretched it forth, and it was made whole as the other.
14 Then the Pharises went out, and consulted against him, howe
15 they might destroy him. But whe Iesus knew it, he departed
thece, and great multitudes folowed him, and he healed the al,
16 And charged them in threatning wise, that they should not
17 make him knowen, That it might be fulfilled, which was spo-
18 ken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Behold my seruant whom
I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule deliteth: I wil
put my Spirit on him, and he shall shewe iudgement to the

Gentiles. He shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man 19
heare his voyce in the streetes. A bruised reede shall he not 20
breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quenche, till he bring
forth iudgement vnto victorie. And in his Name shall the Gen- 21
tiles trust. Then was brought to him one, possessed with a 22
deuill, both blind, and dumme, and he healed him, so that he
which was blind and dumme, both spake and saw. And all 23
the people were amased, and saide, Is not this that sonne of
Dauid? But when the Pharises heard it, they saide, This man 24
casteth the deuils no otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the
prince of deuils. But Iesus knew their thoughtes, and said 25
to them, Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, is brought
to nought: and euery citie or house, deuided against it selfe,
shall not stand. So if Satan cast out Satan, he is deuided 26
against himself: how shall then his kingdom endure? Also if I 27
through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children
cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges. But if I 28
cast out deuils by ye Spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God
come vnto you. Els howe can a man enter into a strong mans 29
house and spoyle his goods, except he first bind the strong
man, and then spoile his house. He that is not with me, is 30
against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
Wherefore I say vnto you, euery sinne and blasphemie shalbe 31
forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy Ghost
shall not be forgiuen vnto men. And whosoouer shall speake 32
a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but
whosoouer shall speake against the holy Ghost, it shall not
be forgiuen him, neither in this worlde, nor in the worlde to
come. Either make the tree good, and his fruite good: or els 33
make the tree euill, and his fruite euil: for the tree is knowen
by the fruite. O generations of vipers, howe can you speake 34
good things, when ye are euill? For of the abundance of the
heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good trea- 35
sure of his heart bringeth fourth good things: and an euill man
out of an euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things. But I say 36
vnto you, that of euery idle word that men shall speake, they
shall giue account thereof at the day of iudgement. For by thy 37
wordes thou shalt be iustified, and by thy wordes thou shalt be
condemned. Then answered certaine of ye Scribes and of the 38
Pharises, saying, Master, we would see a signe of thee. But 39

he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, but no signe shall be giuen vnto it, saue that signe of the Prophet Ionas. For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three daies and three nights in ye heart of the earth. The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth to heare the wisdome of Salomon: and beholde, a greater then Salomon is here. Nowe when the vnclene spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I wil returne into mine house from whence I came: and when he is come, he findeth it emptye, swept and garnished. Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirites worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the ende of that man is worse then the beginning. Euen so shall it be with this wicked generation. While he yet spake to ye multitude, beholde, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee. But he answered, and said to him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Beholde my mother and my brethren. For whosoever shall doe my Fathers will which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

13 The same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side. And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate downe: and the whole multitude stooode on the shore. Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe. And as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp. And some fell vpon stony grounde, where they had not much earth, and anon they sprong vp, because they had no depth of earth. And when the sunne was vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting, withered away. And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprong vp, and choked them. Some againe fel in good ground, and brought

forth fruite, one corne an hundreth folde, some sixtie folde,
and another thirtie folde. He that hath eares to heare, let 9
him heare. Then the disciples came, and said to him, Why 10
speakest thou to them in parables? And he answered, and 11
said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to know the se-
cretes of the kingdome of heauen, but to the it is not giue. For 12
whosoever hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue abun-
dance: but whosoever hath not, from him shalbe taken away,
euen that he hath. Therefore speake I to them in parables, 13
because they seeing, doe not see: and hearing, they heare not,
neither vnderstand. So in them is fulfilled the prophecie of 14
Esaias, which prophecie saieth, By hearing, ye shall heare, and
shall not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not
perceiue. For this peoples heart is waxed fat, and their eares 15
are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, lest
they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares,
and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne,
that I might heale them. But blessed are your eyes, for they 16
see: and your eares, for they heare. For verely I say vnto you, 17
that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see
those things which ye see, and haue not seene them, and to
heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
Heare ye therefore ye parable of ye sower. Whensoever any 18, 19
man heareth the woorde of that kingdome, and vnderstandeth
it not, that euil one commeth, and catcheth away that which
was sowed in his heart: and this is he which hath receiued
the seede by the way side. And hee that receiued seede in 20
the stonie grounde, is he which heareth the woorde, and in-
continently with ioy receiueh it, Yet hath he no roote in him-
selfe, and dureth but a season: for assoone as tribulation or
persecution commeth because of the woorde, by and by he is
offended. And hee that receiued the seede among thornes, is 22
hee that heareth the woorde: but the care of this worlde, and
the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he is made vn-
fruitfull. But he that receiued the seede in the good ground,
is he that heareth the worde, and vnderstandeth it, which also
beareth fruite, and bringeth forth, some an hundreth folde,
some sixtie folde, and some thirtie folde. Another parable put 24
hee fourth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like
vnto a man which sowed good seede in his fielde. But while 25

men slept, there came his enemie, and sowed tares among the
26 wheat, and went his waie. And when the blade was sprong vp,
27 and brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares also. Then
came the seruauents of the housholder, and sayd vnto him, Master,
sowedst not thou good seede in thy field? from whence
28 then hath it tares? And hee said to them, Some enuious man
hath done this. Then the seruants saide vnto him, Wilt thou
29 then that we go and gather them vp? But he saide, Nay, lest
while yee goe about to gather the tares, yee plucke vp also with
30 them the wheat. Let both growe together vntill the haruest,
and in time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather yee
first the tares, and binde them in sheaues to burne them: but
31 gather the wheate into my barne. Another parable he put
foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto
a graine of mustard seede, which a man taketh and soweth in
32 his field: Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when
it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and it is a tree,
so that the birdes of heauen come and builde in the branches
33 thereof. Another parable spake hee to them, The kingdome of
heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth
34 in three pecks of meale, till all be leauened. All these thinges
spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without para-
35 bles spake he not to them, That it might be fulfilled, which
was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in
parables, and will vtter the thinges which haue beene kept se-
36 crete from the foundation of the worlde. Then sent Iesus the
multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples
came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares
37 of that field. Then answered he, and saide to them, He that
soweth the good seede, is the Sonne of man. And the field is
38 the worlde, and the good seede are the children of the king-
dome, and the tares are the children of that wicked one. And
39 the enemie that soweth them, is the deuill, and the haruest is
the end of the worlde, and the reapers be the Angels. As then
40 the tares are gathered and burned in ye fire, so shall it be in
the end of this world. The Sonne of man shall send forth his
41 Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that
offend, and them which doe iniquitie, And shall cast them into
42 a fornace of fire. There shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the iust men shine as ye sunne in the kingdome

of their Father. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare. Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a treasure hid in ye 44
 field, which when a man hath found, he hideth it, and for ioy
 thereof departeth and selleth all that he hath, and buieth that
 field. Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like to a marchant 45
 man, that seeketh good pearles, Who hauing found a pearle 46
 of great price, went and solde all that he had, and bought it.
 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a drawe net cast 47
 into the sea, that gathereth of all kindes of things. Which, 48
 when it is full, men draw to lande, and sit and gather the good
 into vessels, and cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of 49
 the world. The Angels shall goe foorth, and seuer the bad from
 among the iust, And shall cast them into a fornace of fire: 50
 there shalbe wailing, and gnashing of teeth. Iesus saide vnto 51
 them, Vnderstand yee all these things? They saide vnto him,
 Yea, Lord. Then sayd hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe 52
 which is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto an
 householder, which bringeth foorth out of his treasure things
 both newe and olde. And it came to passe, that when Iesus 53
 had ended these parables, he departed thence, And came into 54
 his owne countrey, and taught them in their Synagogue, so that
 they were astonied, and saide, Whence commeth this wisdome
 and great woorkes vnto this man? Is not this the carpenters 55
 sonne? Is not his mother called Marie, and his brethren Iames
 and Ioses, and Simon and Iudas? And are not his sisters all 56
 with vs? Whence then hath he all these things? And they 57
 were offended with him. Then Iesus said to them, A Prophet
 is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his
 owne house. And he did not many great woorkes there, for 58
 their vnbeliefes sake.

At that time Herod the Tetrarche heard of the fame of Iesus, **14**
 And sayde vnto his seruaunts, This is that Iohn Baptist, hee is 2
 risen againe from the deade, and therefore great woorkes are
 wrought by him. For Herod had taken Iohn, and bounde him, 3
 and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips
 wife. For Iohn saide vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to 4
 haue her. And when hee woulde haue put him to death, hee 5
 feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.
 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Hero- 6
 dias daunced before them, and pleased Herod. Wherefore he 7

promised with an othe, that he would giue her whatsoever she
8 would aske. And shee being before instructed of her mother,
9 sayde, Giue mee here Iohn Baptists head in a platter. And the
King was sorie: neuerthelesse because of the othe, and them
that sate with him at the table, he commanded it to be giuen
10, 11 her, And sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison. And his
head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the maide, and
12 shee brought it vnto her mother. And his disciples came, and
tooke vp the bodie, and buried it, and went, and tolde Iesus.
13 And when Iesus heard it, hee departed thence by shippe into a
desert place apart. And when the multitude had heard it, they
14 followed him on foote out of the cities. And Iesus went forth
and sawe a great multitude, and was moued with compas-
15 sion toward them, and he healed their sicke. And when euen
was come, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert
place, and the time is alreadie past: let the multitude depart,
16 that they may goe into the townes, and bye them vitailles. But
Iesus saide to them, They haue no neede to goe away: giue yee
17 them to eate. Then saide they vnto him, Wee haue here but
18 fiue loaues, and two fishes. And he saide, Bring them hither
19 to me. And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the
grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looked
20 vp to heauen and blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to
his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did
all eate, and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the fragments
21 that remained, twelue baskets full. And they that had eaten,
were about fiue thousande men, beside women and litle chil-
22 dren. And straightway Iesus compelled his disciples to enter
into a shippe, and to goe ouer before him, while he sent the
23 multitude away. And assoone as hee had sent the multitude
away, he went vp into a moutaine alone to pray: and when
24 the euening was come, hee was there alone. And the shippe
was nowe in the middes of the sea, and was tossed with waues:
25 for it was a contrarie winde. And in the fourth watch of the
night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea. And when
26 his disciples sawe him walking on the sea, they were troubled,
27 saying, It is a spirit, and cried out for feare. But straight way
Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good comfort, It is I: be
28 not afraide. Then Peter answered him, and saide, Master, if
29 it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water. And he saide,

Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the shippe,
 he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus. But when he sawe 30
 a mightie winde, he was afraide: and as he began to sinke, he
 cried, saying, Master, saue me. So immediatly Iesus stretched 31
 forth his hande, and caught him, and saide to him, O thou
 of litle faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt? And assoone as 32
 they were come into the ship, the winde ceased. Then they 33
 that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a
 trueth thou art the Sonne of God. And when they were come 34
 ouer, they came into the land of Gennezaret. And when the 35
 men of that place knewe him, they sent out into all that coun-
 trey rounde about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,
 And besought him, that they might touch the hemme of his 36
 garment onely: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

Then came to Iesus the Scribes and Pharises, which were **15**
 of Hierusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgresse the 2
 tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when
 they eate bread. But he answered and said vnto them, Why 3
 doe yee also transgresse the commandement of God by your
 tradition? For God hath commanded, saying, Honour thy fa- 4
 ther and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let
 him die the death. But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to fa- 5
 ther or mother, By the gift that is offered by me, thou maiest
 haue profite, Though hee honour not his father, or his mother, 6
 shalbe free: thus haue ye made the commandement of God of
 no auctoritie by your tradition. O hypocrites, Esaias prophe- 7
 cied well of you, saying, This people draweth neere vnto me 8
 with their mouth, and honoureth me with the lips, but their
 heart is farre off from me. But in vaine they worship me, 9
 teaching for doctrines, mens precepts. Then hee called the 10
 multitude vnto him, and said to them, Heare and vnderstand.
 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but 11
 that which commeth out of the mouth, that defileth the man.
 Then came his disciples, and saide vnto him, Perceiuest thou 12
 not, that the Pharises are offended in hearing this saying?
 But hee answered and saide, Euery plant which mine heauenly 13
 Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp. Let them alone, 14
 they be the blinde leaders of the blinde: and if the blinde leade
 ye blinde, both shall fall into the ditche. Then answered Pe- 15
 ter, and said to him, Declare vnto vs this parable. Then said 16

17 Iesus, Are ye yet without vnderstanding? Perceiue ye not yet,
that whatsoeuer entreth into the mouth, goeth into the bellie,
18 and is cast out into the draught? But those thinges which
proceede out of the mouth, come from the heart, and they de-
19 file the man. For out of the heart come euil thoughts, mur-
ders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, slaun-
20 ders. These are the things, which defile the man: but to eat
21 with vnwashen hands, defileth not ye man. And Iesus went
22 thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyrus and Sidon. And
beholde, a woman a Cananite came out of the same coasts, and
cried, saying vnto him, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, the sonne
23 of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a deuil. But
hee answered her not a worde. Then came to him his disciples,
and besought him, saying, Sende her away, for she crieth after
24 vs. But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost
25 sheepe of the house of Israel. Yet she came, and worshipped
26 him, saying, Lord, helpe me. And he answered, and said, It is
not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelps.
27 But she said, Trueth, Lord: yet in deede the whelps eate of
28 the crommes, which fall from their masters table. Then Iesus
answered, and saide vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be
it to thee, as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole
29 at that houre. So Iesus went away from thence, and came
neere vnto the sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine and
30 sate downe there. And great multitudes came vnto him, hau-
ing with them, halt, blinde, dumme, maymed, and many other,
31 and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them. In so
much that the multitude wondered, to see the dumme speake,
the maimed whole, the halt to goe, and the blinde to see: and
32 they glorified the God of Israel. Then Iesus called his disci-
ples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on this multitude,
because they haue continued with mee already three dayes,
and haue nothing to eate: and I wil not let them depart fast-
33 ing, least they faint in the way. And his disciples saide vnto
him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernes,
34 as should suffice so great a multitude! And Iesus said vnto
them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and
35 a few litle fishes. Then he commanded the multitude to sit
36 downe on the ground, And tooke the seuen loaues, and the
fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his dis-

ciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all 37
 eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the fragments
 that remained, seuen baskets full. And they that had eaten, 38
 were foure thousand men, beside women, and litle children.
 Then Iesus sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came 39
 into the partes of Magdala.

Then came the Pharises and Sadduces, and did tempt him, **16**
 desiring him to shew them a signe from heauen. But he an- 2
 swered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, Faire
 wether: for ye skie is red. And in the morning ye say, To day 3
 shall be a tempest: for the skie is red and lowring. O hyp-
 ocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not 4
 discerne the signes of the times? The wicked generation, and
 adulterous seeketh a signe, but there shall no signe be giuen
 it, but that signe of the Prophet Ionas: so hee left them, and
 departed. And when his disciples were come to the other side, 5
 they had forgotten to take bread with them. Then Iesus said 6
 vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phar-
 ises and Sadduces. And they reasoned among themselues, 7
 saying, It is because we haue brought no bread. But Iesus 8
 knowing it, saide vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why reason you
 thus among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?
 Doe ye not yet perceiue, neither remember the fieve loaves, 9
 when there were fieve thousand men, and how many baskets
 tooke ye vp? Neither the seuen loaves when there were foure 10
 thousande men, and howe many baskets tooke ye vp? Why
 perceiue ye not that I said not vnto you concerning bread, that
 ye shoulde beware of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces?
 Then vnderstood they that he had not said that they should 12
 beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phar-
 ises, and Sadduces. Nowe when Iesus came into the coastes of 13
 Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his disciples, saying, Whome doe
 men say that I, the sonne of man am? And they said, Some 14
 say, Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one
 of the Prophets. He said vnto them, But whome say ye that 15
 I am? Then Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art that 16
 Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. And Iesus answered, and 17
 saide to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the sonne of Ionas: for
 flesh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father
 which is in heauen. And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Pe- 18

ter, and vpon this rocke I will builde my Church: and ye gates
19 of hell shall not ouercome it. And I will giue vnto thee the
keyes of the kingdome of heauen, and whatsoever thou shalt
binde vpon earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoever
20 thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen. Then
hee charged his disciples, that they should tell no man that he
21 was Iesus that Christ. From that time fourth Iesus beganne
to shewe vnto his disciples, that he must goe vnto Hierusalem,
and suffer many thinges of the Elders, and of the hie Priestes,
and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised againe the thirde day.
22 Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying,
23 Master, pitie thy selfe: this shall not be vnto thee. Then he
turned backe, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Sa-
tan: thou art an offence vnto me, because thou vnderstandest
not the thinges that are of God, but the thinges that are of men.
24 Iesus then saide to his disciples, If any man will follow me, let
him forsake himselfe: and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoever
26 shall lose his life for my sake, shall finde it. For what shall it
profite a man though he should winne the whole worlde, if hee
lose his owne soule? or what shall a man giue for recompence
27 of his soule? For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory
of his Father with his Angels, and then shall he giue to euery
28 man according to his deedes. Verely I say vnto you, there bee
some of them that stande here, which shall not taste of death,
till they haue seene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

17 And after sixe dayes, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames and Iohn
his brother, and brought them vp into an hie mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as
3 the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light. And
beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking
4 with him. Then answered Peter, and saide to Iesus, Master,
it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three
tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloude shadowed them:
and beholde, there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, This
is that my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare
6 him. And when the disciples heard that, they fell on their
7 faces, and were sore afraide. Then Iesus came and touched
8 them, and said, Arise, and be not afraide. And when they

lifted vp their eyes, they sawe no man, saue Iesus onely. And 9
as they came downe from the moutaine, Iesus charged them,
saying, Shewe the vision to no man, vntil the Sonne of man
rise againe from the dead. And his disciples asked him, say- 10
ing, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? And 11
Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Certainely Elias must
first come, and restore all thinges. But I say vnto you that 12
Elias is come alreadie, and they knewe him not, but haue done
vnto him whatsoever they would: likewise shall also the Sonne
of man suffer of them. Then the disciples perceiued that he 13
spake vnto them of Iohn Baptist. And when they were come 14
to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, and fell
downe at his feete, And saide, Master, haue pitie on my sonne: 15
for he is lunatike, and is sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into
the fire, and oft times into the water. And I brought him to thy 16
disciples, and they could not heale him. Then Iesus answered, 17
and said, O generation faithlesse, and crooked, how long now
shall I be with you! howe long nowe shall I suffer you! bring
him hither to me. And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he went 18
out of him: and the childe was healed at that houre. Then 19
came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we
cast him out? And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vn- 20
beliefe: for verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith as much as
is a graine of mustarde seede, ye shall say vnto this moun-
taine, Remouue hence to yonder place, and it shall remoue:
and nothing shalbe vnpossible vnto you. Howbeit this kinde 21
goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting. And they being in 22
Galile, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be deli-
uered into the handes of men, And they shall kill him, but 23
the thirde day shall he rise againe: and they were very sorie.
And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued 24
polle money, came to Peter, and sayd, Doeth not your Master
pay polle money? He sayd, Yes. And when he was come into 25
the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou,
Simon? Of whome doe the Kings of the earth take tribute, or
polle money? of their children, or of strangers? Peter sayd 26
vnto him, Of strangers. Then said Iesus vnto him, Then are
the children free. Neuerthesse, lest we should offend them: 27
goe to the sea, and cast in an angle, and take the first fish that
commeth vp, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt

finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue it vnto them for me and thee.

18 The same time the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying, Who
2 is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? And Iesus called
3 a litle childe vnto him, and set him in the mids of them, And
sayd, Verely I say vnto you, except ye be conuerted, and be-
come as litle children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of
4 heauen. Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this
litle childe, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.
5 And whosoeuer shall receiue one such litle childe in my name,
6 receiueth me. But whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle
ones which beleue in me, it were better for him, that a mil-
stone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned
7 in the depth of the sea. Wo be vnto the world because of of-
fences: for it must needes be that offences shall come, but wo
8 be to that man by whome the offence commeth. Wherefore,
if thy hand or thy foote cause thee to offend, cut them off, and
cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life, halt,
or maimed, then hauing two hands, or two feete, to be cast into
9 euerlasting fire. And if thine eye cause thee to offende, plucke
it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into
life with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
10 See that ye despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto
you, that in heauen their Angels alwayes behold the face of
11 my Father which is in heauen. For the Sonne of man is come
to saue that which was lost. How thinke ye? If a man haue
12 an hundreth sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he
not leaue ninetie and nine, and go into the mountaines, and
13 seeke that which is gone astray? And if so be that he finde it,
verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then
14 of the ninetie and nine which went not astray: So is it not
ye wil of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these litle
15 ones should perish. Moreouer, if thy brother trespasse against
thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone:
16 if he heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother. But if he heare
thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by the mouth of
17 two or three witnesses euery worde may be confirmed. And
if he refuse to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: and if he
refuse to heare the Church also, let him be vnto thee as an
18 heathen man, and a Publicane. Verely I say vnto you, What-

soeuer ye bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and what-
 soeuer ye loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen. Againe, 19
 verely I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree in earth
 vpon any thing, whatsoever they shall desire, it shall be giuen
 them of my Father which is in heauen. For where two or three 20
 are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the mids of
 them. Then came Peter to him, and said, Master, howe oft 21
 shall my brother sinne against me, and I shall forgiue him?
 vnto seuen times? Iesus said vnto him, I say not to thee, Vnto 22
 seuen times, but, Vnto seuentie times seuen times. There- 23
 fore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King,
 which would take an account of his seruants. And when he 24
 had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought
 him ten thousand talents. And because he had nothing to pay, 25
 his Lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and his chil-
 dren, and all that he had, and the dette to be payed. The seru- 26
 ant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
 refraine thine anger toward me, and I will pay thee all. Then 27
 that seruants Lord had compassion, and loosed him, and for-
 gaue him the dette. But when the seruant was departed, hee 28
 found one of his felow seruants, which ought him an hundred
 pence, and he layde hands on him, and thratled him, saying,
 Pay me that thou owest. Then his fellow seruant fell downe 29
 at his feete, and besought him, saying, Refraine thine anger
 towards me, and I will pay thee all. Yet he would not, but 30
 went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the dette.
 And when his other fellowe seruants sawe what was done, they 31
 were very sory, and came, and declared vnto their Lord all that
 was done. Then his Lord called him vnto him, and sayd to 32
 him, O euil seruant, I forgaue thee all that dette, because thou
 prayedst me. Oughtest not thou also to haue had pitie on thy 33
 fellowe seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee? So his Lord was 34
 wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay
 all that was due to him. So likewise shall mine heauenly Fa- 35
 ther doe vnto you, except ye forgiue from your hearts, eche one
 to his brother their trespasses.

And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these **19**
 sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into ye coasts of
 Iudea beyond Iordan. And great multitudes followed him, 2
 and he healed them there. Then came vnto him the Phar- 3

ises tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawfull for a man
4 to put away his wife vpon euery occasion? And he answered
and sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read, that hee which made
5 them at the beginning, made them male and female, And
sayd, For this cause, shall a man leaue father and mother, and
cleaue vnto his wife, and they which were two shalbe one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man
therefore put asunder that, which God hath coupled together.
7 They said to him, Why did then Moses commaund to giue a
8 bill of diuorcement, and to put her away? He sayd vnto them,
Moses, because of the hardnesse of your heart, suffered you to
put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 I say therefore vnto you, that whosoever shall put away his
wife, except it be for whoredome, and marry another, commit-
teth adulterie: and whosoever marieth her which is diuorced,
10 doeth commit adulterie. Then sayd his disciples to him, If the
matter be so betweene man and wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he sayd vnto them, All men cannot receiue this thing, saue
12 they to whom it is giuen. For there are some eunuches, which
were so borne of their mothers belly: and there be some eu-
nuches, which be gelded by men: and there be some eunuches,
which haue gelded them selues for the kingdome of heauen.
13 He that is able to receiue this, let him receiue it. Then were
brought to him litle children, that he should put his hands on
14 them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Iesus
sayd, Suffer the litle children, and forbid them not to come to
15 me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen. And when he had
16 put his hands on them, he departed thence. And beholde, one
came and sayd vnto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I
17 doe, that I may haue eternall life? And he said vnto him, Why
callest thou me good? there is none good but one, eue God: but
18 if thou wilt enter into life, keepe ye commandemets. He sayd
to him, Which? And Iesus sayde, These, Thou shalt not kill:
Thou shalt not commit adulterie: Thou shalt not steale: Thou
19 shalt not beare false witness. Honour thy father and mother:
20 and thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. The yong man
sayd vnto him, I haue obserued all these things from my youth:
21 what lacke I yet? Iesus sayd vnto him, If thou wilt be per-
fite, go, sell that thou hast, and giue it to the poore, and thou
22 shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, and follow me. And

when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorow-
 full: for he had great possessions. Then Iesus sayd vnto his 23
 disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly
 enter into the kingdome of heauen. And againe I say vnto 24
 you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,
 then for a rich man to enter into ye kingdome of God. And 25
 whe his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amased, say-
 ing, Who then can be sauued? And Iesus behelde them, and 26
 sayde vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all
 things are possible. Then answered Peter, and said to him, 27
 Beholde, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee: what there-
 fore shall we haue? And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say 28
 to you, that when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of
 his maiestie, ye which folowed me in the regeneration, shall sit
 also vpon twelue thrones and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel.
 And whosoouer shall forsake houses, or brethren, or sisters, or 29
 father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names
 sake, he shall receiue an hundreth folde more, and shall in-
 herite euerlasting life. But many that are first, shalbe last, 30
 and the last shalbe first.

For the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine, housh- **20**
 older, which went out at the dawning of the day to hire labour-
 ers into his vineyarde. And he agreed with the labourers for 2
 a peny a day, and sent them into his vineyard. And he went 3
 out about the third houre, and sawe other standing idle in the
 market place, And sayd vnto them, Goe ye also into my vine- 4
 yard, and whatsoever is right, I will giue you: and they went
 their way. Againe he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, 5
 and did likewise. And he went about the eleuenth houre, and 6
 found other standing idle, and sayd vnto them, Why stand ye
 here all the day idle? They sayd vnto him, Because no man 7
 hath hired vs. He sayd to them, Goe ye also into my vine-
 yard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receiue. And 8
 when euen was come, the master of the vineyard sayd vnto
 his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, be- 9
 ginning at the last, till thou come to the first. And they which
 were hired about ye eleuenth houre, came and receiued eu-
 ery man a penie. Nowe when the first came, they supposed 10
 that they should receiue more, but they likewise receiued eu-
 ery man a penie. And when they had receiued it, they mur- 11

12 mured against the master of the house, Saying, These last
haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall
vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heate of the day.
13 And hee answered one of them, saying, Friend, I doe thee no
14 wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penie? Take that
which is thine owne, and go thy way: I will giue vnto this last,
15 as much as to thee. Is it not lawfull for me to do as I will
16 with mine owne? Is thine eye euil, because I am good? So
the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many are called,
17 but fewe chosen. And Iesus went vp to Hierusalem, and tooke
18 the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, Be-
holde, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall
bee deliuered vnto the chiefe priestes, and vnto the Scribes,
19 and they shall condemne him to death, And shall deliuer him
to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him,
20 but the third day he shall rise againe. Then came to him
the mother of Zebedeus children with her sonnes, worshipping
21 him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. And he said vnto
her, What wouldest thou? She said to him, Graunt that these
my two sonnes may sit, the one at thy right hand, and the
22 other at thy left hand in thy kingdome. And Iesus answered
and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of
the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the bap-
tisme that I shalbe baptized with? They said to him, We are
23 able. And he said vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deede of my
cup, and shall be baptized with the baptisme, that I am bap-
tized with, but to sit at my right hande, and at my left hand,
is not mine to giue: but it shalbe giuen to them for whome it
24 is prepared of my Father. And when the other ten heard this,
25 they disdained at the two brethren. Therefore Iesus called
them vnto him, and saide, We knowe that the lordes of the
Gentiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great,
26 exercise authoritie ouer them. But it shall not be so among
you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your
27 seruant. And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him
28 be your seruant. Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be
serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of
29 many. And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude
30 followed him. And beholde, two blinde men, sitting by the
way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed, say-

ing, O Lord, the Sonne of Daud, haue mercie on vs. And 31
 the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their
 peace: but they cried the more, saying, O Lord, the Sonne of
 Daud, haue mercie on vs. Then Iesus stode still, and called 32
 them, and said, What will ye that I should do to you? They 33
 saide to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. And Iesus 34
 moued with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediatly
 their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

And when they drewe neere to Hierusalem, and were come **21**
 to Bethphage, vnto the mount of the Oliues, then sent Iesus
 two disciples, Saying to them, Goe into the towne that is ouer 2
 against you, and anon yee shall finde an asse bounde, and a
 colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me. And 3
 if any man say ought vnto you, say ye, that the Lord hath
 neede of them, and straightway he will let them goe. All this 4
 was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the
 Prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy 5
 King commeth vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and
 a colte, the foale of an asse vsed to the yoke. So the disciples 6
 went, and did as Iesus had commanded them, And brought 7
 the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set
 him thereon. And a great multitude spred their garments in 8
 the way: and other cut downe branches from the trees, and
 strawed them in the way. Moreouer, the people that went 9
 before, and they also that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna
 to the Sonne of Daud, Blessed be hee that commeth in the
 Name of the Lord, Hosanna thou which art in the highest 10
 heauens. And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie 10
 was moued, saying, Who is this? And the people said, This is 11
 Iesus that Prophet of Nazareth in Galile. And Iesus went into 12
 the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought
 in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money chagers,
 and the seates of them that sold doues, And said to them, 13
 it is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer:
 but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. Then the blinde, 14
 and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.
 But when the chiefe priestes and Scribes sawe the marueiles 15
 that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and say-
 ing, Hosanna to the Sonne of Daud, they disdained, And said 16
 vnto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Iesus said vnto

17 them, Yea: read ye neuer, By the mouth of babes and suck-
lings thou hast made perfite the praise? So hee left them, and
18 went out of the citie vnto Bethania, and lodged there. And
in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he was hungrie,
19 And seeing a figge tree in the way, he came to it, and found
nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said to it, Neuer fruite
grow on thee henceforwards. And anon the figge tree with-
20 ered. And when his disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying,
21 How soone is the figge tree withered! And Iesus answered
and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith,
and doubt not, ye shall not only doe that, which I haue done
to the figge tree, but also if ye say vnto this mountaine, Take
thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shalbe done.
22 And whatsoever ye shall aske in prayer, if ye beleeuue, ye shall
23 receiue it. And whe he was come into the Temple, the chiefe
Priestes, and the Elders of the people came vnto him, as he
was teaching, and saide, By what authoritie doest thou these
24 things? and who gaue thee this authoritie? Then Iesus an-
swered and said vnto them, I also will aske of you a certaine
thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what au-
25 thoritie I doe these things. The baptisme of Iohn, whence was
it? from heauen, or of men? Then they reasoned among them-
selues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto
26 vs, Why did ye not then beleeuue him? And if we say, Of men,
27 we feare the multitude, for all holde Iohn as a Prophet. Then
they answered Iesus, and said, We can not tell. And he said
vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these
28 things. But what thinke ye? A certaine man had two sonnes,
and came to the elder, and saide, Sonne, goe and worke to day
29 in my vineyarde. But he answered, and said, I will not: yet
30 afterward he repented himselfe, and went. Then came he to
the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I
31 will, Syr: yet he went not. Whether of them twaine did the
will of the father? They saide vnto him, The first. Iesus saide
vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the
32 harlots goe before you into the kingdome of God. For Iohn
came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and yee beleeued
him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleued him,
and ye, though ye sawe it, were not moued with repentance
33 afterward, that ye might beleeuue him. Heare another parable,

There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and made a winepresse therein, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey. And when the time of the fruite drewe neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen to receiue the fruites thereof. And ye husbandmen tooke his seruants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Againe hee sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did the like vnto them. But last of all he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne. But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they saide among themselues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and let vs take his inheritance. So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyarde, and slewe him. When therefore the Lord of the vineyarde shall come, what will hee doe to those husbandmen? They saide vnto him, Hee will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall deliuer him the fruites in their seasons. Iesus saide vnto them, Read ye neuer in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes. Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and shalbe giuen to a nation, which shall bring foorth the fruites thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone, he shalbe broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will dash him a pieces. And when the chiefe Priestes and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them. And they seeking to laye handes on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

Then Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe in parables, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which married his sonne, And sent foorth his seruants, to call them that were bidde to the wedding, but they would not come. Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying. Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all thinges are readie: come vnto the mariage. But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, and another about his marchandise. And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them sharply, and slewe them. But when the King heard it, he was

wroth, and sent forth his warriers, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie. Then saide hee to his seruants, Truly the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden, were not worthy. Go ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye finde, bid them to the mariage. So those seruantes went out into the hie wayes, and gathered together all that euer they found, both good and bad: so the wedding was furnished with ghestes. Then the King came in, to see the ghestes, and sawe there a man which had not on a wedding garment. And he sayd vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, and hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speachlesse. Then sayd the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foote: take him away, and cast him into vtter darkenes: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but fewe chosen. Then went the Pharises and tooke counsell how they might tangle him in talke. And they sent vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we knowe that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truly, neither carest for any man: for thou considerest not the person of men. Tell vs therefore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not? But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and sayd, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shewe me the tribute money. And they brought him a peny. And he sayde vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They sayd vnto him, Cesars. Then sayd he vnto them, Giue therefore to Cesar, the things which are Cesars, and giue vnto God, those things which are Gods. And when they heard it, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way. The same day the Sadduces came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him, Saying, Master, Moses sayd, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marie his wife by the right of alliance, and raise vp seede vnto his brother. Nowe there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first married a wife, and deceased: and hauing none yssue, left his wife vnto his brother. Likewise also the second, and the third, vnto the seuenth. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for all had her. Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Ye are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marie

wiues, nor wiues are bestowed in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen. And concerning the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read what is spoken vnto you of God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. And when the multitude heard it, they were astonied at his doctrine. But when the Pharises had heard, that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they assembled together. And one of them, which was an expounder of the Lawe, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is ye great commandement in the Lawe? Iesus sayd to him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. This is the first and the great commandement. And the second is like vnto this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. On these two commandements hangeth the whole Lawe, and the Prophets. While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them, Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They sayd vnto him, Dauids. He sayd vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole? If then Dauid call him Lord, howe is he his sonne? And none could answeere him a worde, neither durst any from that day forth aske him any moe questions.

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate. All therefore whatsoever they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but after their workes doe not: for they say, and doe not. For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers. All their workes they doe for to be seene of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, and make long the frindges of their garments, And loue the chiefe place at feastes, and to haue the chiefe seates in the assemblies, And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called, Rabbi: for one is your doctour, to wit, Christ, and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one, your father which is in heauen. Be not called doctours: for one is your doctour, euen Christ. But he that is greatest among you, let

12 him be your seruant. For whosoever will exalt himselfe, shall
be brought lowe: and whosoever will humble himselfe, shalbe
13 exalted. Wo therefore be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hyp-
ocrites, because ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men:
for ye your selues go not in, neither suffer ye them that would
14 enter, to come in. Wo be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hyp-
ocrites: for ye deuoure widowes houses, euen vnder a colour
of long prayers: wherefore ye shall receiue the greater damna-
15 tion. Wo be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for
ye compasse sea and land to make one of your profession: and
when he is made, ye make him two folde more the childe of
16 hell, then you your selues. Wo be vnto you blinde guides,
which say, Whosoever sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing:
but whosoever sweareth by the golde of the Temple, he offend-
17 eth. Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the golde, or the
18 Temple that sanctifieth the golde? And whosoever sweareth
by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the offer-
19 ing that is vpon it, offendeth. Ye fooles and blinde, whether
is greater, the offering, or the altar which sanctifieth the of-
20 fering? Whosoever therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth
21 by it, and by all things thereon. And whosoever sweareth by
the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that sweareth by heauen, sweareth by the throne of
23 God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Wo be to you, Scribes
and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye tithe mynt, and annyse, and
cummin, and leaue the weightier matters of the law, as iudge-
ment, and mercy and fidelitie. These ought ye to haue done,
24 and not to haue left the other. Ye blinde guides, which straine
25 out a gnat, and swallowe a camell. Wo be to you, Scribes
and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the vtter side of
the cup, and of the platter: but within they are ful of briberie
26 and excesse. Thou blinde Pharise, cleanse first the inside of
the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane
27 also. Wo be to you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye
are like vnto whited tombes, which appeare beautifull out-
ward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and all filth-
28 ines. So are ye also: for outwarde ye appeare righteous vnto
29 men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie. Wo
be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye build
the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the

righteous, And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets. So then ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets. Fulfill ye also ye measure of your fathers. O serpents, the generation of vipers, howe should ye escape the damnation of hell! Wherefore beholde, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and of them ye shall kill and crucifie: and of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from citie to citie, That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed vpon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous, vnto the blood of Zacharias the sonne of Barachias, whome ye slewe betweene the Temple and the altar. Verely I say vnto you, all these things shall come vpon this generation. Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings, and ye would not! Beholde, your habitation shalbe left vnto you desolate, For I say vnto you, ye shall not see mee henceforth till that ye say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

And Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to shewe him the building of the Temple. And Iesus sayd vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, there shall not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not be cast downe. And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tell vs when these things shall be, and what signe shalbe of thy comming, and of the ende of the world. And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many. And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shalbe famine, and pestilence, and earthquakes in diuers places. All these are but ye beginning of sorowes. Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And

12 many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many. And
because iniquitie shalbe increased, the loue of many shalbe
13 colde. But he that endureth to the ende, he shalbe sauēd.
14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached through the
whole world for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the
15 end come. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of
desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, set in the holy
16 place (let him that readeth consider it.) Then let them which
17 be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines. Let him which is on
the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his
18 house. And he that is in the field, let not him returne backe
19 to fetch his clothes. And woe shalbe to them that are with
20 childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes. But pray
that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath
21 day. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from
22 the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor shalbe. And ex-
cept those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be
sauēd: but for the elects sake those dayes shalbe shortened.
23 Then if any shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there,
24 beleue it not. For there shall arise false Christes, and false
prophets, and shall shewe great signes and wonders, so that if
25 it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect. Beholde,
26 I haue tolde you before. Wherefore if they shall say vnto you,
Beholde, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Beholde, he is in
27 the secret places, beleue it not. For as the lightning com-
meth out of the East, and is seene into the West, so shall also
28 the comming of the Sonne of man be. For wheresoeuer a dead
29 carkeis is, thither will the Egles be gathered together. And
immediatly after ye tribulations of those dayes, shall the sunne
be darkened, and the moone shall not giue her light, and the
starres shall fal from heauen, and ye powers of heaue shalbe
30 shake. And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man
in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne,
and they shall see the Sonne of man come in the cloudes of
31 heauen with power and great glorie. And he shall send his
Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather
together his elect, from the foure windes, and from the one
32 ende of the heauens vnto the other. Now learne the parable
of the figge tree: when her bough is yet tender, and it putteth
33 fourth leaues, ye knowe that sommer is neere. So likewise ye,

when ye see all these things, know that the kingdom of God is
 neere, eue at ye doores. Verely I say vnto you, this genera- 34
 tion shall not passe, till all these things be done. Heauen and 35
 earth shall passe away: but my wordes shall not passe away.
 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the An- 36
 gels of heauen, but my father only. But as the dayes of Noe 37
 were, so likewise shall the comming of the Sonne of man be.
 For as in the dayes before the flood, they did eate and drinke, 38
 marrie, and giue in mariage, vnto the day that Noe entred into
 the Arke, And knewe nothing, till the flood came, and tooke 39
 them all away, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man
 be. Then two shall be in the fieldes, the one shalbe receiued, 40
 and the other shalbe refused. Two women shalbe grinding at
 ye mill: the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused. 41
 Watch therefore: for ye knowe not what houre your master
 will come. Of this be sure, that if the good man of the house 42
 knewe at what watch the thiefe would come, he woulde surely
 watch, and not suffer his house to be digged through. There- 44
 fore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will
 the Sonne of man come. Who then is a faithfull seruaunt and 45
 wise, whom his master hath made ruler ouer his household, to
 giue them meate in season? Blessed is that seruant, whom his 46
 master when he commeth, shall finde so doing. Verely I say 47
 vnto you, he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods. But if 48
 that euil seruant shall say in his heart, My master doth deferre
 his comming, And begin to smite his fellowes, and to eate, and 49
 to drinke with the drunken, That seruaunts master will come 50
 in a day, when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he
 is not ware of, And will cut him off, and giue him his portion 51
 with hypocrites: there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

Then the kingdome of heauen shalbe likened vnto tenne **25**
 virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete
 the bridegrome. And fieve of them were wise, and fieve fool- 2
 ish. The foolish tooke their lampes, but tooke none oyle with 3
 them. But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lam- 4
 pes. Nowe while the bridegrome taried long, all slumbred and 5
 slept. And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the 6
 bridegrome commeth: goe out to meete him. Then all those 7
 virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes. And the foolish said 8
 to the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are out. But 9

the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there will not be ynough
for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and bye
10 for your selues. And while they went to bye, the bridegrome
came: and they that were readie, went in with him to the wed-
11 ding, and the gate was shut. Afterwards came also the other
virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs. But he answered, and
12 said, Verely I say vnto you, I knowe you not. Watch therefore:
for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, when the sonne
13 of man will come. For the kingdome of heauen is as a man
that going into a strange cuntry, called his seruants, and
14 deliuered to them his goods. And vnto one he gaue fve tal-
ents, and to an other two, and to another one, to euery man
15 after his own ability, and straightway went from home. Then
he that had receiued the fve talents, went and occupied with
16 them, and gained other fve talents. Likewise also, he that
receiued two, he also gained other two. But he that receiued
17 that one, went and digged it in the earth, and hid his masters
money. But after a long season, the master of those seru-
18 ants came, and reckoned with them. Then came he that had
receiued fve talents, and brought other fve talents, saying,
19 Master, thou deliueredst vnto me fve talents: behold, I haue
20 gained with them other fve talents. Then his master saide
vnto him, It is well done good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast
21 bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter
into thy masters ioy. Also he that had receiued two talents,
22 came, and said, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents:
23 behold, I haue gained two other talets more. His master saide
vnto him, It is well done good seruant, and faithfull, Thou hast
24 bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: en-
ter into thy masters ioy. Then he which had receiued the
one talent, came, and said, Master, I knewe that thou wast an
25 hard man, which reapest where thou sowedst not, and gath-
erest where thou strawedst not: I was therefore afraide, and
went, and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, thou hast thine
26 owne. And his master answered, and said vnto him, Thou eu-
ill seruant, and slouthfull, thou knewest that I reape where I
27 sowed not, and gather where I strawed not. Thou oughtest
therefore to haue put my money to ye exchangers, and then at
my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which

hath tenne talents. For vnto euery man that hath, it shall be 29
 giuen, and he shall haue abundance, and from him that hath
 not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away. Cast therefore that 30
 vnprofitable seruant into vtter darkenes: there shalbe weeping
 and gnashing of teeth. And when the Sonne of man commeth 31
 in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit
 vpon the throne of his glorie, And before him shalbe gathered 32
 all nations, and he shall seperate them one from another, as
 a shepheard separateth the sheepe from ye goates. And he 33
 shall set the sheepe on his right hand, and the goates on the
 left. Then shall ye king say to them on his right hand, Come 34
 ye blessed of my father: take the inheritance of the kingdome
 prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was 35
 an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I thirsted, and ye gaue me
 drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in vnto you. I was 36
 naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I
 was in prison, and ye came vnto me. Then shall the righteous 37
 answeere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred,
 and fed thee? or a thirst, and gaue thee drinke? And when 38
 sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in vnto vs? or naked,
 and clothed thee? Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, 39
 and came vnto thee? And the King shall answeere, and say 40
 vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done
 it vnto one of the least of these my brethre, ye haue done it
 to me. Then shall he say vnto them on ye left hand, Depart 41
 from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, which is prepared for
 the deuill and his angels. For I was an hungred, and ye gaue 42
 me no meate: I thirsted, and ye gaue me no drinke: I was a
 stranger, and ye tooke me not in vnto you: I was naked, and 43
 ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
 Then shall they also answeere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we 44
 thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke,
 or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee? Then shall he 45
 answeere them, and say, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye
 did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And 46
 these shall goe into euerlasting paine, and the righteous into
 life eternall.

And it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these say- **26**
 ings, he saide vnto his disciples, Ye know that after two dayes 2
 is ye Passeouer, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered to be

3 crucified. Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and
4 the Scribes, and the Elders of ye people into the hall of the
5 high Priest called Caiaphas: And consulted together that they
6 might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him. But they sayd, Not
7 on the feast day, least any vprore be among the people. And
8 when Iesus was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the leper,
9 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly
10 oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at the table.
11 And when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying,
12 What needed this waste? For this oyntment might haue bene
13 solde for much, and bene giuen to the poore. And Iesus know-
14 ing it, sayde vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for shee
15 hath wrought a good woorke vpon me. For yee haue the poore
16 alwayes with you, but me shall yee not haue alwaies. For
17 in that shee powred this oyntment on my bodie, shee did it
18 to burie me. Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospel
19 shall bee preached throughout all the worlde, there shall also
20 this that shee hath done, be spoken of for a memoriall of her.
21 Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the
22 chiefe Priestes, And said, What will ye giue me, and I will
23 deliuer him vnto you? and they appoynted vnto him thirtie
24 pieces of siluer. And from that time, he sought opportunitie to
25 betraie him. Nowe on the first day of the feast of vnleauened
26 bread the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt
thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer? And he
said, Goe yee into the citie to such a man, and say to him, The
master saieth, My time is at hande: I will keepe the Passeouer
at thine house with my disciples. And the disciples did as
Iesus had giuen them charge, and made readie the Passeouer.
So when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.
And as they did eate, he sayde, Verely I say vnto you, that one
of you shall betraie me. And they were exceeding sorowfull,
and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?
And hee answered and sayde, Hee that dippeth his hande with
me in the dish, hee shall betraie me. Surely the Sonne of man
goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe be to that man,
by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for
that man, if hee had neuer bene borne. Then Iudas which
betraied him, answered and sayde, Is it I, Master? He sayde
vnto him, Thou hast said it. And as they did eate, Iesus tooke

the bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gaue it
to the disciples, and sayd, Take, eate: this is my bodie. Also 27
he tooke the cuppe, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue
it them, saying, Drinke ye all of it. For this is my blood of the 28
Newe Testament, that is shedde for many, for the remission of
sinnes. I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of 29
this fruit of the vine vntil that day, when I shall drinke it new
with you in my Fathers kingdome. And when they had sung 30
a Psalme, they went out into the mount of Oliues. Then saide 31
Jesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended by me this night: for
it is written, I wil smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the
flocke shalbe scattered. But after I am risen againe, I will go 32
before you into Galile. But Peter aunswered, and sayde vnto 33
him, Though that al men should be offended by thee, yet will
I neuer be offended. Iesus sayde vnto him, Verely I say vnto 34
thee, that this night, before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me
thrise. Peter saide vnto him, Though I should die with thee, I 35
will in no case denie thee. Likewise also sayd all the disciples.
Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Geth- 36
semane, and said vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe,
and pray yonder. And hee tooke vnto him Peter, and the two 37
sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waxe sorrowfull, and grieu-
ously troubled. Then sayde Iesus vnto them, My soule is very 38
heauie, euen vnto the death: tarie yee here, and watch with
me. So hee went a litle further, and fell on his face, and praied, 39
saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from
me: neuerthesse, not as I will, but as thou wilt. After, hee 40
came vnto the disciples, and founde them a sleepe, and sayde to
Peter, What? coulde yee not watch with me one houre? Watch, 41
and praie, that yee enter not into tentation: the spirit in deede
is readie, but the flesh is weake. Againe he went away the 42
second time, and praied, saying, O my Father, if this cuppe can
not passe away from mee, but that I must drinke it, thy will be
done. And he came, and founde them a sleepe againe, for their 43
eyes were heauie. So he left them and went away againe, and
praied the third time, saying the same woordes. Then came 45
he to his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and
take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of
man is giuen into the hands of sinners. Rise, let vs goe: be- 46
holde, hee is at hande that betraieth me. And while hee yet 47

spake, loe Iudas, one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues, from the high Priests and
48 Elders of the people. Now he that betraied him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomesoeuer I shall kisse, that is he,
49 laie holde on him. And forthwith he came to Iesus, and sayd, God saue thee, Master, and kissed him. Then Iesus sayde
50 vnto him, Friende, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laide hands on Iesus, and tooke him. And behold, one
51 of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drewe his sworde, and strooke a seruauant of the high Priest, and smote off his eare. Then sayde Iesus vnto him, Put vp
52 thy sworde into his place: for all that take the sworde, shall perish with the sworde. Either thinkest thou, that I can not
53 now pray to my Father, and he will giue me moe then twelue legions of Angels? Howe then shoulde the Scriptures bee fulfilled, which say, that it must be so? The same houre sayde
54 Iesus to the multitude, Ye be come out as it were against a thiefe, with swordes and staues to take mee: I sate daily teaching in the Temple among you, and yee tooke me not. But all
55 this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the
56 Scribes and the Elders were assembled. And Peter followed him a farre off vnto the hie Priestes hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende. Nowe the chiefe Priestes and the Elders, and all the whole councill sought false witnessse against Iesus, to put him to death. But they founde
57 none, and though many false witnesses came, yet founde they none: but at the last came two false witnesses, And saide, This man saide, I can destroie the Temple of God, and build it
58 in three daies. Then the chiefe Priest arose, and sayde to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witnessse against thee? But Iesus helde his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and saide to him, I charge thee sweare
59 vnto vs by the liuing God, to tell vs, If thou be that Christ the Sonne of God, or no. Iesus saide to him, Thou hast saide it:
60 neuerthelesse I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man, sitting at the right hande of the power of God, and come in the cloudes of the heauen. Then the hie Priest rent
61 his clothes, saying, Hee hath blasphemed, what haue wee any
62
63
64
65

more neede of witnesses? beholde: nowe yee haue heard his blasphemie. What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death. Then spet they in his face, and buffeted him, and other smote him with roddes, Saying, Prophecie to vs, O Christ, Who is he that smote thee? Peter sate without in the hall, and a maide came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile: But hee denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou saiest. And when hee went out into the porche, another maide sawe him, and sayde vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazareth. And againe he denied with an othe, saying, I knowe not the man. So after a while, came vnto him they that stode by, and sayde vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for euen thy speache bewraieth thee. Then began hee to curse himselfe, and to sweare, saying, I knowe not the man. And immediately the cocke crewe. Then Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which had sayde vnto him, Before the cocke crowe thou shalt denie me thrise. So he went out, and wept bitterly.

When the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests, and the elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death, And led him away bounde, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour. Then when Iudas which betraied him, sawe that hee was condemned, hee repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priestes, and Elders, Saying, I haue sinned, betraying the innocent blood. But they sayde, What is that to vs? see thou to it. And when hee had cast downe the siluer pieces in the Temple, hee departed, and went, and hanged himselfe. And the chiefe Priestes tooke the siluer pieces, and sayde, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood. And they tooke counsell, and bought with them a potters fielde, for the buriall of strangers. Wherefore that field is called, The field of blood, vntill this day. (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremias the Prophet, saying, And they tooke thirtie siluer pieces, ye price of him that was valued, whom they of ye children of Israel valued. And they gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me.) And Iesus stood before ye gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou that King of the Iewes? Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest it. And when he was accused of the chiefe Priestes, and El- 27

13 ders, he answered nothing. Then saide Pilate vnto him, Hear-
14 est thou not howe many things they lay against thee? But he
answered him not to one worde, in so much that the gouernour
15 marueiled greatly. Nowe at the feast, the gouernour was wont
16 to deliuer vnto the people a prisoner whom they would. And
17 they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. When they
were then gathered together, Pilate said vnto the, Whether will
ye that I let loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus which is called
18 Christ? (For he knewe well, that for enuie they had deliuered
19 him. Also when he was set downe vpon the iudgement seate,
his wife sent to him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with
that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a
20 dreame by reason of him.) But the chiefe Priestes and the El-
ders had persuaded the people that they shoulde aske Barab-
21 bas, and should destroy Iesus. Then the gouernour answered,
and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let
22 loose vnto you? And they said, Barabbas. Pilate said vnto
them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ?
23 They all said to him, Let him be crucified. Then saide the
gouernour, But what euill hath he done? Then they cryed the
24 more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he
auailed nothing, but that more tumult was made, he tooke wa-
ter and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am
25 innocent of the blood of this iust man: looke you to it. Then
answered all the people, and saide, His bloud be on vs, and
26 on our children. Thus let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and
27 scourged Iesus, and deliuered him to be crucified. Then the
souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall,
28 and gathered about him the whole band, And they stripped
29 him, and put about him a skarlet robe, And platted a crowne
of thornes, and put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right
hand, and bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, say-
30 ing, God saue thee King of the Iewes, And spitted vpon him,
31 and tooke a reede, and smote him on the head. Thus when
they had mocked him, they tooke the robe from him, and put
his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, named
33 Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse. And when
they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to say, the
34 place of dead mens skulles) They gaue him vineger to drinke,


mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would
not drinke. And when they had crucified him, they parted his 35
garments, and did cast lottes, that it might be fulfilled, which
was spoken by the Prophet, They deuided my garments among
them, and vpon my vesture did cast lottes. And they sate, 36
and watched him there. They set vp also ouer his head his
cause written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEVVES. 37
And there were two theeues crucified with him, one on the 38
right hand, and another on the left. And they that passed 39
by, reuiled him, wagging their heades, And saying, Thou that 40
destroyest ye Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy
selfe: if thou be ye Sonne of God, come downe from ye crosse.
Likewise also the hie Priests mocking him, with the Scribes, 41
and Elders, and Pharises, said, He saued others, but he can- 42
not saue him selfe: if he be ye King of Israel, let him now come
downe from ye crosse, and we will beleue in him. He trusted 43
in God, let him deliuer him nowe, if he will haue him: for he
saide, I am the Sonne of God. The selfe same thing also ye 44
theeues which were crucified with him, cast in his teeth. Now 45
from ye sixt houre was there darkenesse ouer all the land, vnto
the ninth houre. And about ye ninth houre Iesus cryed with 46
a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani? that is, My
God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them 47
that stode there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth
Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spondge, 48
and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him
to drinke. Other said, Let be: let vs see, if Elias wil come 49
and saue him. Then Iesus cryed againe with a loude voyce,
and yeelded vp the ghost. And behold, the vayle of the Tem- 50
ple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the
earth did quake, and the stones were cloue. And the graues 52
did open themselues, and many bodies of the Saintes, which
slept, arose, And came out of the graues after his resurrec- 53
tion, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.
When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching 54
Iesus, saw the earthquake, and the thinges that were done,
they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
And many women were there, beholding him a farre off, which 55
had folowed Iesus from Galile, ministring vnto him. Among 56
whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames,

57 and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedeus sonnes. And when the
euen was come, there came a riche man of Arimathea, named
58 Ioseph, who had also himselfe bene Iesus disciple. He went to
Pilate, and asked ye body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded ye
59 body to be deliuered. So Ioseph tooke the body, and wrapped it
60 in a cleane linnen cloth, And put it in his new tombe, which he
had hewen out in a rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore
61 of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Marie Magda-
lene, and the other Marie sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 Nowe the next day that followed the Preparation of the Sab-
63 bath, the hie Priestes and Pharises assembled to Pilate, And
said, Syr, we remember that that deceiuer saide, while he was
64 yet aliuie, Within three dayes I will rise. Command therefore,
that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his
disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the
people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last error be
65 worse then the first. Then Pilate saide vnto them, Ye haue a
66 watch: goe, and make it sure as ye knowe. And they went,
and made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the
stone.

28 Now in the end of the Sabbath, when the first day of ye
weeke began to dawne, Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie
2 came to see the sepulchre, And behold, there was a great
earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen,
and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate
3 vpon it. And his countenance was like lightning, and his rai-
4 ment white as snowe. And for feare of him, the keepers were
5 astonied, and became as dead men. But the Angel answered,
and said to the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke
6 Iesus which was crucified: He is not here, for he is risen; as
7 he saide: come, see the place where the Lord was laid, And
go quickly, and tel his disciples that he is risen from ye dead:
and behold, he goeth before you into Galile: there ye shall see
8 him: loe, I haue told you. So they departed quickly from the
sepulchre, with feare and great ioye, and did runne to bring
9 his disciples worde. And as they wet to tel his disciples, be-
hold, Iesus also met the, saying, God saue you. And they came,
10 and tooke him by the feete, and worshipped him. Then said
Iesus vnto them, Be not afraide. Goe, and tell my brethren,
11 that they goe into Galile, and there shall they see me. Nowe

when they were gone, beholde, some of the watch came into the
citie, and shewed vnto the hie Priestes all ye things that were
done. And they gathered them together with the Elders, and 12
tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers, Say- 13
ing, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while
we slept. And if this matter come before the gouernour to be 14
heard, we will perswade him, and so vse the matter that you
shall not neede to care. So they tooke the money, and did as 15
they were taught: and this saying is noysed among the Iewes
vnto this day. Then ye eleuen disciples wet into Galile, into 16
a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed the. And when they 17
sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And Iesus 18
came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me,
in heauen, and in earth. Go therefore, and teach all nations, 19
baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Sonne, and
the holy Ghost, Teaching them to obserue all things, what- 20
soeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway,
vntill the ende of the worlde, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

1  he beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne
2 of God: As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I
3 send my messenger before thy face, which shall pre-
4 cryeth in the wilderness is, Prepare the way of the Lord: make
5 his paths straight. Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and
6 preach the baptisme of amendment of life, for remission of
7 sinnes. And al ye countrey of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem
8 went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riu-
9 er Iordan, confessing their sinnes. Nowe Iohn was clothed with
10 camels heare, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes:
11 and he did eate Locusts and wilde hony, And preached, say-
12 ing, A stronger then I commeth after me, whose shoes latchet
13 I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose. Trueth it is,
14 I haue baptized you with water: but he will baptize you with
15 the holy Ghost. And it came to passe in those dayes, that
16 Iesus came from Nazareth, a citie of Galile, and was baptized
17 of Iohn in Iordan. And assoone as he was come out of the wa-
18 ter, Iohn saw the heauens clouen in twaine, and the holy Ghost
19 descending vpon him like a doue. Then there was a voyce
from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whome I
am well pleased. And immediatly the Spirite driueth him into
the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness fourtie
daies, and was tempted of Satan: hee was also with the wilde
beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him. Now after that
Iohn was committed to prison, Iesus came into Galile, preach-
ing the Gospel of the kingdome of God, And saying, The time
is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent and
beleue the Gospel. And as he walked by the sea of Galile, he
saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea,
(for they were fishers.) Then Iesus said vnto them, Folow me,
and I will make you to be fishers of men. And straightway
they forsooke their nets, and folowed him. And when hee had
gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames the sonne of Zebe-

deus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the ship, mending
their nets. And anon hee called them: and they left their 20
father Zebedeus in the shippe with his hired seruants, and
went their way after him. So they entred into Capernaum, 21
and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Syn-
agogue, and taught. And they were astonied at his doctrine, 22
for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the
Scribes. And there was in their Synagogue a man in whome 23
was an vncleane spirite, and hee cried out, Saying, Ah, what 24
haue we to do with thee, O Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come
to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, euen that holy one
of God. And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and 25
come out of him. And the vncleane spirit tare him, and cried 26
with a loude voyce, and came out of him. And they were all 27
amased, so that they demaunded one of another, saying, What
thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for he comman-
deth euen the foule spirites with authoritie, and they obey him.
And immediatly his fame spred abroad throughout all the re- 28
gion bordering on Galile. And assoone as they were come out 29
of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Symon and
Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. And Symons wiues mother lay 30
sicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her. And he came 31
and tooke her by the hand, and lifted her vp, and the feuer for-
sooke her by and by, and shee ministred vnto them. And whe 32
euen was come, at what time the sunne setteth, they brought
to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed
with deuils. And the whole citie was gathered together at the 33
doore. And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases: 34
and he cast out many deuils, and suffred not the deuils to say
that they knewe him. And in the morning very early before 35
day, Iesus arose and went out into a solitarie place, and there
praied. And Simon, and they that were with him, followed 36
carefully after him. And when they had found him, they sayde 37
vnto him, All men seeke for thee. Then he said vnto them, Let 38
vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for I
came out for that purpose. And hee preached in their Syn- 39
agogues, throughout all Galile, and cast the deuils out. And 40
there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeled downe
vnto him, and said to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me
cleane. And Iesus had compassion, and put forth his hand, 41

42 and touched him, and said to him, I wil: be thou cleane. And
assone as he had spoken, immediatly ye leprosie departed from
43 him, and he was made cleane. And after he had giue him a
44 streight commandement, he sent him away forthwith, And
sayde vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee
hence, and shewe thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clens-
ing those things, which Moses commanded, for a testimoniall
45 vnto them. But when he was departed, hee began to tel many
things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus could no more
openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places:
and they came to him from euery quarter.

2 After a fewe dayes, hee entred into Capernaum againe, and
2 it was noysed that he was in the house. And anon, many
gathered together, in so much that the places about the doore
coulede not receiue any more and he preached the word vnto
3 them. And there came vnto him, that brought one sicke of the
4 palsie, borne of foure men. And because they could not come
neere vnto him for the multitude, they vncovered ye rooffe of
the house where hee was: and when they had broken it open,
they let downe the bed, wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.
5 Nowe when Iesus sawe their faith, he saide to the sicke of
6 the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee. And there
were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in
7 their hearts, Why doeth this man speake such blasphemies?
8 who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely? And immediatly when
Iesus perceiued in his spirite, that thus they reasoned with
themselues, he sayde vnto them, Why reason yee these things
9 in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of
the palsie, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee? or to say, Arise, and
10 take vp thy bed, and walke? But that ye may knowe, that
the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes,
11 (he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie.) I say vnto thee, Arise
and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne house.
12 And by and by he arose, and tooke vp his bed, and went fourth
before them all, in so much that they were all amased, and
13 glorified God, saying, We neuer sawe such a thing. Then he
went fourth againe towarde the sea, and all the people resorted
14 vnto him, and he taught them. And as Iesus passed by, hee
sawe Leui the sonne of Alpheus sit at the receipt of custome,
and said vnto him, Folowe me. And he arose and followed him.

And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at table in his house, many 15
Publicanes and sinners sate at table also with Iesus, and his 16
disciples: for there were many that followed him. And when 16
the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with the Publicanes
and sinners, they sayd vnto his disciples, Howe is it, that hee 17
eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners? Now when 17
Iesus heard it, hee sayde vnto them, The whole haue no neede
of the Physicion, but the sicke. I came not to call the righteous,
but the sinners to repentance. And the disciples of Iohn, and 18
the Pharises did fast, and came and saide vnto him, Why doe
the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises fast, and thy disciples 19
fast not? And Iesus saide vnto them, Can the children of the
marriage chamber fast, whiles the bridegrome is with them?
as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot
fast. But the daies will come, when the bridegrome shall be 20
taken from them, and then shall they fast in those daies. Also 21
no man soweth a piece of newe cloth in an olde garment: for
els the newe piece that filled it vp, taketh away somewhat from
the olde, and the breach is worse. Likewise, no man putteth 22
newe wine into old vessels: for els the new wine breaketh the
vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels are lost:
but newe wine must be put into new vessels. And it came 23
to passe as hee went through the corne on the Sabbath day,
that his disciples, as they went on their way, began to plucke
the eares of corne. And the Pharises saide vnto him, Beholde, 24
why doe they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawfull?
And he saide to them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did 25
when he had neede, and was an hungred, both he, and they
that were with him? Howe he went into the house of God, 26
in the daies of Abiathar the hie Priest, and did eat the shewe
bread, which were not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and
gaue also to them which were with him? And hee sayde to 27
them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the
Sabbath. Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the 28
Sabbath.

And he entred againe into ye Synagogue, and there was **3**
a man which had a withered had. And they watched him, 2
whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they
might accuse him. Then he saide vnto the man which had 3
the withered hand, Arise: stand forth in the middes. And he 4

saide to them, Is it lawfull to doe a good deede on the Sabbath day, or to doe euil? to saue the life, or to kill? But they held
5 their peace. Then hee looked rounde about on them angerly, mourning also for the hardnesse of their hearts, and saide to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out:
6 and his hande was restored, as whole as the other. And the Pharises departed, and straightway gathered a councill with
7 the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him. But Jesus auoided with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galile, and from Iudea, And from
8 Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and beyonde Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great number.
9 And he commanded his disciples, that a litle shippe should waite for him, because of the multitude, lest they shoulde throng
10 him. For hee had healed many, in so much that they preassed vpon him to touch him, as many as had plagues. And when the vncleane spirits sawe him, they fel downe before him, and
11 cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God. And he sharply rebuked them, to the ende they should not vtter him. Then hee went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whome he
12 woulde, and they came vnto him. And hee appoynted twelue that they should be with him, and that he might send them to
13 preache, And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils. And the first was Simon, and hee
14 named Simon, Peter, Then Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn Iames brother (and surnamed them Boanerges, which is,
15 the sonnes of thunder,) And Andrew, and Philippe, and Bartlemew, and Mattheue, and Thomas, and Iames, the sonne of
16 Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite, And Iudas Iscariot, who also betraied him, and they came home. And the
17 multitude assembled againe, so that they could not so much as
18 eate bread. And when his kinsfolkes heard of it, they went out to laie hold on him: for they sayde that he was beside himselfe. And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem,
19 saide, He hath Beelzebub, and through the prince of the deuils he casteth out deuils. But he called them vnto him, and said
20 vnto them in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan? For if a kingdome bee deuided against it selfe, that kingdome can not
21 stand. Or if a house bee deuided against it selfe, that house
22
23
24
25

can not continue. So if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be deuided, hee can not endure but is at an ende. 26
 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away 27
 his goods, except hee first binde that strong man, and then
 spoyle his house. Verely I say vnto you, all sinnes shalbe 28
 forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, where-
 with they blaspheme: But hee that blasphemeth against the 29
 holy Ghost, shall neuer haue forgiuenesse, but is culpable of
 eternall damnation. Because they saide, Hee had an vncleane 30
 spirit. Then came his brethren and mother, and stode with- 31
 out, and sent vnto him, and called him. And the people sate 32
 about him, and they said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and
 thy brethren seeke for thee without. But hee answered them, 33
 saying, Who is my mother and my brethren? And hee looked 34
 rounde about on them, which sate in compasse about him, and
 saide, Beholde my mother and my brethren. For whosoeuer 35
 doeth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and
 mother.

And hee began againe to teache by the sea side, and there **4**
 gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a
 shippe, and sate in the sea, and all the people was by the sea
 side on the land. And he taught them many things in para- 2
 bles, and said vnto them in his doctrine, Harken: Beholde, 3
 there went out a sower to sowe. And it came to passe as he 4
 sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the foules of the
 heauen came, and deuoured it vp. And some fell on stonie 5
 grounde, where it had not much earth, and by and by sprang
 vp, because it had not depth of earth. But assoone as ye Sunne 6
 was vp, it was burnt vp, and because it had not roote, it with-
 ered away. And some fell among the thornes, and the thornes 7
 grewe vp, and choked it, so that it gaue no fruite. Some againe 8
 fell in good grounde, and did yeelde fruite that sprong vp, and
 grewe, and it brought foorth, some thirtie folde, some sixtie
 folde, and some an hundreth folde. Then he said vnto them, 9
 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare. And whe he was 10
 alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked him
 of ye parable. And he saide vnto them, To you it is giuen to 11
 knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that
 are without, all thinges bee done in parables, That they see- 12
 ing, may see, and not discerne: and they hearing, may heare,

and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and
13 their sinnes should be forgiuen them. Againe he said vnto
them, Perceiue ye not this parable? howe then should ye vn-
14 derstand all other parables? The sower soweth the worde.
15 And these are they that receiue the seede by the wayes side,
in whome the worde is sowed: but when they haue heard it,
Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the worde that
16 was sowed in their heartes. And likewise they that receiue the
seede in stony ground, are they, which whe they haue heard the
17 word, straightwayes receiue it with gladnesse. Yet haue they
no roote in themselues, and endure but a time: for when trou-
ble and persecution ariseth for the worde, immediatly they be
18 offended. Also they that receiue the seede among the thornes,
19 are such as heare the word: But the cares of this world, and
the deceitfulnes of riches, and the lustes of other things enter
20 in, and choke the word, and it is vnfruitfull. But they that
haue receiued seede in good ground, are they that heare the
worde, and receiue it, and bring forth fruite: one corne thir-
21 tie, another sixtie, and some an hundreth. Also he saide vnto
them, Commeth the candle in, to be put vnder a bushell, or vn-
22 der the bed, and not to be put on a candlesticke? For there is
nothing hid, that shall not be opened: neither is there a secret,
23 but that it shall come to light. If any man haue eares to heare,
24 let him heare. And he said vnto them, Take heede what ye
heare. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured vnto
25 you: and vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen. For vnto
him that hath, shall it be giuen, and from him that hath not,
26 shall be taken away, euen that he hath. Also he said, So is the
kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seede in the ground,
27 And shoulde sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the seede
should spring and growe vp, he not knowing howe. For the
28 earth bringeth forth fruite of it selfe, first the blade, then the
eares, after that full corne in the eares. And assoone as the
29 fruite sheweth it selfe, anon hee putteth in the sickle, because
the haruest is come. He saide moreouer, Whereunto shall wee
30 liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we
compare it? It is like a graine of mustarde seede, which when
31 it is sowed in the earth, is the least of all seedes that be in
the earth: But after that it is sowed, it groweth vp, and is
32 greatest of all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the

foules of heauen may builde vnder the shadow of it. And with 33
 many such parables he preached the word vnto them, as they
 were able to heare it. And without parables spake hee nothing 34
 vnto them: but he expounded all thinges to his disciples apart.
 Nowe the same day when euen was come, he saide vnto them, 35
 Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side. And they left the mul- 36
 titude, and tooke him as he was in the shippe, and there were
 also with him other little shippes. And there arose a great 37
 storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that
 it was now full. And he was in the sterne asleepe on a pillow: 38
 and they awoke him, and saide to him, Master, carest thou not
 that we perish? And hee rose vp, and rebuked the winde, and 39
 saide vnto the sea, Peace, and be still. So the winde ceased,
 and it was a great calme. Then he saide vnto them, Why are 40
 ye so fearefull? how is it that ye haue no faith? And they 41
 feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who is this, that
 both the winde and sea obey him?

And they came ouer to the other side of the sea into the **5**
 countrey of the Gadarens. And when he was come out of the 2
 shippe, there met him incontinently out of the graues, a man
 which had an vncleane spirit: Who had his abiding among the 3
 graues, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines: Be- 4
 cause that when hee was often bounde with fetters and chaines,
 he plucked the chaines asunder, and brake the fetters in pieces,
 neither could any man tame him. And alwayes both night and 5
 day he cryed in the mountaines, and in the graues, and strooke
 himselfe with stones. And when he saw Iesus afarre off, he 6
 ranne, and worshipped him, And cryed with a loude voyce, 7
 and saide, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of
 the most high God? I will that thou sweare to me by God, that 8
 thou torment me not. (For hee saide vnto him, Come out of
 the man, thou vncleane spirit.) And he asked him, What is 9
 thy name? and hee answered, saying, My name is Legion: for
 we are many. And hee prayed him instantly, that hee would 10
 not send them away out of the countrey. Now there was there 11
 in the mountaines a great heard of swine, feeding. And all 12
 ye deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that
 we may enter into them. And incontinently Iesus gaue them 13
 leaue. Then the vncleane spirites went out, and entred into
 the swine, and the heard ranne headlong from the high banke

into the sea, (and there were about two thousand swine) and
14 they were choked vp in the sea. And the swineheards fled,
and told it in the citie, and in the countrey, and they came out
15 to see what it was that was done. And they came to Iesus,
and sawe him that had bene possessed with the deuil, and had
the legion, sit both clothed, and in his right minde: and they
16 were afraide. And they that saw it, tolde them, what was
done to him that was possessed with the deuil, and concern-
17 ing the swine. Then they began to pray him, that hee would
18 depart from their coastes. And when he was come into the
shippe, he that had bene possessed with the deuil, prayed him
19 that he might be with him. Howbeit, Iesus would not suffer
him, but said vnto him, Goe thy way home to thy friendes, and
shewe them what great thinges the Lord hath done vnto thee,
20 and howe hee hath had compassion on thee. So he departed,
and began to publish in Decapolis, what great thinges Iesus had
21 done vnto him: and all men did marueile. And when Iesus
was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, a great mul-
titude gathered together to him, and he was neere vnto the
22 sea. And beholde, there came one of the rulers of the Syna-
gogue, whose name was Iairus: and when he sawe him, he fell
23 downe at his feete, And besought him instantly, saying, My
litle daughter lyeth at point of death: I pray thee that thou
wouldest come and lay thine hands on her, that she may be
24 healed, and liue. Then hee went with him, and a great mul-
titude folowed him, and thronged him. (And there was a cer-
taine woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue
26 yeeres, And had suffred many thinges of many physicions, and
had spent all that she had, and it auailed her nothing, but
27 she became much worse. When she had heard of Iesus, shee
28 came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment. For
29 she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shalbe whole. And
straightway the course of her blood was dried vp, and she felt
30 in her body, that she was healed of that plague. And imme-
diatly when Iesus did knowe in himselfe the vertue that went
out of him, he turned him round about in the preasse, and said,
31 Who hath touched my clothes? And his disciples said vnto
him, Thou seest the multitude throng thee, and sayest thou,
32 Who did touche me? And he looked round about, to see her
33 that had done that. And the woman feared and trembled: for

she knewe what was done in her, and shee came and fell downe
 before him, and tolde him the whole trueth. And hee saide to 34
 her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace,
 and be whole of thy plague.) While hee yet spake, there came 35
 from the same ruler of the Synagogues house certaine which
 said, Thy daughter is dead: why diseasest thou the Master
 any further? Assoone as Iesus heard that word spoken, he 36
 said vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraide: onely
 beleuee. And he suffered no man to follow him saue Peter and 37
 Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames. So hee came vnto the 38
 house of the ruler of the Synagogue, and sawe the tumult, and
 them that wept and wailed greatly. And he went in, and said 39
 vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and weepe? the childe
 is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laught him to scorne: but 40
 hee put them all out, and tooke the father, and the mother of
 the childe, and them that were with him, and entred in where
 the childe lay, And tooke the childe by the hand, and saide 41
 vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Mayden, I
 say vnto thee, arise. And straightway the mayden arose, and 42
 walked: for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres, and they were
 astonied out of measure. And he charged them straitly that 43
 no man should knowe of it, and commanded to giue her meate.

And he departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, **6**
 and his disciples followed him. And when the Sabbath was 2
 come, he began to teach in the Synagogue, and many that
 heard him, were astonied, and sayd, From whence hath this
 man these things? and what wisdome is this that is giuen
 vnto him, that euen such great workes are done by his hands?
 Is not this that carpenter Maries sonne, the brother of Iames 3
 and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters
 here with vs? And they were offended in him. Then Iesus 4
 sayd vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his
 owne countrey, and among his owne kindred, and in his own
 house. And he could there doe no great workes, saue that hee 5
 layd his hands vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them, And 6
 he marueiled at their vnbeliefe, and went about by ye townes
 on euery side, teaching. And he called vnto him the twelue, 7
 and began to send them forth two and two, and gaue them
 power ouer vnclene spirits, And commanded them that they 8
 should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: nei-

9 ther scrip, neither bread, neither money in their girdles: But
that they should be shod with sandals, and that they should
10 not put on two coates. And he sayd vnto them, Wheresoeuer
ye shall enter into an house, there abide till ye depart thence.
11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye
depart thence, shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for
a witnes vnto them. Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for
Sodom, or Gomorrhha at the day of iudgement, then for that
12 citie. And they went out, and preached, that men should
13 amend their liues. And they cast out many deuils: and they
anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.
14 Then King Herod heard of him (for his name was made man-
ifest) and sayd, Iohn Baptist is risen againe from the dead,
15 and therefore great workes are wrought by him. Other sayd,
It is Elias, and some sayd, It is a Prophet, or as one of those
16 Prophets. So when Herod heard it, he said, It is Iohn whom I
17 beheaded: he is risen from the dead. For Herod him selfe had
sent forth, and had taken Iohn, and bound him in prison for
Herodias sake, which was his brother Philippes wife, because
18 he had married her. For Iohn sayd vnto Herod, It is not lawfull
19 for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Therefore Herodias layd
waite against him, and would haue killed him, but she could
20 not: For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man,
and an holy, and reuerenced him, and when he heard him, he
21 did many things, and heard him gladly. But the time being
conuenient, when Herod on his birth day made a banquet to
22 his princes and captaines, and chiefe estates of Galile: And
the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and daunced, and
pleased Herod, and them that sate at table together, the King
sayd vnto the mayde, Aske of me what thou wilt, and I will
23 giue it thee. And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt
aske of me, I will giue it thee, euen vnto the halfe of my king-
24 dome. So she went forth, and said to her mother, What shall
25 I aske? And she said, Iohn Baptists head. Then she came
in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I
would that thou shouldest giue me euen now in a charger the
26 head of Iohn Baptist. Then the King was very sorry: yet for his
othes sake, and for their sakes which sate at table with him,
27 he would not refuse her. And immediatly the King sent the
hangman, and gaue charge that his head shoulde be brought

in. So he went and beheaded him in the prison, And brought 28
his head in a charger, and gaue it to the maide, and the maide
gaue it to her mother. And when his disciples heard it, they 29
came and tooke vp his body, and put it in a tombe. And the 30
Apostles gathered themselues together to Iesus, and tolde him
all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
And he sayd vnto them, Come ye apart into the wildernes, and 31
rest a while: for there were many commers and goers, that
they had not leasure to eate. So they went by ship out of 32
the way into a desart place. But the people sawe them when 33
they departed, and many knewe him, and ran a foote thither
out of all cities, and came thither before them, and assembled
vnto him. Then Iesus went out, and sawe a great multitude, 34
and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe
which had no shepheard: and he began to teach them many
things. And when the day was nowe farre spent, his disci- 35
ples came vnto him, saying, This is a desart place, and nowe
the day is farre passed. Let them depart, that they may goe 36
into the countrey and townes about, and buy them bread: for
they haue nothing to eate. But he answered, and said vnto 37
them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said vnto him, Shall we
goe, and buy two hundreth peny worth of bread, and giue them 38
to eate? Then he sayde vnto them, Howe many loaues haue
ye? goe and looke. And when they knewe it, they sayd, Fiue, 39
and two fishes. So he commanded them to make them all sit
downe by companies vpon the greene grasse. Then they sate 40
downe by rowes, by hundreds, and by fifties. And he tooke the 41
fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and
gaue thanks, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disci-
ples to set before them, and the two fishes he deuided among
them all. So they did all eate, and were satisfied. And they 42, 43
tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men. And 44, 45
straightway he caused his disciples to goe into the ship, and
to goe before vnto the other side vnto Bethsaida, while he sent
away the people. Then assoone as he had sent them away, 46
he departed into a mountaine to pray. And when euen was 47
come, the ship was in the mids of the sea, and he alone on the
land. And he saw them troubled in rowing, (for the winde was 48
contrary vnto them) and about the fourth watch of the night,

hee came vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue
49 passed by them. And when they saw him walking vpon the
50 sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out. For
they all saw him, and were sore afraid: but anon he talked
with them, and said vnto them, Be ye of good comfort: it is I,
51 be not afraid. Then he went vp vnto them into the ship, and
the winde ceased, and they were much more amased in them
52 selues, and marueiled. For they had not considered the mat-
53 ter of the loaves, because their hearts were hardened. And
they came ouer, and went into the land of Gennesaret, and ar-
54 riuied. So when they were come out of the ship, straightway
55 they knewe him, And ran about throughout all that region
round about, and began to cary hither and thither in couches
56 all that were sicke, where they heard that he was. And with-
ersoer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they laide
their sicke in the streetes, and prayed him that they might
touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as
touched him, were made whole.

7 Then gathered vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the
2 Scribes which came from Hierusalem. And when they sawe
some of his disciples eate meate with common hands, (that is
3 to say, vnwashen) they complained. (For the Pharises, and
all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, hold-
4 ing the tradition of the Elders. And when they come from
the market, except they wash, they eate not: and many other
things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue,
as the washing of cups, and pots, and of brasen vessels, and of
5 beds.) Then asked him the Pharises and Scribes, Why walke
not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but
6 eate meate with vnwashen hands? Then hee answered and
sayd vnto them, Surely Esay hath prophecied well of you, hyp-
ocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with lippes,
7 but their heart is farre away from me. But they worship me
in vaine, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.
8 For ye lay the commandement of God apart, and obserue the
tradition of men, as the washing of pots and of cups, and many
9 other such like things ye doe. And he sayd vnto them, Well,
ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may obserue your
10 owne tradition. For Moses sayd, Honour thy father and thy
mother: and Whosoeuer shall speake euill of father or mother,

let him die the death. But yee say, If a man say to father 11
or mother, Corban, that is, By the gift that is offered by mee,
thou mayest haue profite, hee shall be free. So ye suffer him 12
no more to doe any thing for his father, or his mother, Making 13
the worde of God of none authoritie, by your tradition which
ye haue ordeined: and ye doe many such like things. Then 14
he called the whole multitude vnto him, and sayd vnto them,
Hearken you all vnto me, and vnderstand. There is nothing 15
without a man, that can defile him, when it entreth into him:
but the things which procede out of him, are they which de- 16, 17
file the man. If any haue eares to heare, let him heare. And
when hee came into an house, away from the people, his dis- 18
ciples asked him concerning the parable. And he sayde vnto
them, What? are ye without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not 19
knowe that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into a man,
cannot defile him, Because it entreth not into his heart, but 20
into the belly, and goeth out into the draught which is the purg-
ing of all meates? Then he sayd, That which commeth out of 21
man, that defileth man. For from within, euen out of the heart
of men, procede euill thoughtes, adulteries, fornications, mur- 22
thers, Theftes, couetousnes, wickednes, deceite, vncleannes,
a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, foolishnesse. All these euill 23
things come from within, and defile a man. And from thence 24
he rose, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and
entred into an house, and woulde that no man should haue 25
known: but he could not be hid. For a certaine woman, whose
litle daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came,
and fell at his feete, (And the woman was a Greeke, a Sy- 26
rophenissian by nation) and she besought him that he would
cast out the deuill out of her daughter. But Iesus saide vnto 27
her, Let the children first be fedde: for it is not good to take
the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto whelpes. Then shee 28
answered, and saide vnto him, Trueth, Lord: yet in deede the
whelpes eate vnder the table of the childrens crommes. Then 29
he said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way: the deuil is gone
out of thy daughter. And when shee was come home to her 30
house, shee founde the deuill departed, and her daughter ly-
ing on the bed. And hee departed againe from the coastes of 31
Tyrus and Sidon, and came vnto the sea of Galile, through the
middles of the coastes of Decapolis. And they brought vnto 32

him one that was deafe and stambered in his speache, and
33 prayed him to put his hand vpon him. Then hee tooke him
aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and
34 did spit, and touched his tongue. And looking vp to heauen,
hee sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his
36 tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine. And he commanded
them, that they should tell no man: but howe much soeuer
hee forbad them, the more a great deale they published it,
37 And were beyonde measure astonied, saying, Hee hath done
all thinges well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the
domme to speake.

8 In those dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and
had nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and said
2 vnto them, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they
haue nowe continued with mee three dayes, and haue noth-
3 ing to eate. And if I sende them away fasting to their owne
houses, they woulde faint by the way: for some of them came
4 from farre. Then his disciples answered him, Whence can a
5 man satisfie these with bread here in the wildernes? And
hee asked them, Howe many loaues haue ye? And they said,
6 Seuen. Then he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the
grounde: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes,
brake them, and gaue to his disciples to set before them, and
7 they did set them before the people. They had also a few small
fishes: and when he had giuen thankes, he commanded them
8 also to be set before them. So they did eate, and were suf-
ficed, and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left,
9 seuen baskets full. (And they that had eaten, were about
10 foure thousand) so he sent them away. And anon he entred
into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dal-
11 manutha. And the Pharises came foorth, and began to dispute
with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, and tempting
12 him. Then hee sighed deeply in his spirit, and saide, Why
doeth this generation seeke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, a
13 signe shall not be giuen vnto this generation. So he left them,
and went into the ship againe, and departed to the other side.
14 And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the
15 shippe with them, but one loafe. And he charged them, say-
ing, Take heede, and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and

of the leauen of Herod. And they reasoned among themselues, 16
saying, It is, because we haue no bread. And when Iesus knew 17
it, he said vnto them, Why reason you thus, because ye haue no
bread? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstande? haue ye your
hearts yet hardened? Haue yee eyes, and see not? and haue 18
yee eares, and heare not? and doe ye not remember? When I 19
brake the fiue loaves among fiue thousand, how many baskets
full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelue.
And when I brake seuen among foure thousande, howe many 20
baskets of the leauings of broken meate tooke ye vp? And they
said, Seuen. Then he saide vnto them, Howe is it that ye vn- 21
derstand not? And hee came to Bethsaida, and they brought a
blinde man vnto him, and desired him to touch him. Then he 23
tooke the blinde by the hand, and ledde him out of the towne,
and spat in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, and asked
him, if he sawe ought. And he looked vp, and said, I see men: 24
for I see them walking like trees. After that, he put his hands 25
againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke againe. And hee was
restored to his sight, and sawe euery man a farre off clearly.
And hee sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into 26
the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne. And Iesus went 27
out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi. And
by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whome
doe men say that I am? And they answered, Some say, Iohn 28
Baptist: and some, Elias: and some, one of the Prophets. And 29
he said vnto them, But whome say ye that I am? Then Pe-
ter answered, and saide vnto him, Thou art that Christ. And 30
he sharply charged them, that concerning him they should
tell no man. Then hee began to teache them that the Sonne 31
of man must suffer many things, and should be reprobued of
the Elders, and of the hie Priestes, and of the Scribes, and be
slaine, and within three dayes rise againe. And he spake that 32
thing boldly. Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke
him. Then he turned backe, and looked on his disciples, and 33
rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou
vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things
that are of men. And hee called the people vnto him with his 34
disciples, and saide vnto them, Whosoeuer will follow me, let
him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer 35

shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall saue
36 it. For what shall it profite a man, though he should winne
37 the whole world, if he lose his soule? Or what exchange shall
38 a man giue for his soule? For whosoever shall be ashamed of
mee, and of my wordes among this adulterous and sinfull gener-
ation, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed also, when
he commeth in the glorie of his Father with the holy Angels.

9 And he saide vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be
some of them that stande here, which shall not taste of death
till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.
2 And sixe dayes after, Iesus taketh vnto him Peter, and Iames,
and Iohn, and carieth them vp into an hie mountaine out of
3 the way alone, and his shape was changed before them. And
his rayment did shine, and was very white, as snowe, so white
4 as no fuller can make vpon the earth. And there appeared
vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.
5 Then Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good
for vs to be here: let vs make also three tabernacles, one for
6 thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. Yet hee knewe
7 not what he saide: for they were afraide. And there was
a cloude that shadowed them, and a voyce came out of the
8 cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him. And
suddenly they looked roud about, and sawe no more any man
9 saue Iesus only with them. And as they came downe from
the mountaine, he charged them, that they should tell no man
what they had seene, saue when the Sonne of man were risen
10 from the dead againe. So they kept that matter to themselues,
and demaunded one of another, what the rising from the dead
11 againe should meane? Also they asked him, saying, Why say
12 the Scribes, that Elias must first come? And he answered,
and said vnto them, Elias verely shall first come, and restore
all things: and as it is written of the Sonne of man, hee must
13 suffer many things, and be set at nought. But I say vnto you,
that Elias is come, (and they haue done vnto him whatsoever
14 they would) as it is written of him. And when he came to
his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the
15 Scribes disputing with them. And straightway all the people,
when they behelde him, were amased, and ranne to him, and
16 saluted him. Then hee asked the Scribes, What dispute you
17 among your selues? And one of the companie answered, and

said, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath
a dumme spirit: And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth 18
him, and he fometh, and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away:
and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and
they could not. Then he answered him, and said, O faithlesse 19
generation, how long now shall I be with you! how long now
shall I suffer you! Bring him vnto me. So they brought him 20
vnto him: and assoone as the spirit sawe him, hee tare him,
and hee fell downe on the ground walowing and foming. Then 21
he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath bin thus?
And he said, Of a childe. And oft times he casteth him into 22
the fire, and into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst do
any thing, helpe vs, and haue compassion vpon vs. And Iesus 23
said vnto him, If thou canst beleuee it, al things are possible to
him that beleueeth. And straightway the father of the childe 24
crying with teares, saide, Lord, I beleuee: helpe my vnbeliefe.
When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he re- 25
buked the vncleane spirit, saying vnto him, Thou domme and
deafe spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more
into him. Then the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came 26
out, and he was as one dead, in so much that many said, He is
dead. But Iesus tooke his hande, and lift him vp, and he arose. 27
And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him 28
secretly, Why could not we cast him out? And he saide vnto 29
them, This kinde can by no other meanes come fourth, but by
prayer and fasting. And they departed thence, and went to- 30
gether through Galile, and hee would not that any should haue
knownen it. For he taught his disciples, and saide vnto them, 31
The Sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the handes of men,
and they shall kill him, but after that he is killed, he shall rise
againe the third day. But they vnderstoode not that saying, 32
and were afraide to aske him. After, he came to Capernaum: 33
and when he was in the house, he asked them, What was it
that ye disputed among you by the way? And they helde their 34
peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselues, who
should bee the chiefest. And he sate downe, and called the 35
twelue, and said to them, If any man desire to be first, the
same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all. And he tooke 36
a litle childe, and set him in the middes of them, and tooke
him in his armes, and sayd vnto them, Whosoeuer shall re- 37

ceiue one of such litle children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer receiueth mee, receiueth not me, but him that sent
38 me. Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we sawe one
casting out deuils by thy Name, which followeth not vs, and
39 we forbade him, because he followeth vs not. But Iesus sayd,
Forbid him not: for there is no man that can doe a miracle by
40 my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. For whosoeuer
41 is not against vs, is on our part. And whosoeuer shall giue
you a cup of water to drinke for my Names sake, because ye
belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his
42 rewarde. And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones,
that beleue in me, it were better for him rather, that a mil-
stone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into
43 the sea. Wherefore, if thine hand cause thee to offend, cut it
off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hau-
ing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shalbe
44 quenched, Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire neuer
45 goeth out. Likewise, if thy foote cause thee to offend, cut it off:
it is better for thee to go halt into life, then hauing two feete,
to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shalbe quenched,
46 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.
47 And if thine eye cause thee to offende, plucke it out: it is bet-
ter for thee to goe into the kingdome of God with one eye, then
48 hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire, Where their worme
49 dyeth not, and the fire neuer goeth out. For euery man shalbe
salted with fire: and euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauerie, wherewith shall it be
seasoned? haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with
another.

10 And he arose from thence, and went into the coastes of
Iudea by the farre side of Iordan, and the people resorted vnto
2 him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. Then
the Pharises came and asked him, if it were lawfull for a man
3 to put away his wife, and tempted him. And he answered, and
4 sayde vnto them, What did Moses commaund you? And they
sayd, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put
5 her away. Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, For the
6 hardnesse of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you. But
at the beginning of the creation God made them male and fe-
7 male: For this cause shall man leaue his father and mother,

and cleave vnto his wife. And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so 8
that they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Therefore, what 9
God hath coupled together, let not man separate. And in the 10
house his disciples asked him againe of that matter. And he 11
sayd vnto them, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife and mar-
rie another, committeth adulterie against her. And if a woman 12
put away her husband, and be married to another, she commit-
teth adulterie. Then they brought litle children to him, that 13
he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that
brought them. But when Iesus sawe it, he was displeased, 14
and said to them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and
forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God. Verely I 15
say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God
as a litle childe, he shall not enter therein. And he tooke them 16
vp in his armes, and put his hands vpon them, and blessed
them. And when hee was gone out on the way, there came 17
one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master,
what shall I doe, that I may possesse eternall life? Iesus sayde 18
to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one,
euen God. Thou knowest the comandements, Thou shalt not 19
commit adulterie. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steale.
Thou shalt not beare false witness. Thou shalt hurt no man.
Honour thy father and mother. Then he answered, and said to 20
him, Master, all these things I haue obserued from my youth.
And Iesus looked vpon him, and loued him, and sayde vnto 21
him, One thing is lacking vnto thee. Go and sell all that thou
hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in
heauen, and come, follow me, and take vp the crosse. But hee 22
was sad at that saying, and went away sorrowfull: for he had
great possessions. And Iesus looked round about, and sayd 23
vnto his disciples, Howe hardly doe they that haue riches, en-
ter into the kingdome of God! And his disciples were afraide 24
at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and sayd vnto them,
Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to en-
ter into the kingdome of God! It is easier for a camel to goe 25
through the eye of a needle, then for a riche man to enter into
the kingdome of God. And they were much more astonied, 26
saying with themselues, Who then can be saued? But Iesus 27
looked vpon them, and sayd, With men it is impossible, but
not with God: for with God all things are possible. Then Pe- 28

ter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and haue
29 folowed thee. Iesus answered, and sayd, Verely I say vnto you,
there is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sis-
ters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my
30 sake and the Gospels, But he shall receiue an hundred folde,
now at this present, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and
mothers, and children, and lands with persecutions, and in the
31 world to come, eternall life. But many that are first, shall be
32 last, and the last, first. And they were in the way going vp to
Hierusalem, and Iesus went before them and they were trou-
bled, and as they followed, they were afraide, and Iesus tooke
the twelue againe, and began to tell them what things should
33 come vnto him, Saying, Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem,
and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the hie Priests,
and to the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and
34 shall deliuer him to the Gentiles. And they shall mocke him,
and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third
35 day he shall rise againe. Then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of
Zebedeus came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou
36 shouldest doe for vs that we desire. And he sayd vnto them,
37 What would ye I should doe for you? And they said to him,
Graunt vnto vs, that we may sit, one at thy right hand, and
38 the other at thy left hand in thy glory. But Iesus sayd vnto
them, Ye knowe not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cup
that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I
39 shall be baptized with? And they said vnto him, We can. But
Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deede of the cup that
I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme wherewith
40 I shalbe baptized: But to sit at my right hand, and at my left,
is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whome it
41 is prepared. And when the ten heard that, they began to dis-
42 daine at Iames and Iohn. But Iesus called them vnto him, and
sayd to them, Ye know that they which are princes among the
Gentiles, haue domination ouer them, and they that be great
43 among them, exercise authoritie ouer them. But it shall not
be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall
44 be your seruant. And whosoever will be chiefe of you, shall be
45 the seruant of all. For euen the Sonne of man came not to be
serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the raunsome of
46 many. Then they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Ieri-

cho with his disciples, and a great multitude, Bartimeus the sonne of Timeus, a blinde man, sate by the wayes side, begging. And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to crye, and to say, Iesus the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me. And many rebuked him, because he should holde his peace: but hee cryed much more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me. Then Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blind, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort: arise, he calleth thee. So he threwe away his cloke, and rose, and came to Iesus. And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blinde sayd vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue sight. Then Iesus sayde vnto him, Goe thy way: thy fayth hath saued thee. And by and by, he receiued his sight, and folowed Iesus in the way.

And when they came neere to Hierusalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of Oliues, he sent forth two of his disciples, And sayd vnto them, Goe your wayes into that towne that is ouer against you, and assoone as ye shall enter into it, ye shall finde a colte tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him. And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say that the Lord hath neede of him, and straight-way he will send him hither. And they went their way, and found a colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met, and they loosed him. Then certaine of them, that stode there, sayd vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt? And they sayde vnto them, as Iesus had commanded them: So they let them goe. And they brought the colte to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him. And many spred their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way. And they that went before, and they that folowed, cryed, saying, Hosanna: blessed be hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord. Blessed be the kingdome that commeth in the Name of the Lord of our father Dauid: Hosanna, O thou which art in the highest heauens. So Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple: and when he had looked about on all things, and now it was euening, he went forth vnto Bethania with the twelue. And on the morowe when they were come out from Bethania, he was hungry. And seeing a fig tree afarre off, that had leaues, he went to see if he might finde any thing thereon: but when he came vnto it, hee

found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.
14 Then Iesus answered, and sayd to it, Neuer man eate fruite
of thee hereafter while the world standeth: and his disciples
15 heard it. And they came to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into
the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde and bought
in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money chang-
16 ers, and the seates of them that solde doues. Neither would
hee suffer that any man should cary a vessell through the Tem-
17 ple. And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, Mine
house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto all nations? but
18 you haue made it a denne of theeues. And the Scribes and
hie Priestes heard it, and sought howe to destroy him: for
they feared him, because the whole multitude was astonied
19 at his doctrine. But when euen was come, Iesus went out
of the citie. And in the morning as they iourneyed together,
20 they saw the figge tree dried vp from the rootes. Then Pe-
ter remembred, and said vnto him, Master, beholde, the figge
21 tree which thou cursedst, is withered. And Iesus answered,
22 and said vnto them, Haue the faith of God. For verely I say
vnto you, that whosoever shall say vnto this mountaine, Be
thou taken away, and cast into the sea, and shall not wauer
in his heart, but shall beleeeue that those things which he sai-
eth, shall come to passe, whatsoever he saieth, shall be done
23 to him. Therefore I say vnto you, Whatsoever ye desire when
ye pray, beleeeue that ye shall haue it, and it shalbe done vnto
24 you. But when ye shall stand, and pray, forgiue, if ye haue
any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in
25 heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. For if you will not
forgiue, your Father which is in heauen, will not pardon you
26 your trespasses. Then they came againe to Hierusalem: and
as he walked in the Temple, there came to him ye hie Priestes,
27 and the Scribes, and the Elders, And said vnto him, By what
authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this
28 authoritie, that thou shouldest doe these things? Then Iesus
answered, and saide vnto them, I will also aske of you a cer-
taine thing, and answere ye me, and I will tell you by what au-
29 thoritie I do these things. The baptisme of Iohn, was it from
heauen, or of men? answere me. And they thought with them-
selues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why
30 then did ye not beleeeue him? But if we say, Of men, we feare
32

the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet in deede. Then they answered, and saide vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things. 33

And he began to speake vnto them in parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and copassed it with an hedge, and digged a pit for the winepresse, and built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country. And at the time, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard. But they tooke him, and beat him, and sent him away emptye. And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And againe he sent another, and him they slew, and many other, beating some, and killing some. Yet had he one sonne, his deare beloued: him also he sent the last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne. But ye husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours. So they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. What shall then the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others. Haue ye not read so much as this Scripture? The stone which the builders did refuse, is made the head of the corner. This was done of the Lord, and it is marueilous in our eyes. Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceiued that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way. And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of ye Herodians that they might take him in his talke. And when they came, they saide vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truely, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not? Should we giue it, or should we not giue it? but he knew their hypocrisie, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny, that I may see it. So they brought it, and he said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said vnto him, Cesars. Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Giue to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God, those that are Gods: and they marueiled at him. 12

18 Then came the Sadduces vnto him, (which say, there is no res-
19 urrection) and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote
vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife, and leaue
no children, that his brother should take his wife, and rayse
20 vp seede vnto his brother. There were seuen brethren, and
21 the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no issue. Then
the seconde tooke her, and he died, neither did he yet leaue
22 issue, and the third likewise: So those seuen had her, and
23 left no yssue: last of all the wife died also. In the resurrec-
tion then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she
24 be of them? for seuen had her to wife. Then Iesus answered,
and saide vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, because ye
25 knowe not the Scriptures, neither the power of God? For when
they shall rise againe from the dead, neither men marry, nor
wiues are married, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.
26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue ye
not read in the booke of Moses, howe in the bush God spake
vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of
27 Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not ye God of the dead,
but the God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.
28 Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing
together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, he
29 asked him, Which is the first commandement of all? Iesus
answered him, The first of all the commandements is, Heare,
30 Israel, The Lord our God is the onely Lord. Thou shalt there-
fore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy
soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is
31 the first commandement. And the second is like, that is, Thou
shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other com-
32 mandement greater then these. Then that Scribe said vnto
him, Well, Master, thou hast saide the trueth, that there is
33 one God, and that there is none but he, And to loue him with
all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the
soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as
himselve, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
34 Then when Iesus saw that he answered discretely, he saide
vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And
35 no man after that durst aske him any question. And Iesus an-
swered and said teaching in the Temple, Howe say the Scribes
36 that Christ is the sonne of Dauid? For Dauid himselfe said

by ye holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right
 hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole. Then Dauid 37
 himselfe calleth him Lord: by what meanes is he then his
 sonne? and much people heard him gladly. Moreouer he saide 38
 vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to
 goe in long robes, and loue salutations in the markets, And 39
 the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the first roumes at
 feastes, Which deuoure widowes houses, euen vnder a colour 40
 of long prayers. These shall receiue the greater damnation.
 And as Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how 41
 the people cast money into the treasurie, and many rich men
 cast in much. And there came a certaine poore widowe, and 42
 she threw in two mites, which make a quadrin. Then he called 43
 vnto him his disciples, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto
 you, that this poore widowe hath cast more in, then all they
 which haue cast into the treasurie. For they all did cast in of 44
 their superfluitie: but she of her pouertie did cast in all that
 she had, euen all her liuing.

And as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said **13**
 vnto him, Master, see what maner stones, and what maner
 buildings are here. Then Iesus answered and saide vnto him, 2
 Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one
 stone vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe. And 3
 as he sate on the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple,
 Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,
 Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shalbe the signe 4
 when all these things shalbe fulfilled? And Iesus answered 5
 them, and began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.
 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and 6
 shall deceiue many. Furthermore when ye shall heare, of 7
 warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for such
 things must needes be: but the end shall not be yet. For 8
 nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against king-
 dome, and there shalbe earthquakes in diuers quarters, and
 there shalbe famine and troubles: these are the beginnings of
 sorowes. But take ye heede to your selues: for they shall deli- 9
 uer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shalbe
 beaten, and brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for
 a testimoniall vnto them. And the Gospel must first be pub- 10
 lished among all nations. But when they leade you, and deli- 11

uer you vp, be not carefull before hand, neither studie what ye shall say: but what is giuen you at the same time, that speake:
12 for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost. Yea, and the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die. And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but whosoeuer shall endure vnto the end, he shall be saued. Moreouer, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by Daniel the Prophet) set where it ought not, (let him that readeth, consider it) then let them that be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines, And let him that is vpon the house, not come downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house. And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe to take his garment. Then wo shall be to the that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes. Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter. For those dayes shall be such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of ye creation which God created vnto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh shoulde be saued: but for the elects sake, which he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes. Then if any man say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or, lo, he is there, beleue it not. For false Christes shall rise, and false prophets, and shall shewe signes and wonders, to deceiue if it were possible the very elect. But take ye heede: beholde, I haue shewed you all things before. Moreouer in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall waxe darke, and ye moone shall not giue her light, And the starres of heauen shall fall: and the powers which are in heauen, shall shake. And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in ye cloudes, with great power and glory. And he shall then send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, and from the vtmost part of the earth to the vtmost part of heauen. Nowe learne a parable of the figge tree. When her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth foorth leaues, ye knowe that sommer is neere. So in like maner, when ye see these things come to passe, knowe that the kingdom of God is neere, euen at the doores. Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done. Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my woordes shall not passe away. But of that

day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are
 in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, but the Father. Take 33
 heede: watch, and praie: for yee knowe not when the time is.
 For the Sonne of man is as a man going into a strange countrey, 34
 and leaueth his house, and giueth authoritie to his seruaunts,
 and to euery man his woorke, and commandeth the porter to
 watch. Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not whe ye master of 35
 the house will come, at eue, or at midnight, at the cocke crow-
 ing, or in the dawning,) Least if he come suddenly, he should 36
 finde you sleeping. And those things that I say vnto you, I say 37
 vnto all men, Watch.

And two daies after followed the feast of the Passeouer, and 14
 of vnleauened bread: and the hie Priests, and Scribes sought
 how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. But 2
 they sayde, Not in the feast day, least there be any tumult
 among the people. And when hee was in Bethania in the 3
 house of Simon the leper, as he sate at table, there came a
 woman hauing a boxe of oyntment of spikenarde, very costly,
 and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. Therefore 4
 some disdained among themselues, and sayde, To what ende is
 this waste of oyntment? For it might haue bene sold for more 5
 then three hundreth pence, and bene giuen vnto the poore, and
 they murmured against her. But Iesus saide, Let her alone: 6
 why trouble yee her? shee hath wrought a good worke on me.
 For yee haue the poore with you alwaies, and when yee will 7
 yee may doe them good, but me yee shall not haue alwaies.
 She hath done that she coulede: she came afore hand to anoynt 8
 my body to the burying. Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer 9
 this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this
 also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of in remembrance of
 her. Then Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto 10
 the hie Priestes, to betray him vnto them. And when they 11
 heard it, they were glad, and promised that they woulde giue
 him monie: therefore he sought howe he might conueniently
 betraie him. Nowe the first day of vnleauened bread, when 12
 they sacrificed the Passeouer, his disciples sayde vnto him,
 Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest
 eate the Passeouer? Then hee sent foorth two of his disci- 13
 ples, and sayde vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there
 shall a man meete you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whithersoever he goeth in, say ye to the good man of
the house, The Master sayeth, Where is the lodging where I
15 shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples? And he wil shewe
you an vpper chamber which is large, trimmed and prepared:
16 there make it readie for vs. So his disciples went fourth, and
came to the citie, and found as he had said vnto them, and
17 made readie the Passeouer. And at euen he came with the
18 twelue. And as they sate at table and did eate, Iesus said,
Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me, which
19 eateth with me. Then they began to be sorowful and to say to
20 him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I? And he answered
and sayde vnto them, It is one of the twelue that dippeth with
21 mee in the platter. Truely the Sonne of man goeth his way, as
it is written of him: but woe bee to that man, by whome the
Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if
22 hee had neuer bene borne. And as they did eate, Iesus tooke
the bread, and when hee had giuen thanks, he brake it and
23 gaue it to them, and sayde, Take, eate, this is my bodie. Also
he tooke the cuppe, and when he had giuen thanks, gaue it to
24 them: and they all dranke of it. And he saide vnto them, This
is my blood of that newe Testament, which is shed for many.
25 Verely I say vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruit of ye
vine vntill that day, that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of
26 God. And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out to
the mount of Oliues. Then Iesus said vnto them, Al ye shall
be offended by mee this night: for it is written, I will smite
28 the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered. But after
29 that I am risen, I will goe into Galile before you. And Peter
saide vnto him, Although all men should be offended at thee,
30 yet would not I. Then Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say vnto
thee, this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crowe twice,
31 thou shalt denie me thrise. But he saide more earnestly. If I
shoulde die with thee, I will not denie thee: likewise also saide
32 they all. After, they came into a place named Gethsemane:
then hee saide to his disciples, Sit yee here, till I haue praied.
33 And hee tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and hee
34 began to be troubled, and in great heauinesse, And saide vnto
them, My soule is very heaueie, euen vnto the death: tarie here,
35 and watch. So he went forward a litle, and fell downe on the
ground, and praied, that if it were possible, that houre might

pasſe from him. And he ſaide, Abba, Father, all things are 36
poſſible vnto thee: take away this cup from me: neuertheles
not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done. Then hee came, 37
and founde them ſleeping, and ſaid to Peter, Simon, sleepest
thou? couldeſt not thou watche one houre? Watch ye, and 38
pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the ſpिरite in deede is
ready, but the fleſh is weake. And againe hee went away, 39
and praied, and ſpake the ſame wordes. And he returned, 40
and founde them a ſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie:
neither knewe they what they ſhould anſwere him. And he 41
came the third time, and ſaid vnto them, Sleepe henceforth,
and take your reſt: it is ynough: the houre is come: beholde,
the Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of ſinners. Rise 42
vp: let vs go: loe, he that betraieth me, is at hand. And 43
immediatly while hee yet ſpake, came Iudas that was one of
the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes and
ſtaues from the hie Priests, and Scribes, and Elders. And 44
he that betraied him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whom-
ſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, he it is: take him and leade him away
ſafely. And aſſoone as hee was come, hee went ſtraightway 45
to him, and ſaide, Haile Maſter, and kiſſed him. Then they 46
laide their handes on him, and tooke him. And one of them 47
that ſtoode by, drewe out a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the
hie Priest, and cut off his eare. And Ieſus answered and ſaide 48
to them, Ye be come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwordes, and
with ſtaues, to take me. I was daily with you teaching in the 49
Temple, and yee tooke me not: but this is done that the Scrip-
tures ſhould be fulfilled. Then they all forſooke him, and fled. 50
And there followed him a certaine yong man, clothed in lin- 51
nen vpon his bare bodie, and the yong men caught him. But 52
he left his linnen cloth, and fled from them naked. So they 53
led Ieſus away to the hie Priest, and to him came together all
the hie Prietes, and the Elders, and the Scribes. And Pe- 54
ter folowed him afarre off, euen into the hall of the hie Priest,
and ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.
And the hie Priests, and all the Councill ſought for wiſneſſe 55
againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, but found none. For many 56
bare falſe wiſneſſe againſt him, but their wiſneſſe agreed not
together. Then there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe wiſneſſe 57
againſt him, ſaying, We hearde him ſay, I will deſtroy this 58

59 Temple made with hands, and within three daies I will builde
60 another, made without hands. But their wisse yet agreed
61 not together. Then the hie Priest stode vp amongst them,
and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the
62 matter that these beare wisse against thee? But hee helde
his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the hie Priest asked
him, and sayde vnto him, Art thou that Christ the Sonne of
63 the Blessed? And Iesus said, I am he, and yee shall see the
Sonne of man sitte at the right hande of the power of God, and
64 come in the clouds of heauen. Then the hie Priest rent his
clothes, and sayd, What haue we any more neede of witnesses?
65 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke yee? And they all
condemned him to be worthie of death. And some began to
spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fists,
and to say vnto him, Prophetie. And the sergeants smote him
66 with their roddes. And as Peter was beneath in the hal, there
67 came one of the maides of the hie Priest. And when shee sawe
Peter warming him selfe, shee looked on him, and sayde, Thou
68 wast also with Iesus of Nazareth. But he denied it, saying, I
knowe him not, neither wot I what thou saiest. Then he went
69 out into the porche, and the cocke crewe. Then a maid sawe
him againe, and bega to say to them that stood by, This is one
70 of them. But hee denied it againe: and anon after, they that
stood by, sayde againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them:
71 for thou art of Galile, and thy speach is like. And he began
to curse, and sweare, saying, I knowe not this man of whom
72 ye speake. Then the seconde time the cocke crewe, and Peter
remembred the worde that Iesus had saide vnto him, Before
the cocke crowe twice, thou shalt denie me thrise, and waying
that with himselfe, he wept.

15 And anon in the dawning, the hie Priestes helde a Councill
with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole Council, and
bound Iesus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.
2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And
3 hee answered, and sayde vnto him, Thou sayest it. And the
4 hie Priestes accused him of many things. Wherefore Pilate
asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde
5 howe many things they wisse against thee. But Iesus an-
6 swered no more at all, so that Pilate marueiled. Nowe at the
feast, Pilate did deliuer a prisoner vnto them, whomesoeuer

they woulde desire. Then there was one named Barabbas, 7
which was bounde with his fellowes, that had made insurrec- 8
tion, who in the insurrection had committed murder. And 8
the people cried aloude, and began to desire that he woulde
doe as he had euer done vnto them. Then Pilate answered 9
them, and said, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the King of
ye Iewes? For he knewe that the hie Priestes had deliuered 10
him of enuie. But the high Priestes had moued the people 11
to desire that he would rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.
And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will 12
ye then that I doe with him, whom ye call the King of the
Iewes? And they cried againe, Crucifie him. Then Pilate 13, 14
said vnto them, But what euill hath he done? And they cryed
the more feruently, Crucifie him. So Pilate willing to 15
content the people, loosed them Barabbas, and deliuered Iesus,
when he had scourged him, that he might be crucified. Then 16
the souldiers led him away into the hall, which is the com-
mon hall, and called together the whole band, And clad him 17
with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about
his head, And began to salute him, saying, Haile, King of the 18
Iewes. And they smote him on the head with a reede, and spat 19
vpon him, and bowed the knees, and did him reuerence. And 20
whe they had mocked him, they tooke the purple off him, and
put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.
And they compelled one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene 21
(which came out of the countrey, and was father of Alexander
and Rufus) to beare his crosse. And they brought him to a 22
place named Golgotha, which is by interpretation, the place of
dead mens skulles. And they gaue him to drinke wine min- 23
gled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not. And when they had 24
crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them,
what euery man should haue. And it was the third houre, 25
when they crucified him. And ye title of his cause was writ-
ten aboue, **THAT KING OF THE JEWES.** They crucified also 27
with him two theeues, the one on ye right hand, and the other
on his left. Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, And 28
he was counted among the wicked. And they that went by, 29
railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Hey, thou that
destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, Saue 30
thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse. Likewise also 31

euen the hie Priests mocking, said among themselues with the
32 Scribes, He saued other men, himselve he cannot saue. Let
Christ the King of Israel nowe come downe from the crosse,
that we may see, and beleeeue. They also that were crucified
33 with him, reuiled him. Nowe when the sixt houre was come,
34 darkenesse arose ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre. And
at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eloi,
Eloi, lamma-sabachthani? which is by interpretation, My God,
35 my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that
stoode by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ranne, and filled a spondge full of vineger, and put
it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone:
37 let vs see if Elias will come, and take him downe. And Iesus
38 cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghost. And the vaile
of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the toppe to the bot-
39 tome. Nowe when the Centurion, which stoode ouer against
him, sawe that he thus crying gaue vp the ghost, he saide, Tru-
40 ely this man was the Sonne of God. There were also women,
which beheld afarre off, among whom was Marie Magdalene,
and Marie (the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses) and
41 Salome, Which also when he was in Galile, folowed him, and
ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp
42 with him vnto Hierusalem. And nowe when the night was
come (because it was the day of the preparation that is before
43 the Sabbath) Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellour,
which also looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in
44 boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus. And Pilate
marueiled, if he were already dead, and called vnto him the
Centurion, and asked of him whether he had bene any while
45 dead. And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he
46 gaue the body to Ioseph: Who bought a linnen cloth, and tooke
him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laide him
in a tombe that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone
47 vnto the doore of the sepulchre: And Marie Magdalene, and
Marie Ioses mother, behelde where he should be layed.

16 And when the Sabbath day was past, Marie Magdalene,
and Marie the mother of Iames, and Salome, bought sweete
2 oyntments, that they might come, and anoynt him. There-
fore early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came
3 vnto the sepulchre, when the Sunne was nowe risen. And

they saide one to another, Who shall rolle vs away the stone
from the doore of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they 4
saw that the stone was rolled away (for it was a very great one)
So they went into the sepulchre, and saw a yong man sitting 5
at the right side, clothed in a long white robe: and they were
sore troubled. But he said vnto them, Be not so troubled: ye 6
seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which hath bene crucified: he is risen,
he is not here: behold the place where they put him. But goe 7
your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he will goe be-
fore you into Galile: there shall ye see him, as he said vnto 8
you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre:
for they trembled, and were amased: neither said they any 9
thing to any man: for they were afraide. And when Iesus was
risen againe, early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first
to Marie Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils:
And shee went and tolde them that had bene with him, which 10
mourned and wept. And when they heard that he was aliue, 11
and had appeared to her, they beleeued it not. After that, he 12
appeared vnto two of them in an other forme, as they walked
and went into the countrey. And they went, and told it to the 13
remnant, neither beleeued they them. Finally, he appeared 14
vnto the eleuen as they sate together, and reproched them for
their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued
not them which had seene him, being risen vp againe. And 15
he saide vnto them, Goe ye into all the worlde, and preach
the Gospel to euery creature. He that shall beleeuue and be 16
baptized, shalbe saued: but he that will not beleeuue, shalbe
damned. And these tokens shall folowe them that beleeuue, 17
In my Name they shall cast out deuils, and shall speake with
newe tongues, And shall take away serpents, and if they shall 18
drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay
their handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer. So after 19
ye Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen,
and sate at the right hand of God. And they went forth, and 20
preached euery where. And the Lord wrought with them, and
confirmed the worde with signes that folowed. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

1 **S**oasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth
the storie of those things, whereof we are fully per-
2 suaded, As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which
from the beginning saw them their selues, and were
3 ministers of ye word, It seemed good also to me (most noble
Theophilus) assoone as I had searched out perfectly all things
from the beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to
4 point, That thou mightest acknowledge the certaintie of those
5 things, whereof thou hast bene instructed. In the time of
Herod King of Iudea, there was a certaine Priest named Zacharias,
of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of
6 Aaron, and her name was Elisabet. Both were iust before
God, and walked in all the commandements and ordinances
7 of the Lord, without reproofe. And they had no childe, be-
cause that Elisabet was barren: and both were well stricken
8 in age. And it came to passe, as he executed the Priestes
9 office before God, as his course came in order, According to
the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense,
10 when he went into the Temple of the Lord. And the whole
multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the in-
11 cense was burning. Then appeared vnto him an Angel of the
12 Lord standing at the right side of the altar of incense. And
when Zacharias sawe him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon
13 him. But the Angel saide vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for
thy prayer is heard, and thy wise Elisabet shall beare thee a
14 sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn. And thou shalt haue
15 ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth. For he
shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drinke
wine, nor strong drinke: and he shalbe filled with the holy
16 Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe. And many of the chil-
17 dren of Israel shall he turne to their Lord God. For he shall
goe before him in the spirite and power of Elias, to turne the
hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the
wisdomme of the iust men, to make ready a people prepared

for the Lord. Then Zacharias said vnto ye Angel, Whereby 18
shall I knowe this? for I am an olde man, and my wife is of a
great age. And the Angell answered, and sayde vnto him, I 19
am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to
speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these good tidings. And 20
beholde, thou shalt be domme, and not be able to speake, vn-
till the day that these things be done, because thou beleueedst
not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season. Now the 21
people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so
long in the Temple. And when hee came out, hee coulde not 22
speake vnto them: then they perceiued that hee had seene a
vision in the Temple: For he made signes vnto them, and re-
mained domme. And it came to passe, when the daies of his 23
office were fulfilled, that he departed to his owne house. And 24
after those daies, his wife Elisabet conceiued, and hid her selfe
fiue moneths, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in 25
the daies wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke
among men. And in the sixth moneth, the Angell Gabriel was 26
sent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazareth, To a vir-
gin affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of 27
Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie. And the Angel went
in vnto her, and said, Haile thou that art freely beloued: the 28
Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when 29
she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and thought what
maner of salutation that should be. Then the Angel saide vnto 30
her, Feare not, Marie: for thou hast found fauour with God.
For loe, thou shalt conceiue in thy wobe, and beare a sonne, 31
and shalt call his name Iesus. He shall be great, and shall be 32
called the Sonne of the most High, and the Lord God shall giue
vnto him the throne of his father Dauid. And hee shall reigne 33
ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome shall bee
none ende. Then sayde Marie vnto the Angel, How shall this 34
be, seeing I knowe not man? And the Angel answered, and 35
said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the
power of the most High shall ouershadowe thee: therefore also
that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called 36
the Sonne of God. And behold, thy cousin Elisabet, she hath 37
also conceiued a sonne in her olde age: and this is her sixt
moneth, which was called barren. For with God shall noth- 38
ing be vnpossible. Then Marie said, Behold the seruant of

the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy woorde. So the Angel departed from her. And Marie arose in those daies, and went into ye hil cuntry with hast to a citie of Iuda, And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabet. And it came to passe, as Elisabet heard the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her bellie, and Elisabet was filled with the holy Ghost. And she cried with a loud voice, and saide, Blessed art thou among women, because the fruit of thy wombe is blessed. And whence commeth this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my bellie for ioye, And blessed is shee that beleueed: for those things shall be perfourmed, which were tolde her from the Lord. Then Marie sayde, My soule magnifieth the Lord, And my spirite reioyceth in God my Sauour. For hee hath looked on the poore degree of his seruaunt: for beholde, from henceforth shall all ages call me blessed, Because hee that is mightie, hath done for me great things, and holy is his Name. And his mercie is from generation to generation on them that feare him. Hee hath shewed strength with his arme: hee hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts. Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted them of lowe degree. Hee hath filled the hungrie with good things, and sent away the rich emptie. Hee hath vpholden Israel his seruaunt to be mindefull of his mercie (As hee hath spoken to our fathers, to wit, to Abraham, and his seede) for euer. And Marie abode with her about three moneths: after, shee returned to her owne house. Nowe Elisabets time was fulfilled, that shee should be deliuered, and shee brought forth a sonne. And her neighbours, and cousins heard tell howe the Lord had shewed his great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her. And it was so that on the eight day they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias after the name of his father. But his mother answered, and saide, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn. And they saide vnto her, There is none of thy kindred, that is named with this name. Then they made signes to his father, howe he would haue him called. So hee asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn, and they marueiled all. And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue, and he spake and praised God. Then feare

came on all them that dwelt neere vnto them, and all these
 woordes were noised abroade throughout all the hill countrey
 of Iudea. And al they that heard them, laid them vp in their 66
 hearts, saying, What maner childe shall this be! and the hand
 of the Lord was with him. Then his father Zacharias was 67
 filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be 68
 the Lord God of Israel, because he hath visited and redeemed
 his people, And hath raised vp the horne of saluation vnto vs, 69
 in the house of his seruant Daud, As he spake by ye mouth 70
 of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, say-
 ing, That he would sende vs deliuerance from our enemies, 71
 and from the hands of all that hate vs, That he might shewe 72
 mercie towards our fathers, and remember his holy couenant,
 And the othe which he sware to our father Abraham. Which 73, 74
 was, that he would graunt vnto vs, that we being deliuered out
 of the handes of our enemies, should serue him without feare,
 All the daies of our life, in holinesse and righteousnesse before 75
 him. And thou, babe, shalt be called the Prophet of the most 76
 High: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare
 his waies, And to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, 77
 by the remission of their sinnes, Through ye tender mercy of 78
 our God, wherby the day spring from an hie hath visited vs,
 To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadow 79
 of death, and to guide our feete into the way of peace. And 80
 the childe grewe, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the
 wildernesse, til the day came that he should shewe him selfe
 vnto Israel.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a **2**
 decree from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be taxed.
 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of 2
 Syria.) Therefore went all to be taxed, euery man to his owne 3
 Citie. And Ioseph also went vp from Galile out of a citie called 4
 Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Daud, which is called
 Beth-leem (because he was of the house and linage of Daud,) 5
 To bee taxed with Marie that was giuen him to wife, which 6
 was with childe. And so it was, that while they were there, 6
 the daies were accomplished that shee shoulde be deliuered,
 And she brought foorth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped 7
 him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a cratch, because
 there was no roome for them in the ynne. And there were 8

in the same countrey shepherds, abiding in the fieldes, and
9 keeping watch by night ouer their flocke. And loe, the Angel
of the Lord came vpon them, and the glorie of the Lord
10 shone about them, and they were sore afraide. Then the Angel
saide vnto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you glad
11 tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all the people, That is, that
vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauour,
12 which is Christ the Lord. And this shalbe a signe to you,
13 Yee shall finde the babe swadled, and laid in a cratch. And
straightway there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly
14 souldiers, praising God, and saying, Glory be to God in the
high heauens, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.
15 And it came to passe whe the Angels were gone away from
them into heauen, that the shepherds sayde one to another,
Let vs goe then vnto Beth-leem, and see this thing that is come
16 to passe which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs. So they came
with haste, and founde both Marie and Ioseph, and the babe
17 laid in the cratch. And when they had seene it, they published
18 abroade the thing, that was tolde them of that childe. And all
that heard it, wondred at ye things which were tolde them of
19 the shepherds. But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondred
20 them in her heart. And the shepherdes returned glorifyng
and praising God, for all that they had heard and seene as it
21 was spoken vnto them. And when the eight daies were ac-
complished, that they shoulde circumcise the childe, his name
was then called Iesus, which was named of the Angell, before
22 he was conceiued in the wombe. And when the daies of her
purification after the Lawe of Moses were accomplished, they
23 brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord, (As
it is written in the Lawe of the Lord, Euery man childe that
24 first openeth ye wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord) And to
giue an oblation, as it is commanded in the Lawe of the Lord, a
25 paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons. And behold, there
was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon: this man
was iust, and feared God, and waited for the consolation of Is-
26 rael, and the holy Ghost was vpon him. And it was declared to
him from God by the holy Ghost, that he shoulde not see death,
27 before he had seene that Anointed of the Lord. And he came
by the motion of the spirit into the Temple, and when the par-
ents brought in the babe Iesus, to do for him after the custome

of the Lawe, Then hee tooke him in his armes, and praised 28
God, and sayd, Lord, nowe letttest thou thy seruauent depart 29
in peace, according to thy woorde, For mine eyes haue seene 30
thy saluation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all 31
people, A light to be reueiled to the Gentiles, and the glory of 32
thy people Israel. And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at 33
those things, which were spoken touching him. And Simeon 34
blessed them, and saide vnto Mary his mother, Beholde, this
childe is appointed for the fall and rising againe of many in
Israel, and for a signe which shalbe spoken against, (Yea and 35
a sworde shall pearce through thy soule) that the thoughts of
many heartes may be opened. And there was a Prophetesse, 36
one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which
was of a great age, after she had liued with an husband seuen
yeeres from her virginitie: And she was widowe about foure 37
score and foure yeeres, and went not out of the Temple, but
serued God with fastings and prayers, night and day. She 38
then coming at the same instant vpon them, confessed like-
wise the Lord, and spake of him to all that looked for redemp-
tion in Hierusalem. And when they had performed all thinges 39
according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galile to
their owne citie Nazareth. And the childe grewe, and waxed 40
strong in Spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace
of God was with him. Nowe his parents went to Hierusalem 41
euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer. And when hee was
twelue yeere olde, and they were come vp to Hierusalem, after
the custome of the feast, And had finished the dayes thereof, 43
as they returned, the childe Iesus remained in Hierusalem,
and Ioseph knew not, nor his mother, But they supposing, 44
that he had bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and
sought him among their kinsfolke, and acquaintance. And 45
when they found him not, they turned backe to Hierusalem,
and sought him. And it came to passe three dayes after, that 46
they found him in the Temple, sitting in the mids of the doc-
tours, both hearing them, and asking them questions: And 47
all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and
answeres. So when they sawe him, they were amased, and 48
his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt
with vs? beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee with
very heauie hearts. Then said he vnto them, Howe is it that 49

ye sought me? knewe ye not that I must goe about my Fathers busines? But they vnderstoode not the word that he spake to them. Then hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Iesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

3 Nowe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galile, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the countrey of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene, (When Annas and Caiaphas were the hie Priestes) the worde of God came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernes. And hee came into all the coastes about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes, As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Esaias the Prophet, which saith, The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernes is, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths straight. Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought lowe, and crooked things shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made smoothe. And all flesh shall see the saluation of God. Then said he to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, O generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring foorth therefore fruites worthy amendment of life, and beginne not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. Nowe also is the axe layed vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, shalbe hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then? And he answered, and said vnto them, He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none: and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise. Then came there Publicanes also to bee baptized, and saide vnto him, Master, what shall we doe? And hee saide vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you. The souldiers likewise demaunded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he saide vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages. As the people waited, and all men mused in their heartes of Iohn, if he were not that Christ,

Iohn answered, and saide to them all, In deede I baptize you 16
with water, but one stronger then I, commeth, whose shoes
latchet I am not worthy to vnloose: hee will baptize you with
the holy Ghost, and with fire. Whose fanne is in his hande, 17
and hee will make cleane his floore, and will gather the wheate
into his garner, but the chaffe will hee burne vp with fire that
neuer shalbe quenched. Thus then exhorting with many other 18
things, he preached vnto the people. But when Herod the 19
Tetrarch was rebuked of him, for Herodias his brother Philips
wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done, He added 20
yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison. Nowe it 21
came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and that Iesus
was baptized and did pray, that the heauen was opened: And 22
the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue, vpon
him, and there was a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my
beloued Sonne: in thee I am well pleased. And Iesus himselve 23
began to bee about thirtie yeere of age, being as men supposed
the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Eli, The sonne 24
of Matthat, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Melchi, the sonne
of Ianna, the sonne of Ioseph, The sonne of Mattathias, the 25
sonne of Amos, the sonne of Naum, the sonne of Esli, the sonne
of Nagge, The sonne of Maath, the sonne of Mattathias, the 26
sonne of Semei, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Iuda, The 27
sonne of Ioanna, the sonne of Rhesa, the sonne of Zorobabel,
the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Neri, The sonne of Melchi, 28
the sonne of Addi, the sonne of Cosam, the sonne of Elmodam,
the sonne of Er, The sonne of Iose, the sonne of Eliezer, the 29
sonne of Iorim, the sonne of Matthat, the son of Leui, The 30
sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Iuda, the sonne of Ioseph, the
sonne of Ionan, the sonne of Eliacim, The sonne of Melea, the 31
sonne of Mainan, the sonne of Mattatha, the sonne of Nathan,
the sonne of Daudid, The sonne of Iesse, the sonne of Obed, 32
the sonne of Booz, the sonne of Salmon, the sonne of Naas-
son, The sonne of Aminadab, the sonne of Aram, the sonne of 33
Esrom, the sonne of Phares, the sonne of Iuda, The sonne of 34
Iacob, the sonne of Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, the sonne of
Thara, the sonne of Nachor, The sonne of Saruch, the sonne 35
of Ragau, the sonne of Phalec, the sonne of Eber, the sonne of
Sala, The sonne of Cainan, the sonne of Arphaxad, the sonne 36
of Sem, the sonne of Noe, the sonne of Lamech, The sonne of 37

Mathusala, the sonne of Enoch, the sonne of Iared, the sonne
38 of Maleleel, the sonne of Cainan, The sonne of Enos, the sonne
of Seth, the sonne of Adam, the sonne of God.

4 And Iesus full of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan, and
2 was led by that Spirit into the wildernes, And was there fourtie
dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate
nothing: but when they were ended, he afterward was hun-
3 gry. Then the deuill saide vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of
4 God, commaund this stone that it be made bread. But Iesus
answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not liue by
5 bread only, but by euery word of God. Then the deuill tooke
him vp into an high mountaine, and shewed him all the king-
6 domes of the world, in the twinkeling of an eye. And the deuill
saide vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory
of those kingdomes: for that is deliuered to mee: and to whom-
7 soeuer I will, I giue it. If thou therefore wilt worship mee, they
8 shalbe all thine. But Iesus answered him, and saide, Hence
from mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord
9 thy God, and him alone thou shalt serue. Then hee brought
him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and
said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe
10 from hence, For it is written, That hee will giue his Angels
11 charge ouer thee to keepe thee: And with their handes they
shall lift thee vp, least at any time thou shouldest dash thy
12 foote against a stone. And Iesus answered, and said vnto him,
13 It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when
the deuill had ended all the tentation, he departed from him for
14 a litle season. And Iesus returned by the power of the spirite
into Galile: and there went a fame of him throughout all the
15 region round about. For he taught in their Synagogues, and
16 was honoured of all men. And hee came to Nazareth where
hee had bene brought vp, and (as his custome was) went into
the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stode vp to reade.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet
Esaias: and when hee had opened the booke, hee founde the
18 place, where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is vpon
mee, because he hath anynted me, that I should preach the
Gospel to the poore: he hath sent mee, that I should heale the
broken hearted, that I should preach deliuerance to the cap-
tiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, that I should set

at libertie them that are bruised: And that I should preache 19
the acceptable yeere of the Lord. And hee closed the booke, 20
and gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the
eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.
Then he began to say vnto them, This day is the Scripture ful- 21
filled in your eares. And all bare him witnes, and wondered 22
at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth, and
said, Is not this Iosephs sonne? Then he said vnto them, Ye 23
will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy
selfe: whatsoever we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe it
here likewise in thine owne country. And he saide, Verely 24
I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.
But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the 25
dayes of Elias, when heauen was shut three yeres and sixe
moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: But 26
vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue into Sarepta, a citie of
Sidon, vnto a certaine widowe. Also many lepers were in Is- 27
rael, in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: yet none of them was
made cleane, sauing Naaman the Syrian. Then all that were 28
in the Synagogue, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,
And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto 29
the edge of the hil, whereon their citie was built, to cast him
downe headlong. But he passed through the middes of them, 30
and went his way, And came downe into Capernaum a citie of
Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes. And they 32
were astonied at his doctrine: for his worde was with authori-
tie. And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit 33
of an vncleane deuill, which cryed with a loude voyce, Saying, 34
Oh, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth?
art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, euen the 35
holy one of God. And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy
peace, and come out of him. Then the deuill throwing him
in the middes of them, came out of him, and hurt him noth- 36
ing at all. So feare came on them all, and they spake among
themselues, saying, What thing is this: for with authoritie and
power he commaundeth the foule spirits, and they come out?
And ye fame of him spred abroad throughout all the places of 37
the country round about. And he rose vp, and came out of the 38
Synagogue, and entred into Simons house. And Simons wiues
mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for

39 her. Then he stode ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left
40 her, and immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them. Now
at the sunne setting, all they that had sicke folkes of diuers dis-
eases, brought them vnto him, and he layd his hands on euery
41 one of them, and healed them. And deuils also came out of
many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christ that Sonne of
God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that
42 they knewe him to be that Christ. And when it was day, he
departed, and went fourth into a desart place, and the people
sought him, and came to him, and kept him that he should not
43 depart from them. But he sayd vnto them, Surely I must also
preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I
44 sent. And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

5 Then it came to passe, as the people preassed vpon him
to heare the word of God, that he stode by the lake of Gen-
2 nesaret, And sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side, but
the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their
3 nettes. And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons,
and required him that he would thrust off a litle from the land:
4 and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship. Now
when he had left speaking, he sayd vnto Simon, Lanch out
into the deepe, and let downe your nettes to make a draught.
5 Then Simon answered, and sayd vnto him, Master, we haue
trauailed sore all night, and haue taken nothing: neuerthe-
6 lesse at thy worde I will let downe the net. And when they
had so done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that
7 their net brake. And they beckened to their parteners, which
were in the other ship, that they shoulde come and helpe them,
who came then, and filled both the ships, that they did sinke.
8 Now when Simon Peter saw it, he fel down at Iesus knees, say-
9 ing, Lord, go from me: for I am a sinfull man. For he was
vtterly astonied, and all that were with him, for the draught of
10 fishes which they tooke. And so was also Iames and Iohn the
sonnes of Zebedeus, which were companions with Simon. Then
Iesus sayde vnto Simon, Feare not: from henceforth thou shalt
11 catch men. And when they had brought the ships to land,
12 they forsooke all, and followed him. Nowe it came to passe, as
he was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of lep-
rosie, and when he sawe Iesus, he fell on his face, and besought
13 him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. So

he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him. And he commanded him that hee should tell it no man: 14 but Go, sayth he, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clensing, as Moses hath commanded, for a witnes vnto them. But so much more went there a fame abroad of him, 15 and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities. But he kept himselfe apart in the 16 wildernes, and prayed. And it came to passe, on a certaine 17 day, as he was teaching, that the Pharises and doctours of the Law sate by, which were come out of euery towne of Galile, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was in him to heale them. Then beholde, men brought a man lying in a 18 bed, which was taken with a palsie, and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him. And when they could 19 not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the preasse, they went vp on the house, and let him downe through the tyling, bed and all, in the middes before Iesus. And when 20 he sawe their faith, he sayd vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee. Then the Scribes and the Pharises began to 21 reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely? But when Iesus perceiued 22 their reasoning, he answered, and sayd vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes 23 are forgiuen thee, or to say, Rise and walke? But that ye may 24 know that that Sonne of man hath authoritie to forgiue sinnes in earth, (he sayd vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say to thee, 25 Arise: take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house. And immedi- atly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp his bed whereon he 26 lay, and departed to his owne house, praying God. And they were all amased, and prayed God, and were filled with feare, 27 saying, Doutlesse we haue seene strange things to day. And after that, he went fourth and sawe a Publicane named Leui, 28 sitting at the receite of custome, and sayd vnto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose vp, and folowed him. Then Leui made him 29 a great feast in his owne house, where there was a great company of Publicanes, and of other that sate at table with them. 30 But they that were Scribes and Pharises among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eate ye and drinke ye with Publicanes and sinners? Then Iesus answered, and 31

sayd vnto them, They that are whole, neede not the Physician,
32 but they that are sicke. I came not to call the righteous, but
33 sinners to repentance. Then they said vnto him, Why do the
disciples of Iohn fast often, and pray, and the disciples of the
34 Pharises also, but thine eate and drinke? And he said vnto
them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber to
35 fast, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes
will come, euen when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from
36 them: then shall they fast in those dayes. Againe he spake
also vnto them a parable, No man putteth a piece of a newe
garment into an olde vesture: for then the newe renteth it,
and the piece taken out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.
37 Also no man powreth newe wine into olde vessels: for then ye
new wine wil breake the vessels, and it will runne out, and the
38 vessels will perish: But newe wine must be powred into newe
39 vessels: so both are preserued. Also no man that drinketh
olde wine, straightway desireth newe: for he sayth, The olde is
more profitable.

6 And it came to passe on a second solemne Sabbath, that
hee went through the corne fieldes, and his disciples plucked
the eares of corne, and did eate, and rub them in their hands.
2 And certaine of the Pharises sayde vnto them, Why doe ye that
3 which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes? Then Iesus
answered them, and said, Haue ye not read this, that Dauid
did when he himselve was an hungred, and they which were
4 with him, Howe he went into the house of God, and tooke,
and ate the shewbread, and gaued also to them which were with
him, which was not lawful to eate, but for the Priests onely?
5 And he sayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is Lord also of the
6 Sabbath day. It came to passe also on another Sabbath, that
hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a
7 man, whose right hand was dried vp. And the Scribes and
Pharises watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath
8 day, that they might finde an accusation against him. But he
knew their thoughts, and sayd to the man which had the with-
ered hand, Arise, and stand vp in the middes. And hee arose,
9 and stooode vp. Then sayd Iesus vnto them, I will aske you
a question, Whether is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe
10 good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy? And he be-
helde them all in compasse, and sayd vnto the man, Stretch

forth thine hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored
again, as whole as the other. Then they were filled full of
madnes, and communed one with another, what they might
doe to Iesus. And it came to passe in those dayes, that he
went into a mountaine to praye, and spent the night in prayer
to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of
them he chose twelue which also he called Apostles. (Simon
whome he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames
and Iohn, Philippe and Bartlemewe: Mattheue and Thomas:
Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelous, Iudas
Iames brother, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)
Then he came downe with them, and stood in a plaine place,
with the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of peo-
ple out of all Iudea, and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of
Tyrus and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed
of their diseases: And they that were vexed with foule spir-
its, and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to
touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them
all. And hee lifted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, and sayd,
Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. Blessed
are ye that hunger nowe: for ye shalbe satisfied: blessed are ye
that weepe now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye when men
hate you, and when they separate you, and reuile you, and put
out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake. Reioyce
ye in that day, and be glad: for beholde, your reward is great in
heauen: for after this maner their fathers did to the Prophets.
But wo be to you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your con-
solation. Wo be to you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo be
to you that now laugh: for ye shall wayle and weepe. Wo be to
you when all men speake well of you: for so did their fathers to
the false prophets. But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your
enemies: doe well to them which hate you. Blesse them that
curse you, and pray for them which hurt you. And vnto him
that smiteth thee on ye one cheeke, offer also the other: and
him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coate
also. Giue to euery man that asketh of thee: and of him that
taketh away the things that be thine, aske them not againe.
And as ye would that men should doe to you, so doe ye to them
likewise. For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke
shall ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye do good for them which do good for you, what thanke
34 shall ye haue? for euen the sinners doe the same. And if ye
lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall yee
haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like.
35 Wherefore loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, look-
ing for nothing againe, and your rewarde shalbe great, and ye
shalbe the children of the most High: for he is kinde vnto the
36 vnkinde, and to the euill. Be ye therefore mercifull, as your
37 Father also is mercifull. Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged:
condemne not, and ye shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and ye
38 shalbe forgiuen. Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you: a good
measure, pressed downe, shaken together and running ouer
shall men giue into your bosome: for with what measure ye
39 mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe. And he
spake a parable vnto them, Can the blinde leade the blinde?
40 shall they not both fall into the ditche? The disciple is not
about his master: but whosoever will be a perfect disciple,
41 shall bee as his master. And why seest thou a mote in thy
brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine
42 owne eye? Either howe canst thou say to thy brother, Brother,
let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seest
not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Hypocrite, cast out
the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see,
43 perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. For
it is not a good tree that bringeth fourth euill fruite: neither an
44 euill tree, that bringeth fourth good fruite. For euery tree is
known by his owne fruite: for neither of thornes gather men
45 figges, nor of bushes gather they grapes. A good man out of
the good treasure of his heart bringeth fourth good, and an eu-
ill man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth fourth
euill: for of the aboundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 But why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things that I
47 speake? Whosoever commeth to mee, and heareth my wordes,
48 and doeth the same, I will shewe you to whome he is like: He
is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and
layde the fundation on a rocke: and when the waters arose,
the flood beat vpon that house, and coulde not shake it: for it
49 was grounded vpon a rocke. But hee that heareth and doeth
not, is like a man that built an house vpon the earth without
foundation, against which the flood did beate, and it fell by and

by: and the fall of that house was great.

When hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the **7**
people, he entred into Capernaum. And a certaine Ceturions **2**
seruant was sicke and readie to die, which was deare vnto him.
And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of **3**
the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come, and heale his
seruant. So they came to Iesus, and besought him instantly, **4**
saying that hee was worthy that hee should doe this for him:
For he loueth, said they, our nation, and he hath built vs a **5**
Synagogue. Then Iesus went with them: but when he was **6**
now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to
him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not
worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe: Wherefore **7**
I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say the
word, and my seruant shalbe whole: For I likewise am a man **8**
set vnder authoritie, and haue vnder mee souldiers, and I say
vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee
commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it. When **9**
Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned
him, and said to the people, that followed him, I say vnto you,
I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel. And when **10**
they that were sent, turned backe to the house, they founde
the seruant that was sicke, whole. And it came to passe the **11**
day after, that he went into a citie called Nain, and many of
his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. Nowe **12**
when hee came neere to the gate of the citie, behold, there
was a dead man caried out, who was the onely begotten sonne
of his mother, which was a widowe, and much people of the
citie was with her. And when the Lord sawe her, he had **13**
compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not. And he **14**
went and touched the coffin (and they that bare him, stooode
still) and he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. And he **15**
that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered
him to his mother. Then there came a feare on them all, and **16**
they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is risen among vs,
and God hath visited his people. And this rumour of him **17**
went fourth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the re-
gion round about. And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of **18**
all these things. So Iohn called vnto him two certaine men of **19**
his disciples, and sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that

20 should come, or shall we waite for another? And when the
men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs
vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or shall we
21 waite for another? And at that time, he cured many of their
sickenesses, and plagues, and of euill spirites, and vnto many
22 blinde men he gaue sight freely. And Iesus answered, and
saide vnto them, Goe your wayes and shewe Iohn, what things
ye haue seene and heard: that the blinde see, the halt goe, the
lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, and
23 the poore receiue the Gospel. And blessed is hee, that shall
24 not be offended in me. And when the messengers of Iohn were
departed, hee began to speake vnto the people, of Iohn, What
went ye out into the wildernes to see? A reede shaken with
25 the winde? But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in
soft rayment? beholde, they which are gorgeously apparelled,
26 and liue delicately, are in Kings courtes. But what went ye
foorth to see? A Prophet? yea, I say to you, and greater then
27 a Prophet. This is he of whom it is written, Beholde, I sende
my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way
28 before thee. For I say vnto you, there is no greater Prophet
then Iohn, among them that are begotten of women: neuerthe-
lesse, hee that is the least in the kingdome of God, is greater
29 then he. Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes
30 iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn. But
the Pharises and the expounders of the Law despised the coun-
sell of God against themselues, and were not baptized of him.
31 And the Lord saide, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this
32 generation? and what thing are they like vnto? They are
like vnto litle children sitting in the market place, and cry-
ing one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and
ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue
33 not wept. For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor
34 drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the deuil. The Sonne of
man is come, and eateth and drinketh: and ye say, Beholde,
a man which is a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of
35 Publicanes and sinners: But wisdom is iustified of all her
36 children. And one of the Pharises desired him that hee would
eate with him: and hee went into the Pharises house, and sate
37 downe at table. And beholde, a woman in the citie, which
was a sinner, when she knewe that Iesus sate at table in the

Pharises house, shee brought a boxe of oyntment. And shee 38
 stode at his feete behinde him weeping, and began to wash
 his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the heares of her
 head, and kissed his feete, and anoynted them with the oynt-
 ment. Nowe when the Pharise which bade him, saw it, he 39
 spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, hee
 woulde surely haue knowen who, and what maner of woman
 this is which toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Iesus 40
 answered, and saide vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say
 vnto thee. And he said, Master, say on. There was a cer- 41
 taine lender which had two detters: the one ought fiue hun-
 dreth pence, and the other fiftie: When they had nothing to 42
 pay, he forgaue them both: Which of them therefore, tell mee,
 will loue him most? Simon answered, and said, I suppose that 43
 he, to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast
 truely iudged. Then he turned to the woman, and said vnto 44
 Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, and
 thou gauest mee no water to my feete: but she hath washed
 my feete with teares, and wiped them with the heares of her
 head. Thou gauest me no kisse: but she, since the time I 45
 came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete. Mine head with 46
 oyle thou didest not anoint: but she hath anoynted my feete
 with oyntment. Wherefore I say vnto thee, many sinnes are 47
 forgiuen her: for she loued much. To whom a litle is forgiuen,
 he doeth loue a litle. And he saide vnto her, Thy sinnes are 48
 forgiuen thee. And they that sate at table with him, began to 49
 say within themselues, Who is this that euen forgiueth sinnes?
 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee: goe in 50
 peace.

And it came to passe afterwarde, that hee himselfe went **8**
 through euery citie and towne, preaching and publishing the
 kingdome of God, and the twelue were with him, And cer- 2
 taine women, which were healed of euill spirites, and infirmi-
 ties, as Mary which was called Magdalene, out of whom went
 seuen deuils, And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, 3
 and Susanna, and many other which ministred vnto him of
 their substance. Nowe when much people were gathered to- 4
 gether, and were come vnto him out of all cities, he spake by
 a parable. A sower went out to sowe his seede, and as he 5
 sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden vnder

6 feete, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp. And some fell
on the stones, and when it was sprong vp, it withered away,
7 because it lacked moystnesse. And some fell among thornes,
8 and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it. And some
fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite, an hun-
dreth folde. And as hee sayd these things, he cryed, He that
9 hath eares to heare, let him heare. Then his disciples asked
10 him, demaunding what parable that was. And he sayd, Vnto
you it is giuen to know the secrets of ye kingdome of God, but
to other in parables, that when they see, they shoulde not see,
11 and when they heare, they should not vnderstand. The para-
12 ble is this, The seede is the worde of God. And they that are
beside the way, are they that heare: afterward commeth the
deuill, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, least
13 they should beleue, and be saued. But they that are on the
stones, are they which when they haue heard, receiue ye word
with ioy: but they haue no rootes: which for a while beleue,
14 but in the time of tentation goe away. And that which fell
among thornes, are they which haue heard, and after their de-
parture are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous
15 liuing, and bring forth no fruite. But that which fell in good
ground, are they which with an honest and good heart heare
the worde, and keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.
16 No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it vnder a
vessell, neither putteth it vnder the bed, but setteth it on a
17 candlesticke, that they that enter in, may see the light. For
nothing is secret, that shall not be euident: neither any thing
18 hid, that shall not be knowen, and come to light. Take heede
therefore how ye heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be
giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken euen
19 that which it seemeth that he hath. Then came to him his
mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for
20 the preasse. And it was tolde him by certaine which said,
Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, and would see
21 thee. But he answered, and sayd vnto them, My mother and
my brethren are these which heare the worde of God, and doe
22 it. And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a
ship with his disciples, and he sayd vnto them, Let vs goe ouer
23 vnto the other side of the lake. And they lanced forth. And
as they sayled, he fell a sleepe, and there came downe a storme

of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were
in ieopardie. Then they went to him, and awoke him, say- 24
ing, Master, Master, we perish. And he arose, and rebuked the
winde, and the waues of water: and they ceased, and it was
calme. Then he sayde vnto them, Where is your fayth? and 25
they feared, and wondered among them selues, saying, Who
is this that commandeth both the windes and water, and they
obey him! So they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarenes, 26
which is ouer against Galile. And as he went out to land, 27
there met him a certaine man out of the citie, which had deuils
long time, and he ware no garment, neither abode in house,
but in the graues. And when he sawe Iesus, he cryed out and 28
fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce sayd, What haue
I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of God the most High? I
beseech thee torment me not. For he commanded ye foule 29
spirit to come out of the man: (for oft times he had caught him:
therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but
he brake the bands, and was caried of the deuill into wilder-
nesses.) Then Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? 30
and he sayd, Legion, because many deuils were entred into
him. And they besought him, that he would not commaund 31
them to goe out into the deepe. And there was there by, an 32
hearde of many swine, feeding on an hill: and the deuils be-
sought him, that he would suffer them to enter into them. So
he suffered them. Then went the deuils out of the man, and 33
entred into the swine: and the hearde was caried with vio-
lence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.
When the heardmen sawe what was done, they fled: and when 34
they were departed, they tolde it in the citie and in the coun-
trety. Then they came out to see what was done, and came 35
to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were de-
parted, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right
minde: and they were afrayd. They also which saw it, tolde 36
them by what meanes he that was possessed with the deuill,
was healed. Then the whole multitude of the countrey about 37
the Gadarenes, besought him that he would depart from them:
for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the
ship, and returned. Then the man, out of whome the deuils 38
were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but
Iesus sent him away, saying, Returne into thine owne house, 39

and shewe what great things God hath done to thee. So hee went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what great things Iesus had done vnto him. And it came to passe, when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all waited for him. And beholde, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house. For he had but a daughter onely, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying (and as he went, the people thronged him. And a woman hauing an yssue of blood, twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon physicians, and could not be healed of any: When she came behind him, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediatly her yssue of blood stanchd. Then Iesus sayd, Who is it that hath touched me? When euery man denied, Peter sayd and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, and sayest thou, Who hath touched me? And Iesus sayde, Some one hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me. When the woman sawe that she was not hid, she came trembling, and fell downe before him, and tolde him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly. And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath saued thee: go in peace.) While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which sayde to him, Thy daughter is dead: disease not the Master. When Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeuue onely, and she shall be saued. And when he went into the house, he suffered no man to goe in with him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and mother of the maide. And all wept, and sorowed for her: but he sayd, Weepe not: for she is not dead, but sleepe-eth. And they laught him to scorne, knowing that she was dead. So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Maide, arise. And her spirite came againe, and she rose straightway: and he comanded to giue her meate. Then her parents were astonied: but hee comanded them that they should tell no man what was done.

9 Then called hee his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 And hee sent them foorth to preach the kingdome of God, and

to cure the sicke. And he sayd to them, Take nothing to your 3
iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, nor siluer,
neither haue two coates apiece. And whatsoeuer house ye enter 4
into, there abide, and thence depart. And howe many so 5
euer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake
off the very dust from your feete for a testimonie against them.
And they went out, and went through euery towne preaching 6
the Gospel, and healing euery where. Nowe Herod the 7
Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted,
because that it was sayd of some, that Iohn was risen againe
from the dead: And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of 8
some, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe. Then 9
Herod sayd, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whome
I heare such things? and he desired to see him. And when the 10
Apostles returned, they tolde him what great things they had
done. Then he tooke them to him, and went aside into a soli-
tarie place, neere to the citie called Bethsaida. But when the 11
people knewe it, they followed him: and he receiued them, and
spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that
had neede to be healed. And when the day began to weare 12
away, the twelue came, and sayd vnto him, Sende the people
away, that they may goe into the townes and villages round
about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a desart
place. But he sayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And 13
they sayd, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes,
except we should go and buy meate for all this people. For 14
they were about fiue thousand men. Then he sayde to his dis-
ciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company. And 15
they did so, and caused all to sit downe. Then he tooke the 16
fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and
blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples, to set be-
fore the people. So they did all eate, and were satisfied: and 17
there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets
full of broken meate. And it came to passe, as hee was alone 18
praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, say-
ing, Whom say the people that I am? They answered, and 19
sayd, Iohn Baptist: and others say, Elias: and some say, that
one of the olde Prophets is risen againe. And he sayd vnto 20
them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered, and sayd,
That Christ of God. And he warned and commanded them, 21

22 that they should tell that to no man, Saying, The Sonne of
man must suffer many things and be reprov'd of the Elders,
and of the hie Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and the third
23 day rise againe. And he sayd to them all, If any man will
come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse
24 dayly, and follow me. For whosoever will saue his life, shall
lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same
25 shall saue it. For what auantage it a man, if he win the
26 whole worlde, and destroy himselfe, or lose himselfe? For
whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him
shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee shall come in his
glorie, and in the glorie of the Father, and of the holy Angels.
27 And I tell you of a suretie, there be some standing here, which
shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of
28 God. And it came to passe about an eyght dayes after those
wordes, that he tooke Peter and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp
29 into a mountaine to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of
his countenance was changed, and his garment was white and
30 glistered. And beholde, two men talked with him, which were
31 Moses and Elias: Which appeared in glory, and tolde of his
32 departing, which he shoulde accomplish at Hierusalem. But
Peter and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe,
and when they awoke, they saw his glorie, and the two men
33 standing with him. And it came to passe, as they departed
from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to
be here: let vs therefore make three tabernacles, one for thee,
and one for Moses, and one for Elias, and wist not what he said.
34 Whiles he thus spake, there came a cloude and ouershadowed
them, and they feared when they were entring into the cloude.
35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is that
36 my beloued Sonne, heare him. And when the voyce was past,
Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and tolde no man
37 in those dayes any of those things which they had seene. And
it came to passe on the next day, as they came downe from the
38 mountaine, much people met him. And beholde, a man of the
companie cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, beholde my
39 sonne: for he is all that I haue. And loe, a spirit taketh him,
and suddenly he crieth, and he teareth him, that he fometh,
and hardly departeth from him, when he hath bruised him.
40 Nowe I haue besought thy disciples to cast him out, but they

could not. Then Iesus answered, and said, O generation faith- 41
lesse, and crooked, howe long now shall I be with you, and suffer 42
you? bring thy sonne hither. And whiles he was yet coming,
the deuill rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked
the vnclene spirite, and healed the childe, and deliuered him
to his father. And they were all amased at the mightie power 43
of God: and while they all wondered at al things, which Iesus
did, he said vnto his disciples, Marke these wordes diligently: 44
for it shall come to passe, that the Sonne of man shalbe deli-
uered into the handes of men. But they vnderstood not that 45
word: for it was hid from them, so that they could not perceiue
it: and they feared to aske him of that worde. Then there 46
arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the
greatest. When Iesus sawe the thoughtes of their heartes, he 47
tooke a litle childe, and set him by him, And said vnto them, 48
Whosoeuer receiueth this litle childe in my Name, receiueth
me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent
me: for he that is least among you all, he shall be great. And 49
Iohn answered and saide, Master, we sawe one casting out
deuils in thy Name, and we forbad him, because he followeth
thee not with vs. Then Iesus saide vnto him, Forbid ye him 50
not: for he that is not against vs, is with vs. And it came 51
to passe, when the dayes were accomplished, that he should
be receiued vp, he settled himselfe fully to goe to Hierusalem,
And sent messengers before him: and they went and entred 52
into a towne of the Samaritans, to prepare him lodging. But 53
they woulde not receiue him, because his behaiour was, as
though he would go to Hierusalem. And when his disciples, 54
Iames and Iohn sawe it, they saide, Lord, wilt thou that we
commaund, that fire come downe from heauen, and consume
them, euen as Elias did? But Iesus turned about, and re- 55
buked them, and said, Ye knowe not of what spirit ye are. For 56
the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to
sauē them. Then they went to another towne. And it came to 57
passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto
him, I will follow thee, Lord, whithersoever thou goest. And 58
Iesus saide vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of
the heauen nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to
lay his head. But he said vnto another, Followe me. And the 59
same said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and burie my father.

60 And Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but go
61 thou, and preache the kingdome of God. Then another saide,
I will follow thee, Lord: but let me first go bid them farewell,
62 which are at mine house. And Iesus saide vnto him, No man
that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh backe, is apt
to the kingdome of God.

10 After these thinges, the Lord appointed other seuentie also,
and sent them, two and two before him into euery citie and
2 place, whither he himselfe should come. And he said vnto
them, The haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray
therefore the Lord of the haruest to sende foorth labourers into
3 his haruest. Goe your wayes: beholde, I send you foorth as
4 lambes among wolues. Beare no bagge, neither scrippe, nor
5 shoes, and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever
6 house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the
sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not,
7 it shall turne to you againe. And in that house tary still, eat-
ing and drinking such things as by them shall be set before
you: for the labourer is worthy of his wages. Goe not from
8 house to house. But into whatsoever citie ye shall enter, if
9 they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you, And
heale the sicke that are there, and say vnto them, The king-
10 dome of God is come neere vnto you. But into whatsoever
citie ye shall enter, if they will not receiue you, goe your wayes
11 out into the streetes of the same, and say, Euen the very dust,
which cleaueth on vs of your citie, we wipe off against you:
notwithstanding knowe this, that the kingdome of God was
12 come neere vnto you. For I say to you, that it shall be easier in
13 that day for them of Sodom, then for that citie. Woe be to thee,
Chorazin: woe be to thee, Beth-saida: for if the miracles had
bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, which haue bene done in you,
they had a great while agone repented, sitting in sackcloth
14 and ashes. Therefore it shall be easier for Tyrus, and Sidon,
15 at the iudgement, then for you. And thou, Capernaum, which
16 art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell. He that
heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth
me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
17 And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the
18 deuils are subdued to vs through thy Name. And he said vnto
them, I sawe Satan, like lightening, fall downe from heauen.

Beholde, I giue vnto you power to treade on Serpents, and Scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie, and nothing shall hurt you. Neuerthelesse, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen. That same houre reioyced Iesus in the spirit, and said, I confesse vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and vnderstanding, and hast reueiled them to babes: euen so, Father, because it so pleased thee. All things are giuen me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, saue the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueile him. And he turned to his disciples, and said secretly, Blessed are the eyes, which see that ye see. For I tell you that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things, which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them. Then beholde, a certaine Lawyer stode vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe, to inherite eternall life? And he saide vnto him, What is written in the Lawe? howe readest thou? And he answered, and saide, Thou shalt loue thy Lord God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy thought, and thy neighbour as thy selfe. Then he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue. But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, Who is then my neighbour? And Iesus answered, and saide, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, and they robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead. Nowe so it fell out, that there came downe a certaine Priest that same way, and when he sawe him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise also a Leuite, when he was come neere to the place, went and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. Then a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came neere vnto him, and when he sawe him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, and powred in oyle and wine, and put him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and made prouision for him. And on the morowe when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come

36 againe, I will recompense thee. Which nowe of these three,
thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the
37 theeues? And he saide, He that shewed mercie on him. Then
38 said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and do thou likewise. Nowe it came
to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine towne,
and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her
39 house. And she had a sister called Marie, which also sate at
40 Iesus feete, and heard his preaching. But Martha was com-
bred about much seruing, and came to him, and saide, Master,
doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone?
41 bid her therefore, that she helpe me. And Iesus answered, and
said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou carest, and art troubled
42 about many things: But one thing is needefull, Marie hath
chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place,
when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teache
2 vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples. And he said vnto
them, When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heauen,
halowed be thy Name: Thy kingdome come: Let thy will be
3 done, euen in earth, as it is in heauen: Our dayly bread giue
4 vs for the day: And forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue
euery man that is indetted to vs: And leade vs not into temp-
5 tation: but deliuer vs from euill. Moreouer he said vnto them,
Which of you shall haue a friende, and shall goe to him at mid-
6 night, and say vnto him, Friende, lende mee three loaues? For
a friende of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue noth-
7 ing to set before him: And hee within shoulde answere, and
say, Trouble mee not: the doore is nowe shut, and my children
8 are with mee in bed: I can not rise and giue them to thee. I say
vnto you, Though he would not arise and giue him, because he
is his friende, yet doubtlesse because of his importunitie, hee
9 woulde rise, and giue him as many as he needed. And I say
vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall
10 finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you. For euery one
that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to
11 him that knocketh, it shalbe opened. If a sonne shall aske
bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone?
12 or if hee aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent? Or
13 if hee aske an egge, will hee giue him a scorpion? If yee then
which are euill, can giue good giftes vnto your children, howe

much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Ghost to
them, that desire him? Then hee cast out a deuill which was 14
domme: and when the deuill was gone out, the domme spake,
and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casteth 15
out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of ye deuils. And oth- 16
ers tempted him, seeking of him a signe from heauen. But 17
he knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdom
deuided against it self, shall be desolate, and an house deuided
against an house, falleth. So if Satan also bee deuided against 18
himselpe, howe shall his kingdome stande, because yee say that
I cast out deuils through Beelzebub? If I through Beelzebub 19
cast out deuils, by whome doe your children cast them out?
Therefore shall they be your iudges. But if I by ye finger 20
of God cast out deuils, doutles the kingdome of God is come
vnto you. When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, 21
the thinges that hee possesseth, are in peace. But when a 22
stronger then hee, commeth vpon him, and ouercommeth him:
hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and
deuideth his spoiles. He that is not with me, is against me: 23
and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. When the vn- 24
cleane spirite is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie
places, seeking rest: and when he findeth none he saith, I wil
returne vnto mine house whence I came out. And when he 25
cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth hee, 26
and taketh to him seuen other spirites worse then himselfe:
and they enter in, and dwel there: so the last state of that man
is worse then the first. And it came to passe as he sayde these 27
thinges, a certaine woman of the companie lifted vp her voyce,
and sayde vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and
the pappes which thou hast sucked. But hee saide, Yea, rather 28
blessed are they that heare the woorde of God, and keepe it.
And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began 29
to say, This is a wicked generation: they seeke a signe, and
there shall no signe be giuen them, but the signe of Ionas the
Prophet. For as Ionas was a signe to the Niniuities: so shall 30
also the Sonne of man bee to this generation. The Queene of 31
the South shall rise in iudgement, with the men of this genera-
tion, and shall condemne them: for shée came from the vtmost
partes of the earth to heare the wisdome of Salomon, and be-
holde, a greater then Salomon is here. The men of Niniue 32

shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall con-
demne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and
33 beholde, a greater then Ionas is here. No man when he hath
lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a
bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may
34 see the light. The light of the bodie is the eye: therefore when
thine eye is single, then is thy whole bodie light: but if thine
35 eye be euill, then thy bodie is darke. Take heede therefore,
36 that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse. If there-
fore thy whole body shall be light, hauing no part darke, then
shall all be light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with
37 the brightnesse. And as hee spake, a certaine Pharise be-
sought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe
38 at table. And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that
39 he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord saide
to him, In deede yee Pharises make cleane the outside of the
cuppe, and of the platter: but the inwarde part is full of rauening
40 and wickednesse. Ye fooles, did not he that made that
41 which is without, make that which is within also? Therefore,
giue almes of those thinges which you haue, and beholde, all
42 thinges shall be cleane to you. But wo be to you, Pharises: for
ye tithe the mynt and the rewe, and all maner herbs, and passe
ouer iudgement and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue
43 done, and not to haue left the other vndone. Wo be to you,
Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues,
44 and greetings in the markets. Wo be to you, Scribes and Phar-
ises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and
45 the men that walke ouer them, perceiue not. Then answered
one of the Lawyers, and saide vnto him, Master, thus saying
46 thou putttest vs to rebuke also. And he sayde, Wo be to you
also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to
be borne, and yee your selues touche not the burdens with one
47 of your fingers. Wo be to you: for ye builde the sepulchres of
48 the Prophetes, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye beare
witness, and allowe the deedes of your fathers: for they killed
49 them, and yee build their sepulchres. Therefore said the wise-
dome of God, I wil sende them Prophetes and Apostles, and of
50 them they shall slaie, and persecute away, That the blood of
all the Prophetes, shed from the foundation of the world, may be
51 required of this generation, From the blood of Abel vnto the

blood of Zacharias, which was slaine betweene the altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. Wo be to you, Lawyers: for ye haue taken away 52 the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that came in, ye forbade. And as he sayde these things vnto 53 them, the Scribes and Pharises began to vrge him sore, and to prouoke him to speake of many things, Laying wait for him, 54 and seeking to catche some thing of his mouth, whereby they might accuse him.

In the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable **12** multitude of people, so that they trode one another: and he began to say vnto his disciples first, Take heede to your selues of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie. For there 2 is nothing couered, that shall not bee reueiled: neither hidde, that shall not be knowen. Wherefore whatsoeuer yee haue 3 spoken in darkenesse, it shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in secret places, shall be preached on the houses. And I say vnto you, my friendes, be 4 not afraide of them that kill the bodie, and after that are not able to doe any more. But I wil forewarne you, who ye shall 5 feare: feare him which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, him feare. Are not fiue 6 sparowes bought for two farthings, and yet not one of them is forgotten before God? Yea, and all the heares of your head are 7 nombred: feare not therefore: yee are more of value then many sparowes. Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse mee 8 before men, him shall the Sonne of man confesse also before the Angels of God. But hee that shall denie mee before men, 9 shall be denied before the Angels of God. And whosoeuer shall speake a woorde against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen 10 him: but vnto him, that shall blaspheme ye holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen. And when they shall bring you vnto the Syna- 11 gogues, and vnto the rulers and Princes, take no thought howe, or what thing ye shall answere, or what yee shall speake. For 12 the holy Ghost shall teache you in the same houre, what yee ought to say. And one of the companie said vnto him, Mas- 13 ter, bidde my brother deuide the inheritance with me. And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer 14 you? Wherefore he said vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetousnesse: for though a man haue abundance, yet his life 15

16 standeth not in his riches. And he put forth a parable vnto
17 them, saying, The grounde of a certaine riche man brought
17 fourth fruites plenteously. Therefore he thought with him-
18 selfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume, where
18 I may lay vp my fruites? And he said, This wil I do, I wil pul
19 downe my barnes, and builde greater, and therein will I gather
19 all my fruites, and my goods. And I wil say to my soule, Soule,
20 thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres: liue at ease,
20 eate, drinke and take thy pastime. But God said vnto him, O
21 foole, this night wil they fetch away thy soule from thee: then
21 whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided? So is
22 he that gathereth riches to himselfe, and is not riche in God.
22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take
23 no thought for your life, what yee shall eate: neither for your
23 body, what yee shall put on. The life is more then meate: and
24 the body more then the raiment. Consider the rauens: for
24 they neither sowe nor reape: which neither haue storehouse
25 nor barne, and yet God feedeth them: how much more are yee
25 better then foules? And which of you with taking thought,
26 can adde to his stature one cubite? If yee then bee not able
26 to doe the least thing, why take yee thought for the remnant?
27 Consider the lilies howe they growe: they labour not, neither
27 spin they: yet I say vnto you, that Salomon himselfe in all
28 his royaltie was not clothed like one of these. If then God so
28 clothe the grasse which is to day in the field, and to morowe
29 is cast into the ouen, howe much more will he clothe you, O
29 yee of litle faith? Therefore aske not what yee shall eate, or
30 what ye shall drinke, neither hag you in suspense. For all
30 such things the people of the world seeke for: and your Father
31 knoweth that ye haue neede of these things. But rather seeke
31 ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shalbe cast
32 vpon you. Feare not, litle flocke: for it is your Fathers plea-
33 sure, to giue you the kingdome. Sell that ye haue, and giue
33 almes: make you bagges, which waxe not old, a treasure that
34 can neuer faile in heauen, where no theefe commeth, neither
34 mothe corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your
35 hearts be also. Let your loynes be gird about and your lights
35 burning, And ye your selues like vnto men that waite for their
36 master, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he
36 commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde waking: verely I say vnto you, he will girde himselfe about, and make them to sit downe at table, and will come forth, and serue them. And if he come in the seconde watch, or come in the third watch, and shall finde them so, blessed are those seruants. Nowe vnderstand this, that if the good man of the house had knowen at what houre the theefe would haue come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be digged through. Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not. Then Peter saide vnto him, Master, tellest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all? And the Lord saide, Who is a faithfull steward and wise, whom the master shall make ruler ouer his householde, to giue them their portion of meate in season? Blessed is that seruant, whom his master when he commeth, shall finde so doing. Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he wil make him ruler ouer all that he hath. But if that seruant say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his coming, and ginne to smite the seruants, and maydens, and to eate, and drinke, and to be drunken, The master of that seruant will come in a day when he thinketh not, and at an houre when he is not ware of, and will cut him off, and giue him his portion with the vnbeleeuers. And that seruant that knewe his masters will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes. But he that knewe it not, and yet did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes: for vnto whomsoever much is giuen, of him shalbe much required, and to whom men much commit, the more of him will they aske. I am come to put fire on the earth, and what is my desire, if it be already kindled? Notwithstanding I must be baptized with a baptisme, and how am I griued, till it be ended? Thinke ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather debate. For from hencefoorth there shall be fiue in one house deuided, three against two, and two against three. The father shalbe deuided against ye sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe. Then said he to the people, When ye see a cloude rise out of

the West, straightway ye say, A shower commeth: and so it is.
55 And when ye see the South winde blowe, ye say, that it wilbe
56 hoate: and it commeth to passe. Hypocrites, ye can discern
the face of the earth, and of the skie: but why discern ye not
57 this time? Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what is
58 right? While thou goest with thine aduersarie to the ruler, as
thou art in the way, giue diligence in the way, that thou mayest
be deliuered from him, least he drawe thee to the iudge, and
the iudge deliuer thee to the iayler, and the iayler cast thee
59 into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou
hast payed the vtmost mite.

13 There were certaine men present at the same season, that
shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled
2 with their sacrifices. And Iesus answered, and saide vnto
them, Suppose ye, that these Galileans were greater sinners
then al the other Galileans, because they haue suffered such
3 things? I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your liues, ye
4 shall all likewise perish. Or thinke you that those eighteene,
vpon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slewe them, were
5 sinners aboue all men that dwel in Hierusalem? I tell you,
nay: but except ye amend your liues, ye shall all likewise per-
6 ish. He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge
tree planted in his vineyard: and he came and sought fruite
7 thereon, and found none. Then said he to the dresser of his
vineyard, Behold, this three yeeres haue I come and sought
fruite of this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe: why
8 keepeth it also the ground barren? And he answered, and
said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I digge
9 round about it, and dounge it. And if it beare fruite, well: if
10 not, then after thou shalt cut it downe. And he taught in
11 one of ye Synagogues on the Sabbath day. And behold, there
was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres,
and was bowed together, and coulde not lift vp her selfe in any
12 wise. When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him, and said to
13 her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease. And he laide
his handes on her, and immediately she was made straight
14 againe, and glorified God. And the ruler of the Synagogue
answered with indignation, because that Iesus healed on the
Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes
in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be

healed, and not on the Sabbath day. Then answered him the Lord, and said, Hypocrite, doth not eche one of you on the Sabbath day loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to the water? And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, loe, eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day? And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: but all the people reioyced at all the excellent things, that were done by him. Then said he, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it? It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree, and the foules of the heauen made nestes in the branches thereof. And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God? It is like leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of floure, till all was leauened. And he went through all cities and townes, teaching, and iourneying towards Hierusalem. Then saide one vnto him, Lord, are there fewe that shalbe saued? And he said vnto them, Striue to enter in at the straitte gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs, and he shall answere and say vnto you, I know you not whence ye are, Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes. But he shall say, I tell you, I knowe you not whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when ye shall see Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your selues thrust out at doores. Then shall come many from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit at Table in the kingdome of God. And beholde, there are last, which shalbe first, and there are first, which shalbe last. The same day there came certaine Pharises, and said vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee. Then said he vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Beholde, I cast out deuils, and will heale still to day, and to morowe, and the third day I shalbe perfected. Neuerthesse I must walke to day, and to morowe, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet should

34 perish out of Hierusalem. O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which
killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee,
howe often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the
henne gathereth her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not!
35 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate: and verely I tell
you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come that ye shall say,
Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And it came to passe that when he was entred into the house
of one of the chiefe Pharises on the Sabbath day, to eate bread,
2 they watched him. And beholde, there was a certaine man
3 before him, which had the dropsie. Then Iesus answering,
spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharises, saying, Is it lawfull to
4 heale on the Sabbath day? And they held their peace. Then
5 he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe, And answered
them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse, or an oxe fallen
into a pit, and wil not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath
6 day? And they could not answere him againe to those things.
7 He spake also a parable to the ghestes, when he marked howe
8 they chose out the chiefe roomes, and said vnto them, When
thou shalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thy selfe
downe in the chiefest place, lest a more honourable man then
9 thou, be bidden of him, And he that bade both him and thee,
come, and say to thee, Giue this man roome, and thou then
10 begin with shame to take the lowest roome. But when thou
art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when
he that bade thee, cometh, he may say vnto thee, Friende, sit
vp hier: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them
11 that sit at table with thee. For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe,
shall be brought lowe, and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be
12 exalted. Then said he also to him that had bidden him, When
thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friendes, nor
thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor ye riche neighbours,
lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.
13 But when thou makest a feast, call ye poore, the maimed, the
14 lame, and the blind, And thou shalt be blessed, because they
cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the
15 resurrection of the iust. Nowe when one of them that sate at
table, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that
16 eateth bread in the kingdome of God. Then saide he to him,
17 A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many, And

sent his seruant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are nowe readie. But they all with one mind beganne to make excuse: The first saide vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must needes goe out and see it: I pray thee, haue me excused. And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee, haue me excused. And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I can not come. So that seruauant returned, and shewed his master these thinges. Then was the good man of the house angrie, and said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde. And the seruauant saide, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. Then the master sayd to the seruauant, Goe out into the hie wayes, and hedges, and compell them to come in, that mine house may bee filled. For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper. Nowe there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and sayd vnto them, If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters: yea, and his owne life also, he can not be my disciple. And whosoeuer beareth not his crosse, and commeth after mee, can not bee my disciple. For which of you minding to builde a towre, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether hee haue sufficient to performe it, Lest that after he hath laide the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him, Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to make an end? Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and taketh counsell, whether he be able with ten thousande, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousand? Or els while hee is yet a great way off, hee sendeth an ambassage, and desireth peace. So likewise, whosoeuer hee be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt is good: but if salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is neither meete for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Then resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, to heare him. Therefore the Pharises and Scribes murmured,

3 saying, Hee receiueth sinners, and eateth with them. Then
4 spake hee this parable to them, saying, What man of you hau-
ing an hundreth sheepe, if hee lose one of them, doeth not leaue
5 ninetie and nine in the wilderness, and goe after that which
6 is lost, vntill he finde it? And when he hath found it, he laieth
7 it on his shoulders with ioye. And when he commeth home,
8 he calleth together his friendes and neighbours, saying vnto
9 them, Reioyce with mee: for I haue founde my sheepe which
10 was lost. I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen
11 for one sinner that conuerteth, more then for ninetie and nine
12 iust men, which neede none amendment of life. Either what
13 woman hauing ten groates, if she lose one groate, doth not
14 light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till
15 shee finde it? And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her
16 friendes, and neighbours, saying, Reioyce with me: for I haue
17 found the groate which I had lost. Likewise I say vnto you,
18 there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, for one sin-
19 ner that conuerteth. He sayde moreouer, A certaine man had
20 two sonnes. And the yonger of them sayde to his father, Fa-
21 ther, giue mee the portion of the goods that falleth to mee. So
22 he deuided vnto them his substance. So not many daies after,
when the yonger sonne had gathered all together, hee tooke his
journey into a farre countrey, and there hee wasted his goods
with riotous liuing. Nowe when hee had spent all, there arose
a great dearth throughout that land, and he began to be in ne-
cessitie. Then hee went and claue to a citizen of that countrey,
and hee sent him to his farme, to feede swine. And hee would
faine haue filled his bellie with the huskes, that the swine ate:
but no man gaue them him. Then he came to him selfe, and
said, Howe many hired seruants at my fathers haue bread
ynough, and I die for hunger? I wil rise and goe to my father,
and say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heaue, and
before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne:
make me as one of thy hired seruants. So hee arose and came
to his father, and when hee was yet a great way off, his fa-
ther sawe him, and had compassion, and ranne and fell on his
necke, and kissed him. And the sonne sayde vnto him, Fa-
ther, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee, and am
no more worthie to be called thy sonne. Then the father said
to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him,

and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete, And bring 23
 the fat calfe, and kill him, and let vs eate, and be merie: For 24
 this my sonne was dead, and is aliuie againe: and he was lost,
 but he is found. And they began to be merie. Nowe the elder 25
 brother was in the felde, and when he came and drewe neere
 to the house, he heard melodie, and dauncing, And called one 26
 of his seruauents, and asked what those things meant. And 27
 hee sayde vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath
 killed the fatte calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and
 sound. Then he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore 28
 came his father out and entreated him. But he answered and 29
 said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres haue I done thee
 seruice, neither brake I at any time thy commadement, and
 yet thou neuer gauest mee a kidde that I might make merie
 with my friends. But when this thy sonne was come, which 30
 hath deuoured thy good with harlots, thou hast for his sake
 killed the fat calfe. And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art 31
 euer with me, and al that I haue, is thine. It was meete that
 we shoulde make merie, and be glad: for this thy brother was
 dead, and is aliuie againe: and hee was lost, but he is found.

And he sayde also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine **16**
 riche man, which had a stewarde, and he was accused vnto
 him, that he wasted his goods. And hee called him, and saide 2
 vnto him, Howe is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an ac-
 counts of thy stewardship: for thou maiest be no longer stew-
 ard. Then the stewarde saide within himselfe, What shall I 3
 doe? for my master taketh away from me the stewardship. I
 cannot digge, and to begge I am ashamed. I knowe what I 4
 will doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may
 receiue mee into their houses. Then called he vnto him eu- 5
 ery one of his masters detters, and said vnto the first, Howe
 much owest thou vnto my master? And he said, An hudreth 6
 measures of oyle. And he saide to him, Take thy writing, and
 sitte downe quickely, and write fiftie. Then said he to an- 7
 other, How much owest thou? And hee sayde, An hundreth
 measures of wheate. Then he saide to him, Take thy writing,
 and write foure score. And the Lord commended the vniust 8
 stewarde, because he had done wisely. Wherefore the children
 of this worlde are in their generation wiser then the children of
 light. And I say vnto you, Make you friends with the riches of 9

iniquitie, that when ye shall want, they may receiue you into
10 euerlasting habitations. He that is faithfull in the least, hee
is also faithful in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is
11 vniust also in much. If then ye haue not ben faithful in the
12 wicked riches, who wil trust you in the true treasure? And
if ye haue not bene faithfull in another mans goods, who shall
13 giue you that which is yours? No seruauant can serue two mas-
ters: for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els
he shall leane to the one, and despise the other. Yee can not
14 serue God and riches. All these thinges heard the Pharises
15 also which were couetous, and they scoffed at him. Then he
sayde vnto them, Yee are they, which iustifie your selues before
men: but God knoweth your heartes: for that which is highly
16 esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God. The
Lawe and the Prophets endured vntill Iohn: and since that
time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preas-
17 seth into it. Nowe it is more easie that heauen and earth
shoulde passe away, then that one title of the Lawe should
18 fall. Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marieth another,
committeth adulterie: and whosoeuer marieth her that is put
19 away from her husband, committeth adulterie. There was a
certaine riche man, which was clothed in purple and fine lin-
20 nen, and fared well and delicately euery day. Also there was
a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laide at his gate
21 full of sores, And desired to bee refreshed with the crommes
that fell from the riche mans table: yea, and the dogges came
22 and licked his sores. And it was so that the begger died, and
was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. The rich man
23 also died, and was buried. And being in hell in torments, he
lift vp his eyes, and sawe Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus
24 in his bosome. Then he cried, and saide, Father Abraham,
haue mercie on mee, and sende Lazarus that hee may dippe
the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tor-
25 mented in this flame. But Abraham saide, Sonne, remember
that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy pleasures, and like-
wise Lazarus paines: now therefore is he comforted, and thou
26 art tormented. Besides all this, betweene you and vs there is
a great gulfe set, so that they which would goe from hence to
27 you, can not: neither can they come from thence to vs. Then
he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest sende

him to my fathers house, (For I haue fiue brethren) that he 28
 may testifie vnto them, least they also come into this place
 of torment. Abraham said vnto him, They haue Moses and 29
 the Prophets: let them heare them. And he sayde, Nay, fa- 30
 ther Abraham: but if one came vnto them from the dead, they
 will amend their liues. Then he saide vnto him, If they heare 31
 not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded,
 though one rise from the dead againe.

Then said he to his disciples, It can not be auoided, but that **17**
 offences will come, but wo be to him by whome they come. It 2
 is better for him that a great milstone were hanged about his
 necke, and that he were cast into ye sea, then that he should
 offende one of these litle ones. Take heede to your selues: if 3
 thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him: and if hee rep-
 ent, forgiue him. And though he sinne against thee seuen 4
 times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee,
 saying, It repenteth mee, thou shalt forgiue him. And the 5
 Apostles saide vnto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the 6
 Lord said, If ye had faith, as much as is a graine of mustard
 seede, and should say vnto this mulberie tree, Plucke thy selfe
 vp by the rootes, and plant thy selfe in the sea, it should euen 7
 obey you. Who is it also of you, that hauing a seruant plow-
 ing or feeding cattell, woulde say vnto him by and by, when
 hee were come from the felde, Goe, and sit downe at table?
 And woulde not rather say to him, Dresse wherewith I may 8
 suppe, and girde thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and
 drunken, and afterward eate thou, and drinke thou? Doeth 9
 he thanke that seruant, because hee did that which was com-
 manded vnto him? I trowe not. So likewise yee, when yee 10
 haue done all those things, which are commanded you, say, We
 are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our
 duetie to doe. And so it was when he went to Hierusalem, that 11
 he passed through the middes of Samaria, and Galile. And as 12
 hee entred into a certaine towne, there met him tenne men
 that were lepers, which stode a farre off. And they lift vp 13
 their voyces and saide, Iesus, Master, haue mercie on vs. And 14
 when he saw them, he said vnto them, Goe, shewe your selues
 vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went,
 they were censed. Then one of them, when hee sawe that 15
 hee, was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce praised

16 God, And fell downe on his face at his feete, and gaue him
17 thankes: and he was a Samaritan. And Iesus answered, and
said, Are there not tenne clensed? but where are the nine?
18 There is none founde that returned to giue God praise, saue
19 this stranger. And he saide vnto him, Arise, goe thy way,
20 thy faith hath saued thee. And when hee was demaunded
of the Pharises, when the kingdome of God shoulde come, he
answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not
21 with obseruation. Neither shall men say, Loe here, or lo there:
22 for behold, the kingdome of God is within you. And he saide
vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire
to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not
23 see it. Then they shall say to you, Behold here, or beholde
24 there: but goe not thither, neither follow them. For as the
lightening that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen,
shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen, so shall the Sonne
25 of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things,
26 and be reproued of this generation. And as it was in the
dayes of Noe, so shall it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.
27 They ate, they dranke, they married wiues, and gaue in mar-
riage vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood
28 came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also, as it was in the
dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they bought, they solde,
29 they planted, they built. But in the day that Lot went out
of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and de-
30 stroyed them all. After these ensamples shall it be in the day
31 when the Sonne of man is reueiled. At that day hee that is
vpon the house, and his stuffe in ye house, let him not come
downe to take it out: and he that is in the field likewise, let
32 him not turne backe to that he left behinde. Remember Lots
33 wife. Whosoever will seeke to saue his soule, shall loose it:
34 and whosoever shall loose it, shall get it life. I tell you, in
that night there shall be two in one bed: the one shalbe re-
35 ceiued, and the other shalbe left. Two women shalbe grinding
36 together: the one shalbe taken, and the other shalbe left. Two
shalbe in the field: one shalbe receiued, and another shalbe
37 left. And they answered, and saide to him, Where, Lord? And
he said vnto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither shall also
the eagles bee gathered together.

18 And he spake also a parable vnto them, to this ende, that

they ought alwayes to pray, and not to waxe faint, Saying, 2
There was a iudge in a certaine citie, which feared not God,
neither reuerced man. And there was a widowe in that citie, 3
which came vnto him, saying, Doe mee iustice against mine
aduersarie. And hee would not of a long time: but afterward 4
he said with himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor reuerence
man, Yet because this widowe troubleth mee, I will doe her 5
right, lest at the last shee come and make me wearie. And 6
the Lord said, Heare what the vnrighteous iudge saith. Now 7
shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto
him, yea, though he suffer long for them? I tell you he will 8
auenge them quickly: but when the Sonne of man commeth,
shall he finde faith on the earth? He spake also this para- 9
ble vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were
iust, and despised other. Two men went vp into the Temple to 10
pray: the one a Pharise, and the other a Publican. The Phar- 11
ise stode and prayed thus with himselfe, O God, I thanke thee
that I am not as other men, extortioners, vniust, adulterers,
or euen as this Publican. I fast twise in the weeke: I giue 12
tithe of all that euer I possesse. But the Publican standing 13
a farre off, woulde not lift vp so much as his eyes to heauen,
but smote his brest, saying, O God, be mercifull to me a sin- 14
ner. I tell you, this man departed to his house iustified, rather
then the other: for euery man that exalteth himselfe, shall be 15
brought lowe, and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.
They brought vnto him also babes that he should touche them. 16
And when his disciples sawe it, they rebuked them. But Iesus
called them vnto him, and said, Suffer the babes to come vnto 17
mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
Verely I say vnto you, whosoeuer receiueth not the kingdome 18
of God as a babe, he shall not enter therein. Then a certaine
ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what ought I to doe, to 19
inherit eternall life? And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest
thou me good? none is good, saue one, euen God. Thou know- 20
est the comandements, Thou shalt not commit adulterie: Thou
shalt not kill: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false
witness: Honour thy father and thy mother. And hee saide, 21
All these haue I kept from my youth. Nowe when Iesus heard 22
that, he saide vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing. Sell all
that euer thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou

23 shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come follow mee. But
when he heard those things, he was very heauie: for he was
24 marueilous riche. And when Iesus sawe him very sorowfull,
he said, With what difficultie shall they that haue riches, enter
25 into the kingdome of God! Surely it is easier for a camel to go
through a needles eye, then for a riche man to enter into the
26 kingdome of God. Then said they that heard it, And who then
27 can be saued? And he said, The things which are vnpossible
28 with men, are possible with God. Then Peter said, Loe, we
29 haue left all, and haue followed thee. And he said vnto them,
Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or
parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of
30 Gods sake, Which shall not receiue much more in this world,
31 and in the world to come life euerlasting. Then Iesus tooke
vnto him ye twelue, and said vnto them, Beholde, we goe vp to
Hierusalem, and all things shalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man,
32 that are writttn by the Prophets. For he shall be deliuered
vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and shalbe spitefully en-
33 treated, and shalbe spitted on. And when they haue scourged
him, they will put him to death: but the thirde day hee shall
34 rise againe. But they vnderstood none of these things, and
this saying was hidde from them, neither perceiued they the
35 things, which were spoken. And it came to passe, that as he
was come neere vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the
36 way side, begging. And when he heard the people passe by, he
37 asked what it meant. And they saide vnto him, that Iesus of
38 Nazareth passed by. Then hee cried, saying, Iesus the Sonne
39 of Daud, haue mercie on me. And they which went before, re-
buked him that he shoulde holde his peace, but he cried much
40 more, O Sone of Daud, haue mercie on me. And Iesus stode
stil, and commanded him to be brought vnto him. And when he
41 was come neere, he asked him, Saying, What wilt thou that I
doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath
43 saued thee. Then immediatly he receiued his sight, and fol-
lowed him, praying God: and all the people, when they sawe
this, gaue praise to God.

19, 2 Now when Iesus entred and passed through Iericho, Be-
holde, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chiefe
3 receiuer of the tribute, and he was riche. And he sought to

see Iesus, who hee should be, and coulde not for the preasse, because he was of a lowe stature. Wherefore he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, that he might see him: for he should come that way. And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zaccheus, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thine house. Then he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully. And when all they sawe it, they murmured, saying, that hee was gone in to lodge with a sinfull man. And Zaccheus stood forth, and said vnto the Lord, Beholde, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken from any man by forged cauillation, I restore him foure folde. Then Iesus said to him, This day is saluation come vnto this house, forasmuch as hee is also become the sonne of Abraham. For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost. And whiles they heard these thinges, hee continued and spake a parable, because hee was neere to Hierusalem, and because also they thought that the kingdom of God should shortly appeare. He saide therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and so to come againe. And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pieces of money, and sayd vnto them, Occupie till I come. Nowe his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs. And it came to passe, when hee was come againe, and had receiued his kingdome, that he commanded the seruants to be called to him, to whome he gaue his money, that he might knowe what euery man had gained. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath encreased ten pieces. And he sayd vnto him, Well, good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very litle thing, take thou authoritie ouer ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath encreased fiew pieces. And to the same he sayd, Be thou also ruler ouer fiew cities. So the other came, and sayd, Lord, beholde thy piece, which I haue laide vp in a napkin: For I feared thee, because thou art a straight man: thou takest vp, that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe. Then he sayde vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, O euill seruant. Thou knewest that I am a straight man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe. Where-

fore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my
24 coming I might haue required it with vantage? And he sayd
to them that stode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it
25 him that hath ten pieces. (And they sayd vnto him, Lord, hee
26 hath ten pieces.) For I say vnto you, that vnto all them that
haue, it shalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, euen that
27 he hath, shalbe taken from him. Moreouer, those mine ene-
mies, which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring
28 hither, and slay them before me. And when he had thus spo-
29 ken, he went forth before, ascending vp to Hierusalem. And
it came to passe, when hee was come neere to Bethphage, and
Bethania, besides the mount which is called the mount of Oli-
30 ues, he sent two of his disciples, Saying, Goe ye to the towne
which is before you, wherein, assoone as ye are come, ye shall
finde a colte tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and
31 bring him hither. And if any man aske you, why ye loose him,
thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of
32 him. So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as
33 he had sayd vnto them. And as they were loosing the colte,
the owners thereof sayd vnto them, Why loose ye the colte?
34, 35 And they sayd, The Lord hath neede of him. So they brought
him to Iesus, and they cast their garments on the colte, and set
36 Iesus thereon. And as he went, they spred their clothes in the
37 way. And when he was nowe come neere to the going downe
of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples be-
gan to reioyce, and to prayse God with a loude voyce, for all
38 the great workes that they had seene, Saying, Blessed be the
King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen,
39 and glory in the highest places. Then some of the Pharises
of the companie sayd vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, I tell you, that if these
41 should holde their peace, the stones would crie. And when he
42 was come neere, he behelde the Citie, and wept for it, Say-
ing, O if thou haddest euen knowen at the least in this thy day
those things, which belong vnto thy peace! but nowe are they
43 hid from thine eyes. For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that
thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse
44 thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side, And shall make
thee euen with ye ground, and thy children which are in thee,
and they shall not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because

thou knewest not that season of thy visitation. He went also 45
 into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein,
 and them that bought, Saying vnto them, It is written, Mine 46
 house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of
 theeues. And he taught dayly in the Temple. And the hie 47
 Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to
 destroy him. But they could not finde what they might doe to 48
 him: for all the people hanged vpon him when they heard him.

And it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he **20**
 taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the
 hie Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,
 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authoritie thou 2
 doest these things, or who is hee that hath giuen thee this au-
 thoritie? And he answered, and sayde vnto them, I also will 3
 aske you one thing: tell me therefore: The baptisme of Iohn, 4
 was it from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned within 5
 themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say,
 Why then beleeued ye him not? But if we shall say, Of men, 6
 all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn
 was a Prophet. Therefore they answered, that they could not 7
 tell whence it was. Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Neither tell 8
 I you, by what authoritie I doe these things. Then began he 9
 to speake to ye people this parable, A certaine man planted
 a vineyarde, and let it forth to husbandmen: and went into a
 strange countrey, for a great time. And at the time conue- 10
 nient he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should
 giue him of the fruite of the vineyard: but the husbandmen
 did beate him, and sent him away emptie. Againe he sent 11
 yet another seruant: and they did beate him, and foule en-
 treated him, and sent him away emptie. Moreouer he sent 12
 the third, and him they wounded, and cast out. Then sayd 13
 the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my be-
 loured sonne: it may be that they will doe reuerence, when they
 see him. But when the husbandmen sawe him, they reasoned 14
 with themselues, saying, This is the heire: come, let vs kill
 him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast him out 15
 of the vineyarde, and killed him. What shall the Lord of the
 vineyarde therefore doe vnto them? He will come and destroy 16
 these husbandmen, and wil giue out his vineyard to others.
 But when they heard it, they sayd, God forbid. And he be- 17

held them, and said, What meaneth this then that is written,
The stone that the builders refused, that is made the head of
18 the corner? Whosoever shall fall vpon that stone, shall be
broken: and on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to
19 powder. Then the hie Priests, and the Scribes the same houre
went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people)
for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against
20 them. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which
should faine themselues iust men, to take him in his talke, and
to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest,
and teachest right, neither doest thou accept mans person,
22 but teachest the way of God truely. Is it lawfull for vs to
23 giue Cesar tribute or no? But he perceiued their craftines,
24 and sayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Shew me a penie.
Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and
25 sayd, Cesars. Then he sayd vnto them, Giue then vnto Ce-
sar the things which are Cesars, and to God those which are
26 Gods. And they could not reprove his saying before the peo-
ple: but they marueiled at his answere, and helde their peace.
27 Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which denie that
28 there is any resurrection) and they asked him, Saying, Mas-
ter, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife,
and hee die without children, that his brother should take his
29 wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother. Now there were
seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and he dyed without
30 children. And the second tooke the wife, and he dyed childe-
31 lesse. Then the third tooke her: and so likewise the seuen
32 dyed, and left no children. And last of all the woman dyed
33 also. Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall
34 she be? for seuen had her to wife. Then Iesus answered, and
sayd vnto them, The children of this world marry wiues, and
35 are married. But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy
that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry
36 wiues, neither are married. For they can die no more, foras-
much as they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of
37 God, since they are the children of the resurrection. And that
the dead shall rise againe, euen Moses shewed it besides the
bush, when he said, The Lord is the God of Abraham, and the
38 God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. For he is not the God of

the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him. Then 39
 certaine of the Scribes answered, and sayd, Master, thou hast 40
 well sayd. And after that, durst they not aske him any thing 41
 at all. Then sayd he vnto them, Howe say they that Christ is 42
 Dauids sonne? And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of the 43
 Psalmes, The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, Sit at my right hand, 44
 Till I shall make thine enemies thy footestoole. Seeing Dauid 45
 called him Lord, howe is he then his sonne? Then in the audi- 46
 ence of all the people he sayd vnto his disciples, Beware of the 47
 Scribes, which willingly go in long robes, and loue salutations
 in the markets, and the highest seates in the assemblies, and
 the chiefe roomes at feastes: Which deuoure widowes houses,
 and in shewe make long prayers: These shall receiue greater
 damnation.

And as he behelde, he sawe the rich men, which cast their **21**
 giftes into the treasurie. And he sawe also a certaine poore 2
 widowe which cast in thither two mites: And he sayd, Of a 3
 trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath cast in more 4
 then they all. For they all haue of their superfluitie cast into 5
 the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all 6
 the liuing that she had. Nowe as some spake of the Temple, 7
 how it was garnished with goodly stones, and with consecrate 8
 things, he sayd, Are these ye things that ye looke vpon? the 9
 dayes will come wherein a stone shall not be left vpon a stone,
 that shall not be thrown downe. Then they asked him, say-
 ing, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe
 shall there be when these things shall come to passe? And he 8
 sayd, Take heede, that ye be not deceiued: for many will come
 in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere:
 follow ye not them therefore. And when ye heare of warres 9
 and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come,
 but the ende foloweth not by and by. Then said hee vnto them, 10
 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against king-
 dome, And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and 11
 hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull things, and great signes
 shall there be from heauen. But before all these, they shall lay 12
 their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the
 assemblies, and into prisons, and bring you before Kings and
 rulers for my Names sake. And this shall turne to you, for a 13
 testimoniall. Lay it vp therefore in your heartes, that ye cast 14

15 not before hand, what ye shall answere. For I will giue you a
mouth and wisdome, where against all your aduersaries shall
16 not be able to speake, nor resist. Yea, ye shalbe betrayed also
of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsmen, and frien-
17 des, and some of you shall they put to death. And ye shall bee
18 hated of all men for my Names sake. Yet there shall not one
19 heare of your heads perish. By your patience possesse your
20 soules. And when ye see Hierusalem besieged with souldiers,
21 then vnderstand that the desolation thereof is neere. Then let
them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: and let them
which are in the middes thereof, depart out: and let not them
22 that are in the countrey, enter therein. For these be the dayes
23 of vengeance, to fulfill all things that are written. But woe
be to them that be with childe, and to them that giue sucke in
those dayes: for there shalbe great distresse in this land, and
24 wrath ouer this people. And they shall fall on the edge of the
sword, and shalbe led captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem
shalbe troden vnder foote of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the
25 Gentiles be fulfilled. Then there shalbe signes in the sunne,
and in the moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth trou-
ble among the nations with perplexitie: the sea and the waters
26 shall roare. And mens hearts shall faile them for feare, and
for looking after those thinges which shall come on the worlde:
27 for the powers of heauen shall be shaken. And then shall they
see the Sonne of man come in a cloude, with power and great
28 glory. And when these things beginne to come to passe, then
looke vp, and lift vp your heades: for your redemption draweth
29 neere. And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figge tree,
30 and all trees, When they nowe shoote foorth, ye seeing them,
31 knowe of your owne selues, that sommer is then neere. So
likewise yee, when yee see these thinges come to passe, knowe
32 ye that the kingdome of God is neere. Verely I say vnto you,
33 This age shall not passe, till all these things be done: Heauen
and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe
34 away. Take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts
be oppressed with surfeting and drunkennesse, and cares of
35 this life, and least that day come on you at vnwares. For as
a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the
36 whole earth. Watche therefore, and pray continually, that ye
may be counted worthy to escape all these thinges that shall

come to passe, and that ye may stand before the Sonne of man. Nowe in the day time hee taught in the Temple, and at night 37
 hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount
 of Oliues. And all the people came in the morning to him, to 38
 heare him in the Temple.

Now the feast of vnleauened bread drewe neere, which is **22**
 called the Passeouer. And the hie Priests and Scribes sought 2
 how they might kill him: for they feared the people. Then 3
 entred Satan into Iudas, who was called Iscariot, and was of
 the nomber of the twelue. And he went his way, and com- 4
 muned with the hie Priestes and captaines, how he might be-
 tray him to them. So they were glad, and agreed to giue him 5
 money. And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betraye 6
 him vnto them, when the people were away. Then came the 7
 day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be sacri-
 ficed. And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go and prepare vs 8
 the Passeouer, that we may eate it. And they saide to him, 9
 Where wilt thou, that we prepare it? Then he said vnto them, 10
 Beholde, when ye be entred into the citie, there shall a man
 meete you, bearing a pitcher of water: folowe him into the
 house that he entreth in, And say vnto the good man of the 11
 house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the lodging where
 I shall eate my Passeouer with my disciples? Then he shall 12
 shewe you a great hie chamber trimmed: there make it ready.
 So they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and made 13
 readie the Passeouer. And when the houre was come, hee sate
 downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. Then he saide vnto 14
 them, I haue earnestly desired to eate this Passeouer with you,
 before I suffer. For I say vnto you, Hencefoorth I will not eate 15
 of it any more, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, 16
 and deuide it among you, For I say vnto you, I will not drinke
 of the fruite of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God be come. 17
 And he tooke bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake 18
 it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body, which is giuen for
 you: doe this in the remembrance of me. Likewise also after 19
 supper he tooke the cup, saying, This cup is that newe Testa-
 ment in my blood, which is shed for you. Yet beholde, the hand 20
 of him that betrayeth me, is with me at the table. And truely 21
 the Sonne of man goeth as it is appointed: but woe be to that 22

23 man, by whom he is betrayed. Then they began to enquire
among themselues which of them it should be, that should do
24 that. And there arose also a strife among them, which of them
25 should seeme to be ye greatest. But hee saide vnto them, The
Kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare
26 rule ouer them, are called bountifull. But yee shall not be so:
but let the greatest among you be as the least: and the chiefest
27 as he that serueth. For who is greater, he that sitteth at table,
or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at table? And
28 I am among you as he that serueth. And yee are they which
29 haue continued with me in my tentations. Therefore I appoint
vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,
30 That ye may eate, and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and
31 sit on seates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel. And the
Lord saide, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath desired you, to
32 winowe you as wheate. But I haue prayed for thee, that thy
faith faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted, strengthen
33 thy brethren. And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to
34 goe with thee into prison, and to death. But he said, I tell
thee, Peter, the cocke shall not crowe this day, before thou hast
35 thrise denied that thou knewest me. And he saide vnto them,
When I sent you without bagge, and scrip, and shooes, lacked
36 ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then he said to them,
But nowe he that hath a bagge, let him take it, and likewise
a scrip: and hee that hath none, let him sell his coate, and
37 buy a sworde. For I say vnto you, That yet the same which
is written, must be performed in me, Euen with the wicked
was he nombred: for doubtlesse those things which are writ-
38 ten of me, haue an ende. And they said, Lord, beholde, here
39 are two swordes. And he said vnto them, It is ynough. And
he came out, and went (as he was wont) to the mount of Oli-
40 ues: and his disciples also followed him. And when hee came
to the place, hee said to them, Pray, lest ye enter into tenta-
41 tion. And he was drawn aside from them about a stones cast,
42 and kneeled downe, and prayed, Saying, Father, if thou wilt,
take away this cuppe from mee: neuerthelesse, not my will, but
43 thine be done. And there appeared an Angell vnto him from
44 heauen, comforting him. But being in an agonie, hee prayed
more earnestly: and his sweate was like drops of blood, trick-
45 ling downe to the ground. And he rose vp from prayer, and

came to his disciples, and found them sleeping for heauinesse. And he said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise and pray, least ye enter into tentation. And while he yet spake, beholde, a companie, and he that was called Iudas one of the twelue, went before them, and came neere vnto Iesus to kisse him. And Iesus saide vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse? Now when they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with sworde? And one of them smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and strooke off his right eare. Then Iesus answered, and said, Suffer them thus farre: and he touched his eare, and healed him. Then Iesus said vnto the hie Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as vnto a theefe with swordes and stauces? When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched not forth the handes against mee: but this is your very houre, and the power of darkenesse. Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the hie Priestes house. And Peter followed afarre off. And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them. And a certaine mayde behelde him as hee sate by the fire, and hauing well looked on him, said, This man was also with him. But he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while, another man sawe him, and saide, Thou art also of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of an houre after, a certaine other affirmed, saying. Verely euen this man was with him: for he is also a Galilean. And Peter saide, Man, I knowe not what thou sayest. And immediatly while hee yet spake, the cocke crewe. Then the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembered the worde of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. And the men that helde Iesus, mocked him, and strooke him. And when they had blindfolded him, they smote him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie who it is that smote thee. And many other thinges blasphemously spake they against him. And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the hie Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councill, Saying, Art thou that Christ? tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, ye wil not beleue

68 it. And if also I aske you, you will not answeere me, nor let me
69 goe. Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of
70 the power of God. Then sayd they all, Art thou then ye Sonne
71 of God? And he sayd to them, Ye say, that I am. Then sayd
they, What neede we any further witnes? for we our selues
haue heard it of his owne mouth.

23 Then the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto
2 Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We haue found
this man peruerting the nation, and forbidding to pay tribute
3 to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a King. And Pilate asked
him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee an-
4 swered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it. Then sayd Pilate to
the hie Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people,
teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning at Galile, euen to this
6 place. Nowe when Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether
7 the man were a Galilean. And when he knewe that he was of
Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at
8 Hierusalem in those dayes. And when Herod sawe Iesus, hee
was exceedingly glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long
season, because he had heard many things of him, and trusted
9 to haue seene some signe done by him. Then questioned hee
10 with him of many things: but he answered him nothing. The
hie Priests also and Scribes stood forth, and accused him vehe-
11 mently. And Herod with his men of warre, despised him, and
mocked him, and arayed him in white, and sent him againe to
12 Pilate. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends
13 together: for before they were enemies one to another. Then
Pilate called together the hie Priests and the rulers, and the
14 people, And sayd vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto
me, as one that peruerted the people: and beholde, I haue ex-
amined him before you, and haue found no fault in this man,
15 of those things whereof ye accuse him: No, nor yet Herod: for
I sent you to him: and loe, nothing worthy of death is done of
16, 17 him. I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose. (For of
necessitie hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.)
18 Then all ye multitude cried at once, saying, Away with him,
19 and deliuer vnto vs Barabbas: Which for a certaine insurrec-
20 tion made in the citie, and murder, was cast in prison. Then
21 Pilate spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose. But

they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him. And he sayd vnto 22
them the third time, But what euill hath he done? I finde no
cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him
loose. But they were instant with loude voyces, and required 23
that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the
hie Priests preuailed. So Pilate gaue sentence, that it should 24
be as they required. And he let loose vnto them him that for 25
insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whome they de-
sired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.
And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, 26
comming out of the field, and on him they layde the crosse, to
beare it after Iesus. And there followed him a great multitude 27
of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented
him. But Iesus turned backe vnto them, and said, Daughters 28
of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues,
and for your children. For behold, the dayes wil come, when 29
men shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that
neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke. Then 30
shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs: and to
the hilles, Couer vs. For if they doe these things to a greene 31
tree, what shalbe done to the drie? And there were two others, 32
which were euill doers, led with him to be slaine. And when 33
they were come to the place, which is called Caluarie, there
they crucified him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand,
and the other at the left. Then sayd Iesus, Father, forgiue 34
them: for they know not what they doe. And they parted his
raiment, and cast lottes. And the people stode, and behelde: 35
and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued oth-
ers: let him saue himselfe, if hee be that Christ, the Chosen 36
of God. The souldiers also mocked him, and came and of-
fered him vineger, And said, If thou be the King of the Iewes, 37
sauē thy selfe. And a superscription was also written ouer 38
him, in Greeke letters, and in Latin, and in Hebrewē, **THIS**
IS THAT KING OF THE JEWES. And one of the euill do- 39
ers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be that
Christ, saue thy selfe and vs. But the other answered, and 40
rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in
the same condemnation? We are in deede righteously here: 41
for we receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but this
man hath done nothing amisse. And he sayd vnto Iesus, Lord, 42

43 remember me, when thou comest into thy kingdome. Then
Jesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou
44 be with me in Paradise. And it was about the sixt houre: and
there was a darkenes ouer all the land, vntill the ninth houre.
45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent
46 through the middes. And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and
sayd, Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And when
47 hee thus had sayd, hee gaue vp the ghost. Nowe when the
Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a
48 suretie this man was iust. And all the people that came to-
gether to that sight, beholding the things, which were done,
49 smote their brestes, and returned. And all his acquaintance
stood a farre off, and the women that followed him from Galile,
50 beholding these things. And beholde, there was a man named
51 Ioseph, which was a counsellor, a good man and a iust. Hee
did not consent to the counsell and deede of them, which was
of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes: who also himselfe waited
52 for the kingdome of God. He went vnto Pilate, and asked the
53 body of Iesus, And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen
cloth, and laide it in a tombe hewen out of a rocke, wherein
54 was neuer man yet laide. And that day was the preparation,
55 and the Sabbath drewe on. And the women also that followed
after, which came with him from Galile, behelde the sepulchre,
56 and how his body was layd. And they returned and prepared
odours, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day according
to the commandement.


24 Nowe the first day of the weeke early in the morning, they
came vnto the sepulchre, and brought the odours, which they
2 had prepared, and certaine women with them. And they found
3 the stone rolled away from the sepulchre, And went in, but
4 found not the body of the Lord Iesus. And it came to passe,
that as they were amased thereat, beholde, two men suddenly
5 stood by them in shining vestures. And as they were afraide,
and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they sayd to them,
6 Why seeke ye him that liueth, among the dead? He is not
here, but is risen: remember how he spake vnto you, when he
7 was yet in Galile, Saying, that the sonne of man must be deli-
uered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the
8,9 third day rise againe. And they remembred his wordes, And
returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto

the eleuen, and to all the remnant. Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles. But their wordes seemed vnto them, as a fained thing, neither beleueed they them. Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepulchre, and looked in, and saw the linnen clothes laide by themselues, and departed wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe. And beholde, two of them went that same day to a towne which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus. And they talked together of al these things that were done. And it came to passe, as they communed together, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them. But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him. And he sayd vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad? And the one (named Cleopas) answered, and sayd vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe therein in these dayes? And he said vnto them, What things? And they sayd vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and in word before God, and all people, And howe the hie Priests, and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him. But we trusted that it had bene he that should haue deliuered Israel, and as touching all these things, to day is ye third day, that they were done. Yea, and certaine women among vs made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which sayd, that he was aliue. Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had sayd, but him they saw not. Then he sayd vnto them, O fooles and slowe of heart to beleuee all that the Prophets haue spoken! Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And he began at Moses, and at all the Prophets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were written of him. And they drew neere vnto ye towne, which they went to, but he made as though hee would haue gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is farre spent. So he went in to

30 tarie with them. And it came to passe, as hee sate at table
with them, he tooke the bread, and blessed, and brake it, and
31 gaue it to them. Then their eyes were opened, and they knewe
32 him: and he was no more seene of them. And they saide be-
tweene themselues, Did not our heartes burne within vs, while
he talked with vs by the way, and when he opened to vs the
33 Scriptures? And they rose vp the same houre, and returned
to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and
34 them that were with them, Which said, The Lord is risen in
35 deede, and hath appeared to Simon. Then they tolde what
things were done in the way, and howe he was knowen of them
36 in breaking of bread. And as they spake these things, Iesus
himselke stode in the middes of them, and saide vnto them,
37 Peace be to you. But they were abashed and afraide, suppos-
38 ing that they had seene a spirit. Then he saide vnto them,
Why are ye troubled? and wherefore doe doutes arise in your
39 hearts? Beholde mine handes and my feete: for it is I my selfe:
handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye
40 see me haue. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them
41 his hands and feete. And while they yet beleueed not for ioy,
and wondred, he saide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?
42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an honie
43, 44 combe, And hee tooke it, and did eate before them. And he
saide vnto them, These are the wordes, which I spake vnto you
while I was yet with you, that all must be fulfilled which are
written of me in the Lawe of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in
45 the Psalmes. Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they
46 might vnderstand the Scriptures, And said vnto them, Thus
is it written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise
47 againe from the dead the third day, And that repentance, and
remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all
48 nations, beginning at Hierusalem. Nowe ye are witnesses of
49 these things. And beholde, I doe sende the promise of my Fa-
ther vpon you: but tary ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye
50 be endued with power from an hie. Afterward he lead them
out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to passe, that as he blessed them, he departed
52 from them, and was caried vp into heauen. And they wor-
53 shipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy, And
were continually in the Temple, praying, and lauding God,

Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

1  n the beginning was that Word, and that Word was
2 with God, and that Word was God. This same was
3 in the beginning with God. All things were made by
it, and without it was made nothing that was made.
4, 5 In it was life, and that life was the light of men. And that
light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse compre-
6 hended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name
7 was Iohn. This same came for a witsesse, to beare witsesse
8 of that light, that all men through him might beleue. He
was not that light, but was sent to beare witsesse of that light.
9 This was that true light, which lighteth euery man that com-
10 meth into the world. He was in the world, and the worlde was
11 made by him: and the worlde knewe him not. He came vnto
12 his owne, and his owne receiued him not. But as many as
receiued him, to them he gaue prerogatiue to be the sonnes of
13 God, euen to them that beleue in his Name. Which are borne
not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of ye wil of man,
14 but of God. And that Word was made flesh, and dwelt among
vs, (and we sawe the glorie thereof, as the glorie of the onely
15 begotten Sonne of the Father) full of grace and trueth. Iohn
bare witsesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I
said, He that commeth after me, was before me: for he was bet-
16 ter then I. And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace
for grace. For the Lawe was giuen by Moses, but grace, and
17 trueth came by Iesus Christ. No man hath seene God at any
18 time: that onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the
19 Father, he hath declared him. Then this is the record of Iohn,
when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem, to
20 aske him, Who art thou? And he confessed and denied not,
21 and said plainely, I am not that Christ. And they asked him,
What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou
22 that Prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they vnto him,
Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent
23 vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe? He said, I am the voyce of

him that cryeth in the wilderness, Make straight the way of
the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias. Nowe they which were 24
sent, were of the Pharises. And they asked him, and saide 25
vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ,
neither Elias, nor that Prophet? Iohn answered them, saying, 26
I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whom ye
knowe not. He it is that commeth after me, which was before 27
me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthie to vnloose. These 28
things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did
baptize. The next day Iohn, seeth Iesus comming vnto him, 29
and saith, Beholde that Lambe of God, which taketh away the
sinne of the world. This is he of whom I saide, After me com- 30
meth a man, which was before me: for he was better then I.
And I knewe him not: but because he should be declared to Is- 31
rael, therefore am I come, baptizing with water. So Iohn bare 32
recorde, saying, I behelde that Spirit come downe from heauen,
like a doue, and it abode vpon him, And I knewe him not: but 33
he that sent me to baptize with water, he saide vnto me, Vpon
whom thou shalt see that Spirit come downe, and tary still
on him, that is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost. And I 34
sawe, and bare record that this is that Sonne of God. The next 35
day, Iohn stode againe, and two of his disciples. And he be- 36
helde Iesus walking by, and said, Beholde that Lambe of God.
And the two disciples heard him speake, and followed Iesus. 37
Then Iesus turned about, and saw them follow, and saide vnto 38
them, What seeke ye? And they saide vnto him, Rabbi (which
is to say by interpretation, Master) where dwellest thou? He 39
saide vnto them, Come, and see. They came and sawe where
hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about
the tenth houre. Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of 40
the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.
The same founde his brother Simon first, and said vnto him, 41
We haue founde that Messias, which is by interpretation, that
Christ. And he brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him, 42
and saide, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona: thou shalt be
called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone. The day 43
following, Iesus woulde goe into Galile, and founde Philip, and
said vnto him, Followe me. Nowe Philip was of Bethsaida, the 44
citie of Andrew and Peter. Philippe founde Nathanael, and 45
saide vnto him, Wee haue founde him of whom Moses did write

in the Lawe, and the Prophetes, Iesus that sonne of Ioseph,
46 that was of Nazareth. Then Nathanael sayde vnto him, Can
there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saide to
47 him, Come, and see. Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him,
and saide of him, Beholde in deede an Israelite, in whom is
48 no guile. Nathanael sayde vnto him, Whence knewest thou
mee? Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Before that Philip
called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I sawe thee.
49 Nathanael answered, and saide vnto him, Rabbi, thou art that
50 Sonne of God: thou art that King of Israel. Iesus answered,
and sayde vnto him, Because I sayde vnto thee, I sawe thee vn-
der the figtree, beleueest thou? thou shalt see greater things
51 then these. And he saide vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto
you, hereafter shall yee see heauen open, and the Angels of
God ascending, and descending vpon that Sonne of man.

2 And the thirde day, was there a mariage in Cana a towne
2 of Galile, and the mother of Iesus was there. And Iesus was
3 called also, and his disciples vnto the mariage. Nowe when
the wine failed, the mother of Iesus saide vnto him, They haue
4 no wine. Iesus saide vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe
5 with thee? mine houre is not yet come. His mother saide vnto
6 the seruants, Whatsoever he sayeth vnto you, doe it. And
there were set there, sixe waterpots of stone, after the maner
of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three firkins
7 a piece. And Iesus sayde vnto them, Fill the waterpots with
8 water. Then they filled them vp to the brim. Then he sayde
vnto them, Draw out nowe and beare vnto the gouernour of
9 the feast. So they bare it. Nowe when the gouernour of the
feast had tasted the water that was made wine, (for he knewe
not whence it was: but the seruants, which drewe the water,
10 knewe) the gouernour of ye feast called the bridegrome, And
saide vnto him, All men at the beginning set fourth good wine,
and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse:
11 but thou hast kept backe the good wine vntill nowe. This be-
ginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana a towne of Galile, and
12 shewed forth his glorie: and his disciples beleueed on him. Af-
ter that, he went downe into Capernaum, he and his mother,
and his brethren, and his disciples: but they continued not
13 many daies there. For the Iewes Passeouer was at hande.
14 Therefore Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. And he found in

the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and
 changers of money, sitting there. Then hee made a scourge 15
 of small cordes, and draue them all out of the Temple with
 the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and
 ouerthrewe the tables, And said vnto them that solde doues, 16
 Take these things hence: make not my fathers house, an house
 of marchandise. And his disciples remembred, that it was 17
 written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. Then 18
 answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, What signe shewest
 thou vnto vs, that thou doest these things? Iesus answered, 19
 and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three daies I
 will raise it vp againe. Then said the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe 20
 yeeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in
 three daies? But he spake of the temple of his bodie. Assoone 21, 22
 therefore as he was risen from the dead, his disciples remem-
 bred that hee thus sayde vnto them: and they beleued the
 Scripture, and the worde which Iesus had saide. Nowe when 23
 hee was at Hierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast, many
 beleued in his Name, when they sawe his miracles which he
 did. But Iesus did not commit him selfe vnto them, because 24
 he knewe them all, And had no neede that any should testifie 25
 of man: for he knewe what was in man.

There was nowe a man of the Pharises, named Nicodemus, a **3**
 ruler of the Iewes. This man came to Iesus by night, and sayd 2
 vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe ye thou art a teacher come from
 God: for no man could do these miracles that thou doest, ex-
 cept God were with him. Iesus answered, and said vnto him, 3
 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he
 can not see the kingdome of God. Nicodemus sayde vnto him, 4
 Howe can a man be borne which is olde? can he enter into
 his mothers wombe againe, and be borne? Iesus answered, 5
 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except that a man be borne of
 water and of the Spirite, hee can not enter into the kingdome
 of God. That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh: and that that 6
 is borne of the Spirit, is spirit. Marueile not that I said to thee, 7
 Yee must be borne againe. The winde bloweth where it listeth, 8
 and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence
 it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery man that is borne
 of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, Howe 9
 can these things be? Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, 10

Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, wee speake that we know, and
testifie that we haue seene: but yee receiue not our wisse.
12 If when I tel you earthly things, ye beleue not, howe should
13 yee beleue, if I shall tel you of heauenly things? For no
man ascendeth vp to heauen, but he that hath descended from
14 heauen, that Sonne of man which is in heauen. And as Moses
lift vp the serpent in the wilderness, so must that Sonne of
15 man be lift vp, That whosoever beleueth in him, shoulde not
16 perish, but haue eternall life. For God so loued the worlde,
that hee hath giuen his onely begotten Sonne, that whosoever
beleueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world, that he should con-
demne the world, but that the world through him might be
18 saued. Hee that beleueth in him, is not condemned: but hee
that beleueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not
beleued in the Name of that onely begotten Sonne of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that that light came into the
worlde, and men loued darknesse rather then that light, be-
20 cause their deedes were euill. For euery man that euill doeth,
hateth the light, neither commeth to light, least his deedes
21 should be reprooued. But he that doeth trueth, commeth to
the light, that his deedes might bee made manifest, that they
22 are wrought according to God. After these things, came Iesus
and his disciples into the lande of Iudea, and there taried with
23 them, and baptized. And Iohn also baptized in Enon besides
Salim, because there was much water there: and they came,
24 and were baptized. For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 Then there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the
26 Iewes, about purifying. And they came vnto Iohn, and saide
vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iorden, to whom
thou barest wisse, behold, he baptizeth, and all men come
27 to him. Iohn answered, and saide, A man can receiue noth-
28 ing, except it be giuen him from heauen. Yee your selues are
my witnesses, that I sayde, I am not that Christ, but that I am
29 sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome:
but the friend of the bridegrome which standeth and heareth
him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce. This
30 my ioy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must de-
31 crease. Hee that is come from an hie, is aboue all: he that

is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: hee
 that is come from heauen, is aboue all. And what hee hath 32
 seene and heard, that he testifieth: but no man receiueth his
 testimonie. He that hath receiued his testimonie, hath sealed 33
 that God is true. For hee whome God hath sent, speaketh the 34
 woordes of God: for God giueth him not the Spirit by measure.
 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into 35
 his hande. Hee that beleueth in the Sonne, hath euerlasting 36
 life, and hee that obeyeth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but
 the wrath of God abideth on him.

Nowe when the Lord knew, how the Pharises had heard, **4**
 that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn, (Though 2
 Iesus himselfe baptized not: but his disciples) Hee left Iudea, 3
 and departed againe into Galile. And he must needes goe 4
 through Samaria. Then came hee to a citie of Samaria called 5
 Sychar, neere vnto the possession that Iacob gaue to his sonne
 Ioseph. And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then wearied in 6
 the iourney, sate thus on the well: it was about the sixt houre.
 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Iesus sayd 7
 vnto her, Giue me drinke. For his disciples were gone away 8
 into the citie, to buy meate. Then sayde the woman of Samaria 9
 vnto him, Howe is it, that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of
 me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle
 not with the Samaritans. Iesus answered and saide vnto her, 10
 If thou knewest that gift of God, and who it is that saieth to
 thee, Giue mee drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and
 hee woulde haue giuen thee, water of life. The woman saide 11
 vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well
 is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life? Art 12
 thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well,
 and hee himselfe dranke thereof, and his sonnes, and his cat-
 tell? Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh 13
 of this water, shall thirst againe: But whosoeuer drinketh of 14
 the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more a thirst:
 but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of wa-
 ter, springing vp into euerlasting life. The woman said vnto 15
 him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I may not thirst, neither
 come hither to drawe. Iesus said vnto her, Go, call thine hus- 16
 band, and come hither. The woman answered, and saide, I 17
 haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I

18 haue no husband. For thou hast had fīue husbands, and he
whom thou nowe hast, is not thine husband: that saidest thou
19 truely. The woman saide vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a
20 Prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye
say, that in Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Iesus saide vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth,
when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Hierusalem
22 worship ye Father. Ye worship that which ye knowe not: we
worship that which we knowe: for saluation is of the Iewes.
23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true worship-
pers shall worship the Father in spirit, and trueth: for the Fa-
24 ther requireth euen such to worship him. God is a Spirite,
and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and
25 trueth. The woman said vnto him, I knowe well that Messias
shall come which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell
26 vs all things. Iesus said vnto her, I am he, that speake vnto
27 thee. And vpon that, came his disciples, and marueiled that
he talked with a woman: yet no man said vnto him, What ask-
28 est thou? or why talkest thou with her? The woman then left
her waterpot, and went her way into the citie, and said to the
29 men, Come, see a man which hath tolde me all things that
30 euer I did: is not he that Christ? Then they went out of the
31 citie, and came vnto him. In the meane while, the disciples
32 prayed him, saying, Master, eate. But he said vnto them, I
33 haue meate to eate that ye know not of. Then said ye disci-
ples betweene themselues, Hath any man brought him meate?
34 Iesus saide vnto them, My meate is that I may doe the will of
35 him that sent me, and finish his worke. Say not ye, There
are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Beholde, I
36 say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: for
they are white alreadie vnto haruest. And he that reapeth,
receiueth rewarde, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall, that
37 both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce to-
gether. For herein is the saying true, that one soweth, and an
38 other reapeth. I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed
no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their
39 labours. Nowe many of the Samaritans of that citie beleeued
in him, for the saying of the woman which testified, He hath
40 tolde me all things that euer I did. Then when the Samari-
tans were come vnto him, they besought him, that he woulde

tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes. And many 41
moe beleueed because of his owne word. And they said vnto 42
the woman, Nowe we beleuee, not because of thy saying: for
we haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is in deede
that Christ the Sauour of the world. So two dayes after he 43
departed thence, and went into Galile. For Iesus himselve 44
had testified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne
countray. Then when he was come into Galile, the Galileans 45
receiued him, which had seene all the things that he did at
Hierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.
And Iesus came againe into Cana a towne of Galile, where 46
he had made of water, wine. And there was a certaine ruler,
whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. When he heard that 47
Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and
besought him that he would goe downe, and heale his sonne:
for he was euen ready to die. Then saide Iesus vnto him, Ex- 48
cept ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleuee. The ruler 49
said vnto him, Syr, goe downe before my sonne dye. Iesus said 50
vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth: and the man beleueed
the worde that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.
And as he was nowe going downe, his seruants met him, say- 51
ing, Thy sonne liueth. Then enquired he of them the houre 52
when he began to amend. And they said vnto him, Yesterday
the seuenth houre the feuer left him. Then the father knew, 53
that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had said vnto
him, Thy sonne liueth. And he beleueed, and all his houshold.
This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of 54
Iudea into Galile.

After that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went **5**
vp to Hierusalem. And there is at Hierusalem by the place 2
of the sheepe, a poole called in Ebrew Bethesda, hauing fiue
porches: In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, 3
of blinde, halte, and withered, wayting for the mouing of the
water. For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into 4
the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after
the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of what-
soever disease he had. And a certaine man was there, which 5
had bene diseased eight and thirtie yeeres. When Iesus sawe 6
him lie, and knew that he nowe long time had bene diseased,
he saide vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The sicke man 7

answered him, Sir, I haue no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another
8 steppeth downe before me. Iesus said vnto him, Rise: take
9 vp thy bed, and walke. And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and the same day
10 was the Sabbath. The Iewes therefore said to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath day: it is not lawfull for thee
11 to cary thy bed. He answered them, He that made me whole,
12 he said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke. Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp
13 thy bed and walke? And he that was healed, knewe not who it was: for Iesus had conueied himselfe away from the mul-
14 titude that was in that place. And after that, Iesus founde him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Beholde, thou art made
15 whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee. The man departed and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus, which had
16 made him whole. And therefore the Iewes did persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on
17 the Sabbath day. But Iesus answered them, My Father wor-
18 keth hitherto, and I worke. Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him: not onely because he had broken the Sab-
19 bath: but said also that God was his Father, and made him- selfe equall with God. Then answered Iesus, and said vnto
20 them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, saue that he seeth the Father doe: for whatsoever
things he doth, the same things doeth the Sonne in like maner.
21 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things, whatsoever he himselfe doeth, and he will shewe him greater
22 workes then these, that ye should marueile. For likewise as the Father rayseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them, so the
23 Sonne quickeneth whom he will. For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne, Be-
cause that all men shoulde honour the Sonne, as they honour
24 the Father: he that honoureth not the Sonne, the same hon- oureth not the Father, which hath sent him. Verely, verely I
say vnto you, he that heareth my worde, and beleeueth him
25 that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but hath passed from death vnto life. Verely,
verely I say vnto you, the houre shall come, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they

that heare it, shall liue. For as the Father hath life in him- 26
 selfe, so likewise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in him-
 selfe, And hath giuen him power also to execute iudgement, 27
 in that he is the Sonne of man. Marueile not at this: for the 28
 houre shall come, in the which all that are in the graues, shall
 heare his voyce. And they shall come foorth, that haue done 29
 good, vnto ye resurrection of life: but they that haue done euil,
 vnto the resurrection of condemnation. I can doe nothing of 30
 mine owne selfe: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust,
 because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father
 who hath sent me. If I should beare witness of my selfe, my 31
 witness were not true. There is another that beareth wit- 32
 nesse of me, and I know that the witness, which he beareth
 of me, is true. Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witness vnto 33
 the trueth. But I receiue not the record of man: neuerthe- 34
 lesse these things I say, that ye might be saued. He was a 35
 burning, and a shining candle: and ye would for a season haue
 reioyced in his light. But I haue greater witness then the 36
 witness of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen
 me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witness of me,
 that the Father sent me. And the Father himselfe, which hath 37
 sent me, beareth witness of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce
 at any time, neither haue ye seene his shape. And his worde 38
 haue you not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye
 beleueed not. Searche the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke 39
 to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
 But ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life. I receiue 40, 41
 not the prayse of men. But I know you, that ye haue not the
 loue of God in you. I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye re- 42
 ceiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him will
 ye receiue. How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of 44
 another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God alone?
 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one 45
 that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye 46
 beleueed Moses, ye would haue beleueed me: for he wrote of
 me. But if ye beleue not his writings, how shall ye beleue 47
 my wordes?

After these thinges, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galile, **6**
 which is Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, be- 2
 cause they sawe his miracles, which hee did on them that were

3 diseased. Then Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there
4 he sate with his disciples. Now the Passeouer, a feast of the
5 Iewes, was neere. Then Iesus lift vp his eyes, and seeing that
6 a great multitude came vnto him, hee sayde vnto Philippe,
7 Whence shall we buy breade, that these might eate? (And
8 this he sayde to prooue him: for hee himselfe knewe what
9 he would doe.) Philippe answered him, Two hundreth pe-
10 nie worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one
11 of them may take a litle. Then saide vnto him one of his
12 disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, There is a little boy
13 heere, which hath fiue barlie loaues, and two fishes: but what
14 are they among so many? And Iesus saide, Make ye people
15 sit downe. (Nowe there was much grasse in that place.) Then
16 the men sate downe in nomber, about fiue thousande. And
17 Iesus tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, and gaue to the dis-
18 ciples, and the disciples, to them that were set downe: and
19 likewise of the fishes as much as they would. And when they
20 were satisfied, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the bro-
21 ken meat which remaineth, that nothing be lost. Then they
22 gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken
23 meat of the fiue barly loaues, which remained vnto them that
had eaten. Then the men, when they had seene the mir-
acle that Iesus did, saide, This is of a trueth that Prophet that
should come into the world. When Iesus therefore perceiued
that they would come, and take him to make him a King, hee
departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone. When euen
was nowe come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea, And
entred into a shippe, and went ouer the sea, towards Caperna-
naum: and nowe it was darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
And the Sea arose with a great winde that blewe. And when
they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they
saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing neere vnto the
ship: so they were afraide. But he said vnto them, It is I: be
not afraid. Then willingly they receiued him into the ship,
and the ship was by and by at the lande, whither they went.
The day following, the people which stode on the other side of
the sea, saw that there was none other ship there, saue that
one, whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went
not with his disciples in the ship, but that his disciples were
gone alone, And that there came other ships from Tiberias

neere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thanks. Nowe when the people sawe that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus. And when they had founde him on the other side of the sea, they sayde vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Iesus answered them; and sayde, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me not because ye sawe the miracles, but because yee ate of ye loaves, and were filled. Labour not for ye meate which perisheth, but for the meate that endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then sayde they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God? Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, This is the woorke of God, that yee beleue in him, whome he hath sent. They sayde therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see it, and beleue thee? what doest thou woorke? Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate. Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you that true bread from heauen. For the breade of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world. Then they said vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread. And Iesus saide vnto them, I am that bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger, and he that beleueeth in me, shall neuer thirst. But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleue not. All that the Father giueth me, shall come to mee: and him that commeth to me, I cast not away. For I came downe from heauen, not to do mine owne wil, but his wil which hath sent me. And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which hee hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but shoulde raise it vp againe at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery man which seeth the Sonne, and beleueeth in him, should haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day. The Iewes then murmured at him because hee sayde, I am that bread, which is come downe from heauen. And they said, Is not this Iesus that sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee knowe? howe then sayth he, I came downe from heauen? Iesus then answered, and saide vnto

44 them, Murmure not among your selues. No man can come to
mee, except the Father, which hath sent mee, drawe him: and I
45 will raise him vp at the last day. It is written in the Prophetes,
And they shalbe al taught of God. Euery man therefore that
hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me:
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue hee which is
47 of God, hee hath seene the Father. Verely, verely I say vnto
48 you, hee that beleueeth in me, hath euerlasting life. I am that
49 bread of life. Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse,
50 and are dead. This is that breade, which commeth downe
51 from heauen, that hee which eateth of it, shoulde not die. I
am that liuing breade, which came downe from heauen: if any
man eate of this breade, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread
that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of
52 the world. Then the Iewes stroue among themselues, say-
53 ing, Howe can this man giue vs his flesh to eate? Then Iesus
saide vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate
the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue
54 no life in you. Whosoeuer eateth my flesh, and drinketh my
blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.
56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in
57 me, and I in him. As that liuing Father hath sent me, so liue I
by the Father, and he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your
fathers haue eaten Manna, and are deade. Hee that eateth of
59 this bread, shall liue for euer. These things spake he in the
60 Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of
his disciples (when they heard this) sayde, This is an hard say-
61 ing: who can heare it? But Iesus knowing in himselfe, that his
disciples murmured at this, saide vnto them, Doeth this offend
62 you? What then if yee should see that Sonne of man ascend
63 vp where he was before? It is the spirite that quickeneth: the
flesh profiteth nothing: the woordes that I speake vnto you,
64 are spirite and life. But there are some of you that beleue
not: for Iesus knewe from the beginning, which they were that
65 beleued not, and who shoulde betray him. And hee saide,
Therefore saide I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee,
66 except it be giuen vnto him of my Father. From that time,
many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with

him. Then sayde Iesus to the twelue, Will yee also goe away? 67
 Then Simon Peter answered him, Master, to whome shall we 68
 goe? thou hast the wordes of eternall life: And we beleuee and 69
 knowe that thou art that Christ that Sonne of the liuing God.
 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one 70
 of you is a deuill? Now he spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne 71
 of Simon: for hee it was that shoulde betraie him, though he
 was one of the twelue.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galile, and woulde not **7**
 walke in Iudea: for the Iewes sought to kill him. Nowe the 2
 Iewes feast of the Tabernacles was at hande. His brethren 3
 therefore sayde vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea,
 that thy disciples may see thy woorkes that thou doest. For 4
 there is no man that doeth any thing secretely, and hee him-
 selfe seeketh to be famous. If thou doest these things, shewe 5
 thy selfe to the worlde. For as yet his brethren beleueed not 6
 in him. Then Iesus saide vnto them, My time is not yet come: 6
 but your time is alway readie. The world can not hate you: but 7
 me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof
 are euill. Go ye vp vnto this feast: I wil not go vp yet vnto 8
 this feast: for my time is not yet fulfilled. These things he 9
 sayde vnto them, and abode still in Galile. But assoone as his 10
 brethren were gone vp, then went hee also vp vnto the feast,
 not openly, but as it were priuilie. Then the Iewes sought him 11
 at the feast, and saide, Where is hee? And much murmuring
 was there of him among the people. Some said, He is a good 12
 man: other sayd, Nay: but he deceiueth the people. How- 13
 beit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes. Nowe 14
 when halfe the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple
 and taught. And the Iewes marueiled, saving, Howe knoweth 15
 this man the Scriptures, seeing that hee neuer learned! Iesus 16
 answered them, and saide, My doctrine is not mine, but his
 that sent me. If any man will doe his will, he shall knowe of 17
 the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my
 selfe. Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glori- 18
 e: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is
 true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him. Did not Moses giue 19
 you a Law, and yet none of you keepeth the lawe? Why goe
 ye about to kill me? The people answered, and said, Thou 20
 hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee? Iesus answered, 21

and saide to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruaile.
22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is
of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circum-
23 cise a man. If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumcision, that
the Lawe of Moses should not be broken, be ye angrie with me,
because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath
24 day? Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righ-
25 teous iudgement. Then saide some of them of Hierusalem, Is
26 not this he, whom they goe about to kill? And beholde, he
speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him: doe the rulers
27 know in deede that this is in deede that Christ? Howbeit
we know this man whence he is: but when that Christ com-
28 meth, no man shall knowe whence he is. Then cried Iesus
in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both knowe mee, and
knowe whence I am: yet am I not come of my selfe, but he
29 that sent me, is true, whome ye knowe not. But I knowe him:
30 for I am of him, and he hath sent me. Then they sought to
take him, but no man layde handes on him, because his houre
31 was not yet come. Now many of the people beleued in him,
and said, When that Christ commeth, will he doe moe mira-
32 cles then this man hath done? The Pharises heard that the
people murmured these thinges of him, and the Pharises, and
33 high Priestes sent officers to take him. Then saide Iesus vnto
them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then goe I vnto him
34 that sent mee. Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and
35 where I am, can ye not come. Then saide the Iewes amongs
themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him?
Will he goe vnto them that are dispersed among the Grecians,
36 and teache the Grecians? What saying is this that hee saide,
Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee? and where I am,
37 cannot ye come? Nowe in the last and great day of the feast,
Iesus stooode and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come
38 vnto me, and drinke. Hee that beleueth in mee, as saith the
Scripture, out of his bellie shall flowe riuers of water of life.
39 (This spake hee of the Spirite which they that beleued in him,
should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because
40 that Iesus was not yet glorified.) So many of the people, when
they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is that Prophet.
41 Other saide, This is that Christ: and some said, But shall that
42 Christ come out of Galile? Saith not the Scripture that that

Christ shall come of the seede of Daud, and out of the towne of
 Beth-leem, where Daud was? So was there dissension among 43
 the people for him. And some of them would haue taken him, 44
 but no man layde handes on him. Then came the officers to 45
 the hie Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why
 haue ye not brought him? The officers answered, Neuer man 46
 spake like this man. Then answered them the Pharises, Are 47
 yee also deceiued? Doeth any of the rulers, or of the Pharises 48
 beleue in him? But this people, which know not the Law, are 49
 cursed. Nicodemus said vnto them, (he that came to Iesus by 50
 night, and was one of them.) Doth our Law iudge a man before 51
 it heare him, and knowe what he hath done? They answered, 52
 and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galile? Searche and looke:
 for out of Galile ariseth no Prophet. And euery man wet vnto 53
 his owne house.

And Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues, And early in the 8, 2
 morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came
 vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them. Then the 3
 Scribes, and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman, taken in
 adulterie, and set her in the middes, And said vnto him, Mas- 4
 ter, we foud this woman committing adulterie, euen in the very
 acte. Now Moses in our Law commanded, that such should be 5
 stoned: what sayest thou therefore? And this they saide to 6
 tempt him, that they might haue, whereof to accuse him. But
 Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the groud.
 And while they continued asking him, hee lift himselfe vp, and 7
 sayde vnto them, Let him that is among you without sinne,
 cast the first stone at her. And againe hee stouped downe, and 8
 wrote on the ground. And when they heard it, being accused 9
 by their owne conscience, they went out one by one, beginning
 at ye eldest euen to the last: so Iesus was left alone, and the
 woman standing in the mids. When Iesus had lift vp him- 10
 selfe againe, and sawe no man, but the woman, hee saide vnto
 her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man
 condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, 11
 Neither do I condemne thee: go and sinne no more. Then 12
 spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am that light of the
 worlde: hee that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenes,
 but shall haue that light of life. The Pharises therefore saide 13
 vnto him, Thou bearest recorde of thy selfe: thy recorde is not

14 true. Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Though I beare
recorde of my selfe, yet my recorde is true: for I know whence
I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come,
15 and whither I goe. Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.
16 And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone,
17 but I, and the Father, that sent mee. And it is also written
18 in your Lawe, that the testimonie of two men is true. I am
one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the Father that sent
19 me, beareth witnes of me. Then saide they vnto him, Where
is that Father of thine? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me,
nor that Father of mine. If ye had knowen me, ye should haue
20 knowen that Father of mine also. These wordes spake Iesus in
the treasure, as hee taught in the Temple, and no man layde
21 handes on him: for his houre was not yet come. Then saide
Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me,
and shall die in your sinnes, Whither I goe, can ye not come.
22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he saith,
23 Whither I goe, can ye not come? And hee saide vnto them, Ye
are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am
24 not of this worlde. I said therefore vnto you, That ye shall die
in your sinnes: for except ye beleue, that I am he, ye shall die
25 in your sinnes. Then saide they vnto him, Who art thou? And
Iesus saide vnto them, Euen the same thing that I said vnto
26 you from the beginning. I haue many things to say, and to
iudge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and the things that
27 I haue heard of him, those speake I to the world. They vnder-
28 stooode not that hee spake to them of the Father. Then said
Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then
shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe,
but as my Father hath taught me, so I speake these things.
29 For he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me
30 alone, because I do alwayes those things that please him. As
31 hee spake these thinges, many beleued in him. Then saide
Iesus to the Iewes which beleued in him, If ye continue in my
32 worde, ye are verely my disciples, And shall know the trueth,
33 and the trueth shall make you free. They answered him, Wee
be Abrahams seede, and were neuer bonde to any man: why
34 sayest thou then, Ye shalbe made free? Iesus answered them,
Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer committeth sinne,
35 is the seruant of sinne. And the seruant abideth not in the

house for euer: but the Sonne abideth for euer. If that Sonne 36
therefore shall make you free, ye shalbe free in deede. I know 37
that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill mee, because
my worde hath no place in you. I speake that which I haue 38
seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene
with your father. They answered, and saide vnto him, Abra- 39
ham is our father. Iesus said vnto them, If ye were Abrahams
children, ye woulde doe the workes of Abraham. But nowe 40
ye goe about to kill mee, a man that haue told you the trueth,
which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the 41
workes of your father. Then said they to him, We are not borne
of fornication: we haue one Father, which is God. Therefore 42
Iesus sayde vnto them, If God were your Father, then woulde
ye loue mee: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, nei- 43
ther came I of my selfe, but he sent me. Why doe ye not vnder-
stande my talke? because ye cannot heare my worde. Ye are 44
of your father the deuill, and the lustes of your father ye will
doe: hee hath bene a murtherer from the beginning, and abode
not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee
speaketh a lie, then speaketh hee of his owne: for he is a liar,
and the father thereof. And because I tell you the trueth, yee 45
beleue me not. Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if 46
I say the trueth, why do ye not beleue me? He that is of God,
heareth Gods wordes: yee therefore heare them not, because 47
ye are not of God. Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto 48
him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a
deuill? Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Fa- 49
ther, and ye haue dishonoured me. And I seeke not mine owne
praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth. Verely, 50
verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer
see death. Then said the Iewes to him, Now know we that 52
thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and
thou sayest, If a man keepe my worde, he shall neuer taste
of death. Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which 53
is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whome makest thou thy
selfe? Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is 54
nothing worth: it is my Father that honoureth me, whome ye
say, that hee is your God. Yet ye haue not knowen him: but 55
I knowe him, and if I should say I know him not, I should be
a liar like vnto you: but I knowe him, and keepe his worde.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he sawe it,
57 and was glad. Then sayd ye Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet
58 fiftie yeere olde, and hast thou seene Abraham? Iesus sayd
vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was,
59 I am. Then tooke they vp stones, to cast at him, but Iesus hid
himselfe, and went out of the Temple: And hee passed through
the middes of them, and so went his way.

9 And as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blinde
2 from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master,
who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne
3 blinde? Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor
his parents, but that the workes of God should be shewed on
4 him. I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it
5 is day: the night commeth when no man can worke. As long
6 as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. Assoone as
he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of
the spettle, and anointed the eyes of the blinde with the clay,
7 And sayd vnto him, Go wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by
interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed,
8 and came againe seeing. Nowe the neighbours and they that
had seene him before, when he was blinde, sayd, Is not this
9 he that sate and begged? Some said, This is he: and other
10 sayd, He is like him: but he himselfe sayd, I am he. There-
11 fore they sayd vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened? He
answered, and sayd, The man that is called Iesus, made clay,
and anointed mine eyes, and sayde vnto me, Goe to the poole of
Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and receiued sight.
12 Then they sayd vnto him, Where is he? He sayd, I can not
13 tell. They brought to the Pharises him that was once blinde.
14 And it was the Sabbath day, when Iesus made the clay, and
15 opened his eyes. Then againe the Pharises also asked him,
how he had receiued sight. And hee sayd vnto them, He layd
16 clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see. Then said
some of the Pharises, This man is not of God, because he keep-
eth not the Sabbath day. Others sayd, Howe can a man that
is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a dissension
17 among them. Then spake they vnto the blinde againe, What
sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? And
18 he sayd, He is a Prophet. Then the Iewes did not beleue
him (that he had bene blinde, and receiued his sight) vntill

they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say was borne blinde? How doeth he nowe see then? His parents answered them, and sayd, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde: But by what meanes hee nowe seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, can we not tell: he is olde ynough: aske him: hee shall answere for himselfe. These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordeined already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the Synagogue. Therefore sayde his parents, Hee is olde ynough: aske him. Then againe called they the man that had bene blinde, and sayd vnto him, Giue glory vnto God: we know that this man is a sinner. Then he answered, and sayd, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I can not tell: one thing I know, that I was blinde, and nowe I see. Then sayd they to him againe, What did he to thee? howe opened he thine eyes? Hee answered them, I haue tolde you already, and yee haue not heard it: wherefore would yee heare it againe? will yee also be his disciples? Then reuled they him, and sayd, Be thou his disciple: we be Moses disciples. We know that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is. The man answered, and sayde vnto them, Doutlesse, this is a marueilous thing, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he. Since the world began, was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde. If this man were not of God, hee could haue done nothing. They answered, and sayd vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? so they cast him out. Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he sayd vnto him, Doest thou beleue in the Sonne of God? He answered, and sayd, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleue in him? And Iesus sayd vnto him, Both thou hast seene him, and he it is that talketh with thee. Then he sayd, Lord, I beleue, and worshipped him. And Iesus sayd, I am come vnto iudgement into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde. And some of the Pharises which were with him, heard these things, and sayd

41 vnto him, Are we blinde also? Iesus sayd vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should not haue sinne: but nowe ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

10 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp another way, he is
2 a theefe and a robber. But he that goeth in by the doore, is
3 the shepheard of the sheepe. To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by
4 name, and leadeth them out. And when hee hath sent forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe fol-
5 low him: for they know his voyce. And they will not follow a stranger, but they flee from him: for they know not the voyce
6 of strangers. This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what things they were which he spake vnto
7 them. Then sayd Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say
8 vnto you, I am that doore of the sheepe. All, that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not
9 heare them. I am that doore: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall go in, and go out, and finde pasture.
10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and haue it in
11 abundance. I am that good shepheard: that good shepheard giueth his life for his sheepe. But an hireling, and hee which
12 is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and hee leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth,
13 and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattreth the sheepe. So the hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the
14 sheepe. I am that good shepheard, and knowe mine, and am knowen of mine. As the Father knoweth me, so know I the
15 Father: and I lay downe my life for my sheepe. Other sheepe I haue also, which are not of this folde: them also must I bring,
16 and they shall heare my voyce: and there shall be one sheepe-
17 folde, and one shepheard. Therefore doeth my Father loue me,
18 because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue
19 power to lay it downe, and haue power to take it againe: this commandement haue I receiued of my Father. Then there was
20 a dissension againe among the Iewes for these sayings, And many of them sayd, He hath a deuill, and is mad: why heare ye
21 him? Other sayd, These are not the wordes of him that hath a

deuill: can the deuill open the eyes of the blinde? And it was 22
 at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.
 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Salomons porche. Then 23, 24
 came the Iewes round about him, and sayd vnto him, Howe
 long doest thou make vs dout? If thou be that Christ, tell vs
 plainely. Iesus answered them, I tolde you, and ye beleuee 25
 not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare
 witnes of me. But ye beleuee not: for ye are not of my sheepe, 26
 as I sayd vnto you. My sheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe 27
 them, and they follow me, And I giue vnto them eternall life, 28
 and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any plucke them out
 of mine hand. My Father which gaue them me, is greater then 29
 all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand. I 30
 and my Father are one. Then ye Iewes againe tooke vp stones, 31
 to stone him. Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue 32
 I shewed you from my Father: for which of these workes doe
 ye stone me? The Iewes answered him, saying, For the good 33
 worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and that thou be-
 ing a man, makest thy selfe God. Iesus answered them, Is it 34
 not written in your Lawe, I sayd, Ye are gods? If hee called 35
 them gods, vnto whome the worde of God was giuen, and the
 Scripture cannot be broken, Say ye of him, whome the Father 36
 hath sanctified, and sent into the worlde, Thou blasphemest,
 because I said, I am the Sonne of God? If I doe not the workes 37
 of my Father, beleuee me not. But if I doe, then though ye 38
 beleuee not mee, yet beleuee the workes, that ye may knowe
 and beleuee, that the Father is in me, and I in him. Againe 39
 they went about to take him: but he escaped out of their han-
 des, And went againe beyonde Iordan, into the place where 40
 Iohn first baptized, and there abode. And many resorted vnto 41
 him, and saide, Iohn did no miracle: but all thinges that Iohn
 spake of this man, were true. And many beleueed in him 42
 there.

And a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Betha- 11
 nia, the towne of Marie, and her sister Martha. (And it was 2
 that Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped
 his feete with her heare, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)
 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, beholde, he 3
 whome thou louest, is sicke. When Iesus heard it, he saide, 4
 This sickenes is not vnto death, but for the glorie of God, that

5 the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby. Nowe Iesus loued
6 Martha and her sister, and Lazarus. And after he had heard
that he was sicke, yet abode hee two dayes still in the same
7 place where he was. Then after that, said he to his disciples,
8 Let vs goe into Iudea againe. The disciples saide vnto him,
Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, and doest thou
9 goe thither againe? Iesus answered, Are there not twelue
houres in the day? If a man walke in the day, hee stumbleth
10 not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man
walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light
11 in him. These things spake he, and after, he said vnto them,
12 Our friend Lazarus sleepeth: but I goe to wake him vp. Then
13 said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shalbe safe. Howbeit,
Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken
14 of the naturall sleepe. Then saide Iesus vnto them plainly,
15 Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not
16 there, that ye may beleue: but let vs go vnto him. Then saide
Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his felow disciples, Let
17 vs also goe, that we may die with him. Then came Iesus,
and found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes alreadie.
18 (Nowe Bethania was neere vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene fur-
19 longs off.) And many of ye Iewes were come to Martha and
20 Marie to comfort them for their brother. Then Martha, when
shee heard that Iesus was comming, went to meete him: but
21 Mary sate still in the house. Then said Martha vnto Iesus,
Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.
22 But now I know also, that whatsoever thou askest of God,
23 God will giue it thee. Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall
24 rise againe. Martha said vnto him, I know that he shall rise
25 againe in the resurrection at the last day. Iesus saide vnto
her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that beleueth in me,
26 though he were dead, yet shall he liue. And whosoeuer liueth,
and beleueth in me, shall neuer die: Beleeuest thou this?
27 She said vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleue that thou art that
Christ that Sonne of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so saide, she went her way, and called Mary
her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for
29 thee. And when she heard it, shee arose quickly, and came
30 vnto him. For Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was
31 in the place where Martha met him. The Iewes then which

were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Marie, that she rose vp hastily, and went out, folowed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there. Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and sawe him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou haddest bene here, my brother had not bene dead. When Iesus therefore saw her weepe, and the Iewes also weepe which came with her, hee groned in the spirit, and was troubled in himselfe, And saide, Where haue ye layde him? They said vnto him, Lord, come and see. And Iesus wept. Then saide the Iewes, Beholde, how he loued him. And some of them saide, Coulede not he, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue made also, that this man should not haue died? Iesus therefore againe groned in himselfe, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a stone was layde vpon it. Iesus saide, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, said vnto him, Lord, he stinketh already: for he hath bene dead foure dayes. Iesus saide vnto her, Saide I not vnto thee, that if thou diddest beleue, thou shouldest see the glorie of God? Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layde. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and saide, Father, I thanke thee, because thou hast heard me. I knowe that thou hearest me alwayes, but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleue, that thou hast sent me. As hee had spoken these things, hee cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth. Then he that was dead, came forth, bound hande and foote with bandes, and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe. Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the thinges, which Iesus did, beleued in him. But some of them went their way to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done. Then gathered the hie Priests, and the Pharises a councill, and said, What shall we doe? For this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will beleue in him, and the Romanes will come and take away both our place, and the nation. Then one of them named Caiaphas, which was the hie Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all, Nor yet doe you consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. This spake hee not of himselfe: but being

hie Priest that same yere, he prophecied that Iesus should die
52 for that nation: And not for that nation onely, but that he
shoulde gather together in one the children of God, which were
53 scattered. Then from that day foorth they consulted together,
54 to put him to death. Iesus therefore walked no more openly
among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to
the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued
55 with his disciples. And the Iewes Passeouer was at hande,
and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the
56 Passeouer, to purifie themselues. Then sought they for Iesus,
and spake among themselues, as they stode in the Temple,
57 What thinke ye, that he cometh not to the feast? Now both
the high Priestes and the Pharises had giuen a commande-
ment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it,
that they might take him.

12 Then Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Betha-
nia, where Lazarus was, who died, whom he had raised from
2 the dead. There they made him a supper, and Martha serued:
but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.
3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment of Spikenarde very costly,
and anoynted Iesus feete, and wiped his feete with her heare,
4 and the house was filled with the sauour of the oyntment. Then
said one of his disciples, euen Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne,
5 which should betray him: Why was not this oyntment sold
6 for three hundreth pence, and giuen to the poore? Nowe he
said this, not that he cared for the poore, but because hee was
a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.
7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying
8 she kept it. For the poore alwayes yee haue with you, but me
9 ye shall not haue alwayes. Then much people of the Iewes
knewe that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake
onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whome he had
10 raysed from the dead. The hie Priestes therefore consulted,
11 that they might put Lazarus to death also, Because that for
his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleued in Iesus.
12 On the morowe a great multitude that were come to the feast,
13 when they heard that Iesus should come to Hierusalem, Tooke
branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and
cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in
14 the Name of the Lord. And Iesus found a yong asse, and sate

thereon, as it is written, Feare not, daughter of Sion: behold, 15
thy King commeth sitting on an asses colte. But his disci- 16
ples vnderstoode not these thinges at the first: but when Iesus
was glorified, then remembred they, that these thinges were
written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.
The people therefore that was with him, bare witness that hee 17
called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead.
Therefore mette him the people also, because they heard that 18
he had done this miracle. And the Pharises said among them- 19
selues, Perceiue ye howe ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, the
worlde goeth after him. Nowe there were certaine Greekes 20
among them that came vp to worship at the feast. And they 21
came to Philippe, which was of Bethsaida in Galile, and desired
him, saying, Syr, we would see that Iesus. Philippe came and 22
tolde Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philippe tolde Iesus.
And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the 23
Sonne of man must bee glorified. Verely, verely I say vnto 24
you, Except the wheate corne fall into the grounde and die, it
bideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth fourth much fruite. He 25
that loueth his life, shall lose it, and he that hateth his life
in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall. If any man 26
serue me, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall also
my seruant be: and if any man serue me, him will my Father
honour. Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say? Fa- 27
ther, saue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this
houre. Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce 28
from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it
againe. Then saide the people that stode by, and heard, that 29
it was a thunder: other said, An Angel spake to him. Iesus an- 30
swered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for
your sakes. Now is the iudgement of this world: nowe shall 31
the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I were lift vp from 32
the earth, will drawe all men vnto me. Nowe this sayd he, sig- 33
nifying what death he should die. The people answered him, 34
We haue heard out of the Law, that that Christ bideth for euer:
and howe sayest thou, that that Sonne of man must be lift vp?
Who is that Sonne of man? Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Yet 35
a litle while is the light with you: walke while ye haue that
light, lest the darkenes come vpon you: for hee that walketh in
the darke, knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye haue that 36

light, beleue in that light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them. And though he had done so many miracles before them, yet beleeued they not on him, That the saying of Esaias the Prophete might be fulfilled, that he sayd, Lord, who beleued our report? and to whome is the arme of the Lord reueiled? Therefore could they not beleue, because that Esaias saith againe, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they shoulde not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them. These things sayd Esaias when he sawe his glory, and spake of him. Neuertheles, euen among the chiefe rulers, many beleued in him: but because of the Pharises they did not confesse him, least they should be cast out of the Synagogue. For they loued the prayse of men, more then the prayse of God. And Iesus cryed, and sayd, He that beleueth in me, beleueth not in me, but in him that sent me. And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleueth in me, should not abide in darkenes. And if any man heare my wordes, and beleue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: the worde that I haue spoken, it shall iudge him in the last day. For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake. And I knowe that his commandement is life euerlasting: the thinges therefore that I speake, I speake them so as the Father sayde vnto me.

13 Nowe before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, forasmuch as he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them. And when supper was done (and that the deuill had now put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him) Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come forth from God, and went to God, He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his vpper garments, and tooke a towel, and girded himselfe. After that, hee powred water into a basen, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to

wipe them with the towell, wherewith he was girded. Then 6
came he to Simon Peter, who sayd to him, Lord, doest thou
wash my feete? Iesus answered and sayd vnto him, What I 7
doe, thou knowest not nowe: but thou shalt knowe it hereafter.
Peter said vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus 8
answered him, If I wash thee not, thou shalt haue no part with
me. Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but 9
also the hands and the head. Iesus sayd to him, He that is 10
washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane eu-
ery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all. For hee knewe who 11
should betray him: therefore sayd he, Ye are not all cleane. So 12
after he had washed their feete, and had taken his garments,
and was set downe againe, he sayd vnto them, Knowe ye what
I haue done to you? Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say 13
well: for so am I. If I then your Lord, and Master, haue washed 14
your feete, ye also ought to wash one an others feete. For I 15
haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, euen as I haue
done to you. Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not 16
greater then his master, neither the ambassadour greater then
he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye, if ye 17
doe them. I speake not of you all: I know whom I haue chosen: 18
but it is that the Scripture might be fulfilled, He that eateth
bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me. From hence- 19
forth tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye
might beleeeue that I am he. Verely, verely I say vnto you, If 20
I send any, he that receiueth him, receiueth me, and hee that
receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me. When Iesus had 21
sayd these things, he was troubled in the Spirit, and testified,
and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall be-
tray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting 22
of whom he spake. Nowe there was one of his disciples, which
leaned on Iesus bosome, whom Iesus loued. To him beckened 24
therefore Simon Peter, that he should aske who it was of whom
he spake. He then, as he leaned on Iesus breast, saide vnto 25
him, Lord, who is it? Iesus answered, He it is, to whome I
shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipt it: and hee wet a soppe,
and gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne. And after the 27
soppe, Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, That
thou doest, doe quickly. But none of them that were at table, 28
knew, for what cause he spake it vnto him. For some of them 29

thought because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that we haue neede of against ye feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore. Assoone then as he had receiued the soppe, he went immediately out, and it was night. When hee was gone out, Iesus sayd, Nowe is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him. Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you: ye shall seeke me, but as I sayde vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, can ye not come: also to you say I nowe, A newe commandement giue I vnto you, that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. By this shall all men knowe that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another. Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me nowe: but thou shalt follow me afterward. Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, why can I not follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake. Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crowe, till thou haue denied me thrise.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleuee in God, beleuee also in me. In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I wil come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also. And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye knowe. Thomas sayd vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: how can we then know ye way? Iesus sayd vnto him, I am that Way, and that Trueth, and that Life. No man commeth vnto the Father, but by me. If ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him. Philippe sayd vnto him, Lord, shewe vs thy Father, and it sufficeth vs. Iesus sayd vnto him, I haue bene so long time with you, and hast thou not knowen mee, Philippe? he that hath seene me, hath seene my Father: how then sayest thou, Shewe vs thy Father? Beleeuest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes. Beleeue me, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me: at

the least, beleue me for the very workes sake. Verely, verely 12
I say vnto you, he that beleueeth in me, the workes that I doe,
hee shall doe also, and greater then these shall he doe: for I goe
vnto my Father. And whatsoeuer ye aske in my Name, that 13
will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. If ye 14
shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it. If ye loue me, 15
keepe my comandements, And I wil pray the Father, and he 16
shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you
for euer, Euen the Spirit of trueth, whome the world can not 17
receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye
knowe him: for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you. I 18
will not leaue you fatherles: but I will come to you. Yet a litle 19
while, and the world shall see me no more, but ye shall see me:
because I liue, ye shall liue also. At that day shall ye knowe 20
that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. He that 21
hath my commandements, and keepeth them, is he that loueth
me: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father: and
I will loue him, and wil shewe mine owne selfe to him. Iudas 22
sayd vnto him (not Iscariot) Lord, what is the cause that thou
wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world? Iesus an- 23
swered, and sayd vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe
my worde, and my Father will loue him, and we wil come vnto
him, and wil dwell with him. He that loueth me not, keep- 24
eth not my wordes, and the worde which ye heare, is not mine,
but the Fathers which sent me. These things haue I spoken 25
vnto you, being present with you. But the Comforter, which 26
is the holy Ghost, whom the Father wil send in my Name, he
shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remem-
brance, which I haue tolde you. Peace I leaue with you: my 27
peace I giue vnto you: not as the worlde giueth, giue I vnto
you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare. Ye haue heard 28
howe I saide vnto you, I goe away, and will come vnto you. If ye
loued me, ye would verely reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the
Father: for the Father is greater then I. And nowe haue I spo- 29
ken vnto you, before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye
might beleue. Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto 30
you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nought in
me. But it is that the world may knowe that I loue my Father: 31
and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs
goe hence.

15 I Am that true vine, and my Father is that husband man.
2 Euery branch that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away:
and euery one that beareth fruite, he purgeth it, that it may
3 bring forth more fruite. Nowe are ye cleane through the worde,
4 which I haue spoken vnto you. Abide in me, and I in you: as
the branche cannot beare fruite of it selfe, except it abide in
5 the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am that
vine: ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in
him, the same bringeth forth much fruite: for without me can
6 ye doe nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth
as a branche, and withereth: and men gather them, and cast
7 them into the fire, and they burne. If ye abide in me, and my
wordes abide in you, aske what ye wil, and it shalbe done to
8 you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruite,
9 and be made my disciples. As the father hath loued me, so
10 haue I loued you: continue in that my loue. If ye shall keepe
my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, as I haue kept
11 my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue. These
things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in
12 you, and that your ioy might be full. This is my commande-
13 ment, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. Greater
loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life
14 for his friendes. Ye are my friendes, if ye doe whatsoever I
15 commaund you. Henceforth call I you not seruants: for the
seruant knoweth not what his master doeth: but I haue called
you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, haue
16 I made knowen to you. Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue cho-
sen you, and ordeined you, that ye goe and bring forth fruite,
and that your fruite remaine, that whatsoever ye shall aske
17 of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. These things
18 commaund I you, that ye loue one another. If the worlde hate
19 you, ye knowe that it hated me before you. If ye were of the
worlde, the world woulde loue his owne: but because ye are not
of ye world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore
20 the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said vnto
you, The seruant is not greater then his master. If they haue
persecuted me, they will persecute you also: if they haue kept
21 my worde, they will also keepe yours. But all these things will
they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not
22 knowen him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken vnto

them, they shoulde not haue had sinne: but nowe haue they
 no cloke for their sinne. He that hateth me, hateth my Fa- 23
 ther also. If I had not done workes among them which none 24
 other man did, they had not had sinne: but nowe haue they
 both seene, and haue hated both me, and my Father. But it is 25
 that the worde might be fulfilled, that is written in their Lawe,
 They hated me without a cause. But when that Comforter 26
 shall come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, euen
 the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the Father, he shall
 testifie of me. And ye shall witnesse also, because ye haue 27
 bene with me from the beginning.

These things haue I saide vnto you, that ye should not be **16**
 offended. They shall excommunicate you: yea, the time shall 2
 come, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doeth
 God seruice. And these things will they doe vnto you, because 3
 they haue not knowen ye Father, nor me. But these things 4
 haue I tolde you, that when the houre shall come, ye might
 remember, that I tolde you them. And these things said I not
 vnto you from ye beginning, because I was with you. But now 5
 I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me,
 Whither goest thou? But because I haue saide these things 6
 vnto you, your hearts are full of sorowe. Yet I tell you the 7
 trueth, It is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not
 away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I
 will send him vnto you. And when he is come, he will reprove 8
 the worlde of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.
 Of sinne, because they beleued not in me: Of righteousnesse, 9, 10
 because I goe to my Father, and ye shall see me no more: Of 11
 iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged. I haue 12
 yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them
 nowe. Howbeit, when he is come which is the Spirit of trueth, 13
 he will leade you into all trueth: for he shall not speake of him-
 selfe, but whatsoever he shall heare, shall he speake, and he
 will shew you the things to come. He shall glorifie me: for he 14
 shall receiue of mine, and shall shewe it vnto you. All things 15
 that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall
 take of mine, and shewe it vnto you. A litle while, and ye 16
 shall not see me: and againe a litle while, and ye shall see
 me: for I goe to the Father. Then said some of his disciples 17
 among them selues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A litle

while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, a litle while, and ye
18 shall see me, and, For I goe to the Father. They said therefore,
What is this that he saith, A litle while? we know not what he
19 sayeth. Now Iesus knew that they would aske him, and said
vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues, of that I said, A
litle while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a litle while,
20 and yee shall see me? Verely, verely I say vnto you, that ye
shall weepe and lament, and the worlde shall reioyce: and ye
21 shall sorowe, but your sorowe shalbe turned to ioye. A woman
when she traueileth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come:
but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth
no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye nowe therefore are in sorowe: but I will see you againe,
and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take
23 from you. And in that day shall ye aske me nothing. Verely,
verely I say vnto you, whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in
24 my Name, he will giue it you. Hitherto haue ye asked nothing
in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioye may be
25 full. These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the
time will come, when I shall no more speake to you in parables:
26 but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. At that day shall
ye aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray
27 vnto the Father for you: For the Father himselfe loueth you,
because ye haue loued me, and haue beleueed that I came out
28 from God. I am come out from the Father, and came into the
29 worlde: againe I leaue the worlde, and goe to the Father. His
disciples saide vnto him, Loe, nowe speakest thou plainely, and
30 thou speakest no parable. Nowe knowe wee that thou knowest
all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee.
31 By this we beleuee, that thou art come out from God. Iesus
32 answered them, Doe you beleuee nowe? Beholde, the houre
commeth, and is already come, that ye shalbe scattered euery
33 alone: for the Father is with me. These things haue I spoken
vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world ye
shall haue affliction, but be of good comfort: I haue ouercome
the world.

17 These things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and
saide, Father, that houre is come: glorifie thy Sonne, that thy
2 Sonne also may glorifie thee, As thou hast giuen him power

ouer all flesh, that he shoulde giue eternall life to all them that
thou hast giuen him. And this is life eternall, that they knowe 3
thee to be the onely very God, and whom thou hast sent, Iesus
Christ. I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished 4
the worke which thou gauest me to doe. And nowe glorifie 5
me, thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which
I had with thee before the world was. I haue declared thy 6
Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world:
thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept
thy worde. Nowe they knowe that all things whatsoever thou 7
hast giuen me, are of thee. For I haue giuen vnto them the 8
wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them,
and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and haue
beleueed that thou hast sent me. I pray for them: I pray not 9
for the worlde, but for them which thou hast giuen me: for they
are thine. And al mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I 10
am glorified in them. And nowe am I no more in the world, 11
but these are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy Father,
keepe them in thy Name, euen them whome thou hast giuen
mee, that they may bee one, as we are. While I was with 12
them in the worlde, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou
gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but the childe
of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. And now 13
come I to thee, and these things speake I in the worlde, that
they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues. I haue giuen 14
them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they
are not of the world, as I am not of the world. I pray not that 15
thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou keepe
them from euill. They are not of the worlde, as I am not of 16
the world. Sanctifie them with thy trueth: thy word is trueth. 17
As thou diddest send me into the world, so haue I sent them 18
into the world. And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that 19
they also may bee sanctified through the trueth. I praie not 20
for these alone, but for them also which shall beleue in mee,
through their woorde, That they all may bee one, as thou, O 21
Father, art in me, and I in thee: euen that they may be also
one in vs, that the worlde may beleue that thou hast sent me.
And the glory that thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that 22
they may be one, as we are one, I in them, and thou in mee, 23
that they may be made perfect in one, and that the worlde may

knowe that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou
 24 hast loued me. Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen
 me, be with me euen where I am, that they may beholde that
 my glorie, which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me
 25 before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the
 worlde also hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee,
 26 and these haue knowen, that thou hast sent me. And I haue
 declared vnto the thy Name, and will declare it, that the loue
 wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Iesus had spoken these things, hee went foorth with
 his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden,
 2 into the which he entred, and his disciples. And Iudas which
 betraied him, knewe also the place: for Iesus oft times re-
 3 sorted thither with his disciples. Iudas then, after hee had
 receiued a band of men and officers of the high Priests, and
 of the Pharises, came thither with lanternes and torches, and
 4 weapons. Then Iesus, knowing all things that shoulde come
 vnto him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?
 5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them,
 I am hee. Nowe Iudas also which betraied him, stode with
 6 them. Assoone then as hee had saide vnto them, I am hee,
 7 they went away backwardes, and fell to the grounde. Then
 he asked them againe, Whome seeke yee? And they sayd, Iesus
 8 of Nazareth. Iesus answered, I said vnto you, that I am he:
 9 therefore if ye seeke me, let these go their way. This was that
 the worde might be fulfilled which hee spake, Of them which
 10 thou gauest me, haue I lost none. Then Simon Peter hauing a
 sword, drewe it, and smote the hie Priests seruant, and cut off
 11 his right eare. Nowe the seruants name was Malchus. Then
 sayde Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheath:
 shall I not drinke of the cuppe which my Father hath giuen
 12 me? Then the bande and the captaine, and the officers of the
 13 Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him, And led him away to An-
 nas first (for he was father in lawe to Caiaphas, which was
 14 the hie Priest that same yeere) And Caiaphas was he, that
 gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man
 15 should die for the people. Nowe Simon Peter folowed Iesus,
 and another disciple, and that disciple was knowen of the hie
 Priest: therefore he went in with Iesus into the hall of the hie
 16 Priest: But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out

the other disciple which was knowen vnto the hie Priest, and
spake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter. Then 17
saide the maide that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou
also one of this mans disciples? He sayd, I am not. And the 18
seruants and officers stode there, which had made a fire of
coles: for it was colde, and they warmed themselues. And Pe-
ter also stood among them, and warmed himselfe. (The hie 19
Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I euer taught 20
in the Synagogue and in the Temple, whither the Iewes resort
continually, and in secret haue I sayde nothing. Why ask- 21
est thou mee? aske them which heard mee what I sayde vnto
them: beholde, they knowe what I sayd. When he had spoken 22
these thinges, one of the officers which stode by, smote Iesus
with his rod, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so? Iesus 23
answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnes of the euil:
but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me? Nowe An- 24
nas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the hie Priest) And 25
Simon Peter stode and warmed himselfe, and they said vnto
him, Art not thou also of his disciples? He denied it, and said,
I am not. One of the seruaunts of the hie Priest, his cousin 26
whose eare Peter smote off, saide, Did not I see thee in the
garden with him? Peter then denied againe, and immedi- 27
atly the cocke crewe. Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas into
the common hall. Nowe it was morning, and they themselues 28
went not into the common hall, least they should be defiled,
but that they might eate the Passeouer. Pilate then went out 29
vnto them, and said, What accusation bring yee against this
man? They answered, and saide vnto him, If hee were not an 30
euill doer, we woulde not haue deliuered him vnto thee. Then 31
sayde Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him after
your owne Lawe. Then the Iewes sayde vnto him, It is not law-
full for vs to put any man to death. It was that the worde of 32
Iesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death
he should die. So Pilate entred into the common hall againe, 33
and called Iesus, and sayde vnto him, Art thou the king of the
Iewes? Iesus answered him, Saiest thou that of thy selfe, or 34
did other tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? 35
Thine owne nation, and the hie Priestes haue deliuered thee
vnto me. What hast thou done? Iesus answered, My king- 36

dome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, my seruants would surely fight, that I should not be deliuered
37 to the Iewes: but nowe is my kingdome not from hence. Pilate then said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witness vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my
38 voyce. Pilate said vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had saide that, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and said
39 vnto them, I finde in him no cause at all. But you haue a custome, that I shoulde deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer:
40 will yee then that I loose vnto you the King of ye Iewes? Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: nowe this Barabbas was a murtherer.

19, 2 Then Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him. And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they
3 put on him a purple garment, And saide, Haile, King of the
4 Iewes. And they smote him with their roddes. Then Pilate went forth againe, and said vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may knowe, that I finde no fault in him
5 at all. Then came Iesus forth wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And Pilate said vnto them, Beholde the
6 man. Then when the hie Priests and officers sawe him, they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate said vnto them, Take yee him and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.
7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a lawe, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.
8 When Pilate then heard that worde, he was the more afraide,
9 And went againe into the common hall, and saide vnto Iesus,
10 Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him none answere. Then saide Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to
11 loose thee? Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore
12 he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne. From thence forth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Iewes cried, saying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Cesars friende: for whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.
13 When Pilate heard this worde, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate in a place called the Paue-

ment, and in Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the Preparation 14
of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee sayde vnto
the Iewes, Beholde your King. But they cried, Away with him, 15
away with him, crucifie him. Pilate sayde vnto them, Shall I
crucifie your King? The high Priestes answered, We haue no
King but Cesar. Then deliuered he him vnto them, to be cru- 16
cified. And they tooke Iesus, and led him away. And he bare 17
his owne crosse, and came into a place named of dead mens
Skulles, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha: Where they 18
crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and
Iesus in the middes. And Pilate wrote also a title, and put 19
it on the crosse, and it was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH
THE KING OF THE JEWES. This title then read many of 20
the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was neere
to the citie: and it was written in Hebrew, Greeke and La-
tine. Then saide the hie Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write 21
not, The King of the Iewes, but that he sayd, I am King of the
Iewes. Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue writ- 22
ten. Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke 23
his garments (and made foure partes, to euery souldier a part)
and his coat: and the coat was without seame wouen from the
toppe throughout. Therefore they sayde one to another, Let 24
vs not deuide it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be. This was
that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which sayth, They parted
my garments among them, and on my coate did cast lots. So
the souldiers did these things in deede. Then stode by the 25
crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Marie the
wife of Cleopas, and Marie Magdalene. And when Iesus sawe 26
his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he
said vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy sonne. Then saide 27
he to the disciple, Beholde thy mother: and from that houre,
the disciple tooke her home vnto him. After, when Iesus knew 28
that all things were performed, that the Scripture might be
fulfilled, he said, I thirst. And there was set a vessell full of vi- 29
neger: and they filled a spondge with vineger: and put it about
an Hyssope stalke, and put it to his mouth. Nowe when Iesus 30
had receiued of the vineger, he saide, It is finished, and bowed
his head, and gaue vp the ghost. The Iewes then (because it 31
was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon
the crosse on the Sabbath day: for that Sabbath was an hie

day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and
32 that they might be taken downe. Then came the souldiers and
brake the legges of the first, and of the other, which was cruci-
33 fied with Iesus. But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he
34 was dead alreadie, they brake not his legges. But one of the
souldiers with a speare pearced his side, and fourthwith came
35 there out blood and water. And he that sawe it, bare recorde,
and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that
36 ye might beleue it. For these things were done, that the
Scripture shoulde be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shalbe broken.
37 And againe an other Scripture saith, They shall see him whom
38 they haue thrust through. And after these things, Ioseph of
Arimathea (who was a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of
the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take downe the bodie
of Iesus. And Pilate gaue him licence. He came then and tooke
39 Iesus body. And there came also Nicodemus (which first came
to Iesus by night) and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled to-
40 gether about an hundreth pound. Then tooke they the body of
Iesus, and wrapped it in linnen clothes with the odours, as the
41 maner of the Iewes is to burie. And in that place where Iesus
was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepul-
42 chre, wherein was neuer man yet laid. There then laide they
Iesus, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the sepulchre
was neere.

20 Nowe the first day of the weeke came Marie Magdalene,
early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and sawe the
2 stone taken away from the tombe. Then she ranne, and came
to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued,
and saide vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the
3 sepulchre, and we knowe not where they haue laid him. Pe-
ter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they came
4 vnto the sepulchre. So they ranne both together, but the other
disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stouped downe, and sawe the linnen clothes lying: yet
6 went he not in. Then came Simon Peter following him, and
7 went into the sepulchre, and sawe the linnen clothes lye, And
the kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linnen
8 clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe. Then went
in also the other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre,
9 and he sawe it, and beleueed. For as yet they knewe not the

Scripture, That he must rise againe from the dead. And the 10
disciples went away againe vnto their owne home. But Marie 11
stoode without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she
bowed her selfe into the sepulchre, And sawe two Angels in 12
white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete,
where the body of Iesus had laien. And they said vnto her, 13
Woman, why weepest thou? She said vnto them, They haue
taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laide 14
him. When she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe,
and sawe Iesus standing, and knewe not that it was Iesus.
Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seek- 15
est thou? She supposing that he had bene the gardener, said
vnto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou
hast laid him, and I will take him away. Iesus saith vnto her, 16
Marie. She turned her selfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, which
is to say, Master. Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am 17
not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say
vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and to your Father, and
to my God, and your God. Marie Magdalene came and told 18
the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spo-
ken these things vnto her. The same day then at night, which 19
was the first day of the weeke, and when the doores were shut
where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came
Iesus and stoode in the middes, and saide to them, Peace be
vnto you. And when he had so saide, he shewed vnto them his 20
handes, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they
had seene the Lord. Then saide Iesus to them againe, Peace 21
be vnto you: as my Father sent me, so sende I you. And when 22
he had saide that, he breathed on them, and saide vnto them,
Receiue the holy Ghost. Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they 23
are remitted vnto them: and whosoeuers sinnes ye reteine,
they are reteined. But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didy- 24
mus, was not with them when Iesus came. The other disciples 25
therefore saide vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but he said
vnto them, Except I see in his handes the print of the nailes,
and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and put mine
hand into his side, I will not beleue it. And eight dayes after, 26
againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then
came Iesus, when the doores were shut, and stood in the mid-
des, and said, Peace be vnto you. After saide he to Thomas, 27

Put thy finger here, and see mine hands, and put forth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but faithfull. Then Thomas answered, and said vnto him, Thou art my Lord, and my God. Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou beleeuest: blessed are they that haue not seene, and haue beleeued. And many other signes also did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke. But these things are written, that ye might beleeue, that Iesus is that Christ that Sonne of God, and that in beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

21 After these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed he himselfe: There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galile, and the sonnes of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter said vnto them, I go a fishing. They said vnto him, We also will goe with thee. They went their way and entred into a ship straightway, and that night caught they nothing. But when the morning was nowe come, Iesus stode on the shore: neuerthelesse the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus. Iesus then said vnto them, Syrs, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No. Then he said vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes. Therefore said the disciple whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his coate to him (for he was naked) and cast himselfe into the sea. But the other disciples came by shippe (for they were not farre from land, but about two hundreth cubites) and they drewe the net with fishes. Assoone then as they were come to land, they sawe hoate coales, and fish laide thereon, and bread. Iesus saide vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue nowe caught. Simon Peter stepped forth and drewe the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundreth, fiftie and three: and albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken. Iesus saide vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? seeing they knewe that he was the Lord. Iesus then came and tooke bread, and gaue them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen againe from

the dead. So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, 15
Simon the sonne of Iona, louest thou me more then these? He
said vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He
said vnto him, Feede my lambes. He said to him againe the 16
second time, Simon the sonne of Iona, louest thou me? He said
vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said
vnto him, Feede my sheepe. He said vnto him the third time, 17
Simon the sonne of Iona, louest thou me? Peter was sorie be-
cause he said to him the third time, Louest thou me? and said
vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that
I loue thee. Iesus saide vnto him, Feede my sheepe. Verely, 18
verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst
thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou
shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and an-
other shall gird thee, and lead thee whither thou wouldest not.
And this spake he signifying by what death he shoulde glorifie 19
God. And when he had said this, he said to him, Folowe me.
Then Peter turned about, and sawe the disciple whom JESUS 20
loued, folowing, which had also leaned on his breast at supper,
and had saide, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? When 21
Peter therefore sawe him, he saide to Iesus, Lord, what shall
this man doe? Iesus said vnto him, If I will that he tarie till 22
I come, what is it to thee? follow thou me. Then went this 23
worde abroade among the brethren, that this disciple shoulde
not die. Yet Iesus saide not to him, He shall not die: but if I will
that he tarie till I come, what is it to thee? This is that dis- 24
ciple, which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things,
and we know that his testimonie is true. Nowe there are also 25
many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be
written euery one, I suppose the world coulde not containe the
bookes that shoulde be written, Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 **S** have made the former treatise, O Theophilus, of al
2 that Jesus began to doe and teach, Vntill the day
3 that hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy
4 Ghost, had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles,
5 whome hee had chosen: To whome also he presented himselfe
6 aliue after that he had suffered, by many infallible tokens, be-
7 ing seene of them by the space of fourtie daies, and speaking of
8 those thinges which appertaine to the kingdome of God. And
9 when he had gathered them together, he commanded them,
10 that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but to waite for
11 the promise of the Father, which sayde hee, yee haue heard of
12 me. For Iohn in deede baptized with water, but ye shall be
13 baptized with the holy Ghost within these fewe daies. When
14 they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,
15 Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdome to Israel?
And hee saide vnto them, It is not for you to know the times, or
the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power, But
yee shall receiue power of the holy Ghost, when he shall come
on you: and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me both in Hierusalem
and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part
of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, while
they behelde, he was taken vp: for a cloude tooke him vp out of
their sight. And while they looked stedfastly towarde heauen,
as hee went, beholde, two men stode by them in white appar-
ell, Which also sayde, Yee men of Galile, why stande yee gas-
ing into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into
heauen, shall so come, as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.
Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount that is
called the mount of Oliues, which is neere to Hierusalem, be-
ing from it a Sabbath daies iourney. And when they were
come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both
Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas,
Bartlemew, and Matthewe, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and
Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames brother. These all continued
with one accorde in prayer and supplication with the women,
and Marie the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren. And

in those dayes Peter stode vp in the middes of the disciples,
and sayde (nowe the number of names that were in one place
were about an hundreth and twentie.) Yee men and brethren, 16
this scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, which the holy
Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which
was guide to them that tooke Iesus. For hee was nombred 17
with vs, and had obteneid fellowship in this ministration. He 18
therefore hath purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie:
and when he had throwen downe himselfe headlong, hee brast
asunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out. And it 19
is knowen vnto all the inhabitants of Hierusalem, in so much,
that that field is called in their owne language, Aceldama, That
is, the field of blood. For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, 20
Let his habitation be void, and let no man dwel therein: also,
Let another take his charge. Wherefore of these men which 21
haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus was
conuersant among vs, Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn 22
vnto the day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one of them
bee made a witnesse with vs of his resurrection. And they 23
presented two, Ioseph called Barsabas, whose surname was Ius-
tus, and Matthias. And they praied, saying, Thou Lord, which 24
knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou
hast chosen, That he may take the roume of this ministration 25
and Apostleship, from which Iudas hath gone astray, to goe
to his owne place. Then they gaue forth their lottes: and 26
the lotte fell on Matthias, and hee was by a common consent
counted with the eleuen Apostles.

And when the day of Pentecost was come, they were al with **2**
one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sounde 2
from heauen, as of a russhing and mightie winde, and it filled
all the house where they sate. And there appeared vnto them 3
clouen tongues, like fire, and it sate vpon eche of them. And 4
they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake
with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. And 5
there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, men that feared God,
of euery nation vnder heauen. Nowe when this was noised, 6
the multitude came together and were astonied, because that
euery man heard them speake his owne language. And they 7
wondered al, and marueiled, saying among themselues, Be-
holde, are not all these which speake, of Galile? How then 8

heare we euery man our owne language, wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of
Mesopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and
10 Asia, And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the
partes of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome,
11 and Iewes, and Proselytes, Creetes, and Arabians: wee hearde
them speake in our owne tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 They were all then amased, and douted, saying one to another,
13 What may this be? And others mocked, and saide, They are
14 full of newe wine. But Peter standing with ye Eleuen, lift vp
his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and ye all that
inhabite Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken
15 vnto my woordes. For these are not drunken, as yee suppose,
16 since it is but the third houre of the day. But this is that,
17 which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, And it shalbe in the
last daies, saith God, I wil powre out of my Spirite vpon al
flesh, and your sonnes, and your daughters shall prophecie,
and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall
18 dreame dreames. And on my seruauntes, and on mine hand-
maidnes I will powre out of my Spirite in those daies, and they
19 shall prophecie. And I wil shew wonders in heauen aboue, and
tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour
20 of smoke. The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the
moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord
21 come. And it shalbe, that whosoever shall call on the Name
22 of the Lord, shalbe saued. Yee men of Israel, heare these wo-
ordes, JESUS of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you
with great workes, and wonders, and signes, which God did
by him in the middes of you, as yee your selues also knowe:
23 Him, I say, being deliuered by the determinate counsell, and
foreknowledge of God, after you had taken, with wicked han-
24 des you haue crucified and slaine. Whome God hath raised
vp, and loosed the sorrowes of death, because it was vnpossible
25 that he should be holden of it. For Dauid sayeth concerning
him, I beheld the Lord alwaies before me: for hee is at my
26 right hand, that I should not be shaken. Therefore did mine
heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreouer also my
27 flesh shall rest in hope, Because thou wilt not leaue my soule
in graue, neither wilt suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.
28 Thou hast shewed me the waies of life, and shalt make me full

of ioy with thy countenance. Men and brethren, I may boldly 29
speake vnto you of the Patriarke Dauid, that hee is both dead
and buried, and his sepulchre remaineth with vs vnto this day.
Therefore, seeing hee was a Prophet, and knewe that God had 30
sworne with an othe to him, that of the fruite of his loynes hee
woulde raise vp Christ concerning the flesh, to set him vpon his
throne, Hee knowing this before, spake of the resurrection of 31
Christ, that his soule shoulde not bee left in graue, neither his
flesh shoulde see corruption. This Iesus hath God raised vp, 32
whereof we all are witnesses. Since then that he by the right 33
hande of God hath bene exalted, and hath receiued of his Fa-
ther the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this
which yee nowe see and heare. For Dauid is not ascended 34
into heauen, but he sayth, The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit at
my right hande, Vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole. 35
Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, that 36
God hath made him both Lord, and Christ, this Iesus, I say,
whome yee haue crucified. Now when they heard it, they were 37
pricked in their heartes, and said vnto Peter and the other
Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe? Then Pe- 38
ter said vnto them, Amend your liues, and bee baptized euery
one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ for the remission of
sinnes: and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost. For 39
the promise is made vnto you, and to your children, and to all
that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall
call. And with many other words he besought and exhorted 40
them, saying, Saue your selues from this froward generation.
Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and 41
the same day there were added to the Church about three thou-
sand soules. And they continued in the Apostles doctrine, and 42
fellowship, and breaking of bread, and prayers. And feare 43
came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were
done by ye Apostles. And all that beleueed, were in one place, 44
and had all things common. And they sold their possessions
and goods, and parted them to all me, as euery one had need. 45
And they continued dayly with one accord in the Temple, and 46
breaking bread at home, did eate their meate together with
gladnesse and singlenesse of heart, Praying God, and had 47
fauour with all the people: and the Lord added to the Church
from day to day, such as should be saued.

3 Nowe Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at
2 the ninth houre of prayer. And a certaine man which was a
creeple from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they layde
dayly at the gate of the Temple called Beautifull, to aske almes
3 of them that entred into ye Temple. Who seeing Peter and
Iohn, that they would enter into the Temple, desired to receiue
4 an almes. And Peter earnestly beholding him with Iohn, said,
5 Looke on vs. And hee gaue heede vnto them, trusting to re-
6 ceiue some thing of them. Then said Peter, Siluer and gold
haue I none, but such as I haue, that giue I thee: In the Name
7 of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke. And hee tooke
him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his
8 feete and ankle bones receiued strength. And he leaped vp,
stoode, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple,
9 walking and leaping, and praying God. And all the people
10 sawe him walke, and praying God. And they knewe him,
that it was he which sate for the almes at the Beautifull gate
of the Temple: and they were amased, and sore astonied at
11 that, which was come vnto him. And as the creeple which
was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne amased
12 vnto them in the porch which is called Salomons. So when
Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye me of Israel, why
marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs, as
though by our owne power or godlines, we had made this man
13 go? The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, the God of our
fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye betrayed, and
denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be
14 deliuered. But ye denied the Holy one and the Iust, and de-
sired a murtherer to be giuen you, And killed the Lord of life,
15 whome God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are wit-
nesses. And his Name hath made this man sound, whom ye
16 see, and know, through faith in his Name: and the faith which
is by him, hath giuen to him this perfite health of his whole
17 body in the presence of you all. And now brethren, I know that
through ignorance ye did it, as did also your gouernours. But
18 those thinges which God before had shewed by the mouth of all
his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.
19 Amend your liues therefore, and turne, that your sinnes may
be put away, whe the time of refreshing shall come from the
20 presence of the Lord. And he shall sende Iesus Christ, which

before was preached vnto you, Whome the heauen must containe vntill the time that all thinges be restored, which God had spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began. For Moses said vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God shall raise vp vnto you a Prophet, euen of your brethren, like vnto me: ye shall heare him in all things, whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you. For it shalbe that euery person which shall not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed out of the people. Also all the Prophets from Samuel, and thencefoorth as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretolde of these dayes. Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant, which God hath made vnto our fathers, saying to Abraham, Euen in thy seede shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. First vnto you hath God rayseed vp his Sonne Iesus, and him hee hath sent to blesse you, in turning euery one of you from your iniquities.

And as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus Name the resurrection from the dead. And they layde handes on them, and put them in holde, vntill the next day: for it was now euentide. Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand. And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes, were gathered together at Hierusalem, And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the hie Priestes. And whe they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what Name haue ye done this? Then Peter ful of the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel, For as much as we this day are examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, to wit, by what meanes he is made whole, Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye haue crucified, whome God raised againe from the dead, euen by him doth this man stand here before you, whole. This is the stone cast aside of you builders which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there saluation in any other: for among men there is giuen none other Name vnder heauen, whereby we must be saued.

13 Now when they sawe the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and vn-
derstoode that they were vnlearned men and without knowl-
edge, they marueiled, and knew them, that they had bin with
14 Iesus: And beholding also the man which was healed stand-
15 ing with them, they had nothing to say against it. Then they
commanded them to goe aside out of the Council, and conferred
16 among themselues, Saying, What shall we doe to these men?
for surely a manifest signe is done by them, and it is openly
knowne to all them that dwell in Hierusalem: and we cannot
17 denie it. But that it be noysed no farther among the people,
let vs threaten and charge them, that they speake hencefoorth
18 to no man in this Name. So they called them, and commanded
them, that in no wise they should speake or teach in the Name
19 of Iesus. But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them, and said,
Whether it be right in the sight of God, to obey you rather then
20 God, iudge ye. For we cannot but speake the things which we
21 haue seene and heard. So they threatened them, and let them
goe, and found nothing how to punish them, because of the peo-
22 ple: for all men praised God for that which was done. For the
man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whome this miracle of
23 healing was shewed. Then assoone as they were let goe, they
came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the hie Priestes and
24 Elders had said vnto them. And when they heard it, they lift
vp their voyces to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, thou
art the God which hast made the heaue, and the earth, the
25 sea, and all things that are in them, Which by the mouth of
thy seruant Dauid hast saide, Why did the Gentiles rage, and
26 the people imagine vaine things? The Kings of the earth as-
sembled, and the rulers came together against the Lord, and
27 against his Christ. For doutlesse, against thine holy Sonne
Iesus, whome thou haddest anoynted, both Herod and Pon-
tius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel gathered
28 themselues together, To doe whatsoever thine hand, and thy
counsell had determined before to be done. And nowe, O Lord,
29 beholde their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants with
all boldnesse to speake thy word, So that thou stretch forth
30 thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders may be done
31 by the Name of thine holy Sonne Iesus. And when as they had
prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled to-
gether, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they

spake the word of God boldly. And the multitude of them 32
that beleueed, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither any
of them said, that any thing of that which he possessed, was
his owne, but they had all thinges common. And with great 33
power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord
Jesus: and great grace was vpon them all. Neither was there 34
any among them, that lacked: for as many as were possessours
of landes or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the
things that were solde, And layde it downe at the Apostles 35
feete, and it was distributed vnto euery man, according as he
had neede. Also Ioses which was called of the Apostles, Barn- 36
abas (that is by interpretation the sonne of consolation) being a
Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus, Where as he had land, 37
solde it, and brought the money, and laid it downe at the Apos-
tles feete.

But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, **5**
solde a possession, And kept away part of the price, his wife 2
also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layde
it downe at the Apostles feete. Then saide Peter, Ananias, 3
why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou shouldest lye vnto
the holy Ghost, and keepe away part of the price of this pos-
session? Whiles it remained, appertained it not vnto thee? 4
and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? howe
is it that thou hast conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou
hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God. Now when Ananias 5
heard these wordes, he fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost. Then
great feare came on all them that heard these things. And the 6
yong men rose vp, and tooke him vp, and caried him out, and
buried him. And it came to passe about the space of three 7
houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was
done. And Peter sayd vnto her, Tell me, solde ye the land for 8
so much? And she sayd, Yea, for so much. Then Peter sayde 9
vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of
the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thine
husband, are at the doore, and shall carie thee out. Then she 10
fell downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost:
and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her
out, and buried her by her husband. And great feare came on 11
all the Church, and on as many as heard these things. Thus 12
by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders

shewed among the people (and they were all with one accorde
13 in Salomons porche. And of the other durst no man ioyne
him selfe to them: neuerthelesse the people magnified them.
14 Also the number of them that beleued in the Lord, both of
15 men and women, grewe more and more) In so much that they
brought the sicke into the streetes, and layd them on beds and
couches, that at the least way the shadowe of Peter, when he
16 came by, might shadow some of them. There came also a mul-
titude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing
sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vnclene spir-
17 its, who were all healed. Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and
all they that were with him (which was the sect of the Sad-
18 duces) and were full of indignation, And laide hands on the
19 Apostles, and put them in the common prison. But the Angel
of the Lord, by night opened the prison doores, and brought
20 them forth, and sayd, Go your way, and stand in the Tem-
21 ple, and speake to the people, all the wordes of this life. So
when they heard it, they entred into the Temple early in the
morning, and taught. And the chiefe Priest came, and they
that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all
the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison, to
22 cause them to be brought. But when the officers came, and
23 found them not in the prison, they returned and tolde it, Say-
ing, Certainly we founde the prison shut as sure as was possi-
ble, and the keepers standing without, before the doores: but
24 when we had opened, we found no man within. Then when
the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the hie
Priestes heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto
25 this would growe. Then came one and shewed them, saying,
Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the
26 Temple, and teach the people. Then went the captaine with
the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared
27 the people, lest they should haue bene stoned) And when they
had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the
28 chiefe Priest asked them, Saying, Did not we straightly com-
maund you, that ye should not teach in this Name? and be-
hold, ye haue filled Hierusale with your doctrine, and ye would
29 bring this mans blood vpon vs. Then Peter and the Apostles
answered, and sayd, We ought rather to obey God then men.
30 The God of our fathers hath raised vp Iesus, whom ye slewe,

and hanged on a tree. Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Sauour, to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes. And we are his witnesses concerning these things which we say: yea, and the holy Ghost, whome God hath giuen to them that obey him. Now when they heard it, they brast for anger, and consulted to slay them. Then stooode there vp in the Councill a certaine Pharise named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Lawe, honoured of all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space, And sayd vnto them, Men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intende to doe touching these men. For before these times, rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe, to whom resorted a number of men, about a foure hundreth, who was slaine: and they all which obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man, arose vp Iudas of Galile, in the dayes of the tribute, and drewe away much people after him: hee also perished, and all that obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And nowe I say vnto you, Refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought: But if it be of God, ye can not destroy it, lest ye be found euen fighters against God. And to him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe. So they departed from the Councill, reioycing, that they were counted worthy to suffer rebuke for his Name. And dayly in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

And in those dayes, as the number of ye disciples grewe, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towards ye Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministring. Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and sayd, It is not meete that we should leaue the worde of God to serue the tables. Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and of wisdom, which we may appoint to this busines. And we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministracion of the worde. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of fayth and of the holy Ghost, and Philippe, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antiochia, Which

they set before the Apostles: and they prayed, and layed their
7 hands on them. And the worde of God increased, and the
number of the disciples was multiplied in Hierusalem greatly,
and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.
8 Now Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and
9 miracles among the people. Then there arose certaine of the
Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of
Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed
10 with Steuen. But they were not able to resist the wisdome,
11 and the Spirit by the which he spake. Then they suborned
men, which saide, We haue heard him speake blasphemous
12 wordes against Moses, and God. Thus they moued the peo-
ple and the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him,
13 caught him, and brought him to the Councill, And set forth
false witnesses, which sayd, This man ceaseth not to speake
14 blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law. For
we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall de-
stroy this place, and shall change the ordinances, which Moses
15 gaue vs. And as all that sate in the Councill, looked stedfastly
on him, they saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

7, 2 Then sayd the chiefe Priest, Are these things so? And
he sayd, Ye men, brethren and Fathers, hearken. That God
of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in
3 Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, And said vnto him,
Come out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into
4 the land, which I shall shewe thee. Then came he out of the
land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And after that
his father was dead, God brought him from thence into this
5 land, wherein ye now dwell, And hee gaue him none inheri-
tance in it, no, not the bredth of a foote: yet he promised that
he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after
6 him, when as yet hee had no childe. But God spake thus, that
his seede should be a sojourner in a strange land: and that
they should keepe it in bondage, and entreate it euill foure
7 hundreth yeeres. But the nation to whome they shall be in
bondage, will I iudge, sayth God: and after that, they shall
8 come forth and serue me in this place. Hee gaue him also the
couenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and
circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac begate Iacob, and
9 Iacob the twelue Patriarkes. And the Patriarkes moued with

enuie, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him, And 10
deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour
and wisdome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt, who made
him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer his whole house. Then 11
came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan,
and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance. But 12
when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fa-
thers first: And at the second time, Ioseph was knowen of his 13
brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowen vnto Pharao.
Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to be brought, and all 14
his kindred, euen threescore and fiteene soules. So Iacob 15
went downe into Egypt, and he dyed, and our fathers, And 16
were remoued into Sychem, and were put in the sepulchre, that
Abraham had bought for money of the sonnes of Emor, sonne
of Sychem. But when the time of the promise drewe neere, 17
which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grewe and mul-
tplied in Egypt, Till another King arose, which knewe not 18
Ioseph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euill 19
entreated our fathers, and made them to cast out their yong
children, that they should not remaine aliuie. The same time 20
was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was
nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths. And when 21
he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nour-
ished him for her owne sonne. And Moses was learned in 22
all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in wordes
and in deedes. Nowe when he was full fourtie yeere olde, it 23
came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Is-
rael. And whe he saw one of them suffer wrong, he defended 24
him, and auenged his quarell that had the harme done to him,
and smote the Egyptian. For hee supposed his brethren would 25
haue vnderstand, that God by his hande should giue them deli-
uerance: but they vnderstoode it not. And the next day, he 26
shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and woulde haue
set them at one againe, saying, Syrs, ye are brethren: why
doe ye wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour 27
wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a prince, and
a iudge ouer vs? Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Eryp- 28
tian yesterday? Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a 29
stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.
And when fourtie yeres were expired, there appeared to him in 30

the wildernes of mout Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of
31 fire, in a bush. And when Moses sawe it, hee wondred at the
sight: and as he drew neere to consider it, the voyce of the Lord
32 came vnto him, saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then
33 Moses trembled, and durst not behold it. Then the Lord said
to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where
34 thou standest, is holy ground. I haue seene, I haue seene the
affliction of my people, which is in Egypt, and I haue heard
their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and nowe
35 come, and I will sende thee into Egypt. This Moses whome
they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a prince and a iudge? the
same God sent for a prince, and a deliuerer by the hand of the
36 Angel, which appeared to him in the bush. Hee brought them
out, doing wonders, and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in
37 the red sea, and in the wildernes fourtie yeeres. This is that
Moses, which saide vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall
the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, euen of your brethren,
38 like vnto me: him shall ye heare. This is he that was in the
Congregation, in the wildernes with the Angell, which spake
to him in mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the
39 liuely oracles to giue vnto vs. To whom our fathers would not
obey, but refused, and in their hearts turned backe againe into
40 Egypt: Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods that may goe before
vs: for we knowe not what is become of this Moses that brought
41 vs out of the land of Egypt. And they made a calfe in those
dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the
42 workes of their owne handes. Then God turned himselfe away,
and gaue them vp to serue the host of heauen, as it is written
in the booke of the Prophets, O house of Israel, haue ye offred
to me slaine beasts and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeres
43 in the wildernes? And ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch,
and the starre of your god Remphan, figures, which ye made to
worship them: therefore I will carie you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnes, in the wildernes, as
hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make
45 it according to the fashion that he had seene. Which taberna-
cle also our fathers receiued, and brought in with Iesus into
the possession of the Gentiles, which God draue out before
46 our fathers, vnto the dayes of Daud: Who found fauour be-

fore God, and desired that hee might finde a tabernacle for
 the God of Iacob. But Salomon built him an house. How- 47, 48
 beit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with handes,
 as saith the Prophet, Heauen is my throne, and earth is my 49
 footestool: what house wil ye build for me, saith the Lord? or
 what place is it that I should rest in? Hath not mine hand 50
 made all these things? Ye stiffnecked and of vncircumcised 51
 heartes and eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost: as
 your fathers did, so do you. Which of the Prophets haue not 52
 your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them, which
 shewed before of the comming of that Iust, of whome ye are 53
 now the betrayers and murtherers, Which haue receiued the 54
 Lawe by the ordinance of Angels, and haue not kept it. But
 when they heard these thinges, their heartes brast for anger,
 and they gnashed at him with their teeth. But he being full 55
 of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heauen, and sawe the
 glory of God, and Iesus standing at the right hand of God, And 56
 said, Beholde, I see the heauens open, and the Sonne of man
 standing at the right hand of God. Then they gaue a shoute 57
 with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon
 him violently all at once, And cast him out of the citie, and 58
 stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a
 yong mans feete, named Saul. And they stoned Steuen, who 59
 called on God, and said, Lord Iesus, receiue my spirit. And 60
 he kneeled downe, and cried with a loude voyce, Lord, laye not
 this sinne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken, he
 slept.

And Saul consented to his death, and at that time, there **8**
 was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem,
 and they were all scattered abroad thorowe the regions of Iudea
 and of Samaria, except the Apostles. Then certaine men fear- 2
 ing God, caried Steuen amongs them, to be buried, and made
 great lamentation for him. But Saul made hauocke of the 3
 Church, and entred into euery house, and drewe out both men
 and women, and put them into prison. Therefore they that 4
 were scattered abroad, went to and from preaching the worde.
 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ 5
 vnto them. And the people gaue heed vnto those things which 6
 Philippe spake, with one accorde, hearing and seeing the mir-
 acles which he did. For vncleane spirits crying with a loud 7

voyce, came out of many that were possessed of them: and
8 many taken with palsies, and that halted, were healed. And
9 there was great ioy in that citie. And there was before in the
citie a certaine man called Simon, which vsed witchcraft, and
bewitched the people of Samaria, saying that he himselfe was
10 some great man. To whome they gaue heede from the least
to the greatest, saying, This man is that great power of God.
11 And they gaue heed vnto him, because that of long time he had
12 bewitched them with sorceries. But assoone as they beleued
Philip, which preached the thinges that concerned the king-
dome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized
13 both men and women. Then Simon himselfe beleued also
and was baptized, and continued with Philippe, and wondred,
when he sawe the signes and great miracles which were done.
14 Nowe when the Apostles, which were at Hierusalem, heard
say, that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they sent
15 vnto them Peter and Iohn. Which whe they were come downe,
16 prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost. (For
as yet, hee was fallen downe on none of them, but they were
17 baptized onely in the Name of the Lord Iesus.) Then layd
they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon sawe, that through laying on of the Apost-
les hands the holy Ghost was giuen, he offred them money,
19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay
the handes, he may receiue the holy Ghost. Then saide Peter
20 vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest
21 that the gift of God may be obtained with money. Thou hast
neither part nor fellowship in this businesse: for thine heart
22 is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy
wickednes, and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought
23 of thine heart may be forgiuen thee. For I see that thou art
24 in the gall of bitternes, and in the bonde of iniquitie. Then
answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that
none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.
25 So they, when they had testified and preached the worde of
the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in
26 many townes of the Samaritans. Then the Angel of the Lord
spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe towarde the South
vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza,
27 which is waste. And hee arose and went on: and beholde,

a certaine Eunuche of Ethiopia, Candaces the Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe Gouvernour, who had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Hierusalem to worship: And as he returned sitting in his charet, he read Esaias the Prophet. Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet. And Philip ranne thither, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, But vnderstandest thou what thou readest? And he saide, Howe can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him. Nowe the place of the Scripture which he read, was this, Hee was lead as a sheepe to the slaughter: and like a lambe domme before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth. In his humilitie his iudgement hath bene exalted: but who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. Then the Eunuche answered Philippe, and saide, I pray thee of whome speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus. And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuche said, See, here is water: what doeth let me to be baptized? And Philippe said vnto him, If thou beleueest with all thine heart, thou mayest. Then he answered, and saide, I beleue that that Iesus Christ is that Sonne of God. Then he commanded the charet to stand stil: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuche, and he baptized him. And as soone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuche sawe him no more: so he went on his way reioycing. But Philippe was found at Azotus, and he walked to and from preaching in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of ye Lord, went vnto the hie Priest, And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any that were of that way (either men or women) hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem. Now as he iourneyed, it came to passe that as he was come neere to Damascus, suddenly there shined rounde about him a light from heauen. And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he sayd, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord sayd, I am Iesus whom

thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against pricks.
6 He then both trembling and astonied, sayd, Lord, what wilt
thou that I doe? And the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise and goe
into the citie, and it shall be tolde thee what thou shalt doe.
7 The men also which iourneyed with him, stood amased, hear-
8 ing his voyce, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the
ground, and opened his eyes, but sawe no man. Then led they
9 him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus, Where he
was three dayes without sight, and neither ate nor dranke.
10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus named Ana-
nias, and to him sayd the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he
11 sayd, Beholde, I am here Lord. Then the Lord sayd vnto him,
Arise, and goe into the streete which is called Straight, and
seeke in the house of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarsus: for
12 beholde, he prayeth. (And he sawe in a vision a man named
Ananias comming in to him, and putting his hands on him,
13 that he might receiue his sight.) Then Ananias answered,
Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, howe much euill hee
14 hath done to thy saints at Hierusalem. Moreouer here hee
hath authoritie of the hie Priestes, to binde all that call on thy
15 Name. Then the Lord said vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a
chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles,
16 and Kings, and the children of Israel. For I will shewe him,
17 howe many things he must suffer for my Names sake. Then
Ananias went his way, and entred into that house, and put his
hands on him, and sayd, Brother Saul, the Lord hath sent me
(euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest)
that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy
18 Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene
scales, and suddenly he receiued sight, and arose, and was bap-
19 tized, And receiued meate, and was strengthened. So was
Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damas-
20 cus. And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues,
21 that he was that Sonne of God, So that all that heard him,
were amased, and sayde, Is not this hee, that made hauocke
of them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came
hither for that intent, that hee should bring them bound vnto
22 the hie Priests? But Saul encreased the more in strength, and
confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, confirming,
23 that this was that Christ. And after that many dayes were

fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell together, to kill him, But 24
their laying awayte was knowen of Saul: nowe they watched
the gates day and night, that they might kill him. Then the 25
disciples tooke him by night, and put him through the wall,
and let him downe by a rope in a basket. And when Saul was 26
come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe with the dis-
ciples: but they were all afrayd of him, and beleued not that
he was a disciple. But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him 27
to the Apostles, and declared to them, howe hee had seene the
Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken vnto him, and how he
had spoken boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus. And hee 28
was conuersant with them at Hierusalem, And spake boldly 29
in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and spake and disputed against
the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. But when 30
the brethren knewe it, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent
him forth to Tarsus. Then had the Churches rest through all 31
Iudea, and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified and walked
in the feare of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort
of the holy Ghost. And it came to passe, as Peter walked 32
throughout all quarters, hee came also to the saints which
dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certaine man named 33
Aeneas, which had kept his couch eight yeeres, and was sicke
of the palsie. Then said Peter vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ 34
maketh thee whole: arise and trusse thy couch together. And
he arose immediately. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, 35
sawe him, and turned to the Lord. There was also at Ioppa a 36
certaine woman, a disciple named Tabitha (which by interpre-
tation is called Dorcas) she was full of good workes and almes
which she did. And it came to passe in those dayes, that she 37
was sicke and dyed: and when they had washed her, they layd
her in an vpper chamber. Now forasmuch as Lydda was neere 38
to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they
sent vnto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to
come vnto them. Then Peter arose and came with them: and 39
when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber,
where all the widowes stode by him weeping, and shewing
the coates and garments, which Dorcas made, while she was
with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, 40
and prayed, and turned him to the body, and sayd, Tabitha,
arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she sawe Peter, sate

41 vp. Then he gaue her the hand and lift her vp, and called
42 the Saints and widowes, and restored her aliuē. And it was
known throughout all Ioppa, and many beleueed in the Lord.
43 And it came to passe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa with
one Simon a Tanner.

10 Futhermore there was a certaine man in Cesarea called
2 Cornelius, a captaine of the band called the Italian band, A
deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his housholde,
which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God contin-
3 ually. He sawe in a vision euidently (about the ninth houre
of the day) an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying
4 vnto him, Cornelius. But when hee looked on him, hee was
afrayd, and sayd, What is it, Lord? and he sayd vnto him,
Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance
5 before God. Nowe therefore send men to Ioppa, and call for
6 Simon, whose surname is Peter. Hee lodgeth with one Si-
mon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell
7 thee what thou oughtest to doe. And when the Angel which
spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his seru-
ants, and a souldier that feared God, one of them that waited
8 on him, And tolde them all things, and sent them to Ioppa.
9 On the morow as they went on their iourney, and drew neere
vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about
10 the sixt houre. Then waxed hee an hungred, and would haue
eaten: but while they made some thing ready, he fell into a
11 trance. And hee sawe heauen opened, and a certaine vessell
come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knit at
12 the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth. Wherein
were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde
13 beastes and creeping things, and foules of the heauen. And
there came a voyce to him, Arise, Peter: kill, and eate. But
14 Peter sayd, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing
that is polluted, or vncleane. And the voyce spake vnto him
15 againe the second time, The things that God hath purified, pol-
lute thou not. This was so done thrise: and the vessell was
16 drawen vp againe into heauen. Nowe while Peter douted in
himselpe what this vision which he had seene, meant, beholde,
the men which were sent from Cornelius, had inquired for Si-
17 mons house, and stode at the gate, And called, and asked,
whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
18

And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit sayde vnto 19
him, Beholde, three men seeke thee. Arise therefore, and 20
get thee downe, and goe with them, and doute nothing: For
I haue sent them. Then Peter went downe to the men, which 21
were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and sayd, Beholde, I am
he whome ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
And they sayd, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one 22
that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of
the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holy Angel, to send
for thee into his house, and to heare thy wordes. Then called 23
he them in, and lodged them, and the next day, Peter went
foorth with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompa- 24
nied him. And the day after, they entred into Cesarea. Nowe
Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinse- 25
men, and special friends. And it came to passe as Peter came
in, that Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and
worshipped him. But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp: 26
for euen I my selfe am a man. And as he talked with him, 27
he came in, and found many that were come together. And 28
he sayd vnto them, Ye know that it is an vnlawfull thing for
a man that is a Iewe, to company, or come vnto one of an-
other nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call
any man polluted, or vncleane. Therefore came I vnto you 29
without saying nay, when I was sent for. I aske therefore,
for what intent haue ye sent for me? Then Cornelius sayd, 30
Foure dayes agoe, about this houre, I fasted, and at the ninth
houre I prayed in mine house, and beholde, a man stood be-
fore me in bright clothing, And sayd, Cornelius, thy prayer is 31
heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight
of God. Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose 32
surname is Peter (he is lodged in the house of Simon a Tanner
by the sea side) who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.
Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done to 33
come. Nowe therefore are we all here present before God, to
heare all things that are commanded thee of God. Then Peter 34
opened his mouth, and sayd, Of a trueth I perceiue, that God
is no accepter of persons. But in euery nation he that feareth 35
him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him. Ye 36
know the worde which God hath sent to the children of Is-
rael, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, which is Lord of all:

37 Euen the worde which came through all Iudea, beginning in
38 Galile, after the baptisme which Iohn preached. To wit, howe
God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with
power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were
39 oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him. And we are
witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the
Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slewe, hanging him on a
40 tree. Him God raysed vp the third day, and caused that he was
41 shewed openly: Not to all the people, but vnto the witnesses
chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke
42 with him, after he arose from the dead. And he commanded
vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie, that it is he that
43 is ordained of God a iudge of quicke and dead. To him also
giue all the Prophets wisse, that through his Name all that
44 beleue in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes. While Peter
yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on al them which
45 heard the word. So they of the circumcision which beleued,
were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the
46 Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost. For
they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then
47 answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should
not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well
48 as we? So he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of
the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

11 Nowe the Apostles and the brethren that were in Iudea,
heard, that the Gentiles had also receiued the worde of God.
2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they of the cir-
3 cumcision contended against him, Saying, Thou wentest in to
4 men vncircumcised, and hast eaten with them. Then Peter
beganne, and expounded the thing in order to them, saying,
5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I sawe
this vision, A certaine vessell comming downe as it had bene
a great sheete, let downe from heauen by the foure corners,
6 and it came to me. Towarde the which when I had fastened
mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beastes of the
earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of
7 the heauen. Also I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise, Pe-
8 ter: slay and eate. And I said, God forbid, Lord: for nothing
polluted or vnclene hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voyce answered me the seconde time from heauen, The

things that God hath purified, pollute thou not. And this was 10
done three times, and all were taken vp againe into heauen.
Then behold, immediatly there were three men already come 11
vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me. And 12
the Spirit saide vnto me, that I should go with them, without
doubting: moreouer these sixe brethren came with me, and
we entred into the mans house. And he shewed vs, howe 13
he had seene an Angel in his house, which stooode and said
to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose sur-
name is Peter. He shall speake wordes vnto thee, whereby 14
both thou and all thine house shalbe sauued. And as I be- 15
gan to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, euen as vpon vs
at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, 16
howe he said, Iohn baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized
with the holy Ghost. For as much then as God gaue them 17
a like gift, as he did vnto vs, when we beleueed in the Lord
Iesus Christ, who was I, that I coulede let God? When they 18
heard these things, they helde their peace, and glorified God,
saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repen-
tance vnto life. And they which were scattered abroad be- 19
cause of the affliction that arose about Steuen, went through-
out till they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia,
preaching the worde to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely. Now 20
some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when
they were come into Antiochia, spake vnto the Grecians, and
preached the Lord Iesus. And the hand of the Lord was with 21
them, so that a great number beleueed and turned vnto the
Lord. Then tydings of those things came vnto the eares of the 22
Church, which was in Hierusalem, and they sent forth Barn-
abas, that he should goe vnto Antiochia. Who when he was 23
come and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted
all, that with purpose of heart they would continue in the Lord.
For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and faith, 24
and much people ioyned them selues vnto the Lord. Then de- 25
parted Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul: And when he had
founde him, he brought him vnto Antiochia: and it came to 26
passe that a whole yere they were conuersant with ye Church,
and taught much people, in so much that the disciples were
first called Christians in Antiochia. In those dayes also came 27
Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antiochia. And there stooode 28

vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great famine throughout all the world, which
29 also came to passe vnder Claudius Cesar. Then the disciples,
euery man according to his ability, purposed to sende succour
30 vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea. Which thing they
also did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hand of Barnabas
and Saul.

12 Nowe about that time, Herod the King stretched forth his
2 hands to vexe certaine of the Church, And he killed Iames
3 the brother of Iohn with the sword. And when he sawe that
it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also
4 (then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.) And when he
had caught him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to
5 foure quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after the
Passeouer to bring him foorth to the people. So Peter was kept
in prison, but earnest prayer was made of ye Church vnto God
6 for him. And when Herod woulde haue brought him out vnto
the people, the same night slept Peter betweene two souldiers,
bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore, kept
7 the prison. And behold the Angel of the Lord came vpon them,
and a light shined in the house, and he smote Peter on the side,
and raysed him vp, saying, Arise quickly. And his chaines fell
8 off from his handes. And the Angel saide vnto him, Girde thy
selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. Then he said
9 vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. So
Peter came out and followed him, and knewe not that it was
true, which was done by the Angel, but thought he had seene
10 a vision. Nowe when they were past the first and the second
watch, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the
citie, which opened to them by it owne accord, and they went
out, and passed through one streete, and by and by the Angel
11 departed from him. And when Peter was come to himselfe, he
said, Nowe I know for a trueth, that the Lord hath sent his An-
gel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from
12 all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes. And as he con-
sidered the thing, he came to the house of Marie, the mother
of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gath-
13 ered together, and prayed. And when Peter knocked at the
entrie doore, a maide came foorth to hearken, named Rhode,
14 But when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the entrie

doore for gladnesse, but ranne in, and tolde howe Peter stood
before the entrie. But they said vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet 15
she affirmed it constantly, that it was so. Then said they, It is
his Angel. But Peter continued knocking, and when they had 16
opened it, and sawe him, they were astonied. And he beck- 17
ened vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, and told
them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he
saide, Goe shewe these things vnto Iames and to the brethren:
and he departed and went into an other place. Nowe assoone 18
as it was day, there was no small trouble among the souldiers,
what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for 19
him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and com-
manded them to be led to be punished. And he went downe
from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode. Then Herod was an- 20
grie with them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they came all with one
accord vnto him, and perswaded Blastus the Kings Chamber-
laine, and they desired peace, because their countrey was nour-
ished by the Kings land. And vpon a day appointed, Herod 21
arayed himselfe in royall apparell, and sate on the iudgement
seate, and made an oration vnto them. And the people gaue a 22
shoute, saying, The voyce of God, and not of man. But imme- 23
diatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not
glorie vnto God, so that he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp
the ghost. And the worde of God grewe, and multiplied. So 24, 25
Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had
fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname
was Marke.

13
There were also in the Church that was at Antiochia, cer-
taine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon called
Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had bin
brought vp with Herod the Tetrarche) and Saul. Nowe as 2
they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said,
Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I
haue called them. Then fasted they and prayed, and layde 3
their hands on them, and let them goe. And they, after they 4
were sent foorth of the holy Ghost, came downe vnto Seleu-
cia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus. And when they 5
were at Salamis, they preached the worde of God in the Syna-
gogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.
So when they had gone throughout the yle vnto Paphus, they 6

found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, being a Iewe, named
7 Bariesus, Which was with the Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. He called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, and desired
8 to heare the woorde of God. But Elymas, ye sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, and sought to
9 turne away the Deputie from the faith. Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
10 And sayde, O full of all subiltie and all mischiefe, the childe of the deuill, and enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not
11 cease to peruert the straight waies of the Lord? Nowe therefore behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, and not see the sunne for a season. And immediately there fel on him a mist and a darknes; and he went about, seeking
12 some to leade him by the hand. Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, and was astonied at the doctrine of the Lord. Nowe when Paul and they that were with
13 him were departed by shippe from Paphus, they came to Perga a citie of Pamphylia: then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Hierusalem. But when they departed from Perga,
14 they came to Antiochia a citie of Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on ye Sabbath day, and sate downe. And after the lecture of the Law and Prophets, the rulers of ye Synagogue sent
15 vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on. Then Paul stoode vp and beckened with the hand, and sayde, Men of Israel, and yee that
16 feare God, hearken. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of
17 Egypt, and with an high arme brought them out thereof. And about the time of fourtie yeeres, suffered he their maners in
18 the wilderness. And he destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, and deuided their lad to them by lot. Then afterward he gaue vnto them Iudges about foure hundreth and fiftie
19 yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet. So after that, they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul, the sonne
20 of Cis, a man of ye tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres. And after he had taken him away, he raised vp Daudid to be their King, of whom he witnessed, saying, I haue found
21 Daudid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which
22 will doe all things that I will. Of this mans seede hath God according to his promise raised vp to Israel, ye Sauour Iesus:
23

When Iohn had first preached before his coming the baptisme 24
of repentance to all the people of Israel. And when Iohn had 25
fulfilled his course, he saide, Whom ye thinke that I am, I am
not he: but beholde, there commeth one after me, whose shooe
of his feete I am not worthy to loose. Yee men and brethren, 26
children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among
you feareth God, to you is the woorde of this saluation sent.
For the inhabitants of Hierusalem, and their rulers, because 27
they knewe him not, nor yet the woordes of the Prophets, which
are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in con-
demning him. And though they found no cause of death in 28
him, yet desired they Pilate to kill him. And when they had 29
fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him
downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre. But God 30
raised him vp from the dead. And hee was seene many dayes 31
of them, which came vp with him from Galile to Hierusalem,
which are his witnesses vnto the people. And we declare vnto 32
you, that touching the promise made vnto the fathers, God 33
hath fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that he raised vp
Iesus, euen as it is written in the seconde Psalme, Thou art 34
my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee. Nowe as concern-
ing that he raised him vp from the dead, no more to returne
to corruption, he hath said thus, I wil giue you the holy things 35
of Dauid, which are faithfull. Wherefore hee sayeth also in
another place, Thou wilt not suffer thine Holy one to see cor- 36
ruption. Howbeit, Dauid after hee had serued his time by the
counsell of God, hee slept, and was laid with his fathers, and
sawe corruption. But he whom God raised vp, sawe no cor- 37
ruption. Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, 38
that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of
sinnes. And from al things, from which ye could not be iusti- 39
fied by the Law of Moses, by him euery one that beleeueth, is
iustified. Beware therefore lest that come vpon you, which is 40
spoken of in the Prophets, Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, 41
and vanish away: for I woorke a woorke in your daies, a woorke
which yee shall not beleue, if a man would declare it you.
And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, 42
the Gentiles besought, that they woulde preach these woordes
to them the next Sabbath day. Nowe when the congregation 43
was dissolved, many of the Iewes and Proselytes that feared

God, followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, and
44 exhorted them to continue in the grace of God. And ye next
Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together, to heare the
45 worde of God. But when the Iewes saw the people, they were
full of enuie, and spake against those things, which were spo-
46 ken of Paul, contrarying them, and railing on them. Then
Paul and Barnabas spake boldly, and sayde, It was necessarie
that the woorde of God shoulde first haue beene spoken vnto
you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vn-
47 worthie of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles. For
so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, I haue made thee a
light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be the saluation vnto
48 the end of the world. And when the Gentiles heard it, they
were glad, and glorified the woorde of the Lord: and as many
49 as were ordeined vnto eternall life, beleeued. Thus the worde
of the Lord was published throughout the whole cuntry. But
50 the Iewes stirred certaine deuoute and honourable women, and
the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul
51 and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coastes. But
they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came
52 vnto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with
the holy Ghost.

14 And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both to-
gether into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a
great multitude both of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleeued.
2 And the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp, and corrupted the min-
3 des of the Gentiles against the brethren. So therefore they
abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lord, which
gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and caused signes
4 and worders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of
the city was deuided: and some were with the Iewes, and some
5 with the Apostles. And when there was an assault made both
of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes with their rulers, to doe them
6 violence, and to stone them, They were ware of it, and fled
vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region
7, 8 round about, And there preached the Gospel. Nowe there
sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, which was
9 a creeple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked. He
heard Paul speake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he
10 had faith to be healed, Said with a loude voyce, Stand vpright

on thy feete. And he leaped vp, and walked. Then when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in ye speach of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men. And they called Barnabas, Iupiter: and Paul, Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker. Then Iupiters priest, which was before their citie, brought bulles with garlands vnto the gates, and would haue sacrificed with the people. But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying, And saying, O men, why doe yee these things? We are euen men subiect to the like passions that yee be, and preache vnto you, that yee shoulde turne from these vaine things vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are: Who in times past suffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne waies. Neuerthelesse, hee left not him selfe without witnes, in that hee did good and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with foode, and gladnesse. And speaking these things, scarce appeased they the multitude, that they had not sacrificed vnto them. Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had persuaded the people, stoned Paul, and drewe him out of the citie, supposing he had bene dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stode rounde about him, hee arose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And after they had preached the glad tidings of the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia, Confirming the disciples hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, affirming that we must through many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God. And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and prayed, and fasted, they commended them to the Lord in whome they beleued. Thus they went throughout Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the worde in Perga, they came downe to Attalia, And thence sailed to Antiochia, from whence they had bene comended vnto the grace of God, to the woorke, which they had fulfilled. And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all the things that God had done by them, and howe he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles. So

there they abode a long time with the disciples.

15 Then came downe certaine from Iudea, and taught the brethren, saying, Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye
2 cannot be saued. And when there was great dissension, and
disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they ordeyned
that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should
goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this
3 question. Thus being brought forth by ye Church, they passed
through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the
Gentiles, and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of
the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared
5 what things God had done by them. But said they, certaine
of the sect of the Pharises, which did beleue, rose vp, saying,
that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to commaund
6 them to keepe the lawe of Moses. Then the Apostles and El-
7 ders came together to looke to this matter. And when there
had bene great disputation, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them,
Ye men and brethren, ye know that a good while ago, among
vs God chose out me, that the Gentiles by my mouth should
8 heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleue. And God which
knoweth the heartes, bare them witnesse, in giuing vnto them
9 ye holy Ghost euen as he did vnto vs. And he put no difference
betweene vs and them, after that by faith he had purified their
10 heartes. Nowe therefore, why tempt ye God, to lay a yoke on
the disciples neckes, which neither our fathers, nor we were
11 able to beare? But we beleue, through the grace of the Lord
12 Iesus Christ to be saued, euen as they doe. Then all the mul-
titude kept silence, and heard Barnabas and Paul, which told
what signes and wonders God had done among the Gentiles
13 by them. And when they helde their peace, Iames answered,
14 saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me. Simeon hath de-
clared, howe God first did visite the Gentiles, to take of them
15 a people vnto his Name. And to this agree the woordes of the
16 Prophets, as it is written, After this I will returne, and will
builde againe the tabernacle of Daud, which is fallen downe,
and the ruines thereof will I build againe, and I will set it vp,
17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the
Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord which
18 doeth all these things. From the beginning of the worlde, God

knoweth all his workes. Wherefore my sentence is, that we 19
trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God, But 20
that we send vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from
filthinesse of idoles, and fornication, and that that is stran-
gled, and from blood. For Moses of olde time hath in euery 21
citie them that preache him, seeing he is read in the Syna-
gogues euery Sabbath day. Then it seemed good to the Apos- 22
tles and Elders with the whole Church, to sende chosen men
of their owne companie to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas:
to wit, Iudas whose surname was Barsabas and Silas, which
were chiefe men among the brethren, And wrote letters by 23
them after this maner, THE APOSTLES, and the Elders, and
the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in
Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting. Foras- 24
much as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from
vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your min-
des, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the Lawe: to
whom we gaue no such commandement, It seemed therefore 25
good to vs, when we were come together with one accord, to
send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and
Paul, Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of our 26
Lord Iesus Christ. We haue therefore sent Iudas and Silas, 27
which shall also tell you ye same things by mouth. For it 28
seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay no more bur-
den vpon you, then these necessary things, That is, that ye 29
abstaine from things offered to idoles, and blood, and that that
is strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your
selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well. Nowe when they 30
were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they
had assembled the multitude, they deliuered the Epistle. And 31
when they had read it, they reioyced for the consolation. And 32
Iudas and Silas being Prophets, exhorted the brethren with
many wordes, and strengthened them. And after they had 33
taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren
vnto the Apostles. Notwithstanding Silas thought good to 34
abide there still. Paul also and Barnabas continued in An- 35
tiochia, teaching and preaching with many other, the worde
of the Lord. But after certaine dayes, Paul said vnto Barn- 36
abas, Let vs returne, and visite our brethren in euery citie,
where we haue preached the worde of the Lord, and see how

37 they doe. And Barnabas counselled to take with them Iohn,
38 called Marke. But Paul thought it not meete to take him vnto
their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia,
39 and went not with them to the worke. Then were they so
stirred, that they departed asunder one from the other, so that
40 Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus. And Paul
chose Silas and departed, being commended of the brethren
41 vnto the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia,
stablishing the Churches.

16 Then came he to Derbe and to Lystra: and beholde, a cer-
taine disciple was there named Timotheus, a womans sonne,
which was a Iewesse and beleued, but his father was a Gre-
2 cian, Of whom the brethren which were at Lystra and Ico-
3 nium, reported well. Therefore Paul would that he should
go forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of
ye Iewes, which were in those quarters: for they knewe all,
4 that his father was a Grecian. And as they went through the
cities, they deliuered them the decrees to keepe, ordeined of
5 the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem. And so
were the Churches stablished in the faith, and encreased in
6 number daily. Nowe when they had gone throughout Phry-
gia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the holy
7 Ghost to preache the worde in Asia. Then came they to Mysia,
and sought to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them
8 not. Therefore they passed through Mysia, and came downe
9 to Troas, Where a vision appeared to Paul in the night. There
stoode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into
10 Macedonia, and helpe vs. And after he had seene the vision,
immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, being assured
that the Lord had called vs to preache the Gospel vnto them.
11 Then went we forth from Troas, and with a straight course
12 came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis, And from
thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in ye partes of
Macedonia, and whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell
13 there, and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes. And
on the Sabbath day, we went out of the citie, besides a Riuer,
where they were wont to pray: and we sate downe, and spake
14 vnto the women, which were come together. And a certaine
woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thy-
atirians, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the

Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things, which Paul
spake. And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she 15
besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to
ye Lord, come into mine house, and abide there: and she con-
strained vs. And it came to passe that as we went to prayer, 16
a certaine maide hauing a spirit of diuination, mette vs, which
gate her masters much vantage with diuining. She followed 17
Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants
of the most high God, which shewe vnto you the way of salu-
ation. And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, 18
turned about, and said to the spirit, I commaund thee in the
Name of Iesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came
out the same houre. Nowe when her masters sawe that the 19
hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and
drew them into the market place vnto the Magistrates, And 20
brought them to the gouernours, saying, These men which are
Iewes, trouble our citie, And preache ordinances, which are 21
not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are
Romanes. The people also rose vp together against them, 22
and the gouernours rent their clothes, and commanded them
to be beaten with roddes. And when they had beaten them 23
sore, they cast them into prison, commaunding the Iayler to
keepe them surely. Who hauing receiued such commande- 24
ment, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feete
fast in the stockes. Nowe at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, 25
and sung Psalmes vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.
And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foun- 26
dation of the prison was shaken: and by and by all the doores
opened, and euery mans bands were loosed. Then the keeper 27
of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and when he sawe the
prison doores open, he drew out his sword and would haue
killed himselfe, supposing the prisoners had bin fled. But 28
Paul cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme:
for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and leaped 29
in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,
And brought them out, and said, Syrs, what must I doe to be 30
saued? And they saide, Beleeue in the Lord Iesus Christ, and 31
thou shalt be saued, and thine houshold. And they preached 32
vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in the
house. Afterwarde he tooke them the same houre of the night, 33

and washed their stripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, straighthway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced that he with all his household beleeued in God. And when it was day, the gouernours sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe. Then the keeper of the prison tolde these woordes vnto Paul, saying, The gouerness haue sent to loose you: nowe therefore get you hence, and goe in peace. Then sayde Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncodemed, which are Romanes, they haue cast vs into prison, and nowe would they put vs out priuily? nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out. And the sergeants tolde these woordes vnto the gouernours, who feared whe they heard that they were Romanes. Then came they and praied them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie. And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia: and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17 Nowe as they passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes. And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath daies disputed with them by the Scriptures, Opening, and alleadging that Christ must haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and this is Iesus Christ, whom, said he, I preach to you. And some of them beleeued, and ioyned in companie with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians that feared God a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe. But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds and wicked fellowes, and whe they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the citie, and made assault against the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people. But when they found them not, they drew Iason and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, These are they which haue subuerted the state of the world, and here they are, Whom Iason hath receiued, and these all doe against the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another King, one Iesus. Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the citie, when they heard these things. Notwithstanding when they had receiued sufficient assurance of Iason and of the other, they let them goe. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when

they were come thither, entred into ye Synagogue of the Iewes. 11
These were also more noble men then they which were at Thes-
salonica, which receiued the woorde with all readinesse, and 11
searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
Therefore many of them beleued, and of honest women, which 12
were Grecians, and men not a fewe. But when the Iewes of 13
Thessalonica knewe, that the woord of God was also preached
of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and mooued the peo-
ple. But by and by the brethren sent away Paul to goe as 14
it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
And they that did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and 15
when they had receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Tim-
otheus that they shoulde come to him at once, they departed.
Nowe while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirite was 16
stirred in him, when hee sawe the citie subiect to idolatrie.
Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and 17
with them that were religious, and in the market daily with
whomesoeuer he met. Then certaine Philosophers of the Epi- 18
cures, and of the Stoickes, disputed with him, and some sayde,
What will this babler say? Others sayde, He seemeth to be a
setter forth of straunge gods (because hee preached vnto them 19
Iesus, and the resurrection.) And they tooke him, and brought
him into Mars streete, saying, May we not know, what this
newe doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou bringest 20
certaine strange thinges vnto our eares: we woulde knowe
therefore, what these things meane. For all the Athenians, 21
and strangers which dwelt there, gaue them selues to nothing
els, but either to tell, or to heare some newes. Then Paul 22
stode in the mids of Mars streete, and sayde, Yee men of
Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.
For as I passed by, and behelde your deuotions, I founde an 23
altar wherein was written, VNTO THE VNKNOWEN GOD.
Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him shewe I vnto you. God 24
that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing
that he is Lord of heaue and earth, dwelleth not in temples
made with hands, Neither is worshipped with mens handes, 25
as though he needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all life
and breath and all things, And hath made of one blood all 26
mankinde, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath as-
signed the seasons which were ordeined before, and the boundes

27 of their habitation, That they shoulde seeke the Lord, if so
be they might haue groped after him, and founde him though
28 doubtlesse he be not farre from euery one of vs. For in him we
liue, and mooue, and haue our being, as also certaine of your
29 owne Poets haue sayd, for we are also his generation. Foras-
much then, as we are the generation of God, we ought not to
thinke that ye Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone
30 grauen by arte and the inuention of man. And the time of
this ignorance God regarded not: but nowe hee admonisheth
31 all men euery where to repent, Because hee hath appoynted
a day in the which he wil iudge the world in righteousnes, by
that man whome hee hath appoynted, whereof he hath giuen
an assurance to all men, in that hee hath raised him from the
32 dead. Now when they heard of the resurrection from the dead,
some mocked, and other sayde, We will heare thee againe of
33, 34 this thing. And so Paul departed from among them. Howbeit
certaine men claue vnto Paul, and beleued: among whome
was also Denys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and
other with them.

18 After these thinges, Paul departed from Athens, and came
2 to Corinthus, And found a certaine Iewe named Aquila, borne
in Pontus, lately come from Italie, and his wife Priscilla (be-
cause that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from
3 Rome) and he came vnto them. And because hee was of the
same crafte, he abode with them and wrought (for their crafte
4 was to make tentes.) And he disputed in the Synagogue eu-
ery Sabbath day, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grecians.
5 Now when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia,
Paul, forced in spirit, testified to the Iewes that Iesus was the
6 Christ. And when they resisted and blasphemed, he shooke
his raiment, and saide vnto them, Your blood be vpon your
owne head: I am cleane: from henceforth will I goe vnto the
7 Gentiles. So he departed thence, and entred into a certaine
mans house, named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house
8 ioyned hard to the Synagogue. And Crispus the chiefe ruler
of the Synagogue, beleued in the Lord with all his housholde:
and many of the Corinthians hearing it, beleued and were
9 baptized. Then saide the Lord to Paul in the night by a vi-
10 sion, Feare not, but speake, and holde not thy peace. For I
am with thee, and no man shall lay handes on thee to hurt

thee: for I haue much people in this citie. So he continued 11
there a yeere and six moneths, and taught ye worde of God
among them. Now when Gallio was Deputie of Achaia, the 12
Iewes arose with one accorde against Paul, and brought him
to the iudgement seate, Saying, This fellow persuadeth me 13
to worship God otherwise then the Lawe appointeth. And 14
as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio saide vnto the
Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye 15
Iewes, I would according to reason maintaine you. But if it
bee a question of woordes, and names, and of your Lawe, looke 16
yee to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of those things.
And hee draue them from the iudgement seate. Then tooke al 16, 17
the Grecians Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and
beat him before the iudgement seat: but Gallio cared nothing
for those things. But when Paul had taried there yet a good 18
while, hee tooke leaue of the brethren, and sailed into Syria
(and with him Priscilla and Aquila) after that he had shorne
his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vowe. Then hee came to 19
Ephesus, and left them there: but hee entred into the Syna-
gogue and disputed with the Iewes. Who desired him to tarie 20
a longer time with them: but he would not consent, But bade 21
the farewell, saying, I must needes keepe this feast that com-
meth, in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God
will. So he sailed from Ephesus. And when hee came downe to 22
Cesarea, he went vp to Hierusalem: and when he had saluted
the Church, he went downe vnto Antiochia. Nowe when he 23
had taried there a while, he departed, and went thorowe the
countrie of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all
the disciples. And a certaine Iewe named Apollos, borne at 24
Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie
in the Scriptures. The same was instructed in the way of 25
the Lord, and hee spake feruently in the Spirite, and taught
diligently the things of the Lord, and knew but the baptism
of Iohn onely. And he began to speake boldely in the Syna- 26
gogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke
him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more
perfectly. And when hee was minded to goe into Achaia, the 27
brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receiue him:
and after hee was come thither, he holpe them much which had
beleueed through grace. For mightily hee confuted publikely 28

the Iewes, with great vehemencie, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was that Christ.

19 And it came to passe, while Apollos was at Corinthus, that Paul when he passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and found certaine disciples, And saide vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleueed? And they saide vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be an holy Ghost. And he said vnto them, Vnto what were ye then baptized? And they saide, Vnto Iohns baptisme. Then saide Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they shoulde beleuee in him, which should come after him, that is, in Christ Iesus. And when they heard it, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus. So Paul layde his handes vpon them, and the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake the tongues, and prophecied. And all the men were about twelue. Moreouer he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and exhorting to the things that appertaine to the kingdome of God. But when certaine were hardened, and disobeyed, speaking euill of the way of God before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, and disputed dayly in the schoole of one Tyrannus. And this was done by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of ye Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Grecians. And God wrought no small miracles by the handes of Paul, So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, kerchefs or handkerchefs, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them. Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke in hand to name ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth. (And there were certaine sonnes of Sceua a Iewe, the Priest, about seuen which did this) And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know: but who are ye? And the man in whome the euill spirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house, naked, and wounded. And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Grecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified, And many that beleueed, came

and confessed, and shewed their workes. Many also of them 19
which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes, and burned
them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and
found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer. So the worde of God 20
grewe mightily, and preuailed. Nowe when these things were
accomplished, Paul purposed by the Spirite to passe through 21
Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Hierusalem, saying, Af-
ter I haue bene there, I must also see Rome. So sent hee into 22
Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus
and Erastus, but he remained in Asia for a season. And the 23
same time there arose no small trouble about that way. For 24
a certaine man named Demetrius a siluersmith, which made
siluer temples of Diana, brought great gaines vnto the craftes-
men, Whom he called together, with the workemen of like 25
things, and saide, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue
our goods: Moreouer ye see and heare, that not alone at Eph- 26
esus, but almost throughout all Asia this Paul hath perswaded,
and turned away much people, saying, That they be not gods
which are made with handes. So that not onely this thing 27
is dangerous vnto vs, that this our portion shall be reprov-
ed, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should
be nothing esteemed, and that it would come to passe that
her magnificence, which all Asia and the world worshippeth,
should be destroyed. Now when they heard it, they were full 28
of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Eph-
esians. And the whole citie was full of confusion, and they 29
rushed into the common place with one assent, and caught
Gaius, and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls com-
panions of his iourney. And when Paul would haue entred 30
in vnto the people, the disciples suffred him not. Certaine 31
also of the chiefe of Asia which were his friendes, sent vnto
him, desiring him that hee woulde not present him selfe in the
Common place. Some therefore cried one thing, and some an- 32
other: for the assemblie was out of order, and the more part
knewe not wherefore they were come together. And some 33
of the company drew foorth Alexander, the Iewes thrusting
him forwards. Alexander then beckened with the hande, and
woulde haue excused the matter to the people. But when they 34
knew that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the
space of two houres, of all men crying, Great is Diana of the

35 Ephesians. Then the towne clearke when hee had stayed
the people, saide, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that
knoweth not howe that the citie of the Ephesians is a worship-
per of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image, which came
36 downe from Iupiter? Seeing then that no man can speake
against these things, ye ought to be appeased, and to doe noth-
37 ing rashly. For yee haue brought hither these men, which
haue neither committed sacrilege, neither doe blaspheme your
goddesse. Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftes men which
38 are with him, haue a matter against any man, the lawe is open,
39 and there are Deputies: let them accuse one another. But if
ye inquire any thing cocerning other matters, it may be de-
40 termined in a lawful assembly. For we are euen in ieopardie
to be accused of this dayes sedition, for as much as there is
no cause, whereby we may giue a reason of this concourse of
41 people. And when he had thus spoken, hee let the assembly
depart.

20 Nowe after the tumult was appeased, Paul called the disci-
ples vnto him, and embraced them, and departed to goe into
2 Macedonia. And when hee had gone through those parts, and
had exhorted them with many words, he came into Grecia.
3 And hauing taried there three moneths, because the Iewes
layde waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee
4 purposed to returne through Macedonia. And there accompa-
nied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of them of Thessa-
lonica, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and
Timotheus, and of them of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.
5, 6 These went before, and taried vs at Troas. And we sailed
forth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and
came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen
7 dayes. And the first day of the weeke, the disciples being come
together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to
depart on the morrow, and continued the preaching vnto mid-
8 night. And there were many lightes in an vpper chamber,
9 where they were gathered together. And there sate in a win-
dowe a certaine yong man, named Eutychus, fallen into a dead
sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, hee ouercome with
sleepe, fell downe from the thirde loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 But Paul went downe, and layde himselfe vpon him, and em-
braced him, saying, Trouble not your selues: for his life is in

him. Then when Paul was come vp againe, and had broken 11
bread, and eaten, hauing spoken a long while till the dawning
of the day, hee so departed. And they brought the boye aliue, 12
and they were not a litle comforted. Then we went before to 13
shippe, and sailed vnto the citie Assos, that wee might receiue
Paul there: for so had hee appointed, and would himselfe goe
afoote. Now when he was come vnto vs to Assos, and we had 14
receiued him, we came to Mitylenes. And wee sailed thence, 15
and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we
arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: the next day we
came to Miletum. For Paul had determined to saile by Eph- 16
esus, because hee woulde not spend the time in Asia: for he
hasted to be, if hee could possible, at Hierusalem, at the day
of Pentecost. Wherefore from Miletum, hee sent to Ephesus, 17
and called the Elders of the Church. Who when they were 18
come to him, hee said vnto them, Ye know from the first day
that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you
at all seasons, Seruing the Lord with all modestie, and with 19
many teares, and tentations, which came vnto me by the lay-
ings awaite of the Iewes, And how I kept backe nothing that 20
was profitable, but haue shewed you, and taught you openly
and throughout euery house, Witnessing both to the Iewes, 21
and to the Grecians the repentance towarde God, and faith to-
ward our Lord Iesus Christ. And nowe beholde, I goe bound 22
in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, and know not what things shall
come vnto me there, Saue that ye holy Ghost witnesseth in 23
euery citie, saying, that bondes and afflictions abide me. But 24
I passe not at all, neither is my life deare vnto my selfe, so
that I may fulfill my course with ioye, and the ministration
which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospell
of the grace of God. And now behold, I know that henceforth 25
ye all, through whome I haue gone preaching the kingdome
of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to 26
recorde this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For 27
I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the coun-
sell of God. Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all 28
the flocke, whereof the holy Ghost hath made you Ouerseers,
to feede the Church of God, which hee hath purchased with
that his owne blood. For I knowe this, that after my depart- 29
ing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the

30 flocke. Moreouer of your owne selues shall men arise speak-
31 ing peruerse thinges, to drawe disciples after them. There-
fore watche, and remember, that by the space of three yeres I
ceased not to warne euery one, both night and day with teares.
32 And nowe brethren, I commend you to God, and to the worde
of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you
33 an inheritance, among all them, which are sanctified. I haue
34 coueted no mans siluer, nor gold, nor apparell. Yea, ye knowe,
that these handes haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to
35 them that were with me. I haue shewed you all things, howe
that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to re-
member the wordes of the Lord Iesus, howe that hee saide, It
36 is a blessed thing to giue, rather then to receiue. And when he
had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Pauls necke, and
38 kissed him, Being chiefly sorie for the words which he spake,
That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied
him vnto the shippe.

21 And as we launched forth, and were departed from them, we
came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following
2 vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara. And we found
a ship that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboard, and set
3 forth. And whe we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left
hand, and sailed toward Syria, and arriued at Tyrus: for there
4 the ship vnladed ye burden. And when we had found disciples,
we taried there seuen dayes. And they told Paul through the
5 Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem. But when
the dayes were ended, we departed and went our way, and
they all accompanied vs with their wiues and children, euen
out of the citie: and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.
6 Then when we had embraced one another, we tooke ship, and
7 they returned home. And when we had ended the course from
Tyrus, we arriued at Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and
8 abode with them one day. And the next day, Paul and we that
were with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and we en-
tered into the house of Philippe the Euangelist, which was one
9 of the seuen Deacons, and abode with him. Now he had foure
10 daughters virgins, which did prophecie. And as we taried
there many dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iudea,
11 named Agabus. And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke

Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and sayd,
Thus sayth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem
binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him
into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we had heard these 12
things, both we and other of the same place besought him that
he would not go vp to Hierusalem. Then Paul answered, and 13
sayd, What doe ye weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am
ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for
the Name of the Lord Iesus. So when he would not be per- 14
swaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And 15
after those dayes we trussed vp our fardels, and went vp to
Hierusalem. There went with vs also certaine of the disciples 16
of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an
olde disciple, with whome we should lodge. And when we were 17
come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly. And 18
the next day Paul went in with vs vnto Iames: and all the El-
ders were there assembled. And when he had embraced them, 19
hee tolde by order all things, that God had wrought among the
Gentiles by his ministration. So when they heard it, they glo- 20
rified God, and sayd vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many
thousand Iewes there are which beleue, and they are all zeal-
ous of the Law: Now they are informed of thee, that thou 21
teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to for-
sake Moses, and sayest that they ought not to circumcise their
sonnes, neither to liue after the customes. What is then to 22
be done? the multitude must needes come together: for they
shall heare that that thou art come. Doe therefore this that we 23
say to thee. We haue foure men, which haue made a vowe,
Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and contribute 24
with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all shall
knowe, that those things, whereof they haue bene informed
concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walk- 25
est and keepest the Lawe. For as touching ye Gentiles, which
beleue, we haue written, and determined that they obserue no
such thing, but that they keepe themselues from things offred
to idoles, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and
from fornication. Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day 26
was purified with them, and entred into the Temple, declaring
the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that
an offering should be offered for euery one of them. And when 27

the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they sawe him in the Temple) moued all the people, and laide hands on him, Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Lawe, and this place: moreouer, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place. For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the citie, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple. Then all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul and drewe him out of the Temple, and forth with the doores were shut. But as they went about to kill him, tydings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was on an vproare. Who immediately tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they sawe the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done. And one cryed this, another that, among the people. So when he could not know the certeintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be led into the castell. And when hee came vnto the grieces, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. And as Paul should haue bene led into the castell, he sayd vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou speake Greeke? Art not thou the Egyptian who before these dayes raised a sedition, and led out into the wilderness four thousande men that were murthers? Then Paul sayde, Doubtlesse, I am a man which am a Iewe, and citizen of Tarsus, a famous citie of Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer mee to speake vnto the people. And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stooode on the grieces, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Ye men, brethren and Fathers, heare my defence nowe towards you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he sayd) I am verely a man, which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and

instructed according to the perfect maner of the Lawe of the
Fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.
And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deli- 4
uering into prison both men and women. As also ye chiefe 5
Priest doeth beare me witnes, and al the company of the El-
ders: of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and
went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bound vnto
Hierusalem, that they might be punished. And so it was, as I 6
iourneyed and was come neere vnto Damascus about noone,
that suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round
about me. So I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voyce, say- 7
ing vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? Then 8
I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am
Iesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. Moreouer they 9
that were with me, sawe in deede a light and were afraide: but
they heard not the voyce of him that spake vnto me. Then 10
I sayd, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord sayde vnto me,
Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shall be tolde thee
of all things, which are appointed for thee to doe. So when I 11
could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of
them that were with me, and came into Damascus. And one 12
Ananias a godly man, as perteing to the Lawe, hauing good
report of all the Iewes which dwelt there, Came vnto me, and 13
stoode, and sayd vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight: and
that same houre I looked vpon him. And he sayd, The God of 14
our fathers hath appointed thee, that thou shouldest knowe his
wil, and shouldest see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the
voyce of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men, 15
of the things which thou hast seene and heard. Now there- 16
fore why tariest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away
thy sinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord. And it came to 17
passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, and prayed
in the Temple, I was in a traunce, And saw him saying vnto 18
me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for
they will not receiue thy witnes concerning me. Then I sayd, 19
Lord, they know that I prisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue
them that beleued in thee. And when the blood of thy mar- 20
tyr Steuen was shed, I also stood by, and consented vnto his
death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him. Then he 21
sayd vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto

22 the Gentiles. And they heard him vnto this worde, but then
they lift vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with such a fellow
23 from the earth: for it is not meete that he should liue. And
as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the
24 aire, The chiefe captaine commanded him to be led into the
castle, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined,
25 that he might knowe wherefore they cryed so on him. And
as they bound him with thongs, Paul sayd vnto the Centurion
that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge one that is a Ro-
26 mane, and not condemned? Nowe when the Centurion heard
it, hee went, and tolde the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede
27 what thou doest: for this man is a Romane. Then the chiefe
captaine came, and sayd to him, Tel me, art thou a Romane?
28 And he said, Yea. And the chiefe captaine answered, With a
great summe obtained I this freedome. Then Paul sayd, But
29 I was so borne. Then straightway they departed from him,
which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also
was afrayd, after he knewe that hee was a Romane, and that
30 he had bound him. On the next day, because hee would haue
knownen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes,
he loosed him from his bonds, and commanded the hie Priests
and all their Councill to come together: and he brought Paul,
and set him before them.

23 And Paul behelde earnestly the Councill, and sayde, Men
and brethren, I haue in all good conscience serued God vn-
2 till this day. Then the hie Priest Ananias commanded them
3 that stood by, to smite him on the mouth. Then sayd Paul to
him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to
iudge me according to the Lawe, and transgressing the Lawe,
4 commaundest thou me to be smitten? And they that stood
5 by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods hie Priest? Then sayd Paul, I
knewe not, brethren, that he was the hie Priest: for it is writ-
6 ten, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. But
when Paul perceiued that the one part were of the Sadduces,
and the other of the Pharises, hee cried in the Council, Men
and brethren, I am a Pharise, the sonne of a Pharise: I am ac-
7 cused of the hope and resurrection of the dead. And when hee
had saide this, there was a dissension betweene the Pharises
8 and the Sadduces, so that the multitude was deuided. For the
Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor

spirit: but the Pharises confesse both. Then there was a great
crye: and the Scribes of the Pharises part rose vp, and stroue,
saying, Wee finde none euill in this man: but if a spirit or an
Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God. And
when there was a great dissension, the chiefe captaine, fear-
ing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, com-
manded the souldiers to go downe, and take him from among
them, and to bring him into the castel. Nowe the night folow-
ing, the Lord stode by him, and saide, Be of good courage,
Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must
thou beare witness also at Rome. And when the day was
come, certaine of the Iewes made an assemblie, and bounde
themselues with a curse, saying, that they woulde neither eate
nor drinke, till they had killed Paul. And they were more then
fourtie, which had made this conspiracie. And they came to
the chiefe Priestes and Elders, and said, We haue bound our
selues with a solemne curse, that wee will eate nothing, vn-
till we haue slaine Paul. Nowe therefore, ye and the Council
signifie to the chiefe captaine, that hee bring him foorth vnto
you to morow: as though you would know some thing more
perfectly of him, and we, or euer he come neere, will be readie
to kill him. But when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lay-
ing awaite, he went, and entred into the castel, and tolde Paul.
And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Take
this yong man hence vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a cer-
taine thing to shewe him. So hee tooke him, and brought him
to the chiefe captaine, and saide, Paul the prisoner called mee
vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee,
which hath some thing to say vnto thee. Then the chiefe cap-
taine tooke him by the hande, and went apart with him alone,
and asked him, What hast thou to shewe me? And he saide,
The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee, that thou wouldest
bring forth Paul to morow into the Council, as though they
would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly: But let them
not perswade thee: for there lie in waite for him of them, more
then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with a curse,
that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him:
and nowe are they readie, and waite for thy promise. The
chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, after hee had
charged him to vtter it to no man, that he had shewed him

23 these things. And he called vnto him two certaine Centu-
rions, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers, that they
may go to Csarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and two
24 hundred with dartes, at the thirde houre of the night. And
let them make readie an horse, that Paul being set on, may
25 be brought safe vnto Felix the Gouvernour. And he wrote an
26 epistle in this maner: Claudius Lysias vnto the most noble
27 Gouvernour Felix sendeth greeting. As this man was taken of
the Iewes, and shoulde haue bene killed of them, I came vpon
them with the garison, and rescued him, perceiuing that he
28 was a Romane. And when I would haue knowen the cause,
wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their
29 Council. There I perceiued that hee was accused of questions
of their Lawe, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bon-
30 des. And when it was shewed me, how that the Iewes layd
waite for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, and com-
manded his accusers to speake before thee the thinges that
31 they had against him. Farewell. Then the souldiers as it was
commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to An-
tipatris. And the next day, they left the horsemen to goe with
32 him, and returned vnto the Castel. Now when they came to
Csarea, they deliuered the epistle to the Gouvernour, and pre-
33 sented Paul also vnto him. So when the Gouvernour had read
it, hee asked of what prouince he was: and when he vnder-
34 stode that he was of Cilicia, I will heare thee, said he, when
thine accusers also are come, and commanded him to bee kept
35 in Herods iudgement hall.

24 Now after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest came downe
with the Elders, and with Tertullus a certaine oratour, which
2 appeared before the Gouvernour against Paul. And when he
was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, See-
ing that we haue obtained great quietnesse through thee, and
that many worthy things are done vnto this nation through
3 thy prouidence, We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places
4 most noble Felix, with all thankes, But that I be not tedious
vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy cour-
5 tesie a fewe wordes. Certainly we haue found this man a
pestilent fellowe, and a moouer of sedition among all the Iewes
throughout the world, and a chiefe maintainer of the secte of
6 the Nazarites: And hath gone about to pollute the Temple:

therefore wee tooke him, and woulde haue iudged him accord- 7
ing to our Lawe: But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon 8
vs, and with great violence tooke him out of our handes, Com-
manding his accusers to come to thee: of whom thou mayest
(if thou wilt inquire) know all these things whereof we ac-
cuse him. And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that it 9
was so. Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened 10
vnto him that hee shoulde speake, answered, I do the more
gladly answere for my selfe, for as much as I knowe that thou
hast bene of many yeres a iudge vnto this nation, Seeing that 11
thou mayest knowe, that there are but twelue dayes since I
came vp to worship in Hierusalem. And they neither found 12
mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither making
vproare among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in
the citie. Neither can they proue the things, whereof they 13
now accuse me. But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the 14
way (which they call heresie) so worship I the God of my fa-
thers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and
the Prophets, And haue hope towards God, that the resurrec- 15
tion of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shalbe
both of iust and vniust. And herein I endeuour my selfe to 16
haue alway a cleare conscience towarde God, and toward men.
Now after many yeres, I came and brought almes to my nation 17
and offerings. At what time, certaine Iewes of Asia founde 18
mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with
tumult. Who ought to haue bene present before thee, and 19
accuse me, if they had ought against me. Or let these them- 20
selues say, if they haue found any vniust thing in mee, while
I stode in the Council, Except it be for this one voyce, that 21
I cried standing among them, Of the resurrection of the dead
am I accused of you this day. Nowe when Felix heard these 22
things, he deferred them, and said, When I shall more perfectly
know the things which concerne this way, by the comming of
Lysias the chiefe Captaine, I will decise your matter. Then 23
hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and that he should
haue ease, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance
to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him. And after certaine 24
dayes, came Felix with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse,
and he called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ.
And as he disputed of righteousnes and temperance, and of the 25

iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, and when I haue conuenient time, I will call for thee. Hee hoped also that money shoulde haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him. When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

25 When Festus was then come into the prouince, after three dayes he went vp from Caesarea vnto Hierusalem. Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes appeared before him against Paul: and they besought him, And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem: and they layd waite to kill him by the way. But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Caesarea, and that he himselfe would shortly depart thither. Let them therefore, saide he, which among you are able, come downe with vs: and if there be any wickednes in the man, let them accuse him. Now when he had taried among them no more then ten dayes, hee went downe to Caesarea, and the next day sate in the iudgement seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. And when hee was come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stode about him and layd many and grieuous complaints against Paul, whereof they could make no plaine prooffe, Forasmuch as he answered, that he had neither offended any thing against the lawe of the Iewes, neither against ye temple, nor against Caesar. Yet Festus willing to get fauour of the Iewes, answered Paul and saide, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before mee? Then said Paul, I stand at Caesars iudgment seate, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes I haue done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if I haue done wrong, or committed any thing worthie of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man, to pleasure them, can deliuer me to them: I appeale vnto Caesar. Then when Festus had spoken with the Council, hee answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Caesar? vnto Caesar shalt thou goe. And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came downe to Caesarea to salute Festus. And when they had remained there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in prison by Felix, Of whom

when I came to Hierusalem, the high Priestes and Elders of the Iewes informed me, and desired to haue iudgement against him. To whome I answered, that it is not the maner of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to the death, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers before him, and haue place to defend himselfe, concerning the crime. Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth. Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought no crime of such things as I supposed: But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue. And because I doubted of such maner of question, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things. But because he appealed to be reserued to the examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar. Then Agrippa sayd vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morowe, sayd he, thou shalt heare him. And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the Common hall with the chiefe captaines and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth. And Festus sayd, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon me, both at Hierusalem, and here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer. Yet haue I found nothing worthy of death, that he hath committed: neuertheles, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him. Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth vnto you, and specially vnto thee, King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write. For me thinketh it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes which are layde against him.

Then Agrippa sayd vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe. I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes. Chiefly, because thou hast knowledge of all customes, and questions which are among the Iewes:

4 wherefore I beseech thee, to heare me patiently. As touching
my life from my childhood, and what it was from the begin-
ning among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the
5 Iewes, Which knewe me heretofore, euen from my elders (if
they would testifie) that after the most straitte sect of our reli-
6 gion I liued a Pharise. And now I stand and am accused for
7 the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers. Where-
unto our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night,
hope to come: for the which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am
8 accused of the Iewes. Why should it be thought a thing in-
9 credible vnto you, that God should raise againe the dead? I
also verely thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many con-
10 trarie things against the Name of Iesus of Nazareth. Which
thing I also did in Hierusalem: for many of the Saints I shut
vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the hie Priests, and
11 when they were put to death, I gaue my sentence. And I
punished them throughout all the Synagogues, and compelled
them to blaspheme, and being more mad against them, I per-
12 secuted them, euen vnto strange cities. At which time, euen
as I went to Damascus with authoritie, and commission from
13 the hie Priests, At midday, O King, I sawe in the way a light
from heauen, passing the brightnes of the sunne, shine round
14 about mee, and them which went with me. So when we were
all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and
saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou
15 me? It is hard for thee to kicke against pricks. Then I sayd,
Who art thou, Lord? And he sayd, I am Iesus whom thou per-
16 secutest. But rise and stand vp on thy feete: for I haue ap-
peared vnto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister
and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast seene, and
17 of the things in the which I will appeare vnto thee, Deliuer-
ing thee from this people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom
18 now I send thee, To open their eyes, that they may turne from
darknes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that
they may receiue forgiuenes of sinnes, and inheritance among
19 them, which are sanctified by fayth in me. Wherefore, King
20 Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision, But
shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and
throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles,
that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes

worthy amendment of life. For this cause the Iewes caught 21
me in the Temple, and went about to kill me. Neuertheles, 22
I obtained helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witness-
ing both to small and to great, saying none other things, then
those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come, To 23
wit, that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first
that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto this
people, and to the Gentiles. And as he thus answered for him- 24
selfe, Festus said with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art besides thy
selfe: much learning doeth make thee mad. But he said, I am 25
not mad, O noble Festus, but I speake the wordes of trueth and
sobernes. For the King knoweth of these things, before whom 26
also I speake boldly: for I am perswaded that none of these
things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a
corner. O King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know 27
that thou beleeuest. Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost 28
thou perswadest me to become a Christian. Then Paul sayd, 29
I would to God that not onely thou, but also all that heare me
to day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except
these bonds. And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, 30
and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.
And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene them- 31
selues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, nor of
bonds. Then sayd Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue 32
bene loosed, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

Now when it was concluded, that we should sayle into Italie, **27**
they deliuered both Paul, and certaine other prisoners vnto a
Centurion named Iulius, of the band of Augustus. And we 2
entred into a ship of Adramyttium purposing to saile by the
coastes of Asia, and launched foorth, and had Aristarchus of
Macedonia, a Thessalonian, with vs. And the next day we 3
arriued at Sidon: and Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and
gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, that they might re-
fresh him. And from thence we launched, and sayled hard by 4
Cyprus, because ye windes were contrarie. Then sayled we 5
ouer the sea by Cilicia, and Pamphilia, and came to Myra, a
citie in Lycia. And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexan- 6
dria, sayling into Italie, and put vs therein. And when we 7
had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come against
Gnidum, because the winde suffered vs not, we sailed hard

8 by Candie, neere to Salmone, And with much adoe sayled beyond it, and came vnto a certaine place called the Faire hauens,
9 neere vnto the which was the citie Lasea. So when much time was spent, and sayling was now ieopardous, because also the
10 Fast was nowe passed, Paul exhorted them, And sayde vnto them, Syrs, I see that this voiage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.
11 Neuertheles the Centurion beleeued rather the gouernour and the master of the ship, then those things which were spoken of
12 Paul. And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lyeth toward the Southwest and by West, and
13 Northwest and by West. And when the Southerne winde blew softly, they supposing to atteine their purpose, loosed neerer,
14 and sailed by Candie. But anon after, there arose by it a stormy winde called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, we let her goe, and were
15 caried away. And we ran vnder a litle Yle named Clauda, and had much a doe to get the boat. Which they tooke vp and vsed
16 all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing least they should haue fallen into Syrtes, and they strake saile, and so were caried.
17 The next day when we were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lightened the ship. And the third day we cast out
18 with our owne hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued, was
19 then taken away. But after long abstinece, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Syrs, ye should haue hearkened
20 to me, and not haue loosed from Candie: so should ye haue gained this hurt and losse. But now I exhort you to be of good
21 courage: for there shalbe no losse of any mans life among you, saue of the ship onely. For there stood by me this night the
22 Angel of God, whose I am, and whome I serue, Saying, Feare not, Paul: for thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath giuen vnto thee freely all that sayle with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good courage: for I beleeuue God, that it shall be
23 so as it hath bene tolde me. Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine Iland. And when ye fourteenth night was come, as
24 we were caried to and from in the Adriaticall sea about mid-

night, the shipmen deemed that some countrey approached vnto
them, And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when 28
they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found
fifteene fathoms. Then fearing least they should haue fallen 29
into some rough places, they cast foure ancores out of the sterne,
and wished that the day were come. Nowe as the mariners 30
were about to flee out of the ship, and had let downe the boat
into the sea vnder a colour as though they would haue cast
ankers out of the foreship, Paul sayde vnto the Centurion and 31
the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye can not be safe.
Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall 32
away. And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted them all 33
to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue
taried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing: Wherefore 34
I exhort you to take meate: for this is for your safegarde: for
there shall not an heare fall from the head of any of you. And 35
when he had thus spoken, hee tooke bread and gaue thanks
to God, in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to
eate. Then were they all of good courage, and they also tooke 36
meate. Nowe we were in the ship in all two hundreth three 37
score and sixteene soules. And whe they had eaten ynough, 38
they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
And when it was day, they knewe not the countrey, but they 39
spied a certaine creeke with a banke, into the which they were
minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship. So when 40
they had taken vp the ankers, they committed the ship vnto
the sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoised vp the maine
saile to the winde, and drewe to the shore. And when they fell 41
into a place, where two seas met, they thrust in the ship: and
the forepart stucke fast, and could not be moued, but the hin- 42
derpart was broken with the violence of the waues. Then the
souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, least any of them,
when he had swomme out, should flee away. But the Centu- 43
rion willing to saue Paul, stayed them from this counsell, and
commanded that they that coulde swimme, shoulde cast them
selues first into the sea, and goe out to land: And the other, 44
some on boardes, and some on certaine pieces of the ship: and
so it came to passe that they came all safe to land.

And when they were come safe, then they knewe that the **28**
Yle was called Melita. And the Barbarians shewed vs no litle 2

kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one,
3 because of the present showre, and because of the colde. And
when Paul had gathered a number of stickes, and laid them on
the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and leapt on his
4 hand. Nowe when ye Barbarians saw the worme hang on his
hand, they said among themselues, This man surely is a mur-
therer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance
5 hath not suffered to liue. But he shooke off the worme into the
6 fire, and felt no harme. Howbeit they wayted whe he should
haue swolne, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had
looked a great while, and sawe no inconuenience come to him,
7 they changed their mindes, and said, That he was a God. In
the same quarters, the chiefe man of the Yle (whose name was
Publius) had possessions: the same receiued vs, and lodged vs
8 three dayes courteously. And so it was, that the father of Pub-
lius lay sicke of the feauer, and of a bloodie flixie: to whom Paul
entred in, and when he prayed, he laide his hands on him, and
9 healed him. When this then was done, other also in the Yle,
10 which had diseases, came to him, and were healed, Which also
did vs great honour: and when we departed, they laded vs with
11 things necessarie. Nowe after three moneths we departed in
a shippe of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Yle, whose
12 badge was Castor and Pollux. And when we arriued at Syra-
cuse, we taried there three dayes. And from thence we set a
13 compasse, and came to Rhegium: and after one day, the South
wind blewe, and we came the seconde day to Putioli: Where
14 we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen
15 dayes, and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when
the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at the Mar-
ket of Appius, and at the Three tauernes, whom when Paul
16 sawe, he thanked God, and waxed bolde. So when we came
to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the generall
Captaine: but Paul was suffered to dwell by him selfe with a
17 souldier that kept him. And the third day after, Paul called
the chiefe of the Iewes together: and when they were come, he
said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed
nothing against the people, or Lawes of the fathers, yet was I
deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the handes of the Ro-
18 manes. Who when they had examined me, would haue let me
19 goe, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the

Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not because I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: for that hope of Israels sake, I am bound with this chaine. Then they saide vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither came any of the brethren that shewed or spake any euill of thee. But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we knowe that euery where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many vnto him into his lodging, to whom he expounded testifying the kingdome of God, and persuading them those things that concerne Iesus, both out of the Lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning to night. And some were persuaded with ye things which were spoken, and some beleeued not. Therefore when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, to wit, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers, Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. For the heart of this people is waxed fatte, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes haue they winked, least they shoulde see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heartes, and should returne that I might heale them. Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they shall heare it. And when he had saide these things, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues. And Paul remained two yeeres full in an house hired for himselfe, and receiued all that came in vnto him, Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all boldnesse of speache, without let.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 **P**aul a seruant of Iesus Christ called to be an Apos-
2 tle, put apart to preache the Gospel of God, (Which
3 he had promised afore by his Prophetes in the holy
4 Scriptures) Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our
5 Lord (which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the
6 flesh, And declared mightily to be the Sonne of God, touching
7 the Spirit of sanctification by the resurrection from the dead)
8 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship (that obedi-
9 ence might be giuen vnto ye faith) for his Name among al ye
10 Gentiles, Among whom ye be also the called of Iesus Christ:
11 To all you that be at Rome beloued of God, called to be Saints:
12 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from
13 the Lord Iesus Christ. First I thanke my God through Iesus
14 Christ for you all, because your faith is published throughout
15 the whole world. For God is my wisse (whom I serue in
16 my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne) that without ceasing I
17 make mention of you Alwayes in my prayers, beseeching that
18 by some meanes, one time or other I might haue a prosper-
ous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you. For I long
to see you, that I might bestowe among you some spirituall
gift, that you might be strengthened: That is, that I might be
comforted together with you, through our mutuall faith, both
yours and mine. Now my brethren, I would that ye should
not be ignorant, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come
vnto you (but haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some
fruite also among you, as I haue among the other Gentiles. I
am detter both to the Grecians, and to the Barbarians, both to
the wise men and vnto the vnwise. Therefore, as much as in
me is, I am readie to preach ye Gospel to you also that are at
Rome. For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is
the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleueeth, to
the Iewe first, and also to the Grecian. For by it the righteous-
nesse of God is reueiled from faith to faith: as it is written,
The iust shall liue by faith. For the wrath of God is reueiled

from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of
 men, which withhold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse. Foras- 19
 much as that, which may be knowe of God, is manifest in them:
 for God hath shewed it vnto them. For the inuisible things of 20
 him, that is, his eternal power and Godhead, are seene by ye
 creation of the worlde, being considered in his workes, to the
 intent that they should be without excuse: Because that when 21
 they knewe God, they glorified him not as God, neither were
 thankfull, but became vaine in their thoughtes, and their fool-
 ish heart was full of darkenesse. When they professed them- 22
 selues to be wise, they became fooles. For they turned the
 glorie of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image 23
 of a corruptible man, and of birdes, and foure footed beastes,
 and of creeping things. Wherefore also God gaue them vp 24
 to their hearts lusts, vnto vncleannesse, to defile their owne
 bodies betweene themselues: Which turned the trueth of God 25
 vnto a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature, forsaking
 the Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen. For this cause 26
 God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women
 did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.
 And likewise also the men left the naturall vse of the woman, 27
 and burned in their lust one toward another, and man with
 man wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues such rec-
 ompence of their error, as was meete. For as they regarded 28
 not to acknowledge God, euen so God deliuered them vp vnto a
 reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient,
 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednes, cou- 29
 etousnes, maliciousnes, full of enuie, of murder, of debate, of
 deceit, taking all things in the euill part, whispherers, Back-
 biters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proude, boasters, inu-
 enters of euil things, disobedient to parents, without vnder-
 standing, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, such
 as can neuer be appeased, mercilesse. Which men, though 31
 they knew ye Lawe of God, how that they which comit such
 things are worthie of death, yet not onely do the same, but also
 fauour them that doe them.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art **2**
 that condemnest: for in that that thou condemnest another,
 thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that condemnest, doest
 the same things. But we know that the iudgement of God 2

is according to trueth, against them which comit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, that condemnest them
which doe such thinges, and doest the same, that thou shalt
4 escape the iudgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches
of his bountifulnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not
knowing that the bountifulnesse of God leadeth thee to repen-
5 tance? But thou, after thine hardnesse, and heart that canot
repent, heapest vp as a treasure vnto thy selfe wrath against
the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement
6 of God, Who wil reward euery man according to his woorkes:
7 That is, to them which through patience in well doing, seeke
8 glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, euerlasting life: But
vnto them that are contentious and disobey the trueth, and
9 obey vnrighteousnesse, shalbe indignation and wrath. Tribu-
lation and anguish shalbe vpon the soule of euery man that
10 doeth euill: of the Iewe first, and also of the Grecian. But
to euery man that doeth good, shalbe glory, and honour, and
11 peace: to the Iew first, and also to the Grecian. For there is
12 no respect of persons with God. For as many as haue sinned
without the Lawe, shall perish also without the Lawe: and
as many as haue sinned in the Lawe, shall be iudged by the
13 Lawe, (For the hearers of the Lawe are not righteous before
14 God: but the doers of the Lawe shalbe iustified. For when the
Gentiles which haue not the Lawe, doe by nature, the things
contained in the Lawe, they hauing not the Lawe, are a Lawe
15 vnto themselues, Which shew the effect of the Lawe written
in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnes, and their
16 thoughts accusing one another, or excusing,) At the day when
God shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christ, according
17 to my Gospel. Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and restest in
the Lawe, and gloriest in God, And knowest his will, and tri-
18 est the things that dissent from it, in that thou art instructed
19 by the Lawe: And persuadest thy selfe that thou art a guide
20 of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse, An
instructor of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vn-
learned, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth
21 in ye Law. Thou therefore, which teachest another, teachest
thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not
22 steale, doest thou steale? Thou that saist, A man should not
commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that ab-

horrest idoles, committest thou sacrilege? Thou that gloriest 23
 in the Lawe, through breaking the Lawe, dishonourest thou
 God? For ye Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles 24
 through you, as it is written. For circucision verely is prof- 25
 itable, if thou do the Lawe: but if thou be a transgressour of
 the Lawe, thy circucision is made vncircucision. There- 26
 fore if the vncircucision keepe the ordinances of the Lawe,
 shall not his vncircucision be counted for circucision? And 27
 shall not vncircucision which is by nature (if it keepe the
 Lawe) condemne thee which by the letter and circucision art
 a transgressour of the Lawe? For hee is not a Iewe, which is 28
 one outwarde: neither is that circucision, which is outward
 in the flesh: But he is a Iewe which is one within, and the cir- 29
 cumcision is of the heart, in the spirite not in the letter, whose
 praise is not of men, but of God.

What is then the preferment of the Iewe? or what is the **3**
 profite of circucision? Much euery maner of way: for chiefly, 2
 because vnto them were of credite committed the oracles of
 God. For what, though some did not beleeuē? shall their vn- 3
 beliefe make the faith of God without effect? God forbid: yea, 4
 let God be true, and euery man a lyar, as it is written, That
 thou mightest be iustified in thy words, and ouercome, when
 thou art iudged. Now if our vnrighteousnes comend the righ- 5
 teousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which
 punisheth? (I speake as a man.) God forbid: els how shall God 6
 iudge ye world? For if the veritie of God hath more abounded 7
 through my lye vnto his glorie, why am I yet condemned as a
 sinner? And (as we are blamed, and as some affirme, that we 8
 say) why doe we not euil, that good may come thereof? whose
 damnation is iust. What then? are we more excellent? No, in 9
 no wise: for we haue already prooued, that all, both Iewes and
 Gentiles are vnder sinne, As it is written, There is none righ- 10
 teous, no not one. There is none that vnderstandeth: there 11
 is none that seeketh God. They haue all gone out of the way: 12
 they haue bene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none
 that doeth good, no not one. Their throte is an open sepulchre: 13
 they haue vsed their tongues to deceit: the poyson of aspes is
 vnder their lippes. Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitter- 14
 nesse. Their feete are swift to shead blood. Destruction and 15, 16
 calamity are in their waies, And ye way of peace they haue 17

18, 19 not knowen. The feare of God is not before their eies. Now we know that whatsoeuer ye Lawe saieth, it saieth it to them which are vnder ye Law, that euery mouth may bee stopped, 20 and all the world be subiect to the iudgement of God. Therefore by the woorkes of the Lawe shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Lawe commeth the knowledge of sinne. But 21 nowe is the righteousnesse, of God made manifest without the Lawe, hauing witnes of the Lawe and of the Prophets, To wit, 22 the righteousnesse of God by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all that beleue. For there is no difference: for all 23 haue sinned, and are depriued of the glorie of God, And are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in 24 Christ Iesus, Whom God hath set forth to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood to declare his righteousnes, by the 25 forgiuenesse of the sinnes that are passed, Through the patience of God, to shewe at this time his righteousnesse, that hee might be iust, and a iustifier of him which is of the faith of 26 Iesus. Where is then the reioicing? It is excluded. By what Lawe? of woorkes? Nay: but by the Lawe of faith. Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the 27 woorkes of the Lawe. God, is he the God of the Iewes onely, and not of the Gentiles also? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also. For it is one God, who shall iustifie circumcision of faith, and vncir- 28 cumcision through faith. Doe we then make the Lawe of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Lawe.

4 What shall we say then, that Abraham our father hath found 2 concerning the flesh? For if Abraham were iustified by woorkes, 3 he hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God. For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted 4 to him for righteousnesse. Nowe to him that worketh, the 5 wages is not counted by fauour, but by dette: But to him that worketh not, but beleueth in him that iustifieth the vn- 6 godly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse. Euen as Dauid declareth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God im- 7 puteth righteousnes without woorkes, saying, Blessed are they, whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered. 8 Blessed is the man, to whom the Lord imputeth not sinne. 9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say, that faith was im- 10 puted vnto Abraham for righteousnesse. Howe was it then im-

puted? when he was circumcised, or vncircumcised? not when
he was cricumcised, but when he was vncircumcised. After, 11
he receiued the signe of circumcision, as the seale of the righ-
teousnesse of ye faith which he had, when he was vncircum-
cised, that he should be the father of all them that beleuee,
not being circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed
to them also, And the father of circumcision, not vnto them 12
onely which are of the circumcision, but vnto them also that
walke in the steppes of the faith of our father Abraham, which
he had when he was vncircumcised. For the promise that he 13
should be the heire of the worlde, was not giuen to Abraham,
or to his seede, through the Lawe, but through the righteous-
nesse of faith. For if they which are of the Lawe, be heires, 14
faith is made voide, and the promise is made of none effect.
For the Lawe causeth wrath: for where no Lawe is, there is no 15
transgression. Therefore it is by faith, that it might come by 16
grace, and the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to
that onely which is of the Lawe: but also to that which is of
the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all, (As it is writ- 17
ten, I haue made thee a father of many nations) euen before
God whom he beleueed, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth
those thinges which be not, as though they were. Which Abra- 18
ham about hope, beleueed vnder hope, that he should be the
father of many nations: according to that which was spoken
to him, So shall thy seede be. And he not weake in the faith, 19
considered not his owne bodie, which was nowe dead, being al-
most an hundreth yeere olde, neither the deadnes of Saraes
wombe. Neither did he doubt of the promise of God through 20
vnbeliefe, but was strengthened in the faith, and gaue glorie
to God, Being fully assured that he which had promised, was 21
also able to doe it. And therefore it was imputed to him for 22
righteousnesse. Nowe it is not written for him onely, that it 23
was imputed to him for righteousnesse, But also for vs, to 24
whom it shalbe imputed for righteousnesse, which beleuee in
him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead, Who was 25
deliuered to death for our sinnes, and is risen againe for our
iustification.

Then being iustified by faith, we haue peace toward God **5**
through our Lord Iesus Christ. By who also through faith, we 2
haue had this accesse into this grace, wherein we stand, and

3 reioyce vnder ye hope of the glory of God. Neither that onely,
but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation
4 bringeth forth patience, And patience experience, and experi-
5 ence hope, And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue
of God is shed abroad in our heartes by the holy Ghost, which
6 is giuen vnto vs. For Christ, when we were yet of no strength,
7 at his time died for the vngodly. Doutles one will scarce die
for a righteous man: but yet for a good man it may be that
8 one dare die. But God setteth out his loue towards vs, seeing
9 that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs. Much more
then, being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from
10 wrath through him. For if when we were enemies, we were
reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne, much more being
11 reconciled, we shalbe saued by his life, And not onely so, but
we also reioyce in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom
12 we haue nowe receiued the atonement. Wherefore, as by one
man sinne entred into ye world, and death by sinne, and so
13 death went ouer all men: in who all men haue sinned. For
vnto the time of the Law was sinne in the worlde, but sinne
14 is not imputed, while there is no lawe. But death reigned
from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them also that sinned not af-
ter the like maner of that transgression of Adam, which was
15 the figure of him that was to come. But yet the gift is not
so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of that one,
many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by
grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto
16 many. Neither is the gift so, as that which entred in by one
that sinned: for the fault came of one offence vnto condem-
17 nation: but the gift is of many offences to iustification. For if
by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more
shall they which receiue that abundance of grace, and of that
gift of that righteousness, reigne in life through one, that is,
18 Iesus Christ. Likewise then as by the offence of one, the fault
came on all men to condemnation, so by the iustifying of one,
the benefite abounded toward all men to the iustification of
19 life. For as by one mans disobedience many were made sin-
ners, so by that obedience of that one shall many also be made
20 righteous. Moreouer the Law entred thereupon that the of-
fence shoulde abound: neuerthelesse, where sinne abounded,
21 there grace abounded much more: That as sinne had reigned

vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue still in sinne, **6**
that grace may abounde? God forbid. Howe shall we, that 2
are dead to sinne, liue yet therein? Knowe ye not, that all we 3
which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene bap-
tized into his death? We are buried then with him by bap- 4
tisme into his death, that like as Christ was rayseed vp from
the dead to the glorie of the Father, so we also should walke
in newnesse of life. For if we be planted with him to the 5
similitude of his death, euen so shall we be to the similitude
of his resurrection, Knowing this, that our old man is cruci- 6
fied with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that
henceforth we should not serue sinne. For he that is dead, 7
is freed from sinne. Wherefore, if we bee dead with Christ, 8
we beleue that we shall liue also with him, Knowing that 9
Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath
no more dominion ouer him. For in that hee died, hee died 10
once to sinne but in that he liueth, he liueth to God. Like- 11
wise thinke ye also, that ye are dead to sin, but are aliue to
God in Iesus Christ our Lord. Let not sinne reigne therefore 12
in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in ye lusts therof:
Neither giue ye your members, as weapons of vnrighteousnes 13
vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are
aliue from the dead, and giue your members as weapons of
righteousnesse vnto God. For sinne shall not haue domin- 14
ion ouer you: for ye are not vnder ye Lawe, but vnder grace.
What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, 15
but vnder grace? God forbid. Knowe ye not, that to whom- 16
soeuer yee giue your selues as seruats to obey, his seruants ye
are to whom ye obey, whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of
obedience vnto righteousnesse? But God be thanked, that ye 17
haue bene the seruants of sinne, but yee haue obeyed from
the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine, wherunto ye were
deliuered. Being then made free from sinne, yee are made 18
the seruants of righteousnesse. I speake after the maner of
man, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue
giuen your members seruants to vncleannes and to iniquitie,
to commit iniquitie, so now giue your mebers seruants vnto 19
righteousnesse in holinesse. For when ye were the seruants 20

21 of sinne, ye were freed from righteousnesse. What fruit had
ye then in those things, whereof ye are nowe ashamed? For the
22 ende of those things is death. But now being freed from sinne,
and made seruants vnto God, ye haue your fruit in holines, and
23 the end, euerlasting life. For the wages of sinne is death: but
the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

7 Knowe yee not, brethren, (for I speake to them that knowe
the Lawe) that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man as long
2 as he liueth? For the woman which is in subiection to a man,
is bound by the Lawe to the man, while he liueth: but if the
3 man bee dead, shee is deliuered from the lawe of the man. So
then, if while the man liueth, she taketh another man, she
shalbe called an adulteresse: but if the man be dead, she is
free from the Law, so that shee is not an adulteresse, though
4 shee take another man. So yee, my brethren, are dead also to
the Law by ye body of Christ, that ye should be vnto an other,
euen vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, that we should
5 bring forth fruite vnto God. For when we were in ye flesh,
the affections of sinnes, which were by the Law, had force in
6 our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death. But now we
are deliuered from the Lawe, he being dead in whom we were
holden, that we should serue in newnesse of Spirite, and not
7 in the oldnesse of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the
Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knewe not sinne, but by the
Lawe: for I had not knowen lust, except the Lawe had sayd,
8 Thou shalt not lust. But sinne tooke an occasion by ye com-
mandement, and wrought in me all maner of concupiscence:
9 for without the Lawe sinne is dead. For I once was aliuie,
without the Law: but when the commandement came, sinne
10 reuiuied, But I died: and the same commandement which was
11 ordeined vnto life, was found to be vnto me vnto death. For
sinne tooke occasion by the commandement, and deceiued me,
12 and thereby slewe me. Wherefore the Lawe is holy, and that
13 commandement is holy, and iust, and good. Was that then
which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that
it might appeare sinne, wrought death in me by that which is
good, that sinne might be out of measure sinfull by the com-
14 mandement. For we knowe that the Law is spirituall, but I
15 am carnall, solde vnder sinne. For I alow not that which I do:
16 for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I. If

I doe then that which I woulde not, I consent to the Lawe, that it is good. Nowe then, it is no more I, that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me. For I know, that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to wil is preset with me: but I finde no meanes to perform that which is good. For I doe not the good thing, which I would, but the euil, which I would not, that do I. Nowe if I do that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me. I finde then that when I would doe good, I am thus yoked, that euill is present with me. For I delite in the Law of God, concerning the inner man: But I see another Law in my members, rebelling against the Lawe of my minde, and leading me captiue vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members. O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death! I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. Then I my selfe in my minde serue the Lawe of God, but in my flesh the lawe of sinne.

Now then there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the Lawe of the Spirite of life, which is in Christ Iesus, hath freed mee from the lawe of sinne and of death. For (that that was impossible to ye Lawe, in as much as it was weake, because of ye flesh) God sending his owne Sonne, in ye similitude of sinful flesh, and for sinne, condened sinne in the flesh, That that righteousnes of the Law might be fulfilled vs, which walke not after ye flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh, sauour the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the wisdom of the flesh is death: but the wisdom of the Spirit is life and peace, Because the wisdom of the flesh is enimitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Lawe of God, neither in deede can be. So then they that are in the flesh, can not please God. Now ye are not in the flesh, but in ye Spirit, because ye spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man hath not ye Spirit of Christ, ye same is not his. And if Christ bee in you, the body is dead, because of sinne: but the Spirite is life for righteousness sake. But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore brethren, wee are detters not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh: For if ye liue after the flesh,

ye shall die: but if yee mortifie the deedes of the body by the
14 Spirit, ye shall liue. For as many as are ledde by the Spirit
15 of God, they are the sonnes of God. For ye haue not receiued
the Spirit of bondage, to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the
16 Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father. The same
Spirit beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the chil-
17 dren of God. If we be children, we are also heires, euen the
heires of God, and heires annexed with Christ: if so be that we
18 suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him. For
I count that the afflictions of this present time are not worthy
19 of the glory, which shalbe shewed vnto vs. For the feruent
desire of the creature waiteth when the sonnes of God shalbe
20 reueiled, Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it
owne will, but by reason of him, which hath subdued it vnder
21 hope, Because the creature also shall be deliuered from the
bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of the sonnes
22 of God. For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs
23 also, and trauaileth in paine together vnto this present. And
not onely the creature, but we also which haue the first fruites
of the Spirit, euen we doe sigh in our selues, waiting for the
24 adoption, euen the redemption of our body. For we are saued
by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for how can a
25 man hope for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that
we see not, we doe with patience abide for it. Likewise the
26 Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we knowe not what to
pray as wee ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh request for vs
27 with sighs, which cannot be expressed. But he that searcheth
the heartes, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for
he maketh request for ye Saints, according to the wil of God.
28 Also we knowe that all thinges worke together for the best vnto
them that loue God, euen to them that are called of his pur-
29 pose. For those which hee knewe before, he also predestinate
to bee made like to the image of his Sonne, that hee might
30 be the first borne among many brethren. Moreouer whom he
predestinate, them also he called, and whom he called, them
also he iustified, and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these thinges? If God be on our side,
32 who can be against vs? Who spared not his owne Sonne, but
gaue him for vs all to death, how shall he not with him giue vs
33 all things also? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods

chosen? it is God that iustifieth, Who shall condemne? it is 34
 Christ which is dead, yea, or rather, which is risen againe, who
 is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.
 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation 35
 or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill,
 or sworde? As it is written, For thy sake are we killed all day 36
 long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter. Neuerthe- 37
 lesse, in all these thinges we are more then coquerours through
 him that loued vs. For I am perswaded that neither death, 38
 nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things
 present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any 39
 other creature shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God,
 which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

I say the trueth in Christ, I lye not, my conscience bearing **9**
 mee witnes in the holy Ghost, That I haue great heauinesse, 2
 and continuall sorow in mine heart. For I woulde wish my 3
 selfe to be separate from Christ, for my brethren that are my
 kinsemen according to the flesh, Which are the Israelites, to 4
 whome pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Couenants,
 and the giuing of the Lawe, and the seruice of God, and the 5
 promises. Of whome are the fathers, and of whome concern- 5
 ing the flesh, Christ came, who is God ouer all, blessed for
 euer, Amen. Notwithstanding it can not bee that the worde of 6
 God should take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which
 are of Israel: Neither are they all children, because they are 7
 the seede of Abraham: but, In Isaac shall thy seede be called:
 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the 8
 children of God: but the children of the promise, are counted
 for the seede. For this is a worde of promise, In this same time 9
 wil I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. Neither he onely felt 10
 this, but also Rebecca when shee had conceiued by one, euen by
 our father Isaac. For yer the children were borne, and when 11
 they had neither done good, nor euill (that the purpose of God
 might remaine according to election, not by workes, but by him
 that calleth) It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the 12
 yonger. As it is written, I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated 13
 Esau. What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnes with 14
 God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I wil haue mercy on 15
 him, to whom I wil shew mercie: and wil haue compassion on
 him, on who I wil haue copassion. So then it is not in him 16

that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth
17 mercy. For the Scripture saith vnto Pharao, For this same
purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shewe my power
in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout al
18 the earth. Therefore he hath mercie on whome he will, and
19 whom he will, he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why
20 doeth he yet complaine? for who hath resisted his will? But,
O man, who art thou which pleadest against God? shall the
thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made
21 me thus? Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of
the same lumpe one vessell to honour, and another vnto dis-
22 honour? What and if God would, to shewe his wrath, and to
make his power knowen, suffer with long patience the vessels
23 of wrath, prepared to destruction? And that hee might declare
the riches of his glory vpon the vessels of mercy, which hee hath
24 prepared vnto glory? Euen vs whome hee hath called, not of
25 of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles, As he sayth also
in Osee, I will call them, My people, which were not my peo-
26 ple: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued. And it shalbe
in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my peo-
ple, that there they shalbe called, The children of the liuing
27 God. Also Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, Though the num-
ber of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, yet
28 shall but a remnant be saued. For he wil make his account,
and gather it into a short summe with righteousnes: for the
29 Lord will make a short count in the earth. And as Esaias
sayde before, Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a seede,
we had bene made as Sodom, and had bene like to Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which folowed
not righteousnes, haue attained vnto righteousnes, euen the
31 righteousnes which is of faith. But Israel which followed the
Lawe of righteousnes, could not arteine vnto the Law of righ-
32 teousnes. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but
as it were by the workes of the Lawe: for they haue stumbled
33 at the stumbling stone, As it is written, Beholde, I lay in Sion
a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: and euery
one that beleueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

10 Brethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel
2 is, that they might be saued. For I beare them record, that
they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

For they, being ignorant of the righteousnes of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousnes, haue not submitted themselues to the righteousnes of God. For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnes vnto euery one that beleeueth. For Moses thus describeth the righteousnes which is of the Lawe, That the man which doeth these things, shall liue thereby. But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ from aboue) Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead) But what sayth it? The worde is neere thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the worde of faith which we preach. For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeu in thine heart, that God raised him vp from the dead, thou shalt be saued: For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousnes, and with the mouth man confesseth to saluation. For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleueth in him, shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Grecian: for he that is Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call on him. For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued. But how shall they call on him, in whome they haue not beleueed? and how shall they beleue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and howe shall they heare without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, Howe beautiful are the feete of them which bring glad tidings of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they haue not all obeyed ye Gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleueed our report? Then faith is by hearing, and hearing by the worde of God. But I demaund, Haue they not heard? No doubt their sound went out through all the earth, and their wordes into the endes of the worlde. But I demaund, Did not Israel knowe God? First Moses sayth, I will prouoke you to enuie by a nation that is not my nation, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. And Esaias is bolde, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue bene made manifest to them that asked not after me. And vnto Israel hee sayth, All the day long haue I stretched foorth mine hand vnto a disobedient, and gainesaying people.

I Demaund then, Hath God cast away his people? God for- **11**

bid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of
2 the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people
which he knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture sayth
of Elias, howe hee communeth with God against Israel, say-
3 ing, Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe
4 thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seeke my life? But
what saith the answeere of God to him? I haue reserued vnto
my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed the knee
5 to Baal. Euen so then at this present time is there a remnant
6 according to the election of grace. And if it be of grace, it is
no more of workes: or els were grace no more grace: but if it
be of workes, it is no more grace: or els were worke no more
7 worke. What then? Israel hath not obtained that he sought:
but the election hath obtained it, and the rest haue bene hard-
8 ened, According as it is written, God hath giuen them the
spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that
9 they should not heare vnto this day. And Dauid sayth, Let
their table be made a snare, and a net, and a stumbling blocke,
10 euen for a recompence vnto them. Let their eyes be darkened
11 that they see not, and bowe downe their backe alwayes. I de-
maund then, Haue they stumbled, that they should fall? God
forbid: but through their fall, saluation commeth vnto the Gen-
12 tiles, to prouoke them to follow them. Wherefore if the fall of
them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them
the riches of the Gentiles, how much more shall their aboun-
13 dance be? For in that I speake to you Gentiles, in as much
14 as I am the Apostle of ye Gentiles, I magnifie mine office, To
trie if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to fol-
15 low them, and might saue some of them. For if the casting
away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the
16 receiuing be, but life from the dead? For if the first fruites
be holy, so is the whole lumpe: and if the roote be holy, so are
17 the branches. And though some of the branches be broken
off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wast graft in for them,
and made partaker of the roote, and fatnesse of the Oliue tree.
18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy
19 selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee. Thou wilt
say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.
20 Well: through vnbeliefe they are broken off, and thou stand-
21 est by faith: bee not hie minded, but feare. For if God spared

not the naturall branches, take heede, least he also spare not thee. Beholde therefore the bountifulnesse, and seueritie of God: towarde them which haue fallen, seueritie: but toward thee, bountifulnesse, if thou continue in his bountifulnesse: or els thou shalt also be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe. For if thou wast cut out of the Oliue tree, which was wilde by nature, and wast graffed contrary to nature in a right Oliue tree, how much more shall they that are by nature, bee graffed in their owne Oliue tree? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this secret (least ye should bee arrogant in your selues) that partly obstinacie is come to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shalbe sauēd, as it is written, The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlinesse from Iacob. And this is my couenant to them, When I shall take away their sinnes. As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes. For the giftes and calling of God are without repentance. For euen as yee in times past haue not beleueed God, yet haue nowe obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe: Euen so nowe haue they not beleueed by the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obtaine mercie. For God hath shut vp all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie on all. O the deepenesse of the riches, both of the wisdomē, and knowledge of God! howe vnsearcheable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out! For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? or who was his counsellour? Or who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shalbe recompensed? For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him be glory for euer. Amen.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, **12** that yee giue vp your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruing of God. And fashion not your selues like vnto this worlde, but bee yee changed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prooue what that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God is. For I say through the grace that is giuen vnto me, to euery one that is among you, that no man presume to vnderstande aboue that which is meete to vnderstand, but that he vnderstande accord-

ing to sobrietie, as God hath dealt to euery man the measure
4 of faith. For as wee haue many members in one body, and all
5 members haue not one office, So we being many are one body
6 in Christ, and euery one, one anothers members. Seeing then
that we haue gifts that are diuers, according to the grace that
is giuen vnto vs, whether we haue prophecie, let vs prophecie
7 according to the portion of faith: Or an office, let vs waite on
8 the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching: Or he that exhort-
eth, on exhortation: he that distributeth, let him doe it with
simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth
9 mercie, with cheerefulnesse. Let loue be without dissimula-
tion. Abhorre that which is euill, and cleaue vnto that which is
10 good. Be affectioned to loue one another with brotherly loue.
11 In giuing honour, goe one before another, Not slouthfull to do
12 seruice: seruient in spirit seruing the Lord, Reioycing in hope,
13 pacient in tribulation, continuing in prayer, Distributing vnto
the necessities of the Saintes: giuing your selues to hospitali-
14 tie. Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, I say, and curse
15 not. Reioyce with them that reioyce, and weepe with them
16 that weepe. Be of like affection one towards another: be not
hie minded: but make your selues equall to them of the lower
17 sort: be not wise in your selues. Recompence to no man euill
18 for euill: procure things honest in the sight of all men. If it
bee possible, as much as in you is, haue peace with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but giue place vnto
wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine: I will repay, saith
20 the Lord. Therefore, if thine enemye hunger, feede him: if he
thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales
21 of fire on his head. Bee not ouercome of euill, but ouercome
euill with goodnesse.

13 Let euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there
is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are ordeined of
2 God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the
ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to them-
3 selues condemnation. For Magistrates are not to be feared for
good workes, but for euill. Wilt thou then bee without feare of
the power? doe well: so shalt thou haue praise of the same.
4 For he is ye minister of God for thy wealth, but if thou do eu-
ill, feare: for he beareth not the sworde for nought: for he is
the minister of God to take vengeance on him that doeth euill.

Wherefore ye must bee subiect, not because of wrath only, but 5
 also for conscience sake. For, for this cause ye pay also trib- 6
 ute: for they are Gods ministers, applying themselues for the
 same thing. Giue to all men therefore their duetie: tribute, to 7
 whome yee owe tribute: custome, to whom custome: feare, to
 whome feare: honour, to whom ye owe honour. Owe nothing 8
 to any man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another,
 hath fulfilled the Lawe. For this, Thou shalt not commit adul- 9
 terie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not
 beare false witnes, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any
 other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this say-
 ing, euen in this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
 Loue doeth not euill to his neighbour: therefore is loue the ful- 10
 filling of the Lawe. And that, considering the season, that it 11
 is now time that we should arise from sleepe: for now is our
 saluation neerer, then when we beleued it. The night is past, 12
 and the day is at hande, let vs therefore cast away the workes
 of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light, So that 13
 wee walke honestly, as in the day: not in gluttonie, and drunk-
 ennesse, neither in chambering and wantonnes, nor in strife
 and enuying. But put yee on the Lord JESUS CHRIST, and 14
 take no thought for the flesh, to fulfill the lustes of it.

Him that is weake in the faith, receiue vnto you, but not for **14**
 controuersies of disputations. One beleeueth that he may eate 2
 of all things: and another, which is weake, eateth herbes. Let 3
 not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not
 him which eateth not, condemne him that eateth: for God hath
 receiued him. Who art thou that condemnest another mans 4
 seruant? hee standeth or falleth to his owne master: yea, he
 shalbe established: for God is able to make him stand. This 5
 man esteemeth one day aboue another day, and another man
 counteth euery day alike: let euery man be fully perswaded
 in his minde. He that obserueth the day, obserueth it to the 6
 Lord: and he that obserueth not the day, obserueth it not to
 the Lord. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giueth God
 thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and
 giueth God thanks. For none of vs liueth to himselfe, neither 7
 doeth any die to himselfe. For whether wee liue, we liue vnto 8
 the Lord: or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we
 liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords. For Christ therefore 9

died and rose againe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both
10 of the dead and the quicke. But why doest thou condemne thy
brother? or why doest thou despise thy brother? for we shall all
11 appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ. For it is writ-
ten, I liue, sayth the Lord, and euery knee shall bowe to me,
12 and all tongues shall confesse vnto God. So then euery one of
vs shall giue accounts of himselfe to God. Let vs not therefore
13 iudge one another any more: but vse your iudgement rather
in this, that no man put an occasion to fall, or a stumbling
14 blocke before his brother. I know, and am perswaded through
the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vnclene of it selfe: but
vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vnclene, to him it is
15 vnclene. But if thy brother be grieued for the meate, nowe
walkest thou not charitably: destroy not him with thy meate,
16 for whome Christ dyed. Cause not your commoditie to be euill
spoken of. For the kingdome of God, is not meate nor drinke,
17 but righteousnes, and peace, and ioye in the holy Ghost. For
whosoouer in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto
18 God, and is approoued of men. Let vs then follow those things
which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.
20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: all things in
deede are pure: but it is euill for the man which eateth with
21 offence. It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine,
nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended,
22 or made weake. Hast thou faith? haue it with thy selfe before
God: blessed is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing
23 which he aloweth. For he that doubteth, is condemned if he
eate, because he eateth not of faith: and whatsoever is not of
faith, is sinne.

15 We which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the
2 weake, and not to please our selues. Therefore let euery man
3 please his neighbour in that that is good to edification. For
Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, The
4 rebukes of them which rebuke thee, fell on me. For what-
soever things are written aforetime, are writte for our learn-
ing, that we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures
5 might haue hope. Now the God of patience and consolation
giue you that ye be like minded one towards another, according
6 to Christ Iesus, That ye with one minde, and with one mouth
may prayse God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs 7
to the glory of God. Nowe I say, that Iesus Christ was a min- 8
ister of the circumcision, for the trueth of God, to confirme the
promises made vnto the fathers. And let the Gentiles prayse 9
God, for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I wil con-
fesse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name. And 10
againe he saith, Reioyce, ye Gentiles with his people. And 11
againe, Prayse the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laude ye him, all
people together. And againe Esaias sayth, There shall be a 12
roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gen-
tiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. Nowe the God of hope fill 13
you with all ioye, and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound
in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost. And I my selfe 14
also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full
of goodnes, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to ad- 15
monish one another. Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue some-
what boldly after a sort written vnto you, as one that putteth
you in remembrance, through the grace that is giuen me of
God, That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ toward the 16
Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of
the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy
Ghost. I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus 17
in those things which pertaine to God. For I dare not speake 18
of any thing, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make
the Gentiles obedient in worde and deede, With the power 19
of signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so
that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue
caused to abound the Gospel of Christ. Yea, so I enforced my 20
selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest
I should haue built on another mans foundation. But as it is 21
written, To whome hee was not spoken of, they shall see him,
and they that heard not, shall vnderstand him. Therefore 22
also I haue bene oft let to come vnto you: But nowe seeing 23
I haue no more place in these quarters, and also haue bene
desirous many yeeres agone to come vnto you, When I shall 24
take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to
see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thither-
ward by you, after that I haue bene somewhat filled with your
company. But now go I to Hierusalem, to minister vnto the 25
Saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, 26

to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saints which
27 are at Hierusalem. For it hath pleased them, and their det-
ters are they: for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their
spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in
28 carnall things. When I haue therefore performed this, and
haue sealed them this fruite, I will passe by you into Spaine.
29 And I knowe when I come, that I shall come to you with abun-
30 dance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ. Also brethren,
I beseeche you for our Lord Iesus Christes sake, and for the
loue of the spirit, that ye would striue with me by prayers to
31 God for me, That I may be deliuered from them which are
disobedient in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue to doe
32 at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saintes, That I may
come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you
33 be refreshed. Thus the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I Commende vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruau-
2 of the Church of Cenchrea: That ye receiue her in the Lord,
as it becommeth Saintes, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer
3 businesse she needeth of your ayde: for she hath giuen hospi-
talitye vnto many, and to me also. Greeete Priscilla, and Aquila
4 my fellowe helpers in Christ Iesus, (Which haue for my life
laide downe their owne necke. Vnto whom not I onely giue
5 thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.) Likewise
greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued
6 Epenetus, which is the first fruite of Achaia in Christ. Greeete
7 Marie which bestowed much labour on vs. Salute Andronicus
and Iunia my cousins and fellowe prisoners, which are notable
8 among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me. Greeete
9 Amplias my beloued in the Lord. Salute Vrbanus our fellow
10 helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued. Salute Apelles ap-
prooued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus frien-
11 des. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greeete them which are
12 of the friendes of Narcissus which are in the Lord. Salute
Tryphena and Tryphosa, which women labour in the Lord.
Salute the beloued Persis, which woman hath laboured much
13 in the Lord. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother
14 and mine. Greeete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas,
15 Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them. Salute
Philologus and Iulias, Nereas, and his sister, and Olympas,
16 and all the Saintes which are with them. Salute one another

with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you. Now 17
I beseech you brethren, marke them diligently which cause
diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue
learned, and auoide them. For they that are such, serue not 18
the Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with faire
speach and flattering deceiue the heartes of the simple. For 19
your obedience is come abroade among all: I am glad there-
fore of you: but yet I woulde haue you wise vnto that which
is good, and simple concerning euill. The God of peace shall 20
treade Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord
Iesus Christ be with you. Timotheus my helper, and Lucius, 21
and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen, salute you. I Tertius, 22
which wrote out this Epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gains 23
mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the
steward of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. The 24
grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen. To him 25
nowe that is of power to establish you according to my Gospel,
and preaching of Iesus Christ, by the reuelation of the mys-
terie, which was kept secrete since the worlde began: (But 26
nowe is opened, and published among all nations by the Scrip-
tures of the Prophetes, at the commandement of the euerlast-
ing God for the obedience of faith) To God, I say, only wise, be 27
praise through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen. (Written to the
Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, seruaunt of the
Church which is at Cenchrea.)

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 **P**aul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through
2 the will of God, and our brother Sosthenes, Vnto the
3 Church of God, which is at Corinthus, to them that
4 are sanctified in Christ Iesus, Saintes by calling, with
5 all that call on the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ in euery
6 place, both their Lord, and ours: Grace be with you, and peace
7 from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ. I thanke
8 my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God, which
9 is giuen you in Iesus Christ, That in all things ye are made
10 rich in him, in all kinde of speach, and in all knowledge: As
11 the testimonie of Iesus Christ hath bene confirmed in you: So
12 that ye are not destitute of any gift: wayting for the appearing
13 of our Lord Iesus Christ. Who shall also confirme you vnto
14 the ende, that ye may be blamelesse, in the day of our Lord
15 Iesus Christ. God is faithfull, by whom ye are called vnto the
16 fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord. Nowe I be-
17 seeche you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
18 that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissensions
19 among you: but be ye knit together in one mind, and in one
judgement. For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren,
of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are
contentions among you. Nowe this I say, that euery one of you
saith, I am Pauls, and I am Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am
Christs. Is Christ deided? was Paul crucified for you? either
were ye baptized into the name of Paul? I thanke God, that I
baptized none of you, but Crispus, and Gaius, Lest any should
say, that I had baptized into mine owne name. I baptized also
the houshold of Stephanas: furthermore knowe I not, whether
I baptized any other. For CHRIST sent me not to baptize,
but to preache the Gospel, not with wisdome of wordes, lest
the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect. For that
preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but
vnto vs, which are saued, it is the power of God. For it is writ-

ten, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will cast away
 the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where 20
 is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not
 God made the wisdom of this world foolishness? For seeing 21
 the world by wisdom knew not God in the wisdom of
 GOD, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save
 them that believe: Seeing also that the Jews require a sign, 22
 and the Greeks seek after wisdom. But we preach Christ 23
 crucified: unto the Jews, even a stumbling block, and unto
 the Greeks, foolishness: But unto them which are called, 24
 both of the Jews and Greeks, we preach Christ, the power
 of God, and the wisdom of God. For the foolishness of God 25
 is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than
 men. For brethren, you see your calling, how that not many 26
 wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are
 called. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to 27
 confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of
 the world, to confound the mighty things, And vile things of 28
 the world and things which are despised, hath God chosen,
 and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,
 That no flesh should rejoice in his presence. But ye are of 29, 30
 him in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom and
 righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption, That, ac- 31
 cording as it is written, Hee that rejoiceth, let him rejoice in
 the Lord.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with **2**
 excellency of words, or of wisdom, shewing unto you the
 testimony of God. For I esteemed not to know any thing 2
 among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was 3
 among you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trem-
 bling. Neither stood my word, and my preaching in the 4
 enticing speech of man's wisdom, but in plain evidence of the
 Spirit and of power, That your faith should not be in the 5
 wisdom of men, but in the power of God. And we speak 6
 wisdom among them that are perfect: not the wisdom of
 this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to
 nought. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, 7
 even the hid wisdom, which God had determined before the
 world, unto our glory. Which none of the princes of this world 8
 hath known: for had they known it, they would not have cru-

9 cified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, The things which
eye hath not seene, neither eare hath heard, neither came into
mans heart, are, which God hath prepared for them that loue
10 him. But God hath reueiled them vnto vs by his Spirit: for
the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirite
of a man, which is in him? euen so the things of God knoweth
12 no man, but the spirit of God. Nowe we haue receiued not
the spirit of the world, but the Spirit, which is of God, that we
13 might knowe the things that are giuen to vs of God. Which
things also we speake, not in the woordes which mans wise-
dome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing
14 spirituall things with spirituall things. But the naturall man
perceiueth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fool-
ishnesse vnto him: neither can hee knowe them, because they
15 are spirituallly discerned. But hee that is spirituall, discern-
16 neth all things: yet he himselfe is iudged of no man. For who
hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that hee might instruct
him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

3 And I could not speake vnto you, brethren, as vnto spirituall
2 men, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ. I gaue
you milke to drinke, and not meat: for yee were not yet able to
3 beare it, neither yet nowe are yee able. For yee are yet car-
nall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and
4 diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men? For when one
sayeth, I am Pauls, and another, I am Apollos, are yee not car-
5 nall? Who is Paul then? and who is Apollos, but the ministers
by whome yee beleueed, and as the Lord gaue to euery man?
6 I haue planted, Apollos watred, but God gaue the increase.
7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither hee
8 that watreth, but God that giueth the increase. And he that
planteth, and he that watreth, are one, and euery man shall re-
9 ceiuie his wages, according to his labour. For we together are
Gods labourers: yee are Gods husbandrie, and Gods building.
10 According to the grace of God giuen to mee, as a skilfull mas-
ter builder, I haue laide the foundation, and another buildeth
thereon: but let euery man take heede how he buildeth vpon it.
11 For other foundation can no man laie, then that which is laied,
12 which is Iesus Christ. And if any man builde on this founda-
tion, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, haye, or stubble,

Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shalbe reueiled by the fire: and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sort it is. If any mans worke, that he hath built vpon, abide, he shall receiue wages. If any mans worke burne, he shall lose, but he shalbe saued himselfe: neuerthelesse yet as it were by the fire. Knowe ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man destroy the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which ye are. Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seeme to be wise in this world, let him be a foole, that he may be wise. For the wisdome of this worlde is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He catcheth the wise in their owne craftinesse. And againe, The Lord knoweth that the thoughtes of the wise be vaine. Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all things are yours. Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death: whether they be things present, or thinges to come, euen all are yours, And ye Christes, and Christ Gods.

Let a man so thinke of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God: And as for the rest, it is required of the disposers, that euery man be found faithfull. As touching me, I passe very litle to be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: no, I iudge not mine owne selfe. For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord. Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkenesse, and make the counsels of the hearts manifest: and then shall euery man haue praise of God. Nowe these things, brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mine owne selfe and Apollos, for your sakes, that ye might learne by vs, that no man presume aboue that which is written, that one swell not against another for any mans cause. For who separateth thee? and what hast thou, that thou hast not receiued? if thou hast receiued it, why reioycest thou, as though thou haddest not receiued it? Nowe ye are full: nowe ye are made rich: ye reigne as kings without vs, and would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you. For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gasing stocke vnto the worlde, and to the Angels, and to men. We are fooles for Christes sake,

and ye are wise in Christ: we are weake, and ye are strong:
11 ye are honourable, and we are despised. Vnto this houre we
both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and
12 haue no certaine dwelling place, And labour, working with
our owne handes: we are reuiled, and yet we blesse: we are
13 persecuted, and suffer it. We are euill spoken of, and we pray:
we are made as the filth of the world, the offskowring of all
14 things, vnto this time. I write not these things to shame you,
15 but as my beloued children I admonish you. For though ye
haue tenne thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue ye not
many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through
16, 17 the Gospel. Wherefore, I pray you, be ye folowers of me. For
this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my be-
loued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, which shall put you in
remembrance of my wayes in Christ as I teache euery where
18 in euery Church. Some are puffed vp as though I woulde not
19 come vnto you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will,
and will knowe, not the wordes of them which are puffed vp,
20 but the power. For the kingdome of God is not in worde, but
21 in power. What will ye? shall I come vnto you with a rod, or
in loue, and in ye spirite of meekenes?

5 It is heard certainly that there is fornication among you:
and such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles,
2 that one should haue his fathers wife. And ye are puffed vp
and haue not rather sorowed, that he which hath done this
3 deede, might be put from among you. For I verely as ab-
sent in bodie, but present in spirit, haue determined already
as though I were present, that he that hath thus done this
4 thing, When ye are gathered together, and my spirit, in the
Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that such one, I say, by the
5 power of our Lord Iesus Christ, Be deliuered vnto Satan, for
the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in
6 the day of the Lord Iesus. Your reioycing is not good: knowe
7 ye not that a litle leauen, leaueneth ye whole lumpe? Purge
out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe,
as ye are vnleauened: for Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for
8 vs. Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with olde leauen, nei-
ther in the leauen of maliciousnes and wickednesse: but with
9 the vnleauened bread of synceritie and trueth. I wrote vnto
you in an Epistle, that ye should not companie together with

fornicatours, And not altogether with the fornicatours of this 10
 world, or with the couetous, or with extortioners, or with idol- 11
 aters: for then ye must goe out of the world. But nowe I haue 11
 written vnto you, that ye companie not together: if any that is 11
 called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, 11
 or a rayler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one 11
 eate not. For what haue I to doe, to iudge them also which are 12
 without? doe ye not iudge them that are within? But God iud- 13
 geth them that are without. Put away therefore from among 13
 your selues that wicked man.

Dare any of you, hauing businesse against an other, be iudged**6**
 vnder the vniust, and not vnder the Saintes? Doe ye not 2
 knowe, that the Saintes shall iudge the worlde? If the worlde 2
 then shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthie to iudge the small- 2
 est matters? Knowe ye not that we shall iudge the Angels? 3
 howe much more, things that pertaine to this life? If then ye 4
 haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set vp them 4
 which are least esteemed in the Church. I speake it to your 5
 shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no 5
 not one, that can iudge betweene his brethren? But a brother 6
 goeth to law with a brother, and that vnder the infidels. Nowe 7
 therefore there is altogether infirmitie in you, in that yee goe 7
 to lawe one with another: why rather suffer ye not wrong? 7
 why rather susteine yee not harme? Nay, yee your selues doe 8
 wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren. Knowe 9
 yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome 9
 of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, 9
 nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggerers, Nor theeues, nor 10
 couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall in- 10
 herite the kingdome of God. And such were some of you: but 11
 yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in 11
 the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God. All 12
 thinges are lawfull vnto mee, but all thinges are not profitable. 12
 I may doe all things, but I will not be brought vnder the power 12
 of any thing. Meates are ordeined for the bellie, and the belly 13
 for the meates: but God shall destroy both it, and them. Nowe 13
 the bodie is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord 13
 for the bodie. And God hath also raised vp the Lord, and shall 14
 raise vs vp by his power. Knowe yee not, that your bodies 15
 are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of

Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. Doe ye not knowe, that he which coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body? for two, sayeth he, shalbe one flesh. But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirite. Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne bodie. Knowe yee not, that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, whom ye haue of God? and yee are not your owne. For yee are bought for a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your spirit: for they are Gods.

7 Nowe concerning the thinges whereof ye wrote vnto mee, It were good for a man not to touche a woman. Neuertheles, to auoide fornication, let euery man haue his wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband. Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence, and likewise also the wife vnto the husband. The wife hath not the power of her owne bodie, but ye husband: and likewise also the husband hath not ye power of his own body, but the wife. Defraude not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and praier, and againe come together that Satan tempt you not for your incontinecie. But I speake this by permission, not by commandement. For I woulde that all men were euen as I my selfe am: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that. Therefore I say vnto the vnmarried, and vnto the widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I doe. But if they cannot abstaine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne. And vnto ye married I comand, not I, but ye Lord, Let not ye wife depart from her husband. But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled vnto her husband, and let not the husband put away his wife. But to ye remnant I speake, and not ye Lord, If any brother haue a wife, ye beleueth not, if she be content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her. And the woman which hath an husband that beleueth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him. For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified to the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified to the husband, els were your children vncleane: but nowe are they holie. But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things: but God hath called vs in

peace. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt 16
saue thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether
thou shalt saue thy wife? But as God hath distributed to eu- 17
ery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke:
and so ordaine I, in all Churches. Is any man called being cir- 18
cumcised? let him not gather his vncircumcision: is any called
vncircumcised? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is 19
nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the
commandements of God. Let euery man abide in the same 20
vocation wherein he was called. Art thou called being a seru- 21
ant? care not for it: but if yet thou maiest be free, vse it rather.
For he that is called in the Lord, being. a seruant, is the Lords 22
freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christes
seruant. Yee are bought with a price: be not the seruants 23
of men. Brethren, let euery man, wherein hee was called,
therein abide with God. Nowe concerning virgines, I haue no 24
commandement of the Lord: but I giue mine aduise, as one 25
that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull. I sup- 26
pose then this to bee good for the present necessitie: I meane
that it is good for a man so to be. Art thou bounde vnto a wife? 27
seeke not to be loosed: art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a
wife. But if thou takest a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a vir- 28
gine marrie, shee sinneth not: neuerthesse, such shall haue
trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. And this I say, brethren, 29
because the time is short, hereafter that both they which haue
wiues, be as though they had none: And they that weepe, as 30
though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they
reioyced not: and they that bye, as though they possessed not:
And they that vse this worlde, as though they vsed it not: for 31
the fashion of this worlde goeth away. And I would haue you 32
without care. The vnmarried careth for the things of the Lord,
howe he may please the Lord. But hee that is married, careth 33
for the things of the world, how he may please his wife. There 34
is difference also betweene a virgine and a wife: the vnmarried
woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy,
both in body and in spirite: but shee that is married, careth for
the things of the worlde, howe shee may please her husband.
And this I speake for your owne commoditie, not to tangle you 35
in a snare, but that yee follow that, which is honest, and that
yee may cleaue fast vnto the Lord without separation. But if 36

any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgine, if shee passe the flower of her age, and neede so require, let him do what
37 he will, he sinneth not: let them be married. Neuerthelesse, hee that standeth firme in his heart, that hee hath no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his
38 heart, that hee will keepe his virgine, hee doeth well. So then hee that giueth her to mariage, doeth well, but he that giueth
39 her not to mariage, doeth better. The wife is bounde by the Lawe, as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee
40 dead, shee is at libertie to marie with whome she will, onely in the Lord. But shee is more blessed, if she so abide, in my iudgement: and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

8 And as touching things sacrificed vnto idols, wee knowe that wee all haue knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth. Nowe, if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee
2 knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to knowe. But if any man
3 loue God, the same is knowen of him. Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed vnto idoles, we knowe that an
4 idole is nothing in the worlde, and that there is none other God
5 but one. For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth (as there be many gods, and many lords)
6 Yet vnto vs there is but one God, which is that Father, of whome are all things, and we in him: and one Lord Iesus Christ, by
7 whome are all things, and we by him. But euery man hath not that knowledge: for many hauing conscience of the idole, vntill
8 this houre, eate as a thing sacrificed vnto the idole, and so their conscience being weake, is defiled. But meate maketh
9 not vs acceptable to God, for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse. But take
10 heede lest by any meanes this power of yours be an occasion of falling, to them that are weake. For if any man see thee
11 which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be boldened to eate
12 those things which are sacrificed to idoles? And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whome Christ
13 died. Nowe when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ. Wherefore if meate offende my brother, I wil eate no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

9 Am I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus

Christ our Lord? are ye not my worke in the Lord? If I be 2
not an Apostle vnto other, yet doutlesse I am vnto you: for ye 3
are the seale of mine Apostleship in the Lord. My defence to 3
them that examine mee, is this, Haue we not power to eat and 4
to drinke? Or haue we not power to lead about a wife being a 5
sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the brethren 6
of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, haue not 6
we power not to worke? Who goeth a warfare any time at his 7
owne coste? who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the 7
fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the 8
milke of the flocke? Say I these things according to man? 8
saith not the Lawe the same also? For it is written in the 9
Lawe of Moses, Thou shalt not mussell the mouth of the ox 9
that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen? Ei- 10
ther saith hee it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no
doubt it is written, that he which eareth, should eare in hope,
and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his
hope. If wee haue sowed vnto you spirituall things, is it a 11
great thing if we reape your carnall things? If others with 12
you bee partakers of this power, are not we rather? neuerthe-
lesse, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, that
we should not hinder the Gospel of Christ. Doe ye not knowe, 13
that they which minister about the holy things, eate of the
things of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are
partakers with the altar? So also hath the Lord ordeined, that 14
they which preach ye Gospel, should liue of the Gospel. But 15
I haue vsed none of these things: neither wrote I these things,
that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to
die, then that any man should make my reioycing vaine. For 16
though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for
necessitie is laid vpon me, and woe is vnto me, if I preach not
the Gospel. For if I do it willingly, I haue a reward, but if I do 17
it against my will, notwithstanding the dispensation is com-
mitted vnto me. What is my reward then? verely that when 18
I preach the Gospel, I make the Gospel of Christ free, that I
abuse not mine authoritie in ye Gospel. For though I bee free 19
from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men,
that I might winne the moe. And vnto the Iewes, I become as 20
a Iewe, that I may winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the
Lawe, as though I were vnder the Lawe, that I may winne them

21 that are vnder the Lawe: To them that are without Lawe, as
though I were without Lawe, (when I am not without Lawe as
pertaining to God, but am in the Lawe through Christ) that
22 I may winne them that are without Lawe: To the weake I
become as weake, that I may winne the weake: I am made
all thinges to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.
23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker
24 thereof with you. Knowe ye not, that they which runne in
a race, runne all, yet one receiue the price? so runne that
25 ye may obtaine. And euery man that proueth masteries, ab-
staineth from all thinges: and they do it to obtaine a corruptible
26 crowne: but we for an vncorruptible. I therefore so runne, not
as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre.
27 But I beate downe my body, and bring it into subiection, lest
by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I my selfe
should be reproued.

10 Moreouer, brethren, I woulde not that yee shoulde bee igno-
rant, that all our fathers were vnder that cloude, and all passed
2 through that sea, And were all baptized vnto Moses, in that
3 cloude, and in that sea, And did all eat the same spiritual
4 meat, And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they
dranke of the spiritual Rocke that folowed them: and the Rocke
5 was Christ) But with many of them God was not pleased: for
6 they were ouerthrowen in ye wildernes. Nowe these things
are our ensamples, to the intent that we should not lust af-
7 ter euil thinges as they also lusted. Neither bee ye idolaters
as were some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe
8 to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play. Neither let vs com-
mit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and
9 fell in one day three and twentie thousand. Neither let vs
tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted him, and were
10 destroyed of serpents. Neither murmure ye, as some of them
11 also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Nowe all
these things came vnto them for ensamples, and were written
to admonish vs, vpon whome the endes of the world are come.
12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heede lest
13 he fall. There hath no tentation taken you, but such as apper-
taine to man: and God is faithfull, which will not suffer you to
be tempted aboue that you be able, but wil euen giue the issue
14 with the tentation, that ye may be able to beare it. Wherefore

my beloued, flee from idolatrie. I speake as vnto them which 15
 haue vnderstanding: iugde ye what I say. The cup of blessing 16
 which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of
 Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of
 the body of Christ? For we that are many, are one bread and 17
 one body, because we all are partakers of one bread. Beholde 18
 Israel, which is after the flesh: are not they which eate of the
 sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? that the 19
 idole is any thing? or that that which is sacrificed to idoles, is
 any thing? Nay, but that these things which the Gentiles sac- 20
 rifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not vnto God: and I would
 not that ye should haue fellowship with the deuils. Ye can not 21
 drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the deuils. Ye can not
 be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of the deuils.
 Doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? are we stronger then he? 22
 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: 23
 all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not. Let no 24
 man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth. What- 25
 soeuer is solde in the shambles, eate ye, and aske no question
 for conscience sake. For the earth is the Lords, and all that 26
 therein is. If any of them which beleeu not, call you to a feast, 27
 and if ye wil go, whatsoever is set before you, eate, asking no
 question for conscience sake. But if any man say vnto you, 28
 This is sacrificed vnto idoles, eate it not, because of him that
 shewed it, and for the conscience (for the earth is the Lords,
 and all that therein is) And the conscience, I say, not thine, 29
 but of that other: for why should my libertie be condemned
 of another mans conscience? For if I through Gods benefite 30
 be partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that wherefore I giue
 thanks? Whether therefore ye eate, or drinke, or whatsoever 31
 ye doe, doe all to the glory of God. Giue none offence, neither 32
 to the Iewes, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:
 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne 33
 profite, but the profite of many, that they might be saued.

Be yee followers of mee, euen as I am of Christ. Now **11, 2**
 brethren, I commend you, that ye remember all my things,
 and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you. But 3
 I wil that ye know, that Christ is the head of euery man: and
 the man is the womans head: and God is Christs head. Eu- 4
 ery man praying or prophecyng hauing any thing on his head,

5 dishonoureth his head. But euery woman that prayeth or
6 prophecieth bare headed, dishonoureth her head: for it is euen
7 one very thing, as though she were shauen. Therefore if the
8 woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: and if it be
9 shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
10 For a man ought not to couer his head: for as much as he is
11 the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the
12 man. For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the
13 man. For the man was not created for the womans sake: but
14 the woman for the mans sake. Therefore ought the woman
15 to haue power on her head, because of the Angels. Neuerthe-
16 les, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman
17 without the man in the Lord. For as the woman is of the
18 man, so is the man also by the woman: but all things are of
19 God. Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray
20 vnto God vncouered? Doeth not nature it selfe teach you, that
21 if a man haue long heare, it is a shame vnto him? But if a
22 woman haue long heare, it is a prayse vnto her: for her heare
23 is giuen her for a couering. But if any man lust to be con-
24 tentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of
25 God. Nowe in this that I declare, I prayse you not, that ye
26 come together, not with profite, but with hurt. For first of all,
when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there are
dissentions among you: and I beleuee it to be true in some part.
For there must be heresies euen among you, that they which
are approued among you, might be knowen. When ye come
together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords
Supper. For euery man when they should eate, taketh his
owne supper afore, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
Haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? despise ye the
Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I
say to you? shall I prayse you in this? I prayse you not. For
I haue receiued of the Lord that which I also haue deliuered
vnto you, to wit, That the Lord Iesus in the night when he was
betrayed, tooke bread: And when hee had giuen thanks, hee
brake it, and sayde, Take, eate: this is my body, which is bro-
ken for you: this doe ye in remembrance of me. After the same
maner also he tooke the cup, when he had supped, saying, This
cup is the Newe Testament in my blood: this doe as oft as ye
drinke it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye shall eate

this bread, and drinke this cup, ye shewe the Lords death till
 hee come. Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and 27
 drinke the cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the
 body and blood of the Lord. Let euery man therefore examine 28
 himselfe, and so let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this
 cup. For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and 29
 drinketh his owne damnation, because he discerneth not the
 Lords body. For this cause many are weake, and sicke among 30
 you, and many sleepe. For if we would iudge our selues, we
 should not be iudged. But when we are iudged, we are chas- 31
 tened of the Lord, because we should not be condemned with
 the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to 32
 eate, tary one for another. And if any man be hungry, let him 33
 eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. 34
 Other things will I set in order when I come.

Now concerning spirituall giftes, brethren, I would not haue **12**
 you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were caried 2
 away vnto the dumme Idoles, as ye were led. Wherefore, I 3
 declare vnto you, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God
 calleth Iesus execrable: also no man can say that Iesus is the
 Lord, but by the holy Ghost. Now there are diuersities of gifts, 4
 but the same Spirit. And there are diuersities of administra- 5
 tions, but the same Lord, And there are diuersities of opera- 6
 tions, but God is the same which worketh all in all. But the 7
 manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man, to profite
 withall. For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of wisdome: 8
 and to an other the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:
 And to another is giuen faith by the same Spirit: and to an- 9
 other the giftes of healing, by the same Spirit: And to another 10
 the operations of great workes: and to another, prophecie: and
 to another, the discerning of spirits: and to another, diuersi-
 ties of tongues: and to another, the interpretation of tongues.
 And all these thinges worketh one and the selfe same Spirit, 11
 distributing to euery man seuerally as he will. For as the 12
 body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of
 the body, which is one, though they be many, yet are but one
 body: euen so is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized 13
 into one body, whether we bee Iewes, or Grecians, whether we
 be bonde, or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one
 Spirit. For the body also is not one member, but many. If the 14, 15

foote would say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the
16 body, is it therefore not of the body? And if the eare would
say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it there-
17 fore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where
were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the
18 smelling? But nowe hath God disposed the members euery
19 one of them in the bodie at his owne pleasure. For if they
20 were all one member, where were the body? But now are there
21 many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say vnto
the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor the head againe to the
22 feete, I haue no neede of you. Yea, much rather those mem-
bers of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessarie.
23 And vpon those members of the body, which wee thinke most
vnhonest, put wee more honestie on: and our vncomely parts
24 haue more comelinesse on. For our comely partes neede it not:
but God hath tempered the body together, and hath giuen the
25 more honour to that part which lacked, Lest there should be
any diuision in the body: but that the members shoulde haue
26 the same care one for another. Therefore if one member suffer,
all suffer with it: if one member be had in honour, all the
27 members reioyce with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and
28 members for your part. And God hath ordained some in the
Church: as first Apostles, secondly Prophetes, thirdly teachers,
then them that doe miracles: after that, the giftes of healing,
29 helpers, gouernours, diuersitie of tongues. Are all Apostles?
30 are all Prophetes? are all teachers? Are all doers of miracles?
haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe
31 all interpret? But desire you the best giftes, and I will yet
shewe you a more excellent way.

13 Though I speake with the tongues of men and Angels, and
haue not loue, I am as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.
2 And though I had the gift of prophecie, and knewe all secrets
and all knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, so that I could re-
3 mooue mountaines and had not loue, I were nothing. And
though I feede the poore with all my goods, and though I giue
my body, that I be burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me
4 nothing. Loue suffreth long: it is bountifull: loue enuieth not:
5 loue doeth not boast it selfe: it is not puffed vp: It doeth
no vncomely thing: it seeketh not her owne things: it is not
6 prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euill: It reioyceth not in

iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth: It suffreth all things: 7
 it beleueeth all things: it hopeth all things: it endureth all 8
 things. Loue doeth neuer fall away, though that prophecyinges 8
 be abolished, or the tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away.
 For we knowe in part, and we prophecie in part. But when 9, 10
 that which is perfect, is come, then that which is in part, shalbe
 abolished. When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnder- 11
 stode as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a
 man, I put away childish thinges. For nowe we see through 12
 a glasse darkely: but then shall wee see face to face. Nowe
 I know in part: but then shall I know euen as I am knowen.
 And nowe abideth faith, hope and loue, euen these three: but 13
 the chiefest of these is loue.

Followe after loue, and couet spirituall giftes, and rather **14**
 that ye may prophecie. For hee that speaketh a strange tongue, 2
 speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth him:
 howbeit in the spirit he speaketh secret things. But he that 3
 prophecietieth, speaketh vnto me to edifying, and to exhortation,
 and to comfort. He that speaketh strange language, edifieth 4
 himselfe: but hee that prophecietieth, edifieth the Church. I 5
 would that ye all spake strange languages, but rather that
 ye prophecied: for greater is hee that prophecietieth, then hee
 that speaketh diuers tongues, except hee expound it, that the
 Church may receiue edification. And nowe, brethren, if I come 6
 vnto you speaking diuers tongues, what shall I profite you, ex-
 cept I speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge,
 or by prophecying, or by doctrine? Moreouer things without 7
 life which giue a sounde, whether it be a pipe or an harpe, ex-
 cept they make a distinction in the soundes, how shall it be
 knowen what is piped or harped? And also if the trumpet 8
 giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to bat-
 tell? So likewise you, by the tongue, except yee vtter wordes 9
 that haue signification, howe shall it be vnderstand what is
 spoken? for ye shall speake in the ayre. There are so many 10
 kindes of voyces (as it commeth to passe) in the world, and
 none of them is dumme. Except I know then the power of 11
 ye voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a barbarian, and
 he that speaketh, shalbe a barbarian vnto me. Euen so, foras- 12
 much as ye couet spirituall giftes, seeke that ye may excell vnto
 the edifying of the Church. Wherefore, let him that speaketh 13

14 a strange tongue, pray, that he may interpret. For if I pray
15 in a strange tongue, my spirit prayeth: but mine vnderstad-
16 ing is without fruite. What is it then? I will pray with the
17 spirit, but I wil pray with the vnderstanding also: I wil sing
18 with the spirite, but I will sing with the vnderstanding also.
19 Else, when thou blessest with the spirit, howe shall hee that
20 occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giu-
21 ing of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? For
22 thou verely giuest thanks well, but the other is not edified. I
23 thanke my God, I speake languages more then ye all. Yet had
24 I rather in the Church to speake fiue wordes with mine vnder-
25 standing, that I might also instruct others, then ten thousande
26 wordes in a strange tongue. Brethren, be not children in vn-
27 derstanding, but as concerning maliciousnes be children, but
28 in vnderstanding be of a ripe age. In the Lawe it is writ-
29 ten, By men of other tongues, and by other languages will I
30 speake vnto this people: yet so shall they not heare me, sayth
31 the Lord. Wherefore strange tongues are for a signe, not to
32 them that beleue, but to them that beleue not: but prophe-
33 cying serueth not for them that beleue not, but for them which
34 beleue. If therefore when the whole Church is come together
35 in one, and all speake strange tongues, there come in they that
36 are vnlearned, or they which beleue not, will they not say,
37 that ye are out of your wittes? But if all prophecie, and there
38 come in one that beleueeth not, or one vnlearned, hee is re-
39 buked of all men, and is iudged of all, And so are the secrets
40 of his heart made manifest, and so he will fall downe on his
41 face and worship God, and say plainly that God is in you in
42 deede. What is to be done then, brethren? when ye come to-
43 gether, according as euery one of you hath a Psalme, or hath
44 doctrine, or hath a tongue, or hath reuelation, or hath inter-
45 pretation, let all things be done vnto edifying. If any man
46 speake a strange tongue, let it be by two, or at the most, by
47 three, and that by course, and let one interpret. But if there
48 be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, which
49 speaketh languages, and let him speake to himselfe, and to
50 God. Let the Prophets speake two, or three, and let the other
51 iudge. And if any thing be reueiled to another that sitteth by,
52 let the first holde his peace. For ye may all prophecie one by
53 one, that all may learne, and all may haue comfort. And the

spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets. For God 33
 is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as we see in all ye 34
 Churches of the Saints. Let your women keepe silence in the 34
 Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they 35
 ought to be subiect, as also the Lawe sayth. And if they will 35
 learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for 36
 it is a shame for women to speake in the Church. Came the 36
 worde of God out from you? either came it vnto you onely? If 37
 any man thinke him selfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him 37
 acknowledge, that the things, that I write vnto you, are the 38
 commandements of the Lord. And if any man be ignorant, 38
 let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, couet to prophecie, 39
 and forbid not to speake languages. Let all things be done 40
 honestly, and by order.

Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I **15**
 preached vnto you, which ye haue also receiued, and wherein
 ye continue, And whereby ye are saued, if ye keepe in mem- 2
 orie, after what maner I preached it vnto you, except ye haue
 beleueed in vaine. For first of all, I deliuered vnto you that 3
 which I receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according
 to the Scriptures, And that he was buried, and that he arose 4
 the third day, according to the Scriptures, And that he was 5
 seene of Cephas, then of the twelue. After that, he was seene 6
 of more then fiue hudreth brethren at once: whereof many re-
 maine vnto this present, and some also are asleepe. After 7
 that, he was seene of Iames: then of all the Apostles. And 8
 last of all he was seene also of me, as of one borne out of due
 time. For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not meete 9
 to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of
 God. But by the grace of God, I am that I am: and his grace 10
 which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more aboun-
 dantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which is
 with me. Wherefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, 11
 and so haue ye beleueed. Now if it be preached, that Christ is 12
 risen from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no
 resurrection of the dead? For if there be no resurrection of the 13
 dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then 14
 is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine. And we 15
 are found also false witnesses of God: for we haue testified of
 God, that he hath raised vp Christ: whome he hath not raised

16 vp, if so be the dead be not raised. For if the dead be not
17 raised, then is Christ not raised. And if Christ be not raised,
18 your faith is vaine: ye are yet in your sinnes. And so they
19 which are a sleepe in Christ, are perished. If in this life onely
wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miser-
20 able. But nowe is Christ risen from the dead, and was made
21 the first fruites of them that slept. For since by man came
22 death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as
23 in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliuie, But
euery man in his owne order: the first fruites is Christ, after-
ward, they that are of Christ, at his comming shall rise againe.
24 Then shalbe the end, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome
to God, euen the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and
25 all authoritie and power. For he must reigne till hee hath put
26 all his enemies vnder his feete. The last enemy that shalbe
27 destroyed, is death. For he hath put downe all things vnder
his feete. (And when he saith that all things are subdued to
him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put downe all
28 things vnder him.) And when all things shalbe subdued vnto
him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him,
that did subdue all things vnder him, that God may be all in
29 all. Els what shall they doe which are baptized for dead?
if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?
30, 31 Why are wee also in ieopardie euery houre? By your reioycing
32 which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly. If I haue
fought with beastes at Ephesus after ye maner of men, what
aduantagegeth it me, if the dead be not raised vp? let vs eate
33 and drinke: for to morowe we shall die. Be not deceiued: eu-
34 ill speakings corrupt good maners. Awake to liue righteously,
and sinne not: for some haue not ye knowledge of God, I speake
35 this to your shame. But some man will say, Howe are the dead
36 raised vp? and with what body come they foorth? O foole, that
37 which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die. And that
which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but
38 bare corne as it falleth, of wheat, or of some other. But God
giueth it a body at his pleasure, euen to euery seede his owne
39 body, All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of
40 men, and another flesh of beastes, and another of fishes, and
another of birdes. There are also heauenly bodies, and earthly
bodies: but the glorie of the heauenly is one, and the glorie of

the earthly is another. There is another glorie of the sunne, 41
 and another glorie of the moone, and another glorie of the star- 42
 res: for one starre differeth from another starre in glorie. So 42
 also is the resurrection of the dead. The bodie is sowen in cor- 43
 ruption, and is rayسد in incorruption. It is sowen in dishon- 43
 our, and is rayسد in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, and is 44
 rayسد in power. It is sowen a naturall body, and is rayسد a 44
 spirituall body: there is a naturall body, and there is a spiritu- 45
 all body. As it is also written, The first man Adam was made a 45
 liuing soule: and the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit. 46
 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that which 46
 is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall. The first 47
 man is of the earth, earthly: the second man is the Lord from 47
 heauen. As is the earthly, such are they that are earthly: and 48
 as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly. And 49
 as we haue borne the image of the earthly, so shall we beare 49
 the image of the heauenly. This say I, brethren, that flesh 50
 and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God, neither doeth 50
 corruption inherite incorruption. Behold, I shewe you a secret 51
 thing, We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed, In a 52
 moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trumpet: for the 52
 trumpet shall blow, and the dead shalbe rayسد vp incorrupt- 53
 ible, and we shalbe changed. For this corruptible must put on 53
 incorruption: and this mortall must put on immortalitie. So 54
 when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mor- 54
 tall hath put on immortalitie, then shalbe brought to passe the 55
 saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp into victorie. O 55
 death where is thy sting? O graue where is thy victorie? The 56
 sting of death is sinne: and ye strength of sinne is the Lawe. 56
 But thankes be vnto God, which hath giuen vs victorie through 57
 our Lord Iesus Christ. Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye 58
 stedfast, vnmoueable, abundant alwayes in the worke of the 58
 Lord, forasmuch as ye knowe that your labour is not in vaine 58
 in the Lord.

Concerning the gathering for the Saintes, as I haue ordeined **16**
 in the Churches of Galatia, so doe ye also. Euery first day of 2
 the weeke, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, and lay 2
 vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gather-
 ings when I come. And when I am come, whomsoever ye shall 3
 alowe by letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto

4 Hierusalem. And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe
5 with me. Nowe I will come vnto you, after I haue gone through
6 Macedonia (for I will passe through Macedonia.) And it may
7 be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring
8 me on my way, whither soeuer I goe. For I will not see you
9 nowe in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the
10 Lord permit. And I wil tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost. For
11 a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: and there are
12 many aduersaries. Nowe if Timotheus come, see that he be
13 without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord,
14 euen as I doe. Let no man therefore despise him: but conuey
15 him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke
16 for him with the brethren. As touching our brother Apollos, I
17 greatly desired him, to come vnto you with the brethren: but
18 his mind was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will
19 come when he shall haue conuenient time. Watch ye: stand
20 fast in the faith: quite you like men, and be strong. Let all
21 your things be done in loue. Nowe brethren, I beseeche you
22 (ye knowe the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of
23 Achaia, and that they haue giuen themselues to minister vnto
24 the Saintes) That ye be obedient euen vnto such, and to all
that helpe with vs and labour. I am glad of the comming of
Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue sup-
plied the want of you. For they haue comforted my spirite
and yours: acknowledge therefore such men. The Churches of
Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla with ye Church that is in
their house, salute you greatly in the Lord. All the brethren
greete you. Greete ye one another, with an holy kisse. The
salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand. If any man loue
not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be had in execration maran-
atha. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. My
loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen. (The first Epistle to
the Corinthians, written from Philippi, and sent by Stephanas,
and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.)

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

Pavl an Apostle of JESVS Christ, by the will of God, 1
and our brother Timotheus, to the Church of God,
which is at Corinthus with all the Saints, which are
in all Achaia: Grace be with you, and peace from God 2
our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ. Blessed be God, 3
euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies,
and the God of all comfort, Which comforteth vs in all our 4
tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in
any affliction by the comfort wherewith we our selues are com-
forted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abounde in vs, 5
so our consolation aboundeth through Christ. And whether 6
we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which
is wrought in the induring of the same sufferings, which we
also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolati-
on and saluation. And our hope is stedfast concerning you, 7
in as much as we know that as ye are partakers of the suffer-
ings, so shall ye be also of the consolation. For brethren, 8
we woulde not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came
vnto vs in Asia, howe we were pressed out of measure pass-
ing strength, so that we altogether doubted, euen of life. Yea, 9
we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, because we
shoulde not trust in our selues, but in God, which rayseth the
dead. Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deli- 10
uer vs: in whom we trust, that yet hereafter he will deliuer
vs, So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift 11
bestowed vpon vs for many, thankes may be giuen by many
persons for vs. For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our 12
conscience, that in simplicitie and godly purenesse, and not in
fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God wee haue had our
conuersation in the worlde, and most of all to you wardes. For 13
wee write none other thinges vnto you, then that ye reade or
els that ye acknowledge, and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto
ye end. Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we 14

are your reioycing, euen as ye are ours, in the day of our Lord
 15 Iesus. And in this confidence was I minded first to come vnto
 16 you, that ye might haue had a double grace, And to passe by
 you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto
 17 you, and to be led fourth towarde Iudea of you. When I there-
 fore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I those
 things which I minde, according to the flesh, that with me
 18 should be, Yea, yea, and Nay, nay? Yea, God is faithfull, that
 19 our worde towarde you was not Yea, and Nay. For the Sonne
 of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, that
 is, by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay:
 20 but in him it was Yea. For all the promises of God in him
 are Yea, and are in him Amen, vnto the glorie of God through
 21 vs. And it is God which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and
 22 hath anoynted vs. Who hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen
 23 the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. Nowe, I call God for
 a recorde vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet
 24 vnto Corinthus. Not that wee haue dominion ouer your faith,
 but wee are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stande.

2 Bvt I determind thus in my selfe, that I would not come
 2 againe to you in heuinesse. For if I make you sorie, who is
 he then that shoulde make me glad, but ye same which is made
 3 sorie by me? And I wrote this same thing vnto you, lest when
 I came, I should take heuines of them, of whom I ought to
 reioyce: this confidence haue I in you all, that my ioye is the
 4 ioye of you all. For in great affliction, and anguish of heart
 I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that yee should be
 made sorie, but that ye might perceiue the loue which I haue,
 5 specially vnto you. And if any hath caused sorowe, the same
 hath not made mee sorie, but partly (lest I should more charge
 6 him) you all. It is sufficient vnto the same man, that hee was
 7 rebuked of many. So that nowe contrariwise yee ought rather
 to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest the same shoulde bee
 8 swallowed vp with ouermuch heuinesse. Wherefore, I pray
 9 you, that you woulde confirme your loue towards him. For
 this cause also did I write, that I might knowe the prooffe of
 10 you, whether yee would be obedient in all things. To whome
 yee forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for verely if I forgau
 any thing, to whome I forgau it, for your sakes forgau I it in the
 11 sight of Christ, Lest Satan should circumuent vs: for we are

not ignorant of his enterprises. Furthermore, when I came 12
to Troas to preach Christs Gospell, and a doore was opened
vnto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I 13
founde not Titus my brother, but tooke my leaue of them, and
went away into Macedonia. Now thanks be vnto God, which 14
alwaies maketh vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest
the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place. For wee are 15
vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued,
and in them which perish. To the one we are the sauour of 16
death, vnto death, and to the other the sauour of life, vnto
life: and who is sufficient for these things? For wee are not 17
as many, which make marchandise of the woorde of God: but
as of sinceritie, but as of God in ye sight of God speake we in
Christ.

Doe we begin to praise our selues againe? or neede we as **3**
some other, epistles of recommendation vnto you, or letters of
recommendation from you? Yee are our epistle, written in our 2
hearts, which is vnderstand, and read of all men, In that yee 3
are manifest, to be the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, and
written, not with yncke, but with the Spirite of the liuing God,
not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. And 4
such trust haue we through Christ to God: Not that we are 5
sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing, as of our selues:
but our sufficiencie is of God, Who also hath made vs able 6
ministers of the Newe testament, not of the letter, but of the
Spirite: for the letter killeth, but the Spirite giueth life. If 7
then the ministration of death written with letters and in-
grauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel
coule not beholde the face of Moses, for the glorie of his coun- 8
tenance (which glorie is done away.) Howe shall not the minis- 8
tration of the Spirite be more glorious? For if the ministerie of 9
condemnation was glorious, much more doeth the ministration
of righteousnesse exceede in glorie. For euen that which was 10
glorified, was not glorified in this point, that is, as touching the
exceeding glorie. For if that which should be abolished, was 11
glorious, much more shall that which remaineth, be glorious.
Seeing then that we haue such trust, we vse great boldnesse of 12
speach. And we are not as Moses, which put a vaile vpon his 13
face, that the children of Israel should not looke vnto the ende
of that which should be abolished. Therefore their mindes are 14

hardened: for vntill this day remaineth the same couering vntaken away in the reading of the olde Testament, which vaile
15 in Christ is put away. But euen vnto this day, whe Moses is
16 read, the vaile is laid ouer their hearts. Neuertheles when
their heart shall be turned to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken
17 away. Nowe the Lord is the Spirite, and where the Spirite of
18 the Lord is, there is libertie. But we al behold as in a mirrour
the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the
same image, from glorie to glorie, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

4 Therefore, seeing that we haue this ministerie, as we haue
2 receiued mercy, we faint not: But haue cast from vs ye clokes
of shame, and walke not in craftines, neither handle we the
worde of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the trueth we
aproue our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of
3 God. If our Gospell bee then hid, it is hid to them that are lost.
4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes, that is,
of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospell of Christ,
5 which is the image of God, should not shine vnto them. For we
preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues
6 your seruants for Iesus sake. For God that commanded the
light to shine out of darknesse, is he which hath shined in our
hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in
7 the face of Iesus Christ. But we haue this treasure in earthen
vessels, that the excellencie of that power might be of God, and
8 not of vs. Wee are afflicted on euery side, yet are we not in
9 distresse: we are in doubt, but yet wee despaire not. We are
persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but we perish not.

10 Euery where we beare about in our bodie the dying of the Lord
Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our
11 bodies. For we which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death
for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made man-
12 ifest in our mortal flesh. So then death worketh in vs, and
13 life in you. And because we haue the same spirite of faith,
according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spo-
14 ken, we also beleeeue, and therefore speake, Knowing that he
which hath raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by
15 Iesus, and shall set vs with you. For all thinges are for your
sakes, that that most plenteous grace by the thankesgiuing of
16 many, may redound to the praise of God. Therefore we faint
not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man

is renewed daily. For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre most excellent and an eternall waight of glorie: While we looke not on the thinges which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, are eternall. 17 18

For we knowe that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be destroyed, we haue a building giuen of God, that is, an house not made with handes, but eternall in the heauens. For therefore we sighe, desiring to be clothed with our house, which is from heauen. Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found naked. For in deede we that are in this tabernacle, sigh and are burdened, because we would not be vnclouted, but would be clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life. And he that hath created vs for this thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore we are alway bolde, though we knowe that whiles we are at home in the bodie, we are absent from the Lord. (For we walke by faith, and not by sight.) Neuerthelesse, we are bolde, and loue rather to remoue out of the body, and to dwell with the Lord. Wherefore also we couet, that both dwelling at home, and remouing from home, we may be acceptable to him. For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery man may receiue the things which are done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or euill. Knowing therefore that terrour of the Lord, we persuade men, and we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also that we are made manifest in your consciences. For we prayse not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to reioyce of vs, that ye may haue to answere against them, which reioyce in the face, and not in the heart. For whether we be out of our wit, we are it to God: or whether we be in our right minde, we are it vnto you. For that loue of Christ constraineth vs, Because we thus iudge, that if one be dead for all, then were all dead, and he died for all, that they which liue, shoulde not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe. Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea though wee had knowen Christ after the flesh, yet nowe henceforth know we him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, let him be a newe creature. Olde 5 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

things are passed away: beholde, all things are become newe.
18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto him-
selfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen vnto vs the ministerie
19 of reconciliation. For God was in Christ, and reconciled the
world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and
20 hath committed to vs the word of reconciliation. Now then
are we ambassadours for Christ: as though God did beseeche
you through vs, we pray you in Christes steade, that ye be rec-
21 onciled to God. For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, which
knewe no sinne, that we should be made the righteousnesse of
God in him.

6 So we therefore as workers together beseech you, that ye re-
2 ceiuie not the grace of God in vaine. For he sayth, I haue heard
thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I suc-
coured thee: beholde nowe the accepted time, beholde nowe
3 the day of saluation. We giue no occasion of offence in any
4 thing, that our ministerie shoulde not be reprehended. But
in all things we approue our selues as the ministers of God, in
5 much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, In
6 stripes, in prisons, in tumults, in labours, By watchings, by
fastings, by puritie, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kind-
7 nesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained, By the worde of
trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse
8 on the right hand, and on the left, By honour, and dishon-
our, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet
9 true: As vnknownen, and yet knownen: as dying, and beholde,
10 we liue: as chastened, and yet not killed: As sorowing, and
yet alway reioycing: as poore, and yet make many riche: as
11 hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things. O Corinthi-
12 ans, our mouth is open vnto you: our heart is made large. Ye
are not kept strait in vs, but ye are kept strait in your owne
13 bowels. Nowe for the same recompence, I speake as to my
14 children, Be you also enlarged. Be not vnequally yoked with
the infidels: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vn-
righteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darke-
15 nesse? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what
16 part hath the beleeuer with the infidell? And what agree-
ment hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple
of the liuing God: as God hath said, I will dwell among them,
and walke there: and I will be their God, and they shalbe my

people. Wherefore come out from among them, and separate 17
your selues, saith the Lord, and touch none vncleane thing,
and I wil receiue you. And I will be a Father vnto you, and ye 18
shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord almightie.

Seing then we haue these promises, dearely beloued, let vs **7**
clense our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit,
and finish our sanctification in the feare of God. Receiue vs: 2
we haue done wrong to no man: we haue corrupted no man:
we haue defrauded no man. I speake it not to your condem- 3
nation: for I haue said before, that ye are in our hearts, to die
and liue together. I vse great boldnesse of speach toward you: 4
I reioyce greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am ex-
ceeding ioyous in all our tribulation. For when we were come 5
into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on
euery side, fightings without, and terrours within. But God, 6
that comforteth the abiect, comforted vs at the comming of Ti-
tus: And not by his comming onely, but also by the consolati- 7
on wherewith he was comforted of you, when he tolde vs your
great desire, your mourning, your feruent minde to me warde,
so that I reioyced much more. For though I made you sorie 8
with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue
that the same epistle made you sorie, though it were but for
a season. I nowe reioyce, not that ye were sorie, but that ye 9
sorowed to repentance: for ye sorowed godly, so that in noth-
ing ye were hurt by vs. For godly sorowe causeth repentance 10
vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the worldly sorowe
causeth death. For beholde, this thing that ye haue bene godly 11
sory, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clear-
ing of yourselues: yea, what indignation: yea, what feare: yea,
howe great desire: yea, what a zeale: yea, what reuenge: in
all things ye haue shewed your selues, that ye are pure in this
matter. Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did not it for 12
his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that
had the iniurie, but that our care toward you in the sight of
God might appeare vnto you. Therefore we were comforted, 13
because ye were comforted: but rather we reioyced much more
for the ioye of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you
all. For if that I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I haue 14
not bene ashamed: but as I haue spoken vnto you all things
in trueth, euen so our boasting vnto Titus was true. And his 15

inwarde affection is more abundant toward you, when he remembreth the obedience of you all, and howe with feare and trembling ye receiued him. I reioyce therefore that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

8 We doe you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia, Because in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their most extreme pouertie abounded vnto their rich liberalitie. For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyonde their power, they were willing, And praied vs with great instance that we woulde receiue the grace, and fellowship of the ministring which is toward the Saints. And this they did, not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues, first to the Lord, and after vnto vs by the will of God, That we should exhort Titus, that as hee had begon, so he would also accomplish the same grace among you also. Therefore, as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and woorde, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue towardes vs, euen so see that yee abound in this grace also. This say I not by commandement, but because of the diligence of others: therefore prooue I the naturalnesse of your loue. For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that hee being rich, for your sakes became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich. And I shewe my minde herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but also to will, a yeare agoe. Nowe therefore performe to doe it also, that as there was a readinesse to will, euen so yee may performe it of that which yee haue. For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. Neither is it that other men should be eased and you griued: But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance supplieth their lacke: That also their abundance may bee for your lacke, that there may be equalitie: As it is written, Hee that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered litle, had not the lesse. And thanks be vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you. Because hee accepted the exhortation, yea, hee was so carefull that of his owne accorde hee went vnto you. And wee haue sent also with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel throughout al the Churches. (And not so onely, but is also chosen of the Churches to be a fellowe in our iour-

ney, concerning this grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lord, and declaration of your prompt minde) Auoiding this, that no man shoulde blame vs in this abundance that is ministred by vs, Prouiding for honest thinges, not onely before the Lord, but also before men. And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oft times proued to be diligent in many thinges, but nowe much more diligent, for the great confidence, which I haue in you. Whether any doe inquire of Titus, he is my fellowe and helper to you ward: or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, and the glorie of Christ. Wherefore shew toward them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

For as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you. For I knowe your readinesse of minde, whereof I boast my selfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, and say, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked many. Nowe haue I sent the brethren, lest our reioycing ouer you shoulde bee in vaine in this behalfe, that yee (as I haue sayde) be readie: Lest if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that wee may not say, you) should be ashamed in this my constant boasting. Wherefore, I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finish your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be readie, and come as of beneuolence, and not as of niggardlinesse. This yet remember, that he which soweth sparingly, shall reape also sparingly, and hee that soweth liberally, shall reape also liberally. As euery man wisheth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer. And God is able to make all grace to abound towarde you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficie in all thinges, may abounde in euery good worke, (As it is written, He hath sparsed abroad and hath giuen to the poore: his beneuolence remayneth for euer. Also hee that findeth seede to the sower, will minister likewise bread for foode, and multiplie your seede, and increase the fruites of your beneuolence,) That on all partes yee may bee made rich vnto all liberalitie, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing vnto God. For the ministration of this seruice not onely supplieth the necessities of the Saintes, but also abundantly causeth many to giue

- 13 thanks to God, (Which by the experiment of this ministracion praise God for your voluntarie submission to the Gospell of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all
14 men) And in their praier for you, to log after you greatly, for
15 the abundant grace of God in you. Thankes therefore bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.
- 10** Nowe I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenes, and gentlenes of Christ, which when I am present among you am base,
2 but am bolde toward you being absent: And this I require you, that I neede not to be bolde when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to bee bolde against some, which esteeme vs as though wee walked according to the flesh.
3 Neuerthelesse, though wee walke in the flesh, yet we doe not
4 warre after the flesh. (For the weapons of our warrefare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to cast downe holdes)
5 Casting downe the imaginations, and euey high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euey thought to the obedience of Christ, And hauing ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. Looke yee on things after the appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that hee is Christes, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is Christes, euen so are
8 we Christes. For though I shoulde boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification,
9 and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame. This I say, that I may not seeme as it were to feare you with letters.
10 For the letters, sayeth hee, are sore and strong, but his bodily
11 presence is weake, and his speache is of no value. Let such one thinke this, that such as wee are in woorde by letters, when we are absent, such wil we be also in deede, when we are present.
12 For wee dare not make our selues of the nomber, or to compare our selues to them, which praise themselues: but they vnderstand not that they measure themselues with themselues, and
13 compare themselues with themselues. But we wil not reioyce of things, which are not within our measure, but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed vnto vs
14 a measure to attaine euen vnto you. For we stretche not our selues beyonde our measure, as though wee had not attained vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come in preaching the
15 Gospel of Christ, Not boasting of things which are without our

measure: that is, of other mens labours: and we hope, when
 your faith shall increase, to bee magnified by you according to
 our line abundantly, And to preache the Gospell in those re- 16
 gions which are beyonde you: not to reioyce in another mans
 line, that is, in the thinges that are prepared alreadie. But let 17
 him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord. For hee that praiseth 18
 himselfe, is not alowed, but he whome the Lord praiseth.

Woulde to God, yee coulde suffer a litle my foolishnes, and **11**
 in deede, ye suffer me. For I am ielous ouer you, with godly 2
 ielousie: for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present
 you as a pure virgine to Christ: But I feare least as the ser- 3
 pent beguiled Eue through his subiltie, so your mindes shoulde
 be corrupt from the simplicitie that is in Christ. For if he 4
 that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whome we haue not
 preached: or if yee receiue another spirite whome ye haue not
 receiued: either another Gospell, which yee haue not receiued,
 ye might well haue suffered him. Verely I suppose that I 5
 was not inferior to the very chiefe Apostles. And though I be 6
 rude in speaking, yet I am not so in knowledge, but among you
 wee haue beene made manifest to the vttermost, in all things.
 Haue I committed an offence, because I abased my selfe, that 7
 ye might be exalted, and because I preached to you ye Gospell
 of God freely? I robbed other Churches, and tooke wages of 8
 them to doe you seruice. And when I was present with you, 9
 and had neede, I was not slouthfull to the hinderance of any
 man: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethre which
 came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all thinges I kept and
 will keepe my selfe, that I should not be grieuous to you. The 10
 trueth of Christ is in me, that this reioycing shall not be shut
 vp against me in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because 11
 I loue you not? God knoweth. But what I doe, that will I 12
 doe: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire oc-
 casion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wherein
 they reioyce. For such false apostles are deceitfull workers, 13
 and transforme themselues into the Apostles of Christ. And 14
 no marueile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel
 of light. Therefore it is no great thing, though his ministers 15
 transforme themselues, as though they were the ministers of
 righteousnes, whose end shall be according to their workes. I 16
 say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish, or els take mee

17 euen as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a litle. That I
 18 speake, I speake it not after the Lord: but as it were foolishly,
 19 in this my great boasting. Seeing that many reioyce after the
 20 flesh, I will reioyce also. For ye suffer fooles gladly, because
 21 that yee are wise. For ye suffer, euen if a man bring you into
 22 bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take your goods, if a
 23 man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face. I speake
 24 as concerning the reproche: as though that we had bene weake:
 25 but wherein any man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.
 26 They are Hebrues, so am I: they are Israelites, so am I: they
 27 are the seede of Abraham, so am I: They are the ministers of
 28 Christ (I speake as a foole) I am more: in labours more aboun-
 29 dant: in stripes aboue measure: in prison more plenteously: in
 30 death oft. Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie stripes
 31 saue one. I was thrise beaten with roddes: I was once stoned:
 32 I suffered thrise shipwracke: night and day haue I bene in the
 33 deepe sea. In iourneying I was often, in perils of waters, in
 34 perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among
 35 the Gentiles, in perils in the citie, in perils in wildernes, in per-
 36 ils in the sea, in perils among false brethren, In wearinesse
 37 and painefulnesse, in watching often, in hunger and thirst, in
 38 fastings often, in colde and in nakednesse. Beside the thinges
 39 which are outwarde, I am combred dayly, and haue the care of
 40 all the Churches. Who is weake, and I am not weake? who
 41 is offended, and I burne not? If I must needes reioyce, I will
 42 reioyce of mine infirmities. The God, euen the Father of our
 43 Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that
 44 I lie not. In Damascus the gouernour of the people vnder King
 45 Aretas, layde watch in the citie of the Damascens, and would
 46 haue caught me. But at a window was I let downe in a basket
 47 through the wall, and escaped his handes.

12 It is not expedient for me no doubt to reioyce: for I will
 2 come to visions and reuelations of the Lord. I know a man
 3 in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agone, (whether he were in
 4 the body, I can not tell, or out of the body, I can not tell: God
 5 knoweth) which was taken vp into the thirde heauen. And
 6 I knowe such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body,
 7 I can not tell: God knoweth) How that he was taken vp into
 8 Paradise, and heard words which cannot be spoken, which are
 9 not possible for man to vtter. Of such a man will I reioyce:

of my selfe will I not reioyce, except it bee of mine infirmities. For though I woulde reioyce, I should not be a foole, for I will say the trueth: but I refraine, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that hee seeth in me, or that he heareth of me. And lest I should be exalted out of measure through the abundance of reuelations, there was giuen vnto me a pricke in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I should not be exalted out of measure. For this thing I besought the Lord thrise, that it might depart from me. And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect through weakenesse. Very gladly therefore will I reioyce rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguish for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong. I was a foole to boast my selfe: yee haue compelled mee: for I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing was I inferiour vnto the very chiefe Apostles, though I bee nothing. The signes of an Apostle were wrought among you with all patience, with signes, and wonders, and great workes. For what is it, wherein yee were inferiours vnto other Churches, except that I haue not bene slouthfull to your hinderance? forgiue me this wrong. Behold, the thirde time I am ready to come vnto you, and yet will I not be slouthfull to your hinderance: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to laye vp for the fathers, but the fathers for the children. And I will most gladly bestow, and will be bestowed for your soules: though the more I loue you, the lesse I am loued. But bee it that I charged you not: yet for as much as I was craftie, I tooke you with guile. Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you? I haue desired Titus, and with him I haue sent a brother: did Titus pill you of any thing? walked we not in the selfe same spirit? walked we not in the same steppes? Againe, thinke yee that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ. But wee doe all thinges, dearely beloued, for your edifying. For I feare least when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would: and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye woulde not, and least there be strife, enuying, wrath, contentions, backebittings, whisperings, swellings and discord. I feare least when I come againe, my God abase me among you, and I shall bewaile many of them

which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vn-
cleannesse, and fornication, and wantonnesse which they haue
committed.

13 Lo this is the thirde time that I come vnto you. In the
2 mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery worde stand I
tolde you before, and tell you before: as though I had bene
present the seconde time, so write I nowe being absent to them
which heretofore haue sinned and to all others, that if I come
3 againe, I will not spare, Seeing that ye seeke experience of
Christ, that speaketh in mee, which towarde you is not weake,
4 but is mightie in you. For though hee was crucified concerning
his infirmitie, yet liueth hee through the power of God. And
wee no doubt are weake in him, but we shall liue with him,
5 through the power of God towarde you. Proue your selues
whether ye are in the faith: examine your selues: knowe yee
not your owne selues, howe that Iesus Christ is in you, ex-
6 cept ye be reprobates? But I trust that ye shall knowe that
7 wee are not reprobates. Nowe I pray vnto God that yee doe
none euill, not that we should seeme approued, but that ye
should doe that which is honest: though we be as reprobates.
8 For wee can not doe any thing against the trueth, but for the
9 trueth. For we are glad when wee are weake, and that ye are
10 strong: this also we wish for, euen your perfection. Therefore
write I these thinges being absent, least when I am present, I
should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord
11 hath giuen mee, to edification, and not to destruction. Finally
brethren, fare ye well: be perfect: be of good comfort: be of one
minde: liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with
12 you. Greeete one another with an holy kisse. All the Saintes
13 salute you. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue
of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all,
Amen. (The seconde Epistle to the Corinthians, written from
Philippi, a citie in Macedonia, and sent by Titus and Lucas.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

Pavl an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by **1**
Iesus Christ, and God the Father which hath raised
him from the dead) And all the brethren which are **2**
with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia: Grace be with **3**
you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus
Christ, Which gaue himself for our sinnes, that he might deli- **4**
uer vs from this present euill world according to the will of
God euen our Father, To whom be glory for euer and euer, **5**
Amen. I marueile that ye are so soone remoued away vnto **6**
another Gospel, from him that had called you in the grace
of Christ, Which is not another Gospel, saue that there be **7**
some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospel of
Christ. But though that we, or an Angel from heauen preach **8**
vnto you otherwise, then that which we haue preached vnto
you, let him be accursed. As we sayd before, so say I now **9**
again, If any man preach vnto you otherwise, then that ye
haue receiued, let him be accursed. For nowe preach I mans **10**
doctrine, or Gods? or go I about to please men? for if I should
yet please men, I were not the seruant of Christ. Now I cer- **11**
tifye you, brethren, that ye Gospel which was preached of me,
was not after man. For neither receiued I it of man, neither **12**
was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ. For ye **13**
haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewish reli-
gion, how that I persecuted the Church of God extremely, and
wasted it, And profited in the Iewish religion aboue many of **14**
my companions of mine owne nation, and was much more zeal-
ous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God **15**
(which had separated me from my mothers wombe, and called
me by his grace) To reueile his Sonne in me, that I should **16**
preach him among the Gentiles, immediatly I communicated
not with flesh and blood: Neither came I againe to Hierusalem **17**
to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia,
and turned againe vnto Damascus. Then after three yeeres **18**
I came againe to Hierusalem to visite Peter, and abode with

19 him fifteene dayes. And none other of the Apostles sawe I,
20 saue Iames the Lords brother. Nowe the things which I write
21 vnto you, beholde, I witnes before God, that I lie not. After
that, I went into the coastes of Syria and Cilicia: for I was
vknouen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in
22 Christ. But they had heard onely some say, Hee which persec-
uted vs in time past, nowe preacheth the faith which before
23 he destroyed. And they glorified God for me.

2 Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem
2 with Barnabas, and tooke with me Titus also. And I went
vp by reuelation, and declared vnto them that Gospel which I
preach among the Gentiles, but particularly to them that were
the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne
3 in vaine: But neither yet Titus which was with me, though
4 he were a Grecian, was compelled to be circumcised, To wit,
for the false brethren which were craftily sent in, and crept in
priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus,
5 that they might bring vs into bondage. To whom we gaue not
place by subiection for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel
6 might continue with you. But by them which seemed to be
great, I was not taught (whatsoever they were in time passed,
I am nothing the better: God accepteth no mans person) for
they that are the chiefe, did adde nothing to me aboue that I
7 had. But contrariwise, when they saw that ye Gospel ouer ye
vncircumcision was comitted vnto me, as the Gospel ouer ye
8 circumcision was vnto Peter: (For he that was mightie by Pe-
ter in the Apostleship ouer the circumcision, was also mightie
9 by me toward the Gentiles) And when Iames, and Cephas,
and Iohn, knew of the grace that was giuen vnto me, which
are counted to be pillars, they gaue to me and to Barnabas the
right hands of fellowship, that we should preach vnto the Gen-
10 tiles, and they vnto the Circumcision, Warning onely that we
should remember the poore: which thing also I was diligent
11 to doe. And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood
12 him to his face: for he was to be condemned. For before that
certaine came from Iames, he ate with the Gentiles: but when
they were come, he withdrew and separated himselfe, fearing
13 them which were of the Circumcision. And the other Iewes
played the hypocrites likewise with him, in so much that Barn-
14 abas was led away with them by that their hypocrisie. But

when I saw, that they went not ye right way to the trueth of
ye Gospel, I sayd vnto Peter before all men, If thou being a
Iewe, liuest as the Gentiles, and not like the Iewes, why con-
strainest thou the Gentiles to doe like the Iewes? We which 15
are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, Knowe 16
that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by ye
faith of Iesus Christ, euen we, I say, haue beleueed in Iesus
Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and
not by the workes of the Lawe, because that by the workes of
the Lawe, no flesh shalbe iustified. If then while we seeke to 17
be made righteous by Christ, we our selues are found sinners,
is Christ therefore the minister of sinne? God forbid. For if I 18
build againe the things that I haue destroyed, I make my selfe
a trespasser. For I through the Lawe am dead to the Lawe, 19
that I might liue vnto God. I am crucified with Christ, but I 20
liue, yet not I any more, but Christ liueth in me: and in that
that I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of
God, who hath loued me, and giuen him selfe for me. I doe not 21
abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousnes be by the Lawe,
then Christ dyed without a cause.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should **3**
not obey the trueth, to whome Iesus Christ before was de-
scribed in your sight, and among you crucified? This only 2
would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes
of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith preached? Are ye 3
so foolish, that after ye haue begun in the Spirit, ye would
now be made perfect by the flesh? Haue ye suffered so many 4
things in vaine? if so be it be euen in vaine. He therefore 5
that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among
you, doeth he it through the workes of the Law, or by the hear-
ing of faith preached? Yea rather as Abraham beleueed God, 6
and it was imputed to him for righteousnes. Knowe ye there- 7
fore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of
Abraham. For the Scripture foreseeing, that God would iusti- 8
fie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto
Abraham, saying, In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed. So 9
then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abra-
ham. For as many as are of the workes of the Lawe, are vnder 10
the curse: for it is written, Cursed is euery man that contin-
ueth not in all things, which are written in the booke of the

11 Law, to doe them. And that no man is iustified by the Law
12 in the sight of God, it is euident: for the iust shall liue by
13 faith. And the Lawe is not of faith: but the man that shall
14 doe those things, shall liue in them. Christ hath redeemed
15 vs from the curse of the Lawe, made a curse for vs, (for it
16 is written, Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree) That
17 the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through
18 Christ Iesus, that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit
19 through faith. Brethren, I speake as men do: though it be but
20 a mans couenant, when it is confirmed, yet no man doeth ab-
21 rogate it, or addeth any thing thereto. Nowe to Abraham and
22 his seede were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to the
23 seedes, as speaking of many: but, And to thy seede, as of one,
24 which is Christ. And this I say, that the couenant that was
25 confirmed afore of God in respect of Christ, the Lawe which
26 was foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres after, can not disanull,
27 that it shoulde make the promise of none effect. For if the
28 inheritance be of the Lawe, it is no more by the promise, but
29 God gaue it freely vnto Abraham by promise. Wherefore then
30 serueth the Law? It was added because of the transgressions,
31 til the seed came, vnto the which the promise was made: and
32 it was ordeined by Angels in the hande of a Mediatour. Nowe
33 a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one: but God is one. Is
34 the Lawe then against the promises of God? God forbid: For
35 if there had bene a Lawe giuen which coulde haue giuen life,
36 surely righteousnes should haue bene by the Lawe. But the
37 Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by
38 the faith of Iesus Christ should be giuen to them that beleue.
39 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, as vnder a
40 garison, and shut vp vnto that faith, which should afterward be
41 reueiled. Wherefore the Lawe was our scholemaster to bring
42 vs to Christ, that we might be made righteous by faith. But
43 after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a scholemas-
44 ter. For ye are al the sonnes of God by faith, in Christ Iesus.
45 For all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.
46 There is neither Iewe nor Grecian: there is neither bonde nor
47 free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in
48 Christ Iesus. And if ye be Christes, then are ye Abrahams
49 seede, and heires by promise.

4 Then I say, that the heire as long as hee is a childe, dif-

fereth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all, But 2
is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntil the time appointed of 3
the Father. Euen so, we when wee were children, were in 3
bondage vnder the rudiments of the world. But when the ful- 4
nesse of time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a 4
woman, and made vnder the Lawe, That hee might redeeme 5
them which were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the 5
adoption of the sonnes. And because ye are sonnes, God hath 6
sent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your heartes, which cri- 6
eth, Abba, Father. Wherefore, thou art no more a seruant, 7
but a sonne: now if thou be a sone, thou art also the heire of 7
God through Christ. But euen then, when ye knewe not God, 8
yee did seruice vnto them, which by nature are not gods: But 9
now seeing ye knowe God, yea, rather are knowen of God, howe 9
turne ye againe vnto impotent and beggerly rudiments, where- 10
unto as from the beginning ye wil be in bondage againe? Ye 10
obserue dayes, and moneths, and times and yeeres. I am in 11
feare of you, lest I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine. Be 12
ye as I (for I am euen as you) brethren, I beseech you: ye haue 12
not hurt me at all. And ye know, how through infirmitie of 13
the flesh, I preached ye Gospel vnto you at the first. And the 14
trial of me which was in my flesh, ye despised not, neither ab- 14
horred: but ye receiued me as an Angel of God, yea, as Christ 15
Iesus. What was then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, 15
that if it had bene possible, ye would haue plucked out your 16
owne eyes, and haue giuen them vnto me. Am I therefore be- 16
come your enemie, because I tell you the trueth? They are 17
ielous ouer you amisse: yea, they woulde exclude you, that ye 17
shoulde altogether loue them. But it is a good thing to loue 18
earnestly alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am 18
present with you, My litle children, of whome I trauaile in 19
birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you. And I would I 20
were with you nowe, that I might change my voyce: for I am 20
in doubt of you. Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Law, doe 21
ye not heare the Lawe? For it is written, that Abraham had 22
two sonnes, one by a seruant, and one by a free woman. But 23
he which was of the seruant, was borne after the flesh: and 23
he which was of the free woman, was borne by promise. By 24
the which things another thing is meant: for these mothers 24
are the two testaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina,

25 which gendreth vnto bondage. (For Agar or Sina is a moun-
taine in Arabia, and it answereth to Hierusalem which nowe
26 is) and she is in bondage with her children. But Hierusalem,
27 which is aboue, is free: which is the mother of vs all. For it is
written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children: breake
forth, and cry, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath
28 many moe children, then she which hath an husband. There-
fore, brethren, wee are after the maner of Isaac, children of the
29 promise. But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, per-
secuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is nowe.
30 But what sayth the Scripture? Put out the seruant and her
sonne: for the sonne of the seruant shall not be heire with the
31 sonne of the free woman. Then brethren, we are not children
of the seruant, but of the free woman.

5 Stand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath
made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of
2 bondage. Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circum-
3 cised, Christ shall profite you nothing. For I testifie againe to
euery man, which is circumcised, that he is bound to keepe the
4 whole Lawe. Ye are abolished from Christ: whosoeuer are ius-
5 tified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace. For we through the
6 Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnes through faith. For
in Iesus Christ neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nei-
7 ther vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue. Ye did
runne well: who did let you, that ye did not obey the trueth?
8, 9 It is not the perswasion of him that calleth you. A litle leauen
10 doeth leauen the whole lumpe. I haue trust in you through
the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but hee that
troubleth you, shall beare his condemnation, whosoeuer he be.
11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suf-
fer persecution? Then is the slaunder of the crosse abolished.
12 Would to God they were euen cut off, which doe disquiet you.
13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: onely vse not
your libertie as an occasion vnto the flesh, but by loue serue
14 one another. For all the Lawe is fulfilled in one worde, which
15 is this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. If ye bite
and deuoure one another, take heede least ye be consumed one
16 of another. Then I say, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not
17 fulfill the lustes of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against
the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are con-

trary one to another, so that ye can not doe the same things
 that ye would. And if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not vn- 18
 der the Lawe. Moreouer the workes of the flesh are mani- 19
 fest, which are adulterie, fornication, vncleannes, wantonnes,
 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, 20
 contentions, seditions, heresies, Enuie, murthers, drunkennesse, 21
 gluttonie, and such like, whereof I tell you before, as I also
 haue tolde you before, that they which doe such things, shall
 not inherite the kingdome of God. But the fruite of the Spirit 22
 is loue, ioye, peace, long suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, fayth,
 Meekenesse, temperancie: against such there is no lawe. For 23, 24
 they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh with the affec-
 tions and the lustes. If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke 25
 in the Spirit. Let vs not be desirous of vaine glorie, prouoking 26
 one another, enuying one another.

Brethren, if a man be suddenly taken in any offence, ye **6**
 which are spirituall, restore such one with the spirit of meekenes,
 considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted. Beare ye 2
 one anothers burden, and so fulfill the Lawe of Christ. For 3
 if any man seeme to himselfe, that he is somewhat, when he
 is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe in his imagination. But 4
 let euery man prooue his owne worke: and then shall he haue
 reioycing in himselfe onely and not in another. For euery man 5
 shall beare his owne burden. Let him that is taught in the 6
 worde, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all his
 goods. Be not deceiued: God is not mocked: for whatsoever 7
 a man soweth, that shall hee also reape. For hee that soweth 8
 to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that
 soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.
 Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due sea- 9
 son we shall reape, if we faint not. While we haue therefore 10
 time, let vs doe good vnto all men, but specially vnto them,
 which are of the housholde of faith. Ye see how large a let- 11
 ter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand. As many 12
 as desire to make a faire shewe in the flesh, they constraene
 you to be circumcised, onely because they would not suffer per-
 secution for the crosse of Christ. For they themselues which 13
 are circumcised keepe not the law, but desire to haue you cir-
 cumcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh. But God for- 14
 bid that I should reioyce, but in ye crosse of our Lord Iesus

Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto ye
15 world. For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaieth any
16 thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature. And as many
as walke according to this rule, peace shalbe vpon them, and
17 mercie, and vpon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no
man put me to busines: for I beare in my body the markes of
18 the Lord Iesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ
be with your spirit, Amen. (Vnto the Galatians written from
Rome.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

Pavl an Apostle of Iesvs Christ by the will of God, to the 1
Saints, which are at Ephesus, and to ye faithfull in 2
Christ Iesus: Grace be with you, and peace from God 2
our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ. Blessed 3
be God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath 3
blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heauenly thinges in 4
Christ, As hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of 4
the worlde, that we should be holy, and without blame before 4
him in loue: Who hath predestinate vs, to be adopted through 5
Iesus Christ in him selfe, according to the good pleasure of his 5
will, To the prayse of the glory of his grace, wherewith he hath 6
made vs freely accepted in his beloued, By whom we haue 7
redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenes of sinnes, 7
according to his rich grace: Whereby he hath bene abound- 8
ant toward vs in all wisdome and vnderstanding, And hath 9
opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will according to his good 9
pleasure, which he had purposed in him, That in the dispen- 10
sation of the fulnesse of the times, he might gather together 10
in one all things, both which are in heauen, and which are in 11
earth, euen in Christ: In whom also we are chosen when we 11
were predestinate according to ye purpose of him, which wor- 12
keth all things after the counsell of his owne will, That we, 12
which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his 13
glorie: In whom also ye haue trusted, after that ye heard the 13
worde of trueth, euen the Gospel of your saluation, wherein 14
also after that ye beleued, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit 14
of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance, for the 15
redemption of that libertie purchased vnto the prayse of his 15
glory. Therefore also after that I heard of the faith, which 16
ye haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue toward all the Saints, I 16
cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my 17
prayers, That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, that Father of 17
glory, might giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome, and reuela- 18
tion through the acknowledging of him, That the eyes of your 18

understanding may be lightened, that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance is in the Saints, And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power toward vs, which beleue, according to the working of his mightie power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heauenly places, Farre aboue al principalitie, and power, and might, and domination, and euery Name, that is named, not in this world only, but also in that that is to come, And hath made all things subiect vnder his feete, and hath giuen him ouer all things to be the head to the Church, Which is his body, euen the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

2 And you hath he quickened, that were dead in trespasses and sinnes, Wherein, in times past ye walked, according to the course of this world, and after the prince that ruleth in the aire, euen the spirite, that nowe worketh in the children of disobedience, Among whom we also had our conuersation in time past, in the lustes of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others. But God which is rich in mercie, through his great loue wherewith he loued vs, Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together in Christ, by whose grace ye are saued, And hath rayseed vs vp together, and made vs sit together in the heauenly places in Christ Iesus, That he might shewe in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindnesse toward vs in Christ Iesus. For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God, Not of workes, least any man should boast himselfe. For we are his workmanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath ordeined, that we should walke in them. Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, and called vncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands, That ye were, I say, at that time without Christ, and were aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and were strangers from the couenants of promise, and had no hope, and were without God in the world. But nowe in Christ Iesus, ye which once were farre off, are made neere by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stoppe of the partition wall,

In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, that is, the Lawe of 15
 commandements which standeth in ordinances, for to make of 16
 twaine one newe man in himselfe, so making peace, And that 16
 he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by his crosse,
 and slay hatred thereby, And came, and preached peace to 17
 you which were afarre off, and to them that were neere. For 18
 through him we both haue an entrance vnto the Father by
 one Spirit. Nowe therefore ye are no more strangers and for- 19
 reiners: but citizens with the Saintes, and of the household of
 God, And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and 20
 Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an 21
 holy Temple in the Lord. In whom ye also are built together 22
 to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

For this cause, I Paul am the prisoner of Iesus Christ for **3**
 you Gentiles, If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace 2
 of God, which is giuen me to you warde, That is, that God 3
 by reuelation hath shewed this mysterie vnto me (as I wrote 4
 aboute in fewe wordes, Whereby when ye reade, ye may knowe 4
 mine vnderstanding in the mysterie of Christ) Which in other 5
 ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe
 reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
 That the Gentiles should be inheriters also, and of the same 6
 body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel,
 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God 7
 giuen vnto me through the effectuall working of his power.
 Euen vnto me the least of all Saints is this grace giuen, that 8
 I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches
 of Christ, And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellow- 9
 ship of the mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world
 hath bene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus
 Christ, To the intent, that nowe vnto principalities and pow- 10
 ers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the
 manifolde wisdom of God, According to the eternall pur- 11
 pose, which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord: By whom 12
 we haue boldenes and entrance with confidence, by faith in
 him. Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations 13
 for your sakes, which is your glory. For this cause I bowe 14
 my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, (Of whom 15
 is named the whole familie in heauen and in earth) That he 16

might graunt you according to the riches of his glorie, that ye
17 may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man, That
18 Christ may dwell in your heartes by faith: That ye, being
rooted and grounded in loue, may be able to comprehend with
al Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and
19 height: And to knowe the loue of Christ, which passeth knowl-
20 edge, that ye may be filled with all fulnesse of God. Vnto him
therefore that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboute all
that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh
21 in vs, Be praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all
generations for euer, Amen.

4 I therefore, being prisoner in the Lord, praie you that yee
2 walke worthie of the vocation whereunto yee are called, With
all humblenesse of minde, and meekenesse, with long suffer-
3 ing, supporting one an other through loue, Endeououring to
4 keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is
one body, and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of
5 your vocation. There is one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, which is aboute all, and through
7 all, and in you all. But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace,
8 according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he
saith, Whe he ascended vp on hie, he led captiuitie captiue, and
9 gaue gifts vnto men. (Nowe, in that hee ascended, what is
it but that he had also descended first into the lowest partes
10 of the earth? Hee that descended, is euen the same that as-
cended, farre aboute all heauens, that hee might fill all things)
11 Hee therefore gaue some to be Apostles, and some Prophets,
12 and some Euangelists, and some Pastours, and Teachers, For
the repairing of the Saintes, for the woorke of the ministerie,
13 and for the edification of the bodie of Christ, Till we all meete
together (in the vnitie of faith and that acknowledging of the
Sonne of God) vnto a perfite man, and vnto the measure of
14 the age of the fulnesse of Christ, That we henceforth be no
more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde
of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftines, whereby
15 they lay in wait to deceiue. But let vs folowe the truth in
loue, and in all things, grow vp into him, which is the head,
16 that is, Christ. By whome al the body being coupled and knit
together by euery ioynt, for ye furniture therof (according to
the effectual power, which is in the measure of euery part)

receiueth increase of the body, vnto the edifying of itselfe in
 loue. This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee 17
 hencefoorth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of
 their minde, Hauing their vnderstanding darkened, and be- 18
 ing strangers from the life of God through the ignorance that
 is in them, because of the hardnesse of their heart: Which be- 19
 ing past feeling, haue giuen themselues vnto wantonnesse, to
 woorke all vnclennesse, euen with griedinesse. But yee haue 20
 not so learned Christ, If so be yee haue heard him, and haue 21
 bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus, That is, that 22
 yee cast off, concerning the conuersation in time past, that olde
 man, which is corrupt through the deceiueable lustes, And be 23
 renued in the spirit of your minde, And put on ye new man, 24
 which after God is created vnto righteousnes, and true holines.
 Wherefore cast off lying, and speake euery man truth vnto his 25
 neighbour: for we are members one of another. Bee angrie, 26
 but sinne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath,
 Neither giue place to the deuill. Let him that stole, steale 27, 28
 no more: but let him rather labour, and worke with his han-
 des the thing which is good, that hee may haue to giue vnto
 him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out 29
 of your mouths: but that which is good, to ye vse of edifying,
 that it may minister grace vnto the hearers. And grieve not 30
 the holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are sealed vnto ye day of re-
 demption. Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, crying, 31
 and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malicious-
 nesse. Be ye courteous one to another, and tender hearted, 32
 freely forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christes sake,
 freely forgaue you.

Bee yee therefore followers of God, as deare children, And 5, 2
 walke in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen
 himselfe for vs, to be an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete
 smelling sauour to God. But fornication, and all vnclean- 3
 nesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you,
 as it becommeth Saintes, Neither filthinesse, neither foolish 4
 talking, neither iesting, which are things not comely, but rather
 giuing of thankes. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, 5
 neither vnclane person, nor couetous person, which is an idol-
 ater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of
 God. Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for, for such 6

things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience. Be not therefore companions with them. For ye were once darkenesse, but are nowe light in the Lord: walke
7, 8 as children of light, (For the fruit of the Spirit is in al goodnes,
9 and righteousnes, and trueth) Approuing that which is pleasing to the Lord. And haue no fellowship with ye vnfruitfull
10 works of darknes, but euen reprove them rather. For it is
11 shame euen to speake of the things which are done of them in
12 secret. But all things when they are reprovved of the light,
13 are manifest: for it is light that maketh all things manifest.
14 Wherefore hee sayeth, Awake thou that sleepest, and stande
15 vp from the deade, and Christ shall giue thee light. Take
16, 17 heede therefore that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but
18 as wise, Redeeming ye season: for ye daies are euill. Wherefore,
19 be ye not vnwise, but vnderstand what the will of the
20 Lord is. And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse:
21 but be fulfilled with the Spirit, Speaking vnto your selues in
22 psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making
23 melodie to the Lord in your hearts, Giuing thankes alwaies
24 for all things vnto God euen the Father, in the Name of
25 our Lord Iesus Christ, Submitting your selues one to another
26 in the feare of God. Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands,
27 as vnto the Lord. For the husband is the wiues head, euen as
28 Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the sauour of his
29 body. Therefore as the Church is in subiection to Christ, euen so
30 let the wiues be to their husbands in euery thing. Husbands, loue
31 your wiues, euen as Christ loued the Church, and gaue himselfe
32 for it, That hee might sanctifie it, and clense it by the washing
33 of water through the worde, That hee might make it vnto him selfe
a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but
that it shoulde bee holy and without blame. So ought men to loue
their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth
him selfe. For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth
and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord doeth the Church. For we are
members of his bodie, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this
cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue
to his wife, and they twaine shalbe one flesh. This is a great
secrete, but I speake concerning Christ, and concerning the
Church. Therefore euery one of you, doe ye so: let euery one

loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and let the wife see that shee feare her husband.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. **6**
Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commande- 2
ment with promise) That it may be well with thee, and that 3
thou mayst liue long on earth. And ye, fathers, prouoke not 4
your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and 5
information of the Lord. Seruants, be obedient vnto them 6
that are your masters, according to the flesh, with feare and 7
trembling in singleness of your hearts as vnto Christ, Not 8
with seruice to the eye, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of 9
Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, With good will, 10
seruing the Lord, and not men. And knowe ye that what- 11
soeuer good thing any man doeth, that same shall he receiue of 12
the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And ye masters, doe the 13
same things vnto them, putting away threatning: and know 14
that euen your master also is in heauen, neither is there re- 15
spect of person with him. Finally, my brethren, be strong in 16
the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole 17
armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the as- 18
saultes of the deuil. For we wrestle not against flesh and 19
blood, but against principalities, against powers, and against 20
the worldly gouernours, the princes of the darkenesse of this 21
worlde, against spirituall wickednesses, which are in ye hie 22
places. For this cause take vnto you the whole armour of God, 23
that ye may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing fin- 24
ished all things, stand fast. Stand therefore, and your loynes 25
girded about with veritie, and hauing on the brest plate of righ- 26
teousnesse, And your feete shod with the preparation of the 27
Gospel of peace. Aboue all, take the shielde of faith, where- 28
with ye may quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked, And 29
take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which 30
is the worde of God. And pray alwayes with all maner prayer 31
and supplication in the Spirit: and watch thereunto with all 32
perseuerance and supplication for al Saints, And for me, that 33
vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth 34
boldly to publish the secret of the Gospel, Whereof I am the 35
ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I 36
ought to speake. But that ye may also know mine affaires, and 37
what I doe, Tychicus my deare brother and faithfull minister in 38

22 the Lord, shall shewe you of all things, Whom I haue sent vnto
you for the same purpose, that ye might knowe mine affaires,
23 and that he might comfort your hearts. Peace be with the
brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from
24 the Lord Iesus Christ. Grace be with all them which loue our
Lord Iesus Christ, to their immortalitie, Amen. (Written from
Rome vnto the Ephesians, and sent by Tychicus.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

Paul and Timotheus the seruants of IESVS CHRIST, to **1**
all the Saintes in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi,
with the Bishops, and Deacons: Grace be with you, **2**
and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord
Iesus Christ. I thanke my God, hauing you in perfect memo- **3**
rie, (Alwayes in all my praiers for all you, praying with glad- **4**
nesse) Because of the fellowship which ye haue in the Gospell, **5**
from the first day vnto nowe. And I am persuaded of this same **6**
thing, that he that hath begunne this good worke in you, wil
perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ, As it becommeth **7**
me so to iudge of you all, because I haue you in remembrance
that both in my bands, and in my defence, and confirmation of
the Gospell you all were partakers of my grace. For God is my **8**
recorde, howe I long after you all from the very heart roote in
Iesus Christ. And this I pray, that your loue may abound, yet **9**
more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement, That ye **10**
may alowe those things which are best, that ye may be pure,
and without offence vntill the day of Christ, Filled with the **11**
fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the
glorie and praise of God. I would ye vnderstood, brethren, **12**
that the things which haue come vnto me, are turned rather
to the furthering of the Gospell, So that my bandes in Christ **13**
are famous throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other
places, In so much that many of the brethren in the Lord are **14**
boldened through my bandes, and dare more frankly speake
the word. Some preache. Christ euen through enuie and **15**
strife, and some also of good will. The one part preacheth **16**
Christ of contention and not purely, supposing to adde more
affliction to my bandes. But the others of loue, knowing that **17**
I am set for the defence of the Gospell. What then? yet Christ **18**
is preached all maner wayes, whether it be vnder a pretence, or
sincerely: and I therein ioye: yea and will ioye. For I knowe **19**
that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and
by the helpe of the Spirit of Iesus Christ, As I feruently looke **20**

for, and hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed, but that with all confidence, as alwayes, so nowe Christ shalbe magnified in
21 my body, whether it be by life or by death. For Christ is to
22 me both in life, and in death aduantage. And whether to liue
in the flesh were profitable for me, and what to chuse I knowe
23 not. For I am distressed betweene both, desiring to be loosed
24 and to be with Christ, which is best of all. Neuerthelesse, to
25 abide in the flesh, is more needefull for you. And this am I
sure of, that I shall abide, and with you all continue, for your
26 furtherance and ioy of your faith, That ye may more abundantly
reioyce in IESVS CHRIST for me, by my comming to
27 you againe. Onely let your conuersation be, as it becommeth
the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els
be absent, I may heare of your matters that ye continue in one
Spirit, and in one mind, fighting together through the faith of
28 the Gospel. And in nothing feare your aduersaries, which is
to them a token of perdition, and to you of saluation, and that
29 of God. For vnto you it is giuen for Christ, that not onely ye
30 should beleue in him, but also suffer for his sake, Hauing the
same fight, which ye sawe in me, and nowe heare to be in me.

2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort
of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any compassion and
2 mercie, Fulfill my ioye, that ye be like minded, hauing the
3 same loue, being of one accorde, and of one iudgement, That
nothing be done through contention or vaine glory, but that
in meekenesse of minde euery man esteeme other better then
4 himselfe. Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery
5 man also on the things of other men. Let the same minde be
6 in you that was euen in Christ Iesus, Who being in ye forme
7 of God, thought it no robberie to be equall with God: But he
made himself of no reputation, and tooke on him ye forme of a
seruant, and was made like vnto men, and was founde in shape
8 as a man. He humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto
9 the death, euen the death of the Crosse. Wherefore God hath
also highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euery
10 name, That at the Name of Iesus shoulde euery knee bowe,
both of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder
11 the earth, And that euery tongue shoulde confesse that Iesus
12 Christ is the Lord, vnto the glory of God the Father. Wherefore
my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed me, not as in my

presence only, but now much more in mine absence, so make
 an end of your owne saluation with feare and trembling. For 13
 it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deede,
 euen of his good pleasure. Do all things without murmuring 14
 and reasonings, That ye may be blamelesse, and pure, and 15
 the sonnes of God without rebuke in the middes of a naught-
 tie and crooked nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the
 world, Holding forth the worde of life, that I may reioyce in 16
 the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue
 laboured in vaine. Yea, and though I bee offered vp vpon the 17
 sacrifice, and seruice of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with
 you all. For the same cause also be ye glad, and reioyce with 18
 me. And I trust in the Lord Iesus, to sende Timotheus shortly 19
 vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I knowe
 your state. For I haue no man like minded, who will faithfully 20
 care for your matters. For all seeke their owne, and not that 21
 which is Iesus Christes. But yee knowe the prooue of him, 22
 that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in
 the Gospel. Him therefore I hope to send assoone as I knowe 23
 howe it will goe with me, And trust in the Lord, that I also my 24
 selfe shall come shortly. But I supposed it necessarie to sende 25
 my brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour,
 and fellowe souldier, euen your messenger, and he that min-
 istred vnto me such things as I wanted. For he longed after 26
 all you, and was full of heauinesse, because yee had heard that
 hee had beene sicke. And no doubt he was sicke, very neere 27
 vnto death: but God had mercie on him, and not on him onely,
 but on me also, least I should haue sorowe vpon sorowe. I sent 28
 him therefore the more diligently, that when yee shoulde see
 him againe, yee might reioyce, and I might be the lesse sorow-
 full. Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and 29
 make much of such: Because that for the woorke of Christ he 30
 was neere vnto death, and regarded not his life, to fulfill that
 seruice which was lacking on your part towarde me.

Moreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It griueth **3**
 mee not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a
 sure thing. Beware of dogges: beware of euil workers: be- 2
 ware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, which 3
 worship God in the spirite, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and
 haue no confidence in the flesh: Though I might also haue 4

confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he
5 hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, much more I, Cir-
cumcised the eight day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of
Beniamin, an Ebrewe of the Ebrewes, by the Lawe a Phar-
6 ise. Concerning zeale, I persecuted ye Church: touching the
7 righteousnesse which is in the Law, I was vnrebukeable. But
the thinges that were vantage vnto me, the same I counted
8 losse for Christes sake. Yea, doubtlesse I thinke all thinges
but losse for the excellent knowledge sake of Christ Iesus my
Lord, for whome I haue counted all things losse, and doe iudge
9 them to bee dongue, that I might winne Christ, And might bee
founde in him, that is, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse,
which is of the Lawe, but that which is through the faith of
Christ, euen the righteousnesse which is of God through faith,
10 That I may know him, and the vertue of his resurrection, and
the fellowship of his afflictions, and be made conformable vnto
11 his death, If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resur-
12 rection of the dead: Not as though I had alreadie attained
to it, either were alreadie perfect: but I follow, if that I may
comprehend that for whose sake also I am comprehended of
13 Christ Iesus. Brethren, I count not my selfe, that I haue at-
tained to it, but one thing I doe: I forget that which is behinde,
14 and endeuour my selfe vnto that which is before, And follow
hard toward the marke, for the prise of the hie calling of God
15 in Christ Iesus. Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be
thus minded: and if yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueile
16 euen the same vnto you. Neuerthelesse, in that whereunto
wee are come, let vs proceede by one rule, that wee may minde
17 one thing. Brethren, bee followers of mee, and looke on them,
18 which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample. For many
walke, of whom I haue told you often, and nowe tell you weep-
19 ing, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ: Whose
ende is damnation, whose God is their bellie, and whose glo-
20 rie is to their shame, which minde earthly things. But our
conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the
21 Sauour, euen the Lord Iesus Christ, Who shall change our
vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body,
according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue
all things vnto him selfe.

4 Therefore, my brethre, beloued and longed for, my ioy and

my crowne, so continue in the Lord, yee beloued. I pray Eudias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord, Yea, and I beseech thee, faithfull yokefellow, helpe those women, which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowe labourers, whose names are in the booke of life. Reioyce in the Lord alway, againe I say, reioyce. Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be nothing carefull, but in all thinges let your requestes be shewed vnto God in praier, and supplication with giuing of thankes. And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall preserue your heartes and mindes in Christ Iesus. Furthermore, brethre, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are iust, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are worthie loue, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any vertue, or if there be any praise, thinke on these things, Which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee: those things doe, and the God of peace shalbe with you. Nowe I reioyce also in the Lord greatly, that nowe at the last your care for mee springeth afresh, wherein notwithstanding ye were careful, but yee lacked opportunitie. I speake not because of want: for I haue learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to bee content. And I can be abased, and I can abounde: euery where in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungrie, and to abounde, and to haue want. I am able to do al things through the helpe of Christ, which strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding yee haue well done, that yee did communicate to mine affliction. And yee Philippians knowe also that in the beginning of the Gospell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, concerning the matter of giuing and receiuing, but yee onely. For euen when I was in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and afterward againe for my necessitie, Not that I desire a gift: but I desire the fruit which may further your reckoning. Now I haue receiued all, and haue plentie: I was euen filled, after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus that which came from you, an odour that smellleth sweete, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasant to God. And my God shall fulfill all your necessities through his riches with glorie in Iesus Christ. Vnto God euen our Father be praise for euermore, Amen. Salute all

the Saintes in Christ Iesus. The brethren, which are with me,
22 greete you. All the Saintes salute you, and most of all they
23 which are of Cesars houshold. The grace of our Lord Iesus
Christ be with you all, Amen. (Written to the Philippians from
Rome, and sent by Epaphroditus.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, 1
and Timotheus our brother, To them which are at 2
Colosse, Saintes and faithfull brethren in Christ: Grace
bee with you, and peace from God our Father, and
from the Lord Iesus Christ. We giue thanks to God euen ye 3
Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, alway praying for you: Since 4
wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of your loue to-
ward all Saintes, For the hopes sake, which is laide vp for 5
you in heauen, whereof yee haue heard before by the word of
trueth, which is the Gospel, Which is come vnto you, eue as it 6
is vnto al the world, and is fruitful, as it is also amog you, from
ye day that ye heard and truely knew ye grace of God, As yee 7
also learned of Epaphras our deare fellowe seruaunt, which is
for you a faithfull minister of Christ: Who hath also declared 8
vnto vs your loue in the Spirit. For this cause wee also, since 9
the day wee heard of it, cease not to pray for you, and to de-
sire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will in all
wisdom, and spirituall vnderstanding, That ye might walke 10
worthy of the Lord, and please him in all things, being fruite-
full in all good workes, and increasing in the knowledge of
God, Strengthened with all might through his glorious power, 11
vnto all patience, and long suffering with ioyfulnesse, Giuing 12
thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be par-
takers of the inheritance of the Saintes in light, Who hath 13
deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath trans-
lated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne, In whome we 14
haue redemption through his blood, that is, the forgiuenesse
of sinnes, Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first be- 15
gotten of euery creature. For by him were all things created, 16
which are in heauen, and which are in earth, thinges visible
and inuisible: whether they be Thrones or Dominions, or Prin-
cipalities, or Powers, all things were created by him, and for
him, And hee is before all things, and in him all things consist. 17
And hee is the head of the body of the Church: he is the begin- 18

ning, and the first begotten of the dead, that in all thinges hee
19 might haue the preeminence. For it pleased the Father, that
20 in him should all fulnesse dwell, And through peace made by
that blood of that his crosse, to reconcile to himselfe through
him, through him, I say, all thinges, both which are in earth,
21 and which are in heauen. And you which were in times past
strangers and enemies, because your mindes were set in eu-
22 ill workes, hath he nowe also reconciled, In that body of his
flesh through death, to make you holy, and vnblameable and
23 without fault in his sight, If ye continue, grounded and stab-
lished in the faith, and be not moued away from the hope of the
Gospel, whereof ye haue heard, and which hath bene preached
to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am a
24 minister. Now reioyce I in my suffrings for you, and fulfill the
rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake,
25 which is the Church, Whereof I am a minister, according to
the dispensation of God, which is giuen mee vnto you ward, to
26 fulfill the word of God, Which is the mysterie hid since the
world began, and from all ages, but nowe is made manifest
27 to his Saintes, To whome God woulde make knowen what is
the riches of his glorious mysterie among the Gentiles, which
28 riches is Christ in you, the hope of glory, Whome we preache,
admonishing euery man, and teaching euery man in all wis-
dome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus,
29 Whereunto I also labour and striue, according to his working
which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I woulde ye knewe what great fighting I haue for your
sakes, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not
2 seene my person in the flesh, That their heartes might be com-
forted, and they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the
full assurance of vnderstanding, to know the mysterie of God,
3 euen the Father, and of Christ: In whom are hid all the trea-
4 sures of wisdomedome and knowledge. And this I say, lest any
5 man shoulde beguile you with entising wordes: For though I
be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, reioyc-
ing and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.
6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke
7 in him, Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith,
as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiu-
8 ing. Beware lest there be any man that spoile you through

philosophie, and vaine deceit, through the traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily. 9
 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power. In whome also yee are circumcised with 10
 circumcision made without handes, by putting off the sinfull body of the flesh, through the circumcision of Christ, In that 12
 yee are buried with him through baptisme, in whome ye are also raised vp together through the faith of the operation of 13
 God, which raised him from the dead. And you which were dead in sinnes, and in the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, forgiuing you all your trespasses, 14
 And putting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrarie to vs, hee euen tooke it out of the way, and fastened it vpon the crosse, And hath 15
 spoyled the Principalities, and Powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, and hath triumphed ouer them in the same crosse. Let no man therefore condemne you in meate and 16
 drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or of the newe moone, or of the Sabbath dayes, Which are but a shadowe of thinges to 17
 come: but the body is in Christ. Let no man at his pleasure beare rule ouer you by humblenesse of minde, and worshipping of Angels, aduauncing himselfe in those thinges which 18
 hee neuer sawe, rashly puft vp with his fleshly minde, And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body furnished and knit 19
 together by ioyntes and bands, increaseth with the increasing of God. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ordinances of the world, why, as though ye liued in ye world, are ye 20
 burdened with traditions? As, Touch not, Taste not, Handle not. Which al perish with the vsing, and are after the commandements and doctrines of men. Which thinges haue in 21
 deede a shewe of wisdome, in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of minde, and in not sparing the body, which are thinges of no valewe, sith they pertaine to the filling of the flesh. 22
 23


If yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those thinges which **3**
 are aboue, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Set 2
 your affections on things which are aboue, and not on things which are on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid 3
 with Christ in God. When Christ which is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory. Mortifie 4
 5

therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, vncleannes, the inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and
6 couetousnes which is idolatrie. For the which things sake ye
7 wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience. Wherein
8 ye also walked once, when ye liued in them. But now put ye
away euen all these things, wrath, anger, maliciousnes, cursed
9 speaking, filthie speaking, out of your mouth. Lie not one
to another, seeing that yee haue put off the olde man with
10 his workes, And haue put on the newe, which is renewed in
11 knowledge after the image of him that created him, Where
is neither Grecian nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision,
Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: But Christ is all, and in all
12 things. Now therefore as the elect of God holy and beloued, put
on the bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde,
13 meekenesse, long suffering: Forbearing one another, and forgiu-
ing one another, if any man haue a quarel to another: euen as
14 Christ forgauē, euen so doe ye. And aboue all these thinges
15 put on loue, which is the bond of perfectnes. And let the peace
of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one
16 body, and be ye thankfull. Let the worde of Christ dwell in you
plenteously in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing your
owne selues, in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs,
17 singing with a grace in your hearts to the Lord. And what-
soever ye shall doe, in worde or deede, doe all in the Name of
the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God euen the Father by him.
18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as it is comely
19 in the Lord. Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto
20 them. Children, obey your parents in all thing for that is well
pleasing vnto the Lord. Fathers, prouoke not your children to
21 anger, least they be discouraged. Seruants, be obedient vnto
22 them that are your masters according to the flesh, in all things,
not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenes of heart,
23 fearing God. And whatsoever ye doe, doe it heartily, as to
24 the Lord, and not to men, Knowing that of the Lord ye shall
receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord
25 Christ. But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong
that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

4 Ye masters, doe vnto your seruants, that which is iust, and
2 equall, knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen. Con-
tinue in prayer, and watch in the fame with thankesgiuing,

Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of 3
vtterance, to speake ye mysterie of Christ: wherefore I am 4
also in bonds, That I may vtter it, as it becommeth mee to 4
speake. Walke wisely towarde them that are without, and 5
redeeme the season. Let your speach be gracious alwayes, 6
and powdred with salt, that ye may know how to answere eu- 6
ery man. Tychicus our beloued brother and faithfull minis- 7
ter, and fellow seruant in the Lord, shall declare vnto you my 7
whole state: Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose 8
that he might know your state, and might comfort your hearts, 8
With Onesimus a faithfull and a beloued brother, who is one 9
of you. They shall shew you of all things here. Aristarchus 10
my prison fellow saluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas cousin 10
(touching whom ye receiued commandements. If he come vnto 10
you, receiue him) And Iesus which is called Iustus, which are 11
of the circumcision. These onely are my worke fellowes vnto 11
the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation. 11
Epaphras the seruant of Christ, which is one of you, saluteth 12
you, and alwayes striueth for you in prayers, that ye may stand 12
perfect, and full in all the will of God. For I beare him record, 13
that he hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, 13
and them of Hierapolis. Luke the beloued physician greeteth 14
you, and Demas. Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, 15
and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house. And 16
when this Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the 16
Church of the Laodiceans also, and that ye likewise reade the 16
Epistle written from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take 17
heede to the ministerie, that thou hast receiued in the Lord, 17
that thou fulfill it. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. 18
Remember my bands. Grace be with you, Amen. (Written from 18
Rome to the Colossians, and sent by Tychicus, and Onesimus.)

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

- 1**  avl, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
- 2** We giue God thanks alwayes for you all, making mention of
3 you in our prayers Without ceasing, remembring your effectuall faith, and diligent loue, and the patience of your hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God euen our Father,
4, 5 Knowing, beloued brethren, that ye are elect of God. For our Gospell was not vnto you in worde only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know after
6 what maner we were among you for your sakes. And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the worde in
7 much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost, So that ye were as
8 ensamples to all that beleeu in Macedonia and in Achaia. For from you sounded out the worde of the Lord, not in Macedonia and in Achaia only: but your faith also which is toward God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we neede not to speake any
9 thing. For they themselues shew of vs what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to
10 serue the liuing and true God, And to looke for his sonne from heauen, whome he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuereth vs from that wrath to come.
- 2** For ye your selues knowe, brethren, that our entrance in
2 vnto you was not in vaine, But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated at Philippi, (as ye knowe) we were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the
3 Gospell of God with much striuing. For our exhortation was
4 not by deceite, nor by vncleannes, nor by guile. But as we were allowed of God, that the Gospel should be committed vnto vs, so we speake, not as they that please men, but God, which approoueth our hearts. Neither yet did we euer vse flattering
5 wordes, as ye knowe, nor coloured couetousnes, God is recorde.

Neither sought we prayse of men, neither of you, nor of oth- 6
 ers, when we might haue bene chargeable, as the Apostles of 7
 Christ. But we were gentle among you, euen as a nource cher- 7
 isheth her children. Thus being affectioned toward you, our 8
 good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel of God 8
 onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto 9
 vs. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for 9
 we laboured day and night, because we would not be charge-
 able vnto any of you, and preached vnto you the Gospel of God.
 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vn- 10
 blameably we behaued our selues among you that beleue. As 11
 ye knowe how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and be-
 sought euery one of you (as a father his children) That ye 12
 would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his king-
 dome and glorie. For this cause also thanke we God with- 13
 out ceasing, that when ye receiued the worde of God, which ye
 heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the worde of men, but as it
 is in deede the worde of God, which also worketh in you that
 beleue. For brethren, ye are become folowers of the Churches 14
 of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus, because ye haue
 also suffred the same things of your owne countrey men, euen 15
 as they haue of the Iewes, Who both killed the Lord Iesus and
 their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs away, and God 16
 they please not, and are contrary to all men, And forbid vs to
 preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfill 17
 their sinnes alwayes: for the wrath of God is come on them,
 to the vtmost. For asmuch, brethren, as we were kept from 17
 you for a season, concerning sight, but not in the heart, we en-
 forced the more to see your face with great desire. Therefore 18
 we would haue come vnto you (I Paul, at least once or twise)
 but Satan hindered vs. For what is our hope or ioye, or crowne 19
 of reioycing? are not euen you it in the presence of our Lord
 Iesus Christ at his comming? Yea, ye are our glory and ioy. 20

Wherefore since we could no longer forbare, wee thought it **3**
 good to remaine at Athens alone, And haue sent Timotheus 2
 our brother and minister of God, and our labour fellow in the
 Gospel of Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort you touching 3
 your faith, That no man should be moued with these afflic-
 tions: for ye your selues knowe, that we are appointed there-
 unto. For verily when we were with you, we told you before 4

that we should suffer tribulations, euen as it came to passe,
5 and ye knowe it. Euen for this cause, when I could no longer
forbeare, I sent him that I might knowe of your faith, lest the
tempter had tempted you in any sort, and that our labour had
6 bene in vaine. But now lately when Timotheus came from
you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue,
and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring to
7 see vs, as we also do you, Therefore, brethren, we had conso-
lation in you, in all our affliction and necessitie through your
8 faith. For nowe are wee aliue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can wee recompense to God againe for you,
for all the ioy wherewith we reioyce for your sakes before our
10 God, Night and day, praying exceedingly that wee might see
your face, and might accomplish that which is lacking in your
11 faith? Nowe God himselfe, euen our Father, and our Lord
12 Iesus Christ, guide our iourney vnto you, And the Lord in-
crease you, and make you abound in loue one toward another,
13 and towarde all men, euen as we doe toward you: To make
your hearts stable and vnblameable in holines before God euen
our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his
Saints.

4 And furthermore we beseeche you, brethren, and exhort
you in the Lord Iesus, that ye increase more and more, as
ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please
2 God. For ye knowe what commandements we gaue you by
3 the Lord Iesus. For this is the will of God euen your sanc-
4 tification, and that ye should abstaine from fornication, That
euery one of you should know, how to possesse his vessell in ho-
5 lines and honour, And not in the lust of concupiscence, euen
6 as the Gentiles which know not God: That no man oppresse
or defraude his brother in any matter: for the Lord is auenger
of all such thinges, as we also haue tolde you before time, and
7 testified. For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but
8 vnto holinesse. Hee therefore that despiseth these thinges,
despiseth not man, but God who hath euen giuen you his holy
9 Spirit. But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I
write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.
10 Yea, and that thing verily yee doe vnto all the brethren, which
are throughout all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren,
11 that ye increase more and more, And that ye studie to be

quiet, and to meddle with your owne busines, and to worke
 with your owne handes, as we commanded you, That yee may 12
 behaue your selues honestly towarde them that are without,
 and that nothing be lacking vnto you. I would not, brethren, 13
 haue you ignorant concerning them which are a sleepe, that
 ye sorow not euen as other which haue no hope. For if we 14
 beleuee that Iesus is dead, and is risen, euen so them which
 sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him. For this say we 15
 vnto you by the worde of the Lord, that we which liue, and
 are remaying in the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent
 them which sleepe. For the Lord himselfe shall descende from 16
 heauen with a shoute, and with the voyce of the Archangel, and
 with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
 Then shall we which liue and remaine, be caught vp with them 17
 also in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall
 we euer be with the Lord. Wherefore, comfort your selues one 18
 another with these wordes.

Bvt of the times and seasons, brethren, yee haue no neede **5**
 that I write vnto you. For ye your selues knowe perfectly, that 2
 the day of the Lord shall come, euen as a thiefe in the night.
 For when they shall say, Peace, and safetie, then shall come 3
 vpon them sudden destruction, as the trauaile vpon a woman
 with childe, and they shall not escape, But ye, brethren, are 4
 not in darkenes, that that day shall come on you, as it were a
 thiefe. Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the 5
 day: we are not of the night, neither of darkenesse. Therefore 6
 let vs not sleepe as do other, but let vs watch and be sober. For 7
 they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken,
 are drunken in the night. But let vs which are of the day, 8
 be sober, putting on the brest plate of faith and loue, and of
 the hope of saluation for an helmet. For God hath not ap- 9
 pointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine saluation by the meanes
 of our Lord Iesus Christ, Which died for vs, that whether we 10
 wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him. Where- 11
 fore exhort one another, and edifie one another, euen as ye doe.
 Nowe we beseeche you, brethren, that ye acknowledge them, 12
 which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and
 admonish you, That yee haue them in singular loue for their 13
 workes sake. Bee at peace among your selues. We desire you, 14
 brethren, admonish them that are out of order: comfort ye fee-

ble minded: beare with the weake: be pacient toward all men.
15 See that none recompense euil for euil vnto any man: but euer
follow that which is good, both toward your selues, and toward
16, 17, 18 all men. Reioyce euermore. Pray continually. In all thinges
giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus toward
19, 20, 21 you. Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophecyng. Try
22 all things, and keepe that which is good. Absteyne from all
23 appearance of euill. Nowe the very God of peace sanctifie you
throughout: and I pray God that your whole spirite and soule
and body, may be kept blamelesse vnto the comming of our
24 Lord Iesus Christ. Faithfull is hee which calleth you, which
25, 26 will also doe it. Brethren, pray for vs. Greete all the brethren
27 with an holy kisse. I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle
28 be read vnto all the brethren the Saintes. The grace of our
Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen. (The first Epistle vnto
the Thessalonians written from Athens.)

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of 1
the Thessalonians, which is in God our Father, and in 2
the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace be with you, and peace 2
from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is 3
meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the 4
loue of euery one of you toward another, aboundeth, So that 4
we our selues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, because 5
of your patience and faith in al your persecutions and tribula- 5
tions that ye suffer, Which is a manifest token of the righteous 6
iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the king- 6
dome of God, for the which ye also suffer. For it is a righteous 6
thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trou- 7
ble you, And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, when the 7
Lord Iesus shall shewe himselfe from heauen with his mightie 8
Angels, In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them, that 8
doe not know God, and which obey not vnto the Gospel of our 9
Lord Iesus Christ, Which shall be punished with euerlasting 9
perdition, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of 10
his power, When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, 10
and to be made marueilous in all them that beleue (because 11
our testimonie toward you was beleueed) in that day. Where- 11
fore, we also pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you 12
worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his 12
goodnes, and the worke of faith with power, That the Name of 12
our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him,
according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord **2**
Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him, That ye be 2
not suddenly moued from your minde, nor troubled neither by
spirit, nor by worde, nor by letter, as it were from vs, as though
the day of Christ were at hand. Let no man deceiue you by 3
any meanes: for that day shall not come, except there come a

departing first, and that that man of sinne be disclosed, euen
4 the sonne of perdition, Which is an aduersarie, and exalteth
him selfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped:
so that he doeth sit as God in the Temple of God, shewing him
5 selfe that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet
6 with you, I tolde you these things? And nowe ye knowe what
7 withholdeth that he might be reueiled in his time. For the
mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely he which nowe
8 withholdeth, shall let till he be taken out of the way. And
then shall that wicked man be reueiled, whome the Lord shall
consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with
9 the brightnes of his comming, Euen him whose comming is
by the effectuall working of Satan, with all power, and signes,
10 and lying wonders, And in al deceiuablenes of vnrighteousnes,
among them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of
11 the trueth, that they might be saued. And therefore God shall
12 send them strong delusion, that they should beleue lies, That
all they might be damned which beleueed not the trueth, but
13 had pleasure in vnrighteousnes. But we ought to giue thankes
alway to God for you, brethren beloued of the Lord, because
that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation,
through sanctification of the Spirit, and the faith of trueth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glory
15 of our Lord Iesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast and
keepe the instructions, which ye haue bene taught, either by
16 worde, or by our Epistle. Now the same Iesus Christ our Lord;
and our God euen the Father which hath loued vs, and hath
giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery word and good
worke.

3 Furthermore, brethren, pray for vs, that the worde of the
Lord may haue free passage and be glorified, euen as it is with
2 you, And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and eu-
3 ill men: for all men haue not fayth. But the Lord is faithfull,
4 which wil stablish you, and keepe you from euill. And we are
perswaded of you through the Lord, that ye both doe, and will
5 doe the things which we warne you of. And the Lord guide
your hearts to the loue of God, and the waiting for of Christ.
6 We warne you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
that ye withdrawe your selues from euery brother that walketh

inordinately, and not after the instruction, which hee receiued 7
of vs. For ye your selues know, how ye ought to follow vs: for 8
we behaued not our selues inordinately among you, Neither 8
tooke we bread of any man for nought: but we wrought with
labour and trauaile night and day, because we would not be
chargeable to any of you. Not because we haue not authoritie, 9
but that we might make our selues an ensample vnto you to
follow vs. For euen when we were with you, this we warned 10
you of, that if there were any, which would not worke, that
he should not eate. For we heare, that there are some which 11
walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are
busie bodies. Therefore them that are such, we warne and ex- 12
hort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that they worke with quietnes,
and eate their owne bread. And ye, brethren, be not weary 13
in well doing. If any man obey not this our saying in this let- 14
ter, note him, and haue no company with him, that he may be
ashamed: Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him 15
as a brother. Now the Lord himselfe of peace giue you peace 16
alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all. The salu- 17
tation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is ye token in
euery Epistle: so I write, The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be 18
with you all, Amen. (The second Epistle to the Thessalonians,
written from Athens.)

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 **P**avl an Apostle of Iesvs Christ, by the commandement
of God our Sauour, and of our Lord Iesus Christ our
2 hope, Vnto Timotheus my naturall sonne in the faith:
Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and
3 from Christ Iesus our Lord. As I besought thee to abide still
in Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou
4 mayest warne some, that they teach none other doctrine, Nei-
ther that they giue heede to fables and genealogies which are
endles, which breede questions rather then godly edifying which
5 is by fayth. For the end of the commandement is loue out of
a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.
6 From the which things some haue erred, and haue turned vnto
7 vaine iangling. They would be doctours of the Law, and yet
vnderstande not what they speake, neither whereof they af-
8 firme. And we knowe, that the Law is good, if a man vse it
9 lawfully, Knowing this, that the Lawe is not giuen vnto a righ-
teous man, but vnto the lawles and disobedient, to the vngodly,
and to sinners, to the vnholy, and to the prophane, to murther-
10 ers of fathers and mothers, to manslayers, To whoremongers,
to buggers, to menstealers, to lyers, to the periured, and if
there be any other thing, that is contrary to wholesome doc-
11 trine, Which is according to the glorious Gospel of the blessed
12 God, which is committed vnto me. Therefore I thanke him,
which hath made me strong, that is, Christ Iesus our Lord: for
13 he counted me faithfull, and put me in his seruice: When be-
fore I was a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and an oppresser:
but I was receiued to mercie: for I did it ignorantly through
14 vnbeliefe. But the grace of our Lord was exceeding abun-
15 dant with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus. This is
a true saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued, that
Christ Iesus came into the worlde to saue sinners, of whom I
16 am chiefe. Notwithstanding, for this cause was I receiued to
mercie, that Iesus Christ should first shewe on me all long suffer-
ing vnto the ensample of them, which shall in time to come

beleue in him vnto eternall life. Nowe vnto the King euer- 17
 lasting, immortall, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, be honour 18
 and glorie, for euer, and euer, Amen. This commandement
 commit I vnto thee, sonne Timotheus, according to the prophe-
 cies, which went before vpon thee, that thou by them shouldest
 fight a good fight, Hauing faith and a good conscience, which 19
 some haue put away, and as concerning faith, haue made ship-
 wracke. Of whom is Hymeneus, and Alexander, whom I haue 20
 deliuered vnto Satan, that they might learne not to blaspheme.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, **2**
 intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men, For 2
 Kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a
 quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie. For 3
 this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauour,
 Who will that all men shalbe saued, and come vnto the ac- 4
 knowledging of the trueth. For there is one God, and one 5
 Mediatour betweene God and man, which is the man Christ
 Iesus, Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all men, to be that 6
 testimonie in due time, Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher 7
 and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) euen
 a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie. I will therefore 8
 that the men pray, euery where lifting vp pure hands with- 9
 out wrath, or douting. Likewise also the women, that they
 aray themselues in comely apparell, with shamefastnes and
 modestie, not with broyded heare, or gold, or pearles, or costly
 apparell, But (as becommeth women that professe the feare 10
 of God) with good workes. Let the woman learne in silence 11
 with all subiection. I permit not a woman to teache, neither 12
 to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence. For 13
 Adam was first formed, then Eue. And Adam was not decei- 14
 ued, but the woman was deceiued, and was in the trans-
 gression. Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she 15
 shalbe saued if they continue in faith, and loue, and holines
 with modestie.

This is a true saying, If any man desire the office of a Bishop, **3**
 he desireth a worthie worke. A Bishop therefore must be vn- 2
 reproueable, the husband of one wife, watching, temperate,
 modest, harberous, apt to teache, Not giuen to wine, no striker, 3
 not giuen to filthy lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not couetous,
 One that can rule his owne house honestly, hauing children 4

5 vnder obedience with all honestie. For if any cannot rule his
6 owne house, how shall he care for the Church of God? He
may not be a yong scholer, lest he being puffed vp fall into the
7 condemnation of the deuill. He must also be well reported of,
euen of them which are without, lest he fall into rebuke, and
8 the snare of the deuill. Likewise must Deacons be graue, not
double tongued, not giuen vnto much wine, neither to filthy
9 lucre, Hauing the mysterie of the faith in pure conscience.
10 And let them first be proued: then let them minister, if they
11 be found blameles. Likewise their wiues must be honest, not
12 euill speakers, but sober, and faithfull in all things. Let the
Deacons be the husbands of one wife, and such as can rule
13 their children well, and their owne houtholdes. For they that
haue ministred well, get them selues a good degree, and great
14 libertie in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus. These things
15 write I vnto thee, trusting to come very shortly vnto thee. But
if I tary long, that thou maist yet know, how thou oughtest
to behaue thy self in ye house of God, which is the Church of
16 the liuing God, the pillar and ground of trueth. And without
controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse, which is, God
is manifested in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of An-
gels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleueed on in the world, and
receiued vp in glorie.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh evidently, that in the latter times
some shall depart from the faith, and shall giue heede vnto
2 spirits of errour, and doctrines of deuils, Which speake lies
through hypocrisie, and haue their consciences burned with an
3 hote yron, Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to abstaine
from meates which God hath created to be receiued with gi-
4 uing thanks of them which beleue and knowe the trueth. For
euery creature of God is good, and nothing ought to be refused,
5 if it be receiued with thankesgiuing. For it is sanctified by
6 the worde of God, and prayer. If thou put the brethren in re-
membrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of
Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp in the wordes of
faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually fol-
7 lowed. But cast away prophane, and olde wiues fables, and
8 exercise thy selfe vnto godlinesse. For bodily exercise prof-
iteth litle: but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, which
hath the promise of the life present, and of that that is to come.

This is a true saying, and by all meanes worthie to be receiued. 9
 For therefore we labour and are rebuked, because we trust in 10
 the liuing God, which is the Sauuour of all men, specially of
 those that beleue. These things warne and teache. Let no 11, 12
 man despise thy youth, but be vnto them that beleue, an en-
 sample, in worde, in conuersation, in loue, in spirit, in faith,
 and in purenesse. Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to 13
 exhortation, and to doctrine. Despise not the gift that is in 14
 thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie with the laying on of
 the hands of the companie of the Eldership. These things ex- 15
 ercise, and giue thy selfe vnto them, that it may be seene howe
 thou profitest among all men. Take heede vnto thy selfe, and 16
 vnto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt
 both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, and the **5**
 yonger men as brethren, The elder women as mothers, the 2
 yonger as sisters, with all purenesse. Honour widowes, which 3
 are widowes in deede. But if any widowe haue children or 4
 nephewes, let them learne first to shewe godlinesse towarde
 their owne house, and to recompense their kinred: for that is
 an honest thing and acceptable before God. And shee that is 5
 a widowe in deede and left alone, trusteth in God, and contin-
 ueth in supplications and praiers night and day. But shee that 6
 liueth in pleasure, is dead, while shee liueth. These things 7
 therefore warne them of, that they may be blamelesse. If 8
 there bee any that prouideth not for his owne, and namely for
 them of his housholde, hee denieth the faith, and is worse then
 an infidell. Let not a widow be taken into the number vnder 9
 three score yeere olde, that hath beene the wife of one husband,
 And well reported of for good woorkes: if shee haue nourished 10
 her children, if shee haue lodged the strangers, if shee haue
 washed the Saintes feete, if shee haue ministred vnto them
 which were in aduersitie, if shee were continually giuen vnto
 euery good woorkes. But refuse the yonger widowes: for when 11
 they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will mar-
 rie, Hauing damnation, because they haue broken the first 12
 faith. And likewise also being idle they learne to goe about 13
 from house to house: yea, they are not onely ydle, but also
 pratlers and busibodies, speaking things which are not comely.
 I will therefore that the yonger women marie, and beare chil- 14

dren, and gouerne the house, and giue none occasion to the
15 aduersary to speake euill. For certaine are alreadie turned
16 backe after Satan. If any faithfull man, or faithfull woman
haue widowes, let them minister vnto them, and let not the
Church bee charged, that there may bee sufficient for them
17 that are widowes in deede. The Elders that rule well, let them
be had in double honour, specially they which labour in the
18 worde and doctrine, For the Scripture sayeth, Thou shalt not
mouell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and,
19 The labourer is worthie of his wages. Against an Elder receiue
20 none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses. Them that
21 sinne, rebuke openly, that the rest also may feare. I charge
thee before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect An-
gels, that thou obserue these thinges without preferring one to
22 an other, and doe nothing partially. Lay handes suddenly on
no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes: keepe thy
23 selfe pure. Drinke no longer water, but vse a litle wine for
24 thy stomakes sake, and thine often infirmities. Some mens
sinnes are open before hand, and goe before vnto iudgement:
25 but some mens folowe after. Likewise also the good woorkes
are manifest before hande, and they that are otherwise, cannot
be hid.

6 Let as many seruaunts as are vnder the yoke, count their
masters worthie of all honour, that the Name of God, and his
2 doctrine be not euill spoken of. And they which haue beleeu-
ing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren,
but rather doe seruice, because they are faithfull, and beloued,
and partakers of the benefite. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not to the whole-
some wordes of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine,
4 which is according to godlinesse, He is puft vp and knoweth
nothing, but doteth about questions and strife of words, whereof
5 commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings, Frowarde
disputations of men of corrupt mindes and destitute of ye trueth,
which thinke that gaine is godlines: from such separate thy
6 selfe. But godlinesse is great gaine, if a man be content with
7 that he hath. For we brought nothing into the world, and it
8 is certaine, that we can carie nothing out. Therefore when
9 wee haue foode and raiment, let vs therewith be content. For
they that will be rich, fall into tentation and snares, and into

many foolish and noysome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction. For the desire of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and pearced themselues through with many sorowes. But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlines, faith, loue, patience, and meekenes. Fight the good fight of faith: lay holde of eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of God, who quickeneth all thinges, and before Iesus Christ, which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession, That thou keepe this commandement without spot, and vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, Which in due time hee shall shewe, that is blessed and Prince onely, the King of Kings and Lord of Lordes, Who onely hath immortalitie, and dwelleth in the light that none can attaine vnto, whom neuer man sawe, neither can see, vnto whome bee honour and power euerlasting, Amen. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, and that they trust not in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, (which giueth vs abundantly, all things to enioy) That they doe good, and be riche in good woorkes, and readie to distribute, and communicate, Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may obtaine eternall life. O Timotheus, keepe that which is committed vnto thee, and auoide prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositios of science falsely so called, Which while some professe, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen. (The first Epistle to Timotheus, written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.)

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 **P**aul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, ac-
2 cording to the promise of life which is in Christ Iesus,
3 To Timotheus my beloued sonne: Grace, mercie and
4 peace from God the Father, and from Iesus Christ our
5 Lord. I thanke God, whom I serue from mine elders with pure
6 conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee
7 in my praiers night and day, Desiring to see thee, mindefull
8 of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy: When I call to
9 remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt
10 first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and
11 am assured that it dwelleth in thee also. Wherefore, I put
12 thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God which
13 is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands. For God hath
14 not giuen to vs the Spirite of feare, but of power, and of loue,
15 and of a sound minde. Be not therefore ashamed of the tes-
16 timonie of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner: but be par-
taker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of
God, Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling,
not according to our workes, but according to his owne pur-
pose and grace, which was giuen to vs through Christ Iesus
before the world was, But is nowe made manifest by that ap-
pearing of our Sauour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death,
and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the
Gospel. Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and Apostle,
and a teacher of the Gentiles. For the which cause I also suffer
these things, but I am not ashamed: for I knowe whom I haue
beleueed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keepe that
which I haue committed to him against that day. Keepe the
true paterne of the wholesome wordes, which thou hast heard
of me in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus. That worthie
thing, which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy
Ghost, which dwelleth in vs. This thou knowest, that all they
which are in Asia, be turned from me: of which sort are Phygel-
lus and Hermogenes. The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of

Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine, But when he was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. The Lord graunt vnto him, that he may finde mercie with the Lord at that day, and in how many things he hath ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Thou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus. And what things thou hast heard of me, by many witnesses, ye same deliuer to faithfull men, which shalbe able to teache other also. Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good souldier of Iesus Christ. No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, because he woulde please him that hath chosen him to be a souldier. And if any man also striue for a Masterie, he is not crowned, except he striue as he ought to doe. The husbandman must labour before he receiue the fruites. Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things: Remember that Iesus Christ, made of the seede of Daud, was raysed againe from the dead according to my Gospel, Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bondes: but the worde of God is not bounde. Therefore I suffer all things, for the elects sake, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glorie. It is a true saying, For if we be dead together with him, we also shall liue together with him. If we suffer, we shall also reigne together with him: if we denie him, he also will denie vs. If we beleue not, yet abideth he faithfull: he cannot denie himselfe. Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lord, that they striue not about wordes, which is to no profit, but to the peruerting of the hearers. Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, diuiding the worde of trueth aright. Stay prophane, and vaine babblings: for they shall encrease vnto more vngodlinesse. And their worde shall fret as a canker: of which sort is Hymeneus and Philetus, Which as concerning ye trueth haue erred from the marke, saying that the resurrection is past already, and do destroy the faith of certaine. But the foundation of God remaineth sure, and hath this seale, The Lord knoweth who are his: and, Let euery one that calleth on the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie. Notwithstanding in a great house are

not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of
21 earth, and some for honour, and some vnto dishonour. If any
man therefore purge him selfe from these, he shalbe a vessell
vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Lord, and prepared
22 vnto euery good worke. Flee also from the lustes of youth,
and follow after righteousnes, faith, loue, and peace, with them
23 that call on the Lord with pure heart, And put away foolish
and vnlearned questions, knowing that they ingender strife.
24 But the seruant of ye Lord must not striue, but must be gentle
25 toward all men, apt to teache, suffering the euill, Instruct-
ing them with meekenesse that are contrary minded, prouing
if God at any time will giue them repentance, that they may
26 acknowledge the trueth, And come to amendment out of that
snare of the deuill, of whom they are taken prisoners, to doe his
will.

3 This knowe also, that in the last dayes shall come perilous
2 times. For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous,
boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, vn-
3 thankfull, vnholly, Without naturall affection, truce break-
ers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, no louers at all of them
4 which are good, Traitors, headie, high minded, louers of plea-
5 sures more then louers of God, Hauing a shewe of godlinesse,
but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therefore from
6 such. For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and
leade captiue simple women laden with sinnes, and led with
7 diuers lustes, Which women are euer learning, and are neuer
8 able to come to the acknowledging of the trueth. And as Iannes
and Iambres withstode Moses, so doe these also resist the
trueth, men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall preuaile no longer: for their madnesse shalbe
10 eident vnto all men, as theirs also was. But thou hast fully
knownen my doctrine, maner of liuing, purpose, faith, long suf-
11 fering, loue, patience, Persecutions, and afflictions which came
vnto me at Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystri, which persecu-
12 tions I suffered: but from them all the Lord deliuered me. Yea,
and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecu-
13 tion. But the euill men and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and
14 worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued. But continue thou in
the thinges which thou hast learned, and which are committed
15 vnto thee, knowing of who thou hast learned them: And that

thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures of a childe, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through the faith which is in Christ Iesus. For the whole Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to teache, to conuince, to correct, and to instruct in righteousnesse, That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good workes.

I charge thee therefore before God, and before the Lord Iesus Christ, which shall iudge the quicke and dead at that his appearing, and in his kingdome, Preach the worde: be instant, in season and out of season: improue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, shall after their owne lustes get them an heape of teachers, And shall turne their eares from the trueth, and shalbe giuen vnto fables. But watch thou in all thinges: suffer aduersitie: doe the worke of an Euangelist: cause thy ministerie to be throughly liked of. For I am nowe readie to be offered, and the time of my departing is at hand. I haue fought a good fight, and haue finished my course: I haue kept the faith. For hence fourth is laide vp for me the crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto all them also that loue that his appearing. Make speede to come vnto me at once: For Demas hath forsaken me, and hath embraced this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica. Crescens is gone to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia. Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto me to minister. And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith hath done me much euill: the Lord rewarde him according to his workes. Of whome be thou ware also: for he withstoode our preaching sore. At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsooke me: I pray God, that it may not be laide to their charge. Notwithstanding the Lord assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully beleueed, and that al the Gentiles should heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord will deliuer me from euery euil worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whome be praise for euer and euer,

19 Amen. Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the householde of One-
20 siphorus. Erastus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I left at
21 Miletum sicke. Make speede to come before winter. Eubulus
greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the
22 brethren. The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be
with you, Amen. (The second Epistle written from Rome vnto
Timotheus, the first Bishop elected of the Church of Ephesus,
when Paul was presented the second time before the Emperour
Nero.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

Paul a seruaunt of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, **1**
according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowl-
edging of the trueth, which is according vnto godlines,
Vnto the hope of eternall life, which God that cannot **2**
lie, hath promised before the world began: But hath made his **3**
worde manifest in due time through the preaching, which is
committed vnto me, according to the commandement of God
our Sauour: To Titus my naturall sonne according to the **4**
common faith, Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father,
and from the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauour. For this cause **5**
left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest continue to redresse
the thinges that remaine, and shouldest ordeine Elders in eu- **6**
ery citie, as I appointed thee, If any be vnreprouable, the
husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, which are not
slandered of riot, neither are disobedient. For a Bishop must **7**
bee vnreprouable, as Gods steward, not froward, not angrie,
not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre, But **8**
harberous, one that loueth goodnesse, wise, righteous, holy,
temperate, Holding fast that faithfull worde according to do- **9**
ctrine, that he also may bee able to exhort with wholesome do-
ctrine, and conuince them that say against it. For there are **10**
many disobedient and vaine talkers and deceiuers of mindes,
chiefly they of the Circumcision, Whose mouthes must bee **11**
stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things, which
they ought not, for filthie luces sake. One of themselues, **12**
euen one of their owne prophets said, The Cretians are alwaies
liars, euill beastes, slowe bellies. This witnesse is true: where- **13**
fore conuince them sharply, that they may be sound in ye faith,
And not taking heede to Iewish fables and commandements of **14**
men, that turne away from the trueth. Vnto the pure are all **15**
things pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing,
is nothing pure, but euen their mindes and consciences are de- **16**
filed. They professe that they know God, but by works they
deny him, and are abominable and disobedient, and vnto euery
good worke reprobate.

Bvt speake thou the thinges which become wholesome doc- **2**

2 trine, That the elder men be watchful, graue, teperate, sounde
3 in the faith, in loue, and in patience: The elder women like-
wise, that they be in such behaiour as becommeth holinesse,
not false accusers, not subiect to much wine, but teachers of
4 honest things, That they may instruct the yong women to be
sober minded, that they loue their husbands, that they loue
5 their children, That they be temperate, chaste, keeping at
home, good and subiect vnto their husbands, that the word of
6 God be not euill spoken of. Exhort yong men likewise, that
7 they bee sober minded. In all things shewe thy selfe an en-
sample of good woorkes with vncorrupt doctrine, with grautie,
8 integritie, And with the wholesome woorde, which can not be
condemned, that hee which withstandeth, may be ashamed,
9 hauing nothing concerning you to speake euill of. Let seru-
ants be subiect to their masters, and please them in al things,
10 not answering again, Neither pickers, but that they shew al
good faithfulness, that they may adorne the doctrine of God
11 our Sauour in all things. For that grace of God, that bringeth
12 saluation vnto all men, hath appeared, And teacheth vs that
we should denie vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, and that we
should liue soberly and righteously, and godly in this present
13 world, Looking for that blessed hope, and appearing of that
glorie of that mightie God, and of our Sauour Iesus Christ,
14 Who gaue him selfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all
iniquitie, and purge vs to bee a peculiar people vnto himselfe,
15 zealous of good woorkes. These things speake, and exhort,
and conuince with all authoritie. See that no man despise thee.

3 Pvt them in remembrance that they bee subiect to the Prin-
cipalities and powers, and that they bee obedient, and ready
2 to euery good woorke, That they speake euill of no man, that
they be no fighters, but soft, shewing all meekenesse vnto all
3 men. For wee our selues also were in times past vnwise, dis-
obedient, deceiued, seruing the lustes and diuers pleasures,
liuing in maliciousnes and enuie, hatefull, and hating one an-
4 other: But when that bountifulesse and that loue of God our
5 Sauour toward man appeared, Not by the woorkes of righ-
teousnesse, which we had done, but according to his mercie
he saued vs, by the washing of the newe birth, and the re-
6 newing of the holy Ghost, Which he shed on vs abundantly,
7 through Iesus Christ our Sauour, That we, being iustified by

his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life. This is a true saying, and these things I will thou 8
shouldest affirme, that they which haue beleueed God, might
be carefull to shewe fourth good woorkes. These things are
good and profitable vnto men. But stay foolish questions, and 9
genealogies, and contentions, and brawlings about the Lawe:
for they are vnprofitable and vaine. Reiect him that is an 10
heretike, after once or twice admonition, Knowing that hee 11
that is such, is peruerted, and sinneth, being damned of his
owne selfe. When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Ty- 12
chicus, be diligent to come to mee vnto Nicopolis: for I haue
determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the expounder of 13
the Lawe, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they
lacke nothing. And let ours also learne to shewe fourth good 14
woorkes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull. All 15
that are with mee, salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the
faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen. (To Titus, elect the first
bishophe of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis
in Macedonia.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 **P**aul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and our brother Tim-
otheus, vnto Philemon our deare friende, and fellowe
2 helper, And to our deare sister Apphia, and to Archip-
pus our fellowe souldier, and to the Church that is in
3 thine house: Grace be with you, and peace from God our Fa-
4 ther, and from the Lord Iesus Christ. I giue thanks to my God,
5 making mention alwaies of thee in my praiers, (When I heare
6 of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus,
7 and towarde all Saintes) That the fellowship of thy faith may
8 bee made effectuell, and that whatsoever good thing is in you
9 through Christ Iesus, may be knowen. For we haue great
10 ioy and consolation in thy loue, because by thee, brother, the
11 Saintes bowels are comforted. Wherefore, though I bee very
12 bolde in Christ to commaund thee that which is conuenient,
13 Yet for loues sake I rather beseeche thee, though I be as I am,
14 euen Paul aged, and euen nowe a prisoner for Iesus Christ. I
15 beseeche thee for my sonne Onesimus, whome I haue begotten
16 in my bondes, Which in times past was to thee vnprofitable,
17 but nowe profitable both to thee and to me, Whome I haue
18 sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne
19 bowels, Whom I woulde haue reteined with mee, that in thy
20 steade he might haue ministred vnto me in the bondes of the
Gospel. But without thy minde woulde I doe nothing, that
thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but will-
ingly. It may be that he therefore departed for a season, that
thou shouldest receiue him for euer, Not now as a seruant, but
aboute a seruant, euen as a brother beloued, specially to me:
howe much more then vnto thee, both in the flesh and in the
Lord? If therefore thou count our thinges common, receiue
him as my selfe. If he hath hurt thee, or oweth thee ought,
that put on mine accounts. I Paul haue written this with mine
owne hande: I will recompense it, albeit I doe not say to thee,
that thou owest moreouer vnto me euen thine owne selfe. Yea,
brother, let mee obtaine this pleasure of thee in the Lord: com-

fort my bowels in the Lord. Trusting in thine obedience, I 21
wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt do eue more then I
say. Moreouer also prepare mee lodging: for I trust through 22
your prayers I shall be freely giuen vnto you. There salute 23
thee Epaphras my felowe prisoner in Christ Iesus, Marcus, 24
Aristarchus, Demas and Luke, my felowe helpers. The grace 25
of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen. (Written
from Rome to Philemon, and send by Onesimus a seruant.)

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO HEBREWS.

1 **A**t sundry times and in diuers maners God spake in
the olde time to our fathers by the Prophetes: in these
2 last dayes hee hath spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, Whom
3 he hath made heire of al things, by whome also he
made the worldes, Who being the brightnes of the glory, and
the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by
his mightie worde, hath by himselfe purged our sinnes, and
sitteth at the right hand of the Maiestie in the highest places,
4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, in as
much as hee hath obtained a more excellent Name then they.
5 For vnto which of the Angels saide he at any time, Thou art my
Sonne, this day begate I thee? and againe, I will be his Father,
6 and he shalbe my Sonne? And againe, when he bringeth in
his first begotten Sonne into the worlde, hee saith, And let all
7 the Angels of God worship him. And of the Angels he saith,
He maketh the spirites his messengers, and his ministers a
8 flame of fire. But vnto the Sonne he saith, O God, thy throne
is for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of
9 righteousnes. Thou hast loued righteousnes and hated iniqui-
tie. Wherefore God, eue thy God, hath anointed thee with the
10 oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes. And, Thou, Lord, in the
beginning hast established the earth, and the heauens are the
11 workes of thine handes. They shall perish, but thou doest
remaine: and they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.
12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shall be
changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.
13 Vnto which also of the Angels saide he at any time, Sit at my
14 right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footestoole? Are they
not al ministring spirits, sent forth to minister, for their sakes
which shalbe heires of saluation?

2 Wherefore wee ought diligently to giue heede to the thinges
2 which wee haue heard, lest at any time we runne out. For if
the worde spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgres-
sion, and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward,

How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which 3
at the first began to be preached by the Lord, and afterward 4
was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him, God bearing 4
witnes thereto, both with signes and wonders, and with 4
diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his 4
owne will? For he hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels 5
the world to come, whereof we speake. But one in a certaine 6
place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldest bee 6
mindefull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou wouldest 6
consider him? Thou madest him a litle inferiour to ye An- 7
gels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and hast 7
set him aboue the workes of thine hands. Thou hast put all 8
things in subiection vnder his feete. And in that he hath put 8
all things in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that should 8
not be subiect vnto him. But we yet see not all things subdued 8
vnto him, But we see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, 9
which was made litle inferiour to the Angels, through the suffer- 9
ing of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for 9
all men. For it became him, for whome are all these thinges, 10
and by whome are all these things, seeing that hee brought 10
many children vnto glory, that he should consecrate the Prince 10
of their saluation through afflictions. For he that sanctifieth, 11
and they which are sanctified, are all of one: wherefore he is 11
not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy 12
Name vnto my brethren: in the middes of the Church will I 12
sing praises to thee. And againe, I will put my trust in him. 13
And againe, Beholde, here am I, and the children which God 13
hath giuen me. Forasmuch then as the children are partak- 14
ers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part 14
with them, that hee might destroye through death, him that had the 14
power of death, that is the deuil, And that he might deliuer all 15
them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect 15
to bondage. For he in no sort tooke on him the Angels nature, 16
but hee tooke on him the seede of Abraham. Wherefore in all 17
things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that 17
hee might be mercifull, and a faithfull hie Priest in things con- 17
cerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the sinnes 17
of the people. For in that he suffered, and was tempted, he is 18
able to succour them that are tempted.

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly voca- **3**

tion, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession
2 Christ Iesus: Who was faithfull to him that hath appointed
3 him, euen as Moses was in al his house. For this man is
counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he which
hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.
4 For euery house is builded of some man, and he that hath
5 built all things, is God. Now Moses verely was faithfull in
all his house, as a seruant, for a wisse of the thinges which
6 should be spoken after. But Christ is as the Sonne, ouer his
owne house, whose house we are, if we holde fast that confi-
7 dence and that reioycing of that hope vnto the ende. Where-
fore, as the holy Ghost sayth, To day if ye shall heare his
8 voyce, Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, accord-
9 ing to the day of the tentation in the wildernes, Where your
fathers tempted me, prooued me, and sawe my workes fourtie
10 yeeres long. Wherefore I was grieued with that generation,
and sayde, They erre euer in their heart, neither haue they
11 knowen my wayes. Therefore I sware in my wrath, If they
12 shall enter into my rest. Take heede, brethren, least at any
time there be in any of you an euill heart, and vnfaithfull, to
13 depart away from the liuing God. But exhort one another
daily, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened
14 through the deceitfulnes of sinne. For we are made partak-
ers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende that beginning,
15 wherewith we are vpholden, So long as it is sayd, To day if ye
heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.
16 For some when they heard, prouoked him to anger: howbeit,
17 not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whome
was he displeased fourtie yeeres? Was hee not displeased with
18 them that sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernes? And
to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but
19 vnto them that obeyed not? So we see that they could not
enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

4 Let vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the
promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be
2 deprived. For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as also vnto
them: but the worde that they heard, profited not them, be-
3 cause it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it. For
we which haue beleueed, doe enter into rest, as he said to the
other, As I haue sworne in my wrath, If they shall enter into my

rest: although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise, And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes. And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not therein for vnbeliefes sake: Againe he appointed in Daudid a certaine day, by To day, after so long a time, saying, as it is sayd, This day, if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts. For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not after this haue spoke of an other day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne works, as God did from his. Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of disobedience. For the worde of God is liuely, and mightie in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through, euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioints, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughtes, and the intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature, which is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open vnto his eyes, with whome we haue to doe. Seeing then that wee haue a great hie Priest, which is entred into heauen, euen Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs holde fast our profession. For we haue not an hie Priest, which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, yet without sinne. Let vs therefore goe boldly vnto ye throne of grace, that we may receiue mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

For euery hie Priest is taken from among men, and is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both giftes and sacrifices for sinnes, Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that hee also is compassed with infirmitie, And for the sames sake he is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for his own part, as for ye peoples. And no man taketh this honor vnto him selfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. So likewise Christ tooke not to him selfe this honour, to be made the hie Priest, but hee that sayd vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee, gaue it him. As he also in

another place speaketh, Thou art a Priest for euer, after ye order of Melchi-sedec. Who in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares vnto him, that was able to saue him from death, and was also heard in that which he feared. And though he were ye Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered. And being consecrate, was made the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him: And is called of God an hie Priest after the order of Melchi-sedec. Of whome we haue many things to say, which are hard to be vttered, because ye are dull of hearing. For when as concerning ye time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede againe that we teach you what are the first principles of the worde of God: and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate. For euery one that vseth milke, is inexpert in the worde of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meate belongeth to them that are of age, which through long custome haue their wits exercised, to discerne both good and euill.

6 Therefore, leauing the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let vs be led forward vnto perfection, not laying againe ye foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisment, and laying on of hands, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternall iudgement. And this will we doe if God permit. For it is impossible that they which were once lightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost, And haue tasted of the good word of God, and of the powers of the world to come, If they fal away, should be renued againe by repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to themselues the Sonne of God, and make a mocke of him. For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meete for them by whome it is dressed, receiueth blessing of God. But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reproued, and is neere vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned. But beloued, we haue perswaded our selues better things of you, and such as accompany saluation, though we thus speake. For God is not vnrighteous, that hee should forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred vnto the Saints, and yet minister. And we desire that euery one of you shew the same diligence, to the

full assurance of hope vnto the ende, That ye be not slouth- 12
 full, but followers of them, which through faith and patience,
 inherite the promises. For when God made the promise to 13
 Abraham, because he had no greater to sweare by, he sware
 by himselfe, Saying, Surely I wil abundantly blesse thee and 14
 multiplie thee marueilously. And so after that he had taried 15
 patiently, he enioyed the promise. For men verely sweare by 16
 him that is greater then themselues, and an othe for confirma-
 tion is among them an ende of all strife. So God, willing more 17
 abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the stablenes
 of his counsell, bound himselfe by an othe, That by two im- 18
 mutable things, wherein it is vnpossible that God should lye,
 we might haue strong consolation, which haue our refuge to
 lay holde vpon that hope that is set before vs, Which hope we 19
 haue, as an ancre of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and it
 entreteth into that which is within the vaile, Whither the fore- 20
 runner is for vs entred in, euen Iesus that is made an hie Priest
 for euer after the order of Melchi-sedec.

For this Melchi-sedec was King of Salem, the Priest of the **7**
 most high God, who met Abraham, as he returned from the
 slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him: To whom also Abra- 2
 ham gaue the tithe of all things: who first is by interpreta-
 tion King of righteousnes: after that, he is also King of Salem,
 that is, King of peace, Without father, without mother, 3
 without kinred, and hath neither beginning of his dayes, neither
 ende of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne of God, and contin-
 ueth a Priest for euer. Nowe consider how great this man was, 4
 vnto whome euen the Patriarke Abraham gaue the tithe of the
 spoyles. For verely they which are the childre of Leui, which 5
 receiue the office of the Priesthode, haue a commandement to
 take, according to the Law, tithes of the people (that is, of their
 bethren) though they came out of ye loynes of Abraham. But 6
 he whose kindred is not couted among them, receiued tithes of
 Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. And with- 7
 out all contradiction the lesse is blessed of the greater. And 8
 here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he receiueth them,
 of whome it is witnessed, that he liueth. And to say as the 9
 thing is, Leui also which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abra-
 ham. For hee was yet in the loynes of his father Abraham, 10
 when Melchi-sedec met him. If therefore perfection had bene 11

by the Priesthoode of the Leuites (for vnder it the Lawe was established to the people) what needed it furthermore, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchi-sedec, and not
12 to be called after the order of Aaron? For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessitie must there be a change of the Lawe.
13 For hee of whome these things are spoken, pertaineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man serued at the altar. For it is euident, that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, concerning the which
14 tribe Moses spake nothing, touching the Priesthood. And it is yet a more euident thing, because that after the similitude
15 of Melchi-sedec, there is risen vp another Priest, Which is not made Priest after the Law of the carnal commandement, but
16 after the power of the endlesse life. For hee testifieth thus, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec. For the commandement that went afore, is disanulled, because of
17 the weakenes thereof, and vnprofitablenes. For the Law made nothing perfite, but the bringing in of a better hope made perfite, whereby we drawe neere vnto God. And for as much as
18 it is not without an othe (for these are made Priestes without an othe: But this is made with an othe by him that said vnto him, The Lord hath sworne, and will not repent, Thou art a
19 Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec) By so much is Iesus made a suretie of a better Testament. And among
20 them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the reason of death. But this man, because hee endureth euer, hath a Priesthood, which cannot passe from one
21 to another. Wherefore, hee is able also perfectly to saue them that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them. For such an hie Priest it became vs to
22 haue, which is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made hier then the heauens: Which needeth not
23 daily as those hie Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he
24 offered vp himselfe. For the Law maketh men hie Priestes, which haue infirmitie: but the word of the othe that was since the Lawe, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.
25
26
27
28
8 Nowe of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe, that wee haue such an hie Priest, that sitteth at the right hand
2 of the throne of the Maiestie in heauens, And is a minister of the Sanctuarie, and of that true Tabernacle which the Lord

pight, and not man. For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer both giftes and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessitie, that this man shoulde haue somewhat also to offer. For he were not a Priest, if he were on the earth, seeing there are Priestes that according to the Lawe offer giftes, Who serue vnto the paterne and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was warned by God, whe he was about to finish the Tabernacle. See, saide hee, that thou make all thinges according to the paterne, shewed to thee in the mount. But nowe our hie Priest hath obtained a more excellent office, in as much as he is the Mediatour of a better Testament, which is established vpon better promises. For if that first Testament had bene vnblameable, no place should haue bene sought for the second. For in rebuking them he saith, Beholde, the dayes will come, saith the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iuda a newe Testament: Not like the Testament that I made with their fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawes in their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I wil be their God, and they shalbe my people, And they shall not teache euery man his neighbour and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall knowe me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnes, and I wil remember their sinnes and their iniquities no more. In that he saith a new Testament, he hath abrogate the olde: nowe that which is disanulled and waxed olde, is ready to vanish away.

Then the first Testament had also ordinances of religion, and a worldly Sanctuarie. For the first Tabernacle was made, wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the shewbread, which Tabernacle is called the Holy places. And after the seconde vaile was the Tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all, Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Testament ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein the golden pot, which had Manna, was, and Aarons rod that had budded, and the tables of the Testament. And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims, shadowing the mercie seat: of

6 which things we will not nowe speake particularly. Nowe
when these things were thus ordeined, the Priestes went al-
ways into the first Tabernacle, and accomplished the seruice.
7 But into the second went the hie Priest alone, once euery yere,
not without blood which hee offered for himselfe, and for the
8 ignorances of the people. Whereby the holy Ghost this sig-
nified, that the way into ye Holiest of all was not yet opened,
9 while as yet the first tabernacle was standing, Which was a
figure for that present time, wherein were offred gifts and sac-
rifices that could not make holy, concerning the conscience, him
10 that did the seruice, Which only stood in meates and drinckes,
and diuers washings, and carnal rites, which were inioyned,
11 vntill the time of reformation. But Christ being come an high
Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect
Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is, not of this building,
12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne
blood entred he in once vnto the holy place, and obtained eter-
13 nall redemption for vs. For if the blood of bulles and of goates,
and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling them that are vncleane,
14 sanctifieth as touching the purifying of the flesh, How much
more shall the blood of Christ which through the eternall Spirit
offered himselfe without fault to God, purge your conscience
15 from dead workes, to serue the liuing God? And for this cause
is he the Mediatour of the newe Testament, that through death
which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were
in the former Testament, they which were called, might receiue
16 the promise of eternall inheritance. For where a Testament
is, there must be the death of him that made the Testament.
17 For the Testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is
18 yet of no force as long as he that made it, is aliuie. Where-
19 fore neither was the first ordeined without blood. For when
Moses had spoken euery precept to the people, according to
the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water
and purple wooll and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke,
20 and all the people, Saying, This is the blood of the Testament,
21 which God hath appointed vnto you. Moreouer, he sprinkled
likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the ministring
22 vessels. And almost all things are by the Law purged with
23 blood, and without sheading of blood is no remission. It was
then necessary, that the similitudes of heauenly things should

be purified with such things: but the heauenly things them
 selues are purified with better sacrifices then are these. For 24
 Christ is not entred into ye holy places that are made with
 hands, which are similitudes of ye true Sanctuarie: but is en-
 tred into very heauen, to appeare now in ye sight of God for vs,
 Not that he should offer himselfe often, as the hie Priest entred 25
 into the Holy place euery yeere with other blood, (For then 26
 must he haue often suffred since the foundation of the world)
 but now in the end of the world hath he bene made manifest,
 once to put away sinne by the sacrifice of him selfe. And as it 27
 is appointed vnto men that they shall once die, and after that
 commeth the iudgement: So Christ was once offered to take 28
 away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him,
 shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

For the Law hauing the shadowe of good things to come, **10**
 and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those
 sacrifices, which they offer yeere by yeere continually, sanc-
 tifie the commers thereunto. For would they not then haue 2
 ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once
 purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes? But in 3
 those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe of sinnes euery
 yeere. For it is vnpossible that the blood of bulles and goates 4
 should take away sinnes. Wherefore when he commeth into 5
 the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not: but
 a body hast thou ordeined me. In burnt offerings, and sinne 6
 offerings thou hast had no pleasure. Then I sayd, Lo, I come (In 7
 the beginning of the booke it is written of me) that I should doe
 thy will, O God. Aboue, when he sayd, Sacrifice and offering, 8
 and burnt offerings, and sinne offerings thou wouldest not haue,
 neither hadst pleasure therein (which are offered by the Lawe)
 Then sayd he, Lo, I come to doe thy wil, O God, he taketh away 9
 the first, that he may stablish the second. By the which wil we 10
 are sanctified, euen by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ
 once made. And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring, and 11
 oft times offreth one maner of offering, which can neuer take
 away sinnes: But this man after he had offered one sacrifice 12
 for sinnes, sitteth for euer at the right hand of God, And from 13
 hencefoorth tarieth, till his enemies be made his footestoole.
 For with one offering hath he consecrated for euer them that 14
 are sanctified. For the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: for 15

16 after that he had sayd before, This is the Testament that I
will make vnto them after those dayes, sayth the Lord, I will
put my Lawes in their heart, and in their mindes I will write
17 them. And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no
18 more. Nowe where remission of these things is, there is no
19 more offering for sinne. Seeing therefore, brethren, that by
the blood of Iesus we may be bolde to enter into the Holy place,
20 By the newe and liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs,
21 through the vaile, that is, his flesh: And seeing we haue an
22 hie Priest, which is ouer the house of God, Let vs drawe neere
with a true heart in assurance of faith, our hearts being pure
23 from an euill conscience, And washed in our bodies with pure
water, let vs keepe the profession of our hope, without wauer-
24 ing, (for he is faithfull that promised) And let vs consider one
25 another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes, Not for-
saking the fellowship that we haue among our selues, as the
maner of some is: but let vs exhort one another, and that so
much the more, because ye see that the day draweth neere.
26 For if we sinne willingly after that we haue receiued and ac-
knowledged that trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for
27 sinnes, But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, and violent
28 fire, which shall deuoure the aduersaries. He that despiseth
Moses Law, dieth without mercy vnder two, or three witnesses:
29 Of howe much sorer punishment suppose ye shall hee be wor-
thy, which treadeth vnder foote the Sonne of God, and coun-
teth the blood of the Testament as an vnholly thing, wherewith
30 he was sanctified, and doeth despite the Spirit of grace? For
we know him that hath sayd, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee:
I will recompense, saith the Lord. And againe, The Lord shall
31 iudge his people. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of
32 the liuing God. Nowe call to remembrance the dayes that are
passed, in the which, after ye had receiued light, ye endured a
33 great fight in afflictions, Partly while yee were made a gazing
stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while ye
became companions of them which were so tossed to and from.
34 For both ye sorowed with mee for my bonds, and suffered with
ioy the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues howe
that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great rec-
36 ompense of reward. For ye haue neede of patience, that after

ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise. For yet a very litle while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tary. Nowe the iust shall liue by faith: but if any withdrawe himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him. But we are not they which withdrawe our selues vnto perdition, but follow faith vnto the conseruation of the soule.

Now faith is the grounds of things, which are hoped for, and the euidence of things which are not seene. For by it our elders were well reported of. Through faith we vnderstand that the world was ordeined by the worde of God, so that the things which we see, are not made of things which did appeare. By faith Abel offered vnto God a greater sacrifice then Cain, by the which he obtained witnes that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by the which faith also he being dead, yet speaketh. By faith was Enoch translated, that he should not see death: neither was he found: for God had translated him: for before he was translated, he was reported of, that he had pleased God. But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeeue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seeke him. By faith Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not seene, moued with reuerence, prepared the Arke to the sauing of his housholde, through the which Arke hee condemned the world, and was made heire of the righteousnes, which is by faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed God, to goe out into a place, which hee should afterward receiue for inheritance, and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he abode in the land of promise, as in a strange country, as one that dwelt in tents with Isaac and Iacob heires with him of the same promise. For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whose builder and maker is God. Through faith Sara also receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull which had promised. And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the land of the sea shore which is innumerable. All these died in faith, and receiued not the promises, but sawe them a farre off, and beleeeued them, and receiued them thankfully, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things, de-

15 clare plainly, that they seeke a countrey. And if they had
bene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out,
16 they had leasure to haue returned. But nowe they desire a
better, that is an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of
them to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a
17 citie. By faith Abraham offered vp Isaac, when he was tryed,
and he that had receiued the promises, offered his onely begot-
18 ten sonne. (To whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seede be
19 called.) For he considered that God was able to raise him vp
euen from the dead: from whence he receiued him also after a
20 sort. By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things
21 to come. By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the
sonnes of Ioseph, and leaning on the ende of his staffe, wor-
22 shipped God. By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention
of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commande-
23 ment of his bones. By faith Moses when he was borne, was
hid three moneths of his parents, because they sawe he was a
proper childe, neither feared they the kings commandement.
24 By faith Moses when he was come to age, refused to be called
25 the sonne of Pharaohs daughter, And chose rather to suffer
aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures
26 of sinnes for a season, Esteeming the rebuke of Christ greater
riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto
27 the recompence of the reward. By faith he forsooke Egypt,
and feared not the fiercenes of the king: for he endured, as
28 he that sawe him which is inuisible. Through faith he or-
deined the Passeouer and the effusion of blood, least he that
29 destroyed the first borne, should touche them. By faith they
passed through the red sea as by drie land, which when the
30 Egyptians had assayed to doe, they were swallowed vp. By
faith the walles of Iericho fell downe after they were copassed
31 about seue dayes. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not
with them which obeyed not, when she had receiued the spies
32 peaceably. And what shall I more say? for the time would be
too short for me to tell of Gedeon, of Barac, and of Sampson,
and of Iephte, also of Daud, and Samuel, and of the Prophets:
33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteous-
nesse, obtained the promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sworde,
of weake were made strong, waxed valiant in battell, turned

to flight the armies of the aliants. The women receiued their 35
 dead raised to life: other also were racked, and woulde not be
 deliuered, that they might receiue a better resurrection. And 36
 others haue bene tryed by mockings and scourgings, yea, more-
 ouer by bondes and prisonment. They were stoned, they were 37
 hewen asunder, they were tempted, they were slaine with the
 sworde, they wandred vp and downe in sheepes skinnes, and
 in goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, and tormented:
 Whom the world was not worthie of: they wandered in wilder- 38
 nesses and mountaines, and dennes, and caues of the earth.
 And these all through faith obtained good report, and receiued 39
 not the promise, God prouiding a better thing for vs, that they 40
 without vs should not be made perfite.

Wherefore, let vs also, seeing that we are compassed with **12**
 so great a cloude of witnesses, cast away euery thing that pres-
 seth downe, and the sinne that hangeth so fast on: let vs runne
 with patience the race that is set before vs, Looking vnto Iesus 2
 the authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was
 set before him, endured the crosse, and despised the shame,
 and is set at the right hand of the throne of God. Consider 3
 therefore him that endured such speaking against of sinners,
 lest ye should be wearied and faint in your mindes. Ye haue 4
 not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne. And ye 5
 haue forgotten the consolation, which speaketh vnto you as
 vnto children, My sonne, despise not the chastening of the
 Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom 6
 the Lord loueth, he chasteneth: and he scourgeth euery sonne
 that he receiueth: If ye endure chastening, God offereth him 7
 selfe vnto you as vnto sonnes: for what sonne is it whom the
 father chasteneth not? If therefore ye be without correction, 8
 whereof al are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.
 Moreouer we haue had the fathers of our bodies which cor- 9
 rected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: should we not much
 rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirites, that we might
 liue? For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their 10
 owne pleasure: but he chasteneth vs for our profite, that we
 might be partakers of his holinesse. Now no chastising for 11
 the present seemeth to be ioyous, but, grieuous: but after-
 warde, it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them
 which are thereby exercised. Wherefore lift vp your hands 12

13 which hang downe, and your weake knees, And make straight
14 steppes vnto your feete, lest that which is halting, be turned
15 Lord. Take heede, that no man fall away from the grace of
16 God: let no roote of bitternes spring vp and trouble you, lest
17 thereby many be defiled. Let there be no fornicator, or pro-
18 phane person as Esau, which for one portion of meate solde
19 his birthright. For ye knowe howe that afterwarde also when
20 he woulde haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he
21 founde no place to repentance, though he sought that bless-
22 ing with teares. For ye are not come vnto the mount that
23 might be touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blacknes and
24 darkenes, and tempest, Neither vnto the sounde of a trum-
25 pet, and the voyce of wordes, which they that heard it, excused
26 themselues, that the word should not be spoken to them any
27 more, (For they were not able to abide that which was com-
28 manded, yea, though a beast touche the mountaine, it shalbe
29 stoned, or thrust through with a dart: And so terrible was
the sight which appeared, that Moses said, I feare and quake.)
But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the
liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to ye company of in-
numerable Angels, And to the assemblie and congregation of
the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the
iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfite men, And to
Jesus the Mediatour of the new Testament, and to the blood of
sprinkling that speaketh better things then that of Abel. See
that ye despise not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not
which refused him, that spake on earth: much more shall we
not escape, if we turne away from him, that speaketh from
heauen. Whose voyce then shooke the earth and nowe hath
declared, saying, Yet once more will I shake, not the earth
onely, but also heauen. And this worde, Yet once more, sig-
nifieth the remouing of those things which are shaken, as of
things which are made with hands, that the things which are
not shaken, may remaine. Wherefore seeing we receiue a
kingdome, which cannot be shaken, let vs haue grace whereby
we may so serue God, that we may please him with reuerence
and feare. For euen our God is a consuming fire.

13, 2 Let brotherly loue continue. Be not forgetfull to intertaine

strangers: for thereby some haue receiued Angels into their
houses vnwares. Remember them that are in bondes, as though³
ye were bounde with them: and them that are in affliction, as
if ye were also afflicted in the body. Mariage is honorable⁴
among all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adul-
terers God will iudge. Let your conuersation be without cou-
etousnesse, and be content with those things that ye haue, for⁵
he hath said, I will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: So^{6, 7}
that we may boldly say, The Lord is mine helper, neither will
I feare what man can doe vnto me. Remember them which⁸
haue the ouersight of you, which haue declared vnto you the
word of God: whose faith follow, considering what hath bene
the ende of their conuersation. Iesus Christ yesterday, and to
day, the same also is for euer. Be not caried about with diuers⁹
and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be
stablished with grace, and not with meates, which haue not
profited them that haue bene occupied therein. We haue an¹⁰
altar, whereof they haue no authoritie to eate, which serue in
the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beastes whose blood¹¹
is brought into the Holy place by the high Priest for sinne, are
burnt without the campe. Therefore euen Iesus, that he might¹²
sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the
gate. Let vs goe fourth to him therefore out of the campe, bear-¹³
ing his reproch. For here haue we no continuing citie: but we¹⁴
seeke one to come. Let vs therefore by him offer the sacri-¹⁵
fice of prayse alwaies to God, that is, the fruite of the lippes,
which confesse his Name. To doe good, and to distribute for-¹⁶
get not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased. Obey them¹⁷
that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for
they watche for your soules, as they that must giue accountes,
that they may doe it with ioy, and not with grieffe: for that
is vnprofitable for you. Pray for vs: for we are assured that¹⁸
we haue a good conscience in all things, desiring to liue hon-
estly. And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that yee¹⁹
so doe, that I may be restored to you more quickly. The God²⁰
of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, the
great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the eu-
erlasting Couenant, Make you perfect in all good workes, to²¹
doe his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight
through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise for euer and euer,

22 Amen. I beseeche you also, brethren, suffer the wordes of ex-
23 hortation: for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes. Knowe
that our brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whome (if hee
24 come shortly) I will see you. Salute all them that haue the
ouersight of you, and all the Saintes. They of Italie salute you.
25 Grace be with you all, Amen. (Written to the Hebrewes from
Italie, and sent by Timotheus.)

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

Sames a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, **1**
to the twelue Tribes, which are scattered abroad,
salutation. My brethren, count it exceeding ioy, when **2**
ye fall into diuers tentations, Knowing that ye trying **3**
of your faith bringeth forth patience, And let patience haue **4**
her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entier, lacking
nothing. If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, **5**
which giueth to all men liberally, and reprocheth no man, and
it shalbe giuen him. But let him aske in faith, and wauer **6**
not: for hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of
the winde, and caried away. Neither let that man thinke that **7**
hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord. A double minded man **8**
is vnstable in all his waies. Let the brother of lowe degree **9**
reioyce in that he is exalted: Againe hee that is rich, in that **10**
hee is made lowe: for as the flower of the grasse, shall he van-
ish away. For as when the sunne riseth with heate, then the **11**
grasse withereth, and his flower falleth away, and the goodly
shape of it perisheth: euen so shall the rich man wither away
in all his waies. Blessed is ye man, that endureth tentation: **12**
for when he is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which
the Lord hath promised to them that loue him. Let no man **13**
say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God can not
bee tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man. But eu- **14**
ery man is tempted, when hee is drawn away by his owne con-
cupiscence, and is entised. Then when lust hath conceiued, it **15**
bringeth forth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth
forth death. Erre not, my deare brethren. Euery good gi- **16, 17**
uing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe
from the Father of lights, with whome is no variablenes, nei-
ther shadow of turning. Of his owne will begate hee vs with **18**
the woorde of trueth, that we shoulde be as the first frutes of
his creatures. Wherefore my deare brethren, let euery man be **19**
swift to heare, slowe to speake, and slowe to wrath. For the **20**
wrath of man doeth not accomplish the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of mali-
22 ciousnesse, and receiue with meekenes the word that is graffed
23 in you, which is able to saue your soules. And be ye doers of
24 the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
25 For if any heare the woorde, and doe it not, he is like vnto a
26 man, that beholdeth his naturall face in a glasse. For when
27 he hath considered himselfe, hee goeth his way, and forgetteth
28 immediately what maner of one he was. But who so looketh
29 in the perfect Lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, hee
30 not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the woorke, shalbe
31 blessed in his deede. If any man amog you seeme religious,
32 and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart,
33 this mans religion is vaine. Pure religion and vndefiled before
34 God, euen the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse, and wid-
35 dows in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of
36 the world.

2 My brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Iesus
2 Christ in respect of persons. For if there come into your com-
3 pany a man with a golde ring, and in goodly apparell, and there
4 come in also a poore man in vile raiment, And ye haue a re-
5 spect to him that weareth the gaie clothing; and say vnto him,
6 Sit thou here in a goodly place, and say vnto the poore, Stand
7 thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole, Are yee not par-
8 tiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
9 Hearken my beloued brethren, hath not God chosen the poore
10 of this worlde, that they should be rich in faith, and heires
11 of the kingdome which he promised to them that loue him?
12 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not the riche oppresse
13 you by tyrannie, and doe not they drawe you before the iudge-
ment seates? Doe nor they blaspheme the worthie Name after
which yee be named? But if yee fulfill the royall Lawe accord-
ing to the Scripture, which saith, Thou shalt loue thy neigh-
bour as thy selfe, yee doe well. But if yee regarde the persons,
yee commit sinne, and are rebuked of the Lawe, as transgres-
sours. For whosoever shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet
faileth in one poynt, hee is guiltie of all. For he that saide,
Thou shalt not commit adulterie, saide also, Thou shalt not
kill. Nowe though thou doest none adulterie, yet if thou killest,
thou art a transgressour of the Lawe. So speake ye, and so
doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Lawe of libertie. For

there shalbe condemnation merciles to him that sheweth not
mercie, and mercie reioyceth against condemnation. What 14
auaileth it, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith,
when he hath no workes? can that faith saue him? For if 15
a brother or a sister bee naked and destitute of daily foode,
And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace: warme your 16
selues, and fil your bellies, notwithstanding ye giue them not
those things which are needefull to the body, what helpeth it?
Euen so the faith, if it haue no workes, is dead in it selfe. But 17, 18
some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I haue workes:
shewe me thy faith out of thy workes, and I will shewe thee
my faith by my workes. Thou beleeuest that there is one 19
God: thou doest well: the deuils also beleeuue it, and tremble.
But wilt thou vnderstand, O thou vaine man, that the faith 20
which is without workes, is dead? Was not Abraham our fa-
ther iustified through workes, when he offred Isaac his sonne
vpon the altar? Seest thou not that the faith wrought with 22
his workes? and through the workes was the faith made per-
fect. And the Scripture was fulfilled which sayeth, Abraham 23
beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse:
and hee was called the friende of God. Ye see then howe that 24
of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely. Likewise 25
also was not Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when
she had receiued ye messengers, and sent them out another
way? For as the body without ye spirit is dead, euen so the 26
faith without workes is dead.

My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall **3**
receiue the greater condemnation. For in many things we 2
sinne all. If any man sinne not in word, he is a perfect man,
and able to bridle all the body. Beholde, we put bittes into the 3
horses mouthes, that they should obey vs, and we turne about
all their bodie. Behold also the shippes, which though they be 4
so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned
about with a very small rudder, whither soeuer the gouernour
listeth. Euen so the tongue is a litle member, and boasteth of 5
great things: beholde, howe great a thing a litle fire kindleth.
And the tongue is fire, yea, a worlde of wickednesse: so is the 6
tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body,
and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire
of hell. For the whole nature of beasts, and of birds, and 7

of creeping things, and things of the sea is tamed, and hath
8 bene tamed of the nature of man. But the tongue can no man
9 tame. It is an vnruely euill, full of deadly poyson. Therewith
blesse we God euen the Father, and therewith curse we men,
10 which are made after the similitude of God. Out of one mouth
proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things
11 ought not so to be. Doeth a fountaine send forth at one place
12 sweete water and bitter? Can ye figge tree, my brethren, bring
forth oliues, either a vine figges? so can no fountaine make
13 both salt water and sweete. Who is a wise man and endued
with knowledge among you? let him shew by good conuersa-
14 tion his workes in meekenesse of wisdome. But if ye haue
bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither
15 be liars against the trueth. This wisdome descendeth not
16 from aboue, but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish. For where
enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euill
17 workes. But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure,
then peaceable, gentle, easie to be intreated, full of mercie and
18 good fruites, without iudging, and without hipocrisie. And the
fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make
peace.

4 From whence are warres and contentions among you? are
they not hence, euen of your pleasures, that fight in your mem-
2 bers? Ye lust, and haue not: ye enuie, and desire immoder-
ately, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing,
3 because ye aske not. Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye
aske amisse, that ye might lay the same out on your pleasures.
4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, knowe ye not that the amitie of
the world is the enimitie of God? Whosoeuer therefore will be a
5 friend of the world, maketh himselfe the enemie of God. Doe
ye thinke that the Scripture sayeth in vaine, The spirit that
6 dwelleth in vs, lusteth after enuie? But the Scripture offereth
more grace, and therefore sayth, God resisteth the proude, and
7 giueth grace to the humble. Submit your selues to God: resist
8 the deuill, and he will flee from you. Drawe neere to God, and
he will drawe neere to you. Clense your handes, ye sinners,
9 and purge your hearts, ye double minded. Suffer afflictions,
and sorrowe ye, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into
10 mourning, and your ioy into heauinesse. Cast downe your
11 selues before the Lord, and he will lift you vp. Speake not

euill one of another, brethren. He that speaketh euill of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, speaketh euill of ye Law, and condemneth the Lawe: and if thou condemnest the Lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the Lawe, but a iudge. There is one Lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy. 12 Who art thou that iudget another man? Goe to now ye that 13 say, To day or to morowe we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and bye and sell, and get gaine, (And yet 14 ye cannot tell what shalbe to morowe. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and afterward vanisheth away) For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, and, 15 if we liue, we will doe this or that. But now ye reioyce in your 16 boastings: all such reioycing is euill. Therefore, to him that 17 knoweth how to doe well, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

Goe to nowe, ye rich men: weepe, and howle for your mis- **5** eries that shall come vpon you. Your riches are corrupt, and 2 your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and siluer is cankred, 3 and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh, as it were fire. Ye haue heaped vp treasure for the last dayes. Behold, the hire of ye labourers, which 4 haue reaped your fieldes (which is of you kept backe by fraude) cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of hostes. Ye haue liued in plea- 5 sure on the earth, and in wantonnes. Ye haue nourished your heartes, as in a day of slaughter. Ye haue condemned and 6 haue killed the iust, and he hath not resisted you. Be patient 7 therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman wayteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the former, and the latter rayne. Be ye also patient therefore and settle your 8 hearts: for ye comming of the Lord draweth neere. Grudge 9 not one against another, brethren, least ye be condemned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore. Take, my brethren, 10 the Prophets for an ensample of suffering aduersitie, and of long patience, which haue spoken in the Name of the Lord. Beholde, we count them blessed which endure. Ye haue heard 11 of the patience of Iob, and haue knowen what ende the Lord made. For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull. But before 12 all thinges, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, nor by earth, nor by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your

13 nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation. Is any among you
14 afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merie? Let him sing. Is any
sicke among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church,
and let them pray for him, and anoynt him with oyle in the
15 Name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith shall saue the
sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue com-
16 mitted sinnes, they shalbe forgiuen him. Acknowledge your
faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may
be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auaieth much,
17 if it be feruent. Helias was a man subject to like passions as
we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rayne, and
it rayned not on the earth for three yeeres and sixe moneths.
18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue rayne, and the
19 earth brought forth her fruite. Brethren, if any of you hath
20 erred from the trueth, and some man hath conuerted him, Let
him know that he which hath conuerted the sinner from going
astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall
hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

PETER an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, to the strangers 1
that dwell here and there throughout Pontus, Gala- 2
tia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, Elect according 2
to the foreknowledge of God ye Father vnto sanctifi-
cation of ye Spirit, through obedience and sprinkeling of the
blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto
you. Blessed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus 3
Christ, which according to his abundant mercie hath begot-
ten vs againe vnto a liuely hope by the resurrection of Iesus
Christ from the dead, To an inheritance immortall and vn- 4
defiled, and that withereth not, reserued in heauen for vs,
Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto salua- 5
tion, which is prepared to be shewed in the last time. Wherein 6
yee reioyce, though nowe for a season (if neede require) yee are
in heauinesse, through manifolde tentations, That the triall 7
of your faith, being much more precious then golde that per-
isheth (though it be tried with fire) might bee founde vnto your
praise, and honour and glorie at the appearing of Iesus Christ:
Whome yee haue not seene, and yet loue him, in whome nowe, 8
though yee see him not, yet doe you beleue, and reioyce with
ioy vnspeakeable and glorious, Receiuing the ende of your 9
faith, euen the saluation of your soules. Of the which salua- 10
tion ye Prophets haue inquired and searched, which prophe-
cied of the grace that should come vnto you, Searching when 11
or what time the Spirite which testified before of Christ which
was in them, shoulde declare the sufferings that should come
vnto Christ, and the glorie that shoulde follow. Vnto whome 12
it was reueiled, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs they
shoulde minister the things, which are nowe shewed vnto you
by them which haue preached vnto you the Gospell by the holy
Ghost sent downe from heauen, the which things the Angels
desire to beholde. Wherefore, girde vp the loynes of your 13
minde: bee sober, and trust perfectly on that grace that is
brought vnto you, in the reuelation of Iesus Christ, As obedi- 14

ent children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes
 15 of your ignorance: But as hee which hath called you, is holie,
 16 so be yee holie in all maner of conuersation; Because it is writ-
 17 ten, Be yee holie, for I am holie. And if ye call him Father,
 which without respect of person iudgeth according to euery
 mans woorke, passe the time of your dwelling here in feare,
 18 Knowing that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things,
 as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation, receiued by
 19 the traditions of the fathers, But with the precious blood of
 20 Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without spot. Which was
 ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was declared
 21 in the last times for your sakes, Which by his meanes doe
 beleuee in God that raised him from the dead, and gaue him
 22 glorie, that your faith and hope might bee in God, Hauing pu-
 rified your soules in obeying the trueth through the spirite, to
 loue brotherly without faining, loue one another with a pure
 23 heart feruently, Being borne anewe, not of mortall seede, but
 of immortall, by the woorde of God, who liueth and endureth
 24 for euer. For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glorie of man is
 as the flower of grasse. The grasse withereth, and the flower
 25 falleth away. But the worde of the Lord endureth for euer:
 and this is the woorde which is preached among you.

2 Wherefore, laying aside all maliciousnes, and all guile, and
 2 dissimulation, and enuie, and all euill speaking, As newe borne
 babes desire that sincere milke of the woorde, that yee may
 3 growe thereby, Because yee haue tasted that the Lord is boun-
 4 tifull. To whome comming as vnto a liuing stone disallowed
 5 of men, but chosen of God and precious, Yee also as liuely
 stones, bee made a spirituall house, an holy Priesthoode to of-
 fer vp spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.
 6 Wherefore also it is conteyned in the Scripture, Beholde, I put
 in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect and precious: and hee that
 7 beleeueth therein, shall not be ashamed. Vnto you therefore
 which beleuee, it is precious: but vnto them which be dis-
 obedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same
 8 is made the head of the corner, And a stone to stumble at,
 and a rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the wo-
 orde, being disobedient, vnto the which thing they were euen
 9 ordeined. But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priest-
 hoode, an holy nation, a people set at libertie, that yee shoulde

shewe fourth the vertues of him that hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light, Which in time past were not a people, yet are nowe the people of God: which in time past were not vnder mercie, but nowe haue obtained mercie. Dearely beloued, I beseeche you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which fight against the soule, And haue your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that they which speake euill of you as of euill doers, may by your good woorkes which they shall see, glorifie God in the day of visitation. Therefore submit your selues vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes sake, whether it be vnto the King, as vnto the superiour, Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent of him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well. For so is the will of God, that by well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish men, As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the seruauntes of God. Honour all men: loue brotherly fellowship: feare God: honour the King. Seruaunts, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous, but also to the froward. For this is thanke worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure grieffe, suffering wrongfully. For what praise is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faultes, yee take it patiently? but and if when ye doe well, ye suffer wrong and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God. For hereunto ye are called: for Christ also suffred for you, leauing you an ensample that ye should follow his steppes. Who did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth. Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when hee suffered, hee threatned not, but comitted it to him that iudgeth righteously. Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should liue in righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheepe going astray: but are nowe returned vnto the shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

Likewise let the wiues bee subiect to their husbands, that euen they which obey not the worde, may without the worde be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues, While they beholde your pure conuersation, which is with feare. Whose apprelling, let it not be that outwarde, with broyded heare, and golde put about, or in putting on of apprell: But let it bee the

hidde man of the heart, which consisteth in the incorruption of
a meeke and quiet spirite, which is before God a thing much set
5 by. For euen after this maner in time past did the holy women,
which trusted in God, tire them selues, and were subiect to
6 their husbands. As Sara obeyed Abraham, and called him
Sir: whose daughters ye are, whiles yee doe well, not being
7 afraide of any terrour. Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them
as men of knowledge, giuing honour vnto the woman, as vnto
8 the weaker vessell, euen as they which are heires together of
the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted. Fi-
nally, be ye all of one minde: one suffer with another: loue as
9 brethren: bee pitifull: bee courteous, Not rendring euil for eu-
ill, neither rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywise blesse, know-
ing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should be heires of
10 blessing. For if any man long after life, and to see good dayes,
let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they
11 speake no guile. Let him eschew euil, and do good: let him
12 seeke peace, and follow after it. For the eyes of the Lord are
ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers:
13 and the face of the Lord is against them that do euil. And
who is it that will harme you, if ye follow that which is good?
14 Notwithstanding blessed are ye, if ye suffer for righteousnes
15 sake. Yea, feare not their feare, neither be troubled. But
sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready alwayes to
giue an answeare to euery man that asketh you a reason of the
16 hope that is in you, with meekenesse and reuerence, Hauing
a good conscience, that whe they speake euill of you as of euill
doers, they may be ashamed, which slander your good conuer-
17 sation in Christ. For it is better (if the will of God be so) that
18 ye suffer for well doing, then for euil doing. For Christ also
hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he
might bring vs to God, and was put to death concerning the
19 flesh, but was quickened by the spirit. By the which hee also
20 went, and preached vnto the spirits that are in prison. Which
were in time passed disobedient, when once the long suffering
of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the Arke was prepar-
ing, wherein fewe, that is, eight soules were saued in the wa-
21 ter. Whereof the baptisme that nowe is, answering that fig-
ure, (which is not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but a
confident demaunding which a good conscience maketh to God)

saueth vs also by the resurrection of Iesus Christ, Which is at 22
the right hand of God, gone into heauen, to whom the Angels,
and Powers, and might are subiect.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, 4
arme your selues likewise with the same minde, which is, that
he which hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne,
That he hence forward should liue (as much time as remaineth 2
in the flesh) not after the lusts of men, but after the will of God.
For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spet the time past of ye 3
life, after the lust of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnes, lustes,
drunkennes, in gluttonie, drinkings, and in abominable idola-
tries. Wherein it seemeth to them strange, that yee runne 4
not with them vnto the same excesse of riot: therefore speake
they euill of you, Which shall giue accounts to him, that is 5
readie to iudge quicke and dead. For vnto this purpose was 6
the Gospell preached also vnto the dead, that they might bee
condemned, according to men in the flesh, but might liue ac-
cording to God in the spirit. Now the ende of all things is 7
at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watching in prayer. But 8
aboute all thinges haue feruent loue among you: for loue shall
couer the multitude of sinnes. Be ye harberous one to an- 9
other, without grudging. Let euery man as hee hath receiued 10
the gift, minister the same one to another, as good disposers
of the manifolde grace of God. If any man speake, let him 11
speake as the wordes of God. If any man minister, let him do
it as of the abilitie which God ministreth, that God in al things
may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whome is prayse and
dominion for euer, and euer, Amen. Dearely beloued, thinke 12
it not strange concerning the firie triall, which is among you to
proue you, as though some strange thing were come vnto you:
But reioyce, in asmuch as ye are partakers of Christs suffrings, 13
that when his glory shall appeare, ye may be glad and reioyce.
If yee be railed vpon for the Name of Christ, blessed are ye: 14
for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: which on
their part is euill spoken of: but on your part is glorified. But 15
let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or an euil
doer, or as a busibodie in other mens matters. But if any man 16
suffer as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed: but let him
glorifie God in this behalfe. For the time is come, that iudge- 17
ment must beginne at the house of God. If it first beginne at

vs, what shall the ende be of them which obey not the Gospel
18 of God? And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall
19 the vngodly and the sinner appeare? Wherefore let them that
suffer according to the will of God, commit their soules to him
in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

5 The elders which are among you, I beseech which am also
an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also
2 a partaker of the glory that shalbe reueiled, Feede the flocke
of God, which dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by con-
straint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:
3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage, but that yee
4 may bee ensamples to the flocke. And when that chiefe shep-
heard shall appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne
5 of glory. Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the el-
ders, and submit your selues euery man, one to another: decke
your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of minde: for God resisteth
6 the proude, and giueth grace to the humble. Humble your
selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may
7 exalt you in due time. Cast all your care on him: for he careth
8 for you. Be sober, and watch: for your aduersarie the deuil as
a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same af-
flictions are accomplished in your brethren which are in the
10 world. And the God of all grace, which hath called vs vnto
his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a
litle, make you perfite, confirme, strengthen and stablish you.
11, 12 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen. By Sy-
lvanus a faithfull brother vnto you, as I suppose, haue I writ-
ten briefly, exhorting and testifying how that this is the true
13 grace of God, wherein ye stand. The Church that is at Baby-
lon elected together with you, saluteth you, and Marcus my
14 sonne. Greeete yee one another with the kisse of loue. Peace
be with you all which are in Christ Iesus, Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

Simon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, **1**
to you which haue obtained like precious faith with
vs by the righteousnesse of our God and Sauour Iesus
Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you, through **2**
the acknowledging of God, and of Iesus our Lord, According as **3**
his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine
vnto life and godlinesse, through the acknowledging of him
that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue. Whereby most **4**
great and precious promises are giuen vnto vs, that by them ye
should be partakers of the diuine nature, in that ye flee the cor-
ruption, which is in the worlde through lust. Therefore giue **5**
euen all diligence thereunto: ioyne moreouer vertue with your
faith: and with vertue, knowledge: And with knowledge, tem- **6**
perance: and with temperance, patience: and with patience,
godlines: And with godlines, brotherly kindnes: and with **7**
brotherly kindnes, loue. For if these things be among you, and **8**
abound, they will make you that ye neither shalbe idle, nor vn-
fruitfull in the acknowledging of our Lord Iesus Christ: For he **9**
that hath not these things, is blinde, and can not see farre off,
and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.
Wherefore, brethren, giue rather diligence to make your call- **10**
ing and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer
fall. For by this meanes an entring shalbe ministred vnto you **11**
abundantly into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and
Sauour Iesus Christ. Wherefore, I will not be negligent to **12**
put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though that
ye haue knowledge, and be stablished in the present trueth.
For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre **13**
you vp by putting you in remembrance, Seeing I knowe that **14**
the time is at hand that I must lay downe this my tabernacle,
euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me. I will endeu- **15**
our therefore alwayes, that ye also may be able to haue remem-
brance of these things after my departing. For we followed **16**
not deceiuable fables when we opened vnto you the power, and

comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we saw
 17 his maiestie: For he receiued of God the Father honour and
 glory, when there came such a voyce to him from that excellent
 glory, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.
 18 And this voyce we heard when it came from heauen, being with
 19 him in the Holy mount. We haue also a most sure worde of the
 Prophets, to the which ye doe well that yee take heede, as vnto
 a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and
 20 the day starre arise in your hearts. So that yee first knowe
 this, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate inter-
 21 pretation. For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will
 of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the
 holy Ghost.

2 Bvt there were false prophets also among the people, euen
 as there shalbe false teachers among you: which priuily shall
 bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord, that hath
 2 bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation. And
 many shall follow their destructions, by whom the way of trueth
 3 shalbe euil spoken of, And through couetousnes shall they
 with fained words make marchandise of you, whose condem-
 nation long since resteth not, and their destruction slumbreth
 4 not. For if God spared not the Angels that had sinned, but
 cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of
 5 darkenes, to be kept vnto damnation: Neither hath spared
 the olde worlde, but saued Noe the eight person a preacher
 of righteousnesse, and brought in the flood vpon the world of
 6 the vngodly, And turned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrhe
 into ashes, condemned them and ouerthrewe them, and made
 them an ensample vnto them that after should liue vngodly,
 7 And deliuered iust Loth vexed with the vncleanly conuersation
 8 of the wicked: (For he being righteous, and dwelling among
 them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from
 9 day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.) The Lord knoweth
 to deliuer the godly out of tentation, and to reserue the vniust
 10 vnto the day of iudgement vnder punishment. And chiefly
 them that walke after the flesh, in the lust of vncleannesse,
 and despise gouernement, which are bolde, and stand in their
 owne conceite, and feare not to speake euill of them that are
 11 in dignitie. Where as the Angels which are greater both in
 power and might, giue not railing iudgement against them be-

fore the Lord. But these, as naturall brute beasts, led with sensualitie and made to be taken, and destroyed, speake euill of those things which they know not, and shall perish through their owne corruption, And shall receiue the wages of vnrighteousnes, as they which count it pleasure dayly to liue deliciously. Spottes they are and blottes, deliting them selues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you, Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that can not cease to sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: they haue heartes exercised with couetousnesse, they are the children of curse: Which forsaking the right way, haue gone astray, folowing the way of Balaam, the sonne of Bosor, which loued the wages of vnrighteousnes. But he was rebuked for his iniquitie: for the dumme beast speaking with mans voyce, forbade the foolishnesse of the Prophet. These are welles without water, and cloudes caried about with a tempest, to whome the blacke darkenes is reserued for euer. For in speaking swelling wordes of vanitie, they beguile with wantonnesse through the lusts of the flesh them that were cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in errour, Promising vnto them libertie, and are themselues the seruants of corruption: for of whomsoeuer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the same is he in bondage. For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthinesse of the world, through the acknowledging of the Lord, and of the Sauour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning. For it had bene better for them, not to haue acknowledged the way of righteousnes, then after they haue acknowledged it, to turne from the holy commandement giuen vnto them. But it is come vnto them, according to the true Prouerbe, The dogge is returned to his owne vomit: and, The sowe that was washed, to the wallowing in the myre.

This seconde Epistle I nowe write vnto you, beloued, where-
 with I stirre vp, and warne your pure mindes, To call to remembrance the wordes, which were tolde before of the holy Prophetes, and also the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauour. This first vnderstande, that there shall come in the last dayes, mockers, which wil walke after their lustes, And say, Where is the promise of his comming? for since the fathers died, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly know not, that

the heauens were of olde, and the earth that was of the water
6 and by the water, by the word of God. Wherefore the worlde
7 that then was, perished, ouerflowed with the water. But the
heauens and earth, which are nowe, are kept by the same word
in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of condem-
8 nation, and of the destruction of vngodly men. Dearly be-
loued, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with
the Lord, as a thousande yeeres, and a thousande yeeres as
9 one day. The Lord of that promise is not slacke (as some men
count slacknesse) but is pacient toward vs, and would haue
no man to perish, but would all men to come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in
the which the heauens shall passe away with a noyse, and the
elements shall melt with heate, and the earth with the workes
11 that are therein, shalbe burnt vp. Seeing therefore that all
these thinges must be dissolued, what maner persons ought
12 ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse, Looking for, and
hasting vnto the comming of that day of God, by the which
the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements
13 shall melt with heate? But wee looke for newe heauens, and
a newe earth, according to his promise, wherein dwelleth righ-
14 teousnesse. Wherefore, beloued, seeing that yee looke for such
thinges, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, with-
15 out spot and blamelesse. And suppose that the long suffer-
ing of our Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul
16 according to the wisdome giuen vnto him wrote to you, As
one, that in all his Epistles speaketh of these thinges: among
the which some thinges are hard to be vnderstand, which they
that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they do also other
17 Scriptures vnto their owne destruction. Ye therefore beloued,
seeing ye know these thinges before, beware, lest ye be also
plucked away with the errour of the wicked, and fall from your
18 owne stedfastnesse. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge
of our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now
and for euermore. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

What which was from the beginning, which wee haue **1**
heard, which wee haue seene with these our eyes,
which wee haue looked vpon, and these handes of
ours haue handled of that Word of life, (For that life **2**
was made manifest, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnes,
and shewe vnto you that eternall life, which was with the Fa-
ther, and was made manifest vnto vs) That, I say, which wee **3**
haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee may also
haue fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship also may be
with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesvs Christ. And these **4**
thinges write we vnto you, that that your ioy may be full. This **5**
then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare
vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenes. If wee **6**
say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darke-
nesse, we lie, and doe not truely: But if we walke in the light **7**
as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and
the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne clenseth vs from all sinne.
If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and **8**
trueth is not in vs. If we acknowledge our sinnes, he is faith- **9**
full and iust, to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to clense vs from
all vnrighteousnes. If wee say we haue not sinned, wee make **10**
him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

My little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye **2**
sinne not: and if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with
the Father, Iesus Christ, the Iust. And he is the reconcili- **2**
ation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the
sinnes of the whole world. And hereby we are sure that we **3**
knowe him, if we keepe his commandements. Hee that saith, **4**
I knowe him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar,
and the trueth is not in him. But hee that keepeth his worde, **5**
in him is the loue of God perfect in deede: hereby wee knowe
that ye are in him. He that saith he remaineth in him, ought **6**
euen so to walke, as he hath walked. Brethren, I write no **7**
newe commandement vnto you: but an olde commandement,

which ye haue had from the beginning: this olde commandement is that worde, which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new comandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenes is past, and

9 that true light now shineth. He that saith that hee is in that light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes, vntill this time.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in that light, and there is

11 none occasion of euil in him. But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his

12 eyes. Litle children, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are

13 forgiuen you for his Names sake. I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write

14 vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome that wicked one. I write vnto you, litle children, because ye haue knowen

15 ye Father. I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him, that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto

16 you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the worde of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome that wicked one. Loue

17 not this world, neither the things that are in this world. If any man loue this world, the loue of the Father is not in him. For

18 all that is in this world (as the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of this

19 world. And this world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth euer. Litle children,

20 it is the last time, and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists: whereby we know

21 that it is the last time. They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they should haue continued with vs. But this cometh to passe, that it might appeare,

22 that they are not all of vs. But ye haue an ointment from that Holy one, and know all things. I haue not written vnto

23 you, because ye knowe not the trueth: but because ye knowe it, and that no lie is of the trueth. Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is that Christ? the same is that Antichrist

24 that denyeth the Father and the Sonne. Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father. Let therefore abide in you that same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning, shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, euen that 25
 eternall life. These things haue I written vnto you, concerning 26
 them that deceiue you. But that anointing which ye receiued 27
 of him, dwelleth in you: and ye neede not that any man teach
 you: but as the same Anoynting teacheth you of all things, and
 it is true, and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide
 in him. And nowe, litle children, abide in him, that when he 28
 shall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be ashamed before
 him at his comming. If ye know that he is righteous, know ye 29
 that he which doeth righteously, is borne of him.

Behold, what loue the Father hath giuen to vs, that we **3**
 should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause this world
 knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him. Dearly be- 2
 loured, nowe are we the sonnes of God, but yet it is not made
 manifest what we shall be: and we know that when he shalbe
 made manifest, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as
 he is. And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth 3
 himselfe, euen as he is pure. Whosoeuer committeth sinne, 4
 transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of
 the Lawe. And ye knowe that hee was made manifest, that he 5
 might take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne. Whosoeuer 6
 abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene
 him, neither hath knowen him. Litle children, let no man de- 7
 ceiue you: he that doeth righteousnes, is righteous, as hee is
 righteous. He that comitteth sinne, is of the deuil: for the 8
 deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose was made
 manifest that Sonne of God, that he might loose the workes
 of the deuil. Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for 9
 his seede remaineth in him, neither can hee sinne, because
 he is borne of God. In this are the children of God knowen, 10
 and the children of the deuil: whosoeuer doeth not righteous-
 nesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.
 For this is the message, that ye heard from the beginning, that 11
 we should loue one another, Not as Cain which was of that 12
 wicked one, and slewe his brother: and wherefore slewe he
 him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers
 good. Marueile not, my brethren, though this world hate you. 13
 We know that we are translated from death vnto life, because 14
 we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth
 in death. Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a manslayer: and 15

ye know that no manslayer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby haue we perceiued loue, that he layde downe his life
for vs: therefore we ought also to lay downe our liues for the
17 brethren. And whosoever hath this worlds good, and seeth
his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from
18 him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in him? My litle chil-
dren, let vs not loue in worde, neither in tongue onely, but in
19 deede and in trueth. For thereby we know that we are of the
20 trueth, and shall before him assure our hearts. For if our
heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth
21 all things. Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue
22 we boldnes toward God. And whatsoever we aske we receiue
of him, because we keepe his commandements, and do those
23 things which are pleasing in his sight. This is then his com-
mandement, That we beleue in the Name of his Sonne Iesus
24 Christ, and loue one another as hee gaue commandement. For
hee that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he
in him: and hereby we knowe that hee abideth in vs, euen by
that Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

4 Dearly beloued, beleue not euery spirit, but trie the spir-
its whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone
2 out into this worlde. Hereby shall ye know the Spirit of God,
Euery spirit which confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the
3 flesh, is of God. And euery spirit that confesseth not that
Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: but this is
the spirit of Antichrist, of whome ye haue heard, how that he
4 should come, and nowe already he is in this world. Litle chil-
dren, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is
5 he that is in you, then he that is in this world. They are of
this worlde, therefore speake they of this world, and this world
6 heareth them. We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth
vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Heereby knowe wee
7 the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour. Beloued, let vs
loue one another: for loue commeth of God, and euery one
8 that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God. Hee that lou-
9 eth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue. Herein was that
loue of God made manifest amongst vs, because God sent that
his onely begotten sonne into this world, that we might liue
10 through him. Herein is that loue, not that we loued God, but
that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be a reconciliation for

our sinnes. Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue 11
 one another. No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue 12
 one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.
 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, and he in vs: because 13
 he hath giuen vs of his Spirit. And we haue seene, and doe 14
 testifie, that the Father sent that Sonne to be ye Sauour of the
 world. Whosoeuer confesseth that Iesus is the Sone of God, in 15
 him dwelleth God, and he in God. And we haue knowen, and 16
 beleued ye loue that God hath in vs. God is loue, and he that
 dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein 17
 is that loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldnes in the
 day of iudgement: for as he is, euen so are we in this world.
 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for 18
 feare hath painefulnesse: and he that feareth, is not perfect
 in loue. We loue him, because he loued vs first. If any man 19, 20
 say, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can
 he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God
 whom he hath not seene? And this commandement haue we 21
 of him, that he that loueth God, should loue his brother also.

Whosoeuer beleueth that Iesus is that Christ, is borne of **5**
 God: and euery one that loueth him, which begate, loueth him
 also which is begotten of him. In this we know that we loue 2
 the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his com-
 mandements. For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his 3
 commandements: and his commandements are not burdenous.
 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth this world: and this 4
 is that victorie that hath ouercome this world, euen our faith.
 Who is it that ouercommeth this world, but he which beleueth 5
 that Iesus is that Sonne of God? This is that Iesus Christ that 6
 came by water and blood: not by water onely, but by water
 and blood: and it is that Spirit, that beareth witnesse: for that
 Spirit is trueth. For there are three, which beare recorde in 7
 heauen, the Father, the Worde, and the holy Ghost: and these
 three are one. And there are three, which beare record in the 8
 earth, the spirit, and the water and the blood: and these three
 agree in one. If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse 9
 of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he tes-
 tified of his Sonne. He that beleueth in that Sonne of God, 10
 hath the witnes in himselfe: he that beleueth not God, hath
 made him a lyar, because he beleued not ye record, that God

11 witnessed of that his Sonne. And this is that record, to wit,
12 that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in
13 that his Sonne. He that hath that Sonne, hath that life: and
14 he that hath not that Sonne of God, hath not that life. These
15 things haue I written vnto you, that beleue in the Name of
16 that Sonne of God, that ye may knowe that ye haue eternall
17 life, and that ye may beleue in the Name of that Sonne of
18 God. And this is that assurance, that we haue in him, that if
19 we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs. And
20 if we know that he heareth vs, whatsoever we aske, we know
21 that we haue the petitions, that we haue desired of him. If
any man see his brother sinne a sinne that is not vnto death,
let him aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not
vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that thou
shouldest pray for it. All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, but there
is a sinne not vnto death. We know that whosoever is borne
of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth
himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not. We knowe
that we are of God, and this whole world lieth in wickednesse.
But we know that that Sone of God is come, and hath giue vs
a mind to know him, which is true: and we are in him that is
true, that is, in that his Sone Iesus Christ: this same is that
very God, and that eternal life. Litle children, keepe your
selues from idoles, Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE ELDER to the elect Lady, and her children, whom
I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all that
haue knowen the trueth, For the truths sake which
dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer: Grace
be with you, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from
the Lord Iesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, with trueth and
loue. I reioyced greatly, that I founde of thy children walking
in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the Father.
And nowe beseeche I thee, Lady, (not as writing a newe com-
mandement vnto thee, but that same which we had from the
beginning) that we loue one another. And this is that loue,
that we should walke after his commandements. This com-
mandement is, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye
should walke in it. For many deceiuers are entred into this
worlde, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the
flesh. He that is such one, is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.
Looke to your selues, that we lose not the things which we
haue done, but that we may receiue full reward. Whosoeuer
transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath
not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath
both the Father and the Sonne. If there come any vnto you,
and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not to house, neither
bid him, God speede: For he that biddeth him, God speede,
is partaker of his euill deedes. Although I had many things to
write vnto you, yet I woulde not write with paper and ynke:
but I trust to come vnto you, and speake mouth to mouth, that
our ioy may be full. The sonnes of thine elect sister greete
thee, Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 **T**he Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whom I loue in the
2 trueth. Beloued, I wish chiefly that thou prosperedst
3 and faredst well as thy soule prospereth. For I reioyced
4 greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the
5 trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth. I haue
6 no greater ioy then these, that is, to heare that my sonnes
7 walke in veritie. Beloued, thou doest faithfully, whatsoever
8 thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers, Which bare wit-
9 nesse of thy loue before the Churches. Whom if thou bringest
10 on their iourney as it beseemeth according to God, thou shalt
11 doe well, Because that for his Names sake they went forth,
12 and tooke nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to re-
13 ceiuue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth. I wrote
14 vnto the Church: but Diotrefes which loueth to haue the pre-
eminence among them, receiueth vs not. Wherefore if I come,
I will call to your remembrance his deedes which he doeth,
pratling against vs with malicious wordes, and not therewith
content, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, but forbid-
deth them that woulde, and thrusteth them out of the Church.
Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good:
he that doeth well, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not
seene God. Demetrius hath good report of al men, and of the
trueth it selfe: yea, and wee our selues beare recorde, and ye
know that our record is true. I haue many things to write:
but I will not with yncke and pen write vnto thee: For I trust
I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake mouth to mouth.
Peace be with thee. The friends salute thee. Greeete the friends
by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

SVde a seruaunt of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, 1
to them which are called and sanctified of God the Fa- 2
ther, and returned to Iesus Christ: Mercie vnto you, 2
and peace and loue be multiplied. Beloued, when I 3
gaue al diligece to write vnto you of the common saluation,
it was needful for me to write vnto you to exhort you, that
yee should earnestly contend for the maintenace of ye faith,
which was once giuen vnto the Saintes. For there are cer- 4
taine men crept in, which were before of olde ordeined to this
condemnation: vngodly men they are which turne the grace
of our God into wantonnesse, and denie God the onely Lord,
and our Lord Iesus Christ. I wil therfore put you in reme- 5
brance, forasmuch as ye once knew this, how that the Lord,
after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, destroyed
them afterward which beleued not. The Angels also which 6
kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee
hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse vnto
the iudgement of the great day. As Sodom and Gomorrhe, and 7
the cities about them, which in like maner as they did, commit-
ted fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set foorth for
an ensample, and suffer the vengeance of eternall fire. Like- 8
wise notwithstanding these sleepers also defile the flesh, and
despise gouernment, and speake euill of them that are in au-
thoritie. Yet Michael the Archangell, when hee stroue against 9
the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not
blame him with cursed speaking, but sayd, The Lord rebuke
thee. But these speake euill of those thinges, which they know 10
not: and whatsoever things they know naturally, as beasts,
which are without reason, in those things they corrupt them
selues. Wo be vnto them: for they haue followed the way of 11
Cain, and are cast away by the deceit of Balaams wages, and
perish in the gainsaying of Core. These are rockes in your 12
feasts of charitie when they feast with you, without al feare,
feeding themselues: cloudes they are without water, caried

about of windes, corrupt trees and without fruit, twise dead,
13 and plucked vp by ye rootes. They are the raging waues of
the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring star-
res, to whome is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for
14 euer. And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophecied of
such, saying, Beholde, the Lord commeth with thousands of
15 his Saints, To giue iudgement against al men, and to rebuke
all the vngodly among them of all their wicked deeds, which
they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruel speak-
16 ings, which wicked sinners haue spoken against him. These
are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes:
Whose mouthes speake proud things, hauing mens persons in
17 admiration, because of aduantage. But, yee beloued, remem-
ber the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our
18 Lord Iesus Christ, How that they told you that there should
be mockers in ye last time, which should walke after their owne
19 vngodly lustes. These are they that separate them selues from
20 other, naturall, hauing not the Spirit. But, yee beloued, edifie
your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,
21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mer-
cie of our Lord Iesus Christ, vnto eternall life. And haue com-
22 passion of some, in putting difference: And other saue with
feare, pulling them out of the fire, and hate euen that garment
24 which is spotted by the flesh. Nowe vnto him that is able to
keepe you, that ye fall not, and to present you faultlesse before
25 the presence of his glorie with ioy, That is, to God only wise,
our Sauour, be glorie, and maiestie, and dominion, and power,
both nowe and for euer, Amen.

THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN

THE DIVINE.

The Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto 1
him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must
shortly be done: which he sent, and shewed by his
Angel vnto his seruant Iohn, Who bare record of ye 2
word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all
things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that 3
heare the wordes of this prophecie, and keepe those things
which are written therein: for the time is at hand. Iohn, to 4
the seuen Churches which are in Asia, Grace be with you, and
peace from him, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to
come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne,
And from Iesus Christ, which is that faithful witnes, and that 5
first begotten of the dead, and that Prince of the Kings of the
earth, vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes
in his blood, And made vs Kings and Priests vnto God euen 6
his Father, to him I say be glory, and dominion for euermore,
Amen. Beholde, he commeth with cloudes, and euery eye shall 7
see him: yea, euen they which pearced him thorowe: and all
kinreds of the earth shall waile before him, Euen so, Amen. I 8
am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the
Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, euen
the Almightye. I Iohn, euen your brother, and companion in 9
tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ,
was in the yle called Patmos, for the worde of God, and for the
witnessing of Iesus Christ. And I was rauished in spirit on the 10
Lordes day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as it had bene
of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, that first and 11
that last: and that which thou seest, write in a booke, and send
it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus,
and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamus, and vnto Thyatira, and
vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea. Then 12
I turned backe to see the voyce, that spake with me: and when
I was turned, I sawe seuen golden candlestickes, And in the 13
middles of the seuen candlestickes, one like vnto the Sonne of

man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girded
14 about the pappes with a golden girdle. His head, and heares
were white as white wooll, and as snowe, and his eyes were
15 as a flame of fire, And his feete like vnto fine brasse, burning
as in a fornace: and his voyce as the sounde of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his
mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone as
17 the sunne shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I
fell at his feete as dead: then he laid his right hand vpon me,
18 saying vnto me, Feare not: I am that first and that last, And
am aliuie, but I was dead: and beholde, I am aliuie for euer-
19 more, Amen: and I haue the keyes of hell and of death. Write
the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are,
20 and the things which shall come hereafter. The misterie of
the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and
the seuen golden candlestickes, is this, The seuen starres are
the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlestickes
which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

2 VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus write, These things
saieth he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, and
2 walketh in the middes of the seuen golden candlestickes. I
knowe thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and howe
thou canst not beare with them which are euill, and hast exam-
ined them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast
3 found the liars. And thou wast burdened, and hast patience,
and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Neuertheles, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast
5 left thy first loue. Remember therefore from whence thou art
fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes: or els I will come
against thee shortly, and will remooue thy candlesticke out of
6 his place, except thou amend. But this thou hast, that thou
7 hatest the workes of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. Let
him that hath an eare, heare, what the Spirite saith vnto the
Churches, To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the
8 tree of life which is in the middes of the Paradise of God. And
vnto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, These
things saith he that is first, and last, which was dead and is
9 aliuie. I knowe thy workes and tribulation, and pouertie (but
thou art riche) and I knowe the blasphemie of them, which say
they are Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

Feare none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: beholde, 10
it shall come to passe, that the deuill shall cast some of you
into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribula-
tion tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will
giue thee the crowne of life. Let him that hath an eare, heare 11
what the Spirit saith to the Churches. He that ouercommeth,
shall not be hurt of the second death. And to the Angel of the 12
Church, which is at Pergamus write, This saith he which hath
that sharpe sworde with two edges. I knowe thy workes and 13
where thou dwellest, euen where Satans throne is, and thou
keepest my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those
dayes when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among you,
where Satan dwelleth. But I haue a fewe things against thee, 14
because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of
Balaam, which taught Balac to put a stumbling blocke before
ye children of Israel, that they should eate of things sacrificed
vnto Idoles, and commit fornication. Euen so hast thou them, 15
that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I
hate. Repent thy selfe, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, 16
and will fight against them with the sworde of my mouth. Let 17
him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirite saith vnto the
Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the
Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the
stone a newe name written, which no man knoweth sauing he
that receiueth it. And vnto ye Angel of the Church which is 18
at Thyatira write, These things saith the Sonne of God, which
hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete like fine
brasse. I knowe thy workes and thy loue, and seruice, and 19
faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and that they are
more at the last, then at the first. Notwithstanding, I haue 20
a few things against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Iez-
abel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teache and to
deceiue my seruants to make them commit fornication, and
to eate meates sacrificed vnto idoles. And I gaue her space 21
to repent of her fornication, and she repented not. Beholde, 22
I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication
with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their
workes. And I will kill her children with death: and all the 23
Churches shall know that I am he which searche the reines
and heartes: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according

24 vnto your workes. And vnto you I say, the rest of them of Thy-
atira, As many as haue not this learning, neither haue knowen
the deepenes of Satan (as they speake) I will put vpon you none
25 other burden. But that which ye haue alreadie, hold fast till I
26 come. For he that ouercommeth and keepeth my workes vnto
27 the end, to him will I giue power ouer nations, And he shall
rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the vessels of a potter,
28 shall they be broken. Euen as I receiued of my Father, so will
29 I giue him the morning starre. Let him that hath an eare,
heare what the Spirite saith to the Churches.

3 ANd write vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardis,
These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and
the seuen starres, I knowe thy workes: for thou hast a name
2 that thou liuest, but thou art dead. Be awake, and strengthen
the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue
3 not found thy workes perfite before God. Remember there-
fore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast and re-
pent. If therefore thou wilt not watch, I will come on thee as
a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I wil come vpon
4 thee. Notwithstanding thou hast a few names yet in Sardis,
which haue not defiled their garments: and they shall walke
5 with me in white: for they are worthy. He that ouercommeth,
shalbe clothed in white araye, and I will not put out his name
out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my
6 Father, and before his Angels. Let him that hath an eare,
7 heare, what the Spirite saith vnto the Churches. And write
vnto ye Angel of ye Church which is of Philadelphia, These
things saith he that is Holy, and True, which hath ye keye
of Dauid, which openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth
8 and no man openeth, I knowe thy workes: beholde, I haue set
before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou
hast a litle strength and hast kept my worde, and hast not de-
9 nied my Name. Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of
Satan, which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but doe lye:
beholde, I say, I will make them, that they shall come and wor-
ship before thy feete, and shall knowe that I haue loued thee.
10 Because thou hast kept the woorde of my patience, therefore I
wil deliuer thee from the houre of tentation, which will come
11 vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth. Be-
holde, I come shortly: holde that which thou hast, that no man

take thy crowne. Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar 12
 in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and
 I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of
 the citie of my God, which is the newe Hierusalem, which com-
 meth downe out of heauen from my God, and I will write vpon
 him my newe Name. Let him that hath an eare, heare what 13
 ye Spirit saith vnto the Churches. And vnto the Angell of the 14
 Church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith Amen, the
 faithfull and true witsesse, that beginning of the creatures of
 God. I knowe thy woorkes, that thou art neither colde nor 15
 hote: I woulde thou werest colde or hote. Therefore, because 16
 thou art luke warme, and neither colde nor hote, it will come
 to passe, that I shall spewe thee out of my mouth. For thou 17
 saiest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue neede of
 nothing, and knowest not howe thou art wretched and miser-
 able, and poore, and blinde, and naked. I counsell thee to bye 18
 of me gold tried by the fire, that thou maiest bee made rich:
 and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that thy
 filthie nakednesse doe not appeare: and anoynt thine eyes with
 eye salue, that thou maiest see. As many as I loue, I rebuke 19
 and chasten: be zealous therefore and amend. Behold, I stand 20
 at the doore, and knocke. If any man heare my voice and open
 ye doore, I wil come in vnto him, and will suppe with him, and
 he with me. To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit 21
 with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and sit with my
 Father in his throne. Let him that hath an eare, heare what 22
 the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

After this I looked, and beholde, a doore was open in heauen, 4
 and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet
 talking with mee, saying, Come vp hither, and I will shewe
 thee things which must be done hereafter. And immediatly 2
 I was rauished in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in
 heauen, and one sate vpon the throne. And he that sate, was 3
 to looke vpon, like vnto a iasper stone, and a sardine, and there
 was a rainbowe rounde about the throne, in sight like to an
 emeraude. And round about the throne were foure and twen- 4
 tie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe foure and twentie El-
 ders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and had on their heads
 crownes of golde. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, 5
 and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen lampes of

fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirits of
6 God. And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto
chrystall: and in the middes of the throne, and round about
the throne were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.
7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a
calfe, and the thirde beast had a face as a man, and the fourth
8 beast was like a flying Eagle. And the foure beasts had eche
one of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes
within, and they ceased not day nor night, saying, Holy, holy,
holy Lord God almighty, Which Was, and Which Is, and Which
9 Is to come. And when those beasts gaue glorie, and honour,
and thanks to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for
10 euer and euer, The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before
him that sate on the throne and worshipped him that liueth
for euermore, and cast their crownes before the throne, say-
11 ing, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory and honour,
and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy wils
sake they are, and haue beene created.

5 And I saw in the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne,
a Booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen
2 seales. And I sawe a strong Angell which preached with a loud
voice, Who is worthy to open ye booke, and to loose the seales
3 thereof? And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder
the earth, was able to open the Booke, neither to looke thereon.
4 Then I wept much, because no man was foud worthy to open,
5 and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon. And one of
the Elders saide vnto me, Weepe not: beholde, that Lion which
is of the tribe of Iuda, that roote of Daud, hath obtained to
6 open the Booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof. Then I
behelde, and loe, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure
beasts, and in the mids of the Elders, stode a Labe as though
he had bene killed, which had seuen hornes, and seuen eyes,
which are the seuen spirites of God, sent into all the world.
7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hand of
8 him that sate vpon the throne. And when he had taken ye
Booke, ye foure beasts and the foure and twenty Elders fel
downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one harps and golden
9 vials full of odours, which are the praiers of the Saintes, And
they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthie to take the
Booke, and to open the seales thereof, because thou wast killed,

and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood out of euery kinred,
 and tongue, and people, and nation, And hast made vs vnto 10
 our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.
 Then I behelde, and I heard the voice of many Angels round 11
 about the throne, and about the beastes and the Elders, and
 there were ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousand
 thousands, Saying with a loude voice, Worthie is the Lambe 12
 that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisdome, and
 strength, and honour, and glory, and praise. And al the crea- 13
 tures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the
 earth, and in the sea, and al that are in them, heard I, saying,
 Praise, and honour, and glory, and power be vnto him, that sit-
 teth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore. And 14
 the foure beasts said, Amen, and the foure and twentie Elders
 fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

After, I beheld whe the Lambe had opened one of the seales, **6**
 and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noise
 of thunder, Come and see. Therefore I behelde, and loe, there 2
 was a white horse, and hee that sate on him, had a bowe, and
 a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering
 that he might ouercome. And when he had opened the sec- 3
 onde seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And 4
 there went out an other horse, that was red, and power was
 giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth,
 and that they should kill one another, and there was giuen
 vnto him a great sword. And when hee had opened the thirde 5
 seale, I heard the thirde beast say, Come and see: Then I be-
 helde, and loe, a blacke horse, and he that sate on him, had
 balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the mids of the 6
 foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a penie, and three
 measures of barley for a peny, and oyle, and wine hurt thou not.
 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice 7
 of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and be- 8
 holde, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death,
 and Hell folowed after him, and power was giuen vnto them
 ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with
 hunger, and with death, and with beasts of the earth. And 9
 when hee had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the altar the
 soules of them, that were killed for the worde of God, and for
 the testimonie which they mainteined. And they cried with a 10

loud voice, saying, How long, Lord, which art holie and true! doest not thou iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell
11 on the earth? And long white robes were giuen vnto euery one, and it was saide vnto them, that they shoulde rest for a litle season vntill their fellow seruants, and their brethren that
12 shoulde bee killed euen as they were, were fulfilled. And I behelde when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth
13 of heare, and the moone was like blood. And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figge tree casteth her greene
14 figges when it is shaken of a mightie winde. And heauen departed away, as a scroule, when it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were mouued out of their places. And the Kinges
15 of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in dennes, and among the
16 rockes of the mountaines, And said to the mountaines and rocks, Fal on vs, and hide vs from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe. For the
17 great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

7 And after that, I sawe foure Angels stand on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, neither on the sea,
2 neither on any tree. And I sawe another Angel come vp from the East, which had the seale of the liuing God, and hee cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to who power was giuen
3 to hurt the earth, and the sea, saying, Hurt ye not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, til we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number
4 of them, which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundredreth and foure and fourtie thousand of all the tribes of the
5 children of Israel. Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thou-

sand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousande. 8
Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand. After 9
these thinges I behelde, and loe a great multitude, which no
man coulde number, of all nations and kindreds, and people,
and tongues, stode before the throne, and before the Lambe,
clothed with long white robes, and palmes in their hands. And 10
they cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation commeth of our
God, that sitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe. And 11
all the Angels stode rounde about the throne, and about the
Elders, and the foure beastes, and they fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen. Praise, 12
and glorie, and wisdom, and thankes, and honour, and power,
and might bee vnto our God for euermore, Amen. And one 13
of the Elders spake, saying vnto me, What are these which are
araied in log white robes? and whence came they? And I saide 14
vnto him, Lord, thou knowest. And he saide to me, These are
they, which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed
their long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the
blood of the Lambe. Therefore are they in the presence of the 15
throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and
he that sitteth on the throne, wil dwell among them. They 16
shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall
the sunne light on them, neither any heate. For the Lambe, 17
which is in the middes of the throne, shall gouerne them, and
shall leade them vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and God
shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

And when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was si- **8**
lence in heauen about halfe an houre. And I sawe the seuen 2
Angels, which stode before God, and to them were giuen seuen
trumpets. Then another Angel came and stode before the al- 3
tar hauing a golden censer, and much odours was giuen vnto
him, that hee shoulde offer with the prayers of all Saintes vpon
the golden altar, which is before the throne. And the smoke 4
of the odours with the prayers of the Saintes, went vp before
God, out of the Angels hand. And the Angel tooke the censer, 5
and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth,
and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and
earthquake. Then the seuen Angels, which had the seuen 6
trumpets, prepared themselues to blow the trumpets. So the 7
first Angell blewe the trumpet, and there was haile and fire,

mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the thirde part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as it were a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the

9 thirde part of the sea became blood. And the thirde part of the creatures, which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the

10 thirde part of shippes were destroyed. Then the thirde Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning like a torche, and it fell into the thirde part of the ri-

11 uers, and into the fountaines of waters. And the name of the starre is called wormewood: therefore the thirde part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters,

12 because they were made bitter. And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, and the thirde part of the sunne was smitten, and the thirde part of the moone, and the thirde part of the starres, so that the thirde part of them was darkened: and the day was smitten, that the thirde part of it could not shine, and likewise

13 the night. And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying thorow the middes of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the sounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blowe the trumpets.

9 And the fifth Angel blew the trumpet, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose the smoke of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne, and the ayre were darkened by the smoke

3 of the pit. And there came out of the smoke Locustes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power. And it was comanded them, that they

4 should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not

5 the seale of God in their foreheads. And to them was comanded that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed fiue moneths, and that their paine should be as the paine that commeth of a scorpion, when he hath stung a man.

6 Therefore in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flie from them.

7 And the forme of the locustes was like vnto horses prepared vnto battel, and on their heads were as it were crownes, like

vnto golde, and their faces were like the faces of men. And 8
they had heare as the heare of women, and their teeth were as
the teeth of lyons. And they had habbergions, like to habber- 9
gions of yron: and the soud of their wings was like the sound
of charets whe many horses runne vnto battel. And they had 10
tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes,
and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths. And they 11
haue a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse
pit, whose name in Hebrewe is Abaddon, and in Greeke he is
named Apollyon, that is, destroying. One woe is past, and 12
beholde, yet two woes come after this. Then the sixt Angel 13
blew the trumpet, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes
of the golden altar, which is before God, Saying to the sixt 14
Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels, which
are bound in the great riuer Euphrates. And the foure Angels 15
were loosed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a
moneth, and at a yeere, to slay the thirde part of men. And 16
the nomber of horsemen of warre were twentie thousand times
ten thousand: for I heard the nomber of them. And thus I 17
saw the horses in a vision, and them that sate on them, hau-
ing frie habbergions, and of Iacinth, and of brimstone, and the
heads of the horses were as the heades of lyons: and out of
their mouthes went fourth fire and smoke and brimstone. Of 18
these three was the thirde part of men killed, that is, of the
fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out
of their mouthes. For their power is in their mouths, and in 19
their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had
heades, wherewith they hurt. And the remnant of the men 20
which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the
works of their handes that they should not worship deuils, and
idoles of golde and of siluer, and of brasse, and of stone, and of
wood, which neither can see, neither heare nor goe. Also they 21
repented not of their murder, and of their sorcerie, neither of
their fornication, nor of their theft.

And I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, **10**
clothed with a cloude, and the raine bowe vpon his head, and
his face was as the sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire. And 2
hee had in his hande a little booke open, and he put his right
foote vpon the sea, and his left on the earth, And cried with 3
a loude voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cried,

4 seuen thunders vttered their voyces. And whe the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voice from heauen saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders haue spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the
6 earth, lift vp his hand to heauen, And sware by him that li-
ueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the thinges that
therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and
the sea, and the thinges that therein are, that time should be
7 no more. But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel,
when he shall beginne to blow the trumpet, euen the mysterie
of God shalbe finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the
8 Prophets. And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake
vnto me againe, and said, Go and take the litle booke which
is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea
9 and vpon the earth. So I went vnto the Angel, and saide to
him, Giue me the litle booke. And he said vnto me, Take it,
and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shalbe
10 in thy mouth as sweete as honie. Then I tooke the litle booke
out of ye Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth
as sweete as hony: but whe I had eaten it my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophecie againe among the
people and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

11 Then was giuen me a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel
stode by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the
2 altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is
without the temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen
vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they treade vnder
3 foote, two and fourtie moneths. But I wil giue power vnto
my two witnesses, and they shall prophecie a thousande two
4 hundreth and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth. These
are two oliue trees, and two candlestickes, standing before the
5 God of the earth. And if any man wil hurt them, fire pro-
ceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for
6 if any man would hurt the, thus must he be killed. These
haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of
their prophecying, and haue power ouer waters to turne them
7 often as they will. And when they haue finished their testi-
monie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall

make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill 8
them. And their corpses shall lie in the streetes of the great 8
citie, which spirituallly is called Sodom and Egypt, where our
Lord also was crucified. And they of the people and kinreds, 9
and tongues, and Gentiles shall see their corpses three dayes
and an halfe, and shall not suffer their carkeises to be put in
graues. And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer 10
them and be glad, and shall sende giftes one to an other: for
these two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth. But 11
after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from
God, shall enter into them, and they shall stande vp vpon their
feete: and great feare shall come vpon them which sawe them.
And they shall heare a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto 12
them, Come vp hither. And they shall ascend vp to heauen in a
cloude, and their enemies shall see them. And the same houre 13
shall there bee a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the
citie shall fall, and in the earthquake shalbe slaine in number
seuen thousande: and the remnant were sore feared, and gaued
glorie to the God of heauen. The second woe is past, and be- 14
holde, the third woe will come anon. And the seuenth An- 15
gell blewe the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauen,
saying, The kingdomes of this worlde are our Lordes, and his
Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore. Then the foure 16
and twentie Elders, which sate before God on their seates, fell
vpon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We giue thee 17
thankes, Lord God almightie, Which art, and Which wast, and
Which art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and
hast obtained thy kingdome. And the Gentiles were angrie, 18
and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they
shoulde be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto
thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saintes, and to them
that feare thy Name, to small and great, and shouldest de-
stroy them, which destroy the earth. Then the Temple of God 19
was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the
Arke of his couenant: and there were lightnings, and voyces,
and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

And there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A woman **12**
clothed with the sunne, and the moone was vnder her feete,
and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres. And she was 2
with childe, and cried traueiling in birth, and was pained readie

3 to be deliuered. And there appeared another wonder in heaue:
4 for beholde, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten
5 hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads: And his taile drew
6 the thirde part of the starres of heauen, and cast them to the
7 earth. And the dragon stood before the woman, which was
8 ready to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe, when shee had
9 brought it foorth. So shee brought foorth a man childe, which
10 should rule all nations with a rod of yron: and that her childe
11 was taken vp vnto God and to his throne. And the woman
12 fled into wildernes where she hath a place prepared of God,
13 that they should feede her there a thousande, two hundred
14 and three score dayes. And there was a battell in heauen,
15 Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the
16 dragon fought and his angels. But they preuailed not, nei-
17 ther was their place found any more in heauen. And the great
18 dragon, that olde serpent, called the deuil and Satan, was cast
out, which deceiueth all the world: he was euen cast into the
earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Then I heard a
loude voyce in heauen, saying, Now is saluation, and strength,
and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for
the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them
before our God day and night. But they ouercame him by that
blood of that Lambe, and by that worde of their testimonie, and
they loued not their liues vnto the death. Therefore reioyce,
ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants
of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto
you, which hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short
time. And when the dragon sawe that hee was cast vnto the
earth, he persecuted the woman which had brought forth the
man childe. But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great
eagle, that she might flie into the wildernes, into her place,
where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time,
from the presence of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of
his mouth water after the woman, like a flood, that he might
cause her to be caried away of the flood. But the earth holpe
the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp
the flood, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth. Then
the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made
warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the comaun-
dements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ. And

I stood on the sea sand.

And I saw a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, **13**
and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes were ten crownes, and
vpon his heads the name of blasphemie. And the beast which 2
I sawe, was like a Leopard, and his feete like a beares, and
his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gaue him
his power and his throne, and great authoritie. And I sawe 3
one of his heads as it were wounded to death, but his deadly
wound was healed, and all the world wondred and folowed the
beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power 4
vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is
like vnto the beast! who is able to warre with him! And there 5
was giuen vnto him a mouth, that spake great things and blas-
phemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe two and fourtie
moneths. And he opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against 6
God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them
that dwell in heauen. And it was giuen vnto him to make 7
warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them, and power was
giuen him ouer euery kinred, and tongue, and nation. There- 8
fore all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose
names are not written in the booke of life of that Lambe, which
was slaine from the beginning of the world. If any man haue 9
an eare, let him heare. If any leade into captiuitie, hee shall 10
go into captiuitie: if any kill with a sword, he must be killed
by a sword: here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.
And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, which 11
had two hornes like the Lambe, but he spake like the dragon.
And he did all that the first beast could doe before him, and he 12
caused the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the
first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he did great 13
wonders, so that hee made fire to come downe from heauen on
the earth, in the sight of men, And deceiued them that dwell 14
on the earth by the signes, which were permitted to him to
doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the
earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which
had the wound of a sword, and did liue. And it was permit- 15
ted to him to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, so that
the image of the beast should speake, and should cause that as
many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be
killed. And he made all, both small and great, rich and poore, 16

free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand or in their
17 foreheads, And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that
had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his
18 name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wit, count the
number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his
number is sixe hundreth threescore and sixe.

14 Then I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on mount Sion, and
with him an hundreth, fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his
2 Fathers Name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voyce
from heauen, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound
of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping
3 with their harpes. And they sung as it were a newe song be-
fore the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders:
and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth, fourtie
4 and foure thousand, which were bought from the earth. These
are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are vir-
gins: these follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these
are bought from men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to
5 the Lambe. And in their mouthes was found no guile: for they
6 are without spot before the throne of God. Then I sawe an-
other Angel flie in the mids of heauen, hauing an euerlasting
Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to eu-
7 ery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people, Saying with
a loude voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him: for the houre
of his iugdemēt is come: and worship him that made heauen
8 and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters. And
there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon that great citie
is fallen, it is fallen: for she made all nations to drinke of the
9 wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third Angel fol-
lowed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the
beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or
10 on his hand, The same shall drinke of the wine of ye wrath
of God, yea, of the pure wine, which is powred into the cup of
his wrath, and he shalbe tormented in fire and brimstone be-
11 fore the holy Angels, and before the Lambe. And the smoke
of their torment shall ascend euermore: and they shall haue
no rest day nor night, which worship the beast and his image,
12 and whosoever receiueth the print of his name. Here is the
patience of Saints: here are they that keepe the commande-
13 ments of God, and the fayth of Iesus. Then I heard a voyce

from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, The dead which die in the Lord, are fully blessed. Euen so sayth the Spirit: for they rest from their labours, and their workes follow them. And I looked, and behold, a white cloude, and vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle. And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude, Thrust in thy sickle and reape: for the time is come to reape: for the haruest of the earth is ripe. And he that sate on the cloude, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. Then an other Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle. And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude crie to him that had the sharpe sickle, and sayd, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe. And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vines of the vineyard of the earth, and cast them into that great wine presse of the wrath of God. And the wine presse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine presse, vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundreth furlongs.

And I sawe another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God. And I sawe as it were a glassie sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victorie of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand at the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God, And they sung the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God almightie: iust and true are thy wayes, King of Saints. Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name! for thou onely art holy, and all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifest. And after that, I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the tabernacle of testimonie was open in heauen. And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, which had the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials full of the wrath of

8 God, which liueth for euermore. And the Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Go your wayes, and powre out the seuen vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth. And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth: and there fell a noysome, and a grieuous sore vpon the men, which had the marke of ye
3 beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image. And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing dyed in the
4 sea. And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers
5 and fountaines of waters, and they became blood. And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lord, thou art iust, Which art, and Which wast: and Holy, because thou hast iudged these things.
6 For they shed the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the Sanctuarie say, Euen so,
7 Lord God almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.
8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall on the sunne, and
9 it was giuen vnto him to torment men with heate of fire, And men boyled in great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not,
10 to giue him glorie. And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the throne of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke,
11 and they gnawed their tongues for sorowe, And blasphemed the God of heauen for their paines, and for their sores, and repented not of their workes. And the sixth Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuier Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East should be prepared. And I sawe three vnclene spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of that dragon, and out of the mouth of that beast,
14 and out of the mouth of that false prophet. For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, to go vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightye. (Beholde, I come as a theefe. Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, least
15 hee walke naked, and men see his filthines) And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrewes Arma-gedon.

And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre: and there came a loude voyce out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, euen so mightie an earthquake. And the great citie was deuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: and that great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. And euery yle fled away, and the mountaines were not found. And there fell a great haile, like talents, out of heauen vpon the men, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

Then there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come: I will shewe thee the damnation of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters, With whom haue committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication. So he caried me away into the wilderness in the Spirit, and I sawe a woman sit vpon a skarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, which had seuen heads, and tenne hornes. And the woman was arayed in purple and skarlet, and gilded with golde, and precious stones, and pearles, and had a cup of gold in her hand, full of abominations, and filthines of her fornication. And in her forehead was a name written, A mysterie, that great Babylon, that mother of whoredomes, and abominations of the earth. And I sawe ye woman drunken with the blood of Saintes, and with the blood of the Martyrs of IESVS: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great marueile. Then the Angel saide vnto me, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shewe thee the misterie of that woman, and of that beast, that beareth her, which hath seuen heads, and tenne hornes. The beast that thou hast seene, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomles pit, and shall goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the foundation of ye world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. Here is the mind that hath wisdome. The seuen heads, are seuen mountaines, whereon the woman sitteth: they are also seuen Kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and
11 when he commeth, he must continue a short space. And the
beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the
12 seuen, and shall goe into destruction. And the tenne hornes
which thou sawest, are tenne Kings, which yet haue not re-
ceiued a kingdome, but shall receiue power, as Kings at one
13 houre with the beast. These haue one minde, and shall giue
14 their power, and authoritie vnto the beast. These shall fight
with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: for he
is Lord of Lordes, and King of Kings: and they that are on
15 his side, called, and chosen, and faithfull. And he said vnto
me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth,
16 are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And
the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they
that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and
17 naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire. For
God hath put in their heartes to fulfill his will, and to doe with
one consent for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill
18 the wordes of God be fulfilled. And that woman which thou
sawest, is that great citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of ye
earth.

18 And after these thinges, I sawe another Angel come downe
from heauen, hauing great power, so that the earth was light-
2 ened with his glorie, And he cryed out mightily with a loud
voyce, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon that great citie,
and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule
3 spirits, and a cage of euery vnclene and hatefull birde. For
all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her forni-
cation, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication
with her, and the marchants of the earth are waxed rich of the
4 abundance of her pleasures. And I heard another voyce from
heauen say, Goe out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers
5 of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues. For her
sinnes are come vp into heauen, and God hath remembred her
6 iniquities. Rewarde her, euen as she hath rewarded you, and
giue her double according to her workes: and in the cup that
7 she hath filled to you, fill her ye double. In as much as she
glorified her selfe, and liued in pleasure, so much giue ye to
her torment and sorow: for she saith in her heart, I sit being a
8 queene, and am no widowe, and shall see no mourning. There-

fore shall her plagues come at one day, death, and sorowe, and famine, and she shalbe burnt with fire: for that God which condemneth her, is a strong Lord. And the kings of the earth shall bewayle her, and lament for her, which haue committed fornication, and liued in pleasure with her, when they shall see that smoke of that her burning, And shall stand a farre off for feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come. And the marchants of the earth shall weepe and wayle ouer her: for no man byeth their ware any more. The ware of golde, and siluer, and of precious stone, and of pearles, and of fine linnen, and of purple, and of silke, and of skarlet, and of all maner of Thyne wood, and of all vessels of yuorie, and of all vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and of yron, and of marble, And of cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and seruants, and soules of men. (And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were fatte and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more) The marchants of these thinges which were waxed riche, shall stand a farre off from her, for feare of her torment, weeping and wayling, And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen and purple, and skarlet, and gilded with gold, and precious stones, and pearles. For in one houre so great riches are come to desolation. And euery shipmaster, and all the people that occupie shippes, and shipmen, and whosoeuer traffike on the sea, shall stand a farre off, And crie, when they see that smoke of that her burning, saying, What citie was like vnto this great citie? And they shall cast dust on their heads, and crie, weeping, and wayling, and say, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships on the sea by her costlinesse: for in one houre she is made desolate. O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets: for God hath punished her to be reuenged on her for your sakes. Then a mightie Angell tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe found no more. And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters shalbe heard no more in thee, and

no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shalbe heard no
23 more in thee. And the light of a candle shall shine no more in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride shalbe heard no more in thee: for thy marchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine inchantments were deceiued all
24 nations. And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

19 And after these things I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, saying, Hallelu-iah, saluation, and glorie,
2 and honour, and power be to the Lord our God. For true and righteous are his iudgements: for he hath condemned that great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants shed by her hand.
3 And againe they saide, Hallelu-iah: and that her smoke rose
4 vp for euermore. And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the
5 throne, saying, Amen, Hallelu-iah. Then a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our God, all ye his seruants, and
6 ye that feare him, both small and great. And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thundrings, saying, Hallelu-iah: for
7 the Lord that God that almightie God hath reigned. Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glory to him: for the marriage of that
8 Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready. And to her was granted, that she should be arayed with pure fine linnen and shining, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of
9 Saintes. Then he said vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the Lambes supper. And he said vnto me, These
10 wordes of God are true. And I fell before his feete, to worship him: but he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellowe seruant, and one of thy brethren, which haue the testimonie of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is the Spirit
11 of prophecie. And I sawe heauen open, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called, Faithfull and
12 true, and he iudgeth and fighteth righteously. And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes: and he had a name written, that no man knewe but himselfe.
13 And he was clothed with a garment dipt in blood, and his name
14 is called THE WORD OF GOD. And the hostes which werein

heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed with fine linen white and pure. And out of his mouth went out a sharpe sworde, that with it he should smite the heathen: for he shall rule them with a rod of yron: for he it is that treadeth the wine presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of almightie God. And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a name written, **THE KINGS OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.** And I sawe an Angel stand in the sunne, who cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that did flie by the middes of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the supper of ye great God, That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of hie Captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all freemen, and bondmen, and of small and great. And I sawe the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their hostes gathered together to make battell against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie. But ye beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby he deceiued them that receiued ye beastes marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were alieue cast into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slayne with the sword of him that sitteth vpon the horse, which commeth out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their flesh.

And I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the keye of the bottomles pit, and a great chaine in his hand. And he tooke the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and he bounde him a thousand yeeres: And cast him into the bottomles pit, and he shut him vp, and sealed the doore vpon him, that he should deceiue the people no more, till the thousand yeeres were fulfilled: for after that he must be loosed for a litle season. And I sawe seates: and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worship the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their handes: and they liued, and reigned with Christ a thousand yeere. But the rest of the dead men shall not liue againe, vntill the thousand yeres be finished: this is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is hee, that hath part

in the first resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power: but they shalbe the Priests of God and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeere. And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceiue the people, which are in the foure quarters of the earth: euen Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell, whose number is, as the sand of the sea. And they went vp into the plaine of the earth, and they compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: but fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them. And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where that beast and that false prophet are, and shall be tormented euen day and night for euermore. And I saw a great white throne, and one that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and heauen, and their place was no more found. And I saw the dead, both great and small stand before God: and the bookes were opened, and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life, and the dead were iudged of those thinges, which were written in the bookes, according to their woorkes. And the sea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and death and hell deliuered vp the dead, which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their woorkes. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death. And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I sawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. And I Iohn sawe the holie citie newe Hierusalem come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them: and they shalbe his people, and God himselfe shalbe their God with them. And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shalbe no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the first things are passed. And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, Behold, I make all things newe: and he sayde vnto me, Write: for these wordes are faithfull and true. And he said vnto me, It is done, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. I wil giue to him that is a thirst, of

the well of the water of life freely. He that ouercommeth, 7
shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall
be my sonne. But the fearful and vnbeleeuing, and the abom- 8
inable and murtherers, and whoremogers, and sorcerers, and
idolaters, and all liars shall haue their part in the lake, which
burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.
And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had 9
the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with
mee, saying, Come: I will shewe thee the bride, the Lambes
wife. And he caried me away in the spirit to a great: and 10
an hie mountaine, and he shewed me that great citie, that
holie Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God, Hau- 11
ing the glorie of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone
most precious, as a Iasper stone cleare as crystall, And had 12
a great wall and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates
twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue
tribes of the children of Israel. On the East part there were 13
three gates, and on the Northside three gates, on the Southside
three gates, and on the Westside three gates. And the wall of 14
the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the Names of
the Lambes twelue Apostles. And hee that talked with mee, 15
had a golden reede, to measure the citie withall, and the gates
thereof, and the wall thereof. And the citie laie foure square, 16
and the length is as large as the bredth of it, and he measured
the citie with the reede, twelue thousande furlongs: and the
length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall. And 17
hee measured the wall thereof, an hundreth fourtie and foure
cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angell. And ye 18
building of the wall of it was of Iasper: and the citie was pure
golde, like vnto cleare glasse. And the foundations of the wall 19
of ye city were garnished with all maner of precious stones: the
first foundation was Iasper: the second of Saphire: the third of
a Chalcedonie: the fourth of an Emeraude: The fift of a Sar- 20
donix: the sixt of a Sardius: the seuenth of a Chrysolite: the
eight of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaze: the tenth of a Chryso-
prusus: the eleuenth of a Iacynth: the twelfth an Amethyst.
And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, and euery gate is of 21
one pearle, and the streete of the citie is pure golde, as shin-
ing glasse. And I sawe no Temple therein: for the Lord God 22
almightie and the Lambe are the Temple of it. And this citie 23

hath no neede of the sunne, neither of the moone to shine in it: for the glorie of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of
24 it. And the people which are saued, shall walke in the light
of it: and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glorie and
25 honour vnto it. And the gates of it shall not be shut by day:
26 for there shalbe no night there. And the glorie, and honour
27 of the Gentiles shall be brought vnto it. And there shall enter
into it none vnclene thing, neither whatsoeuer woorketh
abomination or lies: but they which are written in ye Lambes
booke of life.

22 And hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as
crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.
2 In the middes of the street of it, and of either side of ye riuer,
was the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and
gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree serued to
3 heale the nations with. And there shalbe no more curse, but
ye throne of God and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seru-
4 ants shall serue him. And they shall see his face, and his
5 Name shalbe in their foreheads. And there shalbe no night
there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the sunne: for
the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for eu-
6 ermore. And he said vnto me, These wordes are faithfull and
true: and the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angell
to shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be
7 fulfilled. Beholde, I come shortly. Blessed is hee that keepeth
8 the woordes of the prophecie of this booke. And I am Iohn,
which sawe and heard these thinges: and when I had heard
and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feete of the An-
9 gell which shewed me these things. But he sayde vnto me,
See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellowe seruaunt, and of thy
brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the woordes
10 of this booke: worship God. And he said vnto me, Seale not
the woordes of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at
11 hand. He that is vniust, let him be vniust stil and he which
is filthie, let him be filthie still: and hee that is righteous, let
him be righteous stil: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with mee, to
13 giue euery man according as his worke shall be. I am Alpha
and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they, that doe his commandements, that their right

may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates
into the Citie. For without shall be dogs and inchanters, and 15
whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer
loueth or maketh lies. I Iesus haue sent mine Angell, to testi- 16
fie vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the root and the
generation of Daud, and the bright morning starre. And the 17
Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say,
Come: and let him that is a thirst, come: and let whosoeuer
will, take of the water of life freely. For I protest vnto eu- 18
ery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke,
If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto 19
him the plagues, that are written in this booke: And if any
man shall diminish of the wordes of the booke of this prophe-
cie, God shall take away his part out of the Booke of life, and
out of the holie citie, and from those things which are written
in this booke. He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, 20
I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus. The grace 21
of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, AMEN.